78

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE

TAKEN BEFORE THE

Rare section

SELECT COMMITTEE

ON THE

AFFAIRS

OF

THE EAST INDIA COMPANY;

AND ALSO AN

APPENDIX AND INDEX.

V.

Military.

Ordered, by The House of Commons, *to be Printed,*
16 *August* 1832.

735.—V.

EXTRACT from the Report of the Committee on the Head MILITARY - - p. iii
SYNOPSIS OF THE EVIDENCE - - - - - - - - - p. iv
MINUTES OF EVIDENCE - - - - - - - - - - p. 1
ARRANGEMENT for settling the Claims of the Public in respect of KING'S TROOPS employed in India - - - - - - - - - p. 177
APPENDIX - - - - - - - - - - - - - - p. 193
INDEX - - - - - - - - - - - - - p. 531

V2,L.L5t
A832.5
14246

V.—*Military.*

EXTRACT from the REPORT of the COMMITTEE.

ON all matters relating to the Army in India, many Witnesses of great ability and experience, both Civilians and Military Officers, have been examined, from whom there has been obtained much valuable information of a general nature, and also relative to matters of detail.

Upon a subject so extensive, and which involves many questions of delicacy, as well as of general policy, Your Committee are not prepared, at this late period of the Session, to enter into particulars. They must therefore refer, for specific information, to the Minutes of Evidence, in the Appendix; but, with a view to facilitate the acquisition of a knowledge of the purport of that Evidence, they have inserted in the Appendix a Synopsis of the Evidence, arranged under different heads, with an Index of Reference.

Although Your Committee, for the reason already stated, consider it inexpedient to express their sentiments upon the numerous points to which attention has been directed, they cannot separate without discharging the pleasing duty of recording it as their opinion, founded upon all that has passed under their review, that the high reputation which has been long enjoyed by the Army of India is well merited; and they are strongly impressed with the conviction, that the important requisites of efficiency and economy are happily combined in the constitution of the Indian Army, and in the general and detailed administration of its affairs.

A SYNOPSIS of the Evidence taken before the East India Committee in relation to the Army of *India*, including a Reference also to the Information contained in the Appendix accompanying that Evidence.

CONTENTS.

Para.

1.—Introduction, containing an outline of the Synopsis - p. v

2.— Indian Army:

3.—Its Spirit, Discipline and Efficiency - p. v
24.—Numbers and Expense - p. vii
31.—Its Adequacy or Inadequacy, and whether any and what Reductions be practicable therein - p. viii
57.—Its Distribution - p. ix
68.—Its Organization - p. x
71.—Clothing and Equipments - p. x
74.—Casualties and Appointments, with illustrative Tables - p. x
86.—Pay and Allowances - p. xiv
89.—Courts-Martial - p. xiv
92.—Control of the Home Authorities - p. xiv

The Two Services:

98.—Table exhibiting the Numbers and relative Proportions of the King's and Company's Troops in India, from 1813 to 1830 - p. xv
99.—Effect of the different Rules of Promotion which obtain in His Majesty's and the Company's Service upon the Officers of each in respect to Promotion - p. xv
105.—Brevet Rank of Captain - p. xvi
107.—Rank of Colonel, to which the Company's Officers succeed by seniority regimentally, and which the King's Officers of corresponding Rank as Lieutenant-colonels obtain by a local Commission - p. xvi
115.—Relative Force of a King's and Company's Commission - p. xvii
120.—Distribution of Commands - p. xvii
128.—Whether King's Officers should be admitted to a share of the Staff Appointments p. xviii
134.—Whether Exchanges between the two Services should be allowed - p. xix
139.—Whether Jealousies exist between them - p. xix

The Three Armies:

143.—Table exhibiting the Numbers and relative Proportion of each Army, in each year from 1793 to 1830 - p. xix
146.—Expediency or Inexpediency of uniting the three Armies into one - p. xx
156.—Whether the three Armies should be placed under one Commander-in-chief, or remain as at present under three separate Commanders - p. xxi
171.—
176.— } Incidental Notices in relation to the office of Commander-in-chief, and the Commands of Divisions and Stations - p. xxii, xxiii
183.—
188.—Whether the Allowances of the European commissioned Officers should be equalized, including a reference to the Court's Orders of the 8th November 1814, directing the adoption of a new Pay Table to be common to the three Armies - p. xxiii
193.—The Reduction of certain Stations in the Lower Provinces of Bengal, from full to half Batta - p. xxiv
198.—The Question whether the existing Allowances in the lower Ranks be adequate or not - p. xxiv
202.—The System of equal Allowances in Peace and in War which did obtain at the Bengal Presidency, and whether it should be further altered, and in what way, p. xxv
210.—Opinion of the Witnesses on the Question of Equalization generally - p. xxvi
212.—Tent Allowance and effect of the Order of 1814, in respect to European Corps - p. xxvi
216.—Repairs of Arms and Accoutrements - p. xxvi
217.—Allowances of European Soldiers - p. xxvi
219.—Equalization of the Allowances of Native Troops, and to what extent it has been and ought to be carried - p. xxvi
237.—Whether increased Pay should be given to Native Troops in proportion to length of service - p. xxviii
245.—Whether the Systems of the three Presidencies, in respect to Stores and Supplies, should also be assimilated, and in what respects and to what extent - p. xxix
257.—Whether Augmentations or Reductions of Establishments should be in the proportion of the three Armies - p. xxix
258.—Table of the Numbers and relative Proportion of European and Native Troops, in each year from 1793 to 1830 - p. xxx
260.—Proportions which they have borne and should bear to each other - p. xxx
271.—
272.— } Compared in respect to Expense and Efficiency - p. xxxi

276.—The

THE THREE ARMIES—*continued.*

276.—The Length of Service of which each is capable - p. xxxii
277.—Their relative Weight - p. xxxii
278.—Character and Conduct - p. xxxii
279.—Health - p. xxxii
280.—Casualties - p. xxxii
281.—Accommodations and Equipments - p. xxxii
281^{a}.—The Understanding subsisting between them - p. xxxii
281^{b}.—And whether they should be cantoned in large or small bodies - p. xxxii

HIS MAJESTY'S ARMY:

282.—Tabular illustration of the Numbers and Expense of King's Troops in India, in each year from 1813 to 1830 - p. xxxiii
283.—Reference to Returns illustrative of the Staff and Organization of His Majesty's Regiments in India - p. xxxiii
286.—Pay and Allowances - p. xxxiii
288.—Account between the Public and the East India Company - p. xxxiv
290.—The Indian compared with the Colonial Service, in respect to the Establishment of European commissioned Officers, and the relative advantages of each - p. xxxiv
292.—Whether Officers appointed to high situations in India should have previously served in the country, and how long - p. xxxiv
294.—Horses and Arms supplied to the King's Army in India - p. xxxiv
295.—Whether the King's Army should remain stationary in the country, or be periodically relieved - p. xxxiv

COMPANY'S ARMY:

297.—Reference to Notices illustrative of the History of the Company's Army, the Character of the Service, its Numbers, and its Peculiarities - p. xxxiv
303.—Whether the Company's Army should be transferred to the Crown - p. xxxv
326.—Whether such a measure would be attended with a saving of Expense - p. xxxvi

329.— COMPANY'S OFFICERS:

332.—Rules adopted in regard to their appointment originally as Cadets, including their preparatory education in England and in India, to qualify them as Officers for the competent discharge of their duties - p. xxxvi
346.—Inducements held out to the cultivation of the Native Languages - p. xxxviii
347.—How far the institution of the office of Interpreter may have been conducive to this end - p. xxxviii
351.—Rank and Promotion - p. xxxix
353.—Reference to some explanatory Remarks on the nature and operation of the seniority regimental system of the Company's Service - p. xxxix
354.—And to Calculations on the progress of Promotion in the Company's Service when unaffected by augmentations - p. xxxix
358.—Whether Promotion should be regimental to the rank of Lieutenant-colonel - p. xxxix
359.—Rank of Colonel and of general officer - p. xxxix
364.—Whether any and what Modifications could be allowed in the existing Seniority system - p. xl
367.—Whether a proportion of the Casualties could be placed at the disposal of the Crown - p. xl
368.—Whether Officers on service should be allowed the benefit of Casualties among themselves - p. xl
369.—Whether Native Gentlemen could be allowed commissions in Native Corps in common with European Officers - p. xl
371.—Personal Brevets for distinguished service in the field - p. xl
373.—Whether Brevet rank should be conferred upon certain Staff Officers in preference to Official rank - p. xl
374.—Whether it would be expedient that a regulated permission should be granted to Officers of all ranks to accept of whatever they may consider an equivalent, to induce them to retire from it - p. xl
380.—Situation and Authority of Commanding Officers of Corps - p. xli
397.—Number of Officers required to be effective with Regiments - p. xliii
413.—Means of maintaining an uniform efficiency in Corps - p. xliv
418.—Either by restrictions in the selection of Officers for Staff and other Appointments p. xlv
430.—Or the formation of Skeleton Corps - p. xlvii
435.—The separation of the Civil Staff - p. xlvii
443.—Effect of regimental promotion in opposing a difficulty in the way of a reduction of the Army by whole Regiments, and how obviated in the Plan proposed by Colonel Salmond - p. xlviii
451.—Furlough Regulation - p. xlix
458.—Retiring Regulation - p. l
471.—Table of the Number of Officers who have retired from the Service, from 1813 to 1830 - p. l
472.— 473.— 474.— Tables contrasting the Number of Appointments with Retirements at intervals respectively of 22 and 25 Years, with the remitting per-centages, and remarks in reference to the same - p. li

COMPANY'S OFFICERS—*continued.*

479.–481.–482.– Off-reckonings, and whether Colonels who have not served with their Corps should be entitled to them; and whether Colonels in command of Corps should be entitled to draw command-money also - - - - - - - p. lii
484.—Lord Clive's Fund - - - - - - - - - - - p. lii
486.—Relative situation of Civil and Military Officers - - - - - p. liii
487.—Whether Officers should be compensated for loss of Pensions - - - - p. liii
489.—Eligibility of Military Officers to Civil and Political Situations - - - - p. liii

500.— EUROPEAN CORPS:

501.–508a. Mode in which they are recruited from this country, or Vacancies supplied in India by Volunteers from King's Regiments on their return to England - - p. liii
510.—Number of Europeans employed in India in each year from 1793 to 1830 - - p. liv
511.—Pay of the European non-commissioned Officer and Soldier - - - - p. liv
513.—Victualling of European Troops - - - - - - - - - - p. liv
515.—Inebriety among the Soldiers - - - - - - - - - - p. liv
517.—Regimental Schools - - - - - - - - - - - p. liv
519.—Regimental Libraries - - - - - - - - - - - p. liv
520.—Marriages of European Soldiers - - - - - - - - - p. liv
521.—Pay of their European Wives - - - - - - - - - - p. liv
523.—Children of Soldiers by European and Native Women - - - - - p. lv
525.—Suggested formation of a Corps of East Indians - - - - - - p. lv
526.—Soldier's Remittances - - - - - - - - - - - p. lv
528.—Pensions - - - - - - - - - - - - - p. lv
530.—Suggested Furlough to the Soldier of a certain Number of Years' Service - - p. lv
531.—Whether Colonization would be advantageous or disadvantageous to the Public interests connected with the Army - - - - - - - - - p. lv

550.— COMPANY'S EUROPEAN INFANTRY:

551.—Promotion of the Officers by Wings - - - - - - - - - p. lvi
552.—Utility of the European Regiments - - - - - - - - - p. lvi
554.—Suggestion that they should be eligible for Service at either Presidency - - p. lvii
555.—Service in a Native Corps preferred by Company's Officers to service in an European Corps - - - - - - - - - - - - p. lvii
557.—Additional Observations in reference to the utility of the Company's European Regiments, and the effect of disbanding them upon the Service - - - p. lvii

NATIVE CORPS;

563.—Reference to Tables and Returns illustrative of the Numbers, Expense and Organization of Native Troops - - - - - - - - - - p. lviii
567.—Recruits, and description of Men of which the Native Army is composed - - p. lviii
579.—Fidelity and attachment of the Native Army - - - - - - - p. lix
590.—Duties respectively discharged by European and Native Officers - - - p. lx
591.–622.– Promotion of Native Officers, and whether the existing inducements are sufficient to attach them to the Service - - - - - - - - - p. lx, lxii
596.—Appointment of Native Aide-de-camp - - - - - - - - - p. lx
603.–605.– Grant of Medals and honorary Distinctions; appointment of Killedars of Forts, and of Natives to command Sebundy Corps - - - - - - - p. lxi, lxii
606.—Suggested Encouragement to the Sons of Native Officers - - - - - p. lxii
607.—Recruit and Pension Boys - - - - - - - - - - - p. lxii
612.—Suggested institution of a Royal Order of Merit in favour of the Natives - - p. lxii
614.—Military Widows' Fund - - - - - - - - - - - - p. lxii
618.—Whether Natives could be admitted to higher Rank than that of Subadar-major - p. lxii
627.—Relative Rank of European and Native Officers - - - - - - - p. lxiii
631.—Promotion of Native Officers - - - - - - - - - - - p. lxiii
634.—Degree of Communication between the European Officers and the Native Officers and Men - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - p. lxiii
639.—Duties of the Adjutant and Quartermaster and Interpreter of a Native Corps - p. lxiii
640.—European Non-commissioned Staff of a Native Corps - - - - - - p. lxiii
641.—Pensions - - - - - - - - - - - - - - p. lxiii
645.—Grants of Land - - - - - - - - - - - - - p. lxiv
647.—Discipline and Corporal Punishment - - - - - - - - - p. lxiv
649.—Desertions - - - - - - - - - - - - - - p. lxiv
650.—Furloughs - - - - - - - - - - - - - - p. lxiv
652.—Exchanges - - - - - - - - - - - - - - p. lxiv
654.—Mutinies - - - - - - - - - - - - - - p. lxiv
657.—Schools for Native Soldiers - - - - - - - - - - - p. lxiv
658.—Services not Military - - - - - - - - - - - - p. lxiv

ENGINEERS:

661.—Table of the Numbers and Expense of the Engineers at each Presidency, from 1813 to 1830 - - - - - - - - - - - - - - p. lxv
662.—Table of the Numbers and Expense of the Pioneers at each Presidency, from 1813 to 1830 - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - p. lxv
664.—Reference to particular Returns illustrative of their Organization - - - p. lxv
665.—Whether the present authorised Establishment of Engineer Officers be adequate - p. lxvi,

ENGINEERS—*continued.*

669.—Qualification of the Officers - - - p. lxvi
670.—Employment of Engineers in the Barrack Department, and in the command of the Pioneers - - - p. lxvi

ARTILLERY:

674.—Table of the Numbers and Expense of the Artillery at each Presidency, from 1813 to 1830 - - - p. lxvi
676.—Reference to Returns illustrative of the organization of the Artillery - - - p. lxvii
677.—Numbers and Efficiency of the Artillery - - - p. lxvii
683.—European and Native Artillery Recruits - - - p. lxvii
690.—Mode in which the Artillery is officered, and the Officers instructed - - - p. lxvii
700.—Policy or impolicy of employing Natives in the Artillery - - - p. lxviii
710.—Whether Horses should be substituted for Bullocks in the Foot Artillery - - - p. lxviii
715.—Formation of a Troop or Company of Artillery - - - p. lxix
720.—Ordnance and Gun-carriage Department - - - p. lxix
725.—Gunpowder Manufactories of India - - - p. lxix

CAVALRY:

727.—Numbers and Expense of the Cavalry of each Presidency, in each year from 1813 to 1830 - - - p. lxx
729.—Reference to Returns illustrative of the organization of the Cavalry of each Presidency - - - p. lxx
731.—Provision of Horses for the Re-mount, by means of a Stud or purchase from Native Dealers - - - p. lxx
750.—Cost of Horses in India - - - p. lxxii
752.—Expense of Maintenance - - - p. lxxii
753.—Period that a Horse may last - - - p. lxxii
755.—Kattywar, Persian and Arab Horses - - - p. lxxii
758.—Condition of Horses in India - - - p. lxxiii
760.—Whether Stabling be used or considered desirable - - - p. lxxiii
765.—Grooming of Horses in India - - - p. lxxiii
771.—Officers' Horses - - - p. lxxiii
773.—Provision for the repair of Saddlery and Horse Appointments, Line Articles and Shoeing - - - p. lxxiv
779.—Notices relative to the Origin and Formation of Native Cavalry - - - p. lxxiv
788.—Whether Cavalry Regiments should consist of Six or Eight Troops - - - p. lxxv

INFANTRY:

791.—Numbers and Expense of the Infantry of each Presidency, in each year from 1813 to 1830 - - - p. lxxv
793.—Reference to Returns illustrative of the organization of Infantry Regiments - p. lxxv

IRREGULAR CORPS:

794.—Numbers and Expense of the Irregulars of each Presidency, in each year from 1813 to 1830 - - - p. lxxv
796.—Particular utility of Irregular Horse - - - p. lxxvi
798.—Mode in which the Men are obtained - - - p. lxxvi
799.—Advantage of Irregular Troops, from the facility of reduction - - - p. lxxvi
800.—Goorkah Troops in the British service - - - p. lxxvi
801.—Poonah Auxiliary Horse, and extra Battalions of the Bombay Establishment - p. lxxvi
803.—Body-guard of Madras - - - p. lxxvi

INVALIDS:

803 (a).—Numbers of the Invalids of each Presidency, in each year from 1813 to 1830 - p. lxxvii
806.—Native Veteran Battalion of Bombay - - - p. lxxvii
808.—Suggested formation of Veteran Battalions for Bengal - - - p. lxxvii
809.—Suggested Employment of Invalid Officers as Barrack-masters - - - p. lxxvii

GENERAL STAFF:

810.—Numbers and Expense of the General Staff at each Presidency, and in each year from 1813 to 1830 - - - p. lxxviii
812.—Reference to Returns illustrative of the Staff Appointments and Allowances of each Presidency - - - p. lxxviii
814.—Reference to Returns by Col. Salmond, and description of the Duties appertaining to each Department of the Staff - - - p. lxxix
816.—Mode in which Appointments to the General Staff are made - - - p. lxxix
821.—Duties of the Officers, and their Promotion - - - p. lxxix
824.—Whether Reductions be practicable in the General Staff - - - p. lxxix
828.—Adjutant-general's Department - - - p. lxxix
830.—Quartermaster-general's Department - - - p. lxxix
831.—Commissariat - - - p. lxxix

GENERAL STAFF—*continued.*

837.—Pay Department - p. lxxx
839.—Military Auditor-general - p. lxxx
840.—Judge Advocate-general - p. lxxx
840.—Military Secretary to Government - p. lxxx
841.—Military Board - p. lxxx
843.—Department of Stores - p. lxxx
854.—Department of Ordnance - p. lxxxi
855.—Clothing and Equipments - p. lxxxi
863.—Provision of Carriage for Troops - p. lxxxi

MEDICAL SERVICE:

864.—Number and Expense of the Medical Department of each Presidency, in each year from 1813 to 1830 - p. lxxxii
866.—Reference to Returns illustrative of the Medical Staff Appointments and Allowances - p. lxxxii
869.—Duties of Medical Officers in charge of Corps, and proportion of Officers allowed p. lxxxii
872.—Medical Contracts and Allowances - p. lxxxii
874—880.—Company's Medical Regulations - p. lxxxiii
875.—Regulation requiring a specified period of service as Superintending Surgeon or Member of the Medical Board, to retire on a higher scale of retiring Pension, p. lxxxiii
877.—Appointment of Inspector-general and Deputy Inspectors-general of Hospitals of His Majesty's Regiments in India - p. lxxxiv

V2, L:8.L5t,

1832-5

14246

A SYNOPSIS of the EVIDENCE taken before the EAST INDIA COMMITTEE in relation to the ARMY of *India*; including a Reference also to the Information contained in the APPENDIX accompanying that EVIDENCE.

INTRODUCTION.

1. THE Evidence given by the witnesses in relation to the Indian Army is arranged, in this Synopsis, in reference to the Army generally; the two Services (His Majesty's and the Company's) of which it is composed; the three Armies into which it is divided, the European and Native Troops as they have been compared together; His Majesty's Army, the Company's Army, the Company's European Commissioned Officers, the European Troops and the Company's European Infantry, the Native Troops, Engineers, Artillery, Cavalry and Infantry, Irregular Corps, and Invalids; together with the general Staff and Departments, and the Medical establishment.

INDIAN ARMY.

2. THE particulars, of a general nature, to be stated under this head, have reference to the spirit, discipline and efficiency of the Indian army; its numbers and expense; its adequacy or inadequacy, and whether any and what reductions may be practicable therein; together with the information which has been afforded in regard to its distribution, organization, clothing and equipments, casualties and appointments, and pay and allowances. A brief notice will besides be taken in respect to courts-martial, and the control of the home authorities in respect to the army.

Spirit, Discipline and Efficiency.

3. THE following evidence is afforded by the several witnesses in relation to the spirit, discipline and efficiency of the Indian army.

4. Major-general Sir Jasper Nicolls thinks that the discipline of the Bengal army is carried as high as circumstances will admit, but that it is not equal to the discipline of the British army; the words of command being given in a foreign language operates as a preventive to its arriving at that degree of perfection. The spirit of the Bengal army he considers to be good, but not equal to what it was in the days of Lord Lake. He thinks it very efficient. Questions 4 & 5.

Major-general Sir Thomas Reynell is of opinion that the discipline of the Bengal army is extraordinary, considering the difficulties it has to contend against, though it is in some degree imperfect; the troops act well in battalion, but do not manœuvre so well in larger bodies; the difficulty in respect to the orders being given in a foreign tongue, may, in his opinion, be partially rectified by the exertions of the officers. The general discipline of the troops is good; they are subordinate, patient, and obedient to orders, as was particularly exemplified at Bhurtpore, where duty was performed by them, contrary to their religious feelings, on its being explained to be a military duty. The Bengal army is efficient. Has observed a difference in the work of sepoys from the same Presidency; the Oude men are generally the best. 264 to 267.

5. Colonel Salmond has the best possible opinion of the spirit, efficiency and discipline of 493-4.
the armies of the three Presidencies. Never has observed any difference in these respects
between the sepoys from different districts in the same Presidency. Thinks the discipline 559.
in the Indian army perfectly good. Does not think the army could be rendered more 544-5. 560.
efficacious without a great deal of expense.

6. Major-general Sir John Malcolm refers the Committee to his opinion respecting the 669.
state of the army, to the 39th paragraph of his letter to Lord W. Bentinck of the 27th Appendix (B.)
November 1830. No. 3, p. 343.

7. Lieutenant-colonel Watson considers the efficiency and state of discipline of the Native troops to be satisfactory in all respects: it depends upon the European officers what the Native troops might be made; with good officers they are capable of being rendered highly efficient. Does not compare them to European soldiers, but they approach very near to them in excellence, and are quite as steady in discipline. 885 to 887.

8. European regiments have more men, in proportion to their numbers, unfit for service than Native; their habits of intemperance, but chiefly the effects of climate upon Europeans, prevent their turning out so strong as the Natives. 981.

9. Major-general Sir Theophilus Pritzler considers the spirit and discipline of the Native army of Madras to be exceedingly good, and that the army, generally speaking, is very efficient. It has on all occasions shown its readiness to go on foreign service, and acquitted itself well. The Natives of some parts of the Madras territory are better soldiers than others, but considers the whole of them very efficient sepoys; they vary in size, but are equal in eligibility. Thinks the infantry as good as it can possibly be; that the cavalry is good, though there is room for improvement therein. Never had a great opinion of Native artillery, and always doubted the possibility of rendering them efficient, and the policy of attempting it. 1124 to 1126.

Question 1386. 10. Major-general Sir Robert Scott thinks the spirit of the army has in general been every thing that is desirable, but affected in a small degree at different times by particular circumstances; conceives its efficiency has at all times been equal to the calls made on it; its discipline has been very good, though he thinks it has also varied from particular circumstances.

1694. 11. Lieut.-colonel J. W. Aitcheson is of opinion that the discipline of the Native army is carried to as high a pitch as is possible or necessary. It has the same rules and principles as the British army, and these are enforced as far as they are applicable.

1943. 12. Colonel Leighton considers the discipline of the Bombay troops to be very good; they are very serviceable, and possess a soldier-like spirit. Their equipments are deficient.

534-5. 13. Colonel Salmond thinks the European officers have every reason to be satisfied with their condition, though he believes some of them are not; but he does not know of any just cause for dissatisfaction.

2316. 14. General Sir Edward Paget thinks that the Company's troops are equal to contend with the forces of any or all of the Native powers of Hindoostan, and to be very superior to the latter.

2323. 15. Major-general Sir Lionel Smith has found the Native Bombay army very efficient, very loyal and well disciplined, and in every respect as well equipped and as well conditioned an army as he could wish to serve with.

1031-2. 16. Colonel John Munro states, that the discipline, spirit and efficiency of the army have varied very much at different periods; sometimes the Native troops have been distinguished for unshaken fidelity to the British interests, but their conduct has, on other occasions, been of a very different character.

17. Formerly the Carnatic sepoys were considered more faithful than others, and better soldiers than those from the Northern Circars, who frequently deserted in great numbers when moved to the south; this has not latterly been the case; all the recruits are animated by the same feeling and spirit.

1085. 18. All the Native armies in India have at certain periods evinced a spirit far from satisfactory.

1467 to 1469. 19. Colonel J. D. Greenhill thinks the Native troops of Madras very efficient, when they are made dependant upon their officers; their spirit is good when they act alone, without Europeans. They are not so respectful and obedient to their officers now as they were
1470 to 1474. formerly. He ascribes that circumstance to the change which has taken place in their discipline; they are now little dependant on their officers, authority being divided between the heads of companies and the commander of the corps, and there is also great interference on the part of superior military authority, which weakens the power of discipline. From the above circumstances, discipline in the Native troops at Madras has been weakened since 1796: the sepoys are in the habit of making complaints to the commanding or general officer, and their complaints are frequently frivolous and vexatious.

Parts of Question 2157. 20. Captain Macan observes as follows, in respect to the Bengal army: "Its efficiency in point of numbers may be considered under two heads; first, with reference to foreign aggression, and, secondly, to the internal tranquillity of our own vast empire. For either of these purposes, the army in point of numerical strength is more then efficient; but for both, I think, it is barely so." And again, "With regard to the discipline of the army, as far as regards regularity of conduct, steadiness under arms, and precision in battalion evolutions, they are, I think, all that can be desired, and much more than could be reasonably expected.

"But in all the higher qualifications of soldiers, in devotedness to the service, readiness for any duty they may be called upon to perform, cheerfulness under privations, confidence and attachment to their officers, unhesitating and uncalculating bravery in the field, with regard to either the number or the character of the enemy, the Native soldier is allowed by all the best informed officers of that service, by those who have had most experience, and who are best acquainted with their character, to have infinitely deteriorated."

Questions 2186 to 2188. 21. Our system of discipline is considered by Captain Macan as rather against the habits of the sepoys, but still they have assimilated to it. In some instances we have pushed it too far, and have lost substantial advantages by so doing. He thinks there is sometimes a tendency to carry European discipline too far, but not often. Under a more irregular discipline, we always got a higher character of men, but the advantages of a higher caste of soldier does not by any means counterbalance the want of discipline.

2260-1. 22. Mr. Mackenzie thinks that the Native army, as regards its contending with any Indian enemy, is efficient, but is not equally confident of its capability of contending with enemies from without. The Burmese war shows, that when brought against their superiors in physical strength, and required to surmount obstacles of a different kind to those they have been accustomed to, the Native troops, however well led, will be found inferior to European troops in a degree not ordinarily contemplated, and he thinks, if they were called upon to meet an European enemy in the North of India, they might fail from want of physical strength and moral energy.

First portion of 2265. 23. He thinks our seepahees far superior to the best soldiers of Native princes, but he does not include in this remark troops officered by Europeans in their service, nor the Goorkah troops.

Captain Page is of opinion that "the spirit of the officers in India, both in His Majesty's and the Company's service, is bad."

Numbers and Expense.

24. THE amount of force maintained in India at each Presidency and the dependant settlements, and in each year from 1813 to 1830, and the expense of the same, appears, by the Tables in the Appendix, to have been as follows:

Appendix (A.), Nos. 4 to 39.

NUMBERS.

—	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	Java, &c.	Prince of Wales' Island, &c.	St. Helena.	TOTAL.
1813 - -	101,759	69,437	28,869	- -	6	1,051	201,122
1814 - -	99,769	66,389	28,274	- -	6	1,034	195,472
1815 - -	129,536	68,704	28,937	- -	6	902	228,085
1816 - -	130,929	70,998	28,950	- -	6	824	231,707
1817 - -	124,526	72,126	29,533	- -	5	800	226,990
1818 - -	136,122	73,517	33,595	- -	6	824	244,064
1819 - -	132,340	76,502	36,524	- -	6	767	246,139
1820 - -	132,909	88,430	35,951	- -	5	714	258,009
1821 - -	128,983	88,718	39,277	- -	4	855	257,837
1822 - -	129,233	77,664	38,337	- -	6	897	246,137
1823 - -	129,473	71,423	36,475	- -	361	942	238,674
1824 - -	135,735	69,446	37,885	- -	361	902	244,329
1825 - -	158,304	76,422	41,514	- -	308	991	277,539
1826 - -	157,250	83,829	49,755	- -	311	1,017	292,162
1827 - -	144,056	80,047	49,267	- -	245	1,028	274,643
1828 - -	135,801	75,473	47,745	- -	9	1,038	260,066
1829 - -	126,527	72,803	44,103	- -	15	1,074	244,522
1830 - -	112,583	70,730	40,148	- -	15	968	224,444

EXPENSE.

	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.
1813 - -	3,075,942	3,048,292	1,123,583	441,427	35,686	62,880	7,787,810
1814 - -	3,203,788	2,942,508	1,144,804	180,919	36,161	70,701	7,578,881
1815 - -	3,795,483	3,106,202	1,394,362	168,267	34,661	60,015	8,558,990
1816 - -	3,996,940	3,372,775	1,622,564	123,042	40,947	178,289	9,334,557
1817 - -	3,858,570	3,189,079	1,545,285	17,020	13,451	222,225	8,845,630
1818 - -	4,489,034	3,392,819	2,038,513	18,291	12,659	192,498	10,143,814
1819 - -	4,726,407	3,725,226	1,938,916	- -	32,572	215,870	10,638,991
1820 - -	4,321,106	3,734,724	1,792,739	- -	23,848	128,562	10,000,979
1821 - -	4,475,387	3,571,142	2,170,047	- -	8,235	218,774	10,469,458
1822 - -	4,247,950	3,261,344	1,846,808	- -	12,754	157,527	9,532,486
1823 - -	4,226,636	3,109,709	1,781,222	- -	13,391	87,083	9,233,174
1824 - -	4,613,104	3,059,041	1,704,653	- -	14,478	77,581	9,490,589
1825 - -	6,175,912	3,314,779	1,704,653	- -	11,834	77,538	11,308,185
1826 - -	7,113,114	3,375,338	2,335,647	- -	14,543	80,616	12,919,258
1827 - -	6,439,617	3,315,920	2,156,862	- -	23,058	87,297	12,022,754
1828 - -	5,123,364	3,449,531	2,073,022	- -	52,877	75,172	10,773,966
1829 - -	4,602,913	3,224,937	1,898,881	- -	17,517	6,907	9,751,155
1830 - -	4,329,537	3,216,275	1,849,510	- -	18,800	60,359	9,461,953

25. The proportion of engineers, artillery, cavalry and infantry, included in the foregoing amount of force and of charge, will be seen by an inspection of the Tables in Appendix (A.), marked Nos. 2 & 3, in which also the pioneers, invalids, and the general and medical staff are included. The proportion also of regulars and irregulars, and of Europeans and Natives, included in these amounts, will be seen on an inspection of these Tables, in the former of which also the commissioned officers are distinguished from the non-commissioned, rank and file, and the Europeans from the Natives, in the several branches of service to which they belong.

26. The proportionate amount of force and of charge in the several branches of service, applicable to each Presidency and the dependant settlements, during the period above referred to, will also appear on a reference to the separate Tables for each year, from which the preceding abstract is taken.

Appendix (A.), Nos. 4 to 39.

27. Particular Returns will also be found of the numbers and expense of the general and medical staff of His Majesty's and the Company's forces in India, and also of the expense of military stores sent from England in 1813, 1826 and 1830. There are, besides, calculations of the comparative expense of corps of infantry, cavalry, artillery, and of pioneers, sappers and miners at each Presidency.

Nos. 40 to 44.
No. 45.
Nos. 46 to 48.

28. Mr. Melvill, in his evidence *, has stated particulars in regard to the numbers of the army for the years 1814, 1815, 1825 and 1827, and also in regard to expense for these years; and for the years 1821 and 1830.

Questions 2075 to 2079. 29. Mr. Melvill has also supplied information in regard to the general staff for the years 1814, 1819, 1821, 1826 and 1829; he has also specified in his evidence † the particular expense of the commissariat, of clothing, of barracks, of hospitals, of retired allowances, of Native pensions, of Lord Clive's fund, of military stores, of the seminary at Addiscombe, and of the depôt for recruits at Chatham.

570. 30. The pay to officers and soldiers of the Company's service at home, including the amount of off-reckonings to colonels of regiments, and of invalid soldiers and widows, amounts to between 500,000 *l.* and 600,000 *l.* a year.

Adequacy or Inadequacy of the Army.

2151. 2205–7. 31. In regard to the adequacy or inadequacy of the army, Captain Macan considers its numerical force and efficiency to be more than sufficient for either foreign aggression or maintaining internal tranquillity, but barely so for both, more than half being necessary to preserve and support the civil administration.

Col. Salmond, ‡ 575 to 579. 32. The Bengal army was reduced from 170,000 men to about 90,000, by Lord William Bentinck, at the end of the Burmese war.

33. Sir John Malcolm is of opinion that as great reductions have taken place as may be considered to be consistent with its efficiency.

546. 34. Colonel Salmond thinks, that alterations might be made in the expenditure by reductions of unnecessary troops, but not much further in point of numbers.

Major-general Sir T. Pritzler, 1185. ee also his reply to he Board's Circu- ar, Appx. (B.), No. 5, p. 391. 1108. 35. Sir T. Pritzler is of opinion that there could be no reduction in the European troops; but that if the Madras army is not to re-occupy the Dooab, the two Native regiments raised when that country was taken under our management, might be spared: no other reduction however should be attempted, the duty of all regiments being sufficiently arduous; but if, from want of funds, reduction became imperative, it should be that of a certain number of men per regiment. The Madras army can only be reduced in a very slight degree, as the present number is absolutely requisite for the maintenance of internal tranquillity in the countries in which it is stationed, and also in order to possess the ability to assemble a force for operations in the field. If called upon to reduce 10,000 men of the Madras army, the reductions should not be drawn from the subsidiary forces at Nagpore and Hydrabad.

ol. J. D. Greenhill, 1569. 36. Colonel Greenhill also does not think it possible to make any retrenchment.

Lieut.-colonel J. W. Aitchison, 1723, 1724. 37. Lieutenant-colonel Aitchison thinks that in Bombay there is no room for reduction. At no station, he remarks, were the men (in May 1831) more than two nights in bed; neither is it believed to be possible to reduce the duties.

Colonel Salmond, 1908. 1909–10. 1910, 1911–18. 38. Colonel Salmond is, nevertheless, of opinion, for the following reason, that the Native infantry, both of the Bombay and Madras armies, might be curtailed. "The Bombay Government," he observes, "offered to garrison or occupy some portion of the Deccan, which was then occupied by the Madras troops. The Madras Government were informed to that effect; but the Madras Government said they did not wish to have their troops thrown back on them. In consequence, the Bombay Government acquiesced in keeping their troops at home; from that, I infer that they did not want them, that they were supernumerary."

547, 548. 39. Colonel Salmond ‡ also thinks that the Native artillery, both horse and foot, might be reduced as unnecessary, and at all times dangerous.

Sir J. Malcolm, 668. On the other hand, Sir John Malcolm considers the Native artillery a very efficient force, and that it might be continued with advantage and without risk.

Sir T. Pritzler. 40. Sir T. Pritzler thinks that the Native horse artillery might bear a little reduction.

Colonel Salmond, 551. 41. Colonel Salmond does not consider that any alterations are necessary in the Engineer Department.

Captain Macan, 2162 2163. 2164–5. 2166. 2167. 2167. 42. With respect to the general staff, Captain Macan supposes that considerable reductions might take place; the stations of Nusurabad and Nemuch, he thinks, might be done away with, as in a military point of view they are of no use to us, and in a political, have brought us into embarrassments with the Rajpoots. Several stations in the Bengal Presidency might also, in his opinion, be reduced, and a diminution of expense would thereby be effected in the staff, which, in the aggregate, might be worthy of consideration, while such an alteration would improve the efficiency and condition of the army. His idea is, that the staff should be diminished by concentrating the military force, and diminishing the number of stations.

---

* For Numbers, *see* questions 2046 to 2050, for 1814; 2053, 1815; 2058, 1825; 2061, 1827. *See* also Col. Salmond's evidence in respect to the Bengal army, questions 506 to 573, and 621.

For Expense, *see* questions 2043 to 2045, for 1814; 2051, 2052 and 2054, 1815; 2055 and 2056, 1821; 2057, 1825; 2059, 2060 and 2062, 1827; 2063 to 2068, 1830; 2074, for latest period; 2069, average since 1814.

† *See* questions 2098 to 2102, for Commissariat; 2103 to 2105, for Clothing; 2106 to 2108, for Barracks, and 2109–10, for Hospitals; 2111 to 2120, for Retired Allowances; 2126, for Native Pensions; and 2112 to 2117, and 2121 to 2125, Lord Clive's Fund; 2129, for Military Stores; 2138, for Addiscombe; 2139, for Depôt.

‡ *See* also his reply to the Board's Circular, Appendix (B.), No. 2, p. 314.

43. Colonel Salmond* is of opinion that the Native cavalry might be reduced with advantage, and European cavalry substituted.

Colonel Salmond, 552, 553.

44. In illustration of this remark, he adds, "My idea is that a larger portion of the King's troops in India ought to be cavalry, and a smaller portion infantry. And I would propose to diminish the Native cavalry in proportion as I increased the European cavalry. I should think that half the cavalry in India should be Europeans. In Bengal I would have four additional regiments of Europeans, and I would have six less of Natives, each regiment being of the same strength. In Madras and Bombay I would have one-half European, and one-half Native. The proposed substitution of European for Native cavalry might be by European troops, either in His Majesty's or the Company's service."

554. 555. 556. 557. 563.

45. Lieutenant-colonel Fielding is against the proposed substitution of European for Native cavalry, because the employment of European cavalry in many duties that the Native cavalry are now employed upon would be objectionable; first, as incurring a great increase of expense, from having a larger body of European cavalry; and, secondly, because in many of those duties the European cavalry would suffer so much more in their health than the Native cavalry.

46. Sir T. Pritzler thinks that the proportion of European to Native cavalry should not exceed one-fourth. And in favour of the European cavalry being increased in that proportion, he states that the European cavalry at Madras is at present (since the withdrawing of one of our regiments) unequal to furnish its proper proportion. He adds, "Native cavalry could be augmented, European cavalry could not without great difficulty."

Major-general Sir T. Pritzler, 1260.

47. Sir John Malcolm is unfavourable to the substitution of European for Native cavalry, observing as follows: "While I give full value to the British cavalry, and deem a certain portion of them politically essential to be maintained in India, there is no corps whose maintenance and support is attended with such great expense, and which can be so little employed in the ordinary military duties that occur in that country, owing to the nature of the climate, and to the expense and inexpediency of moving them, or of detaching them in small bodies, whereas the Native cavalry is one of the most efficient branches we have to maintain internal tranquillity throughout our extensive provinces, as well as to act with European cavalry in case of war."

Major-general Sir John Malcolm, 690.

48. Lieutenant-colonel Watson rather recommends an addition to the Native troops, because he considers their present numbers hardly sufficient for the duties of the country, but without any corresponding diminution of the European troops.

Lieut.-col. Watson, 925. 926.

49. Colonel Salmond* also thinks that the King's European infantry might be reduced for the benefit of the finances without danger to the State, and that this reduction could be made in the same proportion as the cavalry when increased. He further recommends, that "the four King's regiments that were sent out for the Burmese war, might now safely be withdrawn." Sir John Malcolm concurs in this latter opinion.

Colonel Salmond, 558. 590-1. 676-7-8. 711.

50. Colonel Stannus states, in reference to the Bombay army, that "the complement of Native corps is at present so much reduced, and the actual state of the army so little increased, that there can be but a very small body of troops disposable for emergencies, after making a reasonable allowance for the garrisons and outposts." He adds, "It may be matter for consideration whether the army has not already been reduced to too low a scale of numerical strength, consistently with the safety of our Indian empire."

Appendix (B.), No. 19, p. 476.

51. Lieutenant-colonel de Havilland is of opinion that the army is not too large; and Sir H. Worsley thinks that the army is at present on the lowest possible scale.

No. 8, p. 402. No. 15, p. 434.

52. Captain Page observes that the reduction of two troops and companies per regiment, "including the European officers, is a measure fraught with danger to the British interests." The force in India, upon the present reduced scale, he considers to be decidedly inefficient.

No 21, p. 479.

53. Sir W. Keir Grant thinks that no reductions are practicable, having already been carried to too great an extent.

No 6, p 395.

54. It is the opinion of Sir Edward Paget that the more King's troops there are in all the Presidencies, the better; but the expense of them, he observes, is much greater than that of other troops.

Question 2315.

55. Major Justinian Nutt considers "the orders lately issued, directing the discharge of nearly the whole of that most useful body of men, the auxiliary horse, the extra battalions, and two companies from each regiment of the line," to be of "very questionable policy."

Appendix (B.), No. 9, p. 405.

56. Captain Balmain considers the army to be too small, particularly in cavalry and horse artillery.

No. 14, p. 426.

Distribution.

57. A Return has been prepared, showing the distribution of the army in India, in the years 1813, 1820, and 1830, arranged so as to show the amount of force stationed at each period within the British and protected territory, and the effect of the extension of the British frontier in the removal of corps from near to remote stations. The result of this comparison is, that since 1813, 6,180 Europeans and 55,572 Natives have been allotted to

Appendix (A.), No. 55.

---

* *See* also his reply to the Board's Circular, Appendix (B.), No. 2, p. 314.

the new territory which has been acquired or taken under British protection. There appears also to have been an increase to the extent of 1,082 Europeans in the territory which was occupied by us in 1813; but a decrease in the Native force therein stationed, amounting to 25,619.

58. The several stations mentioned in this Return are marked in the illustrative Military Map of India accompanying this Appendix, excepting those on the Malay peninsula, which will be found in the General Map.

Appendix (B.), No. 3, pp. 346 to 348. 59. Sir John Malcolm has entered at considerable length into the question of the distribution of the army, in his letter to the Governor-general of the 27th November 1830; but the passage is too long to be extracted, and it does not admit of abridgement.

No. 5, pp. 388 & 389. 60. Sir T. Pritzler has also entered largely into this subject in respect to the Madras army, concluding with this remark, that "the Madras army requires a larger proportion of Europeans than either of the other Presidencies, particularly foot-artillery, and perhaps a less proportion of horse-artillery and cavalry than Bengal."

No. 16, p. 452. 61. Lieutenant-colonel Baker recommends that the Bengal army should be formed into eight divisions, each under a major-general; that the station of Mhow should be "placed under the Saugur command, Neemuch and all Rajpootana, Agra and Muttra to form the eighth or western division, head-quarters at Ajmere or Nusserabad. The Madras army to take all stations south of the Nerbudda now occupied by Bengal troops, and the latter to take all the duties now performed by the Madras troops in Tenasserim and the Malay peninsula."

No. 9, p. 406. 62. Major Justinian Nutt thinks that the military cantonments are too numerous, the troops available for service being in consequence unavoidably diminished, and their dispersion prejudicial to discipline.

No. 10, p. 412. 63. Colonel Pennington remarks, that "if an army of 20,000 men were required on the western frontier, near Lodiana, it could not be assembled there at the most favourable season for marching in less than four months."

No. 15, p. 433. 64. Sir H. Worsley is of opinion that the posts of Mhow and Neemuch are more suitable for Bombay troops.

No. 2, p. 313. 65. Colonel Salmond remarks, "it would seem to be advisable that so many of the Madras cavalry as may be judged necessary in the present state of India should be advanced as near as possible to the north-western frontier," seeing that it is there only that "their services are likely to be rendered useful."

No. 22, p. 483. 66. Captain Grant Duff has given a particular description of the mode in which the Bombay army is distributed, and in what way troops could be assembled in different quarters for defence or military operations; and he has also stated his opinion in regard to the mode in which an European invasion of India should be resisted.

No. 6, p. 396. 67. Sir William Keir Grant is of opinion that the Native troops should not be required to serve beyond the limits of their particular Presidency, except in war.

Organization.

Appendix (A.), Nos. 49 to 54. 68. SEPARATE Returns have been prepared, illustrating the organization of the several corps, European and Native, of cavalry, infantry, artillery, pioneers, and sappers and miners at each Presidency, and also of the alterations which have been made in the establishment of corps in His Majesty's service on the Indian establishment since 1813.

No. 53. 69. A Return is also given, showing the number of officers withdrawn from each regular regiment of cavalry and infantry for staff and detached employ, in each year from 1813 to 1831.

Appendix (B.) No. 10, p. 411. 70. In reference to the present organization of the army, Colonel Pennington remarks as follows: "The last organization of the army, as established in 1824, seems hardly susceptible of improvement, affording the number of officers to each regiment so much required for the duties of the Native infantry most especially; but various circumstances are constantly in operation to render this improvement rather apparent than real; and this view of the army would be fallacious were they not referred to."

Clothing and Equipments.

Appendix (A.), No. 67. 71. IN the Appendix is a list of the articles of clothing and equipment, and also of the means of carriage and other accommodation supplied to the Indian soldier.

Nos. 68 to 75. 72. There are also Returns illustrative of the Indian off-reckoning system, and of the furlough and retiring regulations, which will be more particularly referred to in the sequel.

Appendix (B.), No. 15, p. 434. 73. Sir H. Worsley considers the want of a permanent establishment of carriage cattle for the baggage of the Native troops a great evil; and he has suggested the mode in which, in his opinion, it might be provided for. He is also of opinion that the sepoys should be supplied with knapsacks and watchcloaks (10 per troop or company of the latter) at the public expense.

Casualties and Appointments.

Appendix (A.), No. 56. No. 57. No. 58. 74. PARTICULAR Returns are given of the number and description of casualties among the Company's European commissioned officers, in each year from 1813 to 1830; and of the number of appointments of cadets and assistant-surgeons, in each year from 1796 to 1830. There are also some illustrative Returns of the soldiers discharged from the Company's

V.
MILITARY.
Appendix (A.),
No. 59.

pany's service, and of men transferred from His Majesty's to the Company's European corps.

75. The following are the total number of casualties at each Presidency, and in India, taken from the first of these Returns.

CASUALTIES in each Year from 1813 to 1830, amongst the European Commissioned Officers of the Company's Army.

—	BENGAL.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.	INDIA.
1813 - - - -	53	82	34	169
1814 - - - -	71	53	30	154
1815 - - - -	80	57	22	159
1816 - - - -	63	62	18	143
1817 - - - -	46	80	24	150
1818 - - - -	92	89	22	203
1819 - - - -	78	81	39	198
1820 - - - -	78	50	39	167
1821 - - - -	71	78	45	194
1822 - - - -	75	59	30	164
1823 - - - -	74	67	27	168
1824 - - - -	96	121	43	260
1825 - - - -	107	94	32	233
1826 - - - -	100	95	49	244
1827 - - - -	92	89	52	233
1828 - - - -	87	41	35	163
1829 - - - -	93	63	37	193
1830 - - - -	86	87	31	204

Average per centage of Casualties during the above period.

—	BENGAL.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.	INDIA.
Casualties by death - -	3·079	3·856	4·166	3·544
Ditto by retirements - -	1·482	1·716	1·282	1·530
Ditto of every description -	4·568	5·572	5·448	5·075

76. The number of appointments of cadets and assistant-surgeons in each year from 1796 to 1832, appears, from the second of these Returns, to have been as follows:

—	CADETS, Including Seminary Appointments.				ASSISTANT SURGEONS.	TOTAL.
	BENGAL.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.	TOTAL.		
1796 - -	33	55	26	114	32	146
1797 - -	44	54	34	132	29	161
1798 - -	183	167	58	408	36	444
1799 - -	114	75	30	219	27	246
1800 - -	164	201	109	474	27	501
1801 - -	13	18	12	43	28	71
1802 - -	65	190	36	291	31	322
1803 - -	196	125	171	492	28	520
1804 - -	198	138	21	357	42	399
1805 - -	198	230	11	439	51	490
1806 - -	110	211	19	340	36	376
1807 - -	140	113	28	281	48	329
1808 - -	152	55	56	263	24	287
1809 - -	59	36	19	114	28	142
1810 - -	81	74	39	194	27	221

(continued)

	CADETS, Including Seminary Appointments.				ASSISTANT SURGEONS.	TOTAL.
—	BENGAL.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.	TOTAL.		
1811 - -	44	42	27	113	14	127
1812 - -	18	28	7	53	28	81
1813 - -	19	19	14	52	55	107
1814 - -	36	13	7	56	40	96
1815 - -	10	12	4	26	33	59
1816 - -	12	8	5	25	38	63
1817 - -	35	32	19	86	29	115
1818 - -	122	85	83	290	33	323
1819 - -	178	145	86	409	46	455
1820 - -	142	234	84	460	62	522
1821 - -	131	170	116	417	66	483
1822 - -	115	107	36	258	59	317
1823 - -	95	56	56	207	48	255
1824 - -	206	99	63	368	39	407
1825 - -	209	121	37	367	53	420
1826 - -	187	210	69	466	74	540
1827 - -	126	136	96	358	61	419
1828 - -	188	89	77	354	59	413
1829 - -	117	53	39	209	57	266
1830 - -	42	35	16	93	42	135
1831 - -	26	24	11	61	49	110
1832 - -	5	11	5	21	6	27

77. In the following Table the number of appointments of cadets in each year, from 1813 to 1830, is contrasted with the number of casualties which during the same period have occurred among the European commissioned officers. The numbers are obtained from the totals of the preceding Tables.

—	Appointments.	Casualties.	
1813 -	52	169	During this period the establishment was in progress of reduction at the rate of 12 officers per regiment; but there was an increase to the Bengal infantry in 1814 equal to six regiments of the present establishment; an increase at Bombay in 1817 equal to three regiments of infantry and two regiments of cavalry; and at Madras in 1819 equal to four regiments of infantry, independently of augmentations in the cavalry and artillery. The augmentations in the infantry gave an effective increase equal to 292 officers.
1814 -	56	154	
1815 -	26	159	
1816 -	25	143	
1817 -	86	150	
1818 -	290	203	
1819 -	409	198	
1820 -	460	167	In this period, the order reducing the establishment 12 officers per regiment was suspended; and there was an augmentation at Bombay in 1820 equal to two regiments of infantry and one regiment of cavalry of the present establishment; and at Bengal in 1823, equal to eight regiments of infantry. The infantry augmentations gave an effective increase equal to 405 officers.
1821 -	417	194	
1822 -	258	164	
1823 -	207	168	
1824 -	368	260	In 1825, there was an augmentation at Bengal equal to six regiments of infantry; at Madras in 1826, of two regiments of infantry; and at Bombay, in the same year, of two regiments of infantry. Increase of officers in consequence 230.
1825 -	367	233	
1826 -	466	244	
1827 -	358	233	
1828 -	354	163	
1829 -	209	193	A reduction equal to three officers per regiment in progress during this period.
1830 -	93	204	
	4,501	3,399	

Appendix (A.)
Nos. 4 & 38.

78. The increase which took place in the number of European commissioned officers between 1813 and 1830, will appear from the following Table, taken from the Returns in the Appendix.

			1813.		1830.	
Engineers			70	70	95	95
Artillery	European	Horse	39		86	
		Foot	199		182	
	Native	Horse	3		34	
		Foot	1	242	74	376
Native Cavalry		Regular	245		347	
		Irregular *	14	259	13	360
Infantry	European		138		114	
	Native	Regular	2,078		2,481	
		Irregular *	132	2,348	65	2,660
Pioneers			32		32	
General Staff		Commissariat	34		63	
		Other Staff	252	318	383	478
				3,237		3,969

* These officers are borrowed from the Irregulars.

79. By which it appears that the number of European commissioned officers was larger in 1830 than it was in 1813 by 732; and as a reduction of three officers per regiment, or of 618 officers, ordered in December 1828, was in progress during that period, the difference between the number of appointments and of casualties, amounting to 1,102, is apparently accounted for, as the excess of officers in 1830 beyond those of 1813, amounting to 732, and the 618 officers who belonged to the authorized establishment in 1828, together amount to 1,350, showing that the supernumeraries had not all then become absorbed, which corresponds with the fact.

80. The number of cadetships and assistant-surgeoncies, at the disposal of the East India Company during the periods stated below, is obtained from the second of the preceding tables, and appears to have been as follows:

	NUMBER OF			Average Number of Appointments per Annum.		
	Cadetships.	Assistant Surgeoncies.	Total.	Cadetships.	Assistant Surgeoncies.	Total.
From 1796 to 1800	1,347	151	1,498	269	30	299
— 1801 to 1810	2,814	343	3,157	281	34	315
— 1811 to 1820	1,570	378	1,948	157	37	194
— 1821 to 1832	3,179	613	3,792	265	51	316
— 1796 to 1832	8,910	1,485	10,395	240	40	280

81. These numbers it will be perceived are considerably in excess of the casualties among the European commissioned officers, which, according to the first of the preceding tables, were as follows:

	Casualties.	Average per Annum.
From 1813 to 1820	1,343	168
— 1821 to 1830	2,056	205
— 1813 to 1830	3,399	188

The excess being attributable to the large increases which were made to the number of regular corps during the period referred to.

82. The regular corps in the service, consisting of 206, of 20 officers each, and the average rate of casualties, according to the first of the preceding tables, amounting to 5.075 per cent., the number of cadetships necessary to supply future vacancies, when the existing supernumeraries shall have been completely absorbed, will be 209 on the average per annum *.

83. The establishment of medical officers of the Company's service, consisting of 683, if the same rate of casualties be in operation among them as among the European commissioned officers, the average number of assistant-surgeoncies to supply future vacancies would amount to about 34 annually †.

Appendix (B.), No. 18, p. 462. No. 22, p. 485. No. 9, p. 406.

84. Recurring again to the table of appointments in paragraph 76 of this Synopsis, it may be observed that Major Wilson has remarked upon the irregularity with which appointments from this country have been made. A similar remark has been made by Captain Grant Duff, on the injury which has resulted to the service from the appointment of large numbers of cadets at irregular intervals; and Major Justinian Nutt regards such irregularity as a serious defect.

No. 8, p. 405. No. 23, paras. 161 & 176, p. 511.

85. Lieut.-colonel De Havilland is of opinion that the sons of Company's officers should have some claim to appointments to the military service. It is suggested, in another of the replies, that a proportion of the writerships, cadetships and assistant-surgeoncies, should be reserved for the sons of the civil, military and medical officers of the service.

Pay and Allowances.

Appendix (A.), No. 60. No. 61. No. 62. Nos. 63 to 66.

86. TABLES have been constructed representing the several items of the regimental pay and allowances of the European commissioned officers of the Indian establishment; those of the European non-commissioned officers and privates; and of the Native commissioned and non-commissioned officers and privates. Also the staff allowances of which the military and medical officers of His Majesty's and the Company's service are in receipt.

Appendix (B.), No. 23, paras. 101 to 127, p. 501.

87. In one of the replies to the Board's circular is an analysis of the several items of allowance received by the European commissioned officers, with a suggestion in view to the adoption of a less complicated system of India military finance than at present, by a consolidation of allowances, and by calculating the pay-table according to a daily instead of a monthly rate.

No. 18, p. 471.

88. Major Wilson recommends that the "pay, gratuity and half-batta of the European officers," should be consolidated under the general head of Pay.

Courts-Martial

Reply of Sir T. Pritzler to Q. 1236

89. FOR the trial of Europeans, the King's and Company's officers, sit in conjunction in the same court; and for the trial of Natives, the court-martial is composed of Native officers, directed by an European officer as a judge-advocate.

1537 to 1539. 1578.

90. Colonel Greenhill thinks that the commanding officer of a Native corps should have the power occasionally to reduce the Native non-commissioned officers without a court-martial. He had formerly liberty to break havildars, but has lately been deprived of that power.

Appendix (B.), No. 23, paras. 58 & 59, p. 495.

91. In one of the replies to the Board's circular, the difficulty opposed by the seniority regimental system of the Company's service, to the infliction of loss of rank upon a major of cavalry and infantry, is adverted to, and a mode suggested in which it might be obviated.

Home Authorities.

No. 8, p. 405.

92. LIEUTENANT-COLONEL De Havilland is of opinion that Company's officers should have a right of appeal to the Board of Control against the decisions of the court.

93. Major

$$* \quad \begin{array}{r} 206 \\ 20 \\ \hline 4{,}120 \end{array} \times \frac{5.075}{100} = 209.09$$

	Surgeons.	Assistant Surgeons.	TOTAL.
† Bengal - - -	120	230	350
Madras - - -	70	140	210
Bombay - - -	43	80	123
	233	450	683

$$683 \times \frac{5.075}{100} = 34.66225$$

93. Major Justinian Nutt thinks that no change should be made in establishments in India without a previous reference to the home authorities. Appendix (B. No. 9, p. 406

94. Colonel Salmond recommends that the orders from home should be countersigned by the " minister for the Affairs of India," so that the " King's commands might always be apparent to those who bear his commission, as well as that of the East India Company." No. 2, p. 321.

95. Captain Page is of opinion that the powers of the Board " are by far too limited to be effective to the extent required." No. 21, p. 480.

96. In another of the answers to the Board's circular, it is suggested that the estimates for the King's troops in India should be prepared by the Secretary-at-war in concert with the President of the Board of Control, and by the latter or a member of the Board, be laid before Parliament. No. 23, para. 175, p. 512.

97. Major Justinian Nutt recommends " the establishment of a Military Board in England, to be composed, in the first instance, of one officer of artillery, one of engineers, one of cavalry and one of infantry from each of the three Presidencies, making a total of 12, not under the rank of a field officer," to revise the Indian military system in the manner explained in his reply to the Board's circular, and also to superintend the provision of stores. Salary to each member 500*l.* per annum, with an annual nomination to a cadetship. Sir Robert Scot seems to think that the Company's officers in England should occasionally be consulted in regard to instructions connected with the details of the army on practical and professional subjects. No. 9, p. 408. Question 1454.

THE TWO SERVICES.

98. THE number of troops of the King's and Company's service employed in India, in each year from 1813 to 1830, were as follow: the first column in the subjoined Table is the total of the table entered under the head of " His Majesty's Troops;" the third column is the total of the Indian army from the Return, No. 2, of Appendix (A.), and the difference between these two columns is, the number of troops in the Company's service, stated in the second column. The relative proportion of King's and Company's troops employed in India, at the respective periods embraced in the table, is stated in a fourth column, which has been added for that purpose.

—	KING'S TROOPS.	COMPANY'S TROOPS.	TOTAL.	RELATIVE PROPORTION.
1813 - -	21,490	179,632	201,122	1 King's to 8.358 Company's Soldier.
1814 - -	20,049	175,423	195,472	1 — 8.749 —
1815 - -	19,828	208,257	228,085	1 — 10.503 —
1816 - -	20,432	211,275	231,707	1 — 10.340 —
1817 - -	18,709	208,281	226,990	1 — 11.121 —
1818 - -	20,110	223,954	244,064	1 — 11.136 —
1819 - -	17,680	228,459	246,139	1 — 12.865 —
1820 - -	16,743	241,266	258,009	1 — 12.618 —
1821 - -	16,290	241,547	257,837	1 — 14.821 —
1822 - -	15,876	230,261	246,137	1 — 14.503 —
1823 - -	16,652	222,022	238,674	1 — 13.333 —
1824 - -	16,395	227,934	244,329	1 — 13.902 —
1825 - -	16,683	260,856	277,539	1 — 15.636 —
1826 - -	16,832	275,330	292,162	1 — 16.298 —
1827 - -	18,249	256,394	274,643	1 — 14.049 —
1828 - -	19,612	240,454	260,066	1 — 12.260 —
1829 - -	20,132	224,390	244,522	1 — 11.145 —
1830 - -	20,292	204,152	224,444	1 — 10.060 —

99. The different rules of promotion which obtain in respect to His Majesty's and the Company's officers, and their effect upon the two services, fall properly to be considered under this head. Also, what is stated in relation to the brevet rank of captain (common to the two services) and the rank of colonel, to which the Company's officers succeed regimentally, and the lieutenant-colonels of the same standing of His Majesty's service, locally by brevet. Also the effect of the relative rank of the King's and Company's officers in the distribution of commands; whether exchanges should be allowed, and whether jealousies are supposed to exist between the two services, and in what degree.

King's and Company's Officers.

100. THE following are the observations of Sir Robert Scot, in regard to the different rules of promotion which obtain in the two services: " When the two armies are distinguished from each other by so important a difference in their constitution, as that while the officers in the one can attain to rank by the rule of seniority alone, those in the other may rise by purchase or patronage; the same system of rules and regulations for their general government can seldom be fairly and reciprocally applicable; and when to that distinction

Reply to Q. 1454. *See* also reply of Col. Salmond to Q. 539.

is added, perhaps, the still more important consideration that the one is not only strictly local but holds of a master of far inferior dignity, it must be acknowledged that there can exist but little analogy between the situation and pretensions of their respective officers. There is naturally much to depress and little to raise the local army; but no principle seems better established or more freely acknowledged, than that to maintain and elevate its character is essential alike to its own efficiency and the safety of the state."

Question 61. 101. In reference to these two rules of promotion, Sir Jasper Nicholls observes, " I think the seniority rise more beneficial to the individual, selection or purchase more profitable to the state, but there are great disadvantages attending both as a general rule."

303. 102. Sir Thomas Reynell appears to regard the existing system as " satisfactory" in the particular adverted to, every thing having been done, as he remarks, to put the two services " as much upon a level as possible within late years."

304. 103. Sir Thomas Reynell thinks that the advantage of promotion is in favour of the King's 540. officers: Colonel Limond, that it is in favour of the Company's officers, " setting aside pur- 1159 & 1160. chase altogether:" Sir T. Pritzler, that the " Company's officers have the advantage of the King's at present," even " with purchase;" and he adds, " but this has varied exceedingly, and will vary again; formerly the advantage was in favour of the King's; the augmentation of the army has put it in favour of the Company's; but if the Company's army is not increased, it may revert to what it formerly was, in favour of the King's."

1272. 104. Colonel Limond seems also to be of opinion that the advantage of promotion is in favour of the Company's officers.

105. The subalterns of His Majesty's and the Company's service receive the brevet (local) 105. rank of captain when of fifteen years' standing. Sir J. Nicolls observes, " the rank being 106. given with impartiality, I do not see that it has any injurious effect upon either." It is of equal advantage to both; if any thing, more " beneficial to His Majesty's officers than to 338 & 339. the officers of the Company, their promotion being slower." Sir Thomas Reynell says that the effect of the arrangement is " felt very triflingly, except at courts-martial and garrison duties;" and he adds, it is " of very little advantage to either, except the gratification that an old subaltern feels from being called captain."

1175. 105. (*a*.) Sir T. Pritzler observes, in respect to the arrangement, as follows: " I do not think that it is of equal advantage, because it is perfectly local to the King's officers, whereas it gives the Company's officer a claim eventually to a brevet rank of major, and therefore it is a greater advantage to the Company's officer than it is to the King's."

Appendix (B.), No. 23, paras. 34 to 36, p. 492. 106. In one of the replies to the Board's circular, the effect of the grant of the brevet rank of captain, in the instance of an augmentation in the Company's service, is adverted to; and also in the eventual promotion of a Company's officer to the rank of major by the operation of His Majesty's brevet.

107. The most important instance, however, in which the different rules which regulate promotion in His Majesty's and the Company's service, and injuriously affect the interests of the Company's officers, remains to be stated. The case is described in the subjoined extract from Sir Robert Scot's evidence, in which he is urging the importance of maintaining and elevating the character of the local army, when he takes occasion to remark; Reply to Q. 1454. " and yet a rule to regulate promotion in certain cases has lately been brought into practice in India, of a nature than which I scarcely can imagine any thing more calculated to have a contrary effect. I refer to the regulation or order which, on every occasion of a lieutenant-colonel in the Company's army succeeding to a regiment in his own branch of service, and consequently to the rank of colonel, no matter how long his previous service may have been, entitles every lieutenant-colonel of His Majesty's service then in India, or who may afterwards be sent thither with commissions, no matter how obtained or how short their previous service may have been, if an older date than that of the Company's officer, promoted as above, Reply of Col. Leighton, to Q. 1991. to receive a brevet as colonel, of a date also anterior to his, on the ground, I presume, that His Majesty's officers of that rank not being liable to supercession in that manner in their own service, ought not to be liable to it, under any circumstances, by the officers of another. But the officer promoted above in the Company's service may be junior to any number of lieutenant-colonels in his own service, and all of these may be senior to every one of the King's lieutenant-colonels then promoted, to prevent their supercession in the case referred to. And yet, as if they were without feelings to be hurt, or interests to be affected, their grievous supercession passes as a thing of course entirely unheeded. The effect of such a system cannot fail to be degrading. Undoubtedly, common justice demands, that if His Majesty's officers must be protected from supercession, under the circumstances referred to, those of the Company should be held entitled to at least an equal consideration. It must be admitted, however, that one very injurious effect which necessarily attended the system which this supplanted, will, in some degree, be obviated by the present. By that, an officer succeeding to a regiment in the Company's service acquired no additional rank, and was promoted only when officers of corresponding rank in His Majesty's army came to be promoted by a general brevet. This, in a service in which promotion, though regular, was comparatively slow, had gradually the effect of so reducing the number of colonels in the Company's army, that major-generals from the staff could not be supplied from it."

108. The subjoined extract from Colonel Leighton's evidence contains the following additional remarks in reference to this subject, and the commissions of Company's officers Reply to Q. 2142. generally. " When the rank of colonel was conferred upon the Company's officers in 1829, the order which was sent out specified that officers so promoted would take the rank of colonel by brevet in the territorial possessions of the East India Company, and not even in the East Indies only, as all other King's commissions are expressed; so that a colonel

employed out of their territorial possessions would only have the rank of lieutenant-colonel. I can hardly allow myself to think that that was intended, but think it was intended that the commission of colonel should extend as far as the other commissions. I cannot see any reason why the commission of officers in the East India Company's service should be limited to India, and think they should be effectual wherever their services are required. When the troops went to Egypt from India, the officers were told that their commissions were good for nothing."

109. The remedy proposed by Colonel John Munro* for the removal of the alleged grievance, in regard to the local commission of colonel conferred on the lieutenant-colonels of His Majesty's service, " is to re-establish the Regulation adopted in 1796, by which Company's officers, on obtaining a regiment, acquired the rank of colonel, without reference to the King's service or the King's brevet;" which Regulations, he observes, " were objected to by the King's officers, for a time abolished, and again established," in the manner described in the extract from Sir Robert Scot's evidence.

Question 1089.

110. Colonel John Munro suggests, that if the Company's officers " should be continued, after the expiration of the present Charter, under the Company's control, it might be advisable to give them a separate establishment of general officers and colonels, independently of the King's brevets," and to entrust them also occasionally with the command in chief.

Appendix (B.), No. 17, p. 456.

111. Major Wilson states that the colonel's commission recently conferred on the Company's officers is restricted to the " territorial possessions of the East India Company." He also dwells on the injurious operation of the grant of the local rank of colonel to King's lieutenant-colonels senior to Company's lieutenant-colonels attaining by seniority to a regiment. His opinion is, that the Company's lieutenant-colonels, similarly circumstanced, should be promoted at the same time.

No. 18, p. 464.

112. The subject is also adverted to in another of the replies to the Board's circular, in which the supercession complained of is attributed to the Company's officers succeeding in four distinct lines of promotion at each Presidency, instead of one. In the latter case, no instance of supercession could occur by the grant of a local commission of colonel to King's officers, in the predicament before described.

No. 23, paras. 60 to 64, page 495.

113. Lieutenant-colonel Baker recommends that the rank of colonel should be given retrospectively to all the lieutenant-colonels commandant who were promoted to the rank of colonel on the 5th June 1829.

No. 16, p. 452.

114. Sir T. Pritzler's view of the Regulation is contained in the subjoined extract from his evidence. " The rank of colonel, which is now given to lieutenant-colonels commandant, will bring them over all the King's officers; they now get the rank of colonel with that of lieutenant-colonels commandant, and from that date they take their rank of major-general; the King's officers do not."

Reply to Q. 1161; and also 11226.

115. The following remark of Sir Robert Scot has reference to the relative force of a commission from His Majesty and the East India Company. " In the Articles of War for the government of His Majesty's forces, there is still to be found, in section 22, that obnoxious one which in former days rankled constantly in the minds of every Company's officer; viz. the second, by which it is provided, ' that whensoever officers of the royal forces shall be associated in duty with those of the Company in India, the former are invariably to take command and precedence of the latter of the same grade, notwithstanding that their commissions may be of a later date.' The provisions of this article having long ceased to be applicable in practice, any sufficient reason for retaining it in the code is at least not obvious; while, as all must see how easily it may be made a ground of taunt and derision, its discontinuance would seem to be as expedient as it certainly would be satisfactory. It is not a very long time since a general officer on the staff at Madras thought it his duty to refer to it as a rule that should determine the precedence of certain officers then assembled for a general court-martial."

Reply to Q. 1454.

116. It is observed by Colonel John Munro, that previously to 1783 " all Company's officers were commanded by King's officers of the same rank;" but that soon after that date orders were issued, " granting to the Company's officers rank and authority with the King's according to the dates of their commissions." He also dwells on the circumstance, as a disadvantage to the service, that the rank of Company's officers is not recognised in this country.

Appendix (B.), No. 17, p. 453.

117. Sir H. Worsley also objects to the article of war which gives precedence to King's officers over the Company's.

No. 15, p. 439.

118. Major Wilson thinks that the King's commission to a Company's officer should not be restricted to the East Indies only.

No. 18, p. 464.

119. Lieutenant-colonel Colebrooke recommends that " officers of the Native army should have permanent rank in the King's service."

No. 7, p. 398.

120. Complaint has been made, that the officers of His Majesty's service obtained a larger number of divisional and stational commands, in proportion to their relative numbers. Colonel Leighton remarks, " I consider it highly proper that His Majesty's officers should have a due proportion of Government commands, but only so in proportion to the number of

Reply to Q. 2142.

---

* *See* reply to Q. 1088; and also his reply to the Board's Circular, Appendix (B.), No. 17, p. 453; in which he gives an outline of the arrangements which have been adopted since 1783, to adjust the relative rank of the King's and Company's officers.

of His Majesty's troops, not in proportion to the number of superior officers sent out with regiments, or who afterwards exchange into them; but the Governments of the three Presidencies must have the power of selection for commands."

Reply to Q. 1063.

121. From the like cause, Colonel John Munro remarks, that "in general it is a complaint of the Company's army, that on service in the field the superior commands are generally given to the King's officers."

Ditto 305.
Ditto 1161.

122. The witnesses, however, are not all of this opinion. Sir Thomas Reynell remarks, "that the advantage is with the Company's officers certainly, from the circumstance of their having so few officers in proportion in the very high ranks." Sir T. Pritzler adds, "the commands of stations, I think, more generally are left to the Company's officers; they have the power of removing Company's officers from corps to corps, and the King's officers are obliged to remain with their corps; consequently the Company's officers have the advantage, as they cannot move a King's officer to give him a command."

Ditto 66.

123. Sir J. Nicolls and Colonel Salmond are of opinion that the King's officers have "a fair proportion of commands."

Ditto 541 & 542.

124. The following are the number of commands held respectively by King's and Company's officers, as given by Colonel Salmond, in elucidation of this remark.

Ditto 542.

———	General Officers on the Staff.	Brigadiers.
By King's Officers - -	5	7
By Company's Officers -	10	28

Reply of Sir T. Pritzler to Q. 1161; and of Col. Leighton to Q. 2142.
Do. of Sir J. Nicolls to Q. 64.

125. The divisional commands are fixed, being given to general officers appointed expressly to such commands. There is no established proportion in regard to those held by brigadiers. The following is the reason assigned by Sir T. Pritzler, why a larger proportion of commands are held by brigadiers of the Company's service at Bengal than at Madras. "The King's regiments are more divided throughout the army of Madras, which brings their officers into play, while the King's regiments on the Bengal establishment are all at fixed stations, unmixed with the Company's troops*."

Reply to Q. 1251.
Reply to Q. 977; and also Q. 978–9 & 980.

126. Lieutenant-colonel Watson thinks "that where there are three or four regiments assembled together at a station, the officer who commands should have the rank of brigadier, in consideration of the extent and responsibility of his charge."

Appendix (B.), No. 3, p. 350.

127. Sir John Malcolm remarks, "that His Majesty's and the Company's officers can never join in service without the senior officer of the latter (however high the separate commands they may have held) being superseded by the great proportion of the regimental officers of His Majesty's corps, who must, from their seniority, command every division, brigade or detachment."

Sir J. Nicolls' reply to Q. 65; also Sir T. Reynell's reply to Q. 306.

128. By the existing Regulations of the service, His Majesty's officers are prohibited from holding "appointments on that part of the general staff which may be considered as common to the two services, such as that of brigade-major, line-adjutant or assistant adjutant-general of the division or station at which his regiment may be serving."

Reply to Q. 1063.
Ditto 66.

129. Colonel John Munro is of opinion that such appointments cannot be given to His Majesty's officers "under the present constitution of the service." Sir Jasper Nicolls—"that they might have a share of the military staff appointments, with advantage even to the Company's service, after they had been long enough in the country to qualify themselves as to language, and to obtain a knowledge of the habits and manners of the people." And Sir Thomas Reynell—that they might be admitted, "according to the proportion of the number of King's regiments in India." He states, however, when troops are in the field and brigaded, that in that case they are equally eligible with Company's officers to the brigade staff.

Ditto 307.
Ditto 319.

Appendix (B.), No. 16, p. 446.

130. Lieutenent-colonel Baker considers it as a grievance to King's officers, that they should be excluded from "certain staff situations in India," when they have acquired sufficient experience by a long residence to fill such appointments.

No. 18, p. 474.

131. Major Wilson thinks that "the Indian army should have secured to it inviolably a certain and fair proportion of the commands and staff appointments;" and he states reasons why, in his opinion, a large portion of the commands and staff appointments should remain with the Indian army under any circumstances.

No. 7, p. 397.

132. Lieutenant-colonel Colebrooke states, that in Java "the indiscriminate employment of the King's and Company's officers, as well on the general staff as in duties of a civil and political nature, produced a spirit of cordiality and co-operation, in the highest degree conducive to the public interests." He adds, "many intelligent and experienced officers of the King's army are kept with their corps, whose service with the armies in Europe would have rendered their assistance in the highest degree useful in organizing those of India." His

---

* *See* the Table given by Col. Salmond (Q. 542), which states the particulars in regard to each Presidency.

opinion is, that "officers of both services should be eligible to the general staff of the army, and the separate staff of the King's troops should be abolished. All officers appointed to the staff should understand the languages; but there could be no objection to encouragement being given to Native officers and soldiers to learn the English language." Appendix (B.), No. 7, p. 398.

133. Sir William Keir Grant observes, in confirmation of the preceding, that a joint staff from the two services was formed for the expedition against the French and Dutch settlements, and in the Persian Gulf, and also in Java. No. 6, p. 396.

134. It has been suggested by Sir Robert Scot, "that the privilege of exchanging from the local into the King's army in India, and *vice versâ*, would under proper and peremptory restrictions as to the length of Indian service on the part of His Majesty's officers, and also as to their being qualified by a competent knowledge of the Native language, in the case of a proposed exchange with an officer of a sepoy corps, prove advantageous to the general service in India." Reply to Q. 1454.

135. Sir John Malcolm observes, that "the sale of commissions and exchanges between the English and local branches of the army employed in India, under regulations which regarded the efficiency of the local branch, would be most beneficial, both from introducing good and effective officers, and accelerating promotion to the local army." Appendix (B.), No. 3, p. 324.

136. Major Wilson thinks that exchanges between the King's and Company's service below "the rank of field officer might be permitted between the European and the Indian army, provided the person passing into the latter had been two years in India. In this case officers making exchanges into the Indian army from the European, should be permitted, with regard to retirement and pension, to count their former services to the State, in the proportion of one-and-a-half year's service in Europe, and one year's service in the West Indies, to one year's service in the East Indies." No. 18, p. 474.

137. Lieutenant-colonel Colebrooke thinks that King's officers should be allowed to exchange into Native corps, provided they understand the Hindoostanee language, and, if a field officer, have served at least three years, and a captain, two years with a "Native corps in subordinate ranks." No. 7, p. 398.

138. In another of the replies to the Board's circular, it is remarked that there does not seem to be any particular objection to an exchange of commissions between the two services, provided the King's officers "had been a sufficient time in India to be safely intrusted with the charge of Native troops, and the officers exchanging were nearly of the same age. In the case of a major, the King's officer transferred should be the senior of the officer with whom he exchanged." No. 23, para. 75. page 497.

139. The following is the information afforded by the evidence, in regard to the jealousy between the two services, which might be supposed to arise out of the differences which obtain in respect to their respective rules and regulations. Sir Thomas Reynell observes, "there must be something like jealousy. It is impossible that two services constituted as they are, should be there without jealousy; but it is astonishing how little it appears, and how well they manage to go on together." And Sir T. Pritzler states, "I never observed any jealousies to the prejudice of the service, but certainly feelings of that description arise at times." Question 470. 1225.

140. Colonel Limond states that the best understanding exists between the two services. Appendix (B.), No. 12, p. 420.

141. Colonel Pennington alludes to certain feelings which were "evinced by the Indian Native army in 1809, on the appointment of His Majesty's officers to the command of some newly raised light battalions." No. 10, p. 414.

142. Remarks are made in another of the replies on the existing sources of jealousy between the two services. No. 23, paras. 162 to 165. page 511.

THE THREE ARMIES.

143. THE amount of force maintained at each Presidency, and in each year from 1793 to 1830, together with their relative proportions to the whole army of India, which is represented by a decimal fraction, (extending however to no more than three places of figures) the aggregate amount of force for all India, being taken as unity, was as follows: Appendix (A.), No. 1.

The Three Armies.	BENGAL.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.	INDIA.	Relative Proportion.		
					BENGAL.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.
1793 -	34,922	39,895	13,612	88,429	·394	·451	·153
1794 -	35,092	40,456	13,441	88,989	·394	·454	·151
1795 -	34,313	42,198	13,213	89,724	·382	·469	·145
1796 -	36,946	48,494	16,748	102,188	·361	·474	·163
1797 -	40,323	52,184	16,494	109,001	·369	·478	·151
1798 -	47,494	47,784	18,035	113,313	·419	·421	·159
1799 -	55,760	52,556	21,163	129,489	·430	·405	·163
1800 -	57,041	56,351	24,740	138,132	·412	·407	·179
1801 -	58,909	85,696	11,271	155,876	·377	·549	·072
1802 -	52,456	81,047	13,344	146,847	·357	·551	·090
1803 -	52,853	72,278	15,010	140,141	·377	·515	·107
1804 -	78,743	81,907	18,063	178,713	·444	·458	·101

(continued)

The Three Armies.	BENGAL.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.	INDIA.	Relative Proportion.		
					BENGAL.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.
1805 -	89,068	81,832	21,665	192,565	.462	.424	.112
1806 -	83,162	73,008	26,696	182,866	.454	.399	.145
1807 -	80,619	72,139	27,325	180,083	.447	.400	.151
1808 -	81,375	71,233	28,310	180,918	.449	.393	.156
1809 -	83,600	69,942	31,962	185,504	.450	.377	.172
1810 -	87,840	71,455	29,919	189,214	.464	.377	.158
1811 -	97,053	73,924	30,167	201,144	.482	.367	.149
1812 -	101,619	69,353	28,485	199,457	.509	.347	.142
1813 -	101,765	69,437	28,869	200,071	.508	.347	.144
1814 -	99,775	66,389	28,274	194,438	.513	.341	.145
1815 -	129,542	68,704	28,937	227,183	.570	.302	.127
1816 -	130,935	70,998	28,950	230,883	.567	.307	.125
1817 -	124,531	72,126	29,533	226,190	.550	.318	.130
1818 -	136,128	73,517	33,595	243,240	.559	.302	.138
1819 -	132,346	76,502	36,524	245,372	.539	.311	.148
1820 -	132,914	88,430	35,951	257,295	.516	.343	.139
1821 -	128,987	88,718	39,277	256,982	.501	.345	.152
1822 -	129,239	77,664	38,337	245,240	.526	.316	.156
1823 -	129,834	71,423	36,475	237,732	.546	.300	.153
1824 -	136,096	69,446	37,885	243,427	.559	.285	.155
1825 -	158,612	76,422	41,514	276,548	.573	.276	.150
1826 -	157,561	83,829	49,755	291,145	.541	.287	.170
1827 -	144,301	80,047	49,267	273,615	.527	.292	.180
1828 -	135,810	75,473	47,745	259,028	.524	.291	.183
1829 -	126,542	72,803	44,103	243,448	.519	.299	.181
1830 -	112,598	70,730	40,148	223,476	.503	.316	.179

144. Under the head of the three armies may conveniently be arranged the statement of the several witnesses in regard to the expediency or inexpediency of uniting the three armies into one; of placing them under one Commander-in-chief, or retaining them, as at present, under three separate commanders. A few incidental facts will be mentioned in relation to the office of Commander-in-chief, connected with this view of the subject, and also in relation to the commands of divisions and stations, which conveniently follow what is to be stated on the subject of the higher commands of the Indian service.

145. Then will follow the substance of the several depositions in regard to the expediency or inexpediency of equalizing the allowances, both European and Native, and of assimilating the three armies in the important departments of stores and supplies.

Union of the Three Armies.

146. As to question of the uniting the armies of the three Presidencies, several officers have expressed a decided opinion against* such a measure; and even those who consider it to be at all desirable, express an opinion with considerable qualification.

Reply to Q. 1144–5. 1164. 147. Sir Theophilus Pritzler, who thinks that the armies " cannot be assimilated too much," remarks that the distances are so great, that he should " doubt the advantage of moving Native corps, particularly from the Madras establishment, where their homes are, and where all their relations reside."

1453. 148. Sir Robert Scot is of opinion that it might be expedient to have the armies consolidated, " so as that while no great sacrifice of the rights and interests of individuals were involved in it, the organization of the whole and of all the departments were assimilated, their duties conducted under the same system of rules and regulations, modified only by local circumstances."

1607. 149 Colonel William Dickson thinks it might be " done under certain regulations, keeping the troops of the different Presidencies within certain limits of their own part of the country."

1952. 150. Colonel Leighton, though he thinks it " would be rather an improvement than otherwise, when armies on a large scale are to take the field against an European or powerful enemy," adds, " but so far as concerns the internal peace of the country, perhaps it is as well that the three armies should remain as they are."

Appendix (B.), No. 3, p. 342. 151. Sir John Malcolm observes as follows: " I have changed none of my opinions regarding the expediency of making the three armies of India *one*, with three divisions, and, as far as relates to the European officers and troops with their establishments, regulating allowance according to remoteness from supply and price of labour and provisions with as much uniformity of system as practicable."

---

* *See* reply of Sir J. Nicolls to Q. 69; Sir T. Reynell, 310; Lieut.-col. Fielding, 798–9 & 800.

152. In another place he adds, "All my recent experience confirms my conviction of the expediency and wisdom of uniting the armies of the three Presidencies of India into one, on the principles I have suggested." Appendix (B.), No. 3, p. 323.

153. Colonel Pennington does not anticipate any advantage from an union of the three armies; and Colonel Sherwood is also decidedly opposed to such a measure. No. 10, p. 415.

154. Captain Balmain is favourable to an incorporation of the three armies, and so is Major Wilson, who has offered suggestions as to the mode in which the amalgamation might proceed, and stated it as his opinion, that "it would be attended with a considerable reduction of expenditure." No. 14, p. 429. No. 18, p. 472.

155. Mr. Elphinstone considers the union of the three armies to be difficult of accomplishment, and not desirable. A similar remark occurs in another of the replies to the Board's circular, with the addition, however, that the systems of the three armies might be assimilated. No. 4, p. 387. No. 23, paras. 169 & 170. page 512.

Commander-in-chief.

156. The opinions of the officers differ considerably upon the question whether the Indian army should be under one Commander-in-chief instead of three, as at present. Reply to Q. 111.

157. Sir Jasper Nicolls, Sir Thomas Reynell, Colonel Salmond, and Sir Lionel Smith are decidedly opposed to the measure; and Sir Theophilus Pritzler is as much in favour of it, and Captain Macan is "not prepared to offer any objection" to it. 343. 1919–20–21. 2336. 1165. 1176. 2203.

158. Lieutenant-colonel Watson thinks that "the details of so vast an army would render it advisable that the three were kept separate, but with a controlling power given to the one over the others." 1010 & 12.

159. Sir Robert Scot thinks that the army, consolidated on the principle he suggests, might be "placed under one Commander-in-chief (he himself having no particular charge), with three divisional commanders under him, two of these being invariably taken from the Company's service, and the appointments to these divisions being made in regular rotation." 1453. also 1455–6–7–8–9.

160. Colonel Dickson thinks that "in many points it would be an advantage, and be desirable;" but that "it should be done under certain regulations, keeping the troops of the different Presidencies within certain limits of their own part of the country." 1607.

161. Lieutenant-colonel Aitchison observes, "it would be desirable for all purposes of general efficiency and control; but there are local duties and peculiar habits connected with the army of each Presidency, which must depend on local information and local authority." 1733.

162. Sir Edward Paget observes, "I am very clearly of opinion that there should be but one Commander-in-chief in India; but at the same time I am equally of opinion that it would never do to leave the Presidencies of Bombay and Madras without an officer high in command, who should have the general superintendence of the particular army of that Presidency. Whether the officers in command of those Presidencies should be, as they are now called, Commanders-in-chief, I am by no means clear; but I think that a lieutenant-general commanding the forces in each of those Presidencies, and subject to the power and authority of the chief of all, would be unobjectionable, and perhaps might be attended with advantage." 2296.

163. Colonel Limond is unfavourable to a Governor-general and Commander-in-chief having the patronage of the three armies. Appendix (B.), No. 12, p. 420.

164. Colonel Stannus thinks that there would be a disadvantage of having only one Commander-in-chief, "from the delay which the great distance of head-quarters would occasion both to individuals and the public." No. 19, p. 477.

165. Lieutenant-colonel Mayne is not favourable to their being a Commander-in-chief for the whole army; and Lieutenant-colonel Baker and Major Justinian Nutt agree with him. Captain Grant Duff is also unfavourable to the army being under one Commander-in-chief; but he thinks that officers of one Presidency might be employed on the general staff of another. No. 20, p. 479. No. 16, p. 447. No. 9, p. 409. No. 22, p. 488.

166. Sir T. Pritzler, whose opinion has been before referred to, observes as follows, in his reply to the Board's circular: "The greatest possible advantage would in my opinion accrue to the army by having the whole of it under one Governor and one Commander-in-chief. The same system would prevail throughout, and all orders would be much more promptly executed. This arrangement would only require a lieutenant-governor and commander of the forces at each of the three Presidencies. By releasing commanders of the forces from forming a part of the civil Government, they need no longer be tied to the Presidency; but they might reside in the centre of it, and visit every part of it during the period of their command, from which it would derive considerable advantage." No. 5, p. 393–4.

167. Colonel John Munro, Captain Balmain, and Lieutenant-colonel De Havilland think that the army should be under one Commander-in-chief, and the latter, that they should not be incorporated. No. 17, p. 487. No. 14, p. 431. No. 8, p. 404.

168. Sir H. Worsley recommends that there should be a Commander-in-chief for all India, "to exercise a general authority and control, and a provincial Commander-in-chief or commander of the forces at each Presidency, to be filled by the senior officer of the Honourable Company's service, for conducting the details of the army." He suggests an arrangement for the distribution of the patronage in such a case. No. 15, p. 436.

169. Colonel Salmond, who is not favourable to there being a Commander-in-chief for all India, thinks that "the Governor-general ought also to be appointed captain-general, so that no obstacle or counteracting authority may impede or mutilate such orders as he may find it necessary to give with a view to military economy." No. 2, p. 320.

Appx. (B.), No. 23, paras. 171–2; page 512. also reply of Lieut.-col. Baker, No. 16, p. 452. 170. In another of the replies, it is observed that the army might be under one Commander-in-chief, with a commander of the forces at each Presidency to conduct the details, two of those appointments being held by Company's officers. The staff for the Commander-in-chief, in such a case, to be selected from among the officers of the three armies.

Reply to Q. 1222. 1224. 1223. 171. The duty of the Commander-in-chief, as member of the Council at the particular Presidency to which he belongs, is stated to confine him very much to the Presidency, and to prevent his seeing but "very little" of the army under his command. Sir T. Pritzler thinks it desirable that the Commanders-in-chief "should see more of their armies."

No. 14, p. 429. 172. Captain Balmain thinks that the Commander-in-chief is changed too frequently.

No. 18, p. 459. 173. Major Wilson observes, that "the utmost attention should be paid to the selection of officers sent from this country to fill high commands in the Indian army;" and that "the whole army of India may be generalised in its composition, and so rendered fit for the most extended services."

174. The Company's officers have not for many years held the situation of Commander-in-chief. "They have been in temporary command, but not permanently so within the last 50 years."* Reply to Q. 2142. On this subject Colonel Leighton remarks as follows: "With reference to what I stated regarding the want of general officers, I beg to mention, that by the Act of Parliament the East-India Company are authorized to name Commanders-in-chief for the different Presidencies, either of His Majesty's or their own service, with the approbation of His Majesty; and that for the last 36 years which I have known the army in India, not one of the general officers in their own service has been appointed to the situation. I wish to make no remark upon the subject, further than to say that it is anything but gratifying to the Company's officers. Many of the Company's officers have accidentally obtained the command, and held it for upwards of 12 months, but without a seat in Council, which they would have had if they had been regularly appointed to the office of Commander-in-chief."

See para. 159 of this Synopsis. 175. A suggestion of Sir R. Scot, in regard to the manner in which Company's officers might participate in the command of a particular Presidency, has already been stated in reference to the question of a Commander-in-chief for all India.

Commanding Officers of Divisions and Stations.

Questions 942–3–4. 176. The staff allowance of a general officer on the staff in command of a division of the army "is fixed at 3,333 rupees per month, or 40,000 rupees per annum, exclusive of pay as colonel of a regiment, viz. 300 rupees per mensem."

900. 976. 1248. 177. The number of these divisional commands is fixed for each Presidency, and they are held by officers of His Majesty's and the Company's service in the following proportions:

542.

——	Held by King's Officers.	Held by Companys Officers.
Bengal	2	5
Madras	2	3
Bombay	1	2
	5	10

1250. 178. Sir T. Pritzler is of opinion that none of these commands could be reduced, the divisions under general officers being very large.

1454. 179. It has been suggested by Sir Robert Scot, that the "privilege to officers of a high rank in the Company's army of being eligible to be called upon to serve their country in any part of the world, would tend greatly to diminish the spirit of jealousy between the two services, and elevate the character of the Company's army."

1183. 461. 180. Sir T. Pritzler sees "no objection" to the general officers of the Company being eligible to serve at either of the Presidencies. On this subject Sir T. Reynell states, "It has often occurred to me, that the Company's service, generally, would benefit if, when an officer obtained the rank of major-general, he was considered eligible to serve on the staff of any of the Presidencies." 1090. Colonel John Munro entirely concurs in this view, adding, "I consider it desirable to view India as a whole, and that all our armies should be available for service at any one of the Presidencies;" 2317. and Sir Edward Paget, when the question was put to him, replied, "I confess, without having given the subject a thought more than since it has now been mentioned, that I could see no possible objection to it; but as it strikes my mind at this moment, that even advantage might result from it."

181. Lieutenant-

---

* *See* reply of Sir J. Nicolls to Q. 114; Sir Thos. Reynell, 347.

Question 1006.

181. Lieutenant-colonel Watson considers the following as an objection to the measure: "The three Presidencies have hitherto been so completely separated from each other, that I should consider the officer in the one, being required to do duty in the other, would go there under great disadvantages and entire want of local experience. It would also in that case be necessary to establish one general system of rules, forms, regulations and interior economy for the three Presidencies."

Q. preceding 158.

182. Sir J. Nicolls thinks "an arrangement very much required, by which commandants of corps, who aim ultimately at a command of a district or division, should spend some part of the intermediate time in the rank of brigadier."

183. The commands of stations are held by brigadiers; the number of such commands at each Presidency is as follows:

542.

Bengal - - - - -	14	brigadiers
Madras - - - - -	12	ditto
Bombay - - - - -	*9	ditto
	35	

See paras. 123 of this Synopsis.

184. These may be held indifferently by colonels or lieutenant-colonels of His Majesty's and the Company's service: the question whether the officers of the two services enjoy a fair proportion of these commands, is considered under the head of "King's and Company's officers."

Lt.-col. Aitchison's reply to Q. 1785.

185. An annual inspection of regiments is made by the generals and brigadiers, "according to the principle of His Majesty's service, when a confidential report is made out on every point connected with efficiency and conduct, and the same returns are prepared as in the King's army, with some additional rules applicable to the country.

Appendix (B.), No. 3, p. 341.

186. Sir John Malcolm is of opinion that, with some exception, the allowances of a brigadier "should include the allowance for commanding a corps."

Appendix (A.), No. 42, p. 238. No. 64, p. 293.

187. In the Appendix are Returns showing the number of officers in command of divisions of the army, subsidiary or field forces, and of brigades or stations at each Presidency; and of the allowances attached to such commands.

Equalization of Allowances of the European Commissioned Officers.

Questions 783. 662. 772-3. 236.

188. ORDERS were issued by the Court of Directors in 1814, for assimilating the allowances of the European commissioned officers, which were not carried into effect in respect to Madras and Bombay until 1824, nor at Bengal before 1828.

189. The principle on which this equalization proceeded, was to adopt 2*s.* 6*d.* as the standard for converting the allowances of the officers into Indian currency at all the Presidencies; to restrict the officers of European corps to half tentage when not in the field or at field stations; to reduce certain stations in the Lower Provinces of Bengal from full to half batta, giving to the Bengal officers at those stations an allowance denominated house-rent, which was made generally applicable to officers at all Presidencies, when not in receipt of full batta or provided with quarters.† The effect of the order in respect to the subordinate Presidencies was, to give an increase to the peace allowances of the officers, and to reduce the amount of what they had previously received when in the field. At Bengal, the order operated to diminish the allowances of the officers serving at the stations in the Lower Provinces, by reducing them from full to half batta with house-rent.

57.

190. The effect of the order in respect to the rank of lieutenant of the Bombay establishment, is illustrated in detail in the subjoined extract from Sir J. Malcolm's evidence. "In the rank of lieutenant, the original pay and allowances were as follow: monthly pay, 60 rupees; half batta, 62; gratuity, 24; house-rent, 25; total, 171 rupees per mensem. Subsequently, tent allowance of 50 rupees was substituted for house-rent; the total was 196 rupees. Lastly, house-rent was added of rupees 30; the present amount, 226 rupees; so that the increase of batta in the field of 60 rupees, makes the whole amount 286 rupees per mensem; but the house-rent, 30 rupees, has been struck off, which leaves the lieutenant with 256 rupees per mensem, about 22 *l.* a month. But a lieutenant taking the field now only receives an increase of rupees 30, because his pay and allowances have been increased from 171 to 226."

191. At the Madras Presidency, where the allowances of the officers had been converted into Indian currency at a more favourable rate of exchange than 2*s.* 6*d.* the rupee, the effect of the order was to occasion a proportionate reduction in the field allowances, which however was more than compensated to them by the new allowance of house-rent, which they received in garrison or cantonment, when not on full batta or provided with quarters.

192. The general result then of the order is this, that the officers of the three Presidencies receive the same number of rupees in respect to the corresponding parts of their respective allowances, but a larger number of officers of the Bengal establishment are in receipt of full batta than those of the subordinate Presidencies,‡ in proportion to their respective

---

* "The aggregate of these commands ordered to be reduced from 9 to 7."

† *See* a Table of the regimental allowances of the European commissioned officers, Appendix (A.), No. 60, p. 286.

‡ *See* Questions 89. 321 & 325, in respect to Bengal; and 702. 704-5 & 998, in respect to Madras and Bombay.

numbers; but the officers of the several Presidencies, when they engage together in field
operations, receive the same number of rupees, though in the coinage of their respective
Question 1454. Presidencies, or the equivalent value in other rupees. The evidence of Sir Robert Scot is
intended to show that the equalization thus attempted is more apparent than real, but the
Appendix (B.), extract is too long for insertion in this place. Sir H. Worsley has suggested a mode in which,
No. 15, p. 438. in his opinion, an uniform coinage might be established.

193. The order has been the occasion of very great dissatisfaction to Bengal officers.* It
is objected to as unequal in its operation;† it bearing "unequally upon the artillery," (as
Question Sir J. Nicolls observes) "whose head-quarters are at Dum Dum, and not at all upon the
90. cavalry," who never go to any of the half batta stations, which stations are besides represented
by Sir Jasper Nicolls to be more expensive, and to be also subjected to a deduction
322. in the conversion of the sonat into the sicca rupee; but Colonel Salmond does not concur in
the opinion that the half batta stations are more expensive than the distant field stations.

194. Bengal officers since 1801 were generally in receipt of full batta, until by the General
Order of November 1828, those serving at certain specified stations in the Lower Provinces
529 & 530. of Bengal were reduced to half batta, with house-rent. Colonel Salmond states that the
531. practice of equal allowance in peace and war was in 1801 introduced, it having been "found
upon calculation that it would be a saving to Government to allow the officers full batta in
all the cantonments, rather than keep them on half batta, the Government supplying the
barracks." When full batta was introduced generally into the Bengal service, double full
54 & 55. batta, an "extrordinary batta given by the Nabob of Oude, to such troops as crossed the
56. British frontier," was abolished. Sir Jasper Nicolls states that there are few officers "in
the service now who ever received" this allowance.‡

48. 72. 291. 520–1. 195. The stations at which the half batta order has taken effect are "Dum Dum (the
head-quarters of the artillery), Barrackpore, Berhampore, Dinapoor and Ghazipoor." The
777 & 778. soldiers are not affected by this order. Lieutenant-colonel Fielding is not aware that the
782. officers were compensated with any pecuniary advantages in another form for the reduction
763 to 770. of their allowances; but he admits that some preceding "arrangements may have been
beneficial to the army;" and he estimates the saving by the half batta reduction at "about
781. 12,000 *l.* a year." Other officers, however, are of a different opinion, and they have
accordingly enumerated several advantages which were conferred upon the service, in connection
with the order which directed the reduction of the Bengal batta stations.§

196. The number of corps in full and half batta respectively at the different Presidencies
89. are thus described by the witnesses. The Bengal corps are stated by Sir Jasper Nicolls
to be "five regiments of European infantry on half batta, four on full batta; nine regiments
321. of Native infantry on half batta, and sixty-three on full batta." Sir Thomas Reynell estimates
them at one-eighth on half, and the rest on full batta. The proportion is not specifically
stated in respect to the Madras army; but it appears by the subjoined extract from
Lieutenant-colonel Watson's evidence, that the number of half batta stations at Madras in
998. proportion to the rest of the army, is much larger than at Bengal. There are "many half
batta stations on the Madras establishment, and very few in Bengal; hence arises, I believe,
a real inferiority of allowances to the Madras officers in comparison with those of Bengal."
704. 702. Sir J. Malcolm states, "that the whole of the corps of the Bombay establishment, European
and Native, who are on full batta, amount only to five corps out of an establishment of
thirty-eight."

197. It is stated by some of the witnesses‖ that the expense of living is generally greater
at Madras and Bombay than at Bengal; but it appears that the Bengal officers "live in
greater comfort than at Madras;"¶ though this fact is called in question by one of the
witnesses,** who adds, that the advantages of the Bengal officers "are counterbalanced by
many disadvantages, such as climate, unavoidable expense of living," &c.

198. In regard to the adequacy or inadequacy of the existing allowances, the witnesses
51. depose as follows: Sir J. Nicolls thinks that in Bengal they are "sufficient;" and that
when he was at Madras he "did not hear any public or frequent expression of any opinion
292. to the contrary." Sir Thomas Reynell thinks the Bengal allowances "sufficient, but not
more than sufficient." Colonel Salmond, in speaking of the allowances of the three Presi-
526. dencies, observes, "I thought them sufficient in my time, and I have no reason to think
754. they are otherwise now." Lieutenant-colonel Fielding states, "that few officers could save
1140. out of mere regimental pay before they attained the rank of major." Sir T. Pritzler states
that the allowances are "certainly" "sufficient," but "only just so."†† Colonel John Munro
1049. concurs in this opinion, and adds, "I do not think there would be any advantage in increasing
the pay and allowances of the lower rank of officers; the object is to increase
the emoluments of the higher, to hold out hopes and expectations to the lower rank of
2026. officers on obtaining higher rank." Sir Charles Dalbiac states his belief, "that the pay
of

---

* *See* Sir T. Reynell's reply to Q. 300; Col. Salmond's, 536.

† *See* Q. 49. 99, and Lieut.-col. Watson's reply to Q. 779 & 780.

‡ *See* evidence of Sir E. Paget, in regard to a deduction from the rupee, in which officers and soldiers serving at the present half batta stations of Bengal are paid. Q. 2229 & 2301.

§ *See* Sir J. Nicolls' reply to Q. 60; Col. Salmond's, 538; Sir J. Malcolm's, 663.

‖ *See* Sir T. Pritzler's reply to Q. 1149; Lieut.-col. Aitchison's, 1729; Sir J. Nicolls', 92.

¶ *See* Sir J. Nicolls' reply to Q. 52 & 91; Col. Salmond's, 527.

** *See* Sir T. Reynell's reply to Q. 295. 301. 323, 324.

†† *See* also Appendix (B.), No. 5, p. 391.

of the ensign and lieutenant in the Company's service is the very smallest upon which an officer can possibly maintain himself." Sir Lionel Smith says that he considers the subaltern in India worse off than in any other country. "I have served" (he says) "all over the world, in America, in the West Indies, and in almost every other quarter. The European troops of the Company and of the King are precisely in the same situation; the subalterns of the Native troops have a little advantage, but their pay requires to be raised. I think they are very badly off. I commanded a regiment there many years. I was a great economist with my regiment. I had no fine lace or nonsensical dress; and in calculating a pint of wine three times a week, and getting the assistance of the Company's stores, to have their uniforms provided 30 or 40 per cent. cheaper than they could buy them at the shops, I brought each subaltern 15 rupees a month in debt. My regiment was constantly employed and got full batta, or the subalterns could not have kept out of debt. There is no other rank in India in which officers have not the means of making themselves comfortable, but the subaltern is very badly off."

Question 2334.

199. Sir Jasper Nicolls has enumerated what were considered to be the indispensable expenses of subalterns at the Meerut station, but he stated that he thought some of those estimates "extravagant and overrated." Sir T. Pritzler states, that "the officers in the Madras army are exposed only to the expense of their mess; all the officers in India must keep a horse to enable them to do their duty; beyond that, I am not aware that their expenses are much greater than in any other foreign station, except for servants."

93, 94 & 95.
96.
1148.

200. Sir H. Worsley observes, in reference to the half batta order, "that an overstrained attention to economy on occasions which call for favourable consideration, is too likely to operate injudiciously on the spirit and disposition of the officers and men composing the army."

Appendix (B.), No. 15, p. 434.

201. In reply to a question whether subalterns in receipt of higher allowances are in the habit of laying by either for the European furlough or for retirement? Sir Jasper Nicolls states, "I do not think they are; in general they are in debt;" and Sir T. Reynell— "I should think the instances of those who do not live up to the actual allowance when on full as well as on half batta with house-rent, are very rare." Sir Thomas Reynell thinks that the habits of expense of the Bengal officers are not so much so as formerly.

Question 97.
328.
294.

202. The Bengal officers being generally in receipt of the same allowances in peace as in war, with the exception which has been stated, and the expenses being necessarily greater in the field than in garrison or cantonment, a question arose whether, when called upon actual service, they were equally prepared to meet the additional expenses of field operations, without that increase to their existing allowances, which officers who are generally in receipt of half batta obtain. Sir Jasper Nicolls states as follows: "I have never had experience of a half batta station; I never saw any corps move from a half batta station, therefore I am unequal to answer that question; but the calls upon the officers of the Native army are so frequent, that they are, in general, extremely well prepared for such contingencies."

Sir J. Nicolls' reply to Q. 53.
Question 73.

203. He observes in another place: "The officers of the Native army should be at all times prepared to move, therefore I would prefer a regular monthly allowance to an addition made upon the spur of the occasion."

75.

204. Sir Thomas Reynell observes, that in his opinion the practice of equal allowance in peace and war has not produced "a bad effect on the spirit and efficiency of the army."

299 & 327.

205. Sir Jasper Nicoll states, that he does "not know of any service (besides Bengal) in which there is not a difference made between the allowances granted to officers when called upon for service, and when stationary in quarters." Upon being asked the question, "Could a medium allowance be advantageously commuted, taking from one and adding to the other?" he replied, "No doubt it would be of advantage to the State, but it would be a serious injury inflicted on Bengal, as it must be taken from Bengal and added to the others, which are inferior." Sir Thomas Reynell is of opinion, that a change establishing different rates in cantonment and the field would be "beneficial, inasmuch as that the expense in the field is so much greater from various contingencies." Sir T. Pritzler remarks, "I think it is very desirable to have a different rate of allowance in the field, because officers are exposed to greater expenses for the carriage of their tents and baggage; if that was given them when in quarters as a consolidated allowance, they would spend it, and would not have the means of providing what was required in the field." Colonel John Munro concurs in this view, and for a similar reason. Colonel Salmond thinks that the batta allowance could not with advantage be assimilated, by adding to the one and deducting from the other, "because the expenses are greater in the field and at the outposts, than they are at the large fixed stations on the banks of the Ganges;" and adds, that "it is both just and expedient that there should be a difference between the allowance in cantonments and in the field."

74.
98.
296 & 330.
1150.
1050.
523, 524.
528.

206. Sir John Malcolm thinks it "desirable that an officer should have an increase when marching, or actually in the field, because his expenses must be increased, and if he is always on field allowances, he will soon acquire habits of living which will, on extraordinary expense occurring, be certain to involve him in difficulties and embarrassments. The officer, particularly of a Native corps, can live very well when on half batta, if he is frugal." Junior officers should endeavour to habituate themselves "to privations, and to look forward with hope, instead of dwelling on the enjoyment of ease and comfort in their actual condition."

Appendix (B.), No. 3, p. 339.

207. Mr. Elphinstone remarks, that "the allowances of young officers should be fully sufficient to maintain them in comfort without their being involved in debt," and that more is not desirable.

No. 4, p. 385.

Appx. (B.), No. 23, paras. 116 to 118. 208. The disadvantage of equal allowances in peace and in war, is also adverted to in another of the replies to the Board's circular.

Questions 1092, 1093, 1094. 209. In regard to the mode in which the allowances of the three armies might be equalized, Colonel John Munro observes as follows: "I should recommend a new arrangement altogether, by which the allowances in war should be made higher than those in peace." In answer to the question, whether such an arrangement could be made with expediency? he replies, "I should think so; it has been in contemplation, and calculations have been made, I believe, by the Board with regard to the probable expense of it. In peace, perhaps, Bengal officers might receive less than they do at present; but they would receive proportionably more in the field."

50. 210. On the subject of equalization generally, Sir Jasper Nicolls states, "that originally it ought to have been so, but such a long period having elapsed without it having been 281 & 353. done, it is a very questionable thing at this time." Sir Thomas Reynell, Sir T. Pritzler, 1146 & 1147. Sir John Malcolm and Colonel John Munro are in favour of equalization; and Colonel Sal- 706 & 660. 1091. mond is of opinion that equalization "would be desirable, if it could be done without a very 509. 1403. great expense." Sir R. Scot thinks that "it would be a point of very great difficulty to accomplish it with justice and satisfaction to the parties."

211. The different rates of allowance at the different Presidencies are not considered by 2130–1. Mr. Melvill as opposing any serious obstacle in the way of keeping accounts.

212. It has been stated that one feature of the equalization directed in 1814, in respect to Madras and Bombay, was to place the officers of European corps on half-tent allowance when in cantonment or not serving at a field station, while the officers serving with Native 707. corps were left in the receipt of full tentage. Sir John Malcolm states that this order has "operated severely upon officers of European corps, King's and Company's, who are in the 1171. half batta stations." Sir T. Pritzler assigns the following reason for the difference: "The officers of the Native corps are constantly employed in treasure escorts and those sort of detached duties, which the officers of European regiments are not, and therefore they have 77. always granted to them full tent allowance." Sir Jasper Nicolls appears to concur in this view.

213. It would appear that officers of European corps, even when entitled to full tent allowance, are not generally provided with the requisite camp equipage to take the field.* 79. Sir Jasper Nicolls explains that "the officers of His Majesty's service in general keep up their tents, but not their carriage, which is the expensive part of the equipment, always relying upon having sufficient time to send to a distance for the animals they may require. 101. The European officers of Native regiments are always fully prepared with both; the officers of the European service and the artillery do not in general keep up their portion of con- 80. veyance. They can provide themselves in the north-west provinces at a short notice, but it is not so in the Lower Provinces."

78. 100. 331 & 332. 214. It does not appear that there is any inspection of the tents of officers in receipt even of full tent allowance.

215. Sir J. Malcolm is of opinion that officers of European corps on half tentage should 708. every two years receive a certain specified sum, "to provide a tent which should be regu- 1965. larly mustered." Colonel Leighton thinks an "allowance given monthly for keeping up camp equipage, a better plan than to supply officers with tents from the stores, or to grant money to purchase them, when ordered to take the field as formerly."

216. There is a difference in the system of the three armies, in regard to the repairs of Sir J. Nicolls' reply to Q. 131. arms and accoutrements. "In Bengal, officers commanding troops and companies receive 50 rupees a-month, which has latterly been divided thus: 20 rupees for the actual repair of the arms, and 30 for the command of the company or troop. At Madras they receive much Question 132; also reply of Sir T. Reynell to Q. 364 to 366. less, a public establishment being kept up by the Government for the repair of arms." Sir J. Nicolls thinks that "the arms in use by the corps of Madras were in better order generally than those at Bengal." The officers of the three Presidencies each receive the allowance of 30 rupees per month for the command of a troop or company.

Allowances of European Troops.

949. 30. 217. Lieut.-colonel Watson states that he believes the European troops receive the same amount of pay and allowances throughout India. Sir Jasper Nicolls is not "aware" that there is any difference.

Appendix (A.), No. 61, p. 288. 218. There is, however, a difference in the Table in Appendix (A.), No. 61, which is accounted for in the subjoined Note.

Equalization of Allowances in respect to Native Troops.

219. A Comparative Statement† of the existing allowances to the Native troops of the three Presidencies, both when in garrison and in the field, is given by Mr. Melvill, in answer to one of the questions proposed to him. Some of the other witnesses‡ have also

---

* *See* reply of Sir J. Nicolls to Q. 76; Sir T. Reynell, 331; Col. Leighton, 1965.

† *See* Q. 2091, and also a Table in Appendix (A.), No. 62, p. 289.

‡ Bengal.—*See* Sir J. Nicolls' reply to Q. 16; Lieut.-col. Watson's, 985–6; Colonel Salmond's, 501–2 (for the Three Presidencies.)
Madras.—Col. Salmond's reply to Q. 502; Col. John Munro's, 1034; Col. Greenhill's, 1517.
Bombay.—Lieut.-col. Aitchison's reply to Q. 1752; Sir J. Malcolm's, 703.

stated particulars in regard to the amount of pay to the Native troops of the Presidency to
which they belong, which in a great degree are superseded by the very comprehensive and
useful Table produced by Mr. Melvill; but their replies may be conveniently consulted as
stating, in some instances, the items of allowance, of which only the aggregate is given in
Mr. Melvill's Table.

220. It will be seen that the Madras and Bombay sepoy receives more than at Bengal. Question
Lieutenant-colonel Watson thinks that this difference "must have arisen out of local circumstances, 950.
at the time when the sepoys were first employed by the Governments of the
three Presidencies respectively." The following is the explanation afforded by Colonel John
Munro on this subject: "Just before the conquest of Mysore there was very great difficulty
found in procuring recruits and in maintaining the battalions of the Madras army in a 1034–35.
complete state; the desertions were very frequent. This was the cause that induced the
Madras Government, with the sanction of the Court of Directors, to increase the pay of the
Native troops at Madras from five rupees to seven rupees a month; an increase, however,
which did not take place until 1800, after the conquest of Mysore; and this has produced
a difference between the pay of Madras and Bengal sepoys which exists to the
present moment. I understand that the Madras rates of pay were afterwards adopted at 1042.
Bombay."

221. Colonel Greenhill is of opinion that the difference in favour of the subordinate Presidencies
may be attributed to the circumstance of Bengal being a much cheaper country; and 1518–19.
Sir Robert Scot states the following to be the result of his consideration on the subject.
"My attention has been at different times directed to that point, and as far as I now recollect, 1406.
I thought some years ago the troops serving in the territories under the Bombay establishment
were more pinched than those under Madras, and the Madras troops, though a
little higher paid in some ranks, considerably more than those in Bengal, where provisions
generally, as well as most other things, were cheaper."

222. The following is the testimony of the several witnesses in regard to the allowances of
the Native troops as compared with the price of labour. Sir Jasper Nicolls states: "The 17.
lowest servant of any officer gets four rupees, some as high as twenty, so that in fact (the
pay) is very low compared with servants; but then there are advantages of clothing, medical
attendance and promotion, pensions for themselves and their widows." Compared with the 275–6–7–8.
price of labour, he states "it to be rather to the advantage of the soldier." Sir Thomas
Reynell thinks the advantage in favour of the soldier to be "as four to seven." He adds,
"I should think the sepoy has nearly double what the lowest workman or common 431.
labourer has." Colonel Salmond concurs in this opinion. Lieut.-colonel Fielding's description 503–4.
is, that the pay, as compared with labour, "is very considerably superior." Sir T. 753.
Pritzler, speaking of the Madras sepoy, says, that the pay is "certainly high compared 1132.
with the price of labour." Colonel John Munro, that the "Native soldiers certainly are in 1033 & 1040.
a better condition than the same description of persons out of the service, especially since
the subversion of the Nabob's government."

223. Lieut.-colonel Baker remarks, that the havildars and naicks are paid too high in Appendix (B.),
proportion to the men, or the men too low in respect to the non-commissioned officers. He No. 16, pp. 444 &
thinks that two rupees should be allowed to the sepoys for hutting money. 452.

224. Sir H. Worsley states that the pay of the Native troops remains the same as when No. 15, p. 434.
the army was first formed, "although the necessaries of food and raiment have risen from
50 to 100 per cent."

225. Major Wilson remarks, that "the batta allowance in the field of the men of the No. 18, p. 471.
Bombay Native infantry is superior to that of Bengal by one rupee per month."

226. Besides the difference in respect to pay and allowances, there are other advantages Questions
attaching to the Madras and Bombay sepoy as compared with Bengal, which are enumerated 28 & 29.
in detail by Sir Jasper Nicolls, in reply to questions that were proposed to him. The passage
is of considerable length and of particular importance, but it is too long for insertion,
and may be conveniently referred to.

227. The remedy which has hitherto been applied to obviate the difficulty of troops employed 951, also 952.
on the same service being in receipt of different allowances, is thus described by
Lieut.-colonel Watson: "I remember an order so far back as 1790, of Lord Cornwallis's,
directing, that wherever the troops of the several Presidencies happened to meet on service,
the higher rates should be established while they were acting together. On those occasions
the Bengal troops received the difference between their pay and the pay in the other two
Presidencies." He further states as follows: "There is a circumstance which I have some 956.
recollection of, that during the Burmese war, a detachment from Madras arrived in aid of
the Bengal detachment at Arracan; there were two battalions of Madras Native infantry
under Colonel Fair. I remember Colonel Morrison, who commanded that force, writing,
stating that there were certain advantages enjoyed by those two battalions which were not
allowed to the Bengal corps; and that he was apprehensive of evil consequences arising,
when the men in the Bengal service observed the superior allowances or advantages which
the others enjoyed. At first it was proposed that those allowances, whatever they might be,
should be kept in the back ground, and that the Madras battalions should be settled with
on their return to their own Presidency; however, the impolicy of that was so immediately
apparent that the idea was dropped directly. I am speaking now from recollection, being at
that time deputy-adjutant-general at head-quarters."

228. "Do you remember what was done?—No, I do not exactly recollect, but I have no 957.
doubt they were equalized for the time."

229. "If Lord Cornwallis's order, to which you formerly alluded, had been in force at 958.
that time, would not that have obviated the difficulty to which you now allude?—It certainly

tainly would with regard to pay; but it occurs to me that this was a question of batta or rations. Arracan being on the Bengal side of India, was, with regard to the Madras troops, a sort of foreign service beyond sea, entitling them to receive daily rations at the expense of Government; but with regard to the Bengal troops, it was a service upon their own immediate frontier, in which situation they are not entitled to rations from the State."

Question 506; also his reply to the Board's Circular, Appendix (B.), No. 2, p. 313. 230. The following extracts contain the questions which were put to Colonel Salmond on this subject, together with his replies. "Is there any difference in the pay and allowance of the sepoy, and is it a matter of complaint or discontent?—I have not heard of any discontents, except for a short period, when the Bengal sepoys have perhaps met in conjoint service with troops of another Presidency, which lasted no longer than the matter could be made known to the Government, and was then rectified in their being all equalized."

507. 231. "From the situation you now hold, you must be perfectly competent to answer the foregoing questions?—I should consider so; I am answering them from documents that I have had an opportunity of seeing."

508. 232. "All documents regarding the army come before you, do they not?—Certainly."

509. 233. "Should you think it important to equalize the rate of pay and allowance in each of the three Presidencies?—Yes, if it could be done without a very great expense. They were ordered to be equalized by the Court of Directors several years ago, as far as was practicable. The Bengal Government in reply say they are equalized as far as it is thought prudent or necessary. When they meet on service they are always put on the same footing; at other times it is not thought necessary to equalize them more than they are at present."

234. In regard to equalizing the allowances and advantages of the Native troops,
31. Sir Jasper Nicolls observes as follows: "It would appear a measure of justice, but I doubt the
32. practicability and safety of reducing each to the lowest level." Why?—"I think that either
of the armies would be most reluctant to relinquish those advantages which I have mentioned. Of course the Bengal army would be very happy to have them extended to them."
954. Lieutenant-colonel Watson is of opinion that equalization would be "absolutely necessary"
if the troops of the three Presidencies were liable to be brought together; but "while sepa-
255. rate (he remarks), I see no reason for it."

235. "Are they often brought near together without acting together?—Very seldom; there are only two or three instances to my knowledge during a period of 30 years."

956. 236. "Are you able to point out any practicable mode of equalizing the pay and allowances?—It would be a very great expense to Government to raise the pay in Bengal to the others, and it would be equally impolitic and impracticable to reduce the others, they having been in the enjoyment thereof for more than 60 years. I do not see how it can be done."

237. The following are the opinions delivered by different witnesses on the propriety
or impropriety of effecting this equalization, by beginning with a lower rate of pay in
regard to future enlistments, and making an addition to the pay of the older sepoy in
196. proportion to his length of service:—Sir Jasper Nicolls observes, "I think it might be an
advantage to do so; and the increased rate received by the senior sepoys would in some
degree qualify their disappointment when they were not promoted; I think it very necessary,
432–3. 1888–9. even now, upon that ground." Colonel Salmond concurs in this view, excepting that he
would not lower the "commencing rate of pay," which, in his opinion, "would be objection-
1071–2. able." Colonel John Munro agrees in opinion that it would be inexpedient, and even dangerous, to lower the commencing pay of the sepoy; "but if a small increase were given after a considerable period of service, he thinks it might be advantageous."

1405, also 1403–4. 288. Sir R. Scot observes, that increasing the pay "would no doubt be a means of furthering the attachment of the troops, and so far advisable, but I do not see that it would
assimilate rates that are now different, whether absolutely or relatively; but I would not
have it inferred that I consider the pay of the subordinate ranks insufficient." Colonel
1972. Leighton thinks it "would be a very excellent regulation; if the finances of the Government
1973. would admit of it:" but he states, that the sepoys "cannot do with less pay." Captain
2221. Macan regards the measure as "desirable;" adding, "anything that can hold out a hope
to the sepoys of gradually bettering their situation, must have a good effect."

1890, also 1891–2. 239. Colonel Salmond states, that the measure of increasing the pay of the older sepoys "has been recommended to the Court by the Indian Governments, but it has not hitherto been sanctioned. It was proposed to give them an additional rupee after a certain number of years' service, 15 years, I think. It was recommended strongly by Lord Combermere, and favourably received by the Bengal Government, but not acted on by the Court from financial reasons."

Appendix (B.), No. 3, p. 346. 240. Sir John Malcolm states that, in his opinion, "prospectively a modification might be made that would be beneficial to Government, and not unsatisfactory to the troops, by giving less to the younger sepoy, and more to the older."

No. 15, p. 439. 241. Sir H. Worsley recommends that, after a service of 10 or 12 years, the pay of the sepoy should be increased a rupee per month.

No. 23, para. 150. 242. The advantage of allowing the pay of the sepoy to increase in proportion to his length of service, is also noticed in another of the replies to the Board's circular.

No. 15, p. 433. 243. Sir H. Worsley also recommends that "on all occasions of foreign war, when troops pass the boundary of the Honourable Company's territories, or those of allied or protected states, one rupee per man per month should be added to the batta of the private soldier, and in proportion to the Native commissioned and non-commissioned officer." This extra sum to be termed "marching allowance."

244. A similar arrangement is also suggested in another of the replies. Appendix (B.), No. 23, para. 150.

Assimilation in respect to Stores and Supplies.

245. Under the existing system there are material differences: each Presidency has its own pattern for the tent supplied to the troops; the gun-carriages differ materially; and when corps meet on service, each has a separate establishment for the management of the stores, "nothing being given from the one to the other but as a private loan."*

246. Sir Robert Scot, however, states that "the general equipments of the army in the
three Presidencies varied very much until of late years, when there has been a desire to assi-
milate them in all things."† And Colonel Leighton, in confirmation of this view, states that
"there is not much difference" in the military stores of the three Presidencies, "as far as Question 1950.
his experience goes. Models of gun-carriages, store carts, &c. were forwarded from Bombay
to Calcutta a few years ago, with a view to assimilation; brass cannon are cast at Calcutta
for the use of the artillery at the different Presidencies." Colonel Hopkinson states that "all
the guns are precisely the same, so that the ammunition of one would necessarily fit, and 1370.
could be used for the other;" and he is therefore of opinion that it is not a disadvantage to
have "not only officers providing stores for each of the Presidencies, but" (separate) "civil 1368–9.
establishments controlling the expenditure of those stores."

247. The manner in which the inconvenience of an officer of one Presidency having no
stores, or powder or shot of his own, and an officer of another Presidency having more than
his complement, would, in practice, be thus obviated, according to Colonel Hopkinson:
"The commanding officer of artillery would at once give an order for making any arrange-
ment the service might require." He adds, "I have done so myself in some cases; we were 1371.
also always ready to supply the navy, both King's and Company's," in the Ava service. He
rather regards the existing differences as an advantage, from its being productive of "emu-
lation." 1365.

248. Sir Jasper Nicolls is of opinion "that when troops meet on service, it would be 241 & 220.
found of very great advantage to have all their establishments similar;" though he gives a
somewhat qualified opinion in regard to the advantage of having the tents "of an uniform 218–19
description throughout the three Presidencies."

249. Sir Thomas Reynell, however, thinks that uniformity in respect to tents would be 456–7.
"advantageous."

250. Colonel Pennington is in favour of an assimilation of "the Store department in all 825.
its branches;" and he states the following as the result of his observation of the incon-
veniences which have hitherto been experienced: "Any accident happening to the wheel of 826.
a gun, you cannot replace it, for their axletrees and wheels and every thing were made
casually, and mere matter of chance; there was no system throughout the whole army;
every magazine was different; two six-pounders moving side by side, the material of one
could not supply the other." This observation is stated, however, to relate only to the 827–8.
Presidency of Bengal.

251. Lieutenant-colonel Watson is in favour of an assimilation "in every respect, of guns, 937.
shot, carriages, and every description of ordnance stores." And Sir Lionel Smith, though he has no means of speaking positively as to the fact of assimilation, says, "I conclude it as a common arrangement that they should be."

252. Major Justinian Nutt dwells on the importance of rendering the depôts of one Presi- Appendix (B.),
dency available for corps of another Presidency. No. 9, p. 407.

253. Major Wilson remarks, "Were the armies under one head, the depôts for stores No. 18, p. 472.
might be so arranged as to have the supplies sent to them from the nearest arsenal on the sea-coast, or elsewhere, which would occasion a most material reduction of expenditure."

254. Sir William Keir Grant is of opinion that the Ordnance department should be con- No. 6, p. 396.
solidated.

255. Major Wilson also recommends that followers should be reduced to the lowest pos- No. 18, p. 468.
sible numbers, and the camp equipage to the lowest possible scale.

256. One of the Returns in the Appendix contains "a list of articles of clothing or equip- Appendix (A.),
ment, and also the means of carriage or other accommodation supplied to the soldiers at each No. 67, p. 295.
Presidency."

257. Captain Balmain is of opinion that the armies of the three Presidencies have been Appendix (B.),
unequally augmented, and the officers of one Presidency not so much benefited in their No. 14, p. 428.
promotion as those of another. To remedy this inconvenience, it is suggested that future No. 23,
augmentations and reductions of establishment should be proportional from each army. p. 512, para. 173.

---

* *See* Sir J. Nicolls' reply to Q. 216–17; Col. Hopkinson's to Q. 1364, and 1367–8; and Sir Robert Scot's to Q. 1418.

† *See* Sir Robert Scot's reply to Q. 1418–19.

European and Native Troops.

Appendix (A.), No. 1.

258. The number of European and Native troops which have been maintained in India, in each year from 1793 to 1830, and the proportions which they have respectively borne to each other, appear to be as follows:

——	EUROPEANS.	NATIVES.	RELATIVE PROPORTION.
1793 - - -	18,768	69,661	1 European to - - - 3,711 Natives.
1794 - - -	18,392	70,597	1 - ditto - - - - 3,838 —
1795 - - -	16,872	72,852	1 - ditto - - - - 4,317 —
1796 - - -	17,956	84,232	1 - ditto - - - - 4,691 —
1797 - - -	23,933	85,068	1 - ditto - - - - 3,554 —
1798 - - -	22,166	91,147	1 - ditto - - - - 4,112 —
1799 - - -	23,947	105,542	1 - ditto - - - - 4,406 —
1800 - - -	22,832	115,300	1 - ditto - - - - 5,049 —
1801 - - -	23,012	132,864	1 - ditto - - - - 5,773 —
1802 - - -	24,341	122,506	1 - ditto - - - - 5,032 —
1803 - - -	24,930	115,211	1 - ditto - - - - 5,022 —
1804 - - -	23,042	155,671	1 - ditto - - - - 6,755 —
1805 - - -	24,891	167,674	1 - ditto - - - - 6,736 —
1806 - - -	26,445	156,421	1 - ditto - - - - 5,914 —
1807 - - -	26,460	153,623	1 - ditto - - - - 6,280 —
1808 - - -	29,798	151,120	1 - ditto - - - - 5,071 —
1809 - - -	31,387	154,117	1 - ditto - - - - 4,910 —
1810 - - -	31,952	157,262	1 - ditto - - - - 4,921 —
1811 - - -	34,479	166,665	1 - ditto - - - - 4,833 —
1812 - - -	38,835	165,622	1 - ditto - - - - 4,264 —
1813 - - -	34,171	165,900	1 - ditto - - - - 4,854 —
1814 - - -	31,657	162,787	1 - ditto - - - - 5,143 —
1815 - - -	31,611	195,572	1 - ditto - - - - 6,186 —
1816 - - -	32,399	198,484	1 - ditto - - - - 6,126 —
1817 - - -	31,056	195,134	1 - ditto - - - - 6,283 —
1818 - - -	32,161	211,079	1 - ditto - - - - 6,563 —
1819 - - -	29,494	215,878	1 - ditto - - - - 7,319 —
1820 - - -	28,645	228,650	1 - ditto - - - - 7,982 —
1821 - - -	28,914	228,068	1 - ditto - - - - 7,880 —
1822 - - -	29,065	216,175	1 - ditto - - - - 7,436 —
1823 - - -	30,933	206,799	1 - ditto - - - - 6,685 —
1824 - - -	30,585	212,842	1 - ditto - - - - 6,959 —
1825 - - -	30,423	246,125	1 - ditto - - - - 8,090 —
1826 - - -	30,872	260,273	1 - ditto - - - - 8,430 —
1827 - - -	32,673	240,942	1 - ditto - - - - 7,374 —
1828 - - -	34,557	224,471	1 - ditto - - - - 6,499 —
1829 - - -	35,786	207,662	1 - ditto - - - - 5,800 —
1830 - - -	36,409	187,067	1 - ditto - - - - 5,110 —

259. The European and Native troops will be compared in respect to numbers, or the proportions which they have borne, or should bear, relatively to each other; also in respect to expense, to efficiency, to health, and to the nature of the accommodation respectively provided for them.

260. The number of European and Native troops maintained in India in each year from 1793 to the present time, are exhibited in the Return, Appendix (A.), No. 1, and more particularly in the preceding Table, in which their relative proportions are particularly stated.

Question 927. 261. Lieutenant-colonel Watson is of opinion that, "in ordinary cases, for every eight battalions of Native infantry, there should be one strong regiment of Europeans; but in taking the field a much higher proportion would be desirable, say one to every six at least." 1258. Sir T. Pritzler is of opinion that the proportion "must depend very much on circumstances and situation." As an army in the field, he is "decidedly of opinion that every brigade of 1259. cavalry ought to have two squadrons of European cavalry with it to render it efficient," 1260. 1110. or about "one-fourth." Colonel John Munro remarks, in reference to this question, "I also Col. J. Munro's reply to the Board's Circular, Appx. (B.), No. 17, p. 455. should say about one-third of Europeans: that was the proportion long observed at Madras; indeed we had sometimes rather more, now we have considerably less. I once conversed with Sir Thomas Munro on that point, and he expressed his opinion very decidedly that there should be that proportion." Question 1445. Sir Robert Scot would fix the proportion at "one-tenth" of the number of troops maintained; at "one-sixth" when they take the field. 1446. Mr. Mackenzie observes, 2278. "I consider that a large Native army is quite essential for maintaining the tranquillity of the country; but I should be very sorry to see its defence and obedience trusted to them without also a large European force. The vast extent of the country seems to render a large Native army indispensable."

262. Colonel Dickson is of opinion "that the cavalry require a smaller proportion of Questions 1631, 1634.
Europeans than the infantry, but they ought to be in the proportion of a regiment of dragoons to four or five regiments of Native cavalry; a fourth or a fifth when on service." The
reason he gives in support of this opinion is, that a cavalry "soldier is a superior and higher 1632 & 1633.
spirited man, and, when mounted, has, with the assistance of his horse, more physical power over his enemy on a plain than an infantry soldier, who often has to act against an enemy posted behind works." Sir Charles Dalbiac thinks that, in regard to these proportions, "much
must depend upon the service, and the object which is in view." 2022.

263. Sir John Malcolm remarks, "That a certain proportion of European troops should always be in India is fully admitted; but there is no error more common than that of considering them as a check upon the Native armies. They never have, and never will prove such. It is by complete confidence alone that the Native army of India can be preserved in efficiency, and attached to the Government it serves." Appendix (B.), No. 3, p. 346.

264. Lieutenant-colonel Baker thinks that, "*primâ facie, one-eighth* of our force in India should be European." No. 16, p. 444.

265. Lieutenant-colonel Mayne thinks that if employed against an European enemy, the European troops should be at least a third of the Native. No. 20, p. 478.

266. Captain Balmain considers the proportion of Europeans as much too small. No. 14, p. 427.

267. Sir H. Worsley thinks the present proportion of European and Native troops suitable. No. 15, p. 435.

268. Some remarks will be found in another of the replies in reference to the proportions which have obtained in respect to European and Native troops, and the expression of an opinion that the European agency employed in India is on too large a scale. No. 23, paras. 153 & 179.

269. Sir H. Worsley dwells on the impolicy of supposing the King's troops to be maintained in India to keep the Native army in awe. No. 15, p. 435.

270. Major Wilson observes that "our military successes in India have proceeded from the efforts of the British and Indian troops in conjunction as well as separately;" and that "it is only by uniting the two descriptions of troops as closely as possible that we can hope to preserve our rule either from internal commotion or external attack." No. 18, p. 458.

271. The difference of expense between European and Native troops is allowed to be Questions
"very considerable." Lieutenant-colonel Watson estimates that difference as high as in the 650 & 651. 1275.
proportion of three or four to one in regard to private soldiers. An account produced by 890 to 894.
Sir John Malcolm, in which the expenses of officers and soldiers and all other expenses are included, exhibits the proportion of expense for an European soldier as double for a native. Q. preceding 709.
The actual cost of each description of corps, European and Native, is exhibited in the replies of other witnesses; and the Tables in Appendix (A.), Nos. 46, 47 and 48, afford the following result of the expense per man per annum (officers and men and all other regimental charges being included) in the branches of service undermentioned*.

——		BENGAL.		MADRAS.		BOMBAY.	
		European.	Native.	European.	Native.	European.	Native.
		£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.
Cavalry		100	64	109	90	107	87
Artillery (Foot)		61	28	81	45	90	46
Infantry	King's	61	30	66	35	65	32
	Company's	59		68		67	

The comparative expense of European and Native horse artillery is not separately exhibited in the tables; and in the foot artillery of Madras and Bombay, the average annual charge per man seems to be enhanced by the expense of gun lascars being included in the total, which does not appear to be the case from the Bengal calculation. Lieutenant-colonel Appendix (B.),
Baker states, that the average of "every fighting man in India, including King's and Com- No. 16, p. 443.
pany's troops, officers and men, costs the State, taking all the military charges into account, only 36 *l.* per annum."

272. In regard to the relative efficiency of European and Native troops, Sir Robert Scot Question
observes, that their comparative efficiency, when on actual service, "would vary very much 1415.
according to circumstances. In some situations, the Native troops I should think better calculated for employment than European troops; in others, I should think the European troops better calculated than the Native; but in the general course of service, I should say they act better together, and perhaps they should always be so employed, but with a very
limited proportion of Europeans to Natives." Colonel Greenhill's opinion on this subject is 1486.
thus expressed:† "The efficiency of the Native and the European are quite different. The Natives

---

* *See* questions 594, 595, 596, 597 and 645, for the Native Infantry; 578–9 and 645, for the Native Cavalry; 587–8 and 593, for European Infantry; 592–3, for European Cavalry; and 2083, 2084, 2085, 2086 and 2087, for the expense generally.

† *See* also reply of Col. Hopkinson to questions 1313 and 1317, to the same effect.

Natives are to be employed in the country; the Europeans cannot be employed in that way;
in escorting treasure, and every thing of that nature where escort is to be employed, the
Europeans cannot be employed; they cannot be depended on as to keeping sober."

Questions
1273. 273. In regard to the artillery, Colonel Limond observes: "There can be no doubt the
European artillery are far superior; the European is possessed of a wreckless energy and in-
1301, 1302, 1303. trepidity that the Native does not possess; he acquires a knowledge of the object that his
officer contemplates, and is enabled, in the event of the loss of that officer, to follow it up;
whereas the Native in losing the officer too frequently loses all confidence. But as for the
use for which they were originally embodied, I consider that they answer the end fully;
they are a force that occupy stations where artillery are absolutely necessary, and at a com-
paratively trifling expense, when compared with the establishment of European artillery.
1274. They are, comparatively speaking, better for stations and forts than for the field, and for
stations where it is absolutely necessary to have artillery: they enable the Europeans to be
kept united and available for more important service."

1109. 274. Respecting the cavalry, Colonel John Munro remarks: "The Native troops are in
an excellent state of discipline, but of course the European are always superior to the
1998 & 1999. Native." Sir Charles Dalbiac—that his opinion of the Native cavalry "is exceedingly
good; certainly not to be compared with a King's regiment; inferior in point of physical
force; not so substantially mounted, and certainly not so well appointed, because they are
666. appointed under different regulations." Sir John Malcolm—that "the European cavalry
of His Majesty have of course the advantage over the Native cavalry, in being stronger
men, and having more physical force; but I do not know of any other difference in
efficiency."

1388. 275. Speaking of natives generally, Sir Robert Scot states that, upon the whole, he
should give the preference to the infantry; but being an infantry officer himself (he adds),
"I perhaps may speak under some prejudice. I think the discipline of the infantry, as far
as I have been capable of judging, has in general been better than that of the cavalry. As
1417. to the artillery, for a long period of time after I entered the service, we had no Native ar-
tillery; but constituted as it is now, I believe it is very efficient, and animated by the best
spirit; and I know the natives in general who belong to the artillery service have a greater
esprit de corps than can be said to belong to the other branches of the armies in India,
making it a point of honour with them to remain with their guns to the last, even when
deserted by the other arms."

1422. 276. An European soldier is considered by Sir Robert Scot to be fit for service in India for
1423. about 12 or 15 years, and a Native, enlisted at the usual period of life, from 20 to 25 years."
1360. Colonel Hopkinson, however, has known instances of short, stout-made, well-behaved
1488. Europeans that will last almost for 30 years. Colonel Greenhill estimates the average
service of a Native soldier at 22 years, and of an European from about 10 to 16 years.

1671. 277. The weight of an European dragoon, with his accoutrements, is estimated by Colonel
1670. William Dickson at about 17 stone, and of a Native trooper at 13 stone, 5 stone being
1826 to 1829. allowed for accoutrements and articles. Colonel Houstoun states the difference between
a dragoon and a Bengal Native trooper at no more than a stone; and the weight of the lat-
ter, with his accoutrements, to be 16 stone, the weight of the accoutrements being 4 stone.
2001. Sir Charles Dalbiac, who has served on the Bombay side of India, averages the weight of
an European dragoon at between 11 and 12 stone, and of a Native cavalry soldier at not
much above 9; with his accoutrements the dragoon would weigh between 17 and 18 stone,
2003-4. 2328. and a Native trooper "from 3 to 4 stone less." Sir Lionel Smith agrees in this estimate.

1282. 578. In regard to character and conduct, Colonel Limond states that "the moral charac-
ter of the Native is far superior to the European; that the charge of 100 Europeans is much
more troublesome than 100 Natives, considering the trouble that the officer has to look after
1283 & 1284. the discipline and moral conduct of the troops; the Natives being a quiet, biddable race of
people, and the European having habits that the Native is not so much addicted to."
1304. Colonel Limond considers the Natives to be as much attached to the service as the Euro-
pean; and that "the fidelity of the one is just as unimpeachable as the other."

1702 & 1704. 279. The average sick of Europeans is estimated by Colonel Leighton at 5 per cent.,
and of Natives at 2 per cent. Sir T. Pritzler says, "I have had Native regiments of 800 or
1197. 900 strong, with 6 or 8 sick; but I should make inquiry if I found the number exceeded 20
1198. or 25 in a Native corps." And in regard to Europeans, "we have always considered our
corps unhealthy when they exceeded 10 per cent."

1984. 280. The casualties in an European corps are stated by Colonel Leighton to be not
less than 50, and frequently 100 out of 900 or 1,000 men annually. He states the casual-
2016-17. ties in a Native regiment to be "very few." Sir C. Dalbiac also represents the proportion
of casualties in an European corps as very considerable.

279. 281. The following is Sir T. Reynell's reply to the question, "In what respects do the
accommodation, equipments or allowances of the sepoys in the field or in cantonment, differ
from those of the European soldiers of the King's service, either in India or in other parts of
the world?"—"The allowances differ in his pay. There is a difference in pay, and a differ-
ence in food, and a difference of provision in quarters: for instance, the sepoy makes his
own hut, whereas the European is provided with a barrack in the cantonment."

1604. 281 (*a*). It is stated by Colonel Dickson, that where Native regiments are serving with an
European regiment, "in general a very good understanding exists between them, particu-
larly where the European regiments have served a long time in India."

1436-7. 281 (*b*). Sir Robert Scot is unfavourable to the cantonment of Native troops in large bodies;
and Europeans cannot be collected together in considerable numbers, from the comparative
smallness of their numbers, and the extent of territory they have to occupy.

His Majesty's Army.

282. The numbers and expense of the King's troops in India in each year, from 1813 to 1830, with the corresponding amount of charge, were as follows: Appendix (A.), Nos. 2 & 3.

His Majesty's Troops.	NUMBERS.					EXPENSE.		
	CAVALRY.		INFANTRY.					
	Officers.	Non-commissioned Rank and File.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Rank and File.	TOTAL.	Cavalry.	Infantry.	TOTAL.
						£.	£.	£.
1813 -	188	3,884	655	16,763	21,490	314,987	699,984	1,014,971
1814 -	180	3,734	627	15,508	20,049	316,682	647,827	964,509
1815 -	186	3,979	672	14,991	19,828	329,016	661,342	990,358
1816 -	184	3,956	668	15,624	20,432	313,455	688,817	1,002,272
1817 -	177	3,586	613	14,333	18,709	293,345	613,840	907,185
1818 -	198	3,626	644	15,634	20,110	298,180	687,933	986,113
1819 -	126	2,595	587	14,372	17,680	211,080	600,862	811,942
1820 -	129	2,651	558	13,405	16,743	228,895	550,582	779,477
1821 -	119	2,416	522	13,233	16,290	214,173	560,744	774,917
1822 -	108	2,261	489	13,018	15,876	180,698	512,863	693,561
1823 -	123	2,642	485	13,402	16,652	192,748	522,959	715,707
1824 -	122	2,548	466	13,259	16,395	193,080	510,111	703,191
1825 -	115	2,449	463	13,656	16,683	188,788	529,220	718,008
1826 -	107	2,364	553	13,808	16,832	201,071	533,712	734,783
1827 -	109	2,159	536	15,445	18,249	261,529	634,638	896,167
1828 -	113	2,162	559	16,778	19,612	180,806	623,388	804,194
1829 -	99	2,317	602	17,114	20,132	176,826	678,034	854,860
1830 -	103	2,458	649	17,082	20,292	172,588	628,612	801,200

283. A separate Return is also given of the general and medical staff of His Majesty's forces on the Indian establishment. The expense of the same is stated in the Return of the general staff of the Indian army; and the allowances drawn by officers holding these appointments are given in a separate Return. No. 40. No. 44. No. 66.

284. A Return has been prepared illustrative of the organization of His Majesty's cavalry and infantry regiments on the Indian establishment since 1813, and of the changes which intermediately have been made therein. No. 54.

285. The several items of charge incident to a regiment of cavalry and infantry of His Majesty's at each Presidency are also particularized in separate Returns. Nos. 46 to 48.

286. The pay and allowances of His Majesty's forces in India are the same with the corresponding ranks in the Company's army. The pay of the officers is somewhat higher, but in such instances a deduction is made from the Indian allowances[*] so as to keep the two services on a footing of equality in the corresponding ranks. Question 652. In whatever respects the corresponding allowances of one Presidency may differ from those of another, the King's troops serving at those Presidencies partake of that difference, from the circumstance of their allowances being regulated by the standard of the particular Presidency to which they are attached. Sir Jasper Nicolls, Sir T. Reynell and Sir T. Pritzler state that the removal of a King's regiment from one Presidency to another, under these circumstances, has not been the occasion of discontent, as far as their knowledge extends. 118, 119 & 120. 352. 1189 & 1190. In the instance of officers in command of a division or station being of superior army and inferior regimental rank to a Company's officer, the King's officer would receive only the pay and batta of the inferior rank, but the command-allowance would be the same as that received by a Company's officer. 121. The pay and allowances of King's officers on the staff of His Majesty's forces in India correspond with those received by Company's officers holding the corresponding appointments. 1067.

287. Sir John Malcolm has the following remark in regard to the allowances of a captain of His Majesty's service: "The restoring the allowances of captain and officers in charge of companies to what it was before 1825, would, I think, be a proper and salutary measure. Captains of troops and companies before that date, drew a personal allowance of 20*l.* per annum, under the head of non-effective allowance." Appendix (B.), No. 3, p. 340. This reduction, with the half tentage, "may be said to have deteriorated the allowances of a captain of a company in one of the King's regiments nearly 100*l.* per annum." Paras. 210 & 211 of this Synopsis. "A discontinuance of half the field officers, or even one in a King's regiment serving in India, would go far to meet the expense of restoring those allowances," and be little, if any, "loss to the efficiency of a corps."

288. The

---

[*] *See* also the Table of Regimental Allowances, Appendix (A.), No. 60, p. 286, and the explanatory note accompanying it.

Question 2140. 288. The following is Mr. Melvill's explanation of the general principle by which the expense incurred in this country on account of His Majesty's forces in India, is repaid by the Company to the public. "The Company repay to the King's Government every thing expended in this country in respect of regiments serving in India. Difficulty was found in carrying that principle into effect; and it was arranged in 1824*, between the Lords of the Treasury and the Court, that an officer on the part of the Crown, and an officer on the part of the Company, should meet and consider all the items of expense, and report upon the subject. They did so; they made a report to the Lords of the Treasury on the 18th June 1824, in which they stated all the points upon which they agreed, and all the points upon which they differed in opinion. The Lords of the Treasury and the Court corresponded upon the subject, and an agreement was finally entered into."

2141. 289. The expense in this country on account of His Majesty's forces in India, is stated to be about 270,000*l.* a year, exclusive of the sum of 60,000*l.* paid annually to the Crown on account of half-pay and pensions, under the provisions of a separate Act of Parliament.

87., 88. 290. The regiments of His Majesty on the Indian establishment have a lieutenant in each Company more than those serving in His Majesty's colonies, and a second lieutenant-colonel besides. The reasons assigned by Sir Jasper Nicolls to account for this peculiarity are, that "many are forced to leave the regiments from ill health; some come home on leave of absence; and the length of the voyage requires a longer leave of absence." 720 & 721. Sir John Malcolm remarks, "that it is very essential His Majesty's regiments in India should be very strong in field-officers, and there should be no hazard of the command of such corps falling to an officer of junior rank." The latter part of the question he does "not deem of so much importance."

Sir J. Nicolls' reply to Q. 350. Sir L. Smith's, to 2334. Q. 449. 1141-2. 291. The witnesses generally agree in considering service in India more advantageous than service in His Majesty's colonies, in respect to the higher ranks, but not to the lower. Sir L. Smith thinks the subalterns to be badly off. Sir T. Reynell, however, seems to consider the Indian service generally more lucrative than the colonial service; and Sir T. Pritzler, that in the lower ranks they are pretty much on a par.

292. A question has been raised, whether officers of His Majesty's service should previously have been in India before they are appointed to any high situation. 113. Sir Jasper Nicolls thinks they should, "every thing connected with the service being so different from what they ever could have learned in any other part of the world." 320. Sir T. Reynell—that "the choice of King's officers to staff situations should be regulated by the period they have been in India, and by their known acquaintance with Indian habits and with the language;" 344.† that it would be of great advantage to a commander-in-chief to have previously been in India, "as well as to the service generally;" 345. and his opinion is that an officer should have served six years in India before he is appointed a general officer on the staff. 346. He does not think it necessary to apply this remark to the situation of adjutant-general or quarter-master-general of His Majesty's forces in India. 2226. Captain Macan does "not clearly see those advantages which would render it advisable as a rule, to appoint commanders-in-chief only from among officers who have served at some time of their military career in India."

Appendix (B.), No. 18, p. 474. 293. Major Wilson regards the short time that the chief command is held by a King's officer as prejudicial to the service.

Sir T. Pritzler's reply to Q. 1245. 294. The cavalry soldiers of His Majesty come out to India dismounted, and receive the horses of the regiment they relieve. Question 2157. Captain Macan thinks that King's soldiers generally "take their own arms to India, and that they are left there in store for succeeding corps."

1228. 295. The following is Sir T. Pritzler's reply to the question, whether it "would be an advantage in a military as well as an economical point of view, to complete the King's regiments in India, rather by sending recruits to fill up casualties than by a relief of the entire regiment?"—"I should think a frequent relief of the King's regiments in India would be attended with a great expense both of money and life, and the regiments would certainly require some time to understand the management of the men in that country; but on the other hand, I consider the keeping them too long in the country is equally prejudicial, because they would thereby lose their native feeling."

Appx. (B.), No. 16, pp. 445 & 452. No. 14, p. 430. 296. Lieutenant-Colonel Baker thinks that "all the European establishment for India should be a permanent one;" and Captain Balmain is of the same opinion.

Company's Army.

No. 3, pp. 324 to 338. 297. Sir J. Malcolm has given an account of the rise, progress and character of the Native army of India, in a paper which accompanies his reply to the Board's circular.

No. 10, pp. 409 to 411. 298. Colonel Pennington has given an outline of the history of the Bengal army, and the successive changes therein from 1783 to the present time.

No. 15, p. 432. 299. Sir Henry Worsley, in his reply to the circular, designates the Company's as "the most interesting and the most enviable military service in the world."

300. The number of troops in the service of the Company in each year, from 1813 to 1830, is shown in the second column of the Table, given under the head, "Two Services," in this Synopsis.

---

* *See* the Correspondence here referred to, at the conclusion of the evidence, on pp. 177 to 192.

† *See* also reply of Sir T. Pritzler to questions 1180 and 1181.

301. Sir John Malcolm observes that the present constitution of the Indian army is one "which (with all its defects) should not be rashly changed, or injudiciously altered." Any improvement therein "should be considered on its own grounds, and not with the reference, which is too often made, to the comparative condition and pretensions of an army from which its constitution is altogether different."
Appendix (B.), No. 3, p. 323.

302. In the Appendix are some remarks on the peculiarities of the India military system, intended principally for those who have not previously informed themselves of the subject, and who might otherwise encounter difficulties in the investigation of the subject, which it is the object of these remarks to remove.
No. 23, p. 489.

Transfer of the Company's Army to the Crown.

303. ON the question whether it would be desirable to transfer the Company's army to the Crown, Sir Thomas Reynell and Sir Theophilus Pritzler, who have both served as general officers on the Indian staff; Captain Macan, who acted as Persian interpreter to the Commander-in-chief in India; Sir Edward Paget, who served as Commander-in-chief, and Colonel Watson, who served as Adjutant-general of Bengal, are in favour of the transfer with qualifications.
Reply to Questions 308. 1162. 2204. 2297 & 2298.

304. On the other hand, Sir Jasper Nicolls and Sir Lionel Smith, who have also served as general officers on the the staff, and Colonel Hopkinson of the Madras artillery, and Colonel David Greenhill of the Madras infantry, are as decidedly opposed to such an arrangement.
67 & 68. 2338. 1354–5–6. 1567–8.

305. Colonel Aitchison of the Bombay army gave only a qualified opinion; Colonel John Munro of the Madras army, an undecided one; and Sir John Malcolm declined to give one, while "ignorant of what is intended to be done relative to the future government of India."
1734–5–6. 1096. 730.

306. Sir Robert Scot of the Madras infantry, and Colonel Leighton of the Bombay infantry, are of opinion that the transfer could only with propriety be made in case the territory were at the same time to be taken from the Company.
1452. 1951.

307. Sir Thomas Reynell is of opinion that it is, and Colonel David Greenhill of the Madras infantry, that it is not, the wish of the Company's officers generally that such a transfer should be made.
471. 1568.

308. Should the transfer be made, Sir Thomas Reynell and Colonel Watson think it should be on the principle of retaining it still as a colonial army, the promotion being kept quite distinct; and Sir Theophilus Pritzler, who also concurs in that view in respect to the cavalry and infantry, is further of opinion that the Company's European regiments should be disbanded, but that the artillery might with propriety and advantage be incorporated with the royal artillery. Colonel Hopkinson is opposed to this view. It is stated by Sir R. Scot, that King's artillery formerly served in India.
309. 483–4. 1008–9. 1163. 1354, 1355, 1356. 1435.

309. In the Appendix, the following additional information is supplied in regard to this question.

310. Sir T. Pritzler observes that the separation of "the Company's army from the King's has been productive of the greatest obstacle to its efficiency, good spirit and economy." He adds, "the bringing of the whole together directly under the authority of ministers and establishment of the Crown, would, in my opinion, at once remove all jealousy, and for ever banish the idea of its being possible for the officers of the Indian army to resist authority. It would be desirable to keep regimental officers of the Native army (both cavalry and infantry) distinct from the European army, inasmuch as that the management of Europeans and Natives is so widely different. Officers and soldiers now pensioned because they cannot serve in India, would be equal to service in Europe."
Appendix (B.), No. 5, p. 392.

311. Colonel John Munro, who it will be perceived is favourable to the principle of a transfer, has, in his reply to the Board's circular, entered into an exposition of the general principle on which the transfer might be made.
No. 17, p. 457.

312. Major Wilson, who advocates "the important measure of amalgamating the whole of the Indian army into one body, to be under one Governor and one Commander-in-chief," dwells on the disadvantage from the existence of a local Company's army, and expresses an opinion in favour of the army being under the authority of ministers and the establishments of the Crown.
No. 18, p. 470. p. 473. p. 474.

313. Captain Page thinks that the change that would be effected by the transfer of the army to the Crown, "could not but be of the most beneficial nature."
No. 21, p. 480.

314. Lieutenant-colonel Colebrooke is decidedly favourable to a transfer. In this case, he remarks, the artillery and engineer corps at each Presidency "would form a separate battalion or division, and the officers of corresponding rank might be allowed to exchange with those of the royal artillery and engineers, without any limitation or restriction." Addiscombe should be incorporated with Woolwich, but the engineer appointments should be the prizes of proficiency as at present.
No. 7, p. 397. p. 398.

315. Sir William Keir Grant states that the transfer of the army to the Crown would not be acceptable to the Company's officers, but that the Indian army "would ultimately gain much (and the State would also gain) in the zeal, efficiency, subordination and discipline of the troops by a transfer to the Crown; but then the measure must be guarded by many precautionary checks, or the advantages of the change might be considerably impaired."
No. 6, p. 394.

316. On the other hand, Colonel Stannus states, that the effect of consolidating "the Indian army with the King's would prove highly prejudicial to the public interests. It would be most injurious to the discipline of Native regiments, if officers were transferred to
No. 19, p. 477.

them from the British army. The inevitable result would be the gradual but complete disorganization of the army.

Appendix (B.), No. 16, p. 477. 317. Lieutenant-colonel Baker thinks that the army must go with the territory; and Lieutenant-colonel Mayne*, Colonel Pennington†, Colonel Sherwood‡, and Lieutenant-colonel De Havilland§ are unfavourable to a transfer of the army to the Crown.

No. 8, p. 403. 318. Lieutenant-colonel De Havilland remarks that the army cannot be separated from the Government.

No. 15, p. 435. 319. Sir H. Worsley considers the continued separation of the King's and Company's army as desirable.

No. 2, p. 318. 320. Colonel Salmond states that the transfer of the army to the Crown, unless with the territory, "appears to be an experiment at once hazardous and gratuitous." He adds, if the measure be determined upon, "no better scheme can be devised for that purpose than the one proposed by Lord Cornwallis in his letter to Mr. Dundas of the 7th November 1794."

No. 22, p. 487. 321. Captain Grant Duff dwells on the danger from a transfer of the army to the Crown from an abuse of patronage.

No. 4, p. 385. 322. Mr. Elphinstone, in speaking of the disadvantage that would result from transferring the army to the Crown, states that "the transfer would introduce greater and more lasting discontent than has ever been experienced yet;" and that "the separation of the Civil government from the Military would probably not answer in any country, but least of all in India."

No. 23, paras. 159 & 160, p. 511. 323. In another of the replies to the Board's circular, it is supposed that no advantage would result from a transfer of the army to the Crown; but it is remarked that if a transfer should be determined upon, the details should be settled in concert with a committee of officers; and that the army must continue a local army even if the transfer were to take place.

No. 13, p. 424. 324. Lieutenant-colonel Hopkinson thinks that if the transfer were to take place the Company's officers would, "if not immediately, very soon lose by the greater interest of the officers coming from England."

No. 3, p. 323. 325. Sir John Malcolm refers to his opinions in vol. 2, page 204 of his Political History, remarking, that "as a question of expediency or policy, it will be most materially affected by any changes or revisions that may be made in the constitution of the government of our Eastern empire at home or abroad."

No. 12, p. 420. 326. Colonel Limond doubts whether a transfer to the Crown would be productive of
No. 3, p. 323. economy: Sir John Malcolm, Colonel Salmond and Sir William Keir Grant are of opinion
No. 2, p. 319. that no savings would result from the transfer that could not now be carried into effect.
No. 6, p. 395. Sir T. Pritzler anticipates no considerable saving, "except by the consolidation of the
No. 23, para. 167, p. 512. King's and Company's establishments, unless the troops could be conveyed to and from
No. 5, p. 393. India at a cheaper rate by the Transport Board than it is now done by the Company."
No. 17, p. 457. 327. Colonel John Munro thinks that the army could be as economically managed by the King as the Company.
No. 21, p. 480. 328. Captain Page is of opinion that the transfer would be attended with "a very considerable saving of expense."

COMPANY'S OFFICERS.

329. THE information afforded by the witnesses in relation to the European commissioned officers of the Company's service, may be classed in reference to the rules observed in regard to their appointment originally as cadets, the means adopted to qualify young officers on their arrival in India for the discharge of their respective duties, by impressing upon them the importance of respecting the prejudices of the Natives, and encouraging them to cultivate the native languages.

330. The regulations of the service in respect to promotion; the situation and authority of commanding officers of corps; the number of officers required to be effective with regiments, and the means of maintaining an uniform efficiency in corps, either by restrictions in the selection of officers for staff and other appointments, by the formation of skeleton corps, or by the separation of the civil staff.

331. The effect also of regimental promotion in opposing a difficulty in the way of a reduction of the army by whole regiments, will have to be considered under this head, as well as the regulations in regard to furlough and retirement, the employment of military officers in civil situations, and any other points in relation to the officers, not specified above.

Cadets, including their preparatory Education in England and in India, to qualify them, as Officers, for the competent discharge of their Duties.

Questions 1813. 1958. 2142. 332. THE European officers of the Company's army commence their service as cadets. They are eligible to be appointed cadets at 16 years of age; but Colonel Leighton is of opinion that "it would be better for the service and for themselves were cadets not sent to India before the age of 18." He thinks "they would be more healthy and more useful."

He

Appendix (B.), No. 20, p. 478.
† Ditto - - No. 10, p. 414.
‡ Ditto - - No. 11, p. 417.
§ Ditto - - No. 8, p. 403.

Question 2142.

He recommends that some rule should regulate the future appointment of cadets, to avoid the inconveniences described in the subjoined extract: "The practice of allowing a great number of casualties to occur in the army, and of then sending out a great number of cadets at one time or in one season,* I consider very injurious to the service. It makes too great a break in the regiments, too great a difference between the length of service or standing of subalterns in succession, and too great a number of young men get together. At other times, cadets are sent out when there are not commissions for them. When I left Bombay there were 28 cadets in the infantry alone for whom there were no vacancies, and two or three supernumerary lieutenants and ensigns in most of the regiments, which was owing to the reduction of the strength of the army, and number of officers ordered in 1829."

Appendix (B.) No. 5. p. 393.

333. Sir T. Pritzler is of opinion that "if the officers of cavalry and infantry were allowed to purchase ensigncies and cornetcies at a moderate rate," he is "not certain but that it would cost their friends less money than it does at present to equip and send out cadets, and the benefit to young men and the service would be incalculable."

No. 19, p. 477.

334. Colonel Stannus thinks that, in case of a transfer, cadets should be appointed by ministers under similar regulations as at present, and that "the system of regimental rise by seniority ought never to be interfered with."

No. 20, p 478.

335. Lieutenant-colonel Mayne remarks, that "it would be highly beneficial to themselves and the service were cadets, after attaining the age of 16, obliged to pass one year at Addiscombe or some military institution, and on arrival in India they should be attached for another year to Native regiments at a large military station."

No. 18, p. 459.

336. Major Wilson observes, "It seems absolutely necessary that the present system of recruiting the service generally by young men set apart for it should be continued. The occasional introduction of others should be the exception, and the above should be the general rule. Well educated young men should alone fill up vacancies."

No. 22, p. 486.

337. Captain Duff recommends that there should be a Board of Examiners at the India House, who should "prevent the passing of any cadet for the cavalry or infantry who had not received as good an education as is common to gentlemen's sons of their age;" and he thinks there should be a seminary at each Presidency "for the instruction of a certain number of officers."

Questions 640. 1808. 1841. 1821.

338. Cadets for the artillery and engineers are educated at the military seminary at Addiscombe. There are generally about 150 cadets under instruction at the seminary, and about 60 annually are dispatched to India. "The establishment is formed for the training of officers for the engineers and artillery service; but for the last year or two those branches of the service not requiring all the cadets, the others have been drafted to the general service." Colonel Houston's evidence may be consulted for further particulars in relation to the seminary at Addiscombe, which it does not appear requisite to notice in detail in this place.

696. 1801 to 1864.

696.

339. Sir J. Malcolm, in speaking of the cadets of the Company's service, describes the education given to the engineers at Addiscombe, and completed at Chatham, as "excellent." He continues: "Officers of the artillery who require science are also well educated at Addiscombe; and the officers of this branch, when they arrive in India, join depôts, (I am speaking more particularly of Bombay,) pass through an institution which completes their education in all practical branches of artillery, in a manner that perfectly fits them for their duties." Colonel Limond also bears similar testimony in regard to the "very able manner" in which the artillery cadets are educated at Addiscombe; and he has supplied full particulars of the mode in which that education is followed, on the arrival of the cadet in India, at the depôt of instruction at Madras.

1288.

Ditto.

696.

"With respect to officers of cavalry and infantry" (Sir J. Malcolm continues), "I am not aware that any particular education has been prescribed for them in England; but speaking from my knowledge of those who have come to India many years past, I must say that I deem it impossible any army could receive youths better qualified to enter upon the general duties of the military profession, both by their education and habits of life. They have sometimes been placed at depôts, where they receive instruction from officers specifically appointed to qualify them to join the respective corps to which they are attached, as soon as vacancies occur, but of late it has been usual to send them to the corps to which they were appointed. They are not, however, employed on detachment duties until qualified."

700. 1847.

1001. 1854.

Appendix (B.), No. 8, p 404.

340. Lieutenant-colonel De Havilland is of opinion that the seminary at Addiscombe is not now necessary.

Question 1173.

341. An officer on his arrival in India takes his chance whether he is appointed to an European or a Native regiment; and "in that corps he remains until he obtains the rank of lieutenant-colonel, unless removed by augmentation of the army."

1407.

342. The following additional particulars are supplied by Sir Robert Scot, in regard to cadets on their arrival in India. "When I arrived in India, cadets were usually allowed, under some restrictions, to choose their own corps; afterwards, it became the rule to attach them for some time to European corps. To that succeeded a cadet company, organized, as far as circumstances admitted, as a company of regular infantry, with which all infantry cadets were detained for a considerable time; but this plan proving eminently unsuccessful, was discontinued, and since that time the system has been to post them temporarily, that is, until their rank on the list of the season was ascertained from England, to such corps as lay

---

* *See* a Table of Appointments which have been made in each year from 1796 to 1832, in illustration of this remark, para. 76 of this Synopsis.

most conveniently, or was thought likely to prove the best school for teaching them their duty: on their rank being fixed, they were posted permanently and ordered to join. When I left India there was what was called a cadet institution at each Presidency, where the young gentlemen on their arrival from Europe were received, taken care of, and equipped for joining their respective regiments, by an officer selected and permanently appointed for that purpose; but I understand these institutions have since been discontinued, which I think is to be regretted."

Question 343. It is not requisite that an officer on his arrival in India should be appointed to an
335. European corps before he is allowed to serve with Native troops. Sir Jasper Nicolls states
103. that " officers are appointed according to their seniority upon the list, as vacancies occur;
but exchanges are sometimes made from the Native branch to the European." Sir Thomas
335 & 336. Reynell thinks it " very desirable" that officers should, " on their first arrival in India,
serve with an European corps, before they are attached to a Native regiment." The following
extract from Lieutenant-colonel Watson's evidence explains the reason why they are not so
999. previously attached: " There is but one European regiment on the Company's establish-
ment in Bengal; they are precluded from serving in His Majesty's regiments at all; therefore
when that regiment is near to the Presidency, and favourably situated for the young men
to be sent to it, they generally are; but it frequently happens that that regiment is quartered
at a distance from the Presidency, and it would not be expedient in such cases to send
young cadets up the country to it, consequently they are generally sent to the Native regi-
1004. ments most favourably situated." He thinks, however, it would be better if they could, in
510 & 1134. the first instance, be attached to an European corps. Colonel Salmond and Sir T. Pritzler
are of opinion " that the European officers of Native corps should be trained up with the
men through the different steps of promotion." Sir T. Pritzler adds, " I think the manage-
ment of the sepoys and the Europeans so widely different, that the sepoy officer is not
calculated to manage Europeans, or the officers of European corps to manage sepoys *regi-*
1135. *mentally*." He accordingly recommends " that young officers, upon first going out to India,
1136. should be appointed at once as sepoy officers ;" because he thinks " that the officers trained
in the Company's European regiments have been by no means their best officers, but rather
1698. their worst, when employed with sepoys." Lieutenant-colonel Aitchison is also of opinion
that it is desirable that young officers on their arrival should at once be attached to a Native
regiment; " the chief object" being " to separate them as much as possible, and to place
them in a healthy situation on first entering the service; if they get together they are apt
to be idle and mischievous."

Appendix (B.), 344. Lieutenant-colonel Baker recommends the recall of an order by which certain super-
No. 16, p. 452. numerary cornets, ensigns and second lieutenants, were reduced again to cadets.

Question 345. It is " an important part of the standing orders of each Presidency that the Natives
104. shall be treated on all occasions with kindness, and attention to their prejudices." Sir J.
1695. Nicolls states that " officers heve been occasionally sent home deprived of their commission
1413. for breaches of those orders." Sir Robert Scot observes that these orders are " sufficiently
explicit and imperative to make young officers respect the feelings and customs of Native
337. troops, as far as that object can be attained by regulations." Sir T. Reynell considers that
its success " depends entirely upon the feeling and capacity of the officer under whose com-
1483. mand a cadet is placed, or rather his good sense." Colonel Greenhill, in alluding to the
strictness of the regulations, observes, that no officer of any standing is ignorant of the
customs and feelings of the Natives, or would encroach on them."

346. The study of the Native languages is one of the most important qualifications to enable an European officer adequately to discharge his duty, and accordingly inducements have been held out to the officers to cultivate them. Among these, the appointment of interpreter to each regiment; a restriction in regard to employment upon the general staff, unless adequately acquainted with the languages; and the rewards which have occasionally been given to officers who have attained a proficiency, may be noticed as important encouragements to the officers to acquire the knowledge requisite to the proper discharge of their duty.

177. 347. Sir Jasper Nicolls is of opinion that the appointment of interpreter has " acted as
an inducement to the European officer to study the Native languages, with the view of ob-
taining such appointment;" and Sir T. Reynell concurs in this opinion. Lieutenant-colonel
1497. Greenhill, whose experience is limited to the Madras establishment, states it as his opinion
that " the European officers are not at all encouraged " to study the Native languages; and
that " they do not get a situation from being qualified." He adds, " I have known an
instance of an officer being appointed interpreter who knew nothing of the language, and
another officer in the same corps was taken out of that corps to examine him. An officer
without interest gets nothing in India generally."

1498. " Is it not a *sine quâ non* for an officer being appointed to the staff, that he should
understand something of the language of the country?—No; he is appointed to the situ-
ation, and required to study afterwards; that has been the custom of late, but that has not
1499. always been the custom."—" Is he not required to qualify within some given period?—Yes,
1500. after he has been appointed, he is."—" How long is that period?—Six months, and twelve
1501. months sometimes; six months generally."—" Have such appointments frequently been made
1502. without the persons obtaining them being perfectly qualified?—Very often."—" And for im-
portant situations?—Interpreters to regiments; I conceive no situation can be more important
1503. than that."—"Under whom does he obtain his qualification?—He is examined by a committee
1504. appointed at the station."—" If found disqualified on his examination, is he removed?—He
is removed afterwards if not qualified."

348. On being asked whether an officer is not occasionally appointed to the situation of Question
interpreter, Colonel Greenhill replied, " Never. It has only been lately that the commanding 1507.
officer has not recommended. The commanding officer seldom recommended when I left India 1508 to 1515.
for any regimental situation." Lieutenant-colonel Aitchison, of the Bombay establishment, 1798.
states that he " never knew any instance of the appointment of an interpreter that was not
sufficiently conversant with the language." Sir Robert Scot, a Madras officer, is of opinion 1408–9 & 1411.
" that encouragement is not sufficiently held out now to study the Native languages;" but
he admits that the officers " acquire in a very short time, either by study or custom, 1410.[*]
sufficient to enable them to hold some conversation with the Native troops under their
orders."

349. Sir Jasper Nicolls and other officers are of opinion that the great inducement to 178.[†]
study the Native languages, " is that of obtaining staff employment, for which it qualifies
them."

350. Mr. Mackenzie expresses a fear, " that the language is not generally understood so 2275, 2276 & 2277.
well as it is desirable that it should be known by the European officers;" and Captain
Macan states it as his opinion, that a competent knowledge of the languages " should be 2182 & 2183.
made a necessary qualification before an officer was raised to the rank of captain."

Rank and Promotion.

351. THE promotion of officers of the Company's service is regimental to the rank of 62.
major, and afterwards in the line, whether of cavalry or infantry, according to the particular branch of service or Presidency to which an officer may belong. In the artillery and engineers, the promotion is regimental to the rank of colonel, as in His Majesty's service.

352. The rank of general officer is attained in the Company's service by the operation of 605.
His Majesty's brevet.

353. In the Appendix is an explanation of the nature and operation of the seniority regi- Appx. (B.), No. 23,
mental system of the Company's service, the manner in which officers are obtained for new paras. 6 to 37,
regiments upon an augmentation, and of the difficulties which present themselves in the p. 489.
way of a reduction of the army by whole regiments, and the way in which it is therein para. 38 to 47,
thought they might be overcome. p. 492.

354. In the same paper also will be found calculations of the progress of promotion in the paras. 83 to 100,
Company's service when unaffected by augmentations, from which it is deduced that the p. 492, and Promo-
effect of the new organization of 1824 has been to accomplish a permanent acceleration in tion Calculations
the rise to the rank of colonel to the extent of six years. annexed, p. 513.

355. Sir John Malcolm seems to doubt this inference, when he remarks that the doubling No. 3, p. 351.
of the number of colonelcies will not accelerate promotion to the extent that might be supposed. " The casualties in the higher ranks will, from the residence in England of a greater proportion of commandants, decrease in a ratio that will probably balance the difference of numbers calculated upon; and if not, the improved prospect of attaining this provision will prevent many from retiring on the pay of their rank, who, under the former system, would have done so either from incompetence to active duties, or from despair of obtaining the off-reckonings of a regiment."

356. It however appears by the detailed promotion calculations accompanying the Paper No. 23, p. 524
above referred to, that the number of retirements from the years 1813 to 1823, anterior to the new organization, averaged only 46 annually, and from 1824 to 1830, subsequently to its coming into operation, have increased to as many as 62 on an average annually.

357. Lieutenant-colonel Baker recommends that colonels of regiments, like other officers, No. 16.
should be out of the service if they are absent from India more than five years. pp. 441 & 452.

358. Colonel John Munro[‡], Lieutenant-colonel De Havilland[§], and Captain Balmain[||],
recommend that promotion should be regimental to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. The
subject is also discussed in another of the replies, in connection with the question whether No. 23,
officers should be allowed to buy off their seniors willing to retire. paras. 67 & 118,

359. Lieutenant-colonel Baker recommends that the rank of colonel should be given p. 496 & 506.
retrospectively to all the lieutenant-colonels commandants who were promoted on the No. 16, p. 452.
5th June 1819.

360. Captain Balmain is of opinion that the rank of general officer should be attained No. 14, p. 431.
otherwise than through the operation of His Majesty's brevet.

361. Colonel Salmond thinks that " the Company's officers, when they shall have No. 2, p. 321.
attained the rank of general officer, should be eligible to serve His Majesty in any part of the world."

362. Major Wilson thinks that " the general officers of a permanent rank on the staff in No. 18, p. 469.
India are too few in number, and require higher rank and title." And he recommends that superior allowances should be attached to the rank of lieutenant-general.

---

[*] *See* also reply of Col. Limond to question 1287; of Col. Dickson, to 1591; of Col. Houston, to 1851; and of Sir L. Smith, to 2338.

[†] *See* also reply of Sir T. Reynell to questions 417 & 418; of Sir J. Malcolm, to 701; and of Sir R. Scot, to 1414.

[‡] Appendix (B.), No. 17, p. 454.

[§] Ditto - - No. 8, p. 403.

[||] Ditto - - No. 14, p. 427.

363. He considers the recall of the commission of brigadier-general to colonels who have been employed upon the staff, as "calculated to lower officers so deprived of their rank in the eyes of the Native troops, over whom they are principally placed."

Appendix (B.), No. 23, paras. 80 & 81, p. 497.

364. It is remarked, in one of the replies in the Appendix, that "no very essential variation should be made in the existing system of promotion." The Company's service is a provision for officers entering it, and an interference with the existing system, if it deprived an officer of the certainty of rising to the higher ranks, would be disheartening in the extreme; while honours, which do not interfere with the regularity of promotion, would be very advantageous. The commission of a Company's general officer should not be local to India, and Company's officers should be appointed occasionally to the chief command.

No. 18, p. 460.

365. Major Wilson dwells on the disadvantage of a seniority promotion.

No. 23, paras. 65 to 81, p. 496.

366. In the Paper before referred to, the question is discussed at some length, whether the existing seniority system could be materially interfered with.

No. 18, p. 460.
No. 23, para. 73, p. 497.

367. Major Wilson thinks that "a certain number of vacancies from casualties, say one sixth, might be reserved by the State for the reward of those in the next rank of the casualty who may show superior qualification." This suggestion is remarked upon in another of the replies.

No. 7, p. 398.
No. 23, paras. 76 & 77, p. 497.

368. It is suggested by Lieutenant-colonel Colebrooke, that casualties on service should be filled up by a promotion from among the officers present. In another of the replies to the Board's circular it is suggested, that in the case supposed, officers on furlough or on sick leave should be excepted from supercession, if they had left India "at a time when the military operations upon which their regiment was employed could not have been foreseen, and they had not the option, like officers upon the staff in India, of taking their chance of promotion in common with the rest, or of relinquishing their staff employment."

No. 7, p. 398.
No. 23, para. 78, p. 497.

369. Lieutenant-colonel Colebrooke has also suggested, that Native gentlemen should be employed as officers with the Native corps, in common with Europeans; but in another of the replies it is supposed that such appointments might have an injurious operation upon the minds of Native officers, from being "probably more galling to their feelings to see a *Native* preferred before them," although they have been long habituated to serve in subordination to Europeans.

Questions 1736. 1740 & 1741.

370. Lieutenant-colonel Aitchison seems to be of opinion that the strictly seniority system of the Company's service might, in case of a transfer to the Crown, be advantageously departed from, by allowing officers to obtain "rank through merit, favour and staff services."

1738.
109.

371. The only instance in which the seniority promotion of the service has in the slightest degree as yet been infringed, is in the grant of personal brevets to Company's officers for distinguished service in the field, as in His Majesty's service. Sir Jasper Nicolls regards this concession in favour of the Company's officers as "advantageous to the public interests;" and he adds, "I think it has been well deserved generally."

Appendix (B.), No. 18, p. 460.

372. Major Wilson considers the personal brevets which have been granted to Company's officers as too confined, and too much restricted in regard to services that are passed.

Question 107.
110.
340, 341 & 342.
1740.
895 to 899.

373. The witnesses are not all agreed as to whether it would be desirable to "grant the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel and major to officers of the Company's service holding the situation of adjutant and quartermaster-general and of deputy, as in His Majesty's service." Sir Jasper Nicolls remarks as follows: "The introduction of brevet rank is very unpopular in the Company's service generally, and unpalatable; but this is not my opinion, as those staff situations require the weight of rank." He thinks, however, that such a rule is liable to the objection of opening "a door to favouritism." Sir Thomas Reynell "rather objects" to such a rule. Lieutenant-colonel Aitchison does not think it ought to occasion any "jealousy" or "uneasy feeling" among the officers. By the rule at present in force, officers holding the situation of adjutant-general and quartermaster-general have had the official rank of lieutenant-colonel, and their deputies that of major, which however is relinquished when they cease to hold the appointment, and they then resume their regimental or army rank.

1454.

374. Sir Robert Scot suggests a modification of the retiring regulation, contained in the subjoined extract, which, in its consequences, might ultimately interfere with the regularity of promotion. "Orders prohibitory, under severe penalties, of any inducement being privately held out to officers to retire from active service on the pension of their rank are now in force; but whether the practice could be prevented altogether by any orders whatever may perhaps be doubted. Upon the whole, it seems to me that it would be advisable rather to rescind the regulation than that there should be any appearance of a disposition to connive at its invasion. As a mean of accelerating promotion, its abolition would have considerable effect; and I should be glad to see the announcement, by orders of the Court of Directors, of a regulated permission for officers of all ranks in their service to accept of whatever they may consider an equivalent, to induce them to retire from it."

Appendix (B.), No. 8, p. 402.

375. Lieutenant-colonel De Havilland is favourable to a sale of commissions according to certain established rules.

No. 14 p. 428.

376. Captain Balmain is also in favour of a sale of commissions.

No. 18, p. 461.

377. Major Wilson thinks that promotion should be accelerated by allowing purchase and annuities.

No. 23, paras. 67 & 118, p. 496 & 506.

378. Some remarks on this subject will also be found in another of the replies to the Board's circular, in reference to its bearing upon the seniority system of the Company's service, with which the adoption of such a rule is considered as not at variance.

379. The above comprises what is peculiar to the seniority promotion of the Company's army, and the nature and extent of such deviation from the seniority rise as it might be expedient to allow. As far as the Company's officers are affected in these particulars by

the regulations which obtain in His Majesty's service, in respect to promotion, is considered under a separate head;* and the inconvenience which has resulted from the introduction of regimental promotion in regard to selection for the staff and the efficiency of regiments,† as well as the difficulty which has been experienced in the reduction of the army by whole regiments,‡ will be stated in those that follow, together with the remedies which have been suggested in view to the removal of these defects. The testimony of the witnesses in respect to commanding officers of corps will however precede that which is to be stated in respect to regimental officers.

Commanding Officers of Corps.

380. The allowance attached to the command of a regiment in His Majesty's and the Company's service on the Indian establishment, in addition to the regimental allowances of the officer in command, is 400 rupees per month.§ Colonels, however, in receipt of off-reckonings are not entitled to draw the command-allowance of the corps which they may Sir J. Nicolls' reply command. Sir Jasper Nicolls is of opinion, that "if the command money were paid, in to Q. 128 & 129. addition to off-reckonings to officers of that rank, commandants would frequently remain in Question 129. command of their corps," and he would not consider such an arrangement to be advan- 130. tageous to the service, "as it would tend to keep back the rising officers of the service, the 363. younger lieutenant-colonels and majors." Sir Thomas Reynell concurs in thinking the regulation a wise one, which prevents a colonel in receipt of off-reckonings from receiving command money.

381. A question has been raised, whether the command-allowance of 400 rupees a month is a sufficient inducement to good officers to remain with their corps rather than seek employment in the general staff. Sir Jasper Nicolls is of opinion that as there are few staff ap- 71. pointments open to an officer when he has attained the rank of field-officer, he would prefer the command of his regiment. In reply to another question, however, he admits that, 255. except on service, an officer would rather be in the enjoyment of a lucrative "staff appointment." Sir Thomas Reynell thinks the command allowance to be adequate, "because there 311. are so few staff situations that would place an officer in a more lucrative position." Sir 2333. Lionel Smith—that "the present regulations are very good. They do not work so well yet as they will in a little more time when the army becomes more settled."

382. Sir John Malcolm states as follows: "I have always considered that the armies in 728; India would never be in a healthy or proper state until the command of a regiment was also Appendix (B.), made decidedly preferable for an officer to any staff station, except the heads of the respec- No. 3, tive departments. I consider that the allowance of 400 rupees per month, which was pp. 339 & 352. granted from home, would, if the measure had been carried into execution at Bengal in the manner it was carried into execution by Sir Thomas Munro, Governor of Madras, and Mr. Elphinstone, Governor of Bombay, have been fully adequate to effect this object. It was given at these Presidencies, where most of the troops are on half batta, without any diminution from the full batta, before drawn by the commanding officer of the corps, who had always enjoyed that allowance; but this arrangement was annulled at Bengal, where the officers in command of corps at that period were almost all on full batta, and therefore derived no benefit from it whatever; on the contrary, I believe, from the allowances they then enjoyed, it was rather a trifling loss to them."

383. In another place Sir John Malcolm adds: "The allowance for commanding a corps No. 3, p. 341. should, I think, be raised to 500 rupees per month; and if with this should be associated a modification of minor commands, and given to officers who exercised them a superior allowance of 200 rupees, without removing him from the charge of his corps, his duties would be in no way increased beyond his power of performing them, and the ends of economy, as far as such commands were concerned, would be combined with the promotion of the efficiency of the service."

384. In one of the replies to the Board's circular, reasons are stated why the command No. 23, of a corps should not be on a lower scale than 600 rupees per month, and that the expense paras. 119 to 128, might be met by a reduction of two subalterns per regiment. p. 507.

385. Lieutenant-colonel Aitchison agrees in opinion with Sir J. Malcolm, that in addition Q. 1799 & 1800. to the command-allowance, the officer in command of a corps should receive what is termed "the 'batta' of his rank, wherever stationed, in order to induce him to remain with his regiment, and not to seek a staff appointment."

386. The loss to commanding officers of an emolument formerly derived from bazars and Reply of the tent contract, is considered by one of the witnesses as having weakened the attachment Mr. H. Russell to of the European officers, and impaired the efficiency of the army. Mr. H. Russell, the Q. 2238 to 2248. witness referred to, expresses himself on this subject as follows: "When I first went to 2232. Hydrabad 30 years ago, there were at that station six battalions of infantry and a regiment of cavalry. The command of those corps was, at that time, among the best situations that an officer could hold, and it was consequently held by the best officers. An officer commanding a corps was then a person of importance; he had his markets, his commissariat, his artificers, and followers of every description attached to his immediate corps. His allow-

---

* See head entitled "King's and Company's Officers."

† See head entitled "Regimental Officers."

‡ See head entitled "Augmentation and Reduction by whole Regiments, and Alterations of Establishment affecting Rank."

§ See Sir J. Nicoll's reply to question 70; Lieut.-col. Fielding's, 768 and 784.

ances were considerable, and enabled him to exercise hospitality towards his officers, and to be liberal to his men. The first of those allowances that was taken away was, I believe, the bazar allowance, consisting of a duty levied on spirituous liquors, tobacco and other intoxicating drugs. This duty, in the general bazar, which belonged to the officer commanding the whole force, produced near 5,000 *l.* a year; and in the battalion bazars, which belonged to the commanding officers of corps, about 1,000 *l.* The reduction of this allowance was followed by that of the tent contract, and of others of smaller amount, of which I cannot now recollect the particulars; and by degrees the advantages of a command were reduced so low, that no officer would take the command of a corps whose character or pretensions enable him Question 2240. to procure any other situation." Mr. Russell states that the profit formerly derived by the officers from the bazars now goes "to the Government." It passed however through an intermediate "process. In the first instance it was thrown into a general fund, called the bazar fund, of which the produce was divided periodically among officers of a certain rank throughout the army; but it was perfectly understood at the time that it was only a preparatory measure to a resumption of the duty by the Government themselves; and accordingly, at the expiration of, I think, about two years, it was resumed, and is now received by the Government." 2241. Mr. Russell further states, that in point of fact the receipt of this emolument by commanding officers did not operate "as an inducement with them to encourage the consumption of spirits and opium, and other drugs of that sort." He observes, "I do not believe that drunkenness was at all more prevalent then than is has been since. One strong reason why such should not be the case, was, that the conduct of the commanding officer was open to the inspection of the whole body of the officers collectively, and such an abuse could not have been suffered by them to prevail to any extent."

2236. 387. The following are the sentiments of Mr. Russell on the general question of the allowances of commanding officers. "Towards the European officers, the great error that has been committed has been the reduction to so very low a scale of the allowances attached to the actual command of a corps. The allowances of the inferior ranks are necessarily of minor importance. A junior officer is satisfied if he can live creditably on his pay; and as long as the allowances of the commanding officer are liberal, every subaltern feels his interest in them, and knows that, if he lives, he will enjoy them in his turn. I have always thought, and I still think, that it is an object of first-rate importance, in the treatment of the army, to make the post of the command of a corps so advantageous in point of emolument, as to render the best officers in the service willing and anxious to hold it."

Reply of Lt.-col. Greenhill to Q. 1531. 388. Another of the witnesses is of opinion that the authority given to the commanding officer of a regiment is insufficient in the following particulars. He thinks that, "after certain service, he should be allowed to promote" such Native officers as "he pleases, and to break also without court-martial; unless he has that power, sentinel duty never will be well performed among the Natives, who combine together to make their duties as pleasant as 1570. possible to each other. When I entered the service in 1795," (continues Lieutenant-colonel Greenhill) "and joined a corps in 1796, most of the corps were in single corps stations; few of the companies at head-quarters, most of them detached. The commanding officer then had unlimited powers; the men looked up to him accordingly with great respect, and never thought he could do wrong; many abuses were practised by him, but they were not thought wrong. I do not advocate these abuses: he had the power to make and the power to break, and he promoted Native commissioned and non-commissioned officers as he himself pleased, not always agreeable to seniority; he felt the strongest interest in their welfare, and treated them with the greatest kindness, although very often with a good deal of violence; they saw no person superior to him; superior military authority never interfered, and civil authority could not interfere; they respected him accordingly. All their disputes were settled by punchayet or arbitration; punchayet has been forbid lately; and now, when the corps comes to a large station, the subadar finds his commanding officer of no consequence, frequently hears him rudely spoken to on parade, and not able to prevent the issuing of orders which are sometimes obnoxious to the feelings of the sepoy."

1238 & 1239. 389. The commanding officers of corps, it is besides stated, have no influence in the appointment of the regimental staff, which appointments rest with the Commander-in-chief. Sir T. Pritzler is of opinion that they have not sufficient influence in that appointment: he 1240. observes, "I should doubt the expediency of their having the sole control of it, but I doubt 1241. whether they have at present sufficient influence." He says, "It has never been made an official complaint to me, but it has been a frequent reply to me when I have found fault with the want of efficiency of their regimental staff," that commanding officers of corps do not 1242; also Appendix (B.), No. 5, p. 390. possess sufficient influence in the appointment of their regimental staff. Sir T. Pritzler adds, that many of the regimental staff have been appointed in direct opposition to the commanding officers. On this subject Lieutenant-colonel Greenhill remarks, "I think that the commanding officer of the regiment should have the recommendation of the staff always; he is answerable for their being properly qualified."

Questions 1471 to 1481. 390. Lieutenant-colonel Greenhill is also of opinion that the system of encouraging Native soldiers to make complaints against their commanding officers at the periodical inspections of the general-officers, has had a further injurious tendency to weaken his authority. 1478, 1479; also his reply to Q. 1578. He does not object to their being asked on those occasions, whether they have any complaints to offer in respect to their pay and allowances; but that they should not be encouraged to complain that "they have not promotion, very often that they have not got leave, and very often that they want to get removed to another corps; sometimes, that they have been brought to a court-martial improperly."

Appendix (B.), No. 13, p. 423. 391. Lieutenant-colonel Hopkinson states that the power and respectability of a commanding officer on the Madras establishment is not so great as formerly; "the soldier has been taught to look for every comfort and advantage, not to his commanding officer, but to head-quarters."

392. Sir H. Worsley is of opinion that regimental staff appointments should be made only on the recommendation of the commanding-officer. Appendix (B.), No. 15, p. 436.

393. Captain Duff thinks that the power of commanding officers should be increased, by requiring his recommendation before an officer is appointed to the general staff. No. 22, p. 485.

394. Mr. Elphinstone recommends that the commanding officer should have a share of the patronage of his regiment, and that an open reference should be made to him for the character of any officer who was thought fit for the staff. No. 4, p. 385.

395. Major Wilson is of opinion that officers of the rank of major should be removable for the command of other regiments, without however interfering with the regularity of regimental promotion; and that officers incapable of exercising command should be transferred to the invalids. No. 18, p. 461 & 462.

396. Captain Duff is also of opinion that all field-officers should be "removable from corps in which they have been brought up;" and brought generally "back to the same when they have become lieutenant-colonels." No. 22, p. 485.

Regimental Officers.

397. The establishment of European commissioned officers attached to a regiment of Native cavalry of six troops, and of Native infantry of eight companies, is Question 743.

1 colonel.
1 lieutenant-colonel.
1 major.
5 captains.
8 lieutenants.
4 cornets or ensigns.

20 officers.

Besides which there are two Native commissioned officers, a subadar and a jemadar, with each troop or company.*

398. There is a great variety of opinion in regard to the number of European officers required to be effective with their corps, the establishment above mentioned being intended to provide for the duties of the general staff, and liable to further reduction on account of sickness and on furlough in Europe.

399. Sir Robert Scot states that, "on an average, there is probably about five or six officers per regiment (including absentees in England) permanently removed from duty with their corps; about two more may be stated as the proportion absent on mere temporary occasions, scarcely leaving half of their fixed complement present; and that number constantly liable of course, in any particular regiment, to be still further reduced." Excluding then the colonel from the calculation, who generally does not perform regimental duty, out of an establishment of 19 officers, there would not, according to Sir Robert Scot, remain, on an average, more than 13 or 14 officers per corps for regimental duty, and these liable to still further reduction on account of temporary absences in India, estimated at two per regiment. Excluding then the temporary absentees, the present authorized establishment would allow 1454; also reply of Lieut.-col. Watson to Q. 907 & 908.

1 officer to command;
2 officers for the regimental staff; and
10 or 11 officers, without taking the temporary absentees into account, or including them in the estimate, eight or nine officers for six troops in the cavalry, and eight companies in infantry, in regular Native regiments of the Company's service, or about one European officer per troop or company, exclusive of the quartermaster and interpreter, who is always available in action as an additional subaltern, and of the two Native commissioned officers per troop already mentioned.

400. The following is what is stated by the witnesses in regard to the number of European commissioned officers required to be effective with Native corps.

401. Sir Lionel Smith thinks that "not many officers are wanted in the Native army, except when a corps goes on service." (*See* Question 2330.)

402. Sir John Malcolm observes, "It is not for the parade and drill of a corps that officers of standing are much required in the Native infantry. A good commanding officer and staff, with junior officers, will bring a Native corps into full as high order as if the whole complement of senior officers were present; but it is in the command of these troops when on service, and when detached on special duty, that good and efficient officers are required; and all those I have stated are in the daily exercise of this duty." Appendix (B.), No. 3, p. 342.

403. In another place he observes, the rank of captain "is one of the most important in the army, and there cannot be a condition more unfavourable to military discipline than that of p. 353.

---

* *See* questions 774 and 514; also the Table to question 2001, which details the Native regimental establishment of each Presidency.

of many corps of this Presidency (Bombay), in which there is not an officer between the commander of the regiment and the subalterns."

Appendix (B.), No. 5, p. 390. 404. Sir T. Pritzler, in speaking of the Madras army, remarks that in general it is "as efficient as the material of which it is composed will admit;" but that it is generally "ill supplied with European regimental officers in the field."

No. 19, p. 477. 405. Colonel Stannus thinks that "the number of European officers is unquestionably too limited, as it is well known that on them depends the confidence and military spirit which elevates a Native soldier far above those in the service of the Native powers."

No. 16, p. 441. 406. Lieutenant-colonel Baker is of opinion that the two lieutenants and one ensign per regiment, reduced in 1829, should be restored.

No. 18, p. 466. 407. Major Wilson remarks that "the present establishment of European officers to the Native regiments is considerably too low to enable them to meet a powerful enemy." He accordingly recommends the formation of two regiments of Native infantry into single regiments of two battalions, the European officers being attached to one battalion, and the Native to the other; the latter being commanded by a selected field-officer or captain, with a Native adjutant and European regimental staff.

No. 21, p. 481. 408. Captain Page states that "few companies should, in his opinion, have less than two European officers."

No. 22, p. 485. 409. Captain Duff remarks that, "an efficient number of European officers, the full complement at least, will always prove of incalculable advantage on service."

No. 6, p. 395. 410. Sir William Keir Grant thinks that the number of European officers with Native corps is too few.

No. 23, paras. 97 to 100, p. 501. 411. In another of the replies the injurious effect of increasing the number of European commissioned officers in respect to promotion is dwelt upon, and reasons are stated why, on other grounds, an increase of officers is not necessary, and that even a further reduction might be desirable.

412. Some of the witnesses, besides a field officer to command, and an officer for each of the regimental staff appointments, deem an European officer for each troop or company to be adequate to every purpose of efficiency, assisted as he is by two Native commissioned officers under him.[*] Others, in addition to the number above mentioned present with the corps, would have a captain to every squadron of cavalry and to each grand division of infantry;[†] and there are other witnesses who advocate an establishment which, in addition to a commanding officer, a second in command, and the regimental staff, would allow as many as two[‡] and even three[§] European officers, besides the Native officers being present with each troop or company.

Questions 913 & 971.[‖] 413. To maintain the degree of efficiency above stated, Lieutenant-colonel Watson recommends the following establishment of European commissioned officers.

	Regiment of Native Cavalry.	Regiment of Native Infantry.
Colonel	1	1
Lieutenant-colonel	1	1
Major	1	1
Captains	5	5
Lieutenants	10	12
Cornets or Ensigns	4 or 5	4 or 5
Total	22 or 23 officers.	24 or 25 officers.
Increase	2 or 3 officers per regiment.	4 or 5 officers per regiment.

1945 & 1957.[¶] 414. Colonel Leighton recommends two majors instead of a major per regiment, besides a captain and a lieutenant per company, and two for the regimental staff appointments, and the four ensigns per regiment as at present. This would give an increase of one major, three captains and three lieutenants, or seven officers beyond the present authorized establishment of Native infantry regiments.

---

[*] See Sir R. Scot's reply to question 1454; Sir L. Smith's, 2331; Sir T. Pritzler's, 1166; Colonel John Munro's, 1053; Sir T. Reynell, 396 and 397, who advocates two-thirds of the captains and subalterns, which gives somewhat more than one officer per troop or company. This view of the answer is somewhat at variance with Sir T. Reynell's reply to question 474, where he advocates three officers per troop or company.

[†] See Sir J. Nicolls' reply to questions 162 and 163; Lieut.-col. Fielding's, 741, 836 and 837; Lieut.-col. Watson's, 906.

[‡] See Col. Leighton's reply to question 1945.

[§] See Sir T. Reynell's reply to questions 474 and 475; Col. Dickson's, 1584, 1585 and 1586; Capt. Macan's, 2199 and 2200.

[‖] See also Col. John Munro's reply to question 1061; Lieut.-col. Aitchison's, 1745.

[¶] See also reply of Sir T. Pritzler to question 1167.

415. Those who advocate the higher efficiency of two and even three European officers per troop or company, would require a still more considerable increase to the present authorized establishment, probably not less than four or ten officers to each Native cavalry regiment, and eight or sixteen officers to each Native infantry regiment, as the case might be.

416. There being 21 regiments of Native cavalry and 152 regiments of Native infantry on the Indian establishment, the increase required to the army, if the views of those officers were to be acted upon, would be very considerable.

417. The lowest calculation* would extend to 498 officers, and the highest to 2,600 officers for the Native cavalry and infantry of India, independently of the number requisite to place the Company's European infantry and the artillery, both European and Native, in a corresponding scale of promotion.

418. Independently of the question, whether the present authorized establishment be adequate to the wants of the service, another remains to be stated, which has reference to the unequal number of officers withdrawn from particular regiments on account of staff employ, or absent on furlough to Europe. From this cause the number of officers available
for regimental duty, in particular regiments, has varied, according to Sir Jasper Nicolls, Question 179.
in the old double regiments, from as many as eighteen to as few as eight; † and Sir Edward
Paget states, that on the occasion of his making a tour of inspection, when he saw by much 2313.
the largest portion of the Bengal infantry, "there were instances, after the regiments were divided into two battalions each, in which he did not find more than three, four, or five officers with their corps."

419. To remedy this, a rule was adopted by the Court in November 1823, requiring that 81. 312. 836.
not more than five officers in each regiment should be absent on account of staff employ; ‡
and the practice of the local Government in carrying this regulation into effect, is stated by
Sir T. Pritzler to be, that if a regiment has too many officers on furlough, an officer from 1168.
that regiment is not allowed to go upon the staff as long as that cause of deficiency may
continue. These regulations "are not yet in force throughout the corps, because they only 1169.
take effect as the officers remove; the Government do not send a man from his staff appointment."

420. The following is the opinion of the witnesses in regard to the efficacy of this rule,
"in equalizing the number of officers available for duty in their corps." Sir Jasper Nicolls 82.
says,

---

* Increase, by Two Officers per Cavalry Regiment, and Three Officers per Infantry Regiment:

21 Regiments at 2 - - - - - - - - - 42
152 — 3 - - - - - - - - - 456
498 Officers.

Ditto - by Three Officers per Cavalry Regiment, and Four Officers per Infantry Regiment:

21 Regiments at 3 - - - - - - - - - 63
152 — 4 - - - - - - - - - 608
671 Officers.

Ditto - by Four Officers per Cavalry Regiment, and Seven Officers per Infantry Regiment:

21 Regiments at 4 - - - - - - - 84
152 — 7 - - - - - - - 1,064
1,148 Officers.

Ditto - by Four Officers per Cavalry Regiment, and Eight Officers per Infantry Regiment:

21 Regiments at 4 - - - - - - - 84
152 — 8 - - - - - - - 1,216
1,300 Officers.

Ditto - by Eight Officers per Cavalry Regiment, and Sixteen Officers per Infantry Regiment:

21 Regiments at 8 - - - - - - - - 168
152 — 16 - - - - - - - - 2,432
2,600 Officers.

† *See* also reply of Sir T. Reynell to question 419; Lieut.-col. Watson, 1054.

‡ Lieut.-col. Fielding states, that no more than one captain and two subalterns per regiment are allowed to be absent at the same time on staff duty (*see* question 742); and Lieut.-col. Aitchison says, that the general average of absentees is four per regiment (*see* question 1743).

says, that it " is not so much so as it was intended to be; I had (he observes) one corps under me at the siege of Bhurtpore that had but one captain; many similar instances may
Question 313. be seen in the three armies;" and Sir Thomas Reynell thinks that the rule has been efficacious.

421. The effect of the rule, however, may be correctly ascertained by a Return, Appendix (A.), No. 53, which shows " the number of officers withdrawn from each regular regiment of cavalry and infantry, for staff and detached employment, in each year from 1813 to 1831."

422. By this it appears, that in 1824, when the rule came into operation, and in 1831 (the latest period to which the Return could be prepared), the number of Native infantry regiments which had respectively the undermentioned amount of staff and detached absentees, was as follows:

	1824.				1831.			
	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	TOTAL.	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	TOTAL.
Regiments from which 9 officers had been taken for staff and detached employ - -	7	- -	1	8	–	–	–	–
8 - - - - - ditto - - -	4	3	3	10	–	–	–	–
7 - - - - - ditto - - -	9	2	5	16	- -	- -	1	1
6 - - - - - ditto - - -	10	1	2	13	1	- -	3	4
5 - - - - - ditto - - -	14	7	5	26	5	7	6	18
4 - - - - - ditto - - -	16	14	4	34	12	12	2	26
3 - - - - - ditto - - -	3	12	1	16	34	11	9	54
2 - - - - - ditto - - -	2	8	3	13	14	15	4	33
1 - - - - - ditto - - -	2	3	- -	5	7	7	1	15
None had been taken for such employ	1	- -	- -	1	1	- -	- -	1
Total Regiments - - - -	68	50	24	142	74	52	26	152

423. The effect then of the rule appears to have been as follows; namely, that in the year in which it came into operation there were altogether 47 Native regiments of infantry, out of an establishment of 142 regiments, from which more than five officers had been taken for staff and detached employ, and that when the rule had been in operation about seven years there were no more than five regiments, out of an establishment of 152 regiments, in which the prescribed number of five such absentees per regiment had been exceeded.

424. Some of the witnesses are of opinion that this rule, if too strictly adhered to, would
Question 837. be productive of inconvenience. Lieutenant-colonel Fielding puts the following case in
illustration of his opinion: " A very able man as a lieutenant may be placed in the Political
department, and very much distinguish himself in it; he may, before he attains the rank of
captain, have attained a very high political situation; and if it so happens that the officer
immediately above him is on the staff also, by the present regulation, that officer, notwith-
standing the importance and dignity of the situation in which he is employed, must be re-
686. manded to his own corps to do duty as a captain." Sir John Malcolm adds to the same
effect,—" Services are continually occurring in India, the success of which depends upon the
individual character and qualification of the officers employed; and I have had, during the
last three years, recurring instances of the difficulties which this has occasioned to the
Government in the selection of its instruments. I cannot mention a stronger case than that
strict attention to this rule was likely to have prevented my employing Captain Burns, who
has lately surveyed the Indus, and who, from local experience and other causes, was the only
man, as far as I could judge, qualified to carry that important service into successful
operation."

1056. 425. Colonel John Munro also appears to consider the rule as liable to the objection of
limiting too much " the field of selection to the Commander-in-chief and Government
83. of officers fit for staff situations." Sir Jasper Nicolls and Sir T. Reynell do not appear to
314. concur in this view.

Appx. (B.), No. 3, 426. Sir John Malcolm again remarks, " I should think the staff regulations might be
p. 342. construed to relate only to officers removed from regimental duty, or from the command of
men of their line; and they might not be applied to brigade-majors or line adjutants if the
system was introduced of giving these temporary appointments to officers belonging
p. 341. to corps at the station. No situation of brigade or line staff should remain to the same
p. 353. individual beyond a period of three years, except on field service." He observes, " Under
the head of military staff is the general, the divisional, the brigade, the garrison, and the
regimental staff. I consider also that in India the officers of the Commissariat department
must continue on the military staff of the army." Also those employed in the Political
department, and as surveyors.

No. 16, p. 441. 427. Lieutenant-colonel Baker considers the restriction in regard to staff absentees as " highly expedient and politic."

No. 9, p. 406. 428. Major Nutt thinks that the order of the Court relative to staff absentees should be rigidly enforced.

429. In another of the replies it is suggested that "the regulation at present in force, if modified in some such manner" as is therein suggested, "by leaving it discretional with the local Government to deviate from the rule in special cases, the grounds of which to be recorded at the time, seems to be well worth a further trial, since the other remedies which have been suggested to widen the sphere of selection for staff employ, are not altogether free from difficulty, and might be attended with embarrassment."

Appendix (B.), No. 23, paras. 49 & 56, p. 494.

430. To obviate the objections above stated by some of the witnesses to the rule, it has been proposed to form a number of skeleton corps, with the view of substituting an officer from such corps in the place of a staff absentee, to do duty in his absence, with the view of obtaining a more full scope of selection. Sir Jasper Nicolls thinks that such a plan would be "preferable to distressing the corps, as they now are, by taking so many officers away." Sir T. Reynell—that "it would be a good arrangement, inasmuch as it would tend to the efficiency of the corps." Sir J. Malcolm gives his opinion in favour of the plan, and offers the following suggestion in regard to the mode in which it should be carried into effect, in the subjoined extract from his evidence: "Various modes have been proposed as to the construction of such corps; the most practicable appears the formation of corps of officers without men, from whom vacancies caused by appointment to the staff could be filled, who might be employed on the staff, and when not so employed would serve with the regiment by whom their services were most required. These officers would, in short, be disposable in any way, though they would rise in unattached corps. There are fewer objections to this plan than any other; for it could in no degree disturb the regular rise of other corps, or produce those inequalities of promotion that must result from filling the vacancies made by nominations to the staff in the regiments to which they belonged. The unattached corps which have been proposed need have no ensigns, the seniors of that rank in the army being promoted into them as vacancies occurred; it would be formed, in the first instance, as an augmentation."

Question 84.
315.
Appx. (B.), No. 3, pp. 341. 354. 363–4.
Question 686.

431. Sir Robert Scot is also in favour of the plan; but Lieutenant-colonel Fielding has stated as an objection to it, "that it would be placing" the officers of the skeleton corps "in a very disagreeable situation, to be liable to be handed about from one part to another, and from one corps to another;" and Colonel John Munro states the objections to the plan contained in the subjoined extracts from his evidence: "I consider it to be a very unmilitary plan, and extremely difficult of execution: for instance, a skeleton regiment must be composed of the same number of officers in the several ranks as the other regiments, in order to have the same chance of promotion with them. As a regular regiment consists of five captains, eight lieutenants, and four ensigns, and as most of the officers absent on staff duty and furlough are from the higher ranks, it would be almost impracticable to form skeleton regiments that should supply the exact number absent, because there are probably as many captains absent as lieutenants and ensigns. Then, with regard to the military principles, the officers of the skeleton regiments would have no corps of men to which they would be permanently attached; they would be moveable from one regiment to another of the regular army, according to the casualties of the service, and therefore would have no motive to attach themselves to any particular corps, or make themselves acquainted with the character of the men belonging to the corps to which they were only temporarily attached. If there should be a deficiency of officers in any particular regiment to any considerable extent, officers might be appointed with as much propriety to supply that deficiency from a regular regiment, where there was a greater number of officers, as from a skeleton regiment."

1454.
838.
1055; also Appendix (B.), No. 17, p 454.
Question 1056.

432. Captain Balmain appears to advocate the plan of skeleton corps.

Appendix (B), No. 14, p. 427.

433. Sir H. Worsley recommends that certain irregular corps of cavalry and infantry should be regimented, and that corps of officers should be formed to provide for a portion of the staff designated by him.

No. 15, p. 433.

434. The difficulties which appear to be in the way of the plan of skeleton corps are stated in another of the replies to the Board's circular.

No. 23, paras. 51 & 52, p. 494.

435. To obviate the objections which attach to the skeleton plan, it has been suggested that the pressure upon particular regiments, occasioned by demands for the staff, might be obviated by a regulation to the effect, "that where an officer has been absent for four or five years from his regiment on staff or other employment, his place should be filled up by an effective officer, and be promoted in every grade of rank, up to that of lieutenant-colonel, with the officer who stood next below him in his regiment at the time he was appointed to the staff." Sir Jasper Nicolls thinks that such a plan "would be an expensive arrangement for the service, though beneficial for the individual;" and that it is liable to the objection of occasioning an irregularity of promotion which would make it "very unacceptable to the army at large." Lieutenant-colonel Fielding appears to consider a plan of this description as liable to this objection: "If several officers were taken from one regiment to this staff duty or civil duty, the rapidity of promotion of the junior ranks in that regiment would be much greater than in a regiment whose officers were not taken for that permanent duty; and I do not exactly see how the difficulty is to be obviated." Colonel Dickson is of opinion that if the staff, particularly "the civil branch of it, (the commissariat, &c.) could be removed from the effective strength, it would be desirable;" and Captain Macan, that "the staff, on a reduced scale, might be borne on corps as supernumeraries, except officers employed on actual military staff duty," and that "those attached to political situations, to the commissariat, and all duties unconnected with the military profession, should be borne as supernumeraries on corps; and upon the occasion of corps taking the field, such officers should not be allowed to leave their civil duties and reap the advantages of military command." Sir T. Reynell—that "if the arrangement for the commissariat," which bears the officers upon the strength of regiment, "could be altered, it would be advisable, so as not to deprive the

Question 85.
Ditto. 86.
745, 746.
2201 & 2202.
452.

Question 453.

army of so many officers;" but he would not recommend such an alteration for the pay department. Lieutenant-colonel Watson is of opinion that "many of the appointments might be filled, as in the British service, by persons non-military."

Appendix (B.), No. 3, p. 341. p. 354.

436. Sir John Malcolm thinks that "the pay department should be separated from the army." He remarks in another place as follows: "I must place under the head of civil staff the auditor-general's department, paymasters, collectors, magistrates, or other officers continued permanently on civil duties. All persons appointed permanently to this branch should be struck off the strength of the corps to which they belonged. Their promotion should cease, and they should retain no further claims upon the military line than that of a right, at the stated period, to the pension of the rank they held when they were nominated to the civil staff. Any vacancy caused by the transfer of an officer to the civil staff should be filled up by line and not regimental promotion. It will be but just to the meritorious officers now in this branch to give them two or three years to make up their option, whether they will remain in it, or return to the military line of the service." p. 355.

No. 18, p. 463.

437. Major Wilson recommends that the civil staff should be a distinct service, by the "formation of a general and ordnance commissariat, on similar principles to those in His Majesty's service."

No. 7, p. 398.

438. Lieutenant-colonel Colebrooke is of opinion that officers appointed to the staff "should invariably be taken off the strength of their regiments without prejudice to their promotion."

No. 6, p. 395.

439. Sir William Keir Grant thinks that there should be a separate service for the duties of the stud, commissariat, building department, and such like.

No. 20, p. 478.

440. Lieutenant-colonel Mayne is of opinion that "the establishment of European officers present with Native corps should be kept more complete than has been the case of late years," by a promotion in lieu of officers appointed to the staff.

No. 19, p. 477.

441. Colonel Stannus thinks that "perhaps it might be found advisable to have separate establishments for the commissariat, barrack and other branches connected with the military department."

No. 23, paras. 53 to 55, p. 495.

442. In another of the replies to the Board's circular, the difficulties in the way of a separation of the civil staff, on account of its unequal operation upon promotion, are stated and considered.

Augmentation and reduction of the Army by whole Regiments, and alteration of Establishments affecting Rank.

443. THE introduction of regimental promotion into the Company's service, besides the inconvenience it has occasioned in regard to selection for the staff, and the unequal demand for staff employ upon particular regiments*, has been productive of a still more serious inconvenience in regard to alterations of establishment affecting rank, or requiring an augmentation or reduction of establishment by whole regiments. Sir Robert Scot, in adverting to the former class of these difficulties, observes as follows: "Hitherto, when it has become necessary to augment the armies of India, by adding to the number of regiments at the several Presidencies, the rule by which the officers have been taken from the old and promoted into the new regiments, or kept and promoted in their own, has either not been always the same, or it has at different times been very differently understood or applied; and great public as well as private inconvenience has repeatedly been sustained by the measures which the Governments were afterwards compelled to adopt, with the view of correcting the irregularities committed on these occasions. On a late occasion also, when a certain change in the organization of the three armies, and an increase in the complement of European officers took place, the promotions occasioned thereby were, in various instances, dissimilarly and unsatisfactorily effected. Whether this want of uniformity in so important a procedure has in every instance been produced by a want of sufficient clearness and precision in the regulations or instructions applicable to such matters, or from any other cause, I am not prepared to state; but as jealousies and discontent, and in many cases serious injustice to individuals have been, and, while it is suffered to remain uncorrected, will continue to be its inevitable consequences, I submit that some just and uniform system should be clearly laid down and published to the army, and the several Commanders-in-chief and Governments abroad imperatively required to conform thereto." Question 1454.

444. But the difficulty of doing justice to the claims of the Company's officers, upon occasions even when the service has been benefited by an improved establishment or an augmentation by whole regiments, is trivial indeed, when compared with the serious public inconvenience which has resulted, since the introduction of regimental rise in 1796, from the impediment which it has opposed to the reduction of the army by whole regiments. It is stated by three of the witnesses,† that no reduction by a whole regiment has been in consequence attempted since 1796. This difficulty, in the opinion of Colonel Salmond, constitutes the principal defect in the system of the Indian army. It arises, as Sir J. Nicolls remarks, "from the location of the officers of the corps so reduced, so as to place them in other corps, without prejudice to their brother officers."

1866. 115; also reply of Sir J. Malcolm to Q. 687.

Question 116.

445. The mode in which the officers of a reduced regiment might be provided for, according to Sir Jasper Nicolls, would be to leave them in skeleton corps, "to supply staff vacancies."

---

* *See* head entitled "Regimental Officers."

† *See* reply of Sir J. Nicolls to question 117; Sir T. Reynell, 349; Col. Salmond, 622.

vacancies." Sir John Malcolm thinks that when a temporary addition has been required, it should not have been made by whole regiments, but by the formation of "what are termed Question 687. extra battalions," which "are commanded by a captain of experience selected from the line, and have only two staff, an adjutant and quartermaster. They are found (he says) to attain excellent discipline, and are quite equal to all the duties that occur within our territories. In case of war or foreign service, they would no doubt require an additional number of European officers; but this could with facility be given them from corps in garrison. The reduction of such corps, which has lately taken place to a considerable extent at all the Presidencies, is attended with none of the inconveniences before mentioned, and their maintenance is comparatively economical."

446. The Return in Appendix (A.), No. 1, may be referred to in illustration of the preceding remarks. It will be seen by this, that the Native troops of the three Presidencies, in the year 1826, amounted altogether to 260,273 men, and that the establishment, as at present fixed, is reduced to 156,500 men, or by upwards of 100,000 men, without any reduction of the number of regiments which had been raised, and which still form a burthen upon the Indian establishment, the only reduction of European commissioned officers which has taken place, in consequence of this large reduction in the number of Natives, amounting 689. to no more than "two or three subalterns in each corps."

447. The mode in which Colonel Salmond proposes to obviate this serious defect in the 566. system of the Company's service, is to offer "a liberal and satisfactory commuted allowance for their commissions to as many officers," upon a reduction of the establishment by whole 1869 & 1870, regiments, "as chose to take it, allowing the seniors of each rank the first choice; the reduced officers," if they did not accept of the commuted allowance, "being allowed to exchange with officers of corresponding rank in other regiments," who might be so disposed.* The officers being nearly of similar ages in the corresponding ranks, Colonel Salmond does 1871. not apprehend that in any case a young man, by the proposed method of exchange, would be substituted for an old man. Colonel Salmond is also of opinion that the arrangement 1868. would not be attended with great additional expense, because all the expenses of a regiment not wanted for the service would thereby be saved, and the outlay incurred in buying off as many European commissioned officers as are equal to the number required to be reduced, be thereby more than repaid in a short course of time.

448. Independently, however, of the difficulty above stated to a reduction by whole regiments, it may be observed, that the system of the Company's service would hardly admit of such reduction, even if the officers rose in one line, their existing allowances, especially in the lower ranks, being represented as not more than sufficient for their maintenance;† a fact which is of itself sufficient to account for the non-introduction into the Company's 606 & 607. service of half-pay, "as it is understood in the King's service." Sir John Malcolm states, that he recollects only one instance of any considerable reduction, which took place immediately after his arrival at Madras, and consequently before the introduction of regimental promotion. He states, that on this occasion the reduction "was attended with the greatest 688. distress to the European officers, who were, as far as he recollects, reduced to their mere subsistence, and allowed to go where they chose, while the men were wholly disbanded."

449. Sir T. Pritzler remarks, that "additional companies to regiments will always be Appendix (B.), found the best augmentation in case of war, as they would do for garrison duty, and thereby No. 5, p. 391. prevent recruits from being sent on service, who only tend to fill the hospitals; and when the service is over, the augmentation would soon be absorbed in the corps by filling the vacancies occasioned by service."

450. In another of the replies to the Board's circular the difficulties in the way of a No. 23, reduction by whole regiments are stated and illustrated, and an opinion expressed that they paras. 38 to 47, are completely obviated by Colonel Salmond's plan above referred to. p. 492.

Furlough Regulation.

451. Major-general Sir Jasper Nicolls states that officers, after a residence of ten years in Questions India, are allowed a furlough for three years, with the privilege of the pay of their rank; but 122 to 125. he does not think that one officer out of ten, as a subaltern, has availed himself of the leave of absence, from being unable to meet the expense, and probably, at length, having obtained some regimental or staff appointment. Many officers who have suffered from ill health will make any sacrifice in preference to returning to India, but in general they are very glad to get back.

452. Major-general Sir Thomas Reynell has corroborated the above testimony. He doubts 355 to 358. the effect of the furlough regulation to be to induce officers to save money with a view to their eventual retirement when they have served 22 years.

453. Lieutenant-colonel J. W. Aitchison states, that the limitation regarding furlough is 1744. generally confined to the absence of four officers per regiment; but in some there are more, in others less; it depends chiefly on sickness. The Court's orders are, that all officers who require furlough on account of sickness be allowed to come home.

454. In the Appendix will be found a Statement of the rates of furlough pay as they Appendix (A.), existed in 1813 and at present, and a Return of the number of officers in receipt of furlough No. 70. pay, with the amount of charge in each year from 1796 to the present time. It may be No. 71.

---

* *See* also a further and more detailed illustration of this plan in Col. Salmond's reply to the Board's Circular, Appendix (B.), No. 2, pp. 313 to 315.

† *See* head "Equalization of Allowances."

remarked, however, that furlough operates as a great saving to the Company, every officer on furlough losing at least two-thirds of his Indian allowances.

Appendix (B.), No. 14, p. 428. 455. Captain Balmain is of opinion that some check should be made to the frequency of furlough.

No. 18, p. 462. 456. Major Wilson thinks that officers should be encouraged to acquire information in foreign countries.

No. 23, para. 152. 457. In another of the replies to the Board's circular, the indulgence of furlough is considered of importance, from its tending to keep alive the connexion between the European officer and his native country, the feeling of which might be weakened, if the officer had not the option of visiting this country on the pay of his rank, before he had served a sufficient time in the country to entitle him to retire on full pay.

Retiring Regulation.

Questions 126–7. 458. Major-general Sir Jasper Nicolls states, that after officers have served 16 or 18 years in India they generally prefer completing the term which entitles them to full pay in preference to seeking furlough, but it depends much upon the situation the officer holds, and upon his general health.

359–60. 459. Major-general Sir Thomas Reynell corroborated this evidence (Nos. 126–7). A certain number of officers have availed themselves of the retiring Regulation; certainly not so many as remain to serve.

608–9. 460. Colonel Salmond has not found the retired pay list to increase much of late years; not so much as when it was first established. He accounts for the circumstance by stating that advantages had of late years been conferred upon the service which formerly had not existed; and the service becoming more valuable, officers were naturally less willing to relinquish it.

613–14. 461. He should calculate that the number of cadets who returned home to enjoy their pensions might be one in twenty. His observation regarding the retired half-pay did not apply to Bengal alone, but to India in general.

612. 462. The amount of the retired half-pay was, in round numbers, (ending April 1831,) 115,798*l.*

Appendix (B.), No. 20, p. 478. 463. Lieutenant-colonel Mayne is of opinion that inducements should be held out for a greater number of retirements.

No. 9, p. 408. 464. Major Nutt dwells on the importance and advantage of a retiring fund.

No. 10, p. 414. 465. Colonel Pennington thinks that improved retiring pensions are required.

No. 15, p. 440. 466. Sir H. Worsley is an advocate for a retiring pay in proportion to length of service.

No. 22, p. 487. 467. Captain Grant Duff thinks that the retiring allowances are on too low a scale, and that the retiring fund among the officers should be supported by the Directors.

No. 5, p. 391. 468. Sir T. Pritzler is of opinion that "all officers who have served 22 years are entitled to the same retiring pension whatever rank they may have attained."

No. 7, p. 398. 469. Lieutenant-colonel Colebrooke thinks that pensions should be given to European officers and soldiers in proportion to their length of service.

Appendix (A.), No. 72. No. 73. 470. In the Appendix will be found a Statement of the retiring allowances of European commissioned officers in 1813 and at present, and a Return of the number of retired officers in the receipt of full and half-pay, with the amount of charge in each year from 1796 to the present time.

471. The following are the number of European commissioned officers who retired from the service in each year, and at each Presidency, and in India, from 1813 to 1830, according to the Table in Appendix (A.), No. 56:

——	BENGAL.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.	INDIA.
1813 - - -	12	21	19	52
1814 - - -	30	22	8	60
1815 - - -	35	18	4	57
1816 - - -	25	27	10	62
1817 - - -	11	15	7	33
1818 - - -	19	20	3	42
1819 - - -	15	18	8	41
1820 - - -	21	7	5	33
1821 - - -	16	15	5	36
1822 - - -	26	17	9	52
1823 - - -	27	13	3	43
1824 - - -	24	19	5	48
1825 - - -	31	22	4	57
1826 - - -	25	23	4	52
1827 - - -	29	31	8	68
1828 - - -	32	15	5	52
1829 - - -	36	28	11	75
1830 - - -	28	52	8	88

472. In the following Table the retirements are contrasted with the appointments of cadets made 22 years preceding that of the year of retirement. The retirements are obtained from the preceding Table, and the appointments from the second of the Tables, given under the head of " Casualties and Appointments." In the third column the rate per cent. of retirements, contrasted with the appointments 22 years back, is stated. When an officer has completed 22 years of actual service in India, he is entitled to retire on the full pay of his rank, and the Table has accordingly been constructed to show whether there is any and what proportion observable between the number of appointments and retirements at the interval above stated:

APPOINTMENTS.		RETIREMENTS, After an interval of Twenty-two Years.		Per-centage of Retirement.
1796 - - -	114	1818 - - -	42	36.842
1797 - - -	132	1819 - - -	41	31.060
1798 - - -	408	1820 - - -	33	8.088
1799 - - -	219	1821 - - -	36	16.438
1800 - - -	474	1822 - - -	52	10.970
1801 - - -	43	1823 - -	43	100.000
1802 - - -	291	1824 - - -	48	16.494
1803 - - -	492	1825 - - -	57	11.585
1804 - - -	357	1826 - - -	52	14.565
1805 - - -	439	1827 - - -	68	15.489
1806 - - -	340	1828 - - -	52	15.294
1807 - - -	281	1829 - - -	75	26.690
1808 - - -	263	1830 - - -	88	33.460
From 1796 to 1801 -	1,390	From 1818 to 1823 -	247	17.769
- 1802 to 1808 -	2,463	- 1824 to 1830 -	240	17.864
- 1796 to 1806 -	3,853	- 1818 to 1830 -	687	17.830

473. Officers, however, having the privilege of a furlough to England of three years, after a service of 10 years in India, many avail themselves of this privilege previously to retirement, which postpones their privilege of retiring on the pay of their rank to a service of 25 years. Accordingly, the following calculation is meant to provide for the case of officers so circumstanced:

APPOINTMENTS.		RETIREMENTS, Twenty-five Years afterwards.		Per-centage of Retirements.
From 1796 to 1800 -	1,347	From 1821 to 1825 -	236	17.520
- 1801 to 1805 -	1,622	- 1826 to 1830 -	335	20.653
- 1796 to 1805 -	2,969	- 1821 to 1830 -	571	19.232

474. According to these data, the average number of appointments from 1796 to 1813 being at the rate of 243 annually, the retirements in the years from 1831 to 1835, would average 43 at a per centage of 17.83. If the period of 25 years be taken, the per-centage from the Table being 19.232, the average number of retirements in the years from 1834 to 1838 would be 46. But these numbers are evidently too low, as they fall considerably below the average of the actual retirements for several years past, which in the years from 1824 to 1830 amount to 62 annually *.

475. The per-centage of retirements from among the European commissioned officers, from 1813 to 1830 † being 1.53, and the present authorized establishment of European commissioned officers being 4,120 ‡, the average number of retirements annually would, according to this method of calculation, amount to 60; but the following considerations seem to show that this average is likely to vary in a series of years, being sometimes above and sometimes below that amount.

Para. 75 of this Synopsis.

476. The average number of appointments per annum to keep up the present authorized establishment being 209, when the existing supernumeraries shall have been absorbed, and the appointments from 1796 to 1806 averaging annually 303, the retirements in the years from 1818 to 1828, when these officers completed their 22 years of service, must be expected to

Para. 82 of this Synopsis.

---

[*] See Promotion Calculations accompanying Appendix (B.), No. 23.

[†] See the first of the Tables under the head " Casualties and Appointments," para. 75 of this Synopsis.

[‡] $4,120 \times \frac{1.53}{100} = 63.036$

to be considerably in excess of what will take place in the succeeding 10 years, the appointments affecting which, namely, from 1807 to 1818, averaging no more than 129 annually. Again, in the years 1819 to 1828, the appointments average annually 366, and consequently the retirements that will take place in the years from 1841 to 1850, may be expected to be considerably in excess of 60 annually, when the retired list will probably have attained its maximum, if the establishment of European commissioned officers should not intermediately have been increased.

477. The variation therefore between the result obtained from the ascertained per centage on appointments, and the per-centage of retirements, contrasted with the establishment of European commissioned officers, seems to be attributable to the number of appointments affecting retirements being considerably in excess of the actual number of casualties, occasioned by the large augmentations which have intermediately been made since 1796, while the number of retirements are not as large as they would have been if the establishment had been as large in 1796 as it is at present. In corroboration of this remark, it may be observed that the average number of appointments from 1796 to 1813 is 243, while the casualties on the present authorized establishment do not exceed 209 annually on an average. From 1796 to 1811, the average of appointments annually is 211; from 1796 to 1823, it is 237; and from 1796 to 1828, it is 258; which shows that during the whole period up to 1850, a larger number of appointments affecting retirements up to that time have been made, than will be brought into operation in succeeding years.

478. A few facts or suggestions in relation to the European officers, not comprehended under the preceding heads, will conclude what the witnesses have stated in regard to this important branch of the Indian military establishment.

Off-reckonings. 479. The officers, on succeeding to a regiment, participate in the profits of a fund denominated the off-reckoning fund, which is formed from the surplus of the off-reckonings of the European and Native troops of the different branches of service belonging to the Company at the three Presidencies. The funds of the three Presidencies are thus joined for
Question 1018. general and equal division among the colonels of regiments. Lieutenant-colonel Watson states, that "the Bengal Presidency furnishes a greater surplus sum for dividend than the others
2143. proportionably." Colonel Leighton states, that "when the regiments were divided in 1824, a colonel-commandant was given to each battalion, and which is now called a regiment; and by the Regulations of the Company it is ordered, that an officer promoted, and who would have obtained off-reckonings on the old establishment prior to 1826, should receive the old established allowance for two battalions; and that officers who succeed to off-reckonings subsequently, should only get the short or half allowance."

Appendix (A.), No. 68. No. 69. 480. In the Appendix will be found a Statement of the rates of off-reckonings at each Presidency as they existed in 1813 and at present, and also the value of an off-reckoning share in each year from 1813 to the present time; with the number of colonels in receipt of full and half shares of off-reckonings, and of those who have not yet come into the receipt of a half share, with the sum paid as compensation to officers who succeeded to off-reckonings between 1824 and 1826, in each year from that period to the present time.

Appendix (B.), No. 3, p. 341. 481. Sir John Malcolm is of opinion that "officers should serve a certain number of years before they could be entitled to enjoy the benefits of off-reckonings; this arrangement, however, to be just, should in a great degree be prospective, affecting in its operation none who had
p. 351. been more than six or seven years in the service." He adds again, "Every individual, before he became eligible" to the command of a regiment, "should have served with credit for a certain period in the command of a corps, or in stations so high in the general staff, as to be deemed of equal importance as that charge."

p. 353. 482. He thinks that colonels should be "allowed to command their regiments when they had no general charge."

No. 23, para. 76, p. 496. 483. In another of the replies to the Board's circular, the Regulation is considered impolitic, which prevents a colonel in receipt of off-reckonings from drawing the command-money of his regiment, from its discouraging many good officers of that rank from remaining in India, which they probably would do if they could receive command-money and off-reckonings at the same time; and by this means there would be a larger proportion of senior officers of the Company's service present with corps, and entitled to exercise the higher commands on field service than there are at present."

Military Funds. Mr. Melvill's reply to Q. 2116–17. 484. "There are funds at all the Presidencies of India called military funds, which are maintained by subscriptions on the part of the officers, and by contributions from the Company. From those funds, and the orphan fund in Bengal, and from Lord Clive's fund*, the widows of officers and their children are provided for. Lord Clive's fund has long since been worn out, principal and interest, so that the charges upon it are in fact charges upon the Company. With regard to the military funds, the direct aid of the Company is 5,123 *l.* per annum; but the funds profit principally by an indirect aid, in the shape of a high rate of interest on their balances, and on an advantageous rate of exchange on their remittances to England." Mr. Melvill calculates "the total advantages to the funds in those various modes" at 47,091 *l.* a year, "including the direct contribution of 5,123 *l.* Those funds are not managed by the Company, but by trustees appointed on the part of the officers."

Appx. (A.), No. 74, No. 75. 485. In the Appendix will be found a Statement of the rates of pensions payable from Lord Clive's fund, as they stood in 1813 and at present; and also a Return of the number of officers and soldiers, and their widows, in receipt of pensions from Lord Clive's fund, with the aggregate amount of charge in each year from 1813 to the present time.

---

* *See* questions 2113, 2114 and 2115, for Mr. Melvill's account of the origin of this fund, and the charges upon it.

486. Captain Macan describes "the comparative situation of officers in India with that of civilians," as being "infinitely inferior in every respect; in power, in confidence of the Government, in allowances and emoluments, and in relative rank or precedence in society." In illustration of this remark, he states that "an officer commanding a corps has to pay the sum of 20 rupees a month from Government to the Cutwal before two witnesses. A civilian has the disbursement of thousands, without such unjust or degrading suspicion."

Question 2189.

487. Lieutenant-colonel Baker recommends that officers should be compensated for the loss of bungalows when a station is abandoned.

Appendix (B.), No. 16, p. 452.

488. Sir John Malcolm does not think "it desirable that any share of the ordinary civil situations of Government should be given to military men;" but he advocates the existing practice of their having "equal pretensions with other branches of the service to political situations in India." Lieutenant-colonel Watson concurs in this opinion, adding, that "political and military functions are more analogous to each other, as far as relates to Asiatic courts and Eastern diplomacy."

Questions 693 & 694.

972.

489. Sir John Malcolm in another place remarks as follows: "In the various situations, civil and political, which military men have been called upon by emergencies to fill during the last 40 years of wars and revolutions, they have rendered the greatest services to the Government and their country.

Appendix (B.), No. 3, p. 323.

490. "In the political line their claim, when recommended by superior qualifications, has been long recognised, and it would be the worst of policy to narrow selection to stations, on the fulfilment of the duties of which peace or war may depend."

491. Sir T. Pritzler remarks, that "the employment of military men generally in civil situations must be injurious to the army;" but he admits, indeed, that "military men only are fit persons to be employed at some of the Native courts."

No. 5, p. 391.

492. Lieutenant-colonel Baker and Lieutenant-colonel Mayne consider the employment of military men in civil situations as objectionable.

No. 16, p. 443.
No. 20, p. 478.

493. Colonel John Munro and Sir H. Worsley, on the other hand, regard the employment of officers in political situations and on the civil staff as desirable.

No. 17, p. 455.
No. 15, p. 436.

494. Colonel Salmond remarks, that "the qualifications of many military men for political and even for judicial and revenue duties cannot be doubted: experience has settled that point. As residents at Native courts they are peculiarly acceptable and useful."

No. 2, pp. 314 & 315.

495. Colonel Salmond has given a Return of the number of officers in civil employment at the three Presidencies, amounting altogether to 218.

p. 317.

496. Major Wilson thinks it advisable to employ military men on extraordinary occasions, such as the acquisition of new territory, &c. except in the political department, where their services are always useful.

No. 18, p. 463.

497. Captain Duff is of the same opinion.

No. 22, p. 487.

498. Captain Page remarks, that the Natives are more disposed to yield a cheerful obedience to military men than they would to civilians.

No. 21, p. 480.

499. The employment of military men in civil situations is in another of the replies considered beneficial.

No. 23, para. 151. p. 510.

European Corps.

500. What relates to the European corps of the Indian service may be conveniently comprised in a statement of the information or opinions given by the several witnesses, in relation to the mode in which they are recruited from this country, or by volunteers from His Majesty's regiments on their return from India to England.

The pay of and the mode in which the soldiers are victualled; the practice of inebriety, how checked; the method taken to improve them by the establishment of regimental schools and libraries.

The provision made for the maintenance of their children, whether by European or Native women, together with a few particulars in regard to European corps generally, not comprised in those above mentioned.

501. The Company's European regiments are kept complete by receiving a certain portion of recruits annually from Chatham (the depôt), and in some degree by volunteers from His Majesty's regiments when sent home.

Major-gen. Sir T. Pritzler, 1230.
Sir R. Scot, 1431.

502. The artillery have the choice of all European recruits, which is considered by Sir T. Pritzler to be prejudicial to the infantry.

Question 1232.

503. The bounty for the recruit is the same in the Company's service as in the King's, and recruits are sent out at the age of from 20 to 30.

Col. E. Hay, 1646.
1656.

504. Recruiting for the Company's army has diminished lately, only 500 recruits having been sent out last year; instead of, upon an average, 1,500 for the last 11 years.

1660.

505. Lieutenant-colonel Hopkinson is of opinion that the system of recruiting might be improved.

Appendix (B.), No. 13, p. 424.

506. Major Nutt recommends that an artillery officer from each Presidency should be detached to England for the purpose of enlisting men.

No. 9, p. 407.

507. The embarkation of troops for India should be so arranged that they may arrive there in the cool season.

Sir J. Malcolm, 727.

508. It is seldom practicable to attend to the stationing of troops in the most healthy situations on their first arrival in India. Bangalore is the most healthy situation for new comers, in the Madras Presidency.

Major-gen. Sir R. Scot, 1429-30.

508 (*a*). A considerable expense is saved in recruiting and transporting men to India for the purpose of maintaining the European troops in an efficient state, by the soldiers of King's regiments,

Sir J. Malcolm's reply to Q. 158 to 161.

Sir J. Nicolls' reply to Q. 158 to 161.

regiments, on the return of their corps to England, volunteering into regiments in the service of His Majesty or the Company. Sir J. Nicolls estimates the saving from this practice at not less than 50 *l.* per man.

Major-gen. Sir R. Scot, 1427.
Sir E. Paget, 2318.
Sir T. Pritzler, 1220.

509. Sir R. Scot thinks it advisable that all soldiers, who are desirous and efficient, not exceeding 40 years of age, should be allowed to volunteer; but by the present regulation the King's soldiers, when their regiments are ordered home, are not allowed to volunteer into regiments in India beyond the age of 30 years. Sir Edward Paget, however, does not think it would be prudent to extend that period. It is not recommended that soldiers should be allowed to colonize in India, with the view ultimately of providing recruits for the Indian army.

510. The number of Europeans employed in India in each year, from 1798 to 1830, is stated in the first column of the Table which is given under the head of European and Native troops.

Appendix (A.), No. 61, p. 287.

511. In the Appendix is a Table of the pay of European non-commissioned officers and privates at each Presidency.

Appendix (B.), No. 3, p. 342.

512. Sir John Malcolm observes: "With respect to the pay of the European soldier, my opinion is that we have gone to an extreme, and that in many respects an expense has been incurred beyond what was called for, either by attention to the habits or health of European troops serving in India."

Major-gen. Sir J. Nicolls, 133-4.

513. European soldiers in Bengal are victualled altogether by the commissariat, at a fixed daily stoppage; a system which is much preferable to the soldier providing for himself.

Major-gen. Sir T. Reynell, 367.

514. The supply of meat and bread to Europeans in India is stated to be very good.

Major-gen. Sir J. Nicolls, 135 to 148.

515. No means have as yet proved an effectual check to drunkenness. The establishment of canteens has been attended with good effect as to the quality of the liquor consumed by the men and keeping them in their quarters, but habitual drunkards have in consequence more facilities than formerly for obtaining liquor. The soldier at the Presidency of Bengal receives a compensation in lieu of spirits. Beer, wine, and all kinds of spirits have been introduced into the canteens, but to no use, as those inclined to drink will always resort to the most ardent spirits.

Col. C. Hopkinson, 1325.*

516. The rule which obtains in His Majesty's service, that the European soldiers shall receive their pay daily, is stated to have had the most demoralizing effect among the Company's troops, and to have given rise to increased drunkenness. The difficulty also of carrying the order into effect in the Company's service is urged as an obstacle to the rule.

Questions 149 to 152.

517. The regimental schools established in India are of the best description, where the half-caste children, as well as the children by European women, of European soldiers, are taught without distinction. Sir T. Reynell states that these schools are well attended.

372-3.
152-3.

518. The half-caste children of the Company's soldiers at Bengal are removed at eight years old to the orphan school of the Presidency to which they belong. They are not generally brought up to any trade.

146-8.

519. In regard to the libraries established for the soldiers, it is stated that the effect of these has been very good in relieving the tedium of a barrack life. The books are said to be read "very much" by the soldiers. "When canteens were established, all implements which could be of any use to encourage the soldiers to exercise were given to them at the expenses of the canteen. Public five-courts are built at all European stations, and other methods are besides adopted for diverting the minds of the soldiers when not on duty."

Appendix (B.), No. 7, p. 397.

520. Lieutenant-colonel Colebroke is of opinion that the discouragement of the marriage of European soldiers "with the Natives is unjust and impolitic;" and that "their children would form a most valuable class, if properly attended to."

No. 13, p. 424.

521. Lieutenant-colonel Hopkinson is of opinion that the pay to the European wives of European soldiers should be increased from five to seven rupees per month. In Bengal it is eight rupees per month.

Question 157.
Major-gen. Sir J. Nicolls, 382. 1746 to 1750.
1327.
Also his reply to the Board's Circular, Appx. (B.), No. 13, p. 425.

522. It is stated by Sir J. Nicolls and Sir T. Reynell that many of the children of European soldiers by European women, when of proper age, are enlisted into the King's and Company's service. The following testimony of Colonel Hopkinson, in regard to children of this description, would seem to lead to a different conclusion: it is striking and important: "When I was a subaltern in the corps it was my custom and duty to go round the place where the Europeans lived, to see that they were comfortable, and had got their houses and streets clean. In going there so frequently, I had an opportunity of seeing children in great numbers, of pure European blood; yet long as I have been in the service, I cannot recollect above *one instance* where one of those children attained maturity. The circumstance made a deep impression on me, and for many years I have made inquiries on this subject, but I never could ascertain that in any corps the children ever lived; if they did, many would be now bearing arms or in public offices. This struck me the more forcibly from the circumstance that many young men who have come out as recruits in the artillery, wanting to get their discharge, to obtain which, it is necessary a substitute should be provided. Now, if any or even a very small proportion of those children born had lived to attain the age of maturity, there would have been no difficulty whatever in getting substitutes; but I never knew or ever heard of one single instance in the Madras establishment where one was so procured, or where a man born in India, of pure European blood, ever attained an age sufficiently mature to be taken as a substitute. I stated this fact to the adjutant-general at Madras, and pressed the point on his attention; he was struck with the

---

* *See* also his reply to Board's Circular, Appendix (B.), No. 13, p. 424.

circumstance, and obtained the sanction of the Commander-in-chief to order that the European corps, King's and Company's, should send in a return of the children born of European parents in India: that return came, and was sent to me to arrange. I have got the papers with me. The corps did not, however, seem exactly to understand the order, and the returns were, I found on examination, very incorrect and incomplete, some corps having included children that have been born in this country, and have gone out with their parents; other corps included the half-caste children; but however incorrect, it will still seem to show how very few are living in proportion to the great number that have been born there, and how very few are still beyond the age of childhood. This return is perfectly correct as to the number now living, but it is not correct as to the number born, for it is, I believe, only these few years that anything like a register of children has been kept."

523. The half-caste children of European soldiers are never enlisted into an European regiment except as drummers or fifers. Sir Jasper Nicolls sees no objection to half-castes being admitted into the Company's Native or European regiments as rank-and-file men, but, as there is a strong prejudice against them on the part of Natives, it is better that they should not be admitted to the rank of officers. Questions 154. 247–8.

524. The half-caste population in the neighbourhood of cantonments is not considerable or increasing. 155–6. 380–1.

525. Major Wilson recommends the formation of "two experimental regiments of East Indians," the first battalions being officered with Europeans, and the second with East Indians. Appendix (B.), No. 18, p. 467.

526. European troops in India are stated to sustain a disadvantage with respect to their accounts, viz. that in payments made by the troops to the East India Company, the rupee is credited at a sterling value considerably below that at which it is debited to them in the payments made in England on their account.* Major-gen. Sir C. Dalbiac, 2145.

527. The system in respect to European corps generally is not to detach them on any but important services. Major-gen. Sir R. Scot, 1416.

528. Regarding the pensions of non-commissioned officers and men, it is stated, that any man after 10 years service is eligible to the pension or invalid establishment; but if he has received an injury which prevents him doing his duty, he is always entitled to be invalided or pensioned, without reference to period of service. Col. C. Hopkinson, 1361.

529. Lieutenant-colonel Colebrooke is of opinion that pensions should be given to European officers and soldiers in proportion to their length of service. Appendix (B.), No. 7, p. 398.

530. Major Wilson recommends that a furlough should be granted "to the well behaved European soldier of a certain number of years' service." No. 18, p. 465.

531. The following are the replies which have been received to the question, "Whether advantage or disadvantage to the public interests connected with the army might be expected from encouraging the settlement of British subjects in India, or in any of our Eastern colonies?" No. 1, p. 311.

532. Colonel Limond thinks that "the introduction of promiscuous settlers, by bringing in collision the vices of our country, would be destructive of the impression on the mind of the Native of European superiority and perfection, and ultimately, by the increase of that description of offspring, accelerate a crisis yet far distant." No. 12, p. 420.

533. Sir John Malcolm observes, "I cannot think that settlers in India would ever fill our ranks with recruits equal to those which are freshly imported from England; and there is no other mode in which I can contemplate any benefit to the public interests, as connected with the army, from such colonization." No. 3, p. 323.

534. Sir T. Pritzler states that, "except in the hills, no European could earn his living by labour." He adds, "It would be very desirable to establish European pensioners on the hills, where, by a little labour, they would, with their pension, be enabled to live more comfortably, and to render their progeny a much more moral and useful race of beings than they are at present. Europeans with capital might settle in India to advantage." No. 5, p. 393.

535. Colonel Stannus remarks, that the danger resulting from colonization, "in enabling Native powers to attach Europeans to their service with greater ease than at present, is more of a political than a military question." No. 19, p. 477.

536. Colonel John Munro states, "I consider the free settlement of British subjects in India to be extremely important to the prosperity of that country. With respect to the army, I do not apprehend that it would have any consequences either favourable or otherwise, for a considerable period of time. Hereafter, perhaps, recruits might be found among the descendants of the settlers, or corps of topassees might be formed; a description of force that was indeed used in the early period of our military history." No. 17, p. 457.

537. Lieutenant-colonel Mayne—"I cannot see how any advantage to the public interests connected with the army, should be expected from encouraging the settlement of Europeans in India. A general colonization would endanger the safety of the empire. Our strength is in the high opinion the Natives entertain of the European character; weaken that high opinion, and you undermine the foundation of our power." No. 20, p. 479.

538. Lieutenant-colonel De Havilland* and Colonel Pennington† expressed themselves nearly to the same effect. * No. 8, p. 403. † No. 10, p. 415.

539. Major Nutt says, "The permanent residence of British subjects in India, I am decidedly of opinion, should rather be discouraged than promoted. It must be recollected that the soil in India is not like that of New South Wales, unappropriated, but, generally speaking, No. 9, p. 408.

---

* *See* also evidence of Mr. Melvill, 2092 to 2096; and of Sir L. Smith, 2329.

speaking, private property, and therefore not at the disposal of Government. It should also be our policy gradually to introduce the Natives of the country into the administration of its affairs, which would never be accomplished, at least amicably, if Europeans were allowed to settle there in any considerable number, as they would naturally look, and soon become clamorous, for the introduction of English laws and an English legislative assembly, to the exclusion or suppression of the Hindoos and Mahomedans. The Anglo-Indians would also desire to have their representatives, and share in the Government, and hence would probably ensue a contest that would be alike fatal to the interests of all, and possibly the existence of two parties out of the three."

Appendix (B.), No. 14, p. 430. 540. Captain Balmain thinks that "advantage may be expected from the settlement of British subjects in India;" and he states his reasons at some length.

No. 15, p. 437. 541. Sir H. Worsely remarks that colonization would be disadvantageous, except in respect to individuals of capital, or in Ceylon and the Eastern Islands.

No. 2, p. 319. 542. Colonel Salmond observes, that "Englishmen cannot increase and multiply in the country called India; in the hot triangle included within the Himalaya Mountains, the Indus and the sea, there are not perhaps 100 men and women now living in all India, the offspring of European soldiers by European women, who have been born in that country."

No. 18, p. 475. 543. Major Wilson thinks that "the interests of a body of British colonists in India would be much more identified with the British Government than those of any others of our subjects; there would from colonization be a greater number, and a better description of contractors for public works and supplies, who would be individuals of greater energy and more active habits than they are at present. There cannot be a doubt that a militia composed of colonists, or one of which colonists formed an influential part, would be a material addition to the military strength of our Government in India."

No. 21, p. 480. 544. Captain Page is of opinion that the interests of the army would not be affected by the settlement of Europeans in India, but that great commercial advantages would be derived from it, as cotton, silk, sugar, tobacco, drugs and other produce of India might be cultivated by Europeans with similar advantages as indigo.

No. 22, p. 488. 545. Captain Grant Duff considers colonization as unjust to the Natives; and he replies to the reasoning which has been urged in favour of the measure.

No. 4, p. 387. 546. Mr. Elphinstone observes, "I do not see much effect the settlement of Europeans would have on the army. The sepoys would participate in any effect it had on the other Natives. It might afford employment to European soldiers worn out in the service, and it might also offer attactions to men before they could get their discharge. I do not think it would lead to more marriages among men who remained with their regiments, or that it would have much effect on their conduct in other respects. It would probably lead to many marriages among the officers, with which the introduction of the sons of settlers into the army would weaken the tie between it and this country."

No. 7, p. 399. 547. Lieutenant-colonel Colebrooke thinks that European officers as well as soldiers should be allowed to settle in India, and that jagheers should be granted to them; and he also suggests whether colonies of Europeans might not be formed at stations where large bodies of troops are no longer required.

No. 6, p. 396. 548. Sir William Keir Grant is of opinion that European soldiers when invalided should be allowed to settle in India, and also officers.

No. 23, para. 168. p. 512. 549. In another of the replies to the circular, it is remarked that colonization is not necessary for military purposes, and that there is little probability of Europeans earning a subsistence in India by labour.

Company's European Infantry.

550. There is an European regiment in the service of the East India Company at each Presidency, the officers of which are promoted in separate wings.*

551. The separate promotion of officers serving in the same corps, and liable to supersede each other, is strongly objected to by some of the witnesses: † Question 1773. "Lieutenant-colonel Aitchison observes that, "as far as the European officers are concerned, it must prove injurious to the actual performance of their duty, inasmuch as they rise separately by wings, and are liable to supersede each other, instead of rising by a regular routine, according to previous seniority in the regiment;" 1987, 1988. and Colonel Leighton states, that "a better plan could not have been fallen upon to create dissention among the European officers."

2142. 552. Colonel Leighton is of opinion that it would be impolitic to dispense with the European regiments of the Company's service, as from those corps "a great number of non-commissioned officers are supplied to the Native infantry and to departments." He adds, "there are other reasons why those regiments should be kept up, and the number of men increased instead of being diminished. I consider that they were much more useful as two regiments than as they are at present; 500 Europeans in one part of the country 1765. and 500 in another, are sometimes very much wanted, and very useful." Lieutenant-colonel Aitchison

---

* *See* reply of Col. Salmond to question 600; Lieut.-col. Fielding, 794; Lieut.-col. Watson, 1002; Col. Wm. Dickson, 1618 and 1764.

For the Numbers and Expense of the European infantry regiments, in each year from 1813 to 1830, *see* the Return in Appendix (A.), Nos. 2 and 3, p. 197.

† *See* reply of Lieut.-col. Aitchison to question 1773; Col. Leighton, 1987 and 1988.

Questions 1766 to 1769.

Aitchison also considers the corps "highly efficient, as much so as any European regiment can be;" and that "if any want be felt, it is the want of officers."

1003.

553. Lieutenant-colonel Watson would not advise the reduction of the European regiments, "unless some arrangement could be provided for supplying the numerous subordinate departments of general staff with warrant and non-commissioned officers;" and he considers that, if practicable, it would be better that cadets, on their arrival in India, should serve in an European before they join a Native corps.

1004.

1454.

554. The remarks of Sir Robert Scot on this subject are as follows: "In my judgment, the maintenance of a large and efficient force of European infantry, in the service of the Company, is not less indispensable to the completion of their army, and as the principal source from which a very extensive demand for non-commissioned officers and privates for employment in all the different branches of the staff and other departments of the army in garrison, cantonment and in the field, and in many other situations besides, must always be supplied, than it is advisable on political grounds also; and it is therefore with equal regret and surprise that I have lately heard of a measure being in contemplation, if not already in progress in Bengal, which, if persevered in, cannot fail, I think, in lowering its consequence and efficiency, while it reduces its numbers; this would prove a most serious blow, and one that could not be long unfelt by the Native army, which, deprived of the support of a respectable European force in the service of the same master, a result which would in no great time follow the adoption of the measure in question, would probably sink in self-estimation, as well as in that of others, and by degrees become so inferior in character and efficiency, as to be unfit to be any longer trusted with those great interests of which it is, and always has been, the only effectual and legitimate guardian. I strongly deprecate, therefore, the smallest reduction in the Company's European infantry; indeed, I have long considered that description of force in the Company's army to be already too small, and I know that such was also the opinion of the late Sir Thomas Munro, K. C. B. In conformity with that high opinion, I would earnestly recommend its increase, with an addition to the number of its officers, and that it should be organized for general service in India, not as belonging to any particular Presidency; and in this case it would be further desirable to give it the advantage, when practicable, of periodical reliefs from one part of India to another."

Reply of Lt.-col. Aitchison to Q. 1787.

555. It appears, however, that notwithstanding the importance which is attached by some of the Company's officers to the preservation of the European regiments, on the grounds above stated, that service in a Native corps is generally preferred by the Company's officers to that of an European corps.*

Reply to Questions 601 & 602.

556. The expense of an European regiment in His Majesty's and the Company's service, of the same strength, is stated by Colonel Salmond to be the same.

557. The following additional particulars, in regard to the Company's European infantry regiments, are obtained from replies returned to the Board's circular.

Appendix (B.), No. 5, p. 390.

558. Sir T. Pritzler states, "I have always doubted the expediency of the Company having any European infantry, because officers educated entirely with Natives are not likely to succeed in the management of Europeans, particularly when not composed of the best material, and officers brought up in these corps are ill-suited to command sepoy regiments afterwards, which they do."

No. 16, p. 445.

559. Lieutenant-colonel Baker recommends that the soldiers of the Company's European infantry regiments should be drafted into the artillery, and the officers transferred into as many Native regiments to be formed; that three additional King's regiments should be sent to India in place of the Company's European regiments; "His Majesty's Government, however, undertaking to provide the staff serjeants for the Native regiments; and that four European regiments should be maintained by the East India Company at the King's colonies in Ceylon, Mauritius, the Cape of Good Hope and New Holland, to form an available reserve for India in case of war." He adds, "the three regiments of Company's European infantry are now looked upon as an isolated excrescence on the service, which they really are."

No. 15, p. 435.

560. Sir H. Worsley observes, "The Company's European infantry has been frittered away to a very low scale, with what view I am not aware; but it would perhaps be better, rather than maintain it on such a contracted scale, to abolish it altogether. They have always, however, done their duty; and the extinction of such force would be felt as plucking a feather from the cap of the Company's officers: whilst some European corps on that footing could be maintained at less expense than a corresponding number of His Majesty's infantry, as the expense of relieving them from Europe, as practised with the corps of His Majesty's service, would be saved; and they would, or might, in emergency, be found more efficient for service than His Majesty's corps, from being permanently employed in, and inured to the climate of the country. In the Mysore war of 1790-92, two companies of royal artillery (200 men), direct from Europe, joined the army in Mysore, under Earl Cornwallis; but on reaching Seringapatam they were reduced, by sickness and death, almost to nominal aid only."

No. 18, p. 475.

561. Major Wilson remarks, "Any separation of the European troops of the Company from the Native, and placing the former under His Majesty's ministers and the establishments of the Crown, whilst the latter might be retained under the Company, would have a direct tendency to deteriorate the latter; for the European officers, looked to as the *primum mobile*

---

* *See* reply of Sir J. Nicolls to question 102; Sir T. Reynell, 334; Sir T. Pritzler, 1172.

mobile of the Native troops, even by themselves, would feel it as a deep wound, from rendering the breach between the two descriptions of servants of the same country still wider than it is at present; and these feelings would certainly descend from the officers to the men, who are no inattentive observers of what befals their European officers, their leaders, their acknowledged superiors in intellect as well as station."

Appendix (B.), No. 23, paras. 130 to 132, pp. 508 & 509.

562. In another of the replies to the circular are some extracts from the evidence of Sir John Malcolm and Sir Thomas Munro, taken in 1813, in which those officers strongly deprecated the separation of the European from the Native infantry, as calculated to destroy the efficiency of the Company's army; from which it is inferred, that there is "some reason to fear that the tone of elevation, which it is so desirable to cherish in the Company's service, would be depressed or lost, if occasions of distinguishing themselves were to be withheld from the officers by their ceasing to be connected altogether with European troops, as the infantry officers would be if the European infantry corps in the Company's service were to be disbanded, since in India it is the practice to commit every enterprise of danger to the conduct of Europeans."

NATIVE CORPS.

563. THE number of Natives employed in India in each year, from 1793 to 1830, is stated in the second column of the Table, under the head "European and Native Troops," of this Synopsis.

564. By referring to the Return, Appendix (A.), No. 2, the number of Natives, commissioned, non-commissioned and privates, employed in India in each branch of service in each year, from 1813 to 1830, will appear upon inspection. The expense of the same may also be gathered from the Return in Appendix (A.), No. 3; and the numbers and expense for each Presidency, during the same period, may be ascertained from the succeeding Returns, Appendix (A.), Nos. 4 to 39.

565. The particular organization of the Native corps of each Presidency, will be seen by a reference to the Returns adverted to, under the head "Organization" of this Synopsis.

566. The information afforded by the several witnesses, in relation to the Native army, may be conveniently arranged in reference to what is stated by them regarding

The mode in which it is recruited, and the description of men of which it is composed:

Its fidelity to the State, and how far it may be depended upon in case of popular insurrection or foreign invasion:

The duties respectively discharged by the European and Native officers:

How far the existing inducements are sufficient to attach the Native officers to the service, and whether they could, with propriety and advantage, be admitted to higher rank, including what is stated in relation to the appointment of aides-de-camp, and the method which has sometimes been adopted of rewarding distinguished service by the grant of a palanquin, the appointment of killedars of forts, and the occasional grant of medals and other honorary distinctions:

The rank and denomination of Native officers, the rules by which their promotion is regulated, and the degree of communication subsisting between the European officers and the Native officers and men:

The duties of adjutant and quartermaster, and interpreter of a Native corps, and of the European non-commissioned staff:

The pensions and retired allowances of Native soldiers, and provision for those incapable of further active service, in some instances by grants of land:

Any further information in relation to the internal economy of Native corps not specified above.

Sir J. Nicolls, 7.
243.
245.
Sir T. Reynell, 480.
Mr. Russell, 2234.
2234.
Col. Watson, 959.

567. The whole sepoy army of Bengal is drawn from the Company's provinces of Behar and Oude, with very few exceptions. Under the Madras and Bombay Presidencies the sepoys are taken from all the provinces indiscriminately. There has never been any difficulty in recruiting in Bengal. Mahomedans and Hindoos are intermingled. The northern tribes, from which the Bengal sepoys are chiefly drawn, are stated to be, both morally and physically, a much finer race than that from which the Madras army is recruited. The Bengal sepoys are born soldiers, the Madras are taught to be so. Among the Bengal sepoys Hindoos of the better class greatly preponderate; among the Madras sepoys there is a much larger proportion of Mahomedans, and Hindoos of the lower castes. Mutinies are of less frequent occurrence among the Bengal than among the Madras sepoys. No bounty is paid to a sepoy on enlistment.

Col. J. Munro, 1034.

Major-gen. Sir R. Scot, 1450-1; Col. Greenhill, 1522-3.

568. At one time, just before the conquest of Mysore, there was great difficulty found in procuring recruits at Madras, and in maintaining the battalions in a complete state. The desertions were frequent. This induced the Madras Government, with the sanction of the Court, to increase the pay of the Native troops at Madras from five to seven rupees a month. This has produced a difference between the pay of the Bengal and Madras sepoy, which exists to the present moment. There was also difficulty in recruiting the Madras army in 1806 and 1807; but there is no difficulty at the present time. Mussulmans are not so frequently enlisted now as formerly. They obtain preferable employment in other ways; such as in provincial courts of justice, for instance.

Lt.-col. Aitchison, 1705.
1709-10-11.

569. At Bombay, during the war in 1817-18, there was a difficulty in obtaining a sufficient number of recruits within that Presidency, and many were enlisted from Hindoostan. No difficulty, however, is apprehended in future. Recruits are enlisted from the age of 18

to 22 in time of peace; in war, as old as 25. Recruit boys are a most useful establishment, Lt.-col. Aitchison, 1712.
from which are obtained the best non-commissioned officers in the service. The practice of
enlisting these boys attaches both the parent and son to the service. 5,000 men could be B.-gen. Leighton, 9166.
raised for the Bombay army in six or ten months. The Bombay troops are stated to be 9168.
best adapted for infantry.

570. It is a common saying among Natives of rank, that "We (the Europeans) have Capt. Macan, 2176.
taught the mean to beat the noble." Captain Macan thinks that we shall always have good
troops if we can command their affections and fidelity, which (he says) is of much greater
importance than any imaginable perfection of discipline. The attachment to the service he
considers to be less than it was formerly, in consequence of a diminution in its advantages
and importance. The sepoy was never much imbued with notions of loyalty, and if discharged 2177.
from our ranks, would not hesitate to take service wherever he could better himself.
The discontents of the sepoys are stated by Captain Macan to be artfully worked on
by brahmins or priests, who never, in his opinion, should have been enlisted in our ranks;
for no man (he says) who possesses a character superior to that which he can acquire as
a soldier, and who, although he may have disgraced himself before the enemy, is still venerated 2196.
by his companions in arms, can be fit for the military service. Captain Macan, however,
states, that the fancy for brahmins has almost entirely ceased, and that we are getting 2197.
rid of them as fast as we can.

571. Sir John Malcolm, in speaking of the Natives of the Bombay army, states, that Appendix (B.),
"the Hindoostanee men, though in size, appearance, and perhaps in a certain degree of No. 3, p. 343.
military pride, superior to the Konkanees and Deccanees, the latter are more patient under
privation and fatigue, more easily subsisted and managed, and in bravery to be fully their
equals. The Bombay army is at present (1830) composed of

"Hindoostanees - - - - - - - -	12,476
Konkanees - - - - - - - -	10,015
Deccanees - - - - - - - -	1,910.

572. "If the encouragements now given are continued to the men of the Bombay provinces, there will not in future be occasion to have recourse to other countries for recruits.

573. "I regret to observe that the pride of caste is now much cherished by the men,
and considered by the officers. There are no prejudices and pretensions that will be found p. 344.
so injurious, if not resisted, as those minor ones of caste, if they receive more attention
than is due to them. When, as frequently happens, (brahmins) solicit their European superiors
to classify sepoys, and to place sentries in a manner that will prevent the inconvenience
of their washing or being offensive, they should be told the soldier is ennobled by his occupation,
and that they might leave the public service, if the proximity to any of those employed
in it was insufferable.

574. "I have served with and commanded Native troops of Bengal, Madras and Bombay, p. 345.
and I have hardly a choice. They have different qualities, but with good officers they are
all excellent troops. I should dislike to see any serious change in their composition, further
than was dictated by a gradual change of circumstances."

575. Sir T. Pritzler states, that "the sepoy of the Madras army is a light active man, No. 5, p. 390.
not equal in appearance to the sepoy of Bengal, but certainly likely to endure much more
fatigue." He adds, "sepoys never desert, because corps generally consist of an assemblage
of families."

576. Colonel Salmond states, that "the Bengal troops are Hindoostanees, the Madras No. 2, p. 313.
Deccanees, and the Bombay troops a mixture of both."

577. Captain Page thinks that corps should be formed "of every variety of caste and No. 21, p. 481.
religion."

578. Captain Grant Duff recommends that the Hindoos of the Bombay army should never No. 22, p. 484.
exceed one fourth.

579. The natives of some parts of the Madras territory are stated by Sir T. Pritzler to be
better soldiers than others; but all are, in his opinion, "very excellent sepoys." The Sir T. Pritzler,
infantry he states to be as good as it possibly can be; the cavalry to be good, but capable 1125–6.
of further improvement. He entertains doubts both as to the efficiency of the Native artillery,
and also as to the policy of making them efficient.

580. Captain Macan thinks that our Native armies are infinitely superior to any Native Capt. Macan, 2185.
army that ever appeared in India, and fully capable (if their fidelity and attachment is preserved)
to cope with any Asiatic enemies we are likely to encounter on the plains of India.

581. If called upon to meet an European enemy in the north of India, Mr. Mackenzie Mr. H. Mackenzie,
thinks that they might fail, partly from want of physical strength, and partly from the want 2261.
of moral energy. Sir Lionel Smith says, "they will always follow Europeans, and do their Sir L. Smith, 2343.
duty well when they are well led." All the evidence tends to show that the Native troops
are well affected to the Government.*

582. Captain Macan's testimony in their favour is somewhat qualified. He says: "In 2178–9. 2184.
case of foreign invasion, I think they might still be depended on, unless under great reverses 2190.
at the onset, when artful and flattering overtures from an enemy, and more particularly if a
Mahomedan, might be attended with doubtful consequences, unless efficient means are
taken to renew the attachment which formerly existed between the sepoy and his officer."
He

---

* *See* answers to questions 9. 268. 496. 752. 1087. 1127. 1179. 1954–5. 2024.

Question 2192. 2262. He afterwards says: "The Native troops would remain faithful, so long at least as we were victorious, paid them regularly, humoured their prejudices, and treated them with consideration and kindness." Mr. Holt Mackenzie believes that their attachment to the service rests chiefly upon the goodness and regularity of their pay, and the consequent comfort which it secures to them.

Mr. Russell, 2231–2. 583. Our military force in India is considered by Mr. Russell to be the sole and exclusive tenure by which we hold the Government. This, he says, has been too much overlooked. "Towards the European officers, a short-sighted system of economy has been prosecuted, injurious in the first instance to the army, and in its consequences to the Government; and with respect to the sepoys, much of that care which ought to have been bestowed on securing their attachment and improving their efficiency has been wasted in a frivolous, vexatious attention to outward forms." The system, however, he admits, has been improved. He considers that "the best means of warding off danger consists in a steady, uniform, conciliatory treatment both of the European officers and Native soldiers." Instance mutiny at Vellore. 2233. 2236.

584. The Native soldier is temperate in his habits, and easily managed; but his feelings are strong, and much depends on the conduct towards him of his European officer; but his feelings are generally those of attachment.*

Appendix (B.), No. 14, p. 429. 585. Captain Balmain states what he deems to be the cause of the non-attachment of the Natives to the service, and dwells on the impolicy of frequent changes in the dress of the soldiery.

No. 15, p. 435. 586. Sir H. Worsley considers the Native army as rather deteriorated from what it was. The Natives seem to him "to have lost much of their characteristic purity and simplicity of manners, by which their moral and military virtues were formerly enhanced. They are, nevertheless, the most orderly, respectful, and obedient soldiers in the world." p. 439. Sir H. Worsley has offered some suggestions calculated, in his opinion, "to promote and cherish the fidelity and attachment of the Native army."

No. 18, p. 459. 587. Major Wilson remarks, that "Native troops are capable of the greatest devotion, with skill, confidence, and ability; and the various histories of our military transactions in India abound in such proofs." When commanded with judgment, they have "emulated the courage and enterprise of the British."

No. 2, p. 312. 588. Colonel Salmond regards the Native infantry "as the standing police force of the country, yet ready to be withdrawn for systematic military purposes when wanted." He suggests whether "it would not be wiser to discountenance, rather than enforce or encourage, the retention of subsidiary armies by Native powers."

No. 3, p. 321. 589. Sir John Malcolm observes, "The Native troops constitute the real strength of our empire. Some may think otherwise. I must, however, state, that all my recent experience confirms the opinions I have elsewhere stated."

Sir J. Nicolls, 166. Sir T. Reynell, 403. 590. Regarding the duties respectively discharged by the European and Native officers, it is stated by Sir J. Nicolls and Sir T. Reynell, that the European officer who commands in the field, or at field exercise, is responsible for the arming, clothing, and payment of the men, and that he seldom moves but with his own company, or a number equivalent thereto. The European officer of a company also investigates the complaints of the men before submitting them to the commanding officer for decision. The Native officer does all the smaller duties of the camp or station.†

Sir J. Nicolls, 38. 591. Native officers are generally the oldest sepoys of the corps raised to those ranks by seniority, combined with character, without reference to caste; the highest rank they can attain is that of subadar-major. 187. 199; also Sir T. Reynell, 435. The present inducement in respect to promotion Sir J. Nicolls considers sufficient to attach the Native officers permanently to the service; but he thinks the pay of jemadars should be increased.

Appendix (B.), No. 4, p. 385. 592. Mr. Elphinstone recommends that Native officers should continue to be promoted by seniority, and that "there should be many different grades, that promotion may never stop till the men are worn out."

No. 23, paras. 140–1, p. 509. 593. In another of the replies to the circular it is suggested, that the subadar-major per regiment should be extra to the establishment of subadars, and that an additional subadar-major or subadar-captain per regiment, also extra to the establishment of subadars, should be allowed. These officers to have occasionally the charge of a vacant troop or company, with a portion of the command allowance.

No. 21, p. 481. 594. Captain Page considers the appointment of subadar-major as a "revival, under a different name, of the old appointment of commandant."

No. 18, p. 466. 595. Major Wilson recommends that one-sixth of the vacancies among Native officers should be given to the sons of Native gentlemen.

Sir J. Nicolls, 193. Questions 924. 428–9. 1243. 596. A Native aide-de-camp might, in the opinion of Sir J. Nicolls, be attached with advantage to each general officer on the staff. Lieutenant-colonel Watson concurs in this opinion. Sir T. Reynell speaks rather doubtfully on the subject. Sir T. Pritzler not only recommends such an appointment as an encouragement to the Natives, but he adds, "I never could do my duty in the field without assistance of that description." Sir J. Malcolm remarks as follows: "I have never known any attached to Governor-generals or Governors; but the Native officers belonging to their body-guards may be considered as personal staff. The Native aides-de-camp have been for many years past very common and usual in the Madras establishment. Two Native aides-de-camp accompanied Sir Thomas Hislop during the war of 1817 and 1818, and one, if not both of these have continued with the subsequent Commanders-in-chief of Fort St. George, Sir Alexander Campbell and Sir George Walker. A subadar of Native cavalry of very high character was aide-de-camp, 30 years ago, to Major-general Dugal Campbell in the staff, and the same Native officer accompanied the Duke of Wellington in the Mahratta war of 1803. During the war of 1817 and 1818, I had a Native aide-de-camp, now a subadar-major of the body-guard of Madras, attached to me, and I can state, that during a period of four years, I derived a benefit from his services in many lines, which it is impossible I could, from the nature of those services, have derived from any European officer on my staff." And as to whether it would be generally expedient that a general officer in the staff should have a Native aide-de-camp attached to him, he remarks: "It very much depends upon the power those general officers possess, from knowledge of the country or of the language, to employ them usefully. At Madras it so occurred that the most efficient officers of this description on the staff spoke English remarkably well; but this is a very rare qualification in a Native officer, and quite unknown, I believe, at Bengal, and very little at Bombay." Question 723.

---

* Sir J. Nicolls, 12. 252; Sir John Malcolm, 670; Colonel Watson, 889; Sir T. Pritzler, 1129. Sir T. Reynell, 272; Colonel Dickson, 1610; Colonel Salmond, 499.

† Sir J. Nicolls, 171–2; Sir T. Reynell, 409–10.

597. Colonel J. Munro states, that the appointment "would be certainly desirable, and that it would be very gratifying to the Natives themselves." He adds, however, that in the event of Native officers being appointed to such situations, "they never would associate at table; they might occasionally sit down at breakfast, but they would not dine together upon meat." Lieutenant-colonel Fielding sees no objection to the appointment, and thinks that "in many instances it might be beneficial;" but he hardly anticipates that it would operate as an encouragement to the Natives in entering the service, or increase their attachment to it. 1064. 1066. 839-40.

598. Colonel Greenhill thinks that Native officers employed in this way "would be of no use afterwards with a battalion; they would have ideas altogether above the performance of regimental duties." 1496.

599. Sir Robert Scot states as follows: "With very great care in the selection of officers, and scrupulous attention to the mode of employing them, I think good effects would result from it. The plan has been tried at Madras, but perhaps not under the most favourable circumstances." Mr. Russell enumerates appointments of this description among the measures which he recommends for attaching the Natives to our service. 1400. 2236.

600. Sir L. Smith thinks such an appointment to "be very proper, exceedingly proper, and very desirable." 2241.

601. The appointment of Native aides-de-camp is also recommended in one of the replies to the Board's circular. Appx. (B.), No. 23, paras. 136 to 139, p. 509.

602. Sir Jasper Nicolls further recommends the grant of medals to Natives for their services as particularly gratifying to them; and he adds, "I should be glad to see a portion of the distinctions and advantages conferred at Madras extended to Bengal." 195.

603. The following is Sir J. Malcolm's description of what has been done at Madras and Bombay, in view to the encouragement of the Natives: "Native officers under the Presidency of Madras have for a long period received honours and pensions, and at times grants of lands for peculiar services; and two who were very distinguished have been lately promoted to the highest rank to which men in their condition of life could aspire. At Bombay, the late Governor, Mr. Elphinstone, subsequent to the war of 1817 or 1818, made an arrangement by which several Native officers of rank and character were promoted to be killadars or commanders of hill forts. Three years ago I proposed a modification of this measure, which was carried into execution, by which, at a very trifling cost, not amounting to 1,000*l.* sterling per annum, several more distinguished officers of the Native army were appointed to commands of the principal hill forts: the whole number was six subadars as killadars, and six jemadars as naibs or lieutenants. They were divided into three classes, with different staff allowances, and the two subadars belonging to the first class were admitted into the third order of the privileged order of the class of the Deccan, a description of aristocracy, by which they become exempted from personal arrest, and were entitled to marks of respect highly gratifying to their ambition. These rewards were made a part of the establishment; and on a vacancy occurring, the Native officer who, after a certain period of service, bore the highest character, was placed in the situation of a commission from Government, from whom he receives, at the same period that he is publicly invested, marks of distinction, according to the grade to which he is raised, such as dresses, or to the higher ranks, a horse. Those marks of favour from Government are of great value in the eyes of the Natives. The first investiture of this order took place in the presence of his Excellency Sir Thomas Bradford, who was Commander-in-chief, in the large cantonment of Poonah, and the whole of the troops at that station were drawn out upon that occasion. Independent of this establishment, I have mentioned, in answer to a former question, that the revenue corps are now commanded by active Native officers of high character. I can only add, that I consider such distinctions and employments to be of much importance, as also an increase of the number of sepoy boys to each corps, with the privilege to a small proportion of sons of Native officers, which renders them exempt from corporal punishment, and gives them a trifle of increased pay. At Bengal, I believe, no measures have been adopted similar to those which have been taken at Madras and Bombay, to give encouragement to this meritorious class of men. From the different composition of the army of that Presidency, they may not be so much required. An account of what has been lately done at Bombay, with the causes and results, will be found in the enclosures of my letter to Lord Wm. Bentinck, dated 27th November 1830, which is upon the table of the Committee." Q. 1262; also his reply to the Board's Circular, Appendix (B.), No. 3, p. 344. pp. 367, & 381; also p. 345.

604. From the papers above referred to, the following additional extracts have been made:

Appendix (B.), No. 3, pp. 344-371. 605. "Our sebundy corps are now commanded by active and distinguished Native officers, by which economy and efficiency have been promoted, and great encouragement given to the Native army.

pp. 345 & 366. 606. "A subsequent measure, which allows a trifling distinction in pay, and exemption from corporal punishments in passing through the ranks, to a limited number in each corps of the sons of Native commissioned officers, has been carried into execution at this Presidency."

pp. 344 & 365. No. 14, p. 427. 607. He states reasons in favour of the system of attaching sepoy boys to corps. Major Nutt considers the establishment of recruit and pension boys as excellent.

Questions 238-9. 608. Sir J. Nicolls states, that the Native commissioned officers in Bengal do not like to enlist their sons as sepoys.

1541. 609. Colonel Greenhill thinks that a regulation giving a small increase of monthly allowance, and exemption from corporal punishment, might operate as an encouragement.

1962. 1396. 610. Colonel Leighton states that some such regulation has been passed at Bombay, where sepoys enlist as frequently as formerly, which Sir R. Scot says is not the case at present.

1263. 1540. 1677. 1702. 1985-6. 611. Sir T. Pritzler, Colonel Greenhill and Colonel Dickson, consider an establishment of sepoy boys as the most valuable part of the corps. The best non-commissioned officers are stated by Colonel Leighton and Lieutenant-colonel Aitchison to be obtained from that source at Bombay.

No. 18, p. 460. 612. Major Wilson remarks, that "by a judicious and liberal distribution of honours, distinctions and titles," a powerful "stimulus might be given to our Native troops, and a royal order of merit for them would be attended with the best possible effects."

No. 8, p. 402. 613. Lieutenant-colonel De Havilland is of opinion that an order of merit should be established by His Majesty for the Native officers.

No. 3, p. 345. 372 & 5. 381. 614. As a further encouragement to the Natives, Sir John Malcolm has recommended the formation of a widow's fund for Native commissioned officers, and he has given a plan of the proposed institution.

Question 240. 615. The habits and prejudices of the Natives are considered by Sir Jasper Nicolls to be an obstacle in the way of the successful introduction of such an institution.

1262. 834. 616. Sir T. Pritzler regards it as "most essential that rewards and marks of distinction" should be given to Native officers of "the army in India." Colonel Pennington is an advocate for "every stimulus" of this description "that can be given." He states that the usage at Bengal has been to reward "only by medals, which have been given to officers;" adding, "I know, as an example, an old Native officer in my command, who had served with Sir Eyre Coote and Lord Cornwallis on the coast of Coromandel, and again with General Harris at Seringapatam, and with Lord Lake in the war of Hindostan, and in Lord Hastings' war, and as serang of lascars; he had only 16 rupees a month, which Lord
841. Hastings increased by 12, making a total of 28 rupees per month, although he was covered with medals." Lieutenant-colonel Fielding remarks, "I am perfectly aware that all Natives in our service are highly flattered by distinctions of medals, particularly for active service; and no people in the world are more open to the influence of personal distinctions than the Natives of India are."

2198. 617. Captain Macan observes, "that by a judicious distribution of rewards, both honourable and lucrative, the fidelity and attachment of the Natives may be secured, and without this it will rapidly decrease." Mr. Russell and Sir L. Smith are also advocates for "horse and palanquin allowances, medals, grants of lands, honorary distinctions and privileges of every kind" being conferred on Natives.

46. 190. 618. Sir Jasper Nicolls is of opinion that the Natives could not be admitted to higher rank than that of subadar-major "with any advantage to the service;" but he thinks that the appointment of a subadar-major to each flank company, instead of one subadar-major to the regiment, would operate as an encouragement, undoubtedly." He adds, however, "as they are infirm men, for the most part they are not fit for flank companies." Sir T.
287. Reynell does not think that any advantage would result from admitting Natives to higher
516. rank; and Colonel Salmond thinks that "it would be hazardous."

1046. 1047-8. 619. Colonel John Munro, to prove that Native officers have not hitherto been sufficiently encouraged, adduces the fact, that "on all occasions of mutiny or revolt, they are always the ringleaders, almost always the instigators." He thinks they should be admitted to a higher rate of pay.

1137. 620. Sir T. Pritzler says the Native officers are not what they formerly were: "they were formerly composed of what I should call Native gentlemen; they are now composed entirely of the non-commissioned officers of the corps who have risen to be Native officers, and consequently I think they are sufficiently well provided for; the being a Native officer is a sufficient reward; and when they are no longer able to do their duty they are pensioned."

1394. 621. Sir Robert Scot does not think they are sufficiently encouraged, and thinks that they should have some advantages affecting the situation of their families. If any higher rank could be assigned them without giving them the command over European commissioned officers, he thinks it would be advantageous, but he does not see how it could be done. They might be appointed commandants of forts and small posts in different parts of
1398. the country, "which would raise and gratify them very considerably, and do a great deal of good."

1490. 1492. 622. Colonel Greenhill thinks they *are* sufficiently encouraged. "They might be made killedars of forts; I am aware of nothing else they could be made." Is not altogether convinced that the rewards given at Madras to Native officers of distinguished character have had a good effect. " It makes more people dissatisfied than it makes satisfied." He thinks the pay of Native officers sufficient, and that they could not be employed with *advantage* in revenue or police. Question 1526. 1548–9. 1550. 1554.

623. Colonel Dickson thinks they should have further advantages; that there should be a higher rank than that of subadar-major, *on which they might retire*, as a reward for past services. 1592. 1595.

624. Lieutenant-colonel Aitchison thinks there should be additional advantages, in regard to removal to the pension list, pay of jemadar, &c. He considers their appointments to the command of forts most desirable. 1716. 1718.

625. Colonel Leighton recommends rewards in the shape of medals, horses and palanquins; also the command of hill forts. 1960.

626. Mr. Russell considers honorary distinctions as one obvious method of attaching Native officers to the service; but to employ them more extensively in military command, would perhaps have a better effect than any other measure. Sir Lionel Smith thinks the Native officers " should be held up more than they have been," and be better provided for a retirement. 2237. 2339–40.

627. Regarding the rank of Native officers, it is stated by Sir Jasper Nicolls, that a subadar-major is the highest rank to which a Native can attain, and that he is a subaltern with something like brevet rank, and a small additional allowance; but he does the same duty as the other subadars who rank as lieutenants, and jemadars as ensigns. Havildars are serjeants, naicks corporals. 41 to 46.

628. In the absence of European commissioned officers, the senior Native commissioned officer, according to Sir T. Reynell, would take the command. 389.

629. The number of Native officers to each troop or company is one subadar, one jemadar, four or five havildars, and four or five naicks, according to the strength of the company. Col. Salmond, 514.

630. Colonel Stannus observes that the Native commissioned officers " possess little influence in their corps, the men being taught to look for promotion exclusively to their European officers." Appendix (B.), No. 19, p. 476.

631. The senior sepoy upon the roll, of suitable character, is the person generally selected for promotion to the rank of naick. In the promotion of naicks to the rank of havildar, length of service gives the preference; in the promotion of havildars to the lowest commissioned rank, that of jemadar, the selection is wider. The jemadar rises very much by seniority to the higher commissioned rank of subadar. The subadar-major is either the senior Native officer in the corps, or a man who has distinguished himself on some occasion. Also Col. Greenhill, 1571 to 1577. Sir J. Nicolls, 180 to 185; also Sir T. Reynell, 420-1-4-6.

632. Some of the old Native officers now in the army came in from local corps that belonged to Native princes, but all the rest are promoted from the sepoy rank. Sir T. Pritzler, 1244.

633. Non-commissioned officers are recommended for promotion exactly on the principle adopted in His Majesty's service. Non-commissioned officers are appointed fairly, and promoted much in the way that European officers are; that is, by seniority. " Hence arises a great feebleness of character and physical incapacity, arising from age and infirmity, in the higher Native officers of the service." Col. Aitchison, 1790. Captain Macan, 2220. 2222.

634. As to the *degree of communication between the European officers*, the Native officers and men, the evidence * tends to show that they are in daily communication chiefly on points of duty; but that communication is not so great as in European regiments.

635. Native officers are prevented by religious prejudices from attending convivial or dinner parties, or other intercourse of that description. A good understanding between the European and Native officer is strictly enjoined by the regulations. Col. Dickson, 1588, 1589–90; Col. Aitchison, 1715.

636. The more minute superintendence over the men is necessarily left to the Native officers. Col. J. Munro, 1045.

637. The men are paid in the presence of the European officer, by the pay-havildar, who is responsible for the expenses of the troop or company.†

638. Every thing relating to the drill and instruction of the corps, the parading of guards and detachments, attendance upon the commanding officer for instructions and orders, besides many line and station duties, devolve *on the adjutant*. Sir J. Nicolls, 173. Sir T. Reynell, 411–12.

639. The duties of quartermaster and interpreter are, as *quartermaster*, the care of the ammunition, new clothing, the furnishing the smaller articles of equipment, and the care of the tents. As interpreter, he attends all courts-martial and courts of inquiry, and on parade translates the general and regimental orders. Sir J. Nicolls, 175. Sir T. Reynell, 414.

640. There is also an European non-commissioned staff to a Native army, consisting of serjeants-major and quartermaster-serjeants. At Bengal they superintend the drill. Their situation is much the same as that of a non-commissioned officer in an European corps. Their services could not be dispensed with. Sir T. Pritzler does not think these European non-commissioned officers attached to Native corps are efficient at Madras. They are made use of more as clerks to write and make out returns, and are not at all employed in the discipline of the corps. Sir T. Reynell, 386 to 394. Sir T. Pritzler, 1234. Col. Watson, 991.

641. Under the Bengal Presidency the sepoy is entitled to an invalid pension allowance after 15 years service. The pension establishment of Madras is considered by Sir R. Scot of great importance. Sir R. Scot, 1449.

The

---

* *See* Sir J. Nicolls, 35. 37. 167. 169. 284; Sir T. Reynell, 404–5; Col. Salmond, 511.

† *See* Sir J. Nicolls, 170; Sir T. Reynell, 407; Col. Greenhill. 1484; Col. Dickson, 1587.

Col. Greenhill, 1543. 1545; Col. Aitchison, 1770–1.

The men at that Presidency are pensioned on half-pay, when unfit for field service. They are also invalided on full-pay, in which case they do garrison duty. At Bombay they are either discharged or invalided, as the case may be, when reported unfit for duty.

Col. Salmond, 1894. 1894. 1902. Mr. Melvill, 2127.

642. Pensions are granted generally for wounds, disabilities and length of service, to all ranks, both Native officers and sepoys. The amount of pensions to Native officers and soldiers at the three Presidencies, in the year 1828, was 211,903*l.*

Appendix (B.), No. 16, p. 452.

643. Lieutenant-colonel Baker recommends that Natives should not be entitled to pensions under 25 years' service, except for wounds.

644. Captain Balmain thinks that pensions to Natives should be on a graduated scale.

Mr. Russell, 2249 to 2253. Mr. H. Mackenzie, 2285. 2292.

645. Grants of land have been recommended instead of pensions to Native officers and sepoys. The practice prevailed formerly in the upper parts of Bengal. It was discontinued in the time of Lord Minto; but it is considered desirable by Mr. Mackenzie to renew it, as it would operate essentially in securing the attachment of the sepoys.

Appendix (B.), No. 6, p. 396.

646. Sir William Keir Grant is of opinion that jagheers should be granted to Native soldiers.

Mr. H. Mackenzie, 2272.

647. The system of discipline maintained in the Native corps is not considered objectionable in the main by Mr. Mackenzie.

Sir J. Nicolls, 249–50.

648. Military flogging is all but abolished in the Bengal army.

197–8. 253.

434.
179.

649. The sepoys of the Bengal army have a great aversion to serve at a great distance from their homes. On removal from the Upper to the Lower Provinces, desertion always takes place to a great extent; increase of pay might serve as a palliation to this evil. Sir T. Reynell says, that desertion takes place on sepoys leaving places where they have been recruited. Colonel Fielding says, desertion is not great under ordinary circumstances. Desertion is stated to be not frequent at Madras, nor latterly at Bombay.*

Col. Fielding, 788–9.

650. There is no permanent regulation at Bengal in regard to furloughs to sepoys. This, according to Colonel Fielding, may account in some measure for desertions among the Bengal troops. At Madras, the furloughs are given under regulation; and at Bombay, five per company, in time of peace.†

Appendix (B.), No. 18, p. 471.

651. Major Wilson observes, "The absolute necessity of granting freely and liberally, furloughs should not be overlooked, and the gross strength of the army should be calculated so as to admit of them. I see no reason why a diminution should not be made to a small extent in the pay of the absentee, to serve as a check to the abuse of this indulgence."

Col. Dickson, 1611–12.

652. Native soldiers are allowed to exchange from one regiment to another, where it does not interfere with the convenience of the service; but exchanges are not frequent.

653. A man may get his discharge at any time. The average general service of a Native soldier is from 20 to 25 years.‡

654. Natives, generally speaking, are represented as equally efficient for every branch of the service; the same families usually attach themselves to the same corps. Sepoys are allowed to send letters postage-free to their families.§

Col. Greenhill, 1556.

655. The latest occasion on which dissatisfaction was strikingly marked in the Madras army, was a mutiny contemplated by the troops at Quilon, in Travancore, in 1812; but the memory of it is considered as entirely effaced from the minds of the Madras army.

Capt. Macan, 2196. H. Russell, esq., 2232. 2236.

656. The affair at Barrackpore is the last at Bengal. Occasions of this kind may arise from the most frivolous and trifling causes; hence, in the opinion of the witnesses, the necessity of conciliatory treatment.

Col. Dickson, 1680–1. Col. Aitchison, 1755–6–7.

657. *Schools for Native soldiers* are, in the opinion of Colonel Dickson, a very useful institution. The instruction imparted therein (at Bombay) is purely elementary, the common rules of arithmetic, reading, writing, sufficient to qualify for the duties of non-commissioned officers.

Sir J. Malcolm, 691–2.

658. The Native infantry are sometimes employed in service not military, such as escorts to treasures, guards over gaols, &c.; but not in the collection of the revenue within the Company's territories.

Appendix (B.), No. 8, p. 402.

659. Lieutenant-colonel De Havilland thinks that Natives should be employed in police duties.

No. 3, p. 341.

660. Sir John Malcolm thinks that a cheap and efficient agency might be obtained in this way.

---

* Col. J. Munro, 1068; Col. Greenhill, 1566; Col. Dickson, 1675; Col. Aitchison, 1788.

† Col. J. Munro, 1069; Col. Dickson, 1614; Col. Aitchison, 1753.

‡ Col. Salmond, 1897–1900; Sir R. Scot, 1423; Brig.-gen. Leighton, 1980.

§ Col. J. Munro, 1038–9; Sir R. Scot, 1388; Col. Greenhill, 1520; Col. Dickson, 1600; Col. Greenhill, 1563.

ENGINEERS.

661. THE officers of engineers of the three Presidencies, with the cost of the corps in each year from 1813 to 1830, were as stated below:

Appendix (A.), Nos. 4 to 39.

OFFICERS of ENGINEERS.	NUMBERS.				EXPENSE.			
	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	TOTAL.	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	TOTAL.
					£.	£.	£.	£.
1813 - - -	28	23	19	70	12,964	18,650	11,388	43,002
1814 - - -	26	25	23	74	13,380	15,167	11,970	40,517
1815 - - -	27	26	25	78	12,362	19,476	13,339	45,177
1816 - - -	25	24	25	74	12,147	17,536	14,436	44,119
1817 - - -	31	25	26	82	12,046	18,342	14,381	44,769
1818 - - -	30	26	23	79	12,281	18,131	16,693	47,105
1819 - - -	34	23	20	77	21,452	20,570	20,000	62,022
1820 - - -	29	25	17	71	24,413	20,101	20,902	65,416
1821 - - -	30	21	16	67	24,212	16,412	20,092	60,716
1822 - - -	28	22	18	68	23,693	16,064	21,499	61,257
1823 - - -	30	22	24	76	25,289	17,392	25,052	67,733
1824 - - -	32	22	23	77	21,304	17,416	24,090	62,810
1825 - - -	31	16	23	70	21,282	18,075	24,090	63,447
1826 - - -	36	17	22	75	24,136	17,788	31,621	73,545
1827 - - -	32	20	23	75	23,804	19,310	36,673	79,787
1828 - - -	35	23	24	82	23,485	22,231	39,835	85,551
1829 - - -	47	28	22	97	29,321	23,182	38,643	91,146
1830 - - -	44	30	21	95	23,968	24,022	35,883	83,873

662. The pioneers for the same period were also of the following amount and charge. This corps has, with the sappers and miners, recently been transferred to the management of the engineers at Bombay, and called the engineer corps. At Madras and Bengal, one-half of the pioneers have been converted into sappers and miners, under the exclusive command of engineer officers.

Appendix (A.), Nos. 4 to 39.

PIONEERS.	NUMBERS.				EXPENSE.			
	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	TOTAL.	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	TOTAL.
					£.	£.	£.	£.
1813 - - -	886	1,520	431	2,837	18,714	28,223	7,531	54,468
1814 - - -	880	1,497	412	2,789	16,620	28,517	7,184	52,321
1815 - - -	1,114	1,484	405	3,003	23,304	28,943	8,481	60,728
1816 - - -	1,195	1,491	411	3,097	25,665	28,532	8,796	62,993
1817 - - -	1,155	1,500	409	3,064	26,122	29,750	8,296	64,168
1818 - - -	1,652	1,422	378	3,452	27,853	28,367	11,147	67,367
1819 - - -	1,226	1,468	503	3,197	24,281	28,317	15,152	67,750
1820 - - -	856	1,464	543	2,863	18,894	28,577	13,194	60,665
1821 - - -	863	1,457	670	2,990	19,561	29,162	16,841	65,564
1822 - - -	959	1,524	694	3,177	21,097	30,412	21,004	72,513
1823 - - -	863	1,518	913	3,294	20,799	30,864	29,561	81,224
1824 - - -	837	1,515	920	3,272	13,934	30,892	34,347	84,613
1825 - - -	1,092	1,887	911	3,890	29,665	38,390	34,347	102,402
1826 - - -	1,382	2,178	930	4,490	27,520	41,720	50,924	120,164
1827 - - -	857	2,024	917	3,798	18,194	40,197	52,043	110,434
1828 - - -	696	1,930	917	3,543	15,915	39,418	24,424	79,757
1829 - - -	870	1,776	918	3,564	17,589	37,101	23,039	77,729
1830 - - -	851	1,718	918	3,487	17,312	35,393	21,806	74,511

663. The number of European commissioned and non-commissioned officers, and also of Native commissioned and non-commissioned officers and privates belonging to the engineers and pioneers of India, will be seen on an inspection of the Return in Appendix (A.), No. 2, and of those belonging to a particular Presidency, in the separate Return for each year, from which the preceding Tables have been constructed.

664. Particular Returns have been prepared, illustrating the organization of the corps of engineers, pioneers, and sappers and miners, at each Presidency; and the several items of

Appendix (A.), No. 51.

Appendix (A.), No. 46. charge incident to a corps of sappers and miners at the Bengal Presidency may be ascertained by another Return.

Question 1922. 665. The engineers of India consist of three battalions in Bengal, two at Madras, and two at Bombay. There are 20 officers to each battalion, and consequently 140 in all.

Appx. (B.), No. 16, pp. 442 & 452. 666. Lieutenant-colonel Baker is of opinion that four battalions of engineers are required for Bengal.

No. 8, p. 399. 667. Lieutenant-colonel De Havilland is of opinion that the engineer department is too much neglected, and he has suggested the remedies which appear to him to be calculated to put it upon an efficient footing. p. 400. He thinks that the engineers are in want of "a body of soldiers under their immediate command," and that the pioneers should not be commanded by a subordinate officer of engineers. Officers of engineers have, in his opinion, a preferable claim to employment at home, alluding probably to the seminary at Addiscombe p. 401. and the Company's depôt at Chatham. He has given an account of the revenue and irrigation department of the Madras Presidency, which is under the superintendence of engineer officers.

668. Major Nutt has dwelt on the inadequacy of the engineers, in point of numbers, for the duties of superintendence which devolve upon them.

Question 674; also reply of Col. Houstoun to Q. 1837. 1843 & 1846. 669. Sir J. Malcolm states, that the engineer department has always had a just "reputation in India; but of late years, since the Government at home have paid such attention to youth sent out to their different establishments in India, rendering appointments to that branch the prizes of the seminary of Addiscombe, and giving them, subsequent to their obtaining those prizes, every advantage they could derive from the instructions of Colonel Paisley, the officer in charge of the engineer depôt at Chatham, this corps may be said, both in science and high feeling, to be fully equal to that in the British army."

670. The engineers have recently been put in charge of the whole building department, including what is termed in India the barrack department, that is, the superintendence of the building and repair of barracks.*

Appendix (B.), No. 15, p. 434. 671. Sir H. Worsley regards the pioneers as one of the most necessary and useful branches, and thinks that it might be increased.

No. 18, p. 468. 672. Major Wilson recommends the formation of an establishment of pioneers and artificers to be attached to each regiment.

No. 3, p. 382. 673. Sir John Malcolm thinks that engineers should be "only employed on works requiring scientific knowledge; and that common repairs, and even the erection of ordinary buildings of limited costs, may be made over to the heads of departments."

ARTILLERY.

Appendix (A.), Nos. 4 to 39. 674. THE amount of artillery employed at the three Presidencies and at St. Helena, and the cost of the same, with the exception of the latter, the military charges of which are blended in a total, were, in each of the years from 1813 to 1830, as stated below.

ARTILLERY.	NUMBERS.					EXPENSE.				
	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	St. Helena	TOTAL.	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	Java, &c.	TOTAL.
						£.	£.	£.	£.	£.
1813 - -	10,414	3,468	2,103	475	16,460	181,164	119,401	66,214	31,630	398,929
1814 - -	9,942	3,526	2,130	464	16,062	180,392	127,317	66,508	20,266	394,483
1815 - -	10,226	3,530	2,015	447	16,218	167,084	133,929	71,561	19,493	392,067
1816 - -	10,664	3,610	2,344	416	17,034	200,232	138,409	80,681	6,182	425,504
1817 - -	10,773	3,497	2,295	365	16,930	203,255	139,004	78,060	-	420,319
1818 - -	11,314	3,279	2,415	377	17,385	227,644	138,530	86,158	-	452,332
1819 - -	9,671	3,153	2,246	316	15,386	222,688	133,907	84,027	-	440,622
1820 - -	10,227	4,950	2,108	284	17,569	246,623	188,238	115,806	-	550,667
1821 - -	10,155	5,231	1,810	314	17,510	250,814	165,628	106,863	-	523,303
1822 - -	10,228	5,026	2,110	347	17,711	222,061	193,475	104,540	-	520,076
1823 - -	7,964	4,758	2,196	426	15,344	229,093	192,487	98,714	-	520,294
1824 - -	7,744	4,706	2,062	416	14,928	217,585	196,253	101,321	-	515,159
1825 - -	8,894	4,600	2,041	449	15,984	245,329	205,689	101,321	-	652,339
1826 - -	9,026	5,426	2,578	458	17,488	267,749	227,600	136,325	-	631,674
1827 - -	8,553	5,309	2,868	469	17,199	267,995	237,811	134,707	-	640,473
1828 - -	8,093	5,422	3,101	492	17,108	266,312	224,853	147,606	-	638,771
1829 - -	8,098	5,443	2,952	457	16,950	272,494	216,817	140,786	-	630,097
1830 - -	7,942	5,551	3,469	423	17,385	273,310	214,449	138,704	-	626,463

675. The proportion of European and Native horse and foot artillery maintained in India, and also of ordnance drivers and European warrant-officers, in each of the years from 1813

---

* *See* Colonel Salmond's reply to questions 1923 to 1929, and also Appendix (B.), No. 2, p. 316.

to 1830, and the charge of the same, will appear upon an inspection of the two Tables in Appendix (A.), Nos. 2 & 3, in which also the commissioned and non-commissioned officers and privates are distinguished. Similar information in regard to each particular Presidency, and St. Helena, may be obtained by consulting the separate Tables for each year, from which the preceding Table has been constructed.

676. Particular Returns are given, illustrating the organization of a brigade of horse and battalion of foot artillery, European and Native, at each Presidency; and the several items of charge incident to each description of force may be ascertained by consulting other Returns.
Appendix (A.), No. 50.
Nos. 46 to 48.

677. The particulars relating to the artillery of the Indian service may be conveniently arranged in reference to what the witnesses have stated respecting its numbers and efficiency generally; the mode in which it is recruited and officered, and the young officers qualified for the discharge of their duties; the policy or otherwise of employing Natives in the artillery, and of substituting horses for bullocks in the foot artillery; the formation of troops and companies of artillery, the field guns attached to them, together with what is stated respecting ordnance and gun-carriages, and the manufacture of gunpowder.

678. Colonel Salmond states, that the number of artillery, according to the last Returns, at the three Presidencies, distinguishing horse from foot, were, in Bengal (July 1830), horse, 1,021; foot, 2,109; in Madras (July 1831), horse, 596; foot, 1,459; and in Bombay (January 1831), horse, 2,052; foot, 4,593; making a total of 6,645.
Col. Salmond, 603.

679. Lieutenant-colonel Hopkinson remarks: "With regard to the European artillery, I can imagine no corps better equipped in every respect, especially the horse artillery, since its formation in 1804, and at the time I left it in 1829."
Appendix (B.), No. 13, p. 423.

680. Sir John Malcolm, speaking generally of the European artillery, remarks: "As far as my military knowledge renders me capable of judging, there cannot be a more efficient body of artillery in any service." Colonel Pennington thinks "the foot artillery to be very deficient in its field establishments;*" states that "the men are perfectly efficient for all purposes."
SirJ.Malcolm, 673.
Col. Pennington, 819–20.

681. Lieutenant-colonel Watson says, "I have served frequently with armies where large bodies of the artillery have been employed; I think it a most efficient corps in every respect; I think them equal to any artillery that possibly could be kept up in India, as they are."
Lt.-col. Watson, 928–29–30.

682. Colonel Leighton thinks the artillery of Bombay, both European and Native, to be efficient.

683. The recruits for the European battalions are generally received from the ages of 18 to 24. The artillery are selected in England; but when the recruits come out for the infantry, if the artillery are in want of men, a selection is made for them from the infantry recruits.
Col. Limond, 1290.

684. The Native troops are generally enlisted, and are for the most part recommended by the Native officers and men who are much attached to the service.

685. Colonel James Limond thinks that the Natives prefer the cavalry even to the artillery, especially the Mussulmans, of which it chiefly consists. The military order of Hindoos are, however, partial to do duty with horses.
1305.
1276–77.

686. Colonel Charles Hopkinson recommends recruiting the Madras artillery from Bengal or Bombay. In 1803, it was customary to recruit the Lascars of the artillery in Bengal; it was from them the Madras golundauze were originally formed, as well as selections from the infantry, which accounts for the original stoutness of that force.
1319.

687. Colonel Limond states, that the corps of golundauze of Madras is composed "of the sons and relations of old Native officers attached to the service," and that it "has answered all the purposes contemplated, and at a comparatively small expense."
Appendix (B.), No. 12, p. 418.

688. The Native horse artillery of Madras was formed in 1804, from the cavalry gallopers, on a recommendation of the Duke of Wellington, then General Wellesley.
Ditto.

689. Colonel Leighton states that the recruits for the Bombay artillery are generally Natives of Oude or Central India, and that they have sufficient strength and stamina.
Questions 1970–71.

690. Colonel Pennington is of opinion that the artillery is at present very deficient of officers; he is an advocate for a number of captains-lieutenant, in addition to the present establishment of officers for the Company's artillery, the officer being allowed to exercise general command.
830–31.

691. Colonel C. Hopkinson also thinks the existing establishment of artillery officers too low, and that it ought to be increased to nearly double its present amount.
1355.

692. Sir T. Pritzler states that the European foot artillery are deficient in officers, because the Native foot artillery and all the horse artillery are officered from them, and all the commissaries of stores are appointed from them, so that there are left very few officers for the European foot artillery, which is the most valuable arm, and required the greatest care.
1203-4-5-6.

693. Colonel Limond states that the commandant of artillery had the power of selecting officers for the horse artillery, and that his guide in making the appointments was grounded on a proper knowledge of artillery duty. Colonel Charles Hopkinson however states, that officers for the horse artillery are now selected by favour. When he was in command, he never had had influence enough to get an officer appointed to the horse artillery.
1285–86.
1321 to 1323.

694. Sir J. Nicolls considers it necessary to have with the troops possessing six guns, a captain and three subalterns, which admits of a subaltern officer being employed or detached
164.

---

* *See* also his reply to the Board's Circular, Appendix (B.), No. 13, p. 423.

detached into each brigade of guns, and precisely the number with a company of Native foot artillery.

Questions 398 to 402. 695. Sir T. Reynell is of opinion that each troop of Native horse artillery of six pieces should have four European officers, to make allowances for those who may be away from casualties. When serving in brigade, perhaps less might do; three present with the troop would be sufficient, and the same establishment of officers for a company of Native foot having six pieces.

914-15. 696. Lieutenant-colonel Watson would propose the same number of officers to a corps of horse artillery as to a battalion of foot artillery.

1270. 697. The officers of artillery obtain promotion in one general line at each Presidency.

1322. 698. Regarding the tuition of young men intended for the service, Colonel James Limond states, that after they have received instruction at Addiscombe, their military education is followed up in India. A depôt of instruction was established at the Madras military head-quarters, which has progressively improved in accomplishing the ends contemplated at its formation. The artillery instructions issued by Colonel Limond on its first establishment, and a later compilation of the system are printed. (*See* Question 1289.)

1290. 699. The young men generally join the artillery in India about the ages of 17 or 18; but sometimes earlier or later, according to the passing of their examinations at the academy.
1320. The above remarks are confirmed by the evidence of Colonel C. Hopkinson.

624. 700. Regarding the policy or otherwise of employing Natives in the artillery, Colonel Salmond is of opinion that the Native artillery ought to be disbanded, as equally unnecessary and dangerous.*

814 to 816. 701. Colonel Pennington does not see any danger in instructing Natives in gunnery; and from the excellence of the artillery which had been trained in the service of Scindia and Holkar, he felt assured that Native artillery were a most efficient body, equal to any force that could be opposed to them. He adds, "they were persons trained to the Native service. A part of the enemy captured at their guns were delivered over to me by Lord Lake; we, at that time, had not 40 men Europeans, and we were so low, that we were 11 days in the trenches without relief, and he transferred those men to me, and I had occasion to drill them a little; but when practised to all the business of loading and firing, they were as prompt and ready as any men. They did not at first know manœuvring; but, with a little patience, I soon taught them manœuvring: they were foot men, but no men ever stood better
820. to their guns than they did." He adds, "I think, with regard to Europeans and Natives, the more they are mixed the better; for you may confide in a Native artilleryman as much as you may in an European; there are no men in whom you may put more trust."

702. Sir Theophilus Pritzler says, that he always "doubted the rendering Native artillery efficient, and, if it were practicable, the policy of so doing;"† and he therefore thinks that it would be advisable gradually to discontinue the force; a sudden reduction might be pro-
1207. ductive of bad effect. His opinion is formed both from the inefficiency of the Natives, as well as from motives of general policy; and he besides thinks they do not possess sufficient
1208. physical strength to form effective artillery.

1626. 703. Colonel W. Dickson thinks that the whole of the artillery should consist of Europeans.

2310. 704. Sir Edward Paget does not think the sepoy equal to the European, especially to the British soldier. The Golandauze, or Native foot artillery, however, are admirable troops, and have given repeated instances of bravery; endless examples might be given of their standing to be cut down.

810 to 813. 705. Colonel Pennington states, that the Native branch of the artillery act as gunners, but never have shells given to them, because they cannot read and decipher the stamp upon a shell, and are, consequently, ignorant of its range.

668. 706. Sir J. Malcolm is of opinion that the golundauze are very efficient; the Hindoos are partial to the service, and they are remarkable for attaining excellence in discipline and gunnery. Some of the Madras Native horse artillery have been under his command, and were in a most serviceable state. He does not think it impolitic to instruct the Natives in gunnery, and is a strong advocate for so employing them.

1278. 707. Colonel James Limond states, that the artillery of the principal Mahratta princes, without any European officers, have done their duty thoroughly; and that at Assye and Madhipore they stood to their guns to the very last. With Scindia at Assye he believed there were some Europeans.

1316. Appendix (B.), No. 13, p. 423. 708. Colonel C. Hopkinson states, that in Ava two companies of golundauze, though not actually employed, were found to be efficient; he is, however, unfavourable to Natives being employed generally in the artillery.

Questions 1970-71. 709. Colonel Leighton represents the Native artillery as very good. The Natives save Europeans from being detached in small parties; and as they endure the climate better than the British, they are the means of a considerable preservation of life among the latter.

822-23. 710. In regard to the cattle and field establishment of the foot artillery, Colonel Pennington is of opinion that the cattle are perfectly inefficient, and that guns dragged by bullocks never can be brought into action; he consequently proposes substituting horses.

711. Colonel Charles Hopkinson, however, represents the power of the Seringapatam

---

* *See* also his reply to the Board's Circular, Appendix (B.), No. 2, p. 314.

† *See* also his reply to the Board's Circular, Appendix (B.), No. 5, p. 390.

bullocks as astonishing; and he thinks them as efficient for the army as it is possible for animals to be.

712. Colonel Leighton, while he thinks that a certain number of bullocks should be kept up for the artillery, instead of depending on hired cattle, admits that a substitution of horses instead of bullocks is infinitely more desirable, though it would undoubtedly add to the expense. Question 1944.

713. Sir John Malcolm states that experience has proved bullocks to be equal to the service of the artillery, "and that they are not so expensive as horses, or so difficult to be procured as mules." Appendix (B.), No. 3, p. 382.

714. Colonel Hopkinson states that the average march of the foot artillery, with its present cattle establishment, is about the same as that of the infantry, and that 15 miles per diem can be easily accomplished on an average. Questions 1346–47.

715. Regarding the numbers of which a troop or company of artillery consists, and the guns with which it is supplied, the following information is afforded: Colonel C. Hopkinson states, "We had eight guns, but we had 155 Europeans when I was in India." No howitzer was permanently attached. Six horses were attached to each gun, and 225 horses to each troop. 1338–39. 1340–41:

716. "The troops of horse artillery have latterly been reduced from six to four guns, and the mules and horses of the foot artillery (at Bombay) disposed of, and replaced by bullocks." Appendix (B.), No. 3, p. 382.

717. The horse artillery have now only, rank and file, 102 men and six guns per troop at the advanced stations, and four only at head-quarters and Bangalore. Question 1342.

718. The number of tumbrils to each gun depends on the nature and size of the ordnance; for a six-pounder, one only is required. 1345.

719. As regards the field-guns of the foot artillery, they consist, according to Colonel Hopkinson, of every description of light field-guns; 12-pounders, 6-pounders, 5½-inch howitzers, and 4⅖ howitzers, but none of them were considered attached to the corps; they were in park, and called for when wanted. There was a park under the commissary, who had the general charge of the army ordnance. When any of this ordnance was wanted, the Commander-in-chief directed communication to be made to the commandant of artillery, under whose orders the commissary is. 1349.

720. Brass guns for the Indian service are all cast in Calcutta, but the iron guns are sent from England, as well as the shot and shells; all the gun-carriages also are constructed in India.[*]

721. An agency is established for the manufacture of gun-carriages at each Presidency in India, which is conducted by an officer of the army, generally an artillery officer, but not always, who is purely an agent. 637 to 639.

722. The Gun-carriage department, according to Colonel Hopkinson, was on the best possible footing at Madras when he left India; it has, however, been since changed. 1330.

723. The gun-carriages are made of teak wood almost entirely. The fellies of the wheels made at Hydrabad are sometimes made of babool, the Seringapatam ones of teak; the very best are teak. The weight of a six-pounder, gun and carriage, is about 14 cwt.: with timber and ammunition in the boxes, about a ton. 1334 to 1338.

724. A re-organization of the Gun-carriage and Store departments "in all their parts, including the distribution of arsenals and depôt, and of the different establishments connected with them," was made by Sir John Malcolm at Bombay, "after a complete personal investigation of the details of this branch of the service, and by the inspection of every establishment." Sir John adds, "In making this reform I was aided by the officers at the heads of the respective branches of the department, and the results will, I trust, be found to be the introduction of more prompt and efficient check, a simplification of accounts and establishments, together with a considerable reduction of expenditure; but that reduction will be still greater progressively than immediately." Appendix (B.), No. 3, p. 383.

725. There are three gunpowder establishments in India at present, one at each Presidency, but not working now, in consequence of the large quantity of powder manufactured during the war. The local Government generally calculated upon three years consumption; but the stock sometimes depends upon the orders of Government. Questions 631 to 634.

726. Colonel Charles Hopkinson, who has frequently visited the powder manufactory at Madras, states, that as far as he can judge, it appeared to be in good working order, and to have every necessary for such an establishment. 1375 to 1378.

---

[*] *See* Colonel Salmond's reply to question 630; Colonel Hopkinson's, 1363; Lieut.-colonel Watson's, 9. 33, 34.

CAVALRY.

Appendix (A.), Nos. 4 to 39.

727. THE number of cavalry employed at the three Presidencies and the dependent settlements, in each year from 1813 to 1830, with the charge of maintaining the same, were as follow:

CAVALRY.	NUMBERS.				EXPENSE.				
	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	TOTAL.	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	Java, &c.	TOTAL.
					£.	£.	£.	£.	£.
1813 - -	8,903	5,875	1,148	15,926	397,943	421,446	90,313	29,788	939,490
1814 - -	8,776	5,928	1,103	15,807	392,754	454,108	97,837	14,493	959,192
1815 - -	12,232	6,086	1,136	19,454	487,768	478,381	119,481	10,333	1,095,963
1816 - -	15,017	6,012	1,089	22,118	525,520	441,435	95,649	- -	1,062,604
1817 - -	14,535	6,308	1,052	21,895	547,688	415,121	94,622	- -	1,057,431
1818 - -	18,623	6,357	1,578	26,558	796,861	440,513	174,686	- -	1,412,060
1819 - -	19,591	7,450	1,694	28,735	761,928	435,130	164,246	- -	1,361,304
1820 - -	13,160	7,252	1,627	22,039	524,710	490,190	163,111	- -	1,178,011
1821 - -	11,862	7,072	4,565	23,499	516,573	455,957	360,383	- -	1,332,913
1822 - -	11,438	6,390	3,948	21,776	356,554	414,523	298,977	- -	1,070,054
1823 - -	11,480	6,161	3,091	20,732	492,698	395,953	229,717	- -	1,118,368
1824 - -	11,845	6,162	3,193	21,200	504,066	402,275	231,183	- -	1,137,524
1825 - -	15,303	6,244	3,726	25,273	603,003	436,089	231,183	- -	1,270,275
1826 - -	17,000	6,240	4,439	27,679	626,196	422,087	349,232	- -	1,397,515
1827 - -	15,006	6,307	3,941	25,254	723,091	417,671	306,986	- -	1,447,748
1828 - -	13,827	6,031	4,244	24,102	613,115	405,156	293,481	- -	1,311,752
1829 - -	13,116	5,690	3,808	22,614	755,629	349,343	263,327	- -	1,368,299
1830 - -	10,446	5,571	3,522	19,539	503,626	338,119	229,089	- -	1,070,834

728. Of these part are composed of King's regiments of dragoons, and the remainder are distinguished into regular and irregular Native cavalry, of the Company's service, in the Tables in Appendix (A.), Nos. 2 and 3, in which also the commissioned and non-commissioned officers, European and Native, for the whole of India, are specified. Particular information in regard to each Presidency and the subordinate settlements, may be had by consulting the separate Returns for each year, from which the preceding Table has been constructed.

Appendix (A.), No. 49. Nos. 46 to 48.

729. The particular organization of a regiment of Native cavalry at each Presidency is compared in a separate Return, and the several items of expense incident to a regiment at each Presidency, may be ascertained by other Returns, which will be found in the Appendix.

730. The information relative to the cavalry of India, furnished by the witnesses, has reference to the provisions of horses for the remount by means of the stud, or purchase from the Native dealers, or the appointment of agents for that purpose in the Persian Gulf. The qualities of different descriptions of the horses of India; whether stabling be used or considered desirable in that country, and also whether the horses be well taken care of by the men; together with the provision which is made for the repair of saddlery and horse appointments, and of line articles. The witnesses have also supplied information relative to the men of which the Native cavalry is composed.

Lt.-col. Fielding, 861 to 864. Sir J. Nicolls, 205.

731. At the Bengal Presidency a stud has been established for the breed of horses since 1796 or 1797, which is divided into several branches, and as many horses are provided for the remount as can be supplied from the Company's stud establishment, the remainder being purchased from Native dealers.

Sir T. Reynell, 440. 446–47.

732. The stud horses were not bred in sufficient numbers to supply the horse artillery and European cavalry when Sir Thomas Reynell left India; but there is, in his opinion, every prospect of a sufficient supply being furnished in a short time from that source.

Lt.-col. Fielding, 739–40.

733. Lieutenant-colonel Fielding considers that the horses supplied from the stud are the best, and the most fit for the duties required.

Sir J. Nicolls, 206. Sir T. Reynell, 441–42.

734. Sir Jasper Nicolls thinks the physical power of the high-cast northern horse purchased from the dealers is superior, but that horses supplied from the stud are more tractable and less vicious. Sir Thomas Reynell prefers the horses obtained from the stud to those purchased from the country dealers. He states that there is a difference in the mode of breeding horses at the different studs. At the Haupper stud, near to Meerut, the mares are brought by the peasants or farmers to the stud; they afterwards take back the mare, and when the colt has got to a certain age it is purchased by the stud, and trained at the stud until fit for service.

Col. Pennington, 817–18.

735. Colonel Pennington is of opinion that the stud horses as compared with those purchased from Native dealers, are much superior, not only in temper but in duration, and that one of the former will last twice as long as one of the latter.

Lt.-col. Watson, 961–2–3. 969.

736. Lieutenant-colonel Watson states that the stud furnishes a considerable number of horses both for the artillery and cavalry generally, perhaps not less than 800; but that

commanding officers of regiments have been empowered to purchase horses from dealers and others by presenting them for approval before a regimental committee of officers, and this plan has been found very efficacious indeed. Very excellent and good horses are obtained from the stud, after a selection of the superior horses fit for officers chargers, which are drafted among all the mounted corps in certain proportions; the artillery and European cavalry are next supplied with the best horses, and the remainder are sent to the Native cavalry This is done annually. Horses are never drafted from one corps to another. The Native horse does not last to so great an age as the stud horse, in consequence of not being so well bred. A country horse is an old horse at 12 or 13: but horses of a better description and better bred, work in the ranks at 15, 16, 17, and even 18, admirably well.

737. Sir Edward Paget states that during the time he held the command in India, he had no reason to find fault with the horses, or consider those purchased for the service as unequal to the duties required by them; he considers the horses bred at the stud as very fair, good horses, and that they certainly ought to be so, as the expense of the breeding of them is very great. Sir E. Paget, 2302.

738. Colonel Dickson states that the description of the horse procured at Madras is "fully equal to the Native service." Col. W. Dickson, 1601.

739. According to Sir T. Pritzler, the horses provided for both the King's and Native troops at Madras have generally been as good as were procurable; but the Madras cavalry have suffered very much of late years from the large proportion of horses required for the artillery, which took from the cavalry all the best horses, and by the expenditure of them left only the very refuse for the Native cavalry. There is no stud at Madras; all the horses are brought down from the Persian Gulf by sea, and are purchased by the commissary for the army. Sir T. Pritzler, 1154–5. 1158.

740. Colonel Limond states that all the horses for the artillery of Madras are purchased by contract, a certain sum being allowed by Government for each horse; the horses, however, must be approved by a confidential officer appointed for that express duty, or a committee of officers. The horses thus selected are sent to a depôt in Mysore. The artillery are allowed to make the first selection, and afterwards the cavalry. Colonel Limond considers those used in the horse artillery as very well adapted for the service, and strong, compact little horses. Col. J. Limond, 1294. 1296–7.

741. Colonel Hopkinson gives a similar account to the preceding, and states that the height of the horses for the artillery is as near 15 hands as possible, which he considers the size best adapted to that service, from the circumstance that the horses had only their work to do, and not to carry themselves. A great horse has himself to carry, as well as his work to do. Col. C. Hopkinson. 1331–2–3.

742. Colonel Dickson states that the horses that have lately been received at Madras are rather deficient in weight for the English dragoon, and are inferior to those formerly supplied. He accounts for this in the following manner: the whole country being now in the occupation of the English, the chiefs who formerly encouraged the superior breed of horses have disappeared, and with them the horses which they reared. The Madras cavalry, consequently, are principally mounted on horses not bred in the country, but procured from long distances, generally from the coast of Guzerat, Arabia and Persia. Col. W. Dickson, 1672–3–4.

743. Major Wilson states, in reference to the Madras officer who is stationed at Bombay for the purchase of horses, that he is "looked upon by the dealers as a rival in the market to the Bombay commissariat." Appendix (B.), No. 18, p. 471.

744. The stud establishment of Bombay is stated by Sir John Malcolm to be of recent formation, and upon a very moderate scale; but he considers it the most efficient establishment that a stud could be placed upon in a country which, like the Deccan, is very favourable to the breed of horses, and in which the inhabitants are well accustomed to rearing them, and well taught to do so, when they see that it is rendered to them, as it now is, a source of profit. Sir J. Malcolm, 685; also Appendix (B.), No. 3, p. 384.

745. Colonel Leighton states that of late years the horses procured for the Bombay army have not been of sufficient bone; they have been too small for Europeans. When the 17th dragoons went out to Bombay they were as well, if not better mounted than they had been in England; but the description of horse they then got is not to be met with now in large numbers. The horses are generally supplied by contract. A regulation was published in 1830, permitting regimental commanding officers to purchase horses for their regiments. The average number of years a horse will serve, if it is not of sufficient size and bone, will not exceed five or six years, while others, called the Kattywar horse, will last much longer. There are, in the horse artillery, some few horses which have served upwards of 15 years. It is impossible to provide the whole artillery with that description of horse at the price allowed. They are not bred in large numbers now by the inhabitants of Kattywar for sale; but the Bombay Government, of late years, have sent English and other horses of large bone into that and other provinces, for the purpose of improving the breed of horses. Col. D. Leighton, 1974–5. 1978–9.

746. Sir C. Dalbiac is of opinion that the Bombay cavalry and horse artillery *ought* to be decidedly the best mounted of any in India; because Bombay is particularly well placed for the mounting of troops, being contiguous to the Gulf of Persia and close to the province of Kattywar. I conceive, from my observation, (he adds) when I took up the horses of the 17th dragoons in the year 1822, and judging from the description and appearance of many old horses that were then 16, 17 and 18 years old, that some eight or nine years before that period the 17th dragoons was perhaps the best mounted regiment in the world: they had been mounted upon two descriptions of horses, partly from the province of Kattywar, which I found to be a most admirable horse, purchased previous to the famine of 1813 Sir C. Dalbiac, 2009–10.

of 1814, when that breed was very much broken up, by reason of the general want of grass and forage in that province; subsequent to that, the Kattywar horses were not to be had in such numbers or of such good quality. The 17th dragoons had also been partly mounted on the Persian horse, not the Arab. The indifferent Persian is a sad brute, but the good Persian I hold to be as desirable a horse for the horse artillery and the cavalry as any in the world, and they were bought by two men, whom I did not know personally, but I know by character, from their initials being branded upon the horses which they bought for the service of Bombay; their names were Rome and Lindsay, and must have been men of extraordinary good judgment with regard to horses, for they purchased them of the very best description, the former officer at the Presidency, the latter in Persia; and I conceive that if the same means were taken to send equal judges to Persia, that the same horse might still be obtained, supposing the breed not to have been deteriorated, which I do not know that it has.

747. The King's regiment of cavalry and the horse artillery receive no Arabs, by reason of their small size, but the Arab is an excellent horse for the Native cavalry, and, as I said before, ought to be produced in Bombay of the best description. So that there is the Kattywar horse and the Persian horse for the King's regiments and horse artillery, and the Arab horse for the Native cavalry. The Bombay mounted troops ought to be the best mounted in India. Upon this very important subject I wish to add, that the Arab horses sent from the Gulf for the Native cavalry, were not uniformly purchased of a desirable description; very many were purchased at seven years old and upwards, of a stumpy, inactive sort, wholly unfit for cavalry purposes, and after they had *done some* work. Horses at four years old, or even a few months younger, are of the best age for cavalry remounts, and it is presumed that if purchased as raw colts at that age, they may be procured of a much better caste, and at as low a price as horses of an inferior caste at six or seven years old.

748. The manner in which horses are selected for the King's cavalry when they arrive in India, is stated by Sir Charles Dalbiac to be by a committee; the committee, no doubt, when they are appointed do their best, and they select horses according to the best of their judgement; but I need not mention to this committee, that we do not all judge of horses alike; and I should say, that one such man as Lindsay or Rome to select horses in the original purchase, was worth more than any Committee which could be appointed after the arrival of horses in Bombay. The horses for the King's regiment are also selected and approved by the committee, but there is a very little interference between the two services, for the King's regiments receive no Arab horses, whilst the Native cavalry are almost exclusively mounted upon horses of that breed. Sir C. Dalbiac has been in the province of Kattywar, where the system of rearing horses is by endeavouring to breed from the best mares; the people engaged in breeding are very particular in their stallions and their mares, and they devote considerable time and property to this purpose.

Brig.-gen. D. Leighton, 2142. 749. Colonel Leighton states that horses for the cavalry are generally purchased by contract, but commanding officers of regiments have an option to purchase them for their corps.

Lt.-col. Fielding, 865. 750. It is a difficult thing, according to Lieut.-colonel Fielding, to make any estimate of the cost of a horse to Government, but according to one which was made when he was secretary to the Board of Superintendence, the cost of horses to the Company, in rearing them in this way, was much the same as in purchasing them, but then there was an element always taken into calculation which was liable to cavil, and that was, the value placed upon all the young stock not appropriated to military purposes. When they were highly valued, there was an increase of the amount of stock, as the merchant would call it. Lt.-col. Watson, 960. It was estimated to increase so much what was set off against the price of the horses, that it would not be an easy thing to say exactly what the real cost was. The mode of mounting the cavalry now is, to allow an average of 400 rupees for every horse in Native corps, and 450 for those in the horse artillery and European cavalry regiments. Very good horses are stated to be procured at these rates.

SirT.Pritzler, 1156. Col. Dickson, 1603. Col. Limond, 1295. Col.Leighton, 1976. SirC.Dalbiac, 2035. 751. According to Sir T. Pritzler, the average price of the troop horse is from 350 to 400 rupees. Colonel Limond estimates the cost at Madras at about 500 rupees. At Bombay, Colonel Leighton states there is a fixed price of 450 rupees for a horse for the Native cavalry at the time he is delivered over to a regiment, and for European cavalry and horse artillery 575 rupees, or not more than 600 rupees at the utmost. Sir Charles Dalbiac states the expense of horses in Bombay to vary from 350 to 550 rupees, and upon some few occasions to 650, but taking the general average from 450 to 500 rupees.

Lt.-col. Fielding, 866–67. 752. The expense of maintaining a troop horse is estimated by Lieut.-colonel Fielding at about 15 or 16 rupees a month, inclusive of shoeing, &c. which costs about four rupees a month more.

Lt.-col. Watson, 966. 968. 753. The common race of horses in India are stated by Lieut.-colonel Watson to arrive at their maturity sooner than blood horses; at four years the common breed being perfectly fit for any work they may be put to, but another year is required for those bred at the stud. Upon an average, he thinks horses may last about 9 or 10 years.

Sir C. Dalbiac, 2012. 754. Sir Charles Dalbiac states that it depends upon the shape and make how long a horse may last in India; a bad horse lasting a very few years, while a well-shaped horse (of which there were many) will last from 12 to 15 years and upwards. Sir Charles thinks that if Persian horses could be obtained at a fair price, they would amply repay the pains taken to procure them; they being far more tractable, better shaped, and better calculated to stand work than the generality of horses now to be procured from Kattywar.

2035. 2038. 755. The average size of the Kattywar horses of the 4th dragoons was 14 hands three inches and a half. These horses are very unruly.

Question

756. The Persian horse, as compared with the Kattywar horse, is rather less, on the
average about 14 hands three inches, of the best description. The Persian horses are very 2037.
docile and good tempered. The facilities Mr. Rome and Mr. Lindsay had in purchasing 2038.
good horses in Persia rested entirely upon their good judgment.

757. The Arab horse is from about 14 hands one inch to 14 hands two inches high. The 2037.
Arab horse is very docile and good tempered. 2038.

758. Sir Charles Dalbiac states that he scarcely ever saw a contracted heel in the horses
of the 4th dragoons, or know a horse to go broken-winded; blindness was very rare, except
with the worm in the eyes, which is a peculiar disease; the worm forms in the eye and gets
alive, a sort of bag of water collects, and when that is punctured with judgment the worm
comes out, and the chances are then very much in favour of the eye recovering its sight, but
if the worm does not come out with the rush of water, it is impossible to get it afterwards;
inflammation then ensues, and the eye is almost sure to be lost. The glanders are nothing 2039.
like so contagious in India as in this country; the infection has spread in a very slight
degree in comparison to that which might be expected, or to what would inevitably have
been the case in this country when it has broken out in any of the regiments.

759. Contracted feet are less common in India than in England, and may be attributed to 2040.
the circumstances, that during one part of the year, especially in the sandy districts, or when
not actively employed, you may dispense with the shoe altogether during the monsoon; the
natural state and shape of the foot then recovers itself; another is, that there are a very few 2041.
hard roads. Horses are not much subject to corns, because corns are produced by improper
shoeing, and the state of the foot arising therefrom.

760. Stabling is not used for the horses at Madras or Bombay; but Sir Jasper Nicolls Sir J. Nicolls,
states that, with the exception of the stations of Nussurabad and Mhow, stabling is used 207–8.
throughout the Bengal service.

761. Sir Thomas Reynell states that horses are generally kept in stables, and that he Sir T. Reynell,
superintended the building of the stables at Meerut when the 10th regiment of light cavalry 443 to 445.
was first embodied there.

762. Sir Thomas Pritzler considers that the horses are better when they are not under SirT.Pritzler,1157.
cover, being liable to frequent exposure on field service; those of Madras which are not
under cover, are particularly healthy.

763. Sir C. Dalbiac concurs in this opinion, observing, that whilst he commanded at SirC.Dalbiac,2007.
Kaira, the horses of the King's regiment of cavalry were all under cover, while those of a
troop of horse artillery were not; neither in the appearance nor in the condition of the former
was decidedly superior. It is of more consequence, in the opinion of Sir C. Dalbiac, to the
men (Europeans) that the horses should be under cover, as it preserves them from the sun
during their stable duties.

764. The rainy season does not prejudicially affect horses while exposed to its influence. 2034.
The Kattywar horse is subject to a peculiar disease called the Bursatee, which does precede
or accompany the period of the monsoon; other horses are not attacked. The disease
breaks out in large greasy spots over different parts of the head, body and limbs.

765. Lieutenant-colonel Fielding cannot say whether the Europeans or Natives take the Lt.-col. Fielding,
greater care of their horses, having seen so little of the European cavalry. 852.

766. Sir T. Pritzler states that the Native troops do not take so good care of their horses SirT.Pritzler, 1153.
as they ought to do.

767. In the course of active service the horses of the sepoy cavalry are not, in the Lt.-col.Watson,982.
opinion of Lieutenant-colonel Watson, more injured by sore backs, than is the case in all
other services; the saddles are all procured from Europe, and very carefully looked after,
and therefore he does not think the horses are more liable to sore backs. Instances have 984.
occurred of about 10 or 12 in the 100 being led in the rear of regiments, from lameness and
sore backs after a good deal of marching.

768. The Native system of grooming horses is not, according to Sir C. Dalbiac, carried SirC.Dalbiac,2006.
to so high a pitch as the European. In Bombay the King's troops clean and take care of 2032.
their horses the same as they do in England, because they have only one horse-keeper to
every three horses; whereas in Bengal they have one horse-keeper to every horse. The
reason of the difference in the establishment is not on account of the warmth of the climate, 2033.
but in consequence of an entirely different arrangement; the thermometer for seven months
in the year at Kaira, is considerably higher than in almost any part of Bengal.

769. In Bengal every Native commissioned and non-commissioned officer has a groom to Lt.-col. Fielding,
his horse, and there is a groom to every three troopers' horses. One grass-cutter is allowed 855.
to every horse.

770. A regiment of Native cavalry would on all occasions be perfectly inefficient without 856.
this number of grass-cutters and grooms. It does not impede the progress of a regiment, 857.
for the Natives of India are extremely good walkers, and will make very long marches in a
day, and keep it up for a considerable period. Now and then a regiment might probably
outmarch their grass-cutters, and then the horses must suffer inconvenience; but in the
course of a campaign the grass-cutters will always keep up with a regiment.

771. In India a field-officer has an allowance for four horses, a captain for three, a subaltern Lt.col. Fielding,
for two; but none of these horses are regimental chargers. 858–59.

772. Officers are allowed to select horses from those which are are sent to their regiments Lt.-col. Watson,
from the stud for 800 rupees; and for the horse bought of Native dealers, they pay 964.
the regimental price of 400 rupees. The stud horses are generally bred from English stock: 964–65.
the stud has existed 35 years, and there are hundreds of colts bred there, whose pedigrees
can be traced for six or eight generations, therefore they are considered much superior; but

for the general remount the officers prefer buying them of dealers to taking them from the stud.

Sir J. Nicolls, 200-1. 773. The arrangements by which saddlery and horse appointments are supplied and kept in repair at the Presidency of Bengal, are by what is termed troop contracts, by which the captain or officer commanding a troop receives a stipulated sum for each horse.

Sir T. Reynell, 436-7-8-9. 774. The articles are inspected monthly at Bengal by the commanding officer, in order to ascertain that they are efficiently supplied and kept in repair.

Lt.-col. Fielding, 737. 775. The mode of equipment in the particulars above mentioned, assimilate as nearly as circumstances will admit in the King's and Company's services. The style of saddlery is very different from that of the King's army in the present day, but it is similar to what it was formerly.

Sir T. Pritzler, 1211-12. 1214-15. 776. At the Madras Presidency Government supply the accoutrements, and the commanding officers of regiments (cavalry) have a contract for furnishing the horses with saddlery. The accoutrements are all of Native manufacture, both for the cavalry and the infantry. Sir T. Pritzler thinks that it would be more economical from its durability, to employ European manufacture. European saddlery is used in the Bombay army.

Sir J. Nicolls, 202-3-4. 777. Committees are assembled quarterly for the purpose of ascertaining that the contracts for the provision of line articles are properly observed by the officers.

Sir C. Dalbiac, 2027-8-9-30-31. 778. The shoeing of the cavalry horses is performed in the same manner as it is in the King's regiments in this country, by an allowance to the troop farriers; the farrier works himself, or employs workpeople. In some parts of India the hind shoes are not put on during the rainy season, which is of advantage to the horse, because it allows the foot to expand and to recover its natural shape during three months of the year. During that period the allowance for shoeing is continued; the whole of the shoes in store being put in order, and completed in the event of a march; the expense at other times is often very much beyond the allowance.

Sir J. Malcolm, 666. 779. The oldest corps of cavalry in the service of the East India Company is that of Madras; and it will appear upon record that they have proved in all duties as efficient as those corps of His Majesty's European cavalry, with whom they have been for so many years associated in the public service. This corps was formed under the most favourable circumstances, being originally embodied by the Nabob of Arcot, under European officers. The pride of that prince led to his inducing some of the best families of his Mahomedan subjects to enter into it; their sons have continued in the service; and it is a remarkable fact, that while almost the whole of this corps are Mahomedans, they nearly all belong to the Carnatic, and their families are inhabitants of Arcot, the former capital of that province, and one of its largest suburbs.

780. Desertion, Sir John Malcolm states, never occurs in the Madras cavalry, and punishments are almost unknown. The European cavalry of His Majesty have, of course, the advantage over this body, in being stronger men, and having more physical force; but Sir J. Malcolm is not aware of other difference in point of efficiency.

781. The Bengal cavalry has been more lately formed, but is an uncommonly fine body of men; a considerable proportion of them are Hindoos, and they may be said to approach nearer to the European in physical force than the Madras men. The Bombay cavalry is also of much more recent formation, a considerable number of it are inhabitants of the north-western provinces of Bengal, and they are a most efficient corps. All these corps are under European officers, with the usual proportion of Native commissioned and non-commissioned attached.

Lt.-col. Fielding, 749. 782. Lieutenant-colonel Fielding states that the greater part of the sepoys of a regiment of cavalry are drawn from pretty nearly the same part of the country. No difference is found to arise from particular districts.

750. 783. Among the the Mahomedans there is a preference for serving in the cavalry, but amongst the Hindoos there does not appear to be any. There is no difficulty in obtaining 751. recruits for either army. They are remarkably fond of, and generally take good care of their horses.

Lt.-col. Watson, 938-39-40-41. 784. Lieutenant-colonel Watson thinks that the Natives are well adapted for cavalry service, being excellent and fearless riders and good swordsmen, and superior to Europeans as riders. They are exceedingly fond of their horses, and take very good care of Major-gen. Pritzler, 1152. them. Sir T. Pritzler, on the other hand, thinks that the Native troops might be better horsemen.

850. 785. For a war establishment, considering the number of men and the number of officers that rapidly become inefficient, the troops should be 100 strong.

Col. W. Dickson, 1684-85. 786. The longest forced march which Colonel Dickson recollects making with European and Native cavalry, was about 75 miles in 24 or 25 hours. There was no engagement at the end of the march, but the troops were fully equal to it had it been necessary.

Col. D. Leighton, 1969. 787. Colonel Leighton states that the Bombay regiments of cavalry get their recruits from Central India, or the province of Oude; they are the same description of men as those Sir C. Dalbiac, 2005. in the Bengal Native cavalry, being chiefly Hindoos. Sir C. Dalbiac, who was inspector of the Bombay cavalry, and has had two of the three regiments under his immediate command for drill, in brigade with the 4th dragoons, and has also inspected the 3d regiment and all the horse artillery, states that he has no reason to find fault with the Natives for not being as expert horsemen as the British cavalry in Bombay, and the Native cavalry acquire 2008. their field exercises and duties with considerable quickness. Two of the regiments of Bombay Native cavalry had been raised about four or five years, and the third about three or four years.

Lt.-col. Fielding, 843-44-45.

788. Colonel Fielding thinks that the organization of the regiments of cavalry would be improved, if they consisted of eight troops instead of six, principally from the circumstance of the easy division into two wings, each of which might often be employed where it is perhaps necessary now to send an entire regiment. Supposing the addition of two troops to each regiment to be made, and that it was also desirable to retain only the same number of cavalry as exists at present, it would be preferable to make a reduction in the strength of the different troops in order to increase their number; then on emergency a better nucleus would be formed for increasing the regiment at once by recruiting.

789. Lieutenant-colonel Baker is also an advocate for eight instead of six troops per regiment. Appendix (B.), No. 16, p. 452.

790. A cavalry regiment consisted of six troops in the time of Lord Hastings, who increased it to eight. It has since been reduced again to six troops, which is its present establishment. Questions 846-47-48.

INFANTRY.

791. The amount of infantry maintained in India, in each year from 1813 to 1830, at each Presidency and the dependent settlements, with the charge of the same, appears to have been as follows: Appendix (A.), Nos. 4 to 39.

INFANTRY.	NUMBERS.					EXPENSE.				
	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	Dependent Settlements.	TOTAL.	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	Dependent Settlements.	TOTAL.
						£.	£.	£.	£.	£.
1813 -	78,589	53,223	23,976	491	156,279	1,474,633	1,322,642	565,446	281,378	3,644,099
1814 -	77,297	51,896	23,277	473	152,943	1,530,018	1,316,265	557,704	146,160	3,550,147
1815 -	103,224	49,546	24,139	361	177,270	2,102,988	1,276,624	603,891	138,441	4,121,944
1816 -	101,433	50,348	23,840	330	175,951	1,881,889	1,316,254	647,039	116,860	3,962,042
1817 -	95,361	51,483	24,287	356	171,487	1,869,318	1,277,457	614,526	- -	3,761,301
1818 -	101,835	52,531	27,698	364	182,428	1,869,152	1,258,230	754,512	- -	3,881,894
1819 -	98,835	54,833	30,209	367	184,244	1,834,766	1,271,020	745,087	- -	3,850,873
1820 -	105,099	65,534	29,580	353	200,566	1,944,467	1,452,759	635,536	- -	4,032,762
1821 -	102,269	65,425	29,913	467	198,074	1,531,653	1,477,617	669,869	- -	3,679,139
1822 -	102,530	55,940	29,175	481	188,126	1,441,050	1,333,040	611,181	- -	3,385,171
1823 -	104,998	53,537	27,778	802	187,115	1,531,653	1,477,617	669,869	- -	3,679,139
1824 -	111,108	52,023	28,964	758	192,853	1,665,201	1,275,170	581,238	- -	3,521,609
1825 -	128,820	58,559	31,866	756	220,001	2,145,232	1,459,850	581,238	- -	4,186,320
1826 -	125,643	64,405	38,804	784	229,636	2,392,749	1,468,766	793,640	- -	4,655,155
1827 -	115,424	59,949	38,024	716	214,113	2,032,505	1,534,724	796,443	- -	4,363,372
1828 -	109,183	55,496	35,609	462	200,750	2,218,448	1,493,101	805,766	- -	4,517,315
1829 -	100,287	53,524	32,990	524	187,325	1,982,882	1,529,185	756,512	- -	4,268,579
1830 -	88,832	51,034	29,751	445	170,062	1,953,487	1,468,495	703,097	- -	4,025,079

792. In the Returns in Appendix (A.), marked Nos. 2 and 3, the infantry of India is distinguished into King's and Company's European, and the Native into regular and irregular; and the commissioned and non-commissioned officers and privates, both European and Native, are also specified in the former of these Returns. Similar information in regard to each particular Presidency may be obtained by consulting the separate Returns for each year, from which the preceding Table has been constructed.

793. Particular Returns are given, illustrating the organization of a regiment of European and Native infantry at each Presidency; and the several items of charge incident to each description of corps may be ascertained by consulting other Returns in the Appendix. Appendix (A.), Nos. 49 & 52. Nos. 46 to 48.

IRREGULAR CORPS.

794. The following are the number of irregulars, including the invalids, which have been maintained at each Presidency and the subordinate settlements, in each year from 1813 to Nos. 4 to 39.

1830, with the charge of the same, as it is collected from the particular branch of service to which they belong.

IRREGULAR CORPS.	NUMBERS.					EXPENSE.			
	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	Subordinate Settlements.	TOTAL.	Artillery.	Cavalry.	Infantry.	TOTAL.
						£.	£.	£.	£.
1813 - -	22,391	5,624	1,130	77	29,222	6,339	78,205	242,014	326,558
1814 - -	23,243	3,007	1,272	89	27,611	5,895	76,718	248,756	331,319
1815 - -	33,542	7,483	1,155	87	42,267	7,788	155,266	433,189	596,243
1816 - -	39,757	8,968	1,157	71	49,953	7,812	168,482	346,846	523,140
1817 - -	36,116	8,767	1,346	72	46,301	8,997	185,450	253,875	448,312
1818 - -	46,976	9,318	1,402	76	57,772	8,925	414,338	326,598	749,861
1819 - -	44,255	8,954	1,772	78	55,059	3,718	408,393	343,997	756,108
1820 - -	36,201	9,794	3,055	71	49,121	3,927	164,173	334,632	502,732
1821 - -	34,799	8,811	5,697	66	49,373	4,397	283,141	363,532	651,070
1822 - -	35,632	8,065	4,916	62	48,675	4,148	239,050	338,474	581,672
1823 - -	36,852	4,726	4,371	417	46,366	4,078	174,463	332,263	510,804
1824 - -	38,112	4,287	5,006	411	47,836	3,924	186,025	394,050	583,999
1825 - -	42,460	5,773	6,058	373	54,664	3,826	302,601	373,758	680,185
1826 - -	44,168	6,072	7,837	374	58,451	3,698	351,706	441,636	797,040
1827 - -	38,647	7,034	7,337	308	53,326	3,554	311,037	378,735	693,326
1828 - -	37,351	6,911	6,553	76	50,891	3,469	295,097	343,660	642,226
1829 - -	35,332	6,622	5,015	85	47,054	3,212	438,081	159,475	600,768
1830 - -	28,904	7,031	3,878	92	39,905	3,035	179,393	270,712	453,140

795. In the Returns for each year from which the preceding Table has been constructed, the proportion of European and Native invalids is stated, and the proportion of charge for each Presidency is also specified; but the insertion of these latter particulars would have extended the number of columns, so as to have made the Table more complicated than appears to be necessary or desirable for the purpose for which it has been prepared.

Question 803. 796. The irregular horse is considered by Lieutenant-colonel Fielding as extremely useful. In war, " they are, in fact, the hussars of our Native army."

Capt. Macan, 2208. 797. Captain Macan thinks the irregular cavalry, particularly Colonel Skinner's corps, " as one of the most efficient branches of our military service for the purpose for which it is intended, and which saves the regular cavalry many harassing duties in time of war."

Colonel Skinner is represented as peculiarly qualified to command such a corps; but other corps might, in the opinion of this officer, be made as good. Colonel Gardener commanded
2218. a very efficient irregular corps which served in the Burmese war.

2209. 798. Irregular corps are composed of men hired, for a certain sum of money, by the month, who furnish their own horses and their own arms.

2214. 799. These corps are increased in war, but hastily reduced in peace. Sir T. Pritzler
Sir T. Pritzler, 1257. would prefer an augmentation of regular regiments to any local corps of infantry.

800. The Goorkah troops which entered our service, and are formed into irregular corps,
Mr. H. Mackenzie, 2265 to 2271. are considered by Mr. Mackenzie as equalling any troops in the world in " the moral qualities of a soldier." The small body of irregulars that served at Bhurtpore has always been spoken of in the highest terms. They might perhaps be enlisted in our service without much difficulty; but their health would suffer from service in the plains of India. It would
2281 to 2284. not be safe to rest upon them as a substitute for Europeans, who also stand variety of climate better than the Natives, particularly Hindoos, who suffer from their prejudices as to food.

Appendix (B.), No. 9, p. 405. 801. Major Nutt considers that the Poonah auxiliary horse and the extra battalions of the Bombay army were a useful description of irregular corps, and regrets ther abolition.

No. 3, p. 382. 802. Sir John Malcolm speaks also in high terms of this description of force; but he thinks that the extra battalions were no longer required.

No. 5, p. 388. 803. Sir T. Pritzler is of opinion that the duty of the body-guard at Madras would possibly be better performed, and at a less expense, by a squadron of cavalry from Arcot, and a brigade of guns from St. Thomas's Mount, to be relieved every three months.

INVALIDS.

803 (*a*). THE number of invalids at each Presidency and the subordinate settlements, in each year from 1813 to 1830, was as follows. The charge of maintaining them is not specified separately in the Returns. Appendix (A.), Nos. 4 to 39.

INVALIDS.	BENGAL.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.	Prince of Wales Island.	ST. HELENA.	TOTAL.
1813 - -	2,451	4,813	1,018	- -	77	8,359
1814 - -	2,325	3,007	1,160	- -	89	6,581
1815 - -	2,176	7,483	1,043	- -	87	10,789
1816 - -	2,043	8,968	1,045	- -	71	12,127
1817 - -	2,101	8,767	1,234	- -	72	12,174
1818 - -	2,037	9,318	1,290	- -	76	12,721
1819 - -	1,960	8,954	1,573	- -	78	12,565
1820 - -	2,006	8,544	1,823	- -	71	12,444
1821 - -	2,189	8,811	2,095	- -	66	13,161
1822 - -	2,535	8,065	2,161	- -	62	12,823
1823 - -	2,593	4,726	2,189	- -	62	9,570
1824 - -	2,587	4,287	2,456	- -	76	9,406
1825 - -	2,532	4,363	2,657	- -	76	9,628
1826 - -	2,391	4,777	2,674	- -	71	9,913
1827 - -	2,499	5,630	3,045	- -	72	11,246
1828 - -	2,228	5,687	3,297	- -	76	11,288
1829 - -	2,298	5,472	2,764	- -	85	10,619
1830 - -	2,746	5,887	1,863	- -	92	10,588

804. The Return forming No. 2 of Appendix (A.), specifies the proportion of European and Native invalids of which these numbers are composed; and the particular Returns for each year, from which the preceding Table has been constructed, supplies the same information in respect to each Presidency and the subordinate settlements.

805. Colonel Watson states that invalids in Bengal receive full pay and perform garrison duty. Question 1005.

806. Colonel Greenhill states that at Bombay there is a Native veteran battalion into which men are admitted, if with a good character, after a 20 years' service. In regard to these, Colonel Aitchison observes, "We then get 10 years more service out of him for local duty." 1545. 1707.

807. The inefficient men of the invalid corps of Bombay were transferred by Sir John Malcolm to the pension establishment. Appendix (B.), No. 3, p. 383.

808. Colonel Pennington recommends the establishment of "veteran battalions to be composed entirely of old officers and sepoys, having the same proportion, as far as the means would allow, of invalid European officers." No. 10, p. 413.

809. Major Wilson thinks that the situation of barrack-masters might be filled by officers on the veteran or invalid or pension establishment, or that officers holding such appointments might, on promotion, be remanded to their regiments. No. 18, p. 463.

General Staff.

810. The numbers employed upon the general staff, including the commissariat, with the charge of those departments, in each of the years from 1813 to 1830, are specified below.

GENERAL STAFF.	NUMBERS.					
	BENGAL.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.	Prince of Wales Island.	ST. HELENA.	TOTAL.
1813 - -	188	202	74	- -	- -	464
1814 - -	204	213	70	- -	-	487
1815 - -	200	261	72	-	- -	533
1816 - -	182	220	93	- -	- -	495
1817 - -	220	234	130	- -	- -	584
1818 - -	242	277	108	- -	- -	627
1819 - -	268	321	170	- -	- -	759
1820 - -	285	321	138	- -	- -	744
1821 - -	388	336	93	- -	- -	817
1822 - -	282	329	112	- -	- -	723
1823 - -	328	324	108	- -	- -	760
1824 - -	364	350	97	- -	- -	811
1825 - -	384	362	102	- -	- -	848
1826 - -	383	380	112	- -	- -	875
1827 - -	391	390	109	- -	- -	890
1828 - -	432	420	129	- -	- -	981
1829 - -	495	424	139	- -	- -	1,058
1830 - -	440	445	148	- -	- -	1,033

GENERAL STAFF.	EXPENSE.								
	BENGAL.		MADRAS.		BOMBAY.		JAVA, &c.		TOTAL.
	Staff.	Commissariat	Staff.	Commissariat	Staff.	Commissariat	Staff.	Commissariat	
	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.
1813 - -	179,810	221,438	182,064	230,398	41,291	57,401	51,777	46,854	1,011,033
1814 - -	154,708	266,598	143,994	159,055	64,184	57,513	- -	- -	846,052
1815 - -	161,465	280,618	151,561	153,292	62,050	167,776	- -	- -	976,762
1816 - -	123,741	290,064	150,796	173,191	330,128	67,295	- -	- -	1,135,215
1817 - -	186,094	329,735	146,440	157,078	291,984	62,564	- -	- -	1,173,895
1818 - -	201,223	345,527	142,037	198,148	430,694	115,403	- -	- -	1,433,032
1819 - -	247,270	483,807	151,785	194,208	319,275	42,502	- -	- -	1,438,947
1820 - -	212,692	367,720	149,857	191,666	237,117	48,818	- -	- -	1,207,870
1821 - -	215,509	720,063	151,664	265,146	326,538	74,232	- -	- -	1,753,152
1822 - -	235,796	547,989	148,282	222,648	202,725	80,460	- -	- -	1,437,901
1823 - -	230,445	502,112	147,450	97,681	167,280	54,639	- -	- -	1,199,607
1824 - -	247,730	613,389	151,425	135,380	158,322	36,171	- -	- -	1,342,417
1825 - -	260,707	550,321	153,812	158,187	158,322	36,171	- -	- -	1,317,520
1826 - -	251,008	585,121	150,561	245,845	227,898	52,704	- -	- -	1,513,137
1827 - -	233,118	594,477	159,860	147,643	199,936	37,663	- -	- -	1,372,697
1828 - -	177,593	683,478	167,480	306,377	182,501	29,973	- -	- -	1,547,402
1829 - -	142,567	408,431	113,382	243,862	116,688	37,163	- -	- -	1,062,093
1830 - -	174,794	382,499	168,501	207,346	145,195	24,482	- -	- -	1,102,817

811. The Return No. 2, in Appendix (A.), specifies the number of European officers employed, both in the staff and commissariat, in India, and also the number of European non-commissioned officers employed on the general staff in each year; and similar information in respect to each Presidency may be obtained by consulting the separate Returns for each year, from which the preceding Table has been constructed.

Appendix (A.),
No. 41.
No. 44.
No. 63.

812. The particular appointments in the general staff of the three Presidencies are stated in a separate Return, and the expense of the same, and of the military departments, in the years 1813, 1826, and 1830, is also given.

813. The allowances also of the officers on the general staff are stated in a separate Return.

814. Colonel Salmond, in his reply to the Board's circular, has supplied an abstract Return of the number of officers employed upon the staff in 1813 and at the present time, distinguishing the Presidencies and departments; and also a Return of officers in civil employment at the three Presidencies. He has given a general description of the duties appropriate to each department, which may be conveniently consulted as a suitable introduction to the suggestions of the several witnesses in respect to the staff.

Appx. (B.), No. 2, pp. 312 & 317.
pp. 316 to 318.

815. This head comprises what is stated by the witnesses in regard to the appointment of officers to the general staff, their duties, and the mode in which they are promoted; and whether any reductions be practicable therein. Also, such notices as are given by them in relation to the adjutant-general and quartermaster-general's departments, the commissariat, the pay department and department of the military auditor-general, the military boards, together with the information supplied in relation to stores, clothing, and carriage for the troops.

816. It is necessary that an officer should have done regimental duty before he is allowed to hold a staff situation; and this rule is, by Colonel J. Munro, held to be essential for the service.

Col. J. Munro, 1059–60.

817. Sir E. Paget is of opinion that it would be a beneficial alteration in the system if staff officers at the cantonments were to give up their offices when their corps are removed to another station; but he thinks the way in which officers are taken from their corps to fill up these and all sorts of situations at Bengal is objectionable.

Sir E. Paget, 2312.

818. Colonel Limond remarks, that it is "a lamentable fact that foreign influence is, and has been for many years, paramount to the claim of desert or length of service; that this influence, under a transfer to the Crown, would be increased, and its baleful effects extended, there can be no doubt."

Appendix (B.), No. 12, p. 420.

819. The staff officers in each Presidency are selected exclusively from the Company's service in the same Presidency.

Sir J. Nicolls, 112.

820. Colonel Greenhill thinks that staff officers should be selected only on the recommendation of the officers commanding the corps as to good conduct and a knowledge of the country languages.

Col. Greenhill, 1559.

821. The duties of the general's staff at Bengal are nearly the same as in the British army. General officers in India have more to do than elsewhere. The duties of a general officer at Madras are of a wider nature than those in Bengal every detail of the service passing through his hands.

Sir J. Nicolls, 209 to 212.

822. In the department of the general staff at Bengal, the junior officers are promoted by seniority, the seniors by selection.

212.

823. The officers of the Bengal army are generally selected for their merits, and by no means from European recommendations.

260–1.

824. In 1813 the total amount of force was 199,950, and that in 1830 194,685; the staff is nevertheless more by 84 now than it was in 1813. This is accounted for by the number of stations having been increased of late years, and it does not appear from any of the witnesses that reductions can be made in the officers on the staff.

Sir J. Malcolm, 679–80..682.

825. Captain Page is of opinion that reductions in the staff are practicable.

Appendix (B.), No. 21, p. 479.

826. In the adjutant-general's department in Bengal the number of staff officers has increased since 1813, from 58 to 75; at Madras, from 25 to 26; at Bombay, from 12 to 20, which cannot, in the opinion of the witnesses, be reduced without a loss of efficiency.

Questions 682–3.

827. The territory occupied by the Indian army is divided into military districts, with a centre staff, from whom all orders emanate.

Lieut.-col. Watson, 979–80.

828. These duties of the departments of adjutant-general and quartermaster-general are understood to be different at Bengal from those at Madras. Lord Howden made the same distribution in those duties at Madras as *subsists* in England, and the plan, in the opinion of Colonel J. Munro, works well.

Col. J. Munro, 1073–74.

829. Major Wilson is of opinion that the office of adjutant-general and quartermaster-general should be united, as in the continental armies.

830. The Quartermaster-general's department at Madras is stated to have deteriorated of late, in consequence of officers being appointed to it indiscriminately instead of, as formerly, from the military institution at Madras, which is now abolished.*

Sir J. Pritzler, 1200–1.*

831. The commissariat provides almost every thing for the army, even to the horses of the cavalry, under the instruction and control of the Governor in Council of the Presidency only.

1216.

832. There appear to be no means of ascertaining whether it be more economical to obtain the supplies by the commissioners, or by the old mode of contract as before. The several Indian Governments have been called upon to report on the subject.

Capt. Macan, 2158.
Col. Salmond, 565.†

833. Sir John Malcolm observes as follows, in reference to the commissariat of Bombay, during the period of his administration of the government: "From my first arrival in India in 1827, I was aware the Commissariat department called for minute investigation, and a considerable reform of its establishment; and I anticipated great reduction of expenditure might be more beneficially introduced. In prosecution of the reforms made in this branch, the commissary-general was relieved from the detail duties at the Presidency. All the branches of the commissariat, including supplies, labourers, carriage and dooley establishments, were reduced to a more economical scale, and great improvements introduced by a revision of office

Appx. (B.), No. 3, p. 383; also p. 322.

---

* *See* also his reply to the Military Circular, Appendix (B.), No. 5, p. 390.

† *See* also his reply to the Circular, Appendix (B.), No. 2, p. 317.

office forms of returns, correspondence, &c., simplifying the routine of business; and I can now assert that a saving of nearly 30 per cent. has been made, upon an average of its whole expenditure.

Appendix (B.), No. 12, p. 419. 834. Colonel Limond is of opinion that "the formation of the commissariat of provision and supply has proved of incalculable benefit to the service;" and he recommends the formation of an ordnance commissariat, on a plan similar to that which he submitted to Lord Ellenborough.

No. 17, p. 454. 835. Colonel John Munro is equally impressed with the advantages of the commissariat.

No. 14, p. 427. 836. Captain Balmain observes, "Were the system of contract generally introduced it would tend to much economy."

Col. Salmond, 624–26.* 837. The mode in which the Pay department is managed is stated by Colonel Salmond to be as follows: The paymaster-general makes a calculation of what will be required for military disbursements every month, and that calculation is handed up to the auditor-general to check, and according to his opinion issues are made to the paymaster-general. The paymaster-general issues the money he receives to the paymasters of stations, who pay it to the captains of companies for the men in Bengal.

838. In Madras the money is paid to the paymasters of regiments in the first instance, and by him to the captains of companies for the men.

627.* 839. The duties that are at home performed by the Secretary at War, in India are performed by the auditor-general. The financial part of the army is under the auditor.

Appendix (B.), No. 2, p. 316. 840. Colonel Salmond thinks that "the judge advocate-general might with propriety be, as at home, a barrister;" and that the Bengal system of employing officers in the department of military secretary to Government, is preferable to that which obtains at the other Presidencies, of filling these offices with civilians.

Sir J. Malcolm, 665. 841. The Military Board at Bombay has been abolished. The following are the reasons stated by Sir John Malcolm in support of this measure: "My most serious attention was called to the constitution of the Military Board of this establishment. That it had been an useful institution there can be no doubt; but during the present well-understood system of detail, it had become a real source of expense, and caused a multiplication of business, which I thought would be much more effectually transacted by throwing direct responsibility upon the heads of departments, and causing them to correspond with Government or the Commander-in-chief.

Appendix (B.), No. 3, p. 384.†

"The functions of the Board have now ceased more than a twelvemonth; and the manner in which departments conduct their duties, as now laid down, shows the system to be generally improved. Every good effect that I anticipated from its abolition has resulted, and no inconvenience has been found from that measure in any branch of the service; on the contrary, both efficiency and economy have been essentially promoted, while a much more operative check has been placed upon public expenditure; and that check is in all cases, except on emergency, upon demand, not upon supply." Major-general Sir T. Pritzler thinks the Military Board might be dispensed with at Madras.

Major-gen. Pritzler, 1255.

Col. Salmond, 1931–32.* 842. In Bengal the Military Board has been modified. Lord William Bentinck has made two special appointments to this Board, the officers holding which are salaried and have no other duties to attend to. Some of the staff officers who used to belong to the Board, without salaries, have been relieved from that duty.

Sir J. Nicolls, 214. Appendix (A.), No. 45, p. 241. 843. The duty of indenting upon England for military stores is performed by the Military Board of each Presidency, under instructions from England. In the Appendix is a statement of the aggregate expense of military stores sent from England in the years 1813, 1826 and 1830.

Appendix (B.), No. 3, p. 83; also p. 322. 844. Sir John Malcolm remarks as follows, in reference to the department of Stores and Camp Equipage at Bombay: "My attention having been called to the general revision in the establishments of stores and camp equipage, reductions were made in the number of store artificers, and of pay to tent and store Lascars. Of the respectable classes of serangs and tindals, however, it did not appear expedient to reduce the pay, although the number was lessened; but in the whole of the above-mentioned reductions, notwithstanding the saving of expenditure to Government, the just claims of individuals to exemption from reduction or reward from Government, on account of service or good conduct, have never been sacrificed to measures of economy."

Col. J. Limond, 1280. Lt.-col. Watson, 935. 845. An immense stock of ordnance is kept at the different Presidencies; and if artillery stores are wanting at one Presidency, they could easily be transferred coastwise from any of the other Presidencies that could spare them.

Sir J. Malcolm, 664. 846. Sir J. Malcolm states that at Bombay, and he believes at the other Presidencies, every article that can be furnished equally serviceable, and at less expense, is furnished in India, and not included in the indents upon England.

Col. J. Limond, 1279. 847. Guns and shot, arms and accoutrements are supplied from England; gunpowder, ordnance-carriages and appointments are made at the Company's establishments in the country.

Appendix (B.), No. 9, p. 407. 848. Major Nutt remarks as follows: "An inquiry might be useful into the mode by which the military stores are supplied from England. It is generally understood that the

---

* *See* also his reply to the Circular, Appendix (B.), No. 2, p. 316.

† *See* also the Minute recorded by Sir J. Malcolm upon the occasion, 1 Dec. 1829, pp. 376 to 380.

East India Company pay a liberal price for every article of supply, whilst the stores themselves are oftentimes of a very inferior description. The arms, accoutrements, surveying and mathematical instruments, &c. fall more particularly under this observation. There seems to me to be great inattention in not adapting the articles to the climate they are destined to be used in, by which Government sustains a heavy pecuniary loss, and the efficiency of the military equipments is seriously impaired."

849. It appears that stores sent out are generally good, but will deteriorate, from the nature of the climate. The gunpowder manufactories in India are excellent. Sir E. Paget, 2309.

850. There is no manufactory of arms in India, or of shot; both are supplied from England. Col. Salmond, 635-36.

851. Sir Lionel Smith thinks the musket-locks supplied are not so good as in the King's service. Sir L. Smith, 2325.

852. Colonel Forrest thinks that no arms are better got up than those for the Company's service, and are better than those for His Majesty's troops.

853. The saddlery and harness are all made in the country. The calibres of the guns, stores and carriages are believed to be the same at the three Presidencies. The brass ordnance is made in Bengal, and supplied to the other Presidencies. Col. Hopkinson, 1362-63.

854. The commandant of artillery has the general superintendence and control of the whole artillery of his establishment. The civil duties of this department in Bombay are also under the management of the commandant of artillery since the abolition of the Military Board by Sir John Malcolm. These duties used to be partly managed by the Military Board and partly by the commandant of artillery everywhere; but since the alteration in the Military Board, Colonel Salmond cannot speak for certain as to how the duties are conducted at Bombay. Col. Salmond, 628-29.

855. All kinds of clothing made in England are superior, but small stores are prepared with advantage at the different arsenals in India, and much cheaper than they could be procured from Europe. Sir J. Nicolls, 215.

856. The clothing of the Company's troops in India is managed, at Bengal and Bombay, by agents appointed by the Government of each Presidency.

857. At Madras they have, for the last three or four years, provided the clothing by contract, which is found to be a cheaper and better system, and will probably be applied to the other Presidencies; but at each Presidency the clothing agents are under the orders of a Clothing Board, consisting of a certain number of officers. Col. Houstoun, 1874.

858. The cloth is sent from England, and made up at the several Presidencies under the orders of their respective Clothing Boards. Col. J. Salmond, 1880.*

859. Lieutenant-colonel Hopkinson states as follows: "The clothing of the Madras army generally is of the best quality *now*, especially since the mode of providing it has been altered. The arms of every description are of the best quality that England can produce; but I do think, as an old commissary, that the equipments, such as belts, pouches, drums and such like, are bad. It is true a sort of country-made accoutrements may cost infinitely less than those from Europe, but even this is, I think, a question; certainly, however, they do not last, even under the most favourable circumstances, one third the time. I have, when commissary, frequently known commanding officers take back condemned *Europe* articles in preference to receiving new country." Appendix (B.), No. 13, p. 422.

860. Sir T. Pritzler is also of opinion that "a saving would be made, by the durability of European accoutrements and appointments being greater than those of Native manufacture which are now in use." No. 5, p. 391.

861. Sir H. Worsley is of opinion that the musket in general use for the infantry is too heavy, and that fusils such as artillerymen often carry might be substituted. No. 15, p. 433.

862. In the Appendix is a list of articles of clothing and equipment, and also of the means of carriage or other accommodation supplied to the soldier at each Presidency, and in each branch of service. Appendix (A.), No. 67, p. 295.

863. There is no restriction as to the number of animals employed upon the lines of march for the carriage of baggage. Horses are not employed; all baggage is carried either upon elephants, camels or bullocks. Lt.-col. Fielding, 870-1-2.

---

* *See* also his reply to the Board's Circular, Appendix (B.), No. 2, p. 316.

MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.

864. THE number of medical officers, European and Native, employed at each Presidency and the subordinate settlements, in each year from 1813 to 1830, with the charge of the same, were as follows:

MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.	NUMBERS.						EXPENSE.			
	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	Prince of Wales Island.	St. Helena.	TOTAL.	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	TOTAL.
							£.	£.	£.	£.
1813 - -	300	313	100	6	8	727	34,836	24,843	19,977	79,656
1814 - -	319	297	99	6	8	729	42,766	25,316	21,120	89,202
1815 - -	337	288	102	6	7	740	8,775	29,438	21,835	60,048
1816 - -	370	325	103	6	7	811	42,132	30,674	21,601	94,407
1817 - -	350	312	100	5	7	774	42,494	29,993	21,391	93,878
1818 - -	389	307	105	6	7	814	41,858	29,692	22,387	93,937
1819 - -	393	300	109	6	6	814	52,442	22,723	23,934	99,099
1820 - -	386	340	115	5	6	851	51,954	22,976	25,331	100,261
1821 - -	371	365	115	4	8	863	57,952	26,367	22,916	107,235
1822 - -	382	368	119	6	7	882	54,968	27,676	38,903	121,547
1823 - -	376	377	176	6	7	942	58,085	31,234	40,938	130,257
1824 - -	389	381	170	6	7	953	57,034	29,687	29,059	115,780
1825 - -	425	391	188	11	7	1,022	63,443	31,314	29,059	123,816
1826 - -	450	406	196	8	7	1,067	14,225	28,267	27,217	69,709
1827 - -	439	418	220	9	7	1,093	67,015	29,507	26,355	122,877
1828 - -	475	464	196	9	8	1,152	70,442	35,074	27,518	133,034
1829 - -	486	446	272	15	8	1,227	67,538	29,323	28,493	125,354
1830 - -	457	494	292	15	8	1,266	66,772	35,134	30,952	132,858

865. In the Return No. 2, Appendix (A.), the European surgeons and Native doctors are distinguished, which is also the case in respect to each Presidency, in the separate Returns for each year, from which the preceding Table has been constructed.

Appendix (A.), No. 43. No. 65. 866. The number of medical staff appointments of the three Presidencies is shown in a separate Return; and also in another Return the allowances of officers holding those appointments are stated.

Appendix (B.), No. 18, p. 469. 867. Major Wilson is of opinion that the number of medical officers is too few, and that the department "demands a very attentive review and consideration."

868. The witnesses have supplied information in relation to the duties of medical officers, both of European and Native corps; the medical contracts they formerly held, and the allowances of which they are in receipt; the efficiency or otherwise of the Company's medical regulations; and the appointment recently made by His Majesty's Government of an inspector-general of hospitals, or a deputy inspector-general of hospitals, at each Presidency.

Sir J. Nicolls, 221. Sir T. Reynell, 458. 869. The duties of the medical officer in charge of an European corps are more numerous than in any other part of the world; the hospitals being full of sick, and the medical officer having a double set of voluminous returns to prepare. Besides the care of his hospital, he has to attend English gentlemen, civil and military, together with their families, at the station.

Sir J. Nicolls, 222. Sir T. Reynell, 459. Sir T. Pritzler, 1192. 870. The duties of the medical officer in charge of a Native, are the same as in an European corps, but different in quantity and degree: he has not so many books to keep, and the Native troops are infinitely more healthy than the European.

Sir J. Nicolls, 223. 871. The proportion of medical officers allowed to European and Native corps is one to a Native, and three to an European regiment: each has a sufficient establishment of Native assistants. The number attached to an European regiment is at times insufficient.

224. 872. Under the former regulations the surgeon contracted to furnish country medicines,
Sir T. Reynell, 460. according to the number of men under his care, as also bedding and clothing at a given
Sir T. Pritzler, 1193. amount for each European, and in Native regiments, so much for every 100 natives; but
1194. European medicines were always furnished by the Government. These allowances to surgeons were formerly very great, but they had to find all the material of the hospital. Under
Sir C. Dalbiac, 2023. the new regulations, however, the substitution of allowance in lieu of contract is generally
Sir J. Nicolls, 225. beneficial, as it places the superintendence in proper hands, but, at the same time, it is no
Sir C. Dalbiac, 2023. saving to the East India Company; on the contrary, it is believed that the expense is increased. Some years ago, the medical officers at Bombay were under considerable alarm (which has not yet subsided) in consequence of the reductions and alterations in their allowances.

Sir T. Reynell, 460. Sir J. Nicolls, 226. 873. The medicines are now, except the most trifling articles, supplied from the public stores by indents, and are much superior in quality to those formerly furnished by contract. The quantity is also certainly greater than before.

874. The Company's regulations in this department are very liberal; the hospitals and medical duties generally (at least of Bombay, of which Sir C. Dalbiac speaks) are particularly well conducted; the officers in the superior and middle ranks of this class, as well in the King's as in the Company's service, being men of excellent education. But if these officers should entertain anything like mistrust as to the pay and allowances hitherto granted to them, the same description of men who have gone out for the last 12 or 14 years, and who have brought this portion of the service to its present highly creditable state, will not again be induced to go out; and the introduction of officers of inferior education would be generally very prejudicial, and would at times materially affect the efficiency of the army. It is to be observed that the number of invalids in a Native regiment varies very much according to the country in which they are employed; those of 800 or 900 strong have sometimes six or eight sick*; but Sir T. Pritzler states that if he found that they exceeded 20 or 25 out of 800, he should have made inquiry. In an European regiment, the corps are considered unhealthy when the invalids exceed 10 per cent. A regiment stationed under his command for two years at Bangalore lost only 25 out of 800 men each year; at Arcot, and in the field, about 50 men per annum; but at Tritchinopoly, when first they came out, they lost 70, the greatest loss they had sustained for 25 years.

Sir J. Nicolls, 227.
Sir T. Pritzler, 1195.
Sir C. Dalbiac, 2023.
Sir T. Pritzler, 1197.
1198.

875. With regard to the Company's regulation requiring a specified period of service, as superintending surgeon or member of the Medical Board, in order to entitle medical officers to the higher scale of retiring pension, it is considered by them as a hardship, that they should not have the privilege, in common with the field officers in the army, of retiring on the day they attain their new rank. Sir T. Reynell, however, thinks that the above regulation is a very just arrangement. It is supposed by some, that it would be advantageous to the service, if the situations of superintending surgeon and member of the Medical Board were filled by selection, instead of seniority, as at present, because younger men would be brought forward, and more active officers obtained; but it must be a very high scale of retiring pension that would induce the medical service to consider it as a favour done to them; every class in India being so much attached to the seniority rise. Though there is a power of selection vested in the Government, Sir J. Nicolls never remembers it to have been exercised at Bengal.

Sir J. Nicolls, 228–29.
Sir T. Reynell, 462.
Sir J. Nicolls, 230.
231.

876. In one of the replies to the Board's circular it is suggested, that the retiring pensions should have reference to length of service, rather than the appointment of superintending-surgeon and member of the Medical Board, on account of its injuriously fettering "the discretion of the local government in the selection of medical officers for the higher and more important situations, by securing, as it in a measure does, the practical observance of a seniority promotion, without regard to individual qualification."

Appx. (B.), No. 23, paras. 154 & 155, p. 511.

877. The appointment of a superintending medical officer, who has also had experience of diseases in other climates, is considered of advantage; but Sir J. Nicolls does not think it indispensable that previous service in India should be a qualification in the selection of an inspector of His Majesty's hospitals in that country. Sir T. Reynell, however, considers the above qualification undoubtedly necessary. Since inspectors of hospitals have been appointed to the King's regiments in India, and a more accurate registry of the cases and their treatment is kept, which has doubtlessly led to an improved practice, the system of registration has been extended to the Company's service. The duty of inspector is believed to be entirely confined to communication with the surgeons of the different regiments in His Majesty's service, and with the director-general of hospitals at home. The King's army has a deputy-inspector of hospitals for Madras, and an inspector at Calcutta.

Sir T. Reynell, 464.
Sir J. Nicolls, 232.
233.
Sir T. Reynell, 465.
Sir J. Nicolls, 235.
Sir T. Reynell, 467.

878. Sir T. Reynell is of opinion that this inspector of hospitals should have a seat at the Medical Board of the Presidency at which he is stationed, as belonging to a large portion of the army.

463.

879. In one of the replies to the circular it is remarked, "that the appointment of an inspector-general of hospitals of His Majesty's regiments in India and of a deputy inspector-general at each of the Presidencies of Madras and Bombay, is calculated to improve the character of the medical service of India, by the introduction of individuals into that country who have had experience of the diseases of other climates, and are familiar with the most recent improvements that may have taken place in the science in Europe. It also forms an important link between the presiding medical authorities in this country and in India, which was before wanting. Every measure should, however, be taken to prevent collision between the medical authorities of the two services; and if the inspector-general and his deputies had a seat at the Medical Board of the Presidency to which they are respectively attached, much advantage might accrue to each service, by the opportunity which would thereby be afforded for mutual communication and confidential explanation. A similar remark is applicable to the officers at the head of the departments of adjutant-general and quartermaster-general at the Presidencies, at which a Military Board is still in existence.

Appx. (B.), No. 23, paras. 156–7. p. 511.

880. The Medical department of the Company's service in India has been revised very lately, and, it is believed, satisfactorily established. Sir T. Pritzler recommends that medical officers should be examined at every step of promotion, as is the case in the King's regiments.*

Col. Salmond, 564.
Sir T. Pritzler, 1202.

881. No

---

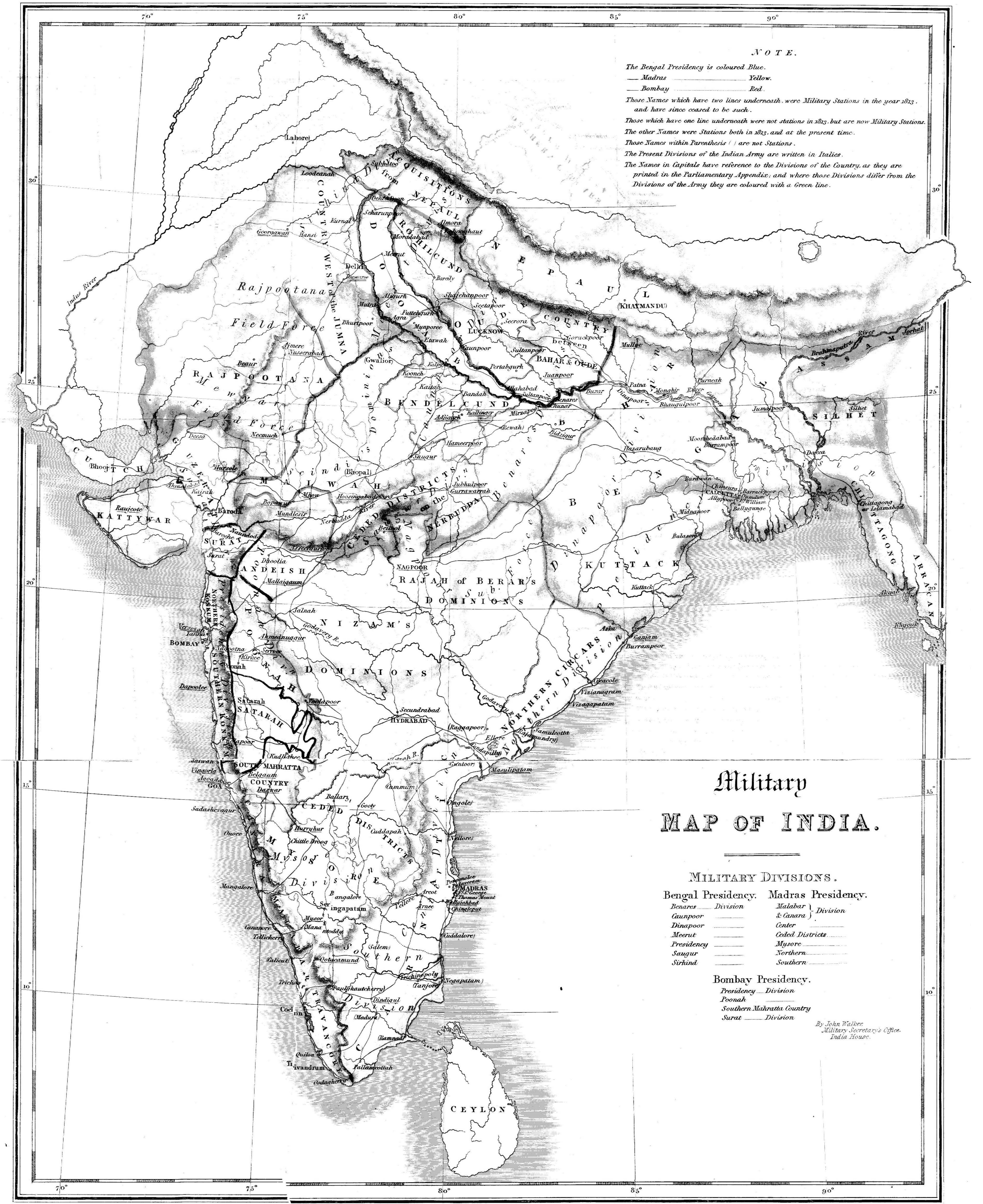
* *See* also his reply to the Board's Circular, Appendix (B.), No. 5, p. 390.

MILITARY.

Sir C. Dalbiac, 2023.

881. No officer in any military service is exposed to the same continued fatigue and risk as the medical officer in charge of an European corps in India; and, it is believed, it will be found that these officers die there in the proportion of at least two, or perhaps three to one, as compared with officers of others ranks. In less than 10 years, the 4th dragoons (King's) have buried three full surgeons in India, besides a fourth who came to England in bad health, and died after his arrival.

882. Altogether, a point of more importance to the welfare and efficiency of the Indian army can scarcely be contemplated, than that of affording due encouragement and remuneration to, and keeping perfect faith with, the medical officers of all ranks employed in that country.


70°
75°
80°
85°
90°
30°
25°
20°
15°
10°
Lahore)
Indus River
Subhatoo
Loodeanah
ACQUISITIONS from NEPAUL
Sirhind Division
COUNTRY WEST of the JUMNA
Dehra Doon
Seharunpoor
Kurnal
Goorgawan
Hansi
ROHILCUND
Almora
Lohooghaut
Moradabad
Meerut
Delhi
Rewaree
Bareily
DOOAB
Meerut Division
Rajpootana
Field Force
Allygurh
Muttra
Futtehghurh
Agra
Shajehanpoor
Seetapoor
Secrora
NEPAUL
KHATMANDU)
Bhurtpoor
Mynpooree
Etawah
LUCKNOW
OUDE
Caunpoor Division
Goruckpoor
Sultanpoor
COUNTRY between BAHAR & OUDE
Mullye
Brahmaputra River
Jorhat
ASSAM
Ajmere
Nusseerabad
(Gwalior)
Beaur
Kalpee
Koonch
Cawnpoor
Pertabgurh
Juanpoor
RAJPOOTANA
Mewar Field Force
Kaitah
Bandah
Allahabad
Sultanpoor
Benares
Chunar
Buxar
Patna
Dinapoor
Monghir
Bhaugulpoor
Purneah
Ganges River
BENDELCUND
Adjeegurh
Kallinger
Mirzapoor
(Rewah)
Bidzigur
BAHAR
Jumalpoor
Silhet
SILHET
Neemuch
Deesa
Hameerpoor
Saugur
Hazarubaug
Moorshedabad
Burrampoor
Dacca
CUTCH
Bhooj
GUZERAT
Hursole
Scindia
(Bhopal)
MALWAH
Jubbulpoor
Gurrawarrah
Benares Division
Burdwan
Chinsura
Chandernagore
CALCUTTA
Barrackpoor
Dumdum
Fort William
Allypoor
Ballygunge
Chittagong or Islamabad
CHITTAGONG
Ahmedabad
Kairah
Mhow
Bopawur
Hoosingabad
CEDED DISTRICTS on the NERBUDDA
Raujcote
KATTYWAR
Baroda
Mundlesir
Nerbudda River
Beitool
Saugur Division
Dinapoor Division
Midnapoor
Presidency Division
Balasore
ARRACAN
Baroche
Naundode
SURAT
Surat
Asseerghur
Dhoolia
KANDEISH
NAGPOOR
KUTTACK
Mallaigaum
RAJAH of BERAR'S DOMINIONS
Nagpoor Subsidiary Force
Kuttack
Akyab
Khyouk
Jalnah
NORTHERN KONKUM
Poonah Division
NIZAM'S DOMINIONS
Aska
Ganjam
Burrampoor
Versova
Tannah
BOMBAY
Godavery R.
Ahmednuggur
Nagotna
Seroor
Kirkee
Poonah
POONAH
Chicacole
Vizianagram
Vizagapatam
Dapoolee
SOUTHERN KONKUM
Sholapoor
NORTHERN CIRCARS
Northern Division
Satarah
SATARAH
Secundrabad
HYDRABAD
Rajapoor
Samulcottah
Rajahmundry
Colapoor
Ellore
Condapilly
Kistnah R.
Malwan
Vingorla
Aguada
GOA
SOUTH MAHRATTA COUNTRY
Kuddakee
Belgaum
Darwar
Guntoor
Masulipatam
Bellary
Gooty
Cummum
Sadashevagur
Ongole
CEDED DISTRICTS
Onore
Hurryhur
Chittle Droog
MYSORE
Cuddapah
Nellore
Ceded Districts Division
Mysore Division
Mangalore
Poonamalee
Palaveram
MADRAS
Fort St. George
St. Thomas Mount
Wallajahbad
Chingleput
Bangalore
Arcot
Vellore
Arnee
Seringapatam
Mysor
Mananttoddy
Cananore
Tellicherry
Salem
Center Division
Cuddalore
Calicut
Ootacamund
Southern Division
Trichoor
Paulghautcherry
Trichinopoly
Tanjore
Negapatam
Dindigul
Cochin
(Madura)
TRAVANCORE
Ramnad
Quilon
Trivandrum
Pallamcottah
Oodagherry
CEYLON

NOTE.

The Bengal Presidency is coloured Blue.

—— Madras .... Yellow.

—— Bombay .... Red.

Those Names which have two lines underneath, were Military Stations in the year 1813, and have since ceased to be such.

Those which have one line underneath were not stations in 1813, but are now Military Stations.

The other Names were Stations both in 1813, and at the present time.

Those Names within Parenthesis ( ) are not Stations.

The Present Divisions of the Indian Army are written in Italics.

The Names in Capitals have reference to the Divisions of the Country, as they are printed in the Parliamentary Appendix; and where those Divisions differ from the Divisions of the Army they are coloured with a Green line.

Military
MAP OF INDIA.

MILITARY DIVISIONS.

Bengal Presidency.		Madras Presidency.	
Benares	*Division*	*Malabar & Canara*	*Division*
Caunpoor	....	*Center*	....
Dinapoor	....	*Ceded Districts*	....
Meerut	....	*Mysore*	....
Presidency	....	*Northern*	....
Saugur	....	*Southern*	....
Sirhind	....		

Bombay Presidency.

Presidency ...... Division
Poonah ....
Southern Mahratta Country
Surat .... Division

By John Walker.
Military Secretary's Office.
India House.

MEMBERS BEFORE WHOM THE FOLLOWING EVIDENCE WAS TAKEN.

Sir John Byng.

Mr. Fazakerley.

Sir John Malcolm.

Sir Ronald Ferguson.

Mr. Wigram.

Colonel Maberley.

Sir George Nugent.

Mr. Gisborne.

Mr. Mackillop.

Lord George Lennox.

Mr. Charles Fox.

LIST OF WITNESSES.

Sabbati, 18° *die Februarii* 1832:

Major-general Sir Jasper Nicolls - p. 1

Lunæ, 20° *die Februarii* 1832:

Major-general Sir Jasper Nicolls - p. 6

Jovis, 23° *die Februarii* 1832:

Major-general Sir Jasper Nicolls - p. 11

Lunæ, 27° *die Februarii* 1832:

Major-general Sir Thomas Reynell p. 18

Jovis, 1° *die Martii* 1832:

Major-general Sir Thomas Reynell p. 25
Colonel Salmond - - - - p. 29

Sabbati, 3° *die Martii* 1832:

Colonel Salmond - - - - p. 32

Lunæ, 5° *die Martii* 1832:

Major-general Sir John Malcolm, G. C. B., M. P. - - - p. 38

Jovis, 8° *die Martii* 1832:

Major-general Sir John Malcolm, G. C. B., M. P. - - - p. 46

Lunæ 12° *die Martii* 1832:

Lieutenant-colonel Fielding - - p. 50
Colonel Pennington - - p. 55

Sabbati, 17° *die Martii* 1832:

Lieutenant-colonel Fielding - p. 57
Lieutenant-colonel Watson - p. 60

Lunæ, 19° *die Martii* 1832:

Lieutenant-colonel Watson - - p. 66
Colonel John Munro - - - p. 69

Jovis, 22° *die Martii* 1832:

Major-general Sir T. Pritzler - p. 76

Sabbati, 24° *die Martii* 1832:

Colonel James Limond - - - p. 85
Lieut.-col. Charles Hopkinson, C. B. p. 89

Lunæ, 26° *die Martii* 1832:

Major-gen. Sir Robert Scot, K. C. B. p. 96
Colonel James David Greenhill, C. B. p. 106

Sabbati, 31° *die Martii* 1832:

Colonel William Dickson, C. B. - p. 113
Lieutenant-colonel Edward Hay - p. 115

Lunæ, 2° *die Aprilis* 1832:

Colonel William Dickson, C. B. - p. 117
Major J. W. Aitchison - - p. 118
Colonel Houstoun, C. B. - - p. 123
Lieutenant-colonel James Salmond p. 127

Sabbati, 7° *die Aprilis* 1832:

Colonel David Leighton, C. B. - p. 132
Major-general Sir Charles Dalbiac p. 136

Lunæ, 9° *die Aprilis* 1832:

James Cosmo Melvill, Esq. - - p. 141
Colonel David Leighton, C. B. - p. 147

Sabbati, 14° *die Aprilis* 1832:

Major-general Sir Charles Dalbiac p. 148

Martis, 17° *die Aprilis* 1832:

Captain Macan - - - - p. 150

Jovis 19° *die Aprilis* 1832:

Henry Russell, Esq. - - - p. 160
Holt Mackenzie, Esq. - - - p. 165

Martis, 8° *die Maii* 1832:

General the Honourable Sir Edward Paget - - - - p. 169

Jovis, 10° *die Maii* 1832:

Major-general Sir Lionel Smith - p. 172
Lieutenant-colonel Forrest - - p. 175

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE.

Sabbati, 18° *die Februarii,* 1832.

THE RIGHT HON. SIR JOHN BYNG, IN THE CHAIR.

Major-General Sir *Jasper Nicolls*, called in; and Examined.

V.
MILITARY.

Major-Gen.
Sir *Jasper Nicolls*.
18 February 1832.

1. HOW long have you served in India, and at what presidency?—I have served between 18 and 19 years, and a little at each presidency.

2. Will you be good enough to state to the Committee, in what rank and for what period you have served at each presidency?—First at Bombay as Aide-de-camp and Secretary to Lieutenant-general Nicolls, during the years 1802, 1803, 1804 and 1805; secondly, in Bengal as Quartermaster General of the King's troops, during the years 1813, 1814, 1815, 1816, 1817, 1818, 1819, 1820 and 1821; thirdly, as Major-general on the staff in Bengal, 1825 and 1826; Madras, 1827; Bengal, 1828, 1829, 1830.

3. Have you had every description of troops under your command?—Every description.

4. What is your opinion of the discipline, spirit and efficacy of the native army of Bengal?—The discipline of the Bengal army is carried as high as circumstances will admit; not as perfect as it is in Europe, nor can it be brought to that perfection. The circumstances I have alluded to, are particularly in the commands being given in a language perfectly foreign to the persons to whom they are addressed. The spirit of the Bengal army is I think very good, but not equal to what it was, particularly in the days of Lord Lake. I think it very efficient.

5. Do you give the same opinion as to the native army of Madras and Bombay?—I think the discipline of Madras carried higher than Bengal; in spirit perhaps inferior, certainly not superior; in efficiency I think it is inferior to Bengal. Bombay is so altered since I was there 30 years ago, that I cannot speak to that.

6. Is there any difference in those respects between sepoys from different districts of the same presidency?—There is a great deal of difference between the classes of population from which the sepoy soldier is drawn, so much so, that we never draw sepoys from the Eastern Provinces at all.

7. You are speaking of Bengal?—Entirely; there are many other portions, even of the Western Provinces, from which sepoys are not taken; Bundlecund, for instance. It may be as well to say at once, that the whole sepoy army of Bengal is drawn from the Company's provinces of Behar and Oude, with very few exceptions.

8. Are the native soldiers in general satisfied with their condition?—Yes, they are.

9. Do you consider them well affected to their employers?—I think they are well affected to the government, but the principal bond of attachment to the service, to the state in fact, is through the medium of the officer.

10. Is the military service of the Company popular with the natives?—It is, but not so much so as it was some years ago.

11. Why not?—One reason is, the withdrawing of the order that there formerly was, that the civil servants should enter into the suit of a military person before all others, that he might go back and join his regiment, which made every family put a son or brother into the service that he might have that privilege. Men of large capital sent a brother into the service that he might go on leave of absence and have that privilege. That was withdrawn, I think, in Lord Hastings' time.

12. What are the habits of the native soldier, is he orderly and easily managed?—Very much so; his habits are very simple, and he is very easily managed.

MILITARY.

Major-Gen.
Sir *Jasper Nicolls.*

18 February 1832.

13. How, as compared with European soldiers?—I think the command of an European regiment would be more difficult than the command of a brigade of sepoys; it would be much easier to control 5,000 sepoys than it would 1,000 Europeans.

14. What are the feelings of the native soldier towards his European officers?—They are very decided and strong; he is either very much attached, or he holds them cheaply; if he respects them he respects them very highly, but there are some that they care nothing about.

15. Is any change observable in that respect in the feeling of the native soldier towards the European officer?—No, none observable by me.

16. What are the pay and allowances of sepoys in Bengal?—Seven rupees a month; five and a half rupees pay, and one and a half rupee batta, when present with his corps.

17. How is that as compared with the wages of labour and the price of subsistence?—The lowest servant of any officer gets four rupees, some as high as twenty, so that in fact it is very low compared with servants; but then there are advantages of clothing, medical attendance and promotion, pensions for themselves and their widows.

18. Do they not feel it a higher honour being a soldier?—Yes.

19. Are they not generally a higher class of men?—Yes.

20. Is there any difference in the general situation of the sepoy in the different provinces of Bengal?—The pay is the same throughout, subject in Bengal, however, to the deduction of 4½ per cent., the difference between the sonaut and the sicca rupee; in allowances they are just the same.

21. In promotion, is there any difference?—No, just the same; they take their turn.

22. In what respects do the accommodations, equipments or allowances of the sepoys in the field or in cantonment differ from those of the European soldiers of the King's service, either in India or in other parts of the world?—The European soldier and sepoy is treated very much the same in India; each receives full batta in the field, and the camp equipage is found them by government entirely. Compared with any other part of the world, I think the sepoy's treatment superior to any I have witnessed.

23. Is there any difference in the pay and allowances of the sepoy in the different presidencies?—There is no substantial difference of pay that I am aware of, but many differences in allowances.

24. Is there any difference when in the field?—I believe they are all paid the same in the field also; the allowances are the same, I believe, in the field; the three presidencies are very nearly equal.

25. Is the difference of allowance which you have stated a matter of complaint or discontent?—Not of open complaint, but the differences are known to the sepoys of the different presidencies.

26. Will you state in what ratio the difference of allowance is between each presidency, as far as you may be able?—That I cannot do; they are not made up of payments, but of advantages.

27. In which presidency are they highest, and in which lowest?—I think in Bengal the lowest; but I cannot compare Madras and Bombay.

28. Will you specify what the particular advantages of Madras and Bombay are over those of Bengal?—Under the Madras presidency, upon every removal of a corps, they receive hutting-money; eight rupees to a native officer, two to a private sepoy, which allowances are unknown in Bengal. The Madras sepoy is never more than 15 days in arrear, and if he is ordered to move after the 24th of any month, he is paid to the end of it; the Bengal sepoy a month and a half in arrear. The Madras sepoy, when grain exceeds a given sum receives the difference for himself and his family from the government. Native officers are very handsomely rewarded for meritorious actions, by extra pensions (for they are all entitled to pensions), grants of land, horses occasionally for cavalry service, palanquins and an allowance for their carriage of 70 rupees a month, which is a great advantage and an honour; which allowances are unknown, with few exceptions, in Bengal. There are 70 recruit and pension boys upon each regiment; 30 recruit boys and 40 pension boys, children of soldiers, borne upon the strength of each corps at Madras; this is unknown in Bengal.

29. Are those children so employed during the father's lifetime, or after his death?—During lifetime, many of them; but if it is properly done, it is given

to an orphan of the deceased, and particularly one killed in action would have the preference decidedly; but the number is kept up: it is a great charge. There is a native adjutant to each battalion at Madras, which is certainly a benefit; promotion is very much quicker, and they are sent at an earlier period of life to the invalid corps or pension list, which though not a personal is a general advantage to that army. Bombay has also the same establishment of recruit and pension boys; the sepoys receive their full pay on furlough monthly, wherever they are, which the Bengal sepoys do not. They receive a higher rate of pension; they receive for their clothing I think three articles in two years, whereas the Bengal sepoy receives only two articles in two years. The Bombay sepoy, when he marches under command, receives nine and a half rupees a month; the Bengal sepoy eight and a half. The Bombay sepoy when he marches receives his batta three days before he sets out under command, and the Bengal sepoy on the day he sets out. They are apparent trifles, but they are very important to a sepoy. No deductions are made from the Bombay sepoy, who has had leave of absence, when he returns to his corps; from the Bengal sepoy there are. The Bombay sepoy receives presents on Christmas-day, New-year's day and the King's birth day; the Bengal sepoy does not. The Bombay sepoy, in taking up a new cantonment receives two rupees; the non-commissioned officer four, the jemmadar 12, the subahdar 24, the Bengal officer nothing. The Bombay sepoy, on changing quarters, receives half the above allowance; the Bengal sepoy nothing. From the Bombay sepoy no deduction is made when he is in the hospital; from the Bengal sepoy one anna per day. The Bombay sepoy receives a coat every year, pantaloons every third year; the Bengal sepoy receives a coat and pair of pantaloons alternately. Thus the Bombay sepoy receives three coats and a pair of pantaloons in three years, and the Bengal sepoy two coats and a pair of pantaloons, or a pair of pataloons and a coat. The Bombay sepoy receives two yards of nankeen, a pair of sandals, and cloth for a turban every year, which is unknown in Bengal. The knapsacks for the Bombay sepoys are found by the government, not so with the Bengal.

30. Is there any, or the same difference of allowances and advantages to the King's troops and European troops at the three presidencies?—Not that I am aware of.

31. As the advantages which you have described at the presidencies of Madras and Bombay are so very superior to those of Bengal, might it not be important to equalize them?—It would appear a measure of justice, but I doubt the practicability and safety of reducing each to the lowest level.

32. Why?—I think that either of the armies would be most reluctant to relinquish those advantages which I have mentioned. Of course the Bengal army would be very happy to have them extended to them.

33. Are not the superior advantages enjoyed at the presidencies of Madras and Bombay compensated in some degree at Bengal by the cheapness of living?—I cannot fully answer the question; but all articles of subsistence in the upper provinces of Bengal are exceedingly cheap.

34. Is it necessary that the European officers of native corps should be trained up with them through their different steps of promotion?—I think it is indispensably so.

35. Do the European officers live much among the men?—They are in daily communication with them.

36. Do the native officers live much among the men?—They do; entirely with them.

37. Do the European officers in native regiments mix more with the men than they do in European regiments?—No, they do not mix so much in the native regiments as they do in the European. There is not the same necessity for their mixing with their men as for officers of an European corps to mix with his; the officers of the European corps having the superintendence of their clothing, necessaries and provisions, as well as the discipline of their men.

38. What is the condition of native officers in sepoy corps?—They are generally the oldest sepoys of the corps, raised to those ranks by seniority, combined with character, with no reference to caste.

39. Are they, in the situation of officers, sufficiently encouraged?—The subahdars have lately had a new rank given them, that of subahdar-major, with increased pay. The encouragement depends entirely upon the habits and kindness of the commanding officer, and varies with his temper and disposition; but the orders of the

Major-Gen. Sir *Jasper Nicolls.*

18 February 1832.

the government are that they shall at all times be treated with affability and attention.

40. To what rank of officers can natives be raised?—Subahdar-major is the highest rank.

41. Will you be good enough to inform the Committee the comparative rank of a subahdar-major with that in our service?—He is a subaltern, with something like brevet rank, and a small allowance for that, for he does the same duty as the other subahdars.

42. Will you be good enough to give the Committee the comparative rank of jemmadars in our service?—Ensign.

43. Havildar?—Havildar is that of serjeant.

44. Naicks?—That of corporal.

45. What are puckalies?—People who are employed to carry water.

46. You have already said that the highest rank a native officer can be raised to is that of subahdar-major, might they not be admitted to higher rank?—Not with any advantage to the service.

47. Is there no distinction of batta in different parts of Bengal?—Very great, but no alteration in the sepoys.

48. Is there a reason for that distinction?—The orders promulgated by the Bengal government in November 1828, placed five stations of the Bengal army upon half batta; viz., Dum Dum, one of the artillery stations, Barrackpoor, Berhampore, Dinapoor and Ghazeepoor.

49. Supposing it right to have this distinction at different stations, as to full and half batta, are those stations, in your opinion, the best in which that distinction might be made?—I think not; it bears unequally upon the artillery, whose head-quarters are at Dum Dum, and not at all upon the cavalry, who never go to any one of those stations. In other circumstances they are equal; all the corps go alternately to the other different stations.

50. Do you think that the armies in the three presidencies should be put on the same footing as to batta and every other allowance?—I think that originally it ought to have been so, but such a long period having elapsed without it having been done, it is a very questionable thing at this time.

51. Do you think the pay and allowances of the Company's European officers are sufficient in the different ranks in the three presidences?—In Bengal I do, and when I was at Madras I did not hear any public or frequent expression of any opinion to the contrary. I cannot answer as to Bombay, it is so long since I was there.

52. Are the habits of expense in Bengal excessive?—No, I do not consider them excessive; they live in greater comfort certainly than at Madras.

53. What is your opinion of the propriety of establishing different rates of allowance in the field and in cantonments?—The expenses are much more heavy in the field than in cantonments.

54. How long has the practice of equal allowances in peace and war prevailed in Bengal?—Since the abolition of the double full batta, and during the administration of Lord Wellesley, I believe in the year 1801.

55. For what reason?—The extraordinary batta was a donation given by the Nabob of Oude, to such troops as crossed the British frontier.

56. Has it produced any, and what effect upon the officers and soldiers?—There are few in the service now who ever received it.

57. Do you consider the European officers of the Company's service satisfied with their condition?—I think in general they are, but the order of 1828 excited great agitation in Bengal, and continues still to be very much felt.

58. Has that order produced any general effect on their temper and feeling?—I think it has, since that time.

59. Do they not possess many advantages peculiar to that service?—They possess all the advantages of His Majesty's service, and some superadded.

60. Are not some of those advantages of recent date?—They are; they were given in 1824, when a colonel was appointed in India to each battalion, instead of a colonel to each regiment of two battalions, as formerly. A fifth captain was added at that time to each battalion. Brigadiers, with superior allowances, were added to the general staff, and a consolidated allowance was given to officers in command of regiments, and the half-pay of the Company's officers was increased to the corresponding rates in His Majesty's service, where they were before inferior,

and

Major-Gen. Sir Jasper Nicolls.
18 February 1832.

and not reduced where they were superior. These circumstances affected every officer in the service.

61. What is the effect on the relative condition of the two services, the King's and the Company's, of the rules which regulate the promotion of His Majesty's and the Company's officers?—I think the seniority rise more beneficial to the individual, selection or purchase more profitable to the state, but there are great disadvantages attending both as a general rule.

62. To what rank in the Company's service do they rise by seniority?—To the rank of major regimentally, afterwards by the general list, the promotion of each army being kept separate.

63. Which of the two classes of officers are relatively more advanced in their promotion in the ranks of field-officer, captain and subaltern respectively?—In Bengal, of which I am most competent to speak, the rise in the engineers has been for the superior ranks very slow, for the inferior ranks remarkably rapid, from the augmentation of 1823; in the artillery the field officers have been very fortunate in promotion; the subaltern officers are now of nearly 20 years' standing, and they will be longer in consequence of young men getting suddenly to the rank above mentioned, which was also occasioned by the augmentation. The younger officers of the cavalry have been very fortunate, some having attained the rank of captain in seven years; in the infantry there is a great variety, in some corps the promotion has been very rapid, and in some very slow, in consequence of the difference of climate and casualties in the field, and retirements in the service, and many accidents which could not be anticipated.

64. Do the field officers of the King's or the Company's service obtain a greater number of divisional or stational commands in proportion to their relative numbers on the establishment to which they belong?—There is no established proportion; the brigadiers are selected from corresponding seniority in both services, reference being had to the nature of the troops to be commanded; for instance, an officer of the King's service is never sent to command a cantonment occupied exclusively by sepoys.

65. Are officers of His Majesty's service eligible to hold appointments on that part of the general staff which may be considered as common to the two services, such as that of brigade major, line adjutant or assistant adjutant-general of the division or station at which his regiment might be serving?—They are not selected for such appointments, and the rules of the service prohibit them I believe from being so employed.

66. How far, in your opinion, would it be an equitable adjustment of the relative claims of the two services, if the commands and staff appointments of the description alluded to were to be given in proportion to their relative numbers on the establishment of the presidency at which they respectively serve?—As to commands, I think they have a fair proportion, and I think that they might have a share of the military staff appointments, with advantage even to the Company's service, after they had been long enough in the country to qualify themselves as to language, and to obtain a knowledge of the habits and manners of the people.

67. Would it, in your opinion, be advantageous to the officers of the two services if the army of the Company were to be made a Royal army?—I do not think it would to either.

68. Would it be generally advantageous to the public service, putting aside the interests of the army?—I do not think it would.

69. Would you conceive it desirable that the three armies should be united, or would you have them continue as at present three distinct armies, forming as many grand divisions of the army?—I think their present arrangement, that of three separate armies, is preferable.

70. What is the command money given to each officer in command of a regiment?—What he actually gets for commanding, 400 rupees a month, established in 1824.

71. Do you consider that a sufficient inducement to good officers to remain with their corps rather than seek employment in the general staff?—When an officer has attained the rank of field officer, there are few staff appointments open to him, he therefore I think prefers the command of his regiment.

72. Are the officers of the Bengal army generally, with the exception of the few corps in the Lower Provinces, on half batta, and some European corps on half tentage, in receipt of the same allowances in garrison or cantonment as when they take the field?—The officers of the whole army in Bengal are upon full batta, with

Major-Gen. Sir *Jasper Nicolls.*

18 February 1832.

with the exception of the stations specified in a former answer, and they receive the same in the field as in quarters.

73. Have you observed that such officers, when ordered to take the field, are not as well prepared to meet the necessary increased expenses as those who on an inferior scale of cantonment allowance come into a superior scale of field allowances when ordered to march?—I have never had experience of a half-batta station; I never saw any corps move from a half-batta station, therefore I am unequal to answer that question; but the calls upon the officers of the native army are so frequent that they are, in general, extremely well prepared for such contingencies.

74. Is there any army constituted as that of the Bengal, where no difference exists between marching and cantonment allowances, with the exception above adverted to?—I do not know of any service in which there is not a difference made between the allowances granted to officers when called upon for service and when stationary in quarters.

75. What system in the garrison cantonment and field allowances is best calculated to promote the efficiency of the service, and the permanent comfort of the officer?—The officers of the native army should be at all times prepared to move, therefore I would prefer a regular monthly allowance to an addition made upon the spur of the occasion.

76. Are officers, in the receipt of full tent allowance, always provided with the requisite camp equipage and equipments to take the field?—The officers of the native army are, but not those of His Majesty's regiments in general.

77. What reason is there for that difference?—One is liable to frequent calls; every officer is called upon annually, perhaps three or four times, and the other not perhaps in so many years.

78. Is there a frequent inspection of the tents of European officers in the receipt of full tentage, either in the King's or the Company's service, in order to ascertain that their equipments were in good order?—None in Bengal.

79. Will you be good enough to observe what may occur to you in regard to the system of Indian tentage, not comprised in your answers to the preceding queries? —The officers of His Majesty's service in general keep up their tents, but not their carriage, which is the expensive part of the equipment, always relying upon having sufficient time to send to a distance for the animals they may require. The European officers of native regiments are always fully prepared with both; the officers of the European regiments in the Company's service and the artillery do not in general keep up their portion of conveyance.

80. How far is it practicable on a sudden emergency for those King's officers to provide themselves speedily with the necessary carriage?—They can provide themselves in the North-west Provinces at a very short notice, but it is not so in the Lower Provinces.

Lunæ, 20° die Februarii, 1832.

THE RIGHT HON. SIR JOHN BYNG, IN THE CHAIR.

Major-Gen. Sir *Jasper Nicolls.*

20 February 1832.

Major-General Sir *Jasper Nicolls,* again called in; and Examined.

81. ARE you aware of an order of the Court of Directors of the 25th of November 1823, subsequently modified in 1828, requiring that a certain proportion of officers only should be absent from their regiments on staff employ?—I am; I think it was limited to five officers in each regiment, of which two might be captains.

82. Has that order been efficacious in equalizing the number of officers available for duty in their corps?—Not so much so as it was intended to be; I had one corps under me at the siege of Bhurtpore, and had but one captain; many similar instances may be seen in the armies of the three presidencies.

83. If the rule was strictly adhered to, would it limit too much the selection of officers for military staff or other employment?—If they were equally taken from each corps, I think it would be sufficient, but they are not so drawn.

84. Would

Major-Gen. Sir *Jasper Nicolls.*
20 February 1832.

84. Would the formation of some skeleton corps, with the view of substituting an officer from such corps in the place of a staff absentee to do duty in his absence, be an eligible mode of obtaining a more full scope of selection?—It has been thought of, and would certainly be preferable to distressing the corps as they now are by taking so many officers away; but I think the offices not strictly military should not be filled by officers at all; by offices not military I mean the barrack department, pay and audit department, the stud department, the revenue survey department, commissariat department. I think officers improve themselves in the knowledge of the language and in the politics of the country by occupying diplomatic and political situations where they are eligible for them.

85. Would it strike you as preferable to the formation of this skeleton corps, that where an officer has been absent for four or five years from his regiment on staff or civil employment, his place should be filled up by an effective officer, and be promoted in every grade of rank up to that of lieutenant-colonel, with the officer who stood next below him in his regiment at the time he was appointed to the staff?—I think it would be an expensive arrangement for the service, though beneficial for the individual.

86. Would such an arrangement occasion any irregularity in the promotion, which would make it objectionable?—It would be very unequal in different corps, and therefore be very unacceptable to the army at large; it would be very advantageous to the individual himself.

87. Are there the same number of officers upon the establishment of a King's regiment of cavalry and infantry in India as in regiments serving in His Majesty's colonies?—There is a lieutenant in each company more, and a second lieutenant-colonel.

88. Are there any circumstances peculiar to the Indian service, which justify or require the additional expense of such officers?—Many are forced to leave the regiments from ill health; some come home on leave of absence; the length of the voyage requires a longer leave of absence; I know no other circumstances; the corps are entirely the same.

89. What is the proportion of corps in full and half batta, and in full and half tentage at the presidency of Bengal?—There are five regiments of European infantry on half batta, four on full batta; there are nine regiments of native infantry on half batta, and 63 on full batta.

90. Are the stations in the Lower Provinces of Bengal, as compared with the Upper Provinces, more or less expensive to the officers respectively?—I think the expenses are heavier in the Lower Provinces, and there is the deduction also between the sonaut and sicca rupee already mentioned.

91. Do you consider that the expenses of an officer are greater at Bengal than at either of the other presidences?—Certainly they are; he indulges himself with a better house, he has better camp equipage, and he also keeps a better table.

92. Which presidency do you consider the most, and which the least expensive?—I cannot compare Madras with Bombay; but both are less expensive than Bengal.

93. Do subalterns generally live up to their actual allowances when on full as well as when on half batta with house-rent?—A similar question having been proposed to me when I was in command at Meerut; I assembled five committees to give me information on this particular point, for the consideration of the Military Finance Committee. The following is the substance of the report: His Majesty's 16th Lancers reported their estimated field expenses of a lieutenant at 469 rupees a month in the field, 421 rupees a month in quarters. The Horse Artillery reported their field expenses at 453 rupees 14 annas per month; and their expenses in quarters 406 rupees and 14 annas for a lieutenant. Those officers respectively receive in the field or quarters 365 rupees 4 annas monthly, their personal pay and allowances. The 4th Bengal Cavalry stated their field expenses at 510*r.* 15*a.* 5*p.*; their expenses in quarters 469*r.* 15*a.* 5*p.* His Majesty's 31st Regiment stated their field expenses to be estimated at 335*r.* 8*a.* 7*p.*; and in quarters 282*r.* 8*a.* 2*p.* The Native Infantry stated theirs to be 372 rupees 8 annas in the field; 321 rupees 8 annas in quarters, their receipts being 256 rupees.

94. To what do you attribute this great difference of expense between the several corps?—The 4th Light Cavalry kept up their full proportion of carriage for their camp equipage, which the Horse Artillery and Lancers did not; and the same causes produced the same effects as to the Native Infantry.

MILITARY.

Major-Gen. Sir *Jasper Nicolls*.

20 February 1832.

95. Did the estimates you have laid before the Committee of the account of expenses of the subalterns give all the items of their monthly expenses?—Yes, they did.

96. Were they in your opinion just and necessary?—In general indispensable; but some I have thought extravagant and overrated.

97. Are the subalterns in receipt of higher allowance in the habit of laying by either for the European furlough or for retirement?—I do not think they are; in general they are in debt.

98. Could a medium allowance be advantageously commuted, taking from the one and adding to the other?—No doubt it would be of advantage to the state, but it would be a serious injury inflicted on Bengal, as it must be taken from Bengal and added to the others, which are inferior.

99. With respect to Bengal only?—Viewing the half batta allowance for the proportion before stated as an established rule, it would be better to come upon the whole service than upon a small portion of it, particularly as I mentioned in a preceding reply, that it never bears upon the cavalry at all.

100. What is the difference with respect to muster between European officers in receipt of full and half tentage?—None whatever; the camp equipage of neither is mustered, that I am aware of.

101. Is there any additional information that you wish to give, which is not comprised in the answers to the preceding queries?—Perfect field equipment being so indispensably necessary for every officer attached to the native branch of the service, they keep it up for the preservation of their health, even of their lives.

102. Do the officers of the Company's service generally prefer being attached to a native, or to an European corps?—To a native corps.

103. Do they generally serve first in European corps before attached to a regiment?—No; they are appointed according to their seniority upon the list, as vacancies occur; but exchanges are sometimes made from the native branch to the European.

104. Are any and what measures taken to impress upon young officers recently arrived in India, the importance of respecting the prejudices of the natives, and observing due caution in their intercourse with them?—It makes an important part of the standing orders of each presidency, that the natives shall be treated on all occasions with kindness, and attention to their prejudicies, and officers have been occasionally sent home deprived of their commissions for breaches of those orders.

105. What has been the effect of granting a brevet rank of captain to subalterns of His Majesty's and the Company's service of 15 years' standing, on the relative condition of the two services?—The rank being given with impartiality, I do not see that it has any injurious effect upon either.

106. Is it of equal advantage to a King's as to a Company's officer?—Quite equal; if anything, more beneficial to His Majesty's officers than to the officers of the Company, their promotion being slower.

107. Is there in your opinion any objection to the grant of brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel and major to officers of the Company's service holding the situation of adjutant and quartermaster-general, and of deputy, as in His Majesty's service?—The introduction of brevet rank is very unpopular in the Company's service generally, and unpalatable; but this is not my opinion, as those staff situations require the weight of rank.

108. For what reason is brevet rank unpalatable to the Company's officers?—Because it interferes with their service, in all other respects purely regulated by seniority rise.

109. Has the recent promotion in the Company's army for distinguished service been advantageous or otherwise to the public interest?—I think it has; I think it has been well deserved generally.

110. Do you think that if the real brevet rank was given to the adjutant, quartermaster-general and other staff situations, it might open a door to favoritism?—Yes, it certainly would.

111. Do you think it advantageous or otherwise, that there should be one commander-in-chief for the three armies, and a commander of the forces to manage the details of each presidency?—I think that one commander-in-chief could not even manage the administration of justice of the three armies, and therefore I prefer that it should remain as it now is.

112. Are the staff officers in each presidency selected from the Company's service in the same presidency?—Exclusively.

113. Do you think it desirable that officers should have served in India, before they are appointed to any high situation at either presidency on the staff in that army?—I do; everything connected with the service being so different from what they ever could have learned in any other part of the world.

114. Have officers of the Company's service been in command of the army in India, at any time, at either presidency?—They have been in temporary command, but not permanently so within the last 50 years.

115. Are there any, and what difficulties in the reduction of a whole regiment of cavalry or infantry in the Company's service?—There are difficulties arising from the location of the officers of the corps so reduced, so as to place them in other corps, without prejudice to their brother officers.

116. Is there any mode by which such a measure could be carried into effect without material detriment to the interests of the officers?—They might be made the skeleton corps, which were alluded to in a former answer, to supply staff vacancies.

117. Has a reduction ever been made of a regular regiment of cavalry or infantry since the introduction of regimental promotion in 1796?—Not of any battalion permanently established at any of the presidencies.

118. Have you served in a King's regiment which has been transferred from the establishment of one presidency in India to that of another?—No, I never served as a regimental officer in India at all.

119. Are you aware of any removal of a whole regiment from one presidency to another?—It has frequently taken place.

120. Has such removal produced discontent by officers or men being removed from a presidency of higher allowance to one where they had less?—Not to my knowledge.

121. Do His Majesty's officers when in command of a division or station, being of superior army and inferior regimental rank to a Company's officer, experience any difference in the amount of remuneration attached to such command?—Their pay and batta will be of the inferior rank, but other allowances equal.

122. Are not officers, after a service of ten years in India, allowed a furlough for three years, with the privilege of the pay of their rank?—They are.

123. Do they generally avail themselves of it, or wait for a longer period?—I do not think that one officer in ten avails himself of it as a subaltern.

124. For what reason?—Being unable to meet the expense, and probably when he has served so long, having obtained some regimental or staff appointment.

125. Have you observed in officers who have been on furlough to Europe, a disinclination to return?—Many suffer so much from the climate that they would relinquish anything rather than return; but I think in general they are very glad to get back to their corps.

126. Do officers who retire on the full pay of their rank, generally prefer to complete the 22 years' service, which entitles them to a particular allowance without the break of three years' furlough in England?—After they have served 16 or 18 years, I think they generally prefer remaining to complete the period at once; but it depends very much upon the situation held by the officer, and upon his health generally.

127. Are there any other inducements besides loss of health in India, which generally influence officers in availing themselves of the retiring regulation?—Some who have had lucrative staff situations may feel themselves independent; a few others, possibly, inherit property in England sufficient for their disbursements.

128. Is there not an arrangement which prevents a colonel in receipt of off-reckonings when in command of his regiment from drawing at the same time the allowance attached to such command?—He does not get all the allowances; he does not receive the 400 rupees a month, being always in receipt of superior batta, whether present or not.

129. If the command allowance of a corps could be drawn with off-reckonings, would it not operate as an inducement with officers in India to remain with their regiments, and thus secure a larger proportion of officers a higher relative rank in respect to officers of His Majesty's service, than has hitherto been the case?—Certainly, if the command money were paid in addition to batta to officers of that rank, commandants would frequently remain in command of their corps.

130. Would

Major-Gen. Sir *Jasper Nicolls*.

20 February 1832.

130. Would such an object be generally advantageous to the service?—I think not; it would tend very much to keep back the rising officers of the service, the younger lieutenant-colonels and majors.

131. What are the rules in regard to the repair of arms and accoutrements?—In Bengal, officers commanding troops and companies receive 50 rupees a month, which has latterly been divided thus: 20 rupees for the actual repair of the arms, and 30 for the command of the company or troop. At Madras they receive much less, a public establishment being kept up by the government for the repairs of arms. Of Bombay I am not qualified to speak.

132. Which regulation is most advantageous to the service?—I think the arms in use by the corps of Madras were in better order generally than those at Bengal.

133. What are the rules at Bengal in regard to the victualling of the European soldiers?—They are victualled altogether by the commissariat at a fixed daily stoppage.

134. Do you consider such a system preferable to the soldier providing for himself?—Very much so; he could not obtain wholesome provisions for himself.

135. Is the practice of inebriety more or less frequent among European soldiers than formerly?—I think it is more frequent.

136. Are you able to suggest any method for its more effectual check?—I am not; various methods have been tried, but with very little success.

137. Can you account for the increase?—I think the habits of the lower class in this country are much altered in that respect for the worse, consequently, the recruit arrives in India more attached to liquor than he formerly was.

138. Are the troops paid daily in India?—No.

139. Would not the doing so decrease the practice of drunkenness?—Not to any great extent; it was tried by his Majesty's 16th Lancers under my command, and they were more irregular than the two other European corps at the same station who were not so paid.

140. How long did you try the effect of daily payment?—I think it was in operation six months at least, and it was going on when I came away.

141. Has the establishment of canteens been attended with good effect?—Very good as to the quality of the liquor consumed, and in keeping the men in their quarters, instead of ranging over the bazaars and country, in search of the common country spirits, but I do not think that drunkenness has much decreased in consequence; the habitual drunkards have even more facilities than they formerly had.

142. Does the soldier at the presidency of Bengal receive a dram from the Government daily?—He receives compensation in lieu of spirits; it formerly was issued at two different times and raw; it may be had now at the canteen in the same way.

143. Has that custom long prevailed?—Ever since I was connected with Bengal these issues were made; the new system was introduced in 1828.

144. Has any other liquor been introduced into the canteens than spirits?—Yes; beer, wine and all kinds of spirits.

145. But has not caused any diminution of drunkenness?—No; the drunkard prefers on all occasions the most ardent spirit he can find.

146. What has been the effect of the soldiers' libraries which have been sent out by the Company for their use?—I think the effect very good; it relieves them from the monotony and tedium of a barrack life.

147. Are the books generally read by the soldiers?—Very much.

148. What other methods are resorted to for diverting the minds of the soldiers, when not upon duty?—When the canteens were established, all implements which could be of any use to encourage them to exercise were given them, at the expense of the canteens. Public fives-courts are built at all European stations, and there are many others.

149. Are there regimental schools established in India?—There are, and of the best description; everything connected with them is most liberally supplied.

150. Are the half-caste children of European soldiers, as well as the children of European women, taught in the same school?—They are, without any distinction.

151. Does the clergyman of the station visit those schools occasionally, or exercise any superintendence over them?—Yes, he does.

152. At what age are the children removed to the orphan school of the presidency to which they belong?—The children of His Majesty's regiments are never removed to any, but complete their education at the regimental school; but in

Major-Gen.
Sir *Jasper Nicolls.*
20 February 1832.

in the Company's armies. I believe the half-caste boys are removed at eight years old.

153. In what manner are the children of European soldiers employed after they have left school?—In amusement; they are not brought up to any trade. The boys enter into employment; the girls marry very early.

154. Are there any half-caste descendants of European soldiers ever enlisted into an European regiment?—No, except as drummers or fifers.

155. Is the half-caste population in the neighbourhood of an European cantonment generally considerable?—Not very considerable.

156. Is it on the increase?—I think it must be.

157. Are many of the sons of European soldiers by European women, when of a proper age, enlisted into the King's or Company's service?—Into both.

Jovis, 23° die Februarii, 1832.

THE RIGHT HON. SIR JOHN BYNG, IN THE CHAIR.

Sir *Jasper Nicolls,* again called in; and Examined.

Major-Gen.
Sir *Jasper Nicolls.*
23 February 1832.

Sir *Jasper Nicolls* begged to make this addition to an answer in the Evidence given by him on the 20th of February 1832.

> But I think an arrangement very much required, by which commandants of corps, who aim ultimately at a command of a district or division, should serve some part of the intermediate time in the rank of brigadier.

158. Do the soldiers of the King's regiments generally volunteer to remain with the regiments in India on the return of their own corps to England?—The greater proportion would be very happy to extend their service and remain.

159. Do they generally do so?—By a late regulation they are not permitted after the age of 30. They would still be very happy to do so, but they are not permitted now to do it.

160. Is that a regulation of the East India Company?—Yes, it is.

161. Can you compute what the saving of the expense would be in allowing a soldier to remain in India, and of bringing out a substitute from England; the expense saved of a soldier going home and another coming out?—It must be about 50 *l.*, at the lowest. I have always rated it at this myself; but the freight is so extremely low, that the other day they brought them home for 14 *l.* a man.

162. What are the number of European officers, including the commandant of e staff, which you conceive are required to be effective with a regiment of native valry, of six and eight troops respectively?—One field officer, a captain with each uadron, and a subaltern with each troop, independently of the staff.

163. I would ask the same question with respect to a regiment of infantry of eight and ten companies respectively?—A field officer, three captains, and a subaltern to each company, not including the staff.

164. What number of European officers with a troop of native horse artillery of six and eight pieces respectively, when serving with a brigade, or detached on a separate command?—A captain and three subalterns, which admits of a subaltern officer being employed or detached with each brigade of guns. The troops have only six guns each.

165. Would you say the same number with a company of native foot artillery?—Yes, precisely the same.

166. What are the duties respectively discharged by the European or native officers of a troop or company?—The European officer commands it in the field, or at field exercise; he is responsible for the arming, clothing and payment of the men; the European officer seldom moves but with his whole company, or a number equivalent thereto. The native officer does all the smaller duties of the camp or station.

Major-Gen. Sir Jasper Nicolls.

23 February 1832.

167. Is the European officer in communication generally with the men of his troop or company when not on parade?—It varies with the disposition of the officer; some like frequent communication, others do not.

168. To what particular point does his inspection extend when the sepoys are not on duty?—When not on duty, or preparing for it or for exercise, there is little or no interference; and, probably, the less the better.

169. Is there ordinarily any communication between the European and the native officers of a troop or company when not on duty?—On parade there is, daily; but not in their quarters.

170. I think you said the European officer pays the men?—They are paid in his presence; the pay havildar of each troop or company being responsible for the expenses of the troop or company.

171. Does the European officer of a troop or company investigate into the complaints of the men under his charge, previous to their being laid before the commanding officer of the corps?—Yes; they should not be submitted to the commanding officer of the corps but by the European officer of each company.

172. How often and at what particular times are such complaints inquired into and decided by the commanding officer?—In well-conducted regiments daily.

173. What duties are ordinarily discharged by the adjutant of the regiment?—Everything relating to the drill and instruction of the corps, the parading of guards and detachments, attendance upon the commanding officer for the receipt of instructions and orders, besides many line and station duties.

174. Does he personally communicate with the men?—Very often; daily; he ought to be on parade three times a day.

175. What are the particular duties assigned to the quartermaster and interpreter of the regiment?—As quartermaster, the care of the ammunition, new clothing, the furnishing of the smaller articles of equipment, and the care of the tents; as interpreter he attends all the courts-martial, courts of inquiry, both regimental and stational; frequently general courts-martial; and, upon parade, he translates the general orders and regimental orders affecting the sepoys to them.

176. Are these duties to each sufficiently extensive to incapacitate him also from taking the command of a troop or company if it were requisite?—They frequently have charge of companies, but not in the field; they are required as mounted officers on parade.

177. Has the appointment of interpreter acted as an inducement to the European officer to study the native languages with a view of obtaining such appointment?—Yes, it has.

178. Are there other encouragements requisite in your opinion to induce European officers to study the native languages?—There is a small encouragement given by Government, but the great inducement is that of obtaining staff employment, for which it qualifies them.

179. How many effective officers have ordinarily been present with a regiment; I mean native regiments?—I have known as many as 18, I think, upon the old establishment, and I have seen them as low as eight.

180. Is the promotion from the rank of trooper or sepoy to that of naick or corporal by selection, or is seniority allowed to decide in preference?—Not by selection exclusively; the senior sepoy upon the roll, of suitable character, is the person generally promoted.

181. Are naicks also promoted to the rank of havildar entirely by selection; or is length of service a preferable claim?—Length of service gives the preference, the candidates being in other respects equal.

182. Is a greater strictness observed in the promotion from havildar to the lowest commissioned rank, that of jemadar, than in the rise to the non-commissioned rank?—I think the selection is wider; the rolls of the havildar being kept by the adjutant, who is, in a great degree, the judge of the respective merits of the candidates; they are all brought under one focus.

183. Does the jemadar rise by seniority or selection to the higher commissioned rank of subahdar?—Very much by seniority. But cases of selection are not only admitted of but required by the Commander-in-chief.

184. What is the rule adopted in regard to the selection of subahdar-major of the regiment?—His either being the senior officer in the corps, or a man who has distinguished himself upon some occasion.

185. By what recommendation is he made?—That of the commanding officer to the Commander-in-chief, through the Adjutant-general.

Major-Gen. Sir Jasper Nicolls.
23 February 1832.

186. Does the Commander-in-chief ever exercise a discretion in appointing him?—I believe so. The rule of the service is, that in promotion lists all those above the person recommended by the commanding officer shall be inserted, with the reasons annexed why they are not recommended strictly by seniority. Occasionally the Commander-in-chief may think these reasons not sufficient, and then he exercises his own discretion.

187. Are the present inducements, in respect to promotions, sufficient to attach the native officers permanently to the service?—I think they are; yet I should be glad to see the pay of the jemadar still further increased.

188. Have the subahdars been more active in their duties since there has been the distinction of subahdar-major?—I think the establishment of that rank must have such effect.

189. Can you suggest to the Committee any other unobjectionable mode of promotion for the native officers, and of thereby stimulating their exertions?—I cannot. There are no small commands in Bengal of which they are capable.

190. What is your opinion of having a subahdar-major to each flank company instead of one subahdar-major to the regiment?—It would be an encouragement undoubtedly; but as they are infirm men, for the most part, they are not fit for flank companies.

191. Has it ever come within you knowledge that native aids-de-camp have been occasionally employed by some distinguished officers of the service?—I believe it has been so, but I have never witnessed it in Bengal.

192. What would be your opinion of a proportion of these, of course at the option of the individuals, being attached to officers holding such commands?—I think the effect would be very good, and they might be made very useful.

193. Can you suggest any mode by which such an appointment as a permanent arrangement could be rendered unobjectionable, and at the same time gratifying to the individuals selected for such a distinguished honour?—A native aid-de-camp might be attached to each general officer on the staff.

194. Has it been customary at some of the Presidencies to reward distinguished native officers by appointing them as killedars of forts, or granting them an allowance for palanquin?—I understand the former practice prevails at Bombay; and I know that the latter does at Madras.

195. Are you of opinion that any other mode besides that which has been suggested would tend to the improvement of the service, if the finances admitted of such an extra expenditure?—They are particularly gratified by receiving medals for their services; and I should be glad to see a portion of the distinctions and advantages conferred at Madras extended to Bengal.

196. Do you think that the regulation in the King's service increasing the pay of a soldier in proportion to his length of service, could, with propriety and advantage, be extended to the native soldier in India, by making future enlistments at an amount somewhat below the present scale of allowance, and after certain specified periods of service increasing the allowance beyond the present rates?—I think it might be an advantage to do so; and the increased rate received by the senior sepoys would in some degree qualify their disappointment when they were not promoted; I think it very necessary even now upon that ground.

197. Does desertion frequently take place on a native regiment removing from the Upper to the Lower Provinces of Bengal?—I believe always; sometimes it has taken place to a very alarming extent. The climate is different and disliked by the sepoys of Hindostan. The pay is smaller, and his food is altered.

198. Do you think that by increasing the pay of a sepoy in proportion to the length of service would operate against the frequency of desertion?—I think it would; the Hindoo sepoys are all great calculators.

199. Are you of opinion that the existing scale of allowance to native commissioned and non-commissioned officers is susceptible of improvement?—I have already said I think the pay of a jemadar would admit of some small increase; and the naick, as doing more duty than any other man in the corps, may perhaps deserve an increase also.

200. What are the arrangements by which sadlery and horse appointments are supplied and kept in repair in the Presidency of Bengal?—By what is termed troop contracts; arrangements by which the captain or officer commanding a troop receives a stipulated sum for each horse.

201. What is the amount of the contracts for the provision or repair of these articles?

Major-Gen. Sir *Jasper Nicolls*.

23 February 1832.

articles?—That I do not remember. It is in all the returns, and, therefore, relying upon them, they are not in my head.

202. What is the nature of the contract with the troop officer for the provision of line articles?—I cannot separate them into the several equipments; the last answer includes all.

203. What arrangements are made to ascertain that these articles are sufficient for the supply to be kept in repair?—Periodical committees are assembled for the purpose.

204. Could you say how often?—Quarterly, I think; and always when a troop passes from the hands of one officer to another. The commanding officer generally performs the former duty himself.

205. What are the arrangements at Bengal for providing horses for the remount?—A considerable portion is supplied by the Honourable Company's stud establishment, and the others are purchased from native dealers.

206. Which do you think the preferable mode?—As to physical power, I think the high cast northern horse purchased from the dealers superior; but the others are more tractable and less vicious.

207. In some parts of India I believe there is no stabling for the horses; stabling is not used for the horses?—It is not used at Madras or Bombay; but it has throughout been in use in Bengal, the stations of Nusserabad and Mhow excepted.

208. In which system is the mortality greatest, in or out of stable?—I have not experience enough to answer the question; it is a matter of dispute even amongst the cavalry officers.

209. Are the duties of the general's staff the same at Bengal as those of a similar appointment held in the British army in other parts of the world?—Very nearly so; I think the general officers have a great deal more to do than in any other part of the world that I am acquainted with; his correspondence is greater, and the force entrusted to him much larger. I had, at Meerut, 28,000 men under my own command.

210. Do the duties of the staff at Bengal essentially differ from those at Madras and Bombay?—The duties of the general officer at Madras are of a wider nature than those in Bengal, every detail of the service passing through him; as, for instance, no sepoy is transferred or discharged without the communication passing through the general officer and the staff of the district. I am not qualified to speak of Bombay.

211. Do the duties of the Adjutant's and Quartermaster-general's departments at Bengal differ from those at Madras?—The duties at Madras are, as I have already said, more numerous in the Adjutant-general's department; the Quartermaster-general's establishment is entirely different; he has an efficient superintendence of quarters, of camp equipage, and many other things not confined to the Quartermaster-general's department in Bengal.

212. Is there any and what rule of promotion in the department of the general staff at Bengal?—In general the junior officers are promoted by seniority, the seniors by selection.

213. Do you think any restriction in regard to such appointments would be desirable?—No, I think that a very good rule; many an officer being well qualified to fill a subordinate situation who has not the capacity to do justice to one of a more extensive nature.

214. What is the rule observed in India in indenting upon England for military stores?—It is altogether done by the Military Board, I believe under instructions from Government.

215. What articles can, in your opinion, be supplied with the greatest advantage from England or in India?—All kinds of clothing and saddlery made and prepared in Europe are superior. The small stores are prepared with advantage in the different arsenals, at a much lower rate than they could be sent from Europe; they are not so durable as European articles, but they are cheaper, and employ the people of the country.

216. Are the tents supplied to the troops of the three Presidencies of a similar construction?—No, I believe there are three patterns; each Presidency has its own pattern; I might say more than I believe so, I know it to be so.

217. Which description of tent do you prefer?—I am best acquainted with the Bengal, which I know answers its purpose very well.

218. Would it be advantageous to the public service that the tents should be of an uniform description throughout the three Presidencies?—I do not know that it would;

MILITARY.

Major-Gen. Sir *Jasper Nicolls.*

23 February 1832.

would; each being governed probably by the means of conveying them, that is the carriage.

219. Would it not enable a corps of one Presidency to indent on the depôt of another if the circumstances of the service should require it?—Certainly.

220. Are there any other articles of supply in which it would be advantageous to the public service that the practice of the three Presidencies should be assimilated?—Certainly; everything connected with the Ordnance department should be of the same description and proportions; that ought to be, certainly.

221. What are the duties peculiar to the Indian service discharged by the medical officer of an European regiment?—They are more numerous than in other parts of the world; their hospitals being in general very full of sick, and they have a double set of voluminous returns to prepare.

222. Do the duties of a surgeon to a native regiment differ from those of a surgeon to an European regiment?—They are essentially the same, but not having one man in a hospital for 10 in an European corps, they are different in quantity and degree. I have seen a regiment of sepoys without one man in the hospital.

223. Is the proportion of medical officers to a native and European regiment the same?—No, perfectly different; there is but one medical officer to the native regiment, whereas three are attached to each European regiment, and at times that number is insufficient; each has a sufficient establishment of native assistants.

224. What is the nature of the medical contracts which were formerly held by surgeons and assistant surgeons of an European and native corps?—They furnished what are called country medicines; bedding and clothing at a given amount for each European, and in native regiments so much per cent., so much for a hundred natives; but these contracts have been abolished.

225. Has the substitution of the specific allowance to medical officers in charge of a corps been in your opinion generally beneficial?—I think it has; it removes the supply from the hands of a person who might have abused it, and it places the superintendence in the proper hands. I do not mean to say it has been abused.

226. Are the articles formerly supplied by the medical contracts, and now obtained through the commissariat, of a superior or inferior description?—I should think superior; and certainly in quantity very much exceeding what the patients formerly received.

227. Are there any arrangements in the King's service in regard to medical officers, which in your opinion could, with propriety and advantage, be introduced into the Company's service?—I do not know of any. The medical regulations of India are very liberal.

228. There is a Company's regulation, is there not, which requires a specified period of service as superintending surgeon or member of the medical board, in order to entitle him to the higher scale of retiring pension?—Yes, I think there is.

229. Will you favour us with your opinion of that regulation?—The medical officers I know think it a hardship that they should not have the same privilege of retiring the day they attain their new rank as field officers of the army have.

230. Do you think it would be advantageous or otherwise to the service if the higher pension could be obtained without such service, and the situation of superintending surgeon and member of the medical board be filled by selection?—No doubt it would benefit, by bringing forward younger men; more active officers would be obtained by selection; but every class in India is so attached to the seniority rise, that it would be a very high scale that would induce them to receive it as a favour done them; to receive it as a boon.

231. Are you aware that although it is the usage to promote to the medical board by seniority, there is a power of selection vested in the Government?—I believe there is; but I never remember it to have been exercised at Bengal.

232. Is it of advantage to the public service in India that there should be a superintending medical officer, who has also had experience of diseases in other climates?—Yes, I think so.

233. Do you think that previous service in India, as well as in other quarters of the world, is a qualification that should weigh in selecting for the appointment of inspector of His Majesty's hospitals in India?—I do not think it indispensable.

234. In what way could the duties of His Majesty's inspectors of hospitals of the King's troops be regulated so as to prevent collision between them and the superintending medical officers of the Company's service?—I am not qualified to say.

Major-Gen. Sir *Jasper Nicolls*, 23 February 1832.

235. What are the particular services which have been performed by the inspectors of hospitals of the King's regiments in India since their appointment, and in what respects may the medical practice of the two services have been improved by their introduction?—A more accurate registry is kept of the cases and their particular treatment, which has no doubt led to an improved practice; and, I think, the registration of cases has been extended to the Company's service since it has been introduced into the King's.

236. Has it not been usual to regulate batta to European officers according to the distance from the sea coast, on the ground that one of the greatest expenses to which they were exposed was supplies from Europe?—In Bengal, until 1828, all the corps were on full batta, with the exception of Allahabad and Fort William.

237. Are you aware that the families of native commissioned officers are often left in great distress and poverty from the pay of those officers not enabling them to make a provision for them?—I am not aware of that fact in Bengal. In truth we know nothing; we rarely know anything of their families; but a subahdar ought to be able from his pay to realize something considerable monthly.

238. Have not the native commissioned officers of Bengal a dislike to put their sons into the ranks as sepoys; and do not these sons generally grow up idlers?—I think they do not like to enlist them as sepoys; but in general they assist in the cultivation of their lands; the lands belonging to the family.

239. Would not a regulation which, without giving any prior claim to promotion to sons of native officers, give them a trifle of increased monthly allowance and an exemption, except in very extreme cases, from corporal punishments, be an encouragement to native commissioned officers to place their sons in the ranks?—Yes, I think it would.

240. If a widow's fund could be established by the native commissioned officers for their families, and they were agreed upon the amount of the subscription, as well as upon the principles upon which it should be applied; do you think it would merit the encouragement of Government, as tending to increase the respectability of native officers, and consequently to elevate their condition, while it increased their attachment to the service?—I do not think that such a subscription is called for in Bengal; nor would it be an easy matter to get the penurious Hindoo to agree with the extravagant Musselman as to the amount of such subscription; moreover, natives of high caste have a particular dislike to any inquiry being made whatever into the circumstances of their families.

241. You have said that it would be an advantage to the service to have the Ordnance departments formed upon the same principles throughout India; would it not be an equal advantage to armies, the troops of which are frequently called upon to act together, to have the same system of commissariat?—In my former answer I alluded to the Ordnance supplies, they being suited to each other; that is to say, the same calibre, not to the department; but there can be no doubt that when troops meet on service it would be found of very great advantage to have all their establishments similar.

242. Is the rejection of sepoys from all the other provinces in Bengal, except Behar and Oude, founded on physical or moral considerations, or on a combination of both?—They are not. The natives of the other north-west provinces are not rejected, but they have a disinclination to enter our service; in physical force they are quite equal to those of the provinces mentioned.

243. Does a similar selection of some provinces and rejection of others prevail in the Presidencies of Madras and Bombay?—Not to my knowledge; they are taken indiscriminately.

244. In the provinces from which sepoys are taken, are they taken indiscriminately from all the inhabitants, or only from particular castes?—The higher castes are preferred, but there is no absolute rejection of a fine recruit.

245. Is there any difficulty in procuring a sufficient number of recruits, or has there ever been any at the time when the native armies have been considerably extended beyond their usual force?—I never remember the smallest difficulty.

246. Will you describe how the recruiting service is carried on in Bengal?—When a large number is to be raised at once, small parties are sent in to those provinces, Behar and Oude, but generally recruits are obtainable at the head quarters. Recruits, relatives of the sepoys, are obtainable at the head quarters, or from the adjoining country. If they want a few men, the commanding officer, when the men go home on leave or furlough, says, "bring back your relations;" that is the manner in which the recruiting is carried on.

Major-Gen. Sir *Jasper Nicolls.*
23 February 1832.

247. Do you think that the half-castes ought to be admitted into either the Company's native or European regiments as rank and file men?—I see no objection to their being allowed to enter into either branch of the service; but their services are more highly rated and better paid in many other lines.

248. To what rank in either service do you think they might, with benefit to the State, be permitted to rise?—I think there is so strong a prejudice against them on the part of the natives, it is better that they should not be admitted into the rank of officers; it is better to keep them distinct in the regular army.

249. Is military flogging practised in the native army in India?—In Bengal it has been abolished, except for three or four specified crimes; and the rule of the service is, that when a lash has been inflicted upon a sepoy, he is *ipso facto* discharged from that time.

250. What are those crimes?—Military insubordination in all its branches, desertion and theft.

251. Is the punishment inflicted with or without court martial?—Always by court martial, and sentence cannot be executed without the consent of the general officer commanding the division. That is, it goes through very much greater form than it does in our service.

252. Is drunkenness a common crime in the native army in Bengal?—No; of three years, in 28,000 men, I had three instances in the whole time, and two in those were from the immoderate use of opium.

253. Have the native troops an objection to serve in one part of India rather than in another?—The sepoys of the Bengal army have a noted aversion to extend their service to any great distance from their homes; they thereby lose the advantage of their furloughs and the communication with their families, which they think essentially necessary; the stations at Mhow, Saugur and Neemuch are therefore much disliked.

254. Are they in fact moved to any part of India?—Not further than I have specified; these are the extreme stations.

255. Is it an object of ambition with an officer of rank and character to command a native regiment?—On service I think it is, but at other times they would rather be in the enjoyment of a lucrative staff appointment.

256. Is the situation and consideration of native officers in the regiments such as to procure for them a proper degree of respect from officers and men?—I think it is; but every man has his own separate character; money gives them weight in India in the eyes of the natives, and if there is a little deficiency in character it is made up by their having a good income.

257. If it be thought improper to appoint native officers to situations of high military command, might it not be advisable to appoint them to advantageous civil appointments as a reward for good conduct?—I should be glad to see them appointed to such civil situations, but they are in general occupied by persons who have been brought up to them from the lowest stages; they would expect to come in at the top of course, from their age and rank.

258. Do the native troops carry their families about with them?—The Bengal sepoys do not; the Madras do, in considerable numbers; by families, I mean infants and women and children.

259. May he not assign part of his pay to his family when absent?—Yes; family remittances are frequent.

260. How far does interest from Europe prevail over the just claims of deserving officers serving in India?—A good introduction may be a useful thing in India as elsewhere; but I think the officers of the Bengal army in general are selected for their merit and qualities, and by no means from such recommendations.

261. Have you observed any change in that respect since you first went to India; I mean, has merit become less efficacious than before; have you observed that merit of late years has been less efficacious in procuring promotion, and interest more efficacious than formerly?—I am not aware of any such change.

Lunæ, 27° *die Februarii*, 1832.

THE RIGHT HON. SIR JOHN BYNG, IN THE CHAIR.

V.
MILITARY.

Major-Gen.
Sir *Thomas Reynell.*
27 February 1832.

Major-General Sir *Thomas Reynell*, called in; and Examined.

263. HOW long have you served in India, and in what rank?—I served in India on the Madras establishment from February 1805 until October 1807, on the Staff, as an Aid-de-camp and as Military Secretary, acting for a short time as Deputy Adjutant-general of the King's troops, and as Deputy Quartermaster-general of the King's troops in India. I landed again in India in the beginning of the year 1822, and I left India in the beginning of the year 1828; during the whole of the latter period I was Major-general upon the Staff, and commanding the Meerut or north-west division.

264. What is your opinion of the discipline, spirit and efficiency of the native army, both of Bengal and Madras?—I almost fear to give an opinion of the Madras, it is such a long time since I served there; great alterations have taken place since that period.

265. The discipline, spirit and efficiency?—With regard to the discipline of the native army of Bengal, I think it extraordinary, considering the difficulties they have to contend with in instruction; at the same time it is in a certain degree imperfect, because that which the sepoys learn so soon evaporates, if I may use the word. Regimentally, one sees a battalion exercise in an extraordinary manner; but when you come to manœuvre in large bodies the sepoys act under the great disadvantage of knowing little themselves perfectly, and but ill understand the orders that are given in a foreign language; but a good deal of this may be rectified by the activity and exertions of good commanding and other officers. The general state of discipline I think good; they are subordinate; they are patient; and they are certainly obedient to their orders. I consider them to be animated by a good spirit, and I have had a good opportunity of witnessing it in the late service before Bhurtpore. There I have seen them in the trenches, working at very laborious employments, and, I believe, contrary to their own religious feelings. I think that some disinclination to work in this manner appeared at first; but when it was explained to be a military duty they performed it with good will. I consider them, generally speaking, an efficient army, the Bengal army.

266. Have you observed any difference in the work between the sepoys from different districts in the same presidency?—Yes, I think I have.

267. Have you observed any difference in the work between different sepoys of the same presidency?—I should say, the Oude men generally were the best soldiers.

268. Do you think that the native soldiers are in general satisfied with their respective conditions, and well affected to their employers?—I certainly do.

269. Is the military service of the Company popular with the natives?—I think it popular with the natives, inasmuch as they look forward, in the course of time, to deriving a solid benefit from it by promotion, or by some provision in retiring.

270. What are the habits of the native soldier; is he orderly and easily managed?—I think his habits are very orderly, and I think they are very easily managed.

271. Now, as compared with the European soldier; I mean, as to order and being easily managed?—I think he is much more orderly than European soldiers in general, from the mere circumstance of his not being so given to drink.

272. What are the feelings of the native soldier towards his European officer?—I think that depends in a great measure upon the conduct of the European officer to him.

273. Was any change observable, in this respect, during your command?—None whatever; that is, individually speaking.

274. What are the pay and allowance of the sepoys in the presidency of Bengal?—I do not exactly know; I believe it is different according to their service; from five rupees to seven rupees a month, I think it is, as well as I recollect it. No

Major-Gen.
Sir Thomas Reynell.
27 February 1832.

accounts are kept in ledgers with the sepoys, as in the King's service; they are paid their money monthly, in the manner that domestics are paid in that country.

275. How is their rate of pay as compared with the price of labour in the country?—It is to the advantage of the soldier, I think; rather to the advantage of the soldier.

276. Is there any difference in the several provinces of Bengal?—No, I believe none. Do you mean in point of expense?

277. No, the pay?—No, I believe not.

278. And comparison with labour?—No, I believe not.

279. In what respects do the accommodations, equipments or allowances of the sepoys in the field, or in cantonment, differ from those of the European soldiers of the King's service, either in India or in other parts of the world?—The allowances differ in his pay. There is a difference in pay, and a difference in food, and a difference in provision in quarters; for instance, the sepoy makes his own hut, whereas the European is provided with a barrack in the cantonment. There is some difference; I believe the King's troops have a small allowance more; there are differences of allowance certainly, greater allowances; the officers have advantages. I have it by recollection, that in the various ranks there is an allowance of batta, which adds considerably to the income of officers serving in India.

280. Is the difference in the pay and allowance of the native soldiers in the different presidencies matter of complaint or discontent?—I never heard that it was.

281. Should you think it important to equalize them?—I certainly should, as far as it could be done consistently with the peculiarities of each presidency; and I consider that great benefit has arisen from the arrangements that have taken place lately to put the three presidencies as much upon the same system of payment as possible, and I believe that it has taken place to a very great extent.

282. Do you think it necessary that an European officer of an Indian corps should be trained up with them through the different steps of promotion?—I certainly do, because it gives him the great advantage of becoming acquainted with the same native soldiers; in short, of knowing and being known, which I consider of very great importance for the good of the service.

283. Do the officers live much among the men?—I think not.

284. Do they more or less so than in European regiments?—Certainly less so.

285. Do you think the native officers are sufficiently encouraged?—I think not; but great encouragement was given, as far as possible, by Lord Combermere to the native officers; and the European officers were exhorted to be kind and conciliating in their manners and communications with them.

286. Is there any additional encouragement that you would recommend?—None, further than what might be dictated by good sense and the necessity of keeping up an intercourse between the officers, between the native and European officers of the same regiments.

287. To what rank of officers can natives be raised?—To the rank of subahdar-major.

288. Might they with advantage be admitted to higher rank?—I cannot see any advantage that would arise from it.

289. The rule as to batta is not the same in all the presidencies?—I believe it has been assimilated as much as possible in latter years.

290. You cannot speak as to any particular distinction?—No.

291. In what way do the different branches of the Company's or King's army come under the half-batta regulation in Bengal?—I can only speak from recollection in the instances of a few particular stations, five I think there are. Fort William has always been a half-batta station, I believe.

292. Do you think the pay and allowance of the Company's European officers are sufficient in the several ranks in Bengal?—I think them sufficient, but not more than sufficient.

293. In Bengal are the habits of expense excessive in the officers?—I should say not.

294. Is there any difference of late years in that respect?—I should say they were more expensive formerly.

295. Are they more expensive in Bengal than at Madras?—I should say not; I should say not, from what I hear and from what I have learned.

296. What is your opinion as to establishing different rates of allowance in the field and in cantonment?—I think it beneficial, inasmuch as that the expense in the field is so much greater, from various contingencies.

Major-Gen. Sir *Thomas Reynell.*

27 February 1832.

297. How long has the practice of equal allowance in peace and war prevailed in Bengal?—I really cannot recollect; I think it was since Lord Wellesley's time, certainly.

298. Do you know for what reason that arrangement was made?—With a view to decrease the public expense.

299. What effect has it produced on the spirit and efficiency of the army?—I should think not a bad effect, neither one or the other.

300. Are the European officers of the Company's service satisfied with their condition?—When I had an opportunity of seeing them they were perfectly satisfied; but I understand since that some orders have been issued that have rendered them very much dissatisfied.

301. Do they possess many advantages peculiar to that service?—They do; but they are counterbalanced by many disadvantages, such as climate, unavoidable expense of living, &c.

302. Are not some of those advantages of very recent date?—Not that I know of.

303. What is the effect of the relative condition of the two services, with respect to the rules which regulate the promotion of His Majesty's and the Company's officers?—As far as I know, it is satisfactory; every thing has been done to put them as much upon a level as possible within late years.

304. Which of the two classes of officers are relatively more advanced in their promotion, in the ranks of field officer, captain and subaltern?—I should think they would be found pretty much the same, with the exception of the advantage the King's officers have to advance themselves by purchase.

305. Do field officers of the King's or Company's service obtain the greater number of divisional or stational commands?—The advantage is with the Company's certainly, from the circumstance of their having so few officers in proportion in the very high ranks.

306. Are officers of the King's service eligible to hold such appointments on the general staff as those of Brigade Major, Adjutant-general or Assistant Adjutant-general of the division or station at which his regiment may be serving?—He is not.

307. How far, in your opinion, would it be equitable that he should be so?—I should think, according to the proportion of the number of the King's regiments in India.

308. Would it, in your opinion, be advantageous to the two services if the army of the Company were to be made a King's army?—I should think so.

309. On what principle could such a transfer be made?—By the Indian army being a King's colonial army.

310. Would you, in that case unite the three armies, as has sometimes been suggested?—I think not. I would have them separately; the colonial Madras army, the colonial Bengal army, and the colonial Bombay army.

311. Does the command-money, of 400 rupees per month, to an officer in command of a regiment, operate as an inducement to good officers to remain with their corps rather than seek employment on the general's staff?—I should think it does, because there are so few staff situations that would place him in a more lucrative position.

312. Is there a rule from the Court of Directors, requiring that only a certain proportion of officers should be absent from their regiments on the staff at one time?—There is.

313. Has it been efficacious in equalizing the number of officers available for duty in their corps?—I believe it has. It is but of recent date.

314. Do you think that the rule, strictly adhered to, limits too much the selection of suitable officers for staff employ?—I think not.

315. Would the formation of a certain number of skeleton corps, with the view of substituting an officer of a skeleton corps in the place of a staff absentee, be a more eligible mode of obtaining the required number of officers with their regiments?—I certainly think it would be a good arrangement, inasmuch as it would tend to the efficiency of the corps.

316. As that would make a difference in the promotion, it would be requisite that the officer who leaves the corps should be entitled to general promotion beyond the one who is next in succession in the regiment?—To general promotion, that is fair enough, but not to regimental; the one from the skeleton corps would come in junior in the rank.

Major-Gen.
Sir *Thomas Reynell.*

27 February 1832.

317. The officer going out should be entitled to general promotion from the date of his commission?—Certainly.

318. Supposing that promotion could in any way be equalized, in the first introduction of such a plan, do you think that the irregularities of promotion which would be occasioned by it would be an objection?—I think it would be a very great disadvantage, the irregularities would; at the same time it would be optional to officers to accept the staff situation or not.

319. When troops are in the field, and brigaded, are not the King's officers equally eligible with the Company's to the brigade staff?—They are.

320. You have given your opinion that staff situations should be proportionably given to the King's and the Company's officers when not in the field: do you think that the officers of His Majesty's service should be employed on general or other staff, without reference to their period of service in India, and a knowledge of the native languages?—Certainly not. The choice of the King's officers to staff situations should be regulated by the period they have been in India, and by their known acquaintance with Indian habits, and with the language.

321. What is the proportion of corps on full and half batta, and on full and half tentage, at the presidency of Bengal?—I should think an eighth of the army on half, and the rest on full. I cannot correctly say.

322. Are the stations in the Lower Provinces of Bengal more expensive as compared with those of the Upper Provinces?—I think not. I should think it was in favour of the Lower Provinces.

323. Do you suppose that the expenses to which an officer is necessarily exposed, are greater or less at Bengal than at Madras or Bombay?—I should think not; as far as I know, I should say not.

324. Which presidency do you consider the least expensive to an European officer?—I really cannot say; I suppose they are pretty much alike. It depends upon the individuals pretty much.

325. Before the stations in the Lower Provinces of Bengal were reduced to half batta, with house-rent, the officers were generally, I conclude, in the receipt of full batta?—They were, I believe, with the exception of those at Fort William, for whom barracks were provided.

326. And were in the receipt of the same allowances in garrison or cantonment as in the field?—Yes, because they were always considered to be ready for the field.

327. Has it been in your knowledge, that officers called upon suddenly to take the field, have not been provided with adequate funds to meet the requisite expenses of marching, saved from the spare rate of allowance?—It has not.

328. Do subalterns generally live up to the actual allowance when on full, as well as on half batta with house-rent?—I should think the instances of those who do not are very rare.

329. If in receipt of higher allowance, would they be likely to save with a view to a furlough to Europe or eventual retirement?—Perhaps some few would, but I should think the generality would not.

330. Would any equalization between the full and the half batta be desirable; that is, taking from one and adding to the other?—I should think it would. It would be very little felt, I should think.

331. Are officers in the receipt of full tent allowance always provided with the requisite camp equipage and equipments?—They usually have their camp equipage, and are supposed to have baggage animals.

332. How often and in what manner are the tents and equipments of European officers mustered and examined, in order to ascertain that they are in good and efficient order?—I believe that that is rarely; he usually has his camp equipment, and the carriage animals are so easily hired, you never press an officer to have them unless he actually requires them. The allowance is given for providing him with quarters; the allowance is meant to meet the expense of providing him with a house, which he is obliged to do on arriving at his station.

333. Be so good as to state any observation that may occur to you in regard to the system of Indian tentage, not comprised in your answers to the preceding queries?—Every officer is invariably provided with tents; and as animals can always at least as far as my own station went, be procured for hire at the moment, I do not think there is any necessity for altering the system that prevails.

Major-Gen. Sir *Thomas Reynell.*

27 February 1832.

334. Do officers in the Company's service prefer service with a native to an European corps?—They do.

335. Is it customary for European officers, on their first arrival in India, to serve with an European corps before they are attached to a native regiment?—I believe not always.

336. Might it not be desirable that they should do so?—Certainly very desirable.

337. May I ask what measures are taken to impress upon the minds of young officers the importance of respecting the prejudices of the native soldiers?—I should imagine that that depends entirely upon the feeling, and the capacity I may say, of the officer under whose command he is placed; or rather, the good sense.

338. What has been the effect of granting the brevet rank of captain to the subalterns of the King's and the Company's service of 15 years' standing, on the relative condition of the two services?—The effect is felt very triflingly, except at courts martial and garrison duties.

339. Is the measure of equal advantage to a King's as to a Company's officer?—Certainly; and I will add, of very little advantage to either, except the gratification that an old subaltern feels from being called captain.

340. Is there, in your opinion, any objection to the grant of the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel and of major respectively, to officers in the Company's service holding the situation of adjutant-general, quartermaster-general, and of deputy in each, as in His Majesty's service, if at the time of their appointment they had not that rank?—I should rather object to it.

341. May I ask why?—From the nature of their service.

342. They have a temporary rank?—A temporary official rank, superior to their army rank.

343. Do you think it advantageous or otherwise that there should be one Commander-in-chief for the three armies, and a commander of the forces to manage the details of each presidency?—I should think not, from the circumstance of the immensity of detail into which that chief would have to go.

344. Is it, in your opinion, of importance that an officer holding the situation of Commander-in-chief in India should previously have served in that country?—I think so; I think it would be of great advantage to the chief himself as well as to the service generally.

345. In like manner, what period of service in India would it be desirable that a general officer on the staff of His Majesty's army should have passed before he is appointed to such command?—I should say from five or six years would be quite sufficient. In five or six years he would gain that general knowledge of India and Indian circumstances that would enable him to perform the duty.

346. You would apply the same to an officer holding the situation of adjutant or quartermaster-general of the King's forces in India?—I think not. It might be desirable, but not so necessary.

347. Have officers of the Company's service been in command of the army in India?—No, not that I know of. They have commanded in the presidencies temporarily.

348. Is there any and what difficulty in the reduction of the cavalry and infantry of the Company's service by whole regiments?—None that I know of. The officers are usually seconded on the other regiments, and the men transferred to corps to make up the deficiency; the rest is disbanded.

349. Has any such reduction of regular regiments of cavalry or infantry come under your knowledge since the introduction of regimental promotion in 1796?—None.

350. Is service in India more or less advantageous than service in any of His Majesty's colonies in which you may have served?—I think it is more so to the higher ranks, but not to the lower.

351. I think you have not served regimentally in India?—No.

352. Has any discontent been expressed by officers or men on removal from a presidency at which the allowances were relatively higher, to another at which they were less?—Not within my knowledge.

353. Do you think that these differences are of sufficient importance to call for the adoption of a general measure which would put the three armies on precisely the same footing?—I certainly think that the three armies should be put on as nearly a similar footing as it possibly could be done. Every shade of difference should be got rid of that could be possibly effected.

Major-Gen.
Sir *Thomas Reynell*
27 February 1832

354. Do His Majesty's officers when in command of a division or station, being of a superior *army*, but inferior regimental rank to the Company's officers, experience any difference in the amount of remuneration attached to such command?—I think not. He gets whatever is allotted to the station he commands.

355. Do the Company's officers in general avail themselves of the privilege of a furlough to Europe on the pay of their rank, for three years, after completing an actual service in India?—I should say not, unless they have some strong motive for it.

356. Do you know what prevents them?—Their want of means.

357. Have you observed in officers who have been on furlough to Europe a strong disinclination to return?—Certainly not.

358. Do you think that the effect of the furlough regulation, when officers have availed themselves of it, has been an inducement to them to save up with a view to their eventual retirement on full pay, when they have served the required period of 22 years?—I should doubt it.

359. Do they more usually like to complete their 22 years without the intermediate break of a three years' furlough in Europe?—I should think so, if by chance they are in good situations in India; that is, hold lucrative situations.

360. Do officers in general avail themselves of the retiring regulation?—A good proportion do; I would not say a great proportion, but a proportion do.

361. You do not mean to say half?—No, certainly not. A proportion do; but not so many as remain to serve.

362. What is your opinion of the command-money arrangement, which prevents a colonel in receipt of off-reckonings, when in command of his regiment, from drawing at the same time the allowance attached to such command?—I was not aware that such was the case.

363. There being a regulation that prevents a colonel in the receipt of off-reckoning from receiving the command money of 400 rupees per month, what is your opinion of that regulation for the public service?—I think it is a wise regulation.

364. What are the rules in force in regard to the repairs of arms and accoutrements in the King's and Company's service?—In the King's service they remain the same as in every other part of the world, I think; and the Company's are repaired with the regiment, by the armourer also.

365. Is there not an allowance to officers commanding companies, for that purpose?—There is.

366. Are the repairs more serviceably performed regimentally than at the general magazine?—I should think not.

367. What are the rules at Bengal in regard to the victualling of the European soldier?—He is victualled by contract; a certain sum is stopped for his ration; the supply of meat is by contract; butchers supply and bakers supply the regiments with meat and bread. Nothing can be better than the supply of meat and bread to Europeans in India; the whole time I commanded at Meerut I never recollect a complaint coming to me about meat or bread.

368. Then you naturally prefer that arrangement to the soldiers supplying themselves?—Certainly. They could not supply themselves.

369. Is the practice of inebriety more or less frequent among the European soldiers than formerly?—The canteen was not established in my time, and therefore I cannot speak to that.

370. What has been the effect of soldiers' libraries which have been sent out by the Company for their use?—I fear that they are not so much frequented by the soldiers as we could wish. I found very few of them went to the library. I first established it at Meerut, and I found it very little frequented by the soldiers.

371. What other methods are resorted to for diverting the minds of the soldiers when not on duty and shut up in their barracks?—None that I can mention, except by libraries within themselves, from whence books are lent; they are not lent books from the general libraries: in some regiments they had libraries of their own, and the men read on their beds. There was nothing else to resort to for amusement in the barracks, nothing that I ever heard of.

372. Were regimental schools frequently in the corps under your orders?—In all the European corps, and I may add excellent ones, particularly good in the Company's horse-artillery; they had a fine library also.

373. Were they well attended?—Very well attended. I have seen 60 and 70 men of the horse-artillery at the school.

Major-Gen. Sir *Thomas Reynell.*

27 February 1832.

374. Are there not generally public fives' courts established at each station?—Yes, there are.

375. The half-caste children of European soldiers, as well as the children of European women, are taught in some school, are they not?—They are, invariably.

376. Does the clergyman of the station visit these schools, and exercise any degree of superintendence over them?—He does, constantly.

377. At what age are these children removed to the orphan-school at the presidency to which they belong?—I do not exactly recollect; I believe it is only done with vacancies; it is not done generally.

378. In what manner are the children of European soldiers employed when they have left the orphan-school, and are too old to attend the regimental one?—There is no employment for them, except becoming drummers in the native regiments.

379. Are any of the half-caste descendants of European soldiers ever enlisted into an European regiment?—Sometimes as drummers; but rarely.

380. Is the half-caste population in the neighbourhood of an European cantonment generally considerable?—In the neighbourhood of the cantonment where I resided it was very inconsiderable.

381. Is it more or less on the increase?—I should think not much on the increase.

382. Are many of the sons of European soldiers by European mothers, when of a proper age, enlisted into the regiments of the King's or the Company's service?—Usually into their own regiments, I think.

383. When a King's regiment is ordered to England, do the soldiers generally prefer volunteering into another that has to remain?—They do.

384. Are they permitted so to do?—Such has been the rule of the service hitherto.

385. In point of expense it is advantageous, is it not?—Undoubtedly.

386. What are the duties of sergeants-major and quartermaster sergeants of a native corps?—Generally, I think, superintending the drill.

387. Are those two persons much in communication with the natives, or the contrary?—They are certainly in communication with the natives a good deal; at least as much as their language will permit of.

388. Has it happened that they have acquired earlier intelligence of the dissatisfaction of the corps than the European commissioned officers?—Not that I ever heard of.

389. In the absence of European commissioned officers, would the command of a native corps devolve upon the senior European non-commissioned officer, or the senior native commissioned officer?—I should say the senior native commissioned officer.

390. Is the relative situation of an European non-commissioned officer in a native corps preferable to that of a non-commissioned officer in an European corps?—I think not.

391. Are they sufficient to make it preferable for men of good character to seek such employment in a native corps as sergeant-major or quartermaster-sergeant?—Certainly.

392. Have difficulties ever been experienced in obtaining suitable men for the situation of sergeant-major and quartermaster sergeant of a native corps?—None whatever, that I know of.

393. Do sergeants in an European regiment volunteer to the situations of sergeant-major and quartermaster sergeant in native corps?—They do sometimes; but the appointment is usually to a deserving intelligent private, I think.

394. Are there at present as many European non-commissioned officers with a native corps as is desirable, or could their service, in your opinion, be altogether dispensed with?—I think there are quite sufficient of them; and I do not think their services could well be dispensed with.

395. What, in your opinion, is the number of European officers, including the command and staff of the corps, which you think are requisite to be present with a regiment of cavalry of eight troops?—I think it would be desirable to have two thirds.

396. Two thirds besides the commandant and the staff?—Yes.

397. The same with a regiment of infantry?—And the same with a regiment of infantry, if it could be.

398. What number of European officers do you think requisite for a troop of native horse-artillery of six pieces?—I should think four; that is, to make allowances for those who are away from casualties.

399. Either

Major-Gen. Sir *Thomas Reynell.*

27 February 1832.

399. Either when serving with a brigade, or detached on separate command?—Serving with a brigade, perhaps less might do; but to belong to the troop I would have four.

400. Present?—No, I should think three.

401. An establishment of four, with three present?—Yes.

402. The same with respect to a company of native foot-artillery of six pieces?—I should think the same; yes.

403. What are the duties respectively discharged by the European and native officers of a troop or company?—The native officers do a great deal of the internal duty of the company, and the European officers in the field and on duty.

404. Is the European officer in communication much with the men of his troop or company when not on parade?—I should think not a great deal.

405. Is there generally any communication between the European and native officers of a troop or company when not on duty?—There is.

406. Both as regards the duty and otherwise?—A little otherwise, I should think; but on points of duty there is.

407. Are the men paid by the European officer of the troop or company?—They are, with the assistance of the pay-havildar.

408. By whom is the money conveyed from the European officer to the trooper or soldier?—By the havildar; from the European officer to the pay-havildar of the troop or company.

409. Does the European officer of a troop or company investigate the complaints of the men under his charge previous to their being laid before the commanding officer of the corps?—He is expected so to do.

410. How often and at what particular times are such complaints inquired into and decided by the commanding officer?—That I cannot answer; it depends entirely upon the arrangement of the commanding officer; differently in different regiments.

Jovis, 1° *die Martii,* 1832.

THE RIGHT HON. SIR JOHN BYNG, IN THE CHAIR.

Major-General Sir *Thomas Reynell,* again called in; and Examined.

Major-Gen. Sir *Thomas Reynell.*

1 March 1832.

411. WHAT duties are generally discharged by the adjutant of the regiment: it is an European adjutant to the native corps, is it not?—It is an European adjutant.

412. What duties are generally discharged by the European adjutant of a native regiment?—He superintends the drill; he parades and inspects all guards, and commands, receives and issues orders, and in fact performs duties as nearly similar to those of an adjutant of an European regiment as possible.

413. Does he personally communicate with the men, or through the medium of native officers of his troop or company?—I should think, through the native officers: there may be times when he communicates direct with the men, according as he is familiar or otherwise with the native language. I believe the regular thing is through the native officer.

414. What are the particular duties assigned to a quartermaster and interpreter of a native regiment?—The duties are united in one person: he has the whole of the camp equipments, and what we call the regimental establishment, under his care. As quartermaster he has the charge of and superintends the camp equipments and establishment, and all the duties with regard to ammunition, and every duty that a quartermaster of an European regiment has to perform; and at courts martial or courts of inquiry he acts as an interpreter.

415. Are these duties sufficiently extensive to incapacitate him from taking the command of a troop or company also?—I should think so.

416. Does the appointment act as an inducement to European officers generally to study the native language?—Certainly.

417. Are there any other encouragements requisite, in your opinion, to induce European officers to study the native language?—There is hardly any staff situation to which an officer is eligible that does not in itself hold out to him the encouragement; I mean, incite him to learn the language.

418. Is a preference given to officers who do understand the language?—I should think it a very great motive in the appointment.

419. How many effective officers, including the commandant and regimental staff, are generally present with native regiments?—Within my knowledge it has varied so much, that I really cannot give an answer with any chance of being correct.

420. Do jemadars rise by seniority to the higher rank of subahdar?—Invariably.

421. By seniority?—By seniority; rarely, if ever by recommendation, except that it may happen from some extraordinary act in the field.

422. What is the rule adopted with regard to the selection of subahdar-major of the regiment?—If with seniority the individual combines other qualities, he probably will receive the appointment from his seniority in the regiment; but I have known instances of the appointment being given without reference to seniority.

423. Is the appointment made on the recommendation of the commanding officer, or does the Commander-in-chief exercise his discretion in appointing a subahdar-major?—Mostly at the recommendation of the commanding officer.

424. Are the present inducements, in respect to promotion, such as to attach the native officers permanently to the service?—They are.

425. Have the subahdars been more active in their duties since the introduction of the distinction of subahdar-major?—It certainly has given fresh excitement to the performance of their duty.

426. Can you suggest to the Committee any mode of quickening the promotion of the native officers?—I really cannot, except by pensioning them at an earlier period than is usually the case.

427. You think the appointment of a subahdar-major to each flank company desirable?—It would be desirable. Anything that would hold out to native officers additional rewards should be done, if it could be effected without any very great expense.

428. Has it come within your knowledge that native officers have been appointed as aides-de-camp to general officers?—Never.

429. What would be your opinion as to such an employment, of course at the option of the individual general officer: I mean in addition to his European one?—It might be desirable, if the general officer spoke the language so well as to be able to profit by intercourse or communication with him.

430. Has it not been customary at some of the presidencies to reward distinguished native officers by appointing them as killedars of forts, or granting them an allowance for a palanquin?—I do not recollect any being appointed to be killedars of forts. I recollect particularly native officers receiving in reward of service a palanquin and monthly allowance.

431. What proportion may the allowance of a sepoy bear to the wages of labour in that part of India in which you have been serving?—I should think as four to seven. I should think the sepoy has nearly double what the lowest workman or common labourer has.

432. Do you think the regulation of the European service, of increasing the pay of a soldier in proportion to his length of service, could with propriety and advantage be extended to the native soldier in India?—I certainly do.

433. In that case perhaps, in future enlistments, you would lower the commencing rate of pay, and add to it progressively?—No, I do not think that would answer; any arrangement that would lower at once the commencing rate of pay would be objectionable.

434. Does it frequently occur that upon the removal of a native regiment from the Upper to the Lower Provinces of Bengal desertions take place?—Never, to my recollection, to any great extent; but it has happened certainly in some instances, and generally upon leaving places where they had been recruited.

435. Are you of opinion that the existing scale of allowances to native officers and non-commissioned officers is susceptible of any improvement?—Yes, I think so. I think the jemadars have too small a pay in proportion to the subahdars.

I think

Major-Gen.
Sir Thomas Reynell.

1 March 1832.

I think the subahdars are very fairly paid; but the difference between the havildar and the jemadar is not sufficient.

436. What is the nature of the arrangements by which saddlery and horse appointments are supplied and kept in repair, at the presidency of Bengal?—By the allowance to the troop captains.

437. What is the amount of the contract?—I do not exactly recollect what is the amount. I believe it is much the same as is made to a captain of European cavalry.

438. What are the arrangements to ascertain that the articles are efficiently supplied and kept in repair?—By regimental inspection of the commanding officer.

439. How frequent?—I believe monthly.

440. What are the arrangements at Bengal for the provision of horses for the re-mount?—When the annual supply from the several studs does not meet the demand for horses for the artillery, the King's regiments and the native cavalry, officers are given a latitude of purchasing horses in the country, and a given sum allowed for that purpose.

441. Are the horses obtained from the stud, or the country dealers, of a superior or inferior description?—I prefer the stud horses; but I know a commanding officer of the King's cavalry who for his regiment preferred the horses that he purchased in the country; but I have heard since that by experience he has found that he was wrong.

442. How are the stud horses bred?—I believe there is a difference in the mode adopted at the different studs. At the Haupper stud, near to Meerut, the mares were brought by the peasants or farmers to the stud. They afterwards took back the mare, and when the colt had got to a certain age it was purchased by the stud and trained at the stud until fit for service.

443. Are the cavalry and artillery horses generally in stables or not?—They are generally kept in stables.

444. But not always?—Not always; within my knowledge they were all in cantonment stables. I superintended the building of the stables of the 10th Light Cavalry at Meerut, when that regiment was first embodied.

445. Do you give a preference to their being kept in stables to the other mode? —I certainly do; but there are other officers who think it would be as well to make them rough it; I believe in some parts of India they do so.

446. Are the stud horses bred in sufficient numbers to supply the horse-artillery and European cavalry?—A sufficiency was not bred in India at the time I left, but there was every prospect of a sufficient supply being furnished in a short time from that source, and I should think by this time they are.

447. Had the farmer, who brought the mare to be covered and registered, an option respecting his colt, or was he compelled to give him to the Company at a stated price at a certain age?—To the best of my recollection he is obliged to dispose of the horse to the Company, if required to do so, at a fixed price.

448. Are the staff appointments in India upon the same footing as to duty, and as to emoluments, as in other stations of the British army?—As to duty I think they are, but I should think as to allowances different.

449. Are not the allowances in India more lucrative than those on any other station?—I should say they are.

450. Do the duties in any of the staff departments in India differ from those in any of the other colonies?—In reply to this, it may perhaps be expedient to say that the whole commissariat officers are supplied from the army.

451. Is there any particular rule of promotion in the department of the adjutant-general, quartermaster-general and commissariat, observed?—In the commissariat they rise to different ranks as specified gradually to the top of the list of assistant-commissaries; the two higher appointments of deputy and commissary-general remain for the selection of the government; and the same applies to the other departments.

452. Do you think any restrictions in regard to the appointment in the general staff to be advisable?—I should think if the arrangement for the commissariat could be altered, it would be advisable, so as not to deprive the army of so many officers; but there are many other considerations that probably would oppose any such arrangements.

453. I would extend the previous question to that of the pay department?—There are so few officers employed in the pay department that I do not think it of any object to make an alteration in the pay department.

454. What

Major-Gen. Sir *Thomas Reynell.*

1 March 1832.

454. What are the military stores used in India that are obtained from England?—I believe that most of the military stores are brought out from England, powder however is made in India; the gun-carriages are made in India, but the models for them came from England.

455. What articles, in your opinion, can be best supplied from England, and what in India?—Most articles could be best supplied from England, and perhaps wood could be best procured in India.

456. As far as your knowledge goes, are the tents supplied to the troops the same at the three several presidencies?—That I cannot answer, but I should think nearly the same.

457. In the event of their not being so, would you think it advantageous that they should?—Certainly; anything that promotes uniformity I think advantageous.

458. What are the peculiar duties of a surgeon attached to an European corps in India?—The care of his hospital, and also to attend the English gentlemen, both civil and military, and their families, at the station.

459. What are the duties of a surgeon attached to a native corps, and do they differ in any respect from those of a surgeon attached to an European regiment?—Not in the least, except that he has much less duty to perform, and I believe not so many books to keep or reports to make.

460. What is the nature of the medical contracts which were formerly held by surgeons and assistant surgeons of corps, European and native, in India?—The contract, I believe, was nothing more than a certain sum of money, which he received for providing country medicines, according to the number of men that he had under his charge. The chief medicines are generally supplied from the public stores by indents. I have heard that alterations, diminishing the allowance to the medical departments, have taken place since I left India.

461. Are there any arrangements in regard to general officers which, in your opinion, could with advantage be introduced into the service?—It has often occurred to me that the Company's service, generally, would benefit if when an officer obtained the rank of major-general, he was considered eligible to serve on the staff of any of the presidencies.

462. What is your opinion of that part of the Company's regulations which require a service for a specific period as superintending surgeon or member of the medical board, in order to entitle the medical officer to the higher scale of retiring pension?—I think it is a very just arrangement.

463. Would it be desirable or otherwise, in your opinion, that the inspector of hospitals of His Majesty's regiments in India should have a seat at the medical board of the presidency to which he belongs?—I certainly think he should, as belonging to a large portion of the army.

464. Is it of advantage to the public service in India that there should be a superintending medical officer who has also had experience of diseases in other climates?—I think so.

465. Do you think that previous service in India, as well as in other quarters of the world, is a qualification that should have weight in selecting a gentleman for the appointment of inspector of His Majesty's hospitals in India?—Undoubtedly.

466. In what way can the duties of His Majesty's inspectors of hospitals be regulated so as to prevent collision between them and the superintending medical officers of the Company's service?—I cannot take on me to answer that question satisfactorily.

467. What are the particular services that have been performed by the inspectors of hospitals of His Majesty's regiments in India, since their appointment?—I have had little opportunity of knowing what is the duty of inspector of hospitals, but I believe it is entirely confined to his communication with the surgeons of the different regiments in His Majesty's service, and with the director-general of hospitals at home.

468. In what respect may the medical departments of the two services have been improved by their introduction?—I do not feel myself competent to answer that satisfactorily.

469. On the last day of meeting you said you were of opinion it would be advantageous for the two services if the Company's army was transferred to the King; we want to know on what ground you have formed that opinion?—My reply to that question was apart from any consideration except that which arose from what I conceived would be the benefit to the service generally, from the interests of the army being under one master; how far it would be practicable or even desirable, should the government of India remain as it is, I much doubt.

Major-Gen. Sir *Thomas Reynell.*

1 March 1832.

470. Is there any jealousy between the King's and the Company's troops in India?—There must be something like jealousy. It is impossible that two services constituted as they are, should be there without jealousy; but it is astonishing how little it appears, and how well they manage to go on together.

471. Is there any wish on the part of the Company's troops to be transferred to the King?—My opinion is, it would be generally satisfactory to, perhaps, the younger men; I should doubt whether the old officers would like it.

472. How far would it be practicable to amalgamate the principle of the two services; the principle of seniority prevailing in the one service, and a combined principle of merit, interest and purchase, in the King's?—In my opinion, even allowing that you were to make it a Royal army, you would be obliged to leave it in regard to promotion pretty much as it is, unless you introduced the advantage of purchase between officers. In fact the armies must remain distinct as they are, though under another denomination.

473. Is the proportion of European officers to native regiments a sufficient one, in your opinion?—I think not; I think they should have at least three officers a company or troop.

474. What, in your opinion, would be a proper proportion of officers to each native regiment, on the present establishment?—I should think at least three field officers, and three officers to each company, exclusive of the regimental staff.

475. In your opinion, that would be sufficient to furnish an ample quantity of effective officers with the regiment, and also a sufficient number to perform the general staff duties of the army?—No, I think not; I mean three officers effective, for the purposes of meeting the temporary casualties occasioned by furlough and sickness. If for all purposes, I would then say four.

476. What is the general strength of native regiments of cavalry?—There used to be 80 a troop, and eight troops: they are reduced now to six troops.

477. You do not mean three field officers to regiments of cavalry?—No; I mean two.

478. What is the general strength of each troop and company of native regiments?—When I was in India, as well as I recollect, the troops were at 80 each, and the companies were at 100.

479. Is there any general rule by which a certain number of European officers must be present with each native regiment?—Not that I know of.

480. Is it a part of the Company's policy to intermingle Mahomedans and Hindoos in the same regiment?—I do not know whether it is done from policy, but I believe it happens that they are intermingled in all corps.

481. In the local corps?—I cannot exactly answer as to the local corps, but I believe so; and it is, I believe, the better system.

482. If a transfer of the army of India was to take place to the King, do you think the European regiments and artillery at present attached to the Company's army should remain a part of the colonial branch?—I think so, unless it should be found necessary to make a distinct provision for them.

483. Do you not think, that if the European artillery and infantry were separated, and the colonial branch entirely native, that it would be liable to become rather an inferior branch of service, from not having the same prominent duties to perform at a period of war?—Not more than at present.

484. If the army became the King's, is it your opinion that staff situations in India could be filled without limitation as to periods of service in India, and knowledge of the native languages?—Certainly not.

485. Have you known of any difficulty, arising out of the feelings of sepoys, on removing native regiments from one province in India to another?—Not in the least; and it is the custom to march them from one part of the country to another, just as the exigencies of the service require.

486. Are you of opinion that field officers in general, from their age or otherwise, are competent to the active duties of their situation?—I have found some instances where I thought they were not, but not many.

487. The captains of companies, from being younger, are probably more so?—They are very efficient.

Colonel *Salmond*.
1 March 1832.

Colonel *Salmond*, called in; and Examined.

488. WHAT situation do you hold now?—Military Secretary at the India House.

489. How long have you been in the military service of India?—About 50 years.

490. What situations have you held?—The first staff situation I held, except the regimental staff of adjutant, was that of military secretary to Lord Wellesley, and I was afterwards military auditor-general of Bengal.

491. Your service has been chiefly confined to the presidency of Bengal?—Chiefly.

492. Are you conversant with the military details of the other presidencies?—I have visited the other presidencies for the special purpose, by Lord Wellesley's direction, of looking into the military finances of the three presidencies.

493. What is your opinion of the discipline, spirit and efficiency of the native army of Bengal, Madras and Bombay?—I have the very best opinion both of its spirit, efficiency and discipline.

494. Have you observed any difference in these respects between the sepoys from different districts in the same presidency?—I cannot say I have.

495. Do you think that the native soldiers are in general satisfied with their condition?—I believe perfectly so.

496. And well affected to the service?—Yes.

497. Is the military service of the Company popular with the natives in India?—Yes. There is no want of recruits.

498. What are the habits of the native soldier: is he orderly and easily managed?—Extremely orderly, and very easy of management.

499. What are the feelings of the native soldier towards an European officer?—Generally, I think, those of attachment.

500. Is there any change observable in that respect of later years?—I cannot very well speak to that, it being 30 years since I left India; but I have no reason to believe there is, from the documents I have seen in my official capacity at the India House. I should not suppose there is any falling off in the attachment.

501. What is the pay and allowance of the sepoys in Bengal?—The pay of a sepoy in Bengal is 5 ½ rupees, and his batta is 1 ½ rupee, that is seven altogether.

502. Are they the same in the other presidencies?—Not exactly; but the difference is not material. The pay, I think, at Madras and Bombay is seven rupees a month; when they take the field they have an extra batta, what may be called full batta; whereas in Bengal the extra allowance of batta is only an additional half batta: when they are in the field, the others have an advantage over the Bengal sepoys.

503. How are the wages of labour in India, as compared with the subsistence of the sepoys?—A sepoy, I should conceive, receiving seven rupees a month, must receive twice as much as a day labourer, a peasant, the class from which, in Bengal, he is taken. He receives less than many servants in the service of Europeans, but as compared with the peasantry I conceive his wages to be exceedingly good.

504. In addition to his wages, has he not many other advantages?—I do not think he has anything that can be considered of much importance. He has a coat allowed him, but that is deducted from his pay: in time of famine of course he is supported at the expense of the government. I do not think he has any permanent advantage, beyond the chance of rising to the attainment of rank, and a pension after a service of a great number of years.

505. Is there any difference in that in the different provinces of Bengal, both as to the rate of wages and the allowance to the sepoy?—I should think very trifling.

506. Is there any difference in the pay and allowance of the sepoy in the different provinces, and is it a matter of complaint or discontent?—I have not heard of any discontents, except for a short period, when the Bengal sepoys have perhaps met on conjoint service with troops of another presidency, which lasted no longer than the matter could be made known to the government, and was then rectified in their being all equalized.

507. From the situation you now hold, you must be perfectly competent to answer the foregoing questions?—I should consider so; I am answering them from documents that I have had an opportunity of seeing.

508. All documents regarding the army come before you, do they not?—Certainly.

509. Should

Colonel *Salmond.*

1 March 1832.

509. Should you think it important to equalize the rate of pay and allowance in each of the three presidencies?—Yes, if it could be done without a very great expense. They were ordered to be equalized by the Court of Directors several years ago, as far as was practicable. The Bengal government, in reply, say they are equalized as far as is thought prudent or necessary. When they meet on service they are always put on the same footing; at other times it is not thought necessary to equalize them more than they are at present.

510. Do you think it necessary that the European officers of native corps should be trained up with the men through the different steps of promotion?—Undoubtedly.

511. Do the European officers live much with the men in native corps?—Not in the sense of entering their huts; they are always encamped immediately in the rear of the native lines, but their intercourse with them is principally confined to parade and matters of discipline.

512. What is the intercourse between European and native officers of the same regiment?—They generally enter into conversation with them after parade, and sometimes attend their entertainments.

513. Do you think the native officers are sufficiently encouraged?—They were in my time; that is 30 years ago.

514. What is the number of native officers to each troop and company?—One subahdar, one jemadar, and four or five havildars, according to the strength of the company; and four or five naicks, according to the strength of the company.

515. To what rank of officers can natives be raised?—Subahdar-major.

516. Could they with advantage be raised to a higher rank?—I should think it hazardous.

517. Were they in your time?—No, not even a subahdar-major in my time.

518. Was there in your time a rank of major or commandant, for the native officer?—No.

519. Is the batta allowance the same in all the presidencies?—It is.

520. Is there not a distinction in the different parts of Bengal?—Yes.

521. To what extent?—Full batta at the outposts and in the field, and half batta in the cantonments.

522. Is the batta allowance in proportion to the different expenses to which officers in different parts are subjected?—Not accurately, but approximately.

523. Could it with advantage be assimilated, by adding to the one and deducting from the other?—I should think not.

524. Why?—Because the expenses are greater in the field and at the outposts, than they are at the large fixed stations on the banks of the river.

525. In what particular stations do the different branches of the Company's or King's army come under the half-batta regulations, in Bengal?—Dinapore, Berhampoor, and the presidency.

526. Do you think the pay and allowance of the Company's European officers sufficient, in the several ranks in Bengal, Madras and Bombay?—I thought them so in my time, and I have no reason to think they are otherwise now.

527. In the Bengal army are the habits of expense excessive?—Not excessive, but greater than in the other presidencies.

528. What is your opinion of the expediency of establishing different rates of allowance in the field and in the cantons?—I think it is both just and expedient that there should be a difference between the allowance in cantonments and in the field, where the expenses are considerably increased.

529. How long has the practice of equal allowance in peace and war prevailed in Bengal?—It was introduced in the year 1801 or 1802, but there was still an exception of garrisons.

530. For what reason was the arrangement made, for equal allowance in peace and war?—The arrangement was extended only to cantonments at the places I have specified.

531. What was the reason?—It was found upon calculation that it would be a saving to the government to allow the officers full batta in all the cantonments, rather than keep them on half batta, the government supplying the barracks.

532. Did it produce any and what effect on the spirit and efficiency of the officers and soldiers?—I am not aware that it made any difference.

533. What was the cause of the exception you alluded to in your former answer, as to garrisons?—In garrisons the State of course continues to supply the quarters, but

Colonel *Salmond.*
1 March 1832.

but at the open cantonments the quarters were all sold at low prices to the officers, who from that period found their own houses.

534. From your personal knowledge of India, and from the documents you see in your present situation, have you not reason to think that the European officers have much cause to be satisfied with their condition?—I think they have; though I believe some of them are not satisfied.

535. Do you know of any just cause of dissatisfaction?—No, I do not.

536. Has that partial dissatisfaction been of any and what duration?—Since the promulgation of the orders which gave rise to it, which was in November 1828.

537. Do they not possess many and great advantages peculiar to that service?—Certainly.

538. And some of them of very recent date?—Yes. In the first place they have the rank of colonel regimentally; they have also a grant of brevets for distinguished service in the field. The honours of the Bath have of late years been conferred on many Company's officers; and there has been a greater proportion of field officers to captains and subalterns, by a duplication of colonels, when the battalions were converted into regiments. Command-money has been allowed to officers commanding regiments and battalions. Brigadiers' commands have been augmented both in number and value. A fifth captain has been allowed in every regiment of cavalry and infantry, and in every battalion of engineers and artillery. An interpreter has been allowed in every regiment and battalion. Horse allowance has been granted to field officers of infantry. Six new regiments of native infantry were sanctioned in Bengal, purely out of consideration to the interests of the officers. The rates of retiring and furlough pay have been increased. The off-reckonings have been improved by liberal grants of stoppages, at the Company's expense. A retiring fund has lately been sanctioned, to which the Company have given advantages of interest and remittance, and which it is calculated will materially augment the number and expense of pensioned officers at home. Vacancies arising from death and retirement after protracted residence in Europe, have been allowed to be filled up, in all cases, from the expiration of two years from the date of landing in England.

539. What is the relative condition of the two services, meaning the King's and the Company's, as to the rules which regulate the promotion of each army?—In the King's army the officers rise by purchase and selection; in the Company's army they rise to the rank of major regimentally, then in the line: the senior lieutenant-colonel gets the first vacant regiment.

540. In which service does the officer rise quickest to the rank of field officer, setting purchase aside altogether?—I should think the Company's.

541. Do field officers in the King's or the Company's service obtain the greater number of divisional or stational commands, in proportion to the relative numbers, and the establishments to which they belong?—I cannot answer that question, but I will furnish you with an authenticated statement from my office.

Sabbati, 3° *die Martii,* 1832.

THE RIGHT HON. SIR JOHN BYNG, IN THE CHAIR.

Colonel *Salmond.*
3 March 1832.

Colonel *Salmond* called in, and further Examined.

542. CAN you inform the Committee now of the relative difference of commands held by the King's and Company's officers?—I beg leave to give in this statement, and I conceive the proportion to be perfectly fair.

[*The Witness delivered in the same, which was read as follows:*]

GENERAL STAFF and BRIGADIERS' COMMANDS.

		Held by King's Officers.	Held by Company's Officers.
Bengal	General Staff	2	5
	Brigadiers	2	12
Madras	General Staff	2	3
	Brigadiers	3	9
Bombay	General Staff	1	2
	Brigadiers	*2	*7

* The aggregate of these commands ordered to be reduced from 9 to 7.

543. Is-

Colonel *Salmond*.

3 March 1832.

543. Is it not so long since you served in India, that you can give the Committee little information as to the discipline and efficiency of the army now in India, but that you can give evidence principally of the financial transactions of India?—Yes, and in other matters I can speak only from the records, and the current military correspondence with India.

544. Can you give any information to the Committee of any means by which the services of the army may be rendered more efficacious without any increase of expenditure?—No, I do not think they could be rendered more efficient without a good deal of expense.

545. Is there any alteration or improvement that you would submit to the Committee, in the first place, for the improving of the efficiency of the army?—No, I am not aware of any orders except such as have already gone, that could be proposed with advantage.

546. Is there any alteration in the expenditure which you would recommend?—I think considerable savings might be made by reductions of unnecessary troops.

547. Will you state to the Committee in what particular branch of the service those reductions might be made?—I should first say all the native artillery, horse and foot, which I think at present unnecessary, and at all times dangerous.

548. Would you not, in the event of that reduction, propose a substitute in a large European force of artillery?—I apprehend that the European artillery are now sufficient; at the time the native artillery were raised there was a sufficiency, and a great difficulty of getting recruits fit for the artillery.

549. You apply that generally to the three presidencies?—Yes.

550. Do you give that information from your own observation, or from the reports received from officers in India?—From my own observation, arising out of the perusal of the records and correspondence with India.

551. Would you propose any alteration in the corps of engineers?—No.

552. Any in the cavalry?—I think the native cavalry might be reduced with advantage, and European cavalry substituted.

553. European cavalry in a lesser amount do you mean?—Fewer European cavalry would suffice. My idea is, that a larger portion of the King's troops in India ought to be cavalry, and a smaller portion infantry; and I would propose to diminish the native cavalry in proportion as I increased the European cavalry.

554. In what proportion would that be?—I should think that half the cavalry in India ought to be Europeans.

555. A third less, or a fourth less, or a fifth less, would you propose?—In Bengal I would have four additional regiments of Europeans, and I would have six less of natives.

556. Each regiment of the same strength?—Each regiment of the same strength.

557. In what ratio would you make it in Madras and in Bombay?—I would have one half European, and one half native.

558. Do you suggest any alteration in the infantry, the King's European, or the native, generally?—I think the King's European infantry might be reduced for the benefit of the finances, without danger to the State. I have already proposed that the King's cavalry should be increased; the King's infantry, I think, might be reduced in the same proportion as the cavalry when increased; and I think the four King's regiments that were sent out for the Burmese war might now safely be withdrawn.

559. Is there any suggestion that you would give for the promotion of the discipline of the army in India?—I think it is perfectly good.

560. Are there any suggestions you would throw out in addition to those you have made, for the efficiency of the army in India?—No.

561. Are there any alterations in the clothing?—No.

562. Have you any other suggestion that you would submit to the Committee?—No.

563. In substituting four regiments of European cavalry for six of native cavalry, did you mean that those four regiments should be in the Company's service, or King's troops?—It might be either; but I conclude of course that they would never allow them to be Company's. I went upon the idea that they would be King's, and expected that as many King's troops as Company's troops would be withdrawn or disbanded.

564. Is there any suggestion with respect to any alteration in the medical department of India you would throw out?—No; it has been revised very lately, and I believe satisfactorily established.

565. Any

MILITARY.

Colonel *Salmond.*

3 March 1832.

565. Any alteration in the commissary part?—No. A question has been started, whether the supplies had better be provided by the commissariat, or by the old mode of contract; that is a question between the home authorities and the authorities of India.

566. What do you propose doing with the officers of the cavalry regiments?—Giving a liberal and satisfactory commuted allowance for their commissions to as many of them as chose to take it, allowing the seniors of each rank the first choice.

567. With respect to the expense of the Bengal army, can you give the Committee any notion, in general terms, of the expense of the Bengal army in the course of the year?—About 4,600,000 *l.* sterling.

568. Does that include non-combatants as well as combatants?—That includes all military expenses and charges.

569. Does it include pensions?—Pensions that are paid in India, not what is paid here.

570. Will you have the goodness to state how much is paid at home, according to the best of your information?—According to the best of my belief, it is between 500,000 *l.* and 600,000 *l.*; that includes pay to officers at home upon furlough. I believe it also includes the amount of off-reckonings that is paid at home to the colonels of regiments, almost all of whom are at home.

571. So that the expense of the army may be stated in round numbers at 5,000,000 *l.* sterling?—I should think it might. There are several things included, about which a question may be raised; for instance, civil corps which may be said to be maintained for civil service, and yet they are charged here as a part of the military expense; they are disciplined like military soldiers.

572. Are they not available for military purposes?—Yes, they are.

573. Is it not your opinion that the statement you have given of the expense of the Indian army is a fair statement on the average of years on the present strength?—I would rather refer the Committee to the statement that is annually made up by the auditor of the India House to be laid before Parliament. He divides the expenses more accurately, and the home charges from the Indian charges, and the fluctuations in India are very considerable.

574. Have not great reductions been carried on in India of late?—Very great.

575. By a Return exhibiting the number of troops serving in India during the several years from 1793 to 1831, it appears that during the years 1825 and 1826, 170,000 was the establishment of the Bengal army?—Yes.

576. The present establishment is 99,000, is it not?—I believe so.

577. Has that reduction chiefly been carried on by Lord William Bentinck?—Yes, he arrived immediately at the end of the Burmese war, when the reductions began.

578. Can you give any general information as to the decrease of expense consequent upon that reduction?—No, I could not, without reference to the annual statements from India; but it is by no means in proportion to the number of troops reduced, because the reductions are almost always by firelocks. There have been no reductions by whole regiments; the only considerable saving that has been made, is by reductions of companies or troops, which involves the diminution of two lieutenants, a cornet, or an ensign, as they happen to be cavalry or infantry.

579. On what corps has that reduction chiefly fallen?—On the native corps.

580. What description of army; infantry, cavalry, or artillery?—Every regiment of cavalry lost two troops, and every regiment of infantry two companies.

581. Was there a corresponding reduction in the artillery and engineers?—Yes.

582. Proportionate?—Yes, they all lost the same.

583. Is the Bengal army now considered on a permanent peace establishment?—I should think so.

584. And you anticipate that, according to the wants of the country, reduction cannot be carried much further in point of numbers, consistently with the security of our English possessions?—I should think not in point of numbers.

585. What retiring allowances were given to the reduced officers?—They were not reduced.

586. Were they kept as supernumeraries?—Yes, they were.

587. Will you have the goodness to state the expense of a King's regiment of European infantry?—I applied to the auditor's office, whose business it is to keep the regular accounts of the expense, to know what was the average expense of a whole regiment of infantry 1,000 strong, and including the expenses at home, and he said it was 65,000 *l.* a year.

588. You say including the expenses at home; do you mean the dead weight, the charge of pension attaching to that regiment?—Yes, everything that is paid by the Company in any way to His Majesty's Government, and I believe it includes an average of the expense of passage. It was made for some particular purpose some years ago, I believe, to ascertain precisely what was the charge of each regiment to the Company. I think it was on the proposition made to withdraw the four regiments sent out for the Burmese war; and the Company were asked what expense it put them to, and they said it made a difference of 65,000 *l.* a year each regiment.

589. You say that four extra regiments were sent out on account of the Burmese war; and you have stated that you thought those four regiments of infantry might now be withdrawn. Has there not, since the Burmese war, been a proportionate reduction in each regiment of King's infantry in India?—There has been a small reduction, and pretty nearly to the extent of four regiments.

590. Do you still think, since that reduction of each King's regiment of infantry, that four more may, with advantage, be withdrawn?—Yes.

591. In the event of the King's service not being able to send King's regiments of cavalry, would you still consider it desirable to reduce four regiments of infantry?—Yes; I consider it a separate question. I thought that the four regiments might be withdrawn which were sent out for the purpose of the Burmese war; then the establishment being as before; four regiments of infantry might be advantageously replaced by four regiments of cavalry.

592. Will you have the goodness to state the expense of a King's regiment of cavalry?—I cannot state it with the same accuracy as a regiment of infantry, because it was not calculated by the auditor at the same time as he calculated the infantry; but from the best calculation I can make myself, I should say it is 75,000 *l.* a year, or 10,000 *l.* more than a regiment of infantry.

593. Is the calculation of the expense of the regiment of infantry and the regiment of cavalry made on the supposition of the numbers of the first being 1,000, and the numbers of a regiment of cavalry being 700, and 700 horses?—Yes.

594. What is the expense of a regiment of native infantry on its present establishment?—24,000 *l.* a year.

595. Does that include all contingencies?—Every thing.

596. Pensions and half-pay?—I should not say that it included pensions to the native officers or soldiers.

597. Then the 24,000 *l.* applies solely to the combatants?—Yes.

598. What is the expense of a regiment of native cavalry?—About 40,000 *l.*

599. Including only combatants in the same way as the infantry?—Yes.

600. How many European regiments of infantry has the Company in its service?—Only three, one at each presidency.

601. What is the expense of those?—I consider them to be the same as the King's.

602. Always supposing that they are on the same establishment?—On the same establishment, which they are.

603. What are the numbers of European artillery in Bengal?

Number of European Artillery at the three Presidencies; distinguishing Horse from Foot.

—	Date of last Return.	Horse.	Foot.
Bengal -	July - 1830 - -	1,021	2,109
Madras -	July - 1831 - -	596	1,459
Bombay -	January 1831 - -	435	1,025
		2,052	4,593
		6,645	

MILITARY.

Colonel *Salmond*.

3 March 1832.

604. You have stated that you wished the native artillery to be disbanded; is it your opinion that they ought to be disbanded from a principle of policy, with a view to keep all the science of war in the hands of Europeans alone, and not to intrust it in the hands of the natives?—Exactly.

605. Have you any limit to your number of general officers in India?—None, except by the King's brevet.

606. You have no half-pay in the Indian army, properly speaking?—No: officers are sometimes pensioned on half-pay, not having served 22 years. That is the only half-pay we have.

607. Is it retired half-pay, not half-pay as it is understood in the King's service? —No.

608. Have you found their retired pay-list increase much of late years?—Not so much of late years as it used to do formerly, when it was first established.

609. Can you explain why officers should have wished to retire more formerly than they do at present?—The advantages that have been of late years conferred upon the service. The service having been rendered more valuable, they are less willing to relinquish it.

610. Were there more means of obtaining money formerly than there are at present?—Certainly before 1796.

611. Did officers make a competency sooner in those times than they do now, and were therefore anxious to enjoy the advantages of it in Europe?—I think they did.

612. Have you any means of ascertaining in round numbers what the amount of the retired half-pay is?—115,798 *l.* in the year ending April 1831.

613. Can you state what proportion of the cadets that went out have returned home to Europe to enjoy their pensions?—I should guess about one in twenty.

614. Do you mean your answer with regard to the retired half-pay to apply not only to Bengal but to India generally?—To India generally.

615. Has the pension establishment, as regards non-commissioned officers and men, increased much of late?—That I cannot answer, as it is not in my department. There is a separate office in the India House for that purpose, but the number of men that return are but few.

616. How is the clothing of the Company's troops managed in India?—In Bengal and Bombay it is provided by agents, who are appointed by government.

617. By the Company?—By the government of each presidency. At Madras they have, for these three or four years past, provided the clothing by contract, which they find a cheaper and a better system, and which therefore probably will be applied to the other presidencies; but at each presidency they are under the orders of a Clothing Board, which consists of a certain number of colonels, including the adjutant-general, the quartermaster-general, auditor-general, and any other colonels of regiments that happen to be residing at the presidency at the time.

618. Is the clothing sent out from Europe?—The Company send the cloth and buttons upon indent to the clothing boards there.

619. Are the caps sent out also?—The caps, when they are used, are sent out.

620. What are the articles of clothing with which the sepoy is furnished?—He has a coat I think now every other year, and he has a pair of pantaloons every other year. At the same time I cannot speak very accurately as to that, because there has been a difference (which the Court has been very desirous to prevent) among the sepoys of the three presidencies, who are the majority of the troops. The Europeans receive the same at all the presidencies. For the sake of swelling the amount of off-reckonings some years ago, it was regulated that instead of a coat every other year, the sepoys should have a pair of pantaloons, which costs a good deal less, and on its being proposed that that system should be extended to Bombay, the Bombay Clothing Board objected to it, and said that they did not think it fair that they should have a pair of pantaloons once only in three or four years. So the matter is under discussion.

621. In the amount of expenditure you have given for Bengal, namely, 5,000,000*l.*, do you include the clothing and stores sent from England?—I do include clothing and military stores.

622. Within these 20 or 30 years has there been any officer in the Company's service reduced to half-pay by reductions of the force?—Never. There has been no such thing as the reduction of a whole regiment, and consequently no reduction of officers to half-pay.

623. Can you state how the issue of pay is managed, and how the pay department is managed generally in India?—Yes.

624. How

Colonel *Salmond.*
3 March 1832.

624. How is the pay of the army in India managed, and through what processes does it go until it arrives at the troops?—The Paymaster-general makes a calculation of what will be required for military disbursements every month, and that calculation is handed up to the Auditor-general to check, and according to his opinion issues are made to the Paymaster-general. The Paymaster-general distributes the sum he receives among the paymasters of stations, of which in Bengal there are six or eight (six in my time), and that money is supplied by orders from the Paymaster-general upon the nearest local treasury: for instance, on the Company's collectors of revenue, or the residents at foreign courts where they receive subsidies. Orders are given in favour of those paymasters to receive each his proportion.

625. How is it subsequently issued to the regiment?—The paymasters of stations pay the money in Bengal to the captains of companies, who pay it to the men. At Madras they pay it to the paymasters of the regiments, who pay it, whether through the medium of captains of companies or directly to the men I am not aware. I think that those regimental paymasters at Madras have been discontinued by orders from Lord William Bentinck, he wishing the troops to be paid in the same way as they are in Bengal, by the captains of companies.

626. Are the paymasters of stations selected from the military service?—Yes.

627. The duties that are at home performed by the Secretary of War, in India are performed by the Auditor-general?—The financial part of the army is under the auditor.

628. How are the duties of the Ordnance establishment managed in India?—There is a commandant of artillery who has the general superintendence; he has the general control of the whole artillery of his establishment.

629. Has he the management of the civil duties of the ordnance, as well as the military?—They are partly managed by him, partly by the Military Board, or rather, I should say, they used to be; but the Military Boards have been materially altered in their construction and authority of late years, and in Bombay they have no Military Board at all; Sir John Malcolm put an end to it, and put the whole management in the commandants of the artillery, subject only to the government.

630. In what way are the guns necessary for the service provided?—The brass guns are cast in Calcutta, the iron guns are sent from England.

631. Have you not powder establishments in India?—Yes.

632. How many have you?—One at each presidency. There were two at Bengal, but one was put an end to; it has not answered its purpose. At present they have none in use. They made so much powder during the war, that they found they did not want any more made at present.

633. What quantity of powder do you keep in store by the regulations in Bengal?—We generally calculate upon having three years' consumption.

634. Three years' war consumption?—No; I think they generally consider it three years' peace consumption; but that depends very much upon the orders of Government as to the quantity to be made, according to their foresight.

635. Have you any manufactory of arms in India?—No; the arms are sent from England.

636. Have you any manufactory of shot?—The shot also goes from England.

637. Have you any gun-carriage department in India?—There is an agency for the manufacture of gun-carriages.

638. By whom is the business conducted; by an officer of your own?—Yes; generally an officer of the army; most probably an officer of artillery is employed; not always.

639. Does he furnish those on contract or on agency?—He is purely an agent.

640. Are your artillery and engineer officers instructed at Addiscombe?—At Addiscombe.

641. Do you know at all the expense of the establishment at Addiscombe?—No, I do not.

642. It is not in your department?—No.

643. Do you know the number of cadets educated there?—I think about 120.

644. If four regiments of European cavalry were substituted for six of native cavalry, is it your opinion that those European regiments would be efficient if in the Company's instead of the King's service?—Certainly.

645. Is there any and what difference in the expense of the native regiments of infantry at the presidency of Madras and Bombay and that of Bengal?—The native regiments at Madras and Bombay are more expensive than in Bengal.

Lunæ, 5° *die Martii*, 1832.

THE RIGHT HON. SIR JOHN BYNG, IN THE CHAIR.

V.
MILITARY.

Major-Gen.
Sir *John Malcolm*,
G.C.B., M.P.

5 March 1832.

Major-General Sir *John Malcolm*, G.C.B., M.P., a Member of the Committee, was Examined.

646. HOW long have you been in the Company's service?—It is nearly 50 years since I first entered it.

647. You have served in the three presidencies?—I have served in the three presidencies; and in every part of India.

648. Will you be good enough to state what situations you have held in the different presidencies?—I was for a period of nine years doing duty as a subaltern with infantry corps of Europeans and natives in the presidency of Fort St. George, before I attained any staff situation. I subsequently filled a great number of staff situations under that presidency, in the military department. In the year 1798 I entered into the political department, and since that period I have been employed in various duties, comprehending those civil, political and military branches. I was for a long period employed on various political missions in India and Persia. I had the civil, military and political administration of all the provinces of Central India under my charge, and have, as a general officer, commanded divisions of Bengal, Madras and Bombay troops, including corps of His Majesty's and the Company's armies. The last situation I filled was Governor of Bombay, which I held from November 1827 to December 1830.

649. During the commands you have held, have you had the King's troops under your orders as well as the Company's?—I have.

650. In what ratio of expense do you consider a regiment of infantry in the King's service with that either of a Company's European corps or a native corps?—The difference of expense between a European corps and a native, both in pay and allowances, in garrison, is very considerable, and in the field is much more so, from the carriage of provisions and liquor, and various other equipments that are necessary for the European corps.

651. Is the proportion equally great between the expense of a cavalry regiment in the King's service and that of a regiment of native cavalry?—I should state, still more so.

652. Are the pay and allowances of the Company's European troops assimilated to those of the King's troops?—They are.

653. Is there any difference in those of the native corps with respect to the Europeans attached?—I believe they are in most respects upon the same footing. The differences that occur have reference to the peculiar service for which the different branches are liable to be called upon, I believe; substantially they are the same.

654. Is the clothing of the Company's European corps the same as of the King's troops?—I believe the same, though not furnished in the same manner. I believe the stoppages, and every thing that relates to the clothing, to be the same; but I am not acquainted with exact details.

655. Can you inform the Committee of the allowances attached to a general officer in India, including pay, allowances and emoluments. Can you also inform the Committee what are the pay and emoluments of a colonel of a regiment of infantry corps in the Company's service, and also of a colonel of a regiment of cavalry?—As I cannot state these amounts correctly to the Committee, I beg to refer to the pay-table.

656. Has there been, since the last Charter, any difference made in the pay either of staff or of regimental officers?—The allowances have been augmented since that period; but the pay, I believe, always remains the same.

657. Can you state in what particulars, and whether in the garrison or in the field?—In the rank of a lieutenant the original pay and allowances were as follow:—monthly pay, 60 rupees; half-batta, 62; gratuity, 24; house-rent, 25; total, 171 rupees per mensem. Subsequently, tent allowance of 50 rupees was substituted

Major-Gen.
Sir *John Malcolm*,
G.C.B., M.P.
5 March 1832.

for house-rent; the total was 196 rupees. Lastly, house-rent was added of rupees 30; the present amount, 226 rupees; so that the increase of batta in the field of 60 rupees, makes the whole amount 286 rupees per mensem; but the house-rent, 30 rupees, has been struck off, which leaves the lieutenant with 256 rupees per mensem, about 22 *l.* a month. But a lieutenant taking the field now only receives an increase of rupees 30, because his pay and allowances have been increased from 171 to 226. The accuracy of this will be judged by referring to the pay-table.

658. Is the difference to the other ranks in the same ratio?—I believe the difference to other ranks is in the same ratio.

659. Are not pay and allowances to officers different at the several presidencies? —They are different; but on this point I would wish to refer to the pay-tables of the respective establishments.

660. Would it, in your opinion, be desirable to assimilate the different allowances at the several presidencies?—I do think that it would be extremely desirable to assimilate as far as possible, with reference to the countries and provinces in which they are employed, the armies of the three presidencies of India, not only with respect to pay and allowances, but with respect to all their military establishments.

661. Where the allowances are less, are the necessary expenses proportionally less also?—The principle, I believe, upon which the allowances were much regulated in the first instance, was a consideration of the distance that European officers were from those supplies which, coming from Europe, form the chief article of their expenditure, and the expense to which they were put in the transport of such articles.

662. In the year 1828, was there not some difference made in the batta allowance?—Yes, there was by an order issued by the Governor-General in A. D. 1828, and subsequently confirmed by the Court of Directors.

663. Were there not just previous to that order several very valuable additions made to the allowances to officers?—There were those which have been stated to the Committee by Colonel Salmond.

664. Can you point out to the Committee any advantageous arrangements in the store department; whether the stores that are now got from Europe could with more economy be obtained at either of the presidencies?—There is no subject that engaged more of my attention during the period I was governor of Bombay than the store department: it is one of great expenditure, which it is very difficult to limit. Amongst other inquiries, I went most fully into that of how far supplies in the store department could be furnished in India, without making indents upon England; and I will venture to state, that at that presidency, and I believe at others, every article that can be furnished equally serviceable, and at less expense, is now furnished in India, and not included in the indents on England. The stores furnished in India include a great variety of petty articles, and a great number of those of more consequence.

665. Can you submit to the Committee any further alteration that would be advantageous to the service, both as to convenience and expense in the store department?—As far as relates to Bombay, certainly none, as that department underwent, in all its branches, the completest revision. Demands for stores were limited; depôts were concentrated, and the greatest attention was paid to reduce the indents upon England, which were materially diminished, while by the suspension of the functions of the Military Board, which had the charge of this department, but which from the various duties of its members, could never give it that constant and vigilant attention which it required, and by placing different officers, such as the commandant of artillery, and the officers at the heads of the arsenal of Bombay, and others situated under more responsibility, and in the field, under more strict check of the Commander-in-chief, every means was taken that was possible, not only to prevent expenditure but to check its future growth. In this and in other departments, wherever the urgency did not require it, all audit was made prompt and upon demand, not upon issue. With respect to Bengal and Madras, I am not aware what changes have taken place in the store department; I can only state, that when in command of their troops in the field, I found this branch very efficient.

666. Will you be so good as to state to the Committee the comparative efficiency of the King's and European troops with those of the native in the field, and for all public duties: first, with respect to the cavalry?—The oldest corps of

MILITARY.

Major-Gen. Sir *John Malcolm*, G.C.B., M.P.

5 March 1832.

cavalry in the service of the East India Company is that of Madras; and I have no doubt that it will appear upon record that they have proved in all duties as efficient as those corps of His Majesty's European cavalry with whom they have been for so many years associated in the public service. This corps was formed under the most favourable circumstances, being originally embodied by the Nabob of Arcot, under European officers. The pride of that prince led to his inducing some of the best families of his Mahommedan subjects to enter into it; their sons have continued in the service; and it is a remarkable fact, that while almost the whole of this corps are Mahommedans, they nearly all belong to the Carnatic, and their families are inhabitants of Arcot, the former capital of that province, and one of its largest suburbs. Desertion, I may state, never occurs in this corps, and punishments are almost unknown. The European cavalry of His Majesty have, of course, the advantage over this body, in being stronger men, and having more physical force; but I do not know of any other difference in efficiency. The Bengal cavalry has been more lately formed, but is an uncommonly fine body of men; a considerable proportion of them are Hindoos, and they may be said to approach nearer to the European in physical force than the Madras men. The Bombay cavalry is also of much more recent formation; a considerable number of it are inhabitants of the North-western Provinces of Bengal, and they are a most efficient corps. All these corps are under European officers, with the usual proportion of native commissioned and non-commissioned attached.

667. What is the relative efficiency of the sepoy infantry to the King's and Company's European troops?—I would beg to refer for my opinions upon this subject of our native troops, both cavalry and infantry, to my work on Political India, volume 2d, from page 225 to page 245, and to an account of the rise, progress, and character of the native troops in India, which forms an inclosure in my letter to the secretary of the India Board, under date the 13th of February 1822, and is upon the table of the Committee.

668. What is your opinion as to the efficiency of the native artillerymen?—The golandauze, or native artillerymen, are, in my opinion, most efficient. The artillery is a favourite service with the highest tribes of the Hindoos in India, and they are remarkable for attaining excellence both in discipline and in gunnery. Some of the native horse artillery belonging to Madras have lately been under my orders, and they appeared to me a most efficient body of men. I have further to remark upon the native artillery, that they are of the greatest use in saving the European artillery from going upon those lesser detachments to posts at a distance from their head-quarters, which have been found very materially to deteriorate their discipline, and I deem the native corps of artillery in this particular, as well as in others, a very essential one. I am not of opinion with many, that we incur any risk of a political nature by imparting such knowledge to the natives, because the natives have proved, in the corps that they have formed, that they have perfect means of becoming instructed, and instructing others in this branch of military force. The native artillery of Scindia and Holkar were not inferior, in my opinion, to any body of that class of men that we have formed.

669. Will you favour the Committee with your opinion as to the discipline of the native troops generally and of their spirit?—I cannot better answer this query than by quoting the 39th paragraph of my letter to Lord William Bentinck, of the 27th of November 1830, which is on the table of the Committee, in which I remark, that "each of the three Presidencies of India has succeeded in attaining, though by different means, the object of having an effective native army. I have served with and commanded native troops of Bengal, Madras and Bombay, and I declare to your Lordship I have hardly a choice. They have different qualities, but with good officers, they are all excellent troops. I can only add, that their discipline is equal to that of any army, and for a long period past it has received the greatest attention from those who have exercised high command in India. With respect to their spirit, I can conceive nothing to surpass it; but the peculiar construction and character of this army will always render their spirit as well as their discipline very dependant upon the character, knowledge and temper of the officers by whom they are commanded, and particularly on an abstinence on the part of the latter from all harshness or severity, with constant attention to the usages and religious prejudices of their men. In short, they are a body who, it has been well said, must be commanded through their affections."

670. Are they temperate in their habits?—Extremely so.

671. Are they respectful and obedient?—Perfectly so.

Major-Gen. Sir *John Malcolm*, G.C.B., M.P.

5 March 1832.

672. And their conduct in the field has generally been highly praiseworthy?—Highly praiseworthy, as I can speak from personal observation of their extraordinary gallantry.

673. What is your opinion with reference to the European artillery?—As far as my military knowledge renders me capable of judging, there cannot be a more efficient branch of artillery in any service than the horse and foot artillery of the Company in India.

674. Will you favour the Committee with your opinion as to the engineer department?—The engineer department has always had a just reputation in India; but of late years, since the government at home have paid such attention to the youth sent out to their different establishments in India, rendering appointments to that branch the prizes at the seminary of Addiscombe, and giving them, subsequent to their obtaining those prizes, every advantage they could derive from the instructions of Colonel Paisley, the officer in charge of the engineer depôt at Chatham, this corps may be said, both in science and high feeling, to be fully equal to that in the British army.

675. Are you aware of the several reductions that have been made within the last few years in the establishment of the army in India?—I am.

676. Are you of opinion that any further reduction could with security be made in any part of the force?—I do conceive that as great reductions have been made at the different presidencies of India within the last three years as can be effected without impairing the efficiency of the armies of India.

677. Would you recommend any alteration in any particular arm of that force; the questions proposed have reference to the three presidencies?—As far as the question relates to the substitution of one force for another, I am not prepared to make any answer further than that I consider that the four regiments of His Majesty's service who proceeded to India in consequence of the war with Ava, and were an excess of the establishment before fixed for that country, might be withdrawn.

678. Has not the proportionable amount to that force been already reduced by the reduction of so many men from each regiment?—It has, I believe; but the whole of the officers remaining in India make those regiments a severe pressure upon the finance. My opinion upon this subject is much grounded on the actual condition of our empire in India. I conceive that there is little if any danger of any wars of a magnitude to call for the employment of a large number of His Majesty's troops, and that if any exigency was to arise, sufficient time would be given to admit of reinforcements being sent from England, who, on their arrival, could occupy garrisons, and release those who are more inured to the climate to proceed on field service.

679. It appears that, in 1813, the total amount of force in India was 199,950 men, and that in 1830, the total amount was 194,685 men; and from another return, it appears that the total amount of officers on the staff in 1813 was 170, and in 1830 or 1831, 254, so that while the total amount of force remained nearly the same, or was rather greater in 1813 than it is at present, the staff is now more by 84 than what it was in 1813; can you give any explanation of that circumstance?—I am not exactly aware of the minute causes of this difference, but I believe it to have originated in the different organization of divisions and stations of the army as well as the much greater extent of country which that army has had to occupy subsequent to the war which took place in 1817–18; for though the success of that war may have enabled us to reduce the numerical strength of the different regiments, in non-commissioned and private, the actual increase which that war, and the subsequent operations in Ava, made of corps, has not been reduced.

680. Has that proportionate increase of staff been attended with a proportionate increase of expense?—Certainly.

681. But notwithstanding that increase of expense, should you think it advisable to maintain the staff at its present amount, in proportion to that of the whole army?—The staff at all the three presidencies has been within the last three years very considerably reduced; and I am not aware that it is possible to reduce the staff to a lower standard than at present, without a loss of efficiency.

682. In the adjutant-general's department, the number in 1813 was 58; the number at present is 75; from your knowledge of the Indian service, should you think that in that particular department such an increase was necessary?—I do consider that in that department the increase has been necessary, for with bodies of troops detached in districts and provinces distant from head-quarters, the efficiency

Major-Gen. Sir *John Malcolm*, G.C.B., M.P.

5 March 1832.

ciency of the public service requires that the staff should be maintained at those positions; and there are, besides the adjutant-general and his assistant, at headquarters, officers denominated assistant-adjutant-generals with every division of the army, besides brigade-majors and line adjutants.

683. In 1813, in the adjutant-general's department at Madras, there were 25 officers employed, and at present there are 26, making an increase of only one; and at Bombay, in 1813, there were 12 officers employed in the adjutant-general's department, and there are now 20, making a very much larger increase at Bombay than at Madras; can you explain that circumstance?—The Bombay army has in the number of corps been increased since 1813, and very greatly in the extent of that territory which it has had to occupy, and has required, from the greater number of stations of its troops, an increase of staff.

684. Does that apply to Bombay in a stronger degree than to Madras?—I think it does, particularly since the southern Mahratta country was made over to Bombay.

685. In the stud department of Bombay in 1813, no officer was employed on the staff, and at present there is one?—A statement of the different stud establishments of India is given in Colonel Frederick's Report, page 33. With respect to that of Bombay, it is of recent establishment, and upon a very moderate scale; but, in my opinion, it is the most efficient establishment that a stud could be placed upon in a country which is, like the Deccan, very favourable to the breed of horses, and in which the inhabitants are well accustomed to rearing them, and well taught to do so, when they see that it is rendered, as it now is, a source of profit.

686. Must not this great increase in staff employments add to the necessity of having some body of officers in reserve to increase the deficiency that thence necessarily arises in the number of regimental officers?—I have given my sentiments upon this subject in the second volume of my work on Political India, and more minutely in a letter to Lord William Bentinck, of the 28th of November 1830, which is upon the table of the Committee. In this I have stated the various modes that may be adopted to prevent the efficiency of corps suffering by the frequent drafts upon them of regimental officers. I have recommended to the consideration of his Lordship changes in the nature and duration of several staff appointments, such as brigade and line staff. If these were selected from corps at the stations it would prevent the necessity of these officers being taken away from their regiments, with which, though employed on general duty, they would be present, and ready to accompany them when they left the station or proceeded upon any service; but for the effectual accomplishment of this object, I am satisfied that it will be necessary to form one or more skeleton corps at each presidency. Various modes have been proposed as to the construction of such corps: the most practicable appears the formation of corps of officers without men, from whom vacancies caused by appointment to the staff could be filled, who might be employed on the staff, and when not so employed would serve with the regiment by whom their services were most required. These officers would, in short, be disposable in any way, though they would rise in unattached corps. There are fewer objections to this plan than any other, for it could in no degree disturb the regular rise of other corps, or produce those inequalities of promotion that must result from filling the vacancies made by nominations to the staff in the regiments to which they belonged. The unattached corps which have been proposed need have no ensigns, the seniors of that rank in the army being promoted into them as vacancies occurred; it would be formed, in the first instance, as an augmentation. I am decidedly of opinion that some arrangement must be made; for there is the greatest objection to the orders lately given by the Directors regarding the limitation of officers to be selected for staff and other employments detached from their corps, to a specific number from each regiment. Services are continually occurring in India, the success of which depends upon the individual character and qualification of the officers employed; and I have had, during the last three years, recurrnig instances of the difficulties which this has occasioned to the government in the selection of its instruments. I cannot mention a stronger case than that strict attention to this rule was likely to have prevented my employing Captain Burns, who has lately surveyed the Indus, and who, from local experience and other causes, was the only man, as far as I could judge, qualified to carry that important service into successful execution.

687. Colonel Salmond seems to regret the difficulty of reducing the Company's troops by regiments; in what does that difficulty consist?—The difficulty consists in its being impossible to place upon half-pay the European officers of the corps, and

to

Major-Gen.
Sir *John Malcolm*,
G.C.B., M.P.

5 March 1832.

to put them as supernumeraries upon other regiments would produce a very great stagnation of promotion in an army, where stagnation of promotion is one of the greatest evils both to individuals and to the service. It is for this reason that I have always recommended that what are termed extra battalions should be raised when there is a temporary want of troops, but not one for a permanent increase of the army. These extra native battalions are commanded by a captain of experience selected from the line, and have only two staff, an adjutant and quartermaster. They are found to attain excellent discipline, and are quite equal to all the duties that occur within our territories. In a case of war or foreign service, they would no doubt require an additional number of European officers; but this could with facility be given them from corps in garrison. The reduction of such corps, which has lately taken place to a considerable extent at all the presidencies, is attended with none of the inconveniences before-mentioned, and their maintenance is comparatively economical.

688. How is the reduction of the army in India accomplished?—I recollect only one instance that any considerable reduction of the army took place, that was immediately after my arrival at Madras; it was attended with the greatest distress to the European officers, who were, as far as I recollect, reduced to their mere subsistence, and allowed to go where they chose, while the men were wholly disbanded. I have known of no subsequent reduction, except a trifling one lately of the junior European officers of a regiment. The commissioned and non-commissioned natives have frequently been partially reduced when the strength of corps was diminished, and put as supernumeraries in other corps, while the men, unless they desired their discharge, are usually kept in the service to fill vacancies as they occur.

689. It appears that the total amount of force in India has been reduced above 100,000 men since the year 1826; has that reduction been accomplished without any corresponding reduction of European officers?—They have been reduced two or three subalterns each corps. It is considered in all armies, I believe, but particularly in that in India, of much consequence to keep up its complement of commissioned and non-commissioned officers in a regiment, even though the privates are reduced, as it gives the power of making an augmentation of the latter in a very short period. The number of 100,000 must, I imagine, include extra corps, and many others besides the regular established corps of the line; and it is here necessary to remark, that the officers employed in such extra corps are attached to the regular regiments, and when those corps are reduced, return to their stations and duties.

690. Colonel Salmond seems to be of opinion that it is very desirable, on grounds both of expense and of public policy, to reduce the native cavalry and artillery, both horse and foot, and to supply their place with an English force; do you concur in that opinion?—I do not; on the contrary, while I give full value to the British cavalry, and deem a certain portion of them politically essential to be maintained in India, there is no corps in that country whose maintenance and support is attended with such great expense, and which can be so little employed in the ordinary military duties that occur in that country, owing to the nature of the climate, and to the expense and inexpediency of moving them, or of detaching them in small bodies; whereas the native cavalry is one of the most efficient branches with which we have to maintain internal tranquillity throughout our extensive provinces, as well as to act with European cavalry in cases of war. With respect to the reduction of the native artillery, I have already given my opinion in answer to a former question.

691. Are the native infantry employed in any services, and if in any, what services, not military, in India?—They are and have been frequently employed in aid of the civil government of the country, as escorts to treasures, guards over gaols, and a variety of other duties of that description; but as those duties have always been found to deteriorate their discipline, every effort has been used to prevent their being called upon more frequently than it was possible for such services, which are usually executed by revenue corps. Those were formerly at Bombay commanded by an European officer, but the system has been lately changed, and the command is now given to native commissioned officers of superior character, with a small additional allowance, which, while it has proved an encouragement to native officers of that class, has, as far as my experience goes, been attended with very beneficial effects.

692. Are the regular native infantry ever employed in enforcing the collection

of the revenue?—I am not aware of revenue ever having been enforced by their means within the Company's territories.

693. Are military men much employed in civil situations in India?—Military men have been very frequently employed in political situations, but never, to my knowledge, in civil situations, except when unsettled and disturbed countries during war, or by cession, were brought under the British government; on such occasion, necessity has led those in authority to select for the management and subjection to our rule of such countries the ablest and most qualified officers in the army: for instance, Lord Cornwallis selected on this ground the late Lieutenant-Colonel Alexander Reid, to whom and his able assistants, the late Sir Thomas Munro and others, he committed the management of the countries ceded by Tippoo Sultan. The officers then employed became so highly qualified, and rendered themselves so useful to government, that they were afterwards appointed to the highest situations of the civil line. Similar causes led the governor of Bombay, the late Mr. Duncan, to select Colonel Walker for the management of all the ceded countries of Guzerat, as well as the numerous principalities of Kattywar, and that officer aided by efficient assistants, among whom were Major Carnac, Colonel Barnewell and Colonel Robertson, not only settled the country, but recommended themselves to the government in a manner that led them to be subsequently employed in high civil and political stations. The same causes led Mr. Elphinstone, when commissioner of the Deccan, to commit the management of Candeish and other countries in the Deccan, to Colonel Briggs, Captain Robertson, Captain Grant Duff and other officers. These are some examples of many that have occurred, but they have always arisen (when the stations were merely civil) out of the exigencies of the period.

694. Would you think it desirable that a greater share of political and civil situations should be given to military men than they now obtain?—I do not think it desirable that any share of the ordinary civil situations of government should be given to military men; but they have been considered, and their claim has been fully recognized by the Indian government in England, to have equal pretensions with other branches of the service to political situations in India; and their habits as military men, as well as their information and knowledge of all classes of the natives, which they attain in the wide range of the service in which they are employed, are such as would render their exclusion from the political branch of the service very injurious to the public interests. It is also to be remarked, that in many situations political and military duties are mixed, and by the employment of military officers of talent and energy, both efficiency and economy are consulted. It is besides of much importance that objects of ambition should be opened to officers in this line, in order that they may become qualified to give that aid to commanders-in-chief and others, which is so essential, during periods of war, to enable them to settle the various questions that arise in the several countries in which the army has to operate. I consider the present arrangements that now obtain on this point to be well understood and perfectly satisfactory.

695. Are you acquainted with the nature of the preparatory education for officers entering into the Company's service in India?—I am.

696. In what does it consist?—I have already described the excellent education that is given to the engineers at Addiscombe, and that is completed at Chatham. Officers of artillery who require science are also well educated at that seminary; and the officers of this branch, when they arrive in India, join dépots (I am speaking more particularly of Bombay), pass through an institution which completes their education in all practical branches of artillery, in a manner that perfectly fits them for their duties. With respect to officers of the cavalry and infantry, I am not aware that any specific education has been prescribed for them in England; but speaking from my knowledge of those who have come to India many years past, I must say that I deem it impossible any army could receive youth better qualified to enter upon the general duties of the military profession, both by their education and habits of life. I understand that of late, among the students of Addiscombe, those that are not wanted for the engineers and artillery go to India in the line.

697. In order to obtain a commission in the Company's army, is it necessary to have passed through the College of Addiscombe?—No.

698. For the engineers and for the artillery is it necessary?—It is.

699. Then the officers who obtain commissions for the line in the Company's service in India have no preparatory education differing from officers entering into any other branch of the army?—No, that is not required.

700. Then when they arrive in India, are officers who have received no education particularly qualifying them for this description of service, capable of executing their duties in the native regiments?—They have sometimes been placed at dépôts, where they receive instruction from officers specifically appointed to qualify them to join the respective corps to which they are attached, as soon as vacancies occur; but of late it has been usual to send them to the corps to which they were appointed. They are not, however, employed on detachment duties until qualified.

701. Is it held necessary, in the service of the Company, that the officers should possess some knowledge of the native languages before they join their corps?—It is deemed necessary; and every care was taken at the depôts to which I have alluded to give them aid in acquiring such knowledge; and when they join their respective regiments, the commanding officer is expected to use every means to make them prosecute the study of the languages in a degree that will fit them for their duties; but the best means that have been taken to effect this purpose are those which prevent their attaining any staff appointment, either regimental or general, without passing a strict examination in the native languages. These orders have been lately very rigidly enforced; and several officers who had staff situations, and did not qualify themselves within a given period, were deprived of those stations.

702. Are the Madras and Bombay armies on full or on half batta?—A very great proportion of both those armies are on half batta. At Bombay there are only two full batta stations, Deesa and Bhooj, all the rest have been placed on half batta; and the European corps in the half batta stations of this army were lately reduced from full to half tentage.

703. Does the difference between half and full batta apply generally to European and native troops, and to every branch of the military service in India?—No; there has been a very great difference in this particular between the native armies of India, the Bengal sepoy never being on what is termed full batta, except when he is positively marching; and the Madras and Bombay sepoy having till very lately received full batta, whether stationary or marching, whenever he was in a field station, that entitled his officer to that allowance. This caused considerable jealousy with the Bengal sepoys employed in Malwa, when the Bombay army were at Mhow. By a late order, however, at Bombay, batta at all stations was discontinued to the sepoys, with the exception of the distant station of Bhooj, except when marching. It was judged that the European officer and the native were often very differently situated, as the former, from being remote from the place from whence he drew his supplies, had his expenses increased, while in those of the native soldier, from such stations being cheaper, in his means of livelihood, had his expenses diminished.

704. Are the King's troops all of them on full or on half batta in Bombay?—None of the King's troops at Bombay are on full batta, there being only one regiment of Europeans, and that belonging to the Company at the frontier station of Deesa; and I believe that the whole of the corps of the Bombay establishment, European and native, who are on full batta, amount only to five corps out of an establishment of thirty-eight.

705. With regard to batta, are not the King's regiments and the European officers of the Company's European service on the same footing?—Yes, with respect both to batta and tentage.

706. Are you of opinion that the three armies ought to be on the same footing as to batta and allowance, taking all circumstances into consideration of advantages enjoyed by the armies in the different presidencies?—As a general answer to this query, I should say, they were as nearly equal as, considering circumstances, they could be rendered.

707. Does that answer apply to the troops in the King's service, to the European officers in the Company's service, and to the sepoys, taking all advantages into consideration?—I consider it does; but late orders with respect to the reduction of tentage have operated severely upon officers of European corps, King's and Company's, who are in the half batta stations. I have noticed this subject in my letter, to which I have before so often referred, to Lord William Bentinck, and proposed some remedy, not only on their account but for the good of the service.

708. What remedy do you propose?—In this answer I must refer more particularly to Bombay, where all the European corps except one (as I before stated), are on half batta. Formerly European officers of the European corps, King's and

Major-Gen.
Sir *John Malcolm*,
G.C.B., M.P.

5 March 1832.

Company's, were allowed a sum of money to provide themselves with tents, which amounted to 1,600 rupees to a field officer, 800 to a captain, and 400 to a subaltern. This allowance was given every two years, but by an order of the Bombay government this allowance was stopped, and full tentage given to all officers of European regiments, whether at full or half batta stations: this was considered sufficient also to provide them with quarters, with which they had to furnish themselves in all stations, except the presidency. The consequence of this arrangement was, that the allowance coming to corps which are seldom called upon to move without considerable warning, came to be used, if not considered, as a part pay; and when called upon on sudden emergencies to move, as no musters were kept up, it was not to be expected that either their camp equipages or carriage should be always prepared. The consequence was, this arrangement was neither so beneficial to the individuals nor government as the former. I am aware, that on a calculation made by the auditor-general, he proved that the half of the full tentage amounted to more than the former allowance granted; but this did not prevent the serious evil to the service that I have mentioned, nor the distress which came upon those officers at the sudden reduction of so considerable a part of their allowance, and it led, of course, to invidious comparisons between their situation and that of the officers of the native corps of the army who continued to enjoy the full tentage, and who required that allowance because being troops exposed to sudden and constant calls in service, they were always expected to be prepared to march at an hour's notice. I suggested to Lord William Bentinck that an additional allowance, amounting to one-half of that which had been formerly given, that is to say, 800 rupees to a field officer, 400 to a captain, and 200 to a subaltern, should be given every two years, in order to enable an officer of a European corps on half batta to provide himself with a tent, which should be regularly mustered, and that he should not receive this in the first or any subsequent instance, without the commanding officer of his corps certifying that his camp equipage was in perfect repair. This allowance, which was only half of what before was given, would not have amounted to more than one-third of the allowance that was struck off; but while it rendered them efficient for service, it would, generally speaking, have been of more benefit to those officers to whom it was given than the monthly allowance they before enjoyed. I calculated when I made this proposal, that when a European corps marched, they had always sufficient warning to provide themselves with carriage, and that the full tentage which they received when moving would be perfectly sufficient to maintain the cattle. When it is considered that cantonments are frequently changed, that officers must pay for their own quarters, and are subject to loss upon this head, and receive no house-rent, I do not think the arrangement I proposed is more than what the situation requires.

Jovis, 8° *die Martii*, 1832.

THE RIGHT HON. SIR JOHN BYNG, IN THE CHAIR.

Major-Gen.
Sir *John Malcolm*,
G. C. B., M. P.

8 March 1832.

Major-General Sir *John Malcolm* begged to make this addition to an Answer in the Evidence given by him 5th March:

I FIND among my papers a calculation made by Colonel Hough, the late auditor-general of Bombay, with reference to the actual strength of the two European regiments of 1,158 men, and the established strength of a native regiment (1,166) on the 1st May 1828. This memorandum shows the expense of a soldier, European and native, under the head of pay and allowances, and those establishments which are immediately attached to regiments, and it appears from it that the European soldier costs double what the native does; but if the expense incurred in bringing the European soldier to India, the barracks, places of worship, and other buildings, together with those for barrack furniture, hospital supplies, and a variety of charges more peculiarly applicable to Europeans, as well as the greater complement of officers kept up in His Majesty's regiments than in those of the Company, are taken into consideration, the difference in the actual cost of the European part of the army must, it is obvious, with reference to numerical strength, be much greater than it appears by the following calculation of the auditor-general:

Annual Cost.

	Soldier of European Infantry per annum.			Sepoy of Native Infantry per annum.		
	Rs.	Qrs.	Reas.	Rs.	Qrs.	Reas.
Pay - - - - - - -	150	–	66	84	–	–
Clothing and stoppages - - - -	25	2	6	8	2	20
Allowance on festival days - - -	–	3	–	–	–	72
Medical allowances - - - - -	9	–	–	4	2	–
Regimental followers, non-commissioned staff and established allowance - -	25	2	82	7	3	27
	Rs. 211	–	54	Rs. 105	–	19

709. Has there not been for the last seven years a progressive and great annual military reduction?—There has been a very considerable progressive reduction.

710. At each of the presidencies?—Yes, but principally from the year 1827 to 1830.

711. What further reduction may strike you as practicable in the presidencies of Bengal, as to the general staff and the number of troops, in the several armies?—I have already answered that question with application to Bengal, as well as the other presidencies; I cannot contemplate any further reduction, except as before stated, respecting the four regiments of His Majesty's infantry, for the reasons given in my former reply.

712. It appears to the Committee that there is a very great superabundance of staff as to the extent of the amount of force; is not some reduction in the staff practicable?—I have given my reason, in answer to a former question upon this subject, why I did not think the reduction of staff could be made without affecting efficiency.

713. Are there not persons holding staff situations, where a more subordinate staff appointment would be equally available and less expensive?—I do not think so; I refer particularly to Bombay, where there is only one adjutant-general, and one deputy at head-quarters; two assistants adjutant-general, and one deputy assistant with three divisions commanded by general officers; seven brigade-majors at large stations of the army; three fort adjutants at Bombay, Ahmednuggur, and three line adjutants' at Deesa, Bhooj and Sattarah; there are also two brigade-majors of artillery. This is all the staff in that department, to an army of about 40,000 men, occupying a country upwards of 600 miles in length, and 300 or 400 in breadth; and the allowances of the different grades of this staff are; as will be seen by Colonel Frederick's Report, upon as low a scale as I could conceive any officers could perform the duty. The same observations apply to other branches of the staff of the army.

714. What necessity can there be to have adjutant-generals and deputy adjutant-generals at Bombay, when a deputy adjutant with an assistant, apparently would be sufficient?—There has been an adjutant-general of the army of Bombay as well as of the other presidencies ever since they were first constituted; and it is here to be remarked that the adjutant-general is not the adjutant-general of the Company's troops, but the adjutant-general of the whole army of the presidency, including His Majesty's troops, which increases his duties, and demands, as head of that important office, that he should be an officer of the first rank and respectability.

715. Are you aware that there is but one adjutant-general of the King's army for all the stations of the King's dominions?—The constitution and construction of His Majesty's army is so different, that I am not aware how any exact analogy can be taken; the armies in India, at the respective presidencies, may perhaps be more considered as armies on service.

716. Would not an adjutant-general at the seat of the chief government of India, with deputies under him at each presidency, both in the adjutant and quartermaster-general's department, be sufficient?—Such an arrangement might be practicable, if the three armies of India were amalgamated into one; but from the manner in which the duties of those distinct armies of the three presidencies are now carried on, it is impracticable.

717. You spoke as to the diminution of force in India, and said that you think

four of the King's regiments of infantry might be withdrawn; is it not, considering the small remainder of the King's troops that would then be left for that extensive territory, rather an objection to withdraw such a force, and might not the reduction be more wisely carried into effect by a greater reduction in native troops, which could on an emergency be so speedily replaced?—His Majesty's force in India, independent of those four regiments to which I allude, was that which had been calculated by His Majesty's Government and the Court of Directors, as making that proper proportion between our European and our native force in India, which the defence of our territories in that quarter of the globe required; and in my former answer upon this subject, referring principally to the pressure upon the finance, I stated that there did not appear to me any political danger in the measure with respect to the native force: though they can be more easily recruited, they have now been reduced so low, that speaking from experience of the western parts of India, and believing it is the same in others, I consider that branch hardly sufficient for the requisite reliefs of remote posts, and maintaining the internal tranquillity of the country, in which the European part of our force are never, if it can possibly be avoided, employed, owing to considerations both of finance and of the health of the troops. The native force would certainly be much easier increased, and in the case of any war, it would require to be so in a very considerable degree: what I mean to convey is, that they are at present barely able to do the ordinary duties of the country.

718. Does the amount of the King's forces in India exceed, in rank and file, the number agreed upon between His Majesty's Government and the Court of Directors?—I cannot give an answer correctly as to that; I made a reference in my former answer to the number of regiments. I do not know what the numbers were that were agreed upon exactly.

719. Are you aware that each regiment has, within the last two years, been considerably reduced in their respective amounts?—I believe they have been; they were at their former strength when I left the country.

720. An objection has been made on account of the expense of a second lieutenant-colonel, and an additional lieutenant to each company in the King's regiments; considering the duties they have to perform, and the effect of climate, and the necessary leave which is granted, can a less proportion of officers suffice for regimental and general duties?—I think from my observation, that it is very essential His Majesty's regiments in India should be strong in field-officers, and there should be no hazard of the command of such corps falling to an officer of junior rank; the latter part of the question I do not deem of so much importance.

721. Have you ever known two lieutenant-colonels of the King's regiment both present with the regiment at the same time?—I do not recollect immediately having known two present with the regiment; one reason for their not being so is, that many of the lieutenant-colonels of His Majesty's regiments in India are old in the service, and obtain division or station commands, which remove them from their regimental duty.

722. Are there any native aides-de-camp attached either to the Governor-General or the governor of the different presidencies, or to the general officers of the staff in India?—I have never known any attached to Governor-Generals or governors, but the native officers belonging to their body-guards may be considered as personal staff. The native aides-de-camp have been for many years past very common and usual in the Madras establishment. Two native aides-de-camp accompanied Sir Thomas Hislop during the war of 1817 and 1818, and one, if not both of these have continued with the subsequent commanders-in-chief of Fort St. George, Sir Alexander Campbell and Sir George Walker. A subahdar of native cavalry of very high character was aide-de-camp 30 years ago to Major-General Dugald Campbell in the staff, and the same native officer accompanied the Duke of Wellington in the Mahratta war of 1803. During the war of 1817 and 1818, I had a native aide-de-camp, now a subahdar major of the body-guard of Madras, attached to me, and I can state, that during a period of four years, I derived a benefit from his services in many lines, which it is impossible I could, from the nature of those services, have derived from any European officer on my staff.

723. Are you of opinion that it would be generally expedient that a general officer in the staff should have a native aide-de-camp attached to him?—It very much depends upon the power those general officers possess, from knowledge of the country or of the language, to employ them usefully. At Madras, it so occurred that most efficient officers of this description on the staff spoke English remarkably well; but

MILITARY.

Major-Gen.
Sir *John Malcolm*,
G.C.B., M.P.

8 March 1832.

but this is a very rare qualification in a native officer, and quite unknown, I believe, at Bengal, and very little at Bombay.

724. In your opinion, could arrangements be advantageously adopted for the encouragement of native officers?—Native officers under the presidency of Madras have for a long period past received honours and pensions, and at times grants of lands for peculiar services; and two who were very distinguished, have been lately promoted to the highest rank to which men in their condition of life could aspire. At Bombay, the late governor, Mr. Elphinstone, subsequent to the war of 1817–18, made an arrangement by which several native officers of rank and character were promoted to be killadars or commanders of hill forts. Three years ago I proposed a modification of this measure, which was carried into execution, by which, at a very trifling cost, not amounting to 1,000 *l.* sterling per annum, several more distinguished officers of the native army were appointed to commands of the principal hill forts; the whole number was six soubahdars as killadars, and six jemmadars as naibs or lieutenants; they were divided into three classes, with different staff allowances, and the two soubahdars belonging to the first class were admitted into the third order of the privileged order of the class of the Deccan, a description of aristocracy by which they became exempted from personal arrest, and were entitled to marks of respect highly gratifying to their ambition. These rewards were made a part of the establishment, and on a vacancy occurring, the native officer who, after a certain period of service, bore the highest character, was placed in the situation by a commission from government, from whom he receives at the same period that he is publicly invested, marks of distinction according to the grade to which he is raised, such as dresses, and to the higher ranks, a horse. Those marks of favour from government are of great value in the eyes of the natives. The first investiture of this order took place in the presence of his Excellency Sir Thomas Bradford, who was Commander-in-chief, at the large cantonment at Poonah, and the whole of the troops at that station were drawn out upon that occasion. Independent of this establishment, I have mentioned, in answer to a former question, that the revenue corps are now commanded by active native officers of high character; I can only add, that I consider such distinctions and employment to be of much importance, as also an increase of the number of sepoy boys to each corps, with a privilege to a small proportion of sons of native officers, which renders them exempt from corporal punishment, and gives them a trifle of increased pay. At Bengal, I believe no measures have been adopted similar to those which have been taken at Madras and Bombay, to give encouragement to this meritorious class of men. From the different composition of the army of that presidency, they may not be so much required. An account of what has been lately done at Bombay, with the causes and results, will be found in the enclosures of my letter to Lord William Bentinck, dated 27th November 1830, which is upon the table of the Committee.

725. Are you of opinion that, in consequence of the schools recently established in the native regiments, the native officers have an opportunity of qualifying themselves for holding civil and judicial stations?—I think that native officers, when from length of service and other causes they are no longer competent to the more active field duties of the station, might be rendered most efficient instruments in the magistracy and police branches of their native provinces, or those in which they desire to reside.

726. Besides the advantages which this encouragement gives to the native officers as mere encouragement, are they not attended with the incidental advantage of accelerating regimental promotion?—The employment of native officers in duties such as the command of revenue corps, and others that require active men in the full vigour of life, no doubt does so; and there would be often an advantage in persons of the same description being transferred to the magistracy or police establishments; but from the slow rise in the service, few native officers can expect to rise to the station of killadars that have not previously been invalided.

727. Are you of opinion that there would be an advantage in embarking troops for India, so that they might arrive in India in the cool season of the year?—I am; and think that the necessity which has occurred of reconciling the period of their sailing from this country, with the convenience of conveying them and making a rapid passage, by making them leave England in the months of January, February and March, often causes them to arrive at the commencement of the rains, and is the cause of considerable illness in regiments, and that it would be much better if it could be so arranged, that they could arrive in India in the cool season.

Major-Gen. Sir *John Malcolm*, G.C.B., M.P.

8 March 1832.

728. Is there any regulation that you could point out, and which you think may be desirable, to put officers in the actual command of a regiment in that degree of respectable and advantageous station which would render them desirous of remaining in the command of that regiment, in preference to seeking a staff station not carrying with it a higher command?—I have always considered that the armies in India would never be in a healthy or proper state until the command of a regiment was made decidedly preferable for an officer to any staff station, except the heads of the respective departments. I consider that the allowance of 400 rupees per month, which was granted from home, would, if the measure had been carried into execution at Bengal, in the manner it was carried into execution by Sir Thomas Munro, governor of Madras, and Mr. Elphinstone, governor of Bombay, have been fully adequate to effect this object; it was given at these presidencies, where most of the troops are on half-batta, without any diminution from the full-batta, before drawn by the commanding officer of the corps, who had always enjoyed that allowance; but this arrangement was annulled at Bengal, where the officers in command of corps at that period were almost all on full-batta, and therefore derived no benefit from it whatever; on the contrary, I believe from the allowances they then enjoyed, it was rather a trifling loss to them. I have given my sentiments very fully on this subject, as well as other measures that should be taken to keep officers of rank and distinction with their corps, in a Minute under date 25th of March 1828,* which forms an enclosure to my letter to Lord William Bentinck, to which I have so frequently referred, and which is upon the table of the Committee.

729. In case an officer in command of a regiment received higher allowances than an officer who commanded a station, would there not be difficulty in providing for the command of stations which must be held by the senior officers?—There would not, under the plan proposed, be any stations that could be held by such senior officers that have not higher allowances attached to them than it would give the commanders of regiments.

730. Will you inform the Committee whether any and what benefit might be derived by making the whole force in India a royal army?—I cannot at this period give any answer to this question, as I am ignorant of what is intended to be done relative to the future government of India.

Lunæ, 12° *die Martii*, 1832.

THE RIGHT HON. SIR JOHN BYNG, IN THE CHAIR.

Lieutenant-Colonel *Fielding*, called in; and Examined.

Lieut.-Colonel *Fielding*.

12 March 1832.

731. YOU belong to the Company's cavalry service?—I do.

732. How long have you been in that service?—I arrived in Calcutta in the beginning of the year 1801.

733. Have your services been confined to the presidency of Bengal?—My services, I may say, were confined to the presidency of Bengal; but they were very little with the army. I was a very short time with my regiment.

734. In what situations have you served?—I was for about four years with my regiment; I was then about seven years adjutant to the Governor-General's body-guard, at the expiration of which time I returned to Europe on furlough. I went back to Calcutta in April 1817, rejoined my regiment in September, and in November I was sent for by Lord Hastings, and placed in a situation which was partly political and partly military. I then merely rejoined my regiment for a short time at the siege of Bhurtpoor.

735. From the experience you have had, are there any material changes which you would propose to be adopted with regard to the cavalry force in the Company's service?—There is nothing very essential that strikes me; an officer who has had more experience with his regiment may perhaps suggest improvements more readily than I can.

736. Have you ever served at the same station with the King's cavalry?—There were

Lieut.-Colonel *Fielding.*

12 March 1832.

were King's regiments at the cantonment in which my regiment was when I first joined it; but since 1802 I have not served with King's regiments.

737. The mode of equipment is as nearly assimilated as circumstances will admit in the two cases, is it not?—As nearly as circumstances will admit. The style of saddlery is very different from that of the King's army in the present day, but similar to what it was in those days.

738. Is there any available reduction of expense which you can submit to the consideration of the Committee?—No, there is not.

739. Are not the horses provided for in two ways, by agency and by the stud?—Yes.

740. From which do you think the best horses are procured, the most fit for the duties required?—I believe it is generally admitted that the horses supplied from the stud are now the best.

741. What number of European officers do you consider requisite for each regiment of cavalry to be present?—I should suppose, that if two field-officers, a captain to each squadron, and a subaltern officer to each troop, exclusive of staff, were constantly present, it might be sufficient for the duties of the regiment.

742. To allow of that number being present, what would you recommend should be the establishment of European officers?—It would be hard exactly to lay down a rule, it depends so much upon circumstances. It depends, first of all, upon the number of officers that may happen in any particular regiment to be on furlough to Europe, or to be employed on the staff. There is now a regulation, by which there can be only three officers absent from their regiments, one captain and two subalterns on staff duty, at the same time. If this rule is adhered to, the present establishment will generally be sufficient, except in cases of extraordinary sickness.

743. What is the present establishment of European officers attached to each regiment of cavalry?—One colonel, one lieutenant-colonel, one major, five captains, eight lieutenants, four cornets. It is the same establishment as there is in the infantry.

744. What are the number of native officers in addition?—The army has been so much reduced since I was with my regiment, that I can hardly speak positively. The establishment at that time was one soubahdar, two jemmadars, five havildars, and five naicks to each troop; but I believe this establishment has lately been reduced.

745. In there any arrangement which you would submit, to obviate the difficulty which your answer to a previous question supposes as to keeping a fixed number of European officers constantly with their troop?—There is only one mode I could suggest of its being done, but it would involve certain difficulties; that mode would be, that when an officer was placed in a permanent staff situation, or in a civil situation, which took him permanently away from his regiment, he should be maintained on the strength of his regiment as a non-efficient supernumerary, and a promotion made in his place.

746. Would you attach pay at the same time?—His bare pay, his subsistence, as I believe it is called, in the King's troops, he would probably continue to receive; then his regimental allowances might either be given or calculated in his staff salary or into his civil salary. Then the objection there would be to that is, that if several officers were taken from one regiment to this staff duty or civil duty, the rapidity of promotion of the junior ranks in that regiment would be much greater than in a regiment whose officers were not taken for that permanent duty; and I do not exactly see how the difficulty is to be obviated.

747. Are there any particular regiments which have a greater number of officers selected for the staff, or is it mere chance?—It depends entirely upon the pleasure of the Commander-in-chief and the Governor-General.

748. The promotion in the Company's service is always regimentally, is it not?—It is regimentally as far as the rank of major; and from major to lieutenant-colonel, they are promoted by seniority in the line.

749. In the command of a regiment of cavalry, have you found much difference in the discipline of sepoys from different districts of the same presidency?—The greater part of our men are drawn from pretty nearly the same part of the country; I never heard that there was any difference found to arise from particular districts.

750. Is there much preference felt for serving in the cavalry to that of the infantry?—I do not know that there is. Among the Mahomedans, I think there is a preference; among the Hindoos, I do not think there is any. There is no difficulty in obtaining recruits for either arm.

Lieut.-Colonel *Fielding.*

12 March 1832.

751. Are they fond of, and do they take good care of, their horses?—Remarkably so, generally speaking.

752. Do you consider the military service popular with the natives?—Most undoubtedly.

753. Is not the pay of a sepoy in the cavalry service extremely good as compared with that which the sepoy receives for labour out of the service?—In proportion to wages of agricultural labour, it is very considerably superior.

754. Are the pay and allowances of the officers in the Company's service equal to the necessary expenses to which they are subject?—I have no doubt that they are, except a subaltern on half-batta. This subject has been investigated by committees, ordered by Lord W. Bentinck.

755. Can any officer who uses fair economy save a sufficiency to enable him to return to Europe on furlough after a certain number of years?—I should be disposed to say that few officers could save out of mere regimental pay before they attained the rank of major.

756. Have you served in any other presidency than Bengal?—Never.

757. In what political situations have you served?—When Lord Hastings sent for me in November 1817, it was to have the superintendence of one of the bodies of Mahratta horse placed in co-operation with the British troops by the treaty of Gwalior. In addition to this charge, I was subsequently appointed an assistant to the resident at Sindia's court. Before my return to England, I officiated for about three years as resident, and was finally appointed to be resident at the court of the rajah of Nepaul.

758. In what year did you serve with the regiment?—At the siege of Bhurtpoor, in 1825-26.

759. For how long a period?—During the siege merely; as I could join the regiment conveniently from where I was, I requested permission to do so; and as soon as the siege was over I was ordered to return to Gwalior.

760. In what year did you return to Europe?—Last year.

761. Were you in India during the time that the new regulations respecting the batta allowance were made?—I was.

762. Were you then on the staff?—I was then officiating as resident in Gwalior.

763. Were not those regulations preceded by benefits of a general nature to the army?—Some preceding arrangements certainly may have been beneficial to the army.

764. Was not a colonel appointed to each battalion, instead of a colonel to each regiment of two battalions?—There was. The regiments were formerly composed of two battalions, having one colonel and two lieutenant-colonels; they were then split into two regiments of one battalion each, and an additional colonel was of course appointed to each regiment.

765. Was not a fifth captain added to each battalion?—I believe a fifth captain was added to each battalion.

766. Were brigadiers with superior allowances added to the general staff?—There were brigadiers of superior rank placed upon the general staff.

767. Were not they with superior allowances?—The officers in command of stations had allowances before; I do not recollect whether their former allowances were increased, but I believe those arrangements were beneficial to the army on the whole.

768. Was not a consolidated allowance of 400 rupees a month given to officers in command of regiments?—There was, in commutation of the allowances they received before.

769. Was it not in addition?—In some cases perhaps it was an addition. I am not exactly aware what the comparative amount was; I do not know whether it was always an addition.

770. Was not the half-pay of the Company's officers increased to the corresponding rates in His Majesty's service where they were before inferior, and not reduced where they were superior?—I do not recollect seeing anything of the kind in the General Orders; it may have been the case.

771. Can you state what is the nature of the existing regulations with regard to the batta in the Indian army, and how far they operate to the advantage or disadvantage of the army, as compared with its situation before those orders were issued?—The effect of the late regulation is this; that at particular stations of the army,

Lieut.-Colonel *Fielding.*

12 March 1832.

army; where an officer got full-batta, he now gets half that batta, with an allowance of house-rent, which is inferior to what the other half of the batta would be. The half-batta of a lieutenant-colonel is 304 rupees, his allowance for house-rent is 100; a major's half-batta is 228, house-rent 80; captain's half-batta 91, house-rent 50; lieutenant's half-batta 61, house-rent 30; ensign's half-batta 46, house-rent 25. A field-officer loses about 20 per cent., and a captain and subaltern loses about 10 per cent. on his total income by having half-batta and house-rent instead of full-batta. The batta is a kind of colonial allowance, which is given to enable an officer to meet certain expenses which he is not exposed to in England.

772. When were the regulations now in force with regard to batta issued and put in execution?—The 29th of November 1828, I think was the date.

773. Does it apply to the three presidencies?—It applied to Bengal only.

774. Were any corresponding regulations adopted at the same time at Madras and at Bombay?—The order that was issued for the Bengal army at the date which I mention, I believe assimilates the Bengal army to the Madras and Bombay principle, which had previously existed.

775. Before the issuing of those orders, did not the Bengal army possess advantages superior to those of Bombay and Madras?—They were generally considered to do so in that respect.

776. Do the regulations with regard to batta apply to the whole army; to the European troops and to the native troops?—They apply to the European officers of all troops whatever at those four particular stations.

777. Does it apply to all private soldiers as well as officers?—The European private soldiers have quarters found them; the native soldiers are not at all affected by it.

778. In what respect are the European private soldiers affected by it?—They are not affected by it either, because they are in all cases provided with quarters.

779. The regulations applying, as you state them to do, to four stations, are the whole troops moved periodically into those stations, so as to distribute the disadvantage of half-batta equally to the whole army?—It would gradually do so to the infantry and to the artillery, but not to the cavalry, no cavalry being ever stationed at any of those places.

780. Then the cavalry retain the advantages which they formerly possessed?—Precisely so; the artillery suffer more severely than the infantry, a much larger proportion of them being employed at Dumdum than anywhere else.

781. Are you aware of the amount, in point of money, of the difference between allowing the whole army to be on full-batta, and putting a part of it on half-batta, under existing regulations?—I think it was estimated that the saving to government under that regulation would be about 12,000*l.* a year.

782. Are you aware of any advantages, in point of emolument, which the army have received, that have in any degree compensated for the reduction to which they are exposed?—I am not aware of any pecuniary advantage granted to the army at large that does.

783. Are you aware of the reduction of half-batta stations that was contemplated in the regulations which were issued in 1824?—I am aware privately, from common report, that orders had been given long previously to carry this arrangement into effect. They were first sent out in 1814, afterwards in 1823; and in both those instances, government declined to carry them into effect, and sent home strong remonstrances on account both of their impolicy and injustice. Of course I cannot state this from any official knowledge; I only speak of them as matters that are pretty generally known.

784. Will you be good enough to state what is the actual amount of pay to a commanding officer of a cavalry regiment, including pay and allowances?—Of the commanding officer of a cavalry regiment, supposing him to be a lieutenant-colonel, the pay and allowances are 1,148 rupees a month, besides 400 rupees command allowance.

785. Can you inform the Committee what is the amount of the pay of a field-officer of cavalry, not commanding a regiment?—The same, except the command money.

786. What is the amount of pay and allowances to the captain of cavalry?—The regimental pay and allowances of a captain, I think, are about 560.

787. How much are those of a subaltern?—A lieutenant's is about 360, and a cornet's 300. These allowances, in all cases, include full-batta.

788. What

Lieut.-Colonel *Fielding.*

12 March 1832.

788. What regulations exist as to furlough respecting sepoys?—It depends entirely upon the pleasure of the Commander-in-chief or the commanding officers of stations. There is no permanent regulation, I believe, affecting them.

789. Are you of opinion that the permission to go on furlough given to the sepoys is sufficiently frequent?—I am rather inclined to suspect that in the Bengal army the furloughs to sepoys are neither sufficiently frequent nor sufficiently long.

790. Do you think that, owing to the furloughs not being sufficiently frequent or sufficiently long, there is any increase of desertion among the troops employed in the Lower Provinces in Bengal?—I have heard that such has been the case occasionally, but I cannot speak from my own knowledge, never having had an opportunity of observing it.

791. Is the desertion great in the Lower Provinces of Bengal?—Not in ordinary circumstances, I believe.

792. Is the climate in the Lower Provinces of Bengal injurious to the health of the sepoy?—It is a different climate from that of Upper Hindostan, but I do not know that the troops suffer much in their health in consequence.

793. Are you of opinion that it would be convenient, if possible, to garrison the Lower Provinces of Bengal with troops from Madras?—I should certainly think not.

794. What is the number of the Company's European regiments?—There is one* regiment, or two half regiments (they call them wings) at each presidency.

795. Is the number of casualties of the Company's European troops greater than in the King's regiments?—I am not aware that they are.

796. What is your opinion of the efficiency of those troops?—I have generally understood them to be as efficient troops as any in His Majesty's service. With regard to casualties, I may state, that when I was at Agra, about a year and a half ago, I understood that the casualties had been something very small, only about 30 men out of 1,200 or 1,300 in the course of the year.

797. Has not, in the Madras and Bombay army, the dram been commuted for a payment in money?—I am not aware.

798. Have you ever considered whether it would be desirable to amalgamate the three armies, so as to be enabled to command their services equally in every part of India?—I have sometimes thought on the subject, and I think it would be extremely inconvenient for purposes of warfare; they are sufficiently, in my opinion, amalgamated at present; that is, the armies of the three presidencies frequently have been and may be called for in any part of India.

799. Then you do not think it would be desirable to make any alteration in that respect in the constitution of India?—I should think not.

800. In what point of view do you think an amalgamation of the three armies, upon general principles, forming three great divisions of the same army, without any material changes whatever, except in augmentations or general promotions, would be inconvenient?—The inconvenience that I should apprehend from an amalgamation such as is suggested in the question, would be this: that the armies of the three presidencies are composed of men of very different descriptions in point of caste, in point of language, and in point of general habits; and that, taking officers that have been accustomed to one branch of the army, to put them in command of corps composed of men of a different description, would be placing them rather in a situation to which they have been unaccustomed, and to which they would perhaps be in some degree incompetent. I mean that the general character of the troops at Bengal, Madras and Bombay is so very different, that the officer going from one presidency into another would be subject to considerable inconvenience.

801. Are you aware that the language spoken generally throughout all parts of India, and which is the medium of communication invariably between the European officers and the troops throughout all our possessions, is the Hindostanee?—I have never served with Madras troops, and therefore cannot speak from personal knowledge. I have understood that most of the Madras men speak Hindostanee to some degree, but I know that they have distinct languages of their own, and that, generally speaking, they are men of a different caste; the Hindoos at least are a different caste from the men recruited at Bengal.

802. Are you aware that more than one half of the Bombay army at present consists of Bengal men?—I am aware that there are many Bengal men.

803. You have served a good deal in charge of irregular horse; is it your opinion, that in circumstances of war this is an useful arm to employ with an English army?—The corps that I had the command of during my last employment

in

Lieut.-Colonel *Fielding*.

12 March 1832.

in India was of two descriptions of irregular horse; one similar to our own local irregular horse, and the other the common Mahratta troops. I found both extremely effective, and have no doubt but our own local troops would on all occasions with an army be an extremely useful body of troops; they are, in fact, the hussars of our native army.

Colonel *Pennington* called in; and Examined.

Col. *Pennington*.

804. WILL you be kind enough to state the period of your services in India, and the rank you held?—Between 39 and 40 years.

805. When did you first go to India?—In 1783.

806. How long did you remain there?—I came home in 1820, after having been 37 years in India.

807. Were you in the Company's service?—In the Company's service.

808. In what description of force?—In the artillery.

809. In what part of India?—In Bengal.

810. What is the present amount of the horse artillery in India?—Twelve troops, six European and six native in Bengal.

811. What is your opinion of the efficiency of this corps, both European and native?—I think they are effective in every duty they are called upon to perform.

812. Is there any alteration you would suggest should be made?—Not any; I have formed it, and commanded it, and the officer who has succeeded me has continued it without an atom of difference.

813. Does the native branch of the horse artillery who attain the discipline and efficiency that you have stated, act also as gunners?—Yes; but not scientific as gunners, and no better to a native troop of horse artillery; we never give shells, because they cannot read English, and every shell is marked, and you could not tell the distances without reading the shells.

814. Do you see any danger in our instructing natives to be artillerymen?—Not any.

815. From your experience during former wars, both with Sindia and Holkar, should you say that the native artillery were well trained and in excellent discipline?—Unquestionably; equal to anything we could produce against them in the field.

816. Were those men deserters from the British service, or were they natives of the country that had been trained to those native services?—They were persons trained to the native service. A part of the enemy captured at their guns were delivered over to me by Lord Lake; we at that time had not 40 men European, and we were so low that we were 11 days in the trenches without relief, and he transferred those men to me, and I had occasion to drill them a little; but when practised to all the business of loading and firing, they were as prompt and as ready as any men. They did not at first know manœuvring, but with a little patience I soon taught them manœuvring. They were footmen, but no men ever stood better to their guns than they did.

817. How were your horses supplied?—We had to get our horses at the studs; before that we had to purchase them in the field, and we gave 50 rupees more for our horses than for other horses.

818. Which do you reckon the best horses, the stud horses, or those you purchased in the field?—Stud horses much the superior, not only in temper but in duration; one of those will last as long as two of the others.

819. What is your opinion of the present actual efficiency of the foot artillery, as well as of the description of men employed in it?—I think the present foot artillery is very inefficient.

820. In what respect?—In its field establishments. The men are perfectly efficient for all purposes; and I think, with regard to Europeans and natives, the more they are mixed the better, for you may confide in a native artilleryman as much as you may in an European; there are no men in whom you may put more trust.

821. What is your opinion with respect to the present arrangement of the field establishment of the artillery at Bengal?—Some alterations have taken place since I left India, but nothing could be upon a better footing than that was when I was in India.

MILITARY.

Col. Pennington.

12 March 1832.

822. What is your opinion with respect to the cattle employed for the foot artillery; do you consider the present mode efficient in that respect?—Perfectly non-efficient; the guns dragged by bullocks never could be brought into action.

823. What substitution would you propose?—Substituting horses for bullocks.

824. Would any objection of expense arise to that alteration?—Undoubtedly, horses are more expensive.

825. Is it your opinion that advantages would arise from having the store department in all its branches in the three presidencies assimilated?—Undoubtedly; I sent in a memorial upon that subject to Lord Hastings, in the year 1815.

826. What inconvenience have you observed to exist from there being at this moment different store departments?—The greatest inconvenience; that any accident happening to the wheel of a gun, you cannot replace it, for their axletrees and wheels and every thing were made casually, and mere matter of chance; there was no system throughout the whole army, every magazine was different; two six-pounders moving side by side, the material of one could not supply the other.

827. Does this observation refer to Bengal?—Entirely to Bengal, for I have no knowledge of the other presidencies of Madras and Bombay, and my memorial related to Bengal.

828. Have you, in the course of your service, had an opportunity of observing how far this inconvenience exists in the establishments of Madras and Bombay?—I never served in Madras. I served in the Bombay army a short time, but not long enough to be able to answer with respect to that.

829. Have you any suggestion that you would wish to make to the Committee with regard to the composition or distribution of the force with which you have been connected?—No; except that in composing the artillery, I should say, give horses by all means.

830. Do you consider the present number of officers sufficient?—Certainly not; it is very naked of officers.

831. What increase do you think should be made?—I think it was a mistake striking off captain's lieutenant from the artillery; and there has been a mistake which never has been rectified, of confounding the artillery with the line. It is not so with His Majesty's army; the artillery go on separately, and there is no check to their promotion; but in the Company's artillery, the officer never takes the command. In His Majesty's army, the artillery rises without any reference to anything that is going on in the other companies; but a general of artillery is eligible for the general's staff, and for command in all armies, and in the great armies that were commanded upon the continent all the great generals were upon the artillery.

832. Are there any native officers in the artillery corps in India?—Yes; soubahdars and jemmadars to every company.

833. Is the proportion of native officers such as you would think desirable, or should their number, in your opinion, be increased?—It is very difficult to answer. I think it would be a great encouragement if they were; but for all purposes of efficiency, I think they are sufficient; it would be injurious to have less.

834. Is it, in your opinion, of consequence to give every further encouragement we can, by notice or reward, for distinguished service, to the native officers of the artillery?—Undoubtedly, every stimulus that can be given.

835. Has it been the usage in Bengal to give such rewards?—Only by medals, which have been given to officers. I know, as an example, an old native officer in my command who had served with Sir Eyre Coote and Lord Cornwallis, on the coast of Coromandel, and again with General Harris, at Seringapatam, and with Lord Lake, in the war of Hindostan, and in Lord Hastings's war, and as seraung of lascars; he had only 16 rupees a month, which Lord Hastings increased by 12, making a total of 28 rupees per mensem, although he was covered with medals.

Sabbati, 17° *die Martii,* 1832.

THE RIGHT HON. SIR JOHN BYNG, IN THE CHAIR.

V.
MILITARY.

Lieut.-Colonel *Fielding.*

17 March 1832.

Lieutenant-Colonel *Fielding,* called in; and further Examined.

836. DO you wish to make any corrections in your former evidence?—On my last examination a question was put to me respecting the establishment of European officers that I considered requisite to be present with each regiment of cavalry, which I stated. Afterwards, the question was put, "To allow of that number being present, what would you recommend should be the establishment of European officers?" In reply to that question, I stated that a regulation existed that only five officers from each regiment should be allowed to be absent on staff duty at the same time. I recollect that just before I left India another regulation came out, limiting the number of officers that were allowed to be absent to three, one captain and two subalterns. If this regulation is strictly adhered to, the only chance of a regiment being deficient in officers will be from an unusual degree of unhealthiness; and taking the average sickness that may be supposed, the present establishment of officers will be quite sufficient.

837. Do you, from the experience you have had in the political and other branches, think that occasions may arise in which the selection of military officers, peculiarly fitted for such employment, might be inconveniently limited by the orders respecting the number of staff that are to be taken from each regiment?—I think in many cases this regulation may be productive of inconvenience. A very able young man as a lieutenant may be placed in the Political department, and very much distinguish himself in it; he may, before he attains the rank of captain, have attained a very high political situation; and if it so happens that the officer immediately above him is on the staff also, by the present regulation that officer, notwithstanding the importance and the dignity of the situation in which he is employed, must be remanded to his own corps to do duty as a captain.

838. Have you ever considered any plan which would allow the government to avail itself of the services of military officers for civil purposes, and at the same time prevent the service of the regiments being impaired?—I answered the question on that subject when I was examined before, and there are one or two other ways in which it might perhaps be done, but I know no way that does not involve serious inconveniences. Another plan might perhaps be adopted exclusive of the one I mentioned before, which would be to have a certain number of skeleton regiments composed of European officers only, and to leave those officers at the disposal of the Commander-in-chief, to be appointed to do duty in such corps as particularly wanted them. Then there is an objection to that, that it would be placing those officers in a very disagreeable situation, to be liable to be handed about from one part to another, and from one corps to another. One other plan there is certainly, but that would alter materially the constitution of the army, which would be to have the whole of the officers of each branch of the service thrown into one general list, as was the case before 1796; the military objection to that would be perhaps very great too.

839. Does it occur to you that it would be desirable to have native aides-de-camp appointed, either to the Governor-general, to the governors of the different presidencies, or to the generals upon the staff in India?—I do not see that there can be any objection to that, and in many cases the arrangement might be beneficial.

840. Would it be likely to operate as an encouragement to the natives in entering the European service, and to increase their attachment to it?—I could hardly say that I should anticipate that effect from it.

841. Would you recommend, with a view to make the English service more attractive to the natives, to adopt in Bengal anything like a distribution of medals or rewards containing personal distinction, such as is understood to prevail in some degree at Madras and Bombay?—I am perfectly aware that all natives in our service are highly flattered by distributions of medals, particularly for active service, and no people in the world are more open to the influence of personal distinction than the natives of India are.

842. Should

Lieut.-Colonel *Fielding.*

17 March 1832.

842. Should you think it advisable that the English regiments in India should form a permanent military establishment there, that is, the establishment of the King's regiments?—If it is intended that the regiments of Europeans that remain in India are to continue to be King's regiments as they are at present, I think that would involve considerations rather out of my sphere.

843. Is it your opinion that the organization of the regiments of cavalry would be improved by consisting of eight troops instead of six?—I think it would.

844. Will you state your reasons for so thinking?—Principally from the circumstance of the easy division into two wings, each of which might often be employed where it is perhaps necessary now to send an entire regiment.

845. Do you conceive that the benefit that would arise from adding two troops to a regiment would be sufficient to counterbalance, by giving a greater number of men, the reduction of one or two corps of this branch of the cavalry in the Indian establishment?—Supposing the addition of two troops to each regiment to be made, and that it was also desirable to retain only the same number of cavalry as exists at present, I think it would be preferable to make a reduction in the strength of the different troops; you then, on emergency, would have a better nucleus formed for increasing your regiment at once by recruiting.

846. What was your board establishment under Lord Hastings; of how many troops did it consist?—At one time it was six, and then it was increased to eight.

847. Never above eight?—Never above eight.

848. What would you think the desirable number of troops for a native regiment?—Eight, certainly.

849. Not more?—Not more; a regiment of more than eight troops is, I think, beyond the bounds of a commander's voice.

850. What strength would you say each troop should be for a war establishment?—For a war establishment, considering the number of men and the number of officers that rapidly become inefficient, I should think they should be troops of 100.

851. Supposing the two descriptions of troops perfectly equal in discipline, perfectly equal in courage, and perfectly equal in the capacity of their commanding officers, which do you think would be more efficient, that is, would bring a greater number of men into the field, the native regiment or European regiment?—I conceive that the native regiment, being less likely to suffer from the climate, would bring into the field a greater number of men than an European regiment of the same strength.

852. Which take the greatest care of their horses, the natives or the Europeans?—I can hardly venture to say, having seen so little of the European cavalry.

853. Have you a great number of sore backs in your cavalry when you come to long marches?—Occasionally a good many.

854. Do you think that they arise from the badness of the saddlery or from their not taking sufficient care of them?—Generally speaking, I think, from the badness of the saddlery.

855. What number of grasscutters and grooms are attached to a native cavalry regiment?—In Bengal every native commissioned and non-commissioned officer has a groom to his horse, and there was a groom to every three troopers' horses. That was the establishment, I am not aware of its having been altered. One grasscutter is allowed to every horse.

856. Is the regiment of native cavalry perfectly inefficient without this number of grasscutters and grooms?—I conceive it would be on all occasions.

857. Must they not very considerably impede the progress of a regiment in forced marches?—I am not sure that they do. The natives of India are extremely good walkers, and will make very long marches in a day, and keep it up for a considerable period. I do not mean to say that a regiment will not outmarch their grasscutters, and then the horses must suffer inconvenience, but in the course of a campaign the grasscutters will always keep up with a regiment.

858. How many horses are the different ranks of officers allowed in India?—A field officer has an allowance for four, a captain for three, a subaltern for two.

859. How many bare horses have they?—None; the horses I have stated are regimental charges.

860. On what description of horses are the native cavalry mounted; Arab, or Persian, or Indian?—In Bengal they are supplied from the studs principally, and

some are purchased by the officers commanding them, or by the commissariat, of the general produce of the country.

861. At what period was the stud first established?—I think the stud was first established in the year 1796 or 1797; it was about that time.

862. How many studs are there at the various presidencies?—There is one general establishment, which is divided into several branches; I cannot exactly say the number.

863. You speak with reference entirely to Bengal?—Entirely to Bengal.

864. What is the comparative price of the stud horse with the other description of horse?—The comparative price of the stud horses would require a calculation founded upon the prices that are paid by the government for the colts, and the expenses that are incurred in rearing them, which I cannot state.

865. Have you ever made any estimate of the cost of a horse to the government?—I have not the means to do so, and it is a very difficult thing to do at all. I was secretary to the board of superintendence of the stud, and as far as an estimate could then be made out, the cost of horses to the Company, in rearing them in this way was much the same as in purchasing them; but then there was an element always taken into calculation which was liable to cavil, and that was the value that was placed upon all the young stock not appropriated to military purposes. When they were highly valued, there was an increase of the account of stock, as the merchant would call it. It was estimated to increase so much what was set off against the price of the horses, that it would not be an easy thing to say exactly what the real cost was.

866. Did you ever make an estimate of what the expense of maintaining a troop-horse was, upon the average?—I should suppose about 15 or 16 rupees a month at least.

867. Does that include shoeing?—Including shoeing it would be probably about 20. It depends a good deal upon the price of grain, which I have known to be very little more than one feed for a rupee; but I should say, generally speaking, that the cost of a horse was about 2*l.* a month.

868. What are the wages allowed for each horse a month?—Two pounds.

869. What is the general number of horses employed by a captain of native cavalry to carry his baggage?—Horses are not employed at all for that purpose; all baggage is carried either upon elephants, camels or bullocks.

870. Is there no restriction as to the number of animals employed upon a line of march?—Generally speaking, I may say none whatever; restrictions have been made in particular cases.

871. Not even in the service?—Generally speaking, not even in the service.

872. How many native cavalry regiments are there in Bengal?—Ten.

863. Do you think it possible to reduce two regiments of European cavalry, and to substitute two regiments of native cavalry?—There are only two regiments of European cavalry in Bengal.

874. Would you recommend that those two should be substituted by native cavalry?—I should not recommend it, certainly. I do not think it would be at all desirable to be without European cavalry.

875. Would you recommend a reduction of four regiments of Bengal cavalry, and a substitution for them of four regiments of European cavalry?—No.

876. Are you aware whether the native cavalry are ever employed in duties which could not be performed by European cavalry?—I think the employment of the European cavalry in many duties that the native cavalry are now employed upon would be objectionable; first, as incurring a great increase of expense, from having a larger body of European cavalry; and secondly, because in many of those duties the European cavalry would suffer so much more in their health than the native cavalry.

877. Will you describe the system of invaliding the officers in the Indian army; it appears in the returns that there is an invalid establishment, of what does that consist?—The officers placed in the invalid establishment in India are, generally speaking, old or infirm officers, who are not quite competent to the discharge of active duties in the field, but would be perfectly competent to serve or command in local corps that remain constantly in cantonment.

878. Does their rank continue progressing?—It does not; their rank ceases immediately on their entering the invalid establishment.

879. How many general officers of cavalry have you employed in Bengal?—We have only two officers of cavalry that are general, and they are in England.

Lieut.-Colonel *Fielding.*

17 March 1832.

880. How many are there holding the situation of general officers, either as brigadiers or general officers?—There are no officers specially as brigadiers, or officers of cavalry; according to their rank they are eligible to command stations as the officers of invalids are.

Lieutenant-Colonel *Watson*, called in; and Examined.

Lieut.-Colonel *Watson.*

881. YOU belong to the Company's service in India?—To the Company's service, on the Bengal establishment.

882. How long have you been in that service?—I was 31 years in the service before I retired from it, about a year ago.

883. What situations have you held in the Company's service at the presidency of Bengal?—I was for two years employed in the Political department in the early part of my service, and for the last 19 years I was on the general staff.

884. You have latterly held the situation of adjutant-general?—I was adjutant-general for about three years.

885. From the situations which you have held, you must be perfectly acquainted with the efficiency and discipline of the native troops; will you be good enough to give the Committee your opinion as to their efficiency and state of discipline?—I consider the efficiency and state of discipline of the native troops to be satisfactory in all respects; it entirely depends upon the character and efficiency of their European officers what the native troops might be made; with good officers, who understand their character, they are capable of being rendered highly efficient.

886. How are they in comparison with the European troops?—I could not compare them to European troops, in point of efficiency; but they approach very nearly to them.

887. And in discipline?—Fully as steady in discipline.

888. From being accustomed to the climate, are they not naturally more healthy?—Most undoubtedly.

889. And are generally very temperate in their habits?—Entirely so; there are very few instances of intemperance amongst them; it is the invariable rule to discharge from the service such of the native soldiery on the Bengal establishment as are convicted of drunkenness.

890. Are you aware of the comparative expense of an European regiment of cavalry and a native regiment of cavalry?—In regard to men, as three to one, perhaps more.

891. Can you speak as to the cost of each soldier annually in each force, European and native?—My memory does not serve me to be particular upon those points.

892. But the general expense you average as three to one?—Three or four to one.

893. Do you make the same difference with respect to European infantry and native infantry?—Certainly.

894. And the same with regard to artillery?—Yes, with regard to artillery also.

895. Being at the head of the Adjutant-general's department in Bengal, what number of officers had you under your orders in that department?—There was a deputy and two assistants generally present at head-quarters.

896. Of what rank was the deputy?—He was generally an officer of the rank of captain, but from his official situation as deputy adjutant-general, he had the official rank of major.

897. But not with permanent rank?—No; where superior rank is bestowed in consequence of holding a staff appointment, the officer relinquishing such appointment or office, resumes his regimental or army rank.

898. Of what rank were the two assistants?—They were captains in the army.

899. Without any additional temporary rank?—Yes.

900. What was the number of general officers employed in the presidency of Bengal?—Six and seven; seven latterly, since the year 1818, including two major-generals of His Majesty's service.

901. Is there any addition in the rank of brigadier?—A considerable number commanding smaller subdivisions, and a few of the principal stations of the army; from four to eight, and 12 latterly. There was a considerable increase sanctioned from England in 1824; but before that time there were only four officers of the rank of brigadier, in addition to the general officers employed on the staff.

⊙

902. Are

Lieut.-Colonel *Watson.*

17 March 1832.

902. Are you able to speak as to the comparative number of days the troops in that presidency are called upon to be upon guard in the course of each week?—The native troops perform all the duties throughout, because it is found expedient to spare the Europeans; they scarcely do more than take their own quarter and rear-guard duties in cantonments; every other duty, such as cantonment guards, outposts, commands and detachments, is performed by the regiments of native infantry, which generally occupy the whole of the men, with the exception perhaps of from 100 to 200 men in the lines, in corps of 800 strong.

903. Is not the night duty very severe upon the native regiments?—I should hardly say it was very severe; all guards furnish sentries day and night.

904. Did it not come to their turn very frequently?—It frequently did, and was sometimes rather harassing to them.

905. Can you say how many nights they were on duty on an average?—Once in three or four nights. I mean those in the lines; but the public guards were relieved weekly, and during such tour of duty, they furnished sentries day and night, in the proportion of one to four privates.

906. What are the number of European officers that you would think sufficient to be with each regiment of native troops?—With regard to the cavalry, I should think that, besides an officer commanding, with a second in command, and two others, viz. the adjutant and the interpreter and quartermaster, each squadron should be commanded by an officer, and each troop also, and three or four to spare. With regard to the infantry, the same proportion; that is, a captain to every two companies, a subaltern to every company, and three or four to spare.

907. Are not the casualties from staff and from furlough among European officers attached to European regiments very great?—Very great indeed.

908. Can you speak as to any general average of each regiment?—I believe the average was eight per regiment of 22 officers, not counting the colonel.

909. Do not regiments of cavalry consist of six troops?—At present of six troops.

910. How many companies in regiments of infantry?—Eight companies.

911. And troops of artillery, six guns?—Six guns.

912. And the foot artillery the same?—The field batteries have six guns each.

913. What do you consider should be the number of European officers attached to each regiment of cavalry, and of infantry and of artillery, to provide for the casualties?—I consider the colonel in all cases out of the question, as not liable to do regimental duty; one lieutenant-colonel, one major, five captains, 10 lieutenants and four or five cornets, to a regiment of cavalry. To a regiment of infantry, a lieutenant-colonel, a major, five captains, 12 lieutenants, and four or five ensigns. For a battalion of artillery, a lieutenant-colonel, a major, six captains, 12 first lieutenants, and six second lieutenants, for a battalion of four companies working 24 guns.

914. Are there any corps of horse artillery?—There are three corps of horse artillery.

915. Will you be kind enough to state the number of officers you would give to a corps of horse artillery?—The same number as to a battalion of foot artillery.

916. Are the officers employed on the staff generally selected in greater numbers from the cavalry than from the infantry?—There is no fixed rule; it happens occasionally one way or the other.

917. Are they alike taken from the artillery?—Certainly.

918. Are the native officers frequently employed on the staff?—Never.

919. Might it not, in your opinion, in some cases be desirable that they should be so employed?—I am not aware of any advantage that would accrue from their being so employed.

920. Or in subordinate situations in the Adjutant-general or Quartermaster's department?—I think generally that it were better to confine them to their regimental duties.

921. Have you known any instances in which they have been employed in any staff situation?—Certainly not.

922. What objection would there be to employing them in either the Adjutant-general or Quartermaster's department?—Because they are incapable of writing or of conducting correspondence, or of giving any information whatever, that is not already possessed by the European officers of those departments.

923. Would it not naturally give a favourable opinion of the service, if there were some appointments of that nature among the natives?—No doubt it would act as a great

a great encouragement to them, seeing certain members chosen from among them for confidential appointments; but I am not aware that they could be made useful, at least I have never seen any instance where they were so.

924. Neither would you recommend their rising beyond the rank they now attain, that of soubahdar major?—No, I think not; unless a few of them were attached as native aides-de-camp to general and other officers holding high commands.

925. Would you recommend any addition to the number of European troops now employed, with a corresponding diminution of native troops?—I am not aware of the number of European troops at present employed in India; I believe there has been a considerable augmentation since I left that country. I should highly recommend an addition to the native troops, because I consider their present numbers hardly sufficient for the duties of the country.

926. Would you recommend an addition to the native troops with a corresponding diminution of the European troops?—No, quite the contrary; I would recommend that a better balance were kept up between them.

927. What do you think is the balance that ought to subsist between the European and native force?—In ordinary cases, I think that for every eight battalions of native infantry, there should be one strong regiment of European; but in taking the field a much higher proportion would be desirable, say one to every six at least.

928. Has the artillery force come much under your observation?—Yes; I have served frequently with armies where large bodies of the artillery have been employed.

929. What is your opinion of it?—I think it a most efficient corps in every respect.

930. Do you consider them good as artillerymen?—I think them equal to any artillery that possibly could be kept up in India, as they are, excepting their employment of bullocks for the draft of light field artillery acting with troops, which I think ought to be invariably drawn by horses.

931. From whence are the artillery stores in the presidency of Bengal received? —From Europe, from despatches by the East India Company.

932. Are they the same with the stores at the other two presidencies?—They are exactly of the same description and quality.

933. Are the guns and the gun-carriages made up in India?—The iron ordnance are sent from England; the brass guns are cast in India, and the carriages of all are made up also there.

934. Are they assimilated the one with the other?—They were on the point of being assimilated when I left India; a great deal had been done to effect that object.

935. If artillery stores are wanted at one presidency can they be received from another without having recourse to England?—If artillery stores are required at one presidency, any of the other presidencies being able to spare such stores, could of course transfer them very easily coastwise.

936. Are you aware of such recourse having been had?—I think that Madras supplied Bengal with a considerable portion of stores, particularly in regard to cannon shot, during the Burmese war in 1824–25.

937. By a close assimilation of guns, shot, carriages and every description of ordnance stores, is it not most desirable that they should be most perfectly assimilated?—Certainly, in every respect.

938. What is your opinion as to native cavalry soldiers?—I consider the natives well adapted for cavalry service, they are excellent and fearless riders, and good swordsmen; I consider them superior to Europeans as riders.

939. Are they fond of their horses?—Exceedingly so.

940. Do they take good care of them?—Very good care.

941. Which is the favourite service; the artillery, cavalry or infantry?—I am not aware that there is any favourite service. In the native artillery and cavalry there is a greater proportion of Mahomedans; in the native infantry Hindoos are more numerous.

942. Will you inform the Committee what is the pay and allowances of a general officer employed on the staff?—The staff allowance is fixed at 3,333 rupees per month, or 40,000 per annum, exclusive of pay as colonel of a regiment, viz. 300 rupees per mensem.

943. Are you speaking of Bengal?—The three presidencies are assimilated.

944. Are they the same as they were in 1815, or have they received any increase

or decrease since that period?—I believe they are the same as when they were fixed in 1815.

945. Are the pay and allowances of other ranks on the staff the same in Bengal as at the other two presidencies?—I believe that the staff pay in Bengal is generally somewhat higher than it is at the other two presidencies; but I am by no means certain.

946. Is there any and what reason for that difference?—I am not aware of any reason for it; each of the presidencies has been in the habit of establishing their own rates of remuneration to staff officers.

947. Is the necessary expense of living higher at Bengal than at the other presidencies?—I should think it was; the Bengal officer labours under one great source of expense more than the officers at the other presidencies; he is unavoidably compelled, from circumstances of caste and the prejudices of the natives, to keep many more servants.

948. Are the pay and allowances of regimental officers the same in Bengal as at the other presidencies?—I believe they are the same.

949. Are the pay and allowances of the private soldier the same as at the other two presidencies?—They are not; the Madras and Bombay sepoy receives more than at Bengal. I believe the European troops receive the same throughout India.

950. Is there any reason assigned for that difference?—I think it must have arisen out of local circumstances, at the time when sepoys were first employed by the governments of the three presidencies respectively.

951. Has it for many years been different?—It has; I remember an order, so far back as 1790, of Lord Cornwallis's, directing that wherever the troops of the several presidencies happened to meet on service, the higher rates should be established while they were acting together. On those occasions the Bengal troops received the difference between their pay and the pay in the other two presidencies.

952. Is that order now in force?—I believe it is.

953. Has any other mode of assimilating the pay of the soldiers in the three presidencies been attempted?—Not that I am aware of.

954. Would you not think it desirable that they should be equalized?—If they were liable to be brought together, of course it would be absolutely necessary; but while separate, I see no reason for it.

955. Are they often brought near together without acting together?—Very seldom; there are only two or three instances to my knowledge during a period of 30 years.

956. Are you able to point out any practicable mode of equalizing the pay and allowances?—It would be a very great expense to government to raise the pay in Bengal to the others, and it would be equally impolitic and impracticable to reduce the others, they having been in the enjoyment thereof for more than 60 years. I do not see how it could be done. There is a circumstance which I have some recollection of, that during the Burmese war, a detachment from Madras arrived in aid of the Bengal detachment at Arracan, there were two battalions of Madras native infantry under Colonel Fair. I remember Colonel Morrison who commanded that force writing, stating that there were certain advantages enjoyed by those two battalions which were not allowed to the Bengal corps; and that he was apprehensive of evil consequences arising when the men in the Bengal service observed the superior allowances or advantages which the others enjoy; the question was an embarrassing one; at first it was proposed that those allowances, whatever they might be, should be kept in the back ground, and that the Madras battalions should be settled with on their return to their own presidency; however, the impolicy of that was so immediately apparent that the idea was dropped directly. I am speaking now from recollection, being at that time deputy-adjutant-general at head quarters.

957. Do you remember what was done?—No, I do not exactly recollect; but I have no doubt they were equalized for the time.

958. If Lord Cornwallis's order, to which you formerly alluded, had been in force at that time, would not that have obviated the difficulty to which you now allude?—It certainly would, with regard to pay; but it occurs to me that this was a question of batta or rations; Arracan being on the Bengal side of India, was, with regard to the Madras troops, a sort of foreign service beyond sea, entitling them to receive daily rations at the expense of government; but with regard to the Bengal troops, it was a service upon their own immediate frontier, in which situation they are not entitled to rations from the state.

Lieut.-Colonel *Watson.*

17 March 1832.

959. Is any bounty paid to a sepoy on enlisting into the service?—None whatever.

960. What do you consider the cost price of a horse for the cavalry to be in general?—The mode of mounting the cavalry at this moment is to allow an average of 400 rupees for every horse in native corps, and 450 for those in the horse artillery and European cavalry regiments; very good horses are procured for these rates.

961. Are the horses both for the artillery and cavalry generally obtained from the stud, or by particular contracts?—The stud furnishes a considerable number annually; perhaps not less than 800; but the commanding officers of regiments have been empowered to purchase horses from dealers and others, by presenting them for approval before a regimental committee of officers.

962. Has the latter plan been found efficacious?—Very much so, indeed.

963. Are good horses obtained?—Very excellent from the stud; after a selection of the superior horses fit for officers' charges, which are drafted among all the mounted corps in certain proportions, the artillery and European cavalry are next supplied with the best horses, and the remainder are sent to the native cavalry. This is annually done; horses are never drafted from one corps to another.

964. Are the officers allowed to purchase from the stud?—They are allowed to select horses from those which are sent to their regiments from the stud for 800 rupees; and for the horses bought of native dealers they pay the regimental price of 400.

965. Do you know which the officers prefer, the stud horses or those bought from dealers?—The stud horses are generally bred from English stock; the stud has existed 35 years; and there are hundreds of colts bred there, whose pedigrees can be traced for six or eight generations, therefore they are considered much superior; but for the general remount, I have heard officers say that they preferred buying the horses of dealers to taking them from the stud.

966. At what age is the horse fit for service in India?—The common race of horses, the Indian horses, arrive at their maturity sooner than blood-horses. I should say at four years the common breed are perfectly fit for any work they may be put to; but I think another year is required for those which are bred at the stud.

967. Are they of a hardy description, and healthy?—They are a hardy description of horses, and healthy, large and bony; but generally very vicious; mares and geldings are never employed in the cavalry; the experiment was tried, but was not found to answer.

968. How long, upon an average, may they be expected to last in the service?—I should think from 9 to 12 per cent. every year required to be replaced; that gives a period of 9 or 10 years service upon the average.

969. Does the native horse last to a greater or less age than the stud horse?—Less in consequence of not being so well bred. I consider that a country horse at 12, or 13, is an old horse; I have seen horses at 15, 16, 17, and even 18, working in the ranks admirably well, that were of a better description, and better bred.

970. How far do you consider the efficiency of the regiments is impaired by the great demand of officers for the general staff, and political situations?—I consider that the whole service is very much deteriorated by that system, because the best officers are selected for those situations, men of the most experience; and the consequence is, that regiments are left very deficient, and those who remain are discontented with their situations. I consider it injures the service very much indeed, both directly and indirectly.

971. If so many officers were not taken for staff and civil situations, would it be possible to diminish the whole amount of military officers in India?—I think, if the officers, generally speaking, on staff employ, were all present with their regiments, the numbers would not extend beyond what I have stated as the necessary number of officers.

972. Do you think, on the whole, it is better that civil situations should be supplied with civil servants?—I certainly think it would, with the exception of the Political department, in which military officers have, with some brilliant exceptions, shown themselves more competent; because political and military functions are more analogous to each other, as far as relates to Asiatic courts and Eastern diplomacy; military men invariably carry more weight in native courts, and therefore are more useful in the Political department.

973. How do you propose that the staff situations should be supplied, if you object to any reduction in the amount of regimental officers?—I consider that, in a great measure,

Lieut.-Colonel *Watson.*

17 March 1832.

measure, those officers who are employed on the staff should be considered as supernumeraries, and their places filled up by regimental and line promotion. There might be difficulties in effecting this measure in respect to officers below the rank of lieutenant-colonel, but none whatever in that rank; there might be more officers allowed in the strength of each regiment; and lastly, many of the appointments might be filled, as in the British home service, by persons non-military.

974. In 1813, it appears the army consisted in numbers of 199,000 men; in 1830 and 1831, the numbers in the three presidencies of the whole army was 194,000 men; in the first of those years the staff for the three presidencies was 170 officers; in the second of those periods, 1830 and 1831, the number of officers on the staff was 254; how do you explain that large increase of staff officers, the numbers of the army being rather smaller in the latter case than in the former?—I attribute the increase of staff officers to the vast accession of territory since 1813, requiring the establishment of numerous posts and detachments; in fact, great divisions of troops thrown into Central India, which were not there in 1813. I must also say, in regard to the employment of officers, that over and above the number of staff appointments, in Bengal particularly, a description of force was raised, amounting at one time, I rather think, to eight corps of horse and 30 battalions of infantry, each of which borrowed from the line from two to six officers. They were called local corps, provincial corps. These 30 corps of infantry consisted of from 700 to 1,200 men each, were clothed and armed like the regular army, but not liable to be detached on general duty from one end of the country to the other; in fact, raised for particular districts, but borrowing officers from the line, generally the most intelligent. Again, in 1813, all the regiments were upon a high numerical establishment, viz. 10 companies of 90 men each, and so on; but in 1830 and 1831, I understand that the regiments of eight companies were not 700 strong; in fact, each regiment is reduced very much indeed; and I have no hesitation in adding, that they can hardly be adequate to the performance of their duties, with due attention to their discipline.

975. You think, though the numbers are the same, there are more corps, and consequently an increased correspondence with the staff?—Yes, the greater subdivision of the component parts must necessarily create increased correspondence.

976. How many stations have you at which brigadiers or general officers command in Bengal?—Twenty-three, in which are included seven division commands and three independent commands.

977. You have stated that there has been a great addition to the number of brigadier officers since 1824; do you think that that number could be advantageously reduced at the present moment?—I should say that where there are three or four regiments assembled together at a station, the officer who commands should have the rank of brigadier, in consideration of the extent and responsibility of his charge. I do not think the number of brigadiers in Bengal, in which are included a proportionate number of King's officers, too many for the duties of the service.

978. Is it necessary that the brigadier should have a subordinate staff of his own at those stations, as is the case?—Constantly; where there are three or four corps stationed together, it becomes necessary to have a subordinate officer under him to conduct the correspondence and details of duty.

979. Would there be no possibility of dividing it into military districts, as is the practice in our own service at home, and in the service in foreign nations?—They are all divided into districts.

980. But with a centre staff from whom all orders emanate?—That is the case; those district commands are all under the several generals of division, who have got their staff to conduct the duties of the division; but, as I said before, where three or four corps are stationed together, the officer in command (the brigadier) has a brigade staff officer to aid him in conducting the subordinate details of his station; but they all report to their respective generals of division, and depend upon him for their further orders on all points of importance.

981. Can you at all state the comparative efficiency of the native and European cavalry, as to the number of men each corps could bring into the field?—I am not aware of what may be the establishment of a regiment of dragoons; but taking the two services, the Europeans have more men, in proportion to their numbers, unfit to mount than the natives have; their habits of intemperance, but chiefly the exhausting effect of the climate on European constitutions, prevent their turning out so strong as the natives; this is equally applicable to all branches of the service.

Lunæ, 19° *die Martii*, 1832.

THE RIGHT HON. SIR JOHN BYNG, IN THE CHAIR.

V.
MILITARY.

Lieut.-Colonel *Watson*.

19 March 1832.

Lieutenant-Colonel *Watson*, called in; and further Examined.

982. IN the course of active service, are the horses of the sepoy cavalry much injured by sore backs?—I should think not more than is the case in all other services; the saddles are all procured from Europe, and very carefully looked after, and therefore I do not think the horses are more liable to sore backs than in any other service.

983. You are not able to speak from any personal knowledge upon the subject?—No, certainly not; but I speak from general observation.

984. From your situation on the staff, are you aware of any large number being non-effective, from that cause, on long marches or active service?—I have seen instances of about 10 or 12 horses in the 100 being led in the rear of regiments, from lameness and sore backs, after a good deal of marching.

985. What is the pay of the sepoy in Bengal?—Seven rupees a month when in cantonment, and eight rupees and a half when marching, on detached duty or on service.

986. In peace and in war?—The same in peace and in war.

987. From that pay what deductions are made for accoutrements that the sepoy is obliged to supply himself with?—The government supply one jacket and one pair of woollen pantaloons in alternate years, and the rest, as by the Return, are purchased by the soldier.

988. Will you be good enough to look over that Return, [*a Return being shown to the witness*,] and say whether you consider it accurate?—I consider this quite accurate.

989. Can you estimate the cost of the articles with which the man is obliged to supply himself, on an average; what amount of deductions from his pay does it form upon the whole per month?—When the soldier is enlisted he is required to have all those articles made up for him by the quarter-master, and he is placed under stoppage for the amount, whatever it may be; I think it amounts to about 24 rupees. After that he is required to go to the expense of five rupees annually to keep up those necessaries.

990. Do the stoppages of 24 rupees upon his first enlistment, and the deduction of five rupees annually, amount to a sum sufficient to cover those expenses he is liable to?—Yes, he is liable to the actual expense only, and I consider the sums quoted sufficient for the purpose. The recruit, while under drill, which continues for six or seven months, does not receive the whole amount of his pay, but is put under stoppages, in liquidation of the advance made on account of his necessaries, as before stated; after which, five rupees is the amount which falls upon him to pay annually for keeping them up.

991. Is the sepoy entitled to a pension or retired allowance after a certain number of years service?—He is entitled to an invalid pension allowance after 15 years service, if pronounced unfit for active service by a committee of medical officers; but he must have served 15 years, unless disabled by wounds or injuries received on service.

992. Is it a matter of right?—It is a matter of right after 15 years service; but those only are sent to the invalid establishment who are unfit for the service. The practice, however, of the army is to retain on the strength of regiments a great number of men who would be considered, in the British or any other service, sent to the invalid establishment as old and infirm.

993. It is proposed, with a view of not retaining men on the regiment who are inefficient, that the regulations with regard to the native army should be altered, and that the sepoy should be enlisted at a lower rate of pay, and increased according to his advancement in rank; what is your opinion of that proposition?—I do not think you could commence with giving him less than his present pay, whatever increase the liberality of government may grant to him afterwards. I do not think the native private soldier could do with less than seven rupees per mensem.

994. Are

Lieut.-Colonel *Watson.*

19 March 1832.

994. Are you aware of a regulation which prohibits the men of the King's army from volunteering to remain with their regiments in India after the age of 30?—Those details are managed by the staff of His Majesty's army; it is an interior arrangement entirely, connected with the efficiency of the King's service.

995. Are you of opinion that it would be desirable that permission should be given to the men of the King's regiments in India, in case of the return of those regiments, to volunteer and enter into other King's regiments?—That privilege is granted to them to a considerable extent. I know not the age or period of service that precludes a man from remaining after his regiment is ordered home.

996. Do you think it would be better to allow them to remain after 30 years of age?—Unquestionably; I think Europeans are perfectly capable of performing all their duties as good and efficient soldiers up to 40 years of age.

997. The Committee have been informed that arrangements have lately been made to put the system of payment in the three presidencies as much as possible upon the same footing; do you know in what those arrangements consist?—By a regulation to that effect from the East India Company.

998. Has the effect been to assimilate the rate?—Yes; but there being many half-batta stations on the Madras establishment, and very few in Bengal, hence arises, I believe, an apparent inferiority of allowances to the Madras officers in comparison with those in Bengal, for the rates of pay, batta and house-rent, are the same at all the presidencies.

999. Do English cadets, on arriving in India, serve in any European regiment before they join a native regiment?—There is but one European regiment on the Company's establishment in Bengal; they are precluded from serving in his Majesty's regiments at all; therefore, when that regiment is near to the presidency, and favourably situated for the young men to be sent to it, they generally are; but it frequently happens that that regiment is quartered at a distance from the presidency, and it would not be expedient in such cases to send young cadets up the country to it, consequently they are generally sent to the native regiments most favourably situated.

1000. Have you ever observed any inconvenience to arise from English officers, unacquainted with the language, and altogether inexperienced in the manners of the country, serving in native troops?—I know but of one instance, which occurred in 1808, of officers under those circumstances being required to do duty with native regiments. They were officers of rank in His Majesty's service, and put in command of light battalions, which were only embodied for a few months.

1001. A cadet receives an appointment in India, he goes to India, he is ignorant of the language, and totally unacquainted with the manners of the country, and he is called upon at once to join the regiment; have you ever observed any inconvenience to arise from that?—On his first joining the regiment there is certainly great inconvenience, but that remedies itself by practice; I must however add, that no young officer is put upon duties of importance or trust until a probation of one or two years, or until reported to be qualified.

1002. What is the amount of European infantry in the Company's service in Bengal?—One regiment.

1003. Would you advise the reduction of that?—Not unless some arrangement could be provided for supplying the numerous subordinate departments of general staff with warrant and non-commissioned officers.

1004. Independently of that purpose to which you state that the European regiments could be applied, do you think it would be desirable that the cadets, on their first arrival in India, should generally as much as possible serve in the European regiments in the Company's service before they are called upon to join the native regiments?—I consider that they would be all the better if that were done.

1005. Have they any invalid battalions of sepoys in either of the presidencies?—They have two battalions of invalids in the Bengal presidency, but I believe on the Madras establishment more; four or five perhaps.

1006. Are you of opinion that when a Company's officer attains the rank of major-general, it would be advantageous to the service if he were eligible to serve on the staff at either of the three presidencies, and not confined to one presidency?—The three presidencies have hitherto been so completely separated from each other that I should consider the officer in the one, being required to do duty in the other, would go there under great disadvantages and entire want of local experience. It would also in that case be necessary to establish one general system of rules, forms, regulations

Lieut.-Colonel *Watson.*

19 March 1832.

regulations and interior economy for the three presidencies, which was not the case when I left India.

1007. Do you think it desirable that the Company's army should be made a King's army?—Yes, I certainly do.

1008. In the event of such a transfer, would you propose to preserve the system of promotion by seniority in the Indian army as it now exists?—Undoubtedly.

1009. And in all other respects to keep that army distinct from the King's army?—Entirely distinct.

1010. Do you think it would be advisable that the armies of the three presidencies should be under the command of one Commander-in-chief for all purposes?—I think the details of so vast an army as constitute the three presidencies of India, the immense extent of country over which they are dispersed, and the difficulty of ready communication over such a vast space, would render it advisable that the three were kept separate, but with a controlling power given to the one over the others.

1011. You have stated that you would think it advisable that the Company's army should be made a King's army; what are your reasons for holding that opinion?—Because I think it would diffuse a higher spirit of military feeling among the officers. The higher tenure by which they would then hold their commissions; the spirit of patriotic feeling and consequent self-estimation as soldiers of their King and of their country which would then be kindled in their breasts, would add infinitely to their present professional pride.

1012. Would there be any greater difficulty in concentrating all the power in the Commander-in-chief in India, than there is in concentrating the powers in the Commander-in-chief in England, considering the dispersed state of the army over almost every country in the globe?—That depends much upon the interior regulations existing in the several armies.

1013. How is the clothing of the army in Bengal supplied; by agency or by contract?—The clothing is supplied by agency; the material, that is broad cloth, is sent out by the East India Company to the clothing agent; and I believe the making it up is a matter of contract.

1014. Is the army well supplied with clothing; is the quality good and the quantity sufficient?—I think that the quality might be improved, and the fit particularly might be improved. The Bengal army is, I consider, indifferently clothed; the Madras and Bombay much better.

1015. Are you aware that at Madras the army is supplied by contract?—I am not aware.

1016. Have you understood that at Madras it is superior to Bengal?—It is made up in a superior manner.

1017. How is it that the fitting is better managed at Madras than at Bengal?—I think they have paid more attention to it, and they have not been so much shackled with regard to expense. On the Bengal side there is more attention paid to the savings of the off-reckoning fund, and the clothing is thus very naturally not equal to that of Madras or Bombay.

1018. Are the off-reckonings greater at Bengal than at Bombay and Madras?—The Bengal presidency furnishes a greater surplus sum for dividend than the others proportionably; but the funds of the three presidencies are joined for general and equal division among their colonels of regiments.

1019. Will you have the goodness to state the constitution of the military board in Bengal?—Since I left India, in 1828, a very considerable change has taken place in the constitution of the military board. When I left India the military board consisted of the Commander-in-chief, as president, the general officer commanding the presidency division, the military auditor-general, the chief engineer, the commandant of artillery, the adjutant-general and the quartermaster-general, as members, with a secretary and assistants.

1020. What were the general duties of that board?—The duties of that board consisted in a general superintendence of the ordnance, the barrack and the commissariat departments of the army; the arsenals were under their control, and generally speaking, the whole military stores and *materiel* of the army.

1021. Do you consider that the duty could be properly conducted by a board composed of officers having each of them departments of their own which required almost their exclusive attention?—No, I certainly do not; I considered it to be in my own case a duty which I seldom could find leisure to attend to in an efficient manner. Vast loads of papers on all subjects were circulated to the members; but

I am

Lieut.-Colonel *Watson*.
19 March 1832.

I am sure the adjutant-general never had time to look leisurely and attentively into the subjects of them, certainly not into the calculations at all.

1022. Was the duty done by discussion at the board or individually; was the business parcelled out to different individuals composing that board?—The business was done by a weekly meeting at the board; where papers were read by the secretary, and matters discussed; and, as I said before, a vast mass of public papers was also circulated by the secretary, for the perusal of the members, and for recording such minutes as they chose to make on the several subjects.

1023. Did all requisitions for the various services connected with the duties of the military board come before that board, such as the requisitions for stores, requisitions for additional assistance in the various departments of the ordnance, and the barracks, and in the gun-carriage department?—All was done by requisition to the military board, without whose permission no stores could be supplied, nor additional assistance given; the materials were entirely under their control.

1024. Did all estimates for works and repair of fortresses and of barracks come before the military board also?—Always.

1025. Did all inventions connected with carriages and the improvements of artillery and of guns of every description come before the military board?—Yes.

1026. Do not you consider that duties of this nature would require a separate department in itself, in order to consider them fully, and to go properly into the details of such a vast department of business?—I consider that the commandant of artillery, the chief engineer and the auditor-general were very properly members of that board, for besides being peculiarly and professionally qualified, they could find leisure for the performance of these duties; but with regard to the adjutant-general and the quartermaster-general, their time was so occupied with the vast details of their own departments, that I do not think that they possibly could have bestowed that attention to the duties of the military board that was desirable for a due performance of them.

Colonel *John Munro*, called in; and Examined.

Colonel *J. Munro*.

1027. HOW long have you been in the Company's service?—About 41 years; I went out in 1791 to India.

1028. What appointment have you held?—In 1794 I was made adjutant of a battalion of sepoys; in 1796, quartermaster of brigade; in 1799, brigade-major of a division employed upon service in the Northern Circars; in 1800, I was appointed secretary of the military board of Madras, and in the same year I went as brigade-major to the southern districts, under the command of the adjutant-general of the army, Colonel Agnew; in 1801, I was appointed secretary to the Commander-in-chief; in 1803, deputy quartermaster-general of the army; in 1806, quartermaster-general of the army; then Persian interpreter to the army; and in 1810, resident at the court of Travancore and Cochin, which is the last office I held in India.

1029. Those services have been chiefly if not entirely in the presidency of Madras, have they not?—Entirely; I have been at Bengal and Bombay, but not on military duty.

1030. When did you last leave India?—In 1825; I came home in 1819, but went out again.

1031. From the appointments you have held, you must have a very good opportunity of speaking as to the discipline, spirit and efficiency of the native army; will you be good enough to state your opinion on those heads?—In all those points the spirit, discipline and efficiency of the army have varied very much at different periods of our military history in India; the constitution of the army itself, both European and native, has experienced repeated changes at certain periods of our history. The native troops have been distinguished by the most unshaken fidelity to the British interests, even in circumstances of great difficulty and distress to themselves; and at other periods instances of a very different character have occurred.

1032. Have you observed any difference in those respects in sepoys from different districts of the same presidency?—A less marked difference in latter times; formerly the sepoys enlisted in the Carnatic were generally considered as more faithful, and also as better soldiers than the men enlisted in the Northern Circars, who very frequently deserted in great numbers when their corps were moved to the southern districts of the presidency. Latterly, however, this has not been the case, and the whole of the men recruited in all the several districts, may be considered as animated with the same feeling and spirit.

1033. Are the native soldiers, as such, in a better condition than the same description of persons out of the service?—I should consider that they certainly are, especially since the subversion of the Nabob's government.

1034. Has any difficulty been found in recruiting the army and completing the establishments?—Not at present, but at one period of time, just before the conquest of Mysore, there was very great difficulty found in procuring recruits, and in maintaining the battalions in a complete state; the desertions were very frequent: this was a cause that induced the Madras government, with the sanction of the Court of Directors, to increase the pay of the native troops at Madras from five rupees to seven rupees a month; an increase, however, which did not take place until 1800, after the conquest of Mysore; and this has produced a difference between the pay of the Madras and Bengal sepoys which exists to the present moment.

1035. Does that difference exist when the armies of the three presidencies are brought together?—I believe it did until the time that I left India.

1036. Are the general habits of the native soldier well calculated for the service?—I think they are extremely so; and perhaps at Madras better for all the kinds of service to which the native troops may be called, such as embarkation on foreign expeditions, than the Bengal sepoys.

1037. From what does that arise?—Because the Bengal sepoys are men of a higher caste, and they object to go to sea.

1038. Are there any feelings of preference given to any particular arm of service, the cavalry, the infantry, or the artillery?—Cavalry of course is preferred.

1339. In what arm do you consider the sepoy most efficient; as an artilleryman, a cavalryman, or infantry soldier?—I should think they are equally efficient in the three services; but perhaps less so in the artillery than in either of the others.

1040. What are the pay and allowances of a sepoy at Madras, in comparison with the wages of labour and the prices of subsistence?—I should suppose, in comparison with the prices of labour generally in the country, that their pay is superior. With regard to the servants of Europeans, it may be considered pretty much upon an equality with the wages usually given to them.

1041. Is there any difference of pay or allowances between the King's and Company's troops in India?—I am not aware at present of any difference with respect to the officers, excepting that the King's officers do not receive tent allowance in time of peace; this is, however, now the case with the officers of the Company's European troops.

1042. Is there a difference between the pay and allowances of the sepoy in the three presidencies?—There is. I mentioned the increase of the pay to the troops at Madras in 1800, occasioned by the extreme difficulty of procuring recruits, and I understand that the Madras rates of pay were afterwards adopted at Bombay.

1043. Is that difference a matter of complaint or discontent?—I should think only when the troops are employed together; but then it does not subsist by the late regulation; however, I have understood that the Bengal sepoys on some occasions have stated as a grievance, the superior pay received at all times by the Bombay and Madras sepoys.

1044. Do the European officers in native regiments live much with the men?—Of course not.

1045. Is the more minute superintendence left to the sepoy officers?—Necessarily very much, from the habits of the men.

1046. Do you think the native officers are sufficiently encouraged?—Judging from their conduct hitherto, I should say not; because on all occasions of mutiny or revolt they are always the ringleaders, almost always the instigators.

1047. Are there any additional advantages which you would recommend being given to them?—A further increase of pay might be given to a few officers, for at present, when a native officer arrives at the rank of a native soubahdar, all future advancement is precluded.

1048. Would you recommend that they should be admitted to a higher pay after so many years service?—Unquestionably; I think it would be a very desirable arrangement.

1049. Do you think the pay and allowances of the Company's Europeans officers are sufficient, in their several ranks at the three presidencies, for the expenses they are subject to?—I do. I do not think there would be any advantage in increasing the pay or allowances of the lower ranks of officers; the object is to increase the emoluments of the higher, to hold out hopes and expectations to the lower ranks of officers on obtaining higher rank.

Colonel *J. Munro.*

19 March 1832.

1050. What is your opinion of establishing different rates of allowances in the field and in cantonment?—On every military principle the allowances ought to be higher in the field than in garrison, because officers are unavoidably subjected to considerable increase of expense on taking the field, and that has been a principle followed at Madras.

1051. Are you aware what is the corresponding expense between an European regiment and a native regiment of cavalry or infantry?—I am not aware; it is a matter of calculation entirely; I cannot state specifically what the difference is.

1052. Will a native regiment bring more effectives into the field than an European regiment?—With regard to numbers certainly, because they are less subject to illness.

1053. What number of European officers do you consider absolutely necessary to be present doing duty with a regiment of sepoys, cavalry or infantry?—At least one officer to every company in the field, perhaps more, besides a commanding officer and staff.

1054. Has inconvenience arisen from the number of officers taken from native regiments for employment on the staff?—Certainly; there has been frequently a great deficiency of officers doing duty with their corps.

1055. Can you suggest any plan by which that inconvenience might be obviated?—Several plans have been suggested; one, for instance, of forming separate skeleton corps, which I consider to be a very unmilitary plan, and extremely difficult of execution: for instance, a skeleton regiment must be composed of the same number of officers in the several ranks as the other regiments, in order to have the same chance of promotion with them; as a regular regiment consists of five captains, eight lieutenants and four ensigns, and as most of the officers absent on staff duty and furlough are from the higher ranks, it would be almost impracticable to form skeleton regiments that should supply the exact number absent, because there are probably as many captains absent as lieutenants and ensigns; then with regard to the military principles, the officers of the skeleton regiments would have no corps of men to which they would be permanently attached; they would be movable from one regiment to another of the regular army, according to the casualties of the service, and therefore would have no motive to attach themselves to any particular corps, or make themselves acquainted with the character of the men belonging to the corps to which they were only temporarily attached.

1056. Would you think it desirable to have a general order, permitting a certain number of officers only to be absent from each regiment on the staff?—I should think not; that would limit the field of selection to the commander-in-chief and government, of officers fit for staff situations; if there should be a deficiency of officers in any particular regiment to a considerable extent, officers might be appointed with as much propriety to supply that deficiency from a regular regiment, where there was a greater number of officers, as from a skeleton regiment.

1057. Is that the plan that you would most recommend?—I would propose, if the deficiency is now found to exist, an increase of the officers in the regular regiments.

1058. As head of the quartermaster-general's department in Madras, what number of officers had you under you in that office?—It varied at particular periods; I had a deputy quartermaster-general, two assistant quartermasters, and an assistant at each division of the army.

1059. Is it necessary that an officer should have done regimental duty with troops before he is allowed to hold a staff situation?—It is; instances have occurred of persons being appointed to staff situations who have never joined a regiment, but they are exceedingly rare, and are not likely to recur.

1060. Is it not essential for the interests of the service that a rule should exist, preventing any officer going on the staff until he has done regimental duty for at least two years?—Unquestionably.

1061. Instead of skeleton corps, would it not be desirable to add a captain and subaltern to each regiment?—A certain proportion to meet the wants of the army, according to the discretion of the government. I believe there are more officers now present for duty than formerly, because there was frequently a deficiency of ensigns; at present the regiments are complete, and therefore there are more officers actually doing regimental duty than at any time when I was in India; but it would still be desirable to increase them.

1062. Are the casualties, from employment on the staff, and from furlough, and from sickness, at times very great in European regiments?—Yes, they are.

Colonel J. Munro.

19 March 1832.

1063. Is there a fair proportion of commands and staff appointments given to the King's service and to the Company's service in the several ranks?—Commands and staff appointments must be considered very different from each other. In general it is a complaint of the Company's army, that on service in the field the superior commands are given generally to the King's officers. Staff appointments, on the contrary, are the reverse, and must necessarily continue so under the present constitution of the service.

1064. As you desire some additional advantage being given to the native officer, would you recommend the occasional appointment of a native officer on the staff of a general officer?—I think it would be certainly desirable; I know that it would be very gratifying to the native officers themselves.

1065. Are they fit for any situation in either the adjutant-general's or quartermaster-general's department?—In the quartermaster-general's department there is a corps of guides having ranks in some degree corresponding to the native officers in the other branches of the army. I think that native officers might be attached to both these departments with advantage to the service; appointments of that nature are always gratifying to the feelings of the native officers.

1066. In the event of native officers being appointed to situations as aides-de-camp, would there be any difficulty in living with the other officers upon the staff?—They never would associate at table; they might occasionally sit down at breakfast, but they would not dine together upon meat.

1067. Are the pay and allowances on the staff the same to the King's officers as to the Company's officers?—I believe they are; with the aides-de-camp and brigade-majors, I think, exactly the same.

1068. Is the crime of desertion frequent among the sepoys in the presidency of Madras?—Not latterly.

1069. Are furloughs frequently given to officers and men in native regiments?—The number is limited by regulation.

1070. Could it with advantage to the service, in your opinion, be added to?—It is matter of internal regulation, that will depend very much upon the discretion of the Commander-in-chief. I believe there will be no inconvenience whatever in increasing the number.

1071. Do you think that it would be advantageous to make a regulation by which the pay of the sepoy should be increased according to the rank of service, beginning with a lower pay?—I think, if a very few, both officers and men, received a higher rate of pay after a considerable period of service, it might be of advantage in inducing them to remain longer with their regiments, but it should not apply to a great number.

1072. The Committee have been informed, that in the opinion of some officers of great experience in India, it would be advisable to make this alteration in the regulations with regard to enlistment, that the sepoy should be enlisted under a lower pay and allowance than that which he now receives, with a view of increasing that according to the rate of service; should you think such an arrangement desirable?—It is one that I have not fully considered. At present, with the battalions of Madras and Bombay, there is an establishment of sepoy recruits upon half pay, generally sons and relations of the sepoys, who, when brought upon the effective rolls of the battalions, receive full pay. I do not know that any material benefit would arise from the arrangement proposed, except that after a considerable period of service, an increase of pay might be useful in inducing the men to continue longer in the service, for they are now anxious to go upon the invalid and pension list; but I consider it dangerous to touch anything connected with their pay, so as to reduce any part of it at the present moment; the sepoys are easily alarmed, and to reduce the pay of the younger sepoys, in order to increase that of the older, might occasion apprehensions in their minds of further changes; but if a small increase were given, after a considerable period of service, I thing it might be advantageous.

1073. The duties of the adjutant-general and quartermaster-general in Bengal are understood to differ from those in Madras; are you aware of the circumstance in which that difference consists?—For a long period of time the adjutant-general of Madras discharged almost all the duties of the staff; even the movements and distribution of the army were arranged by the adjutant-general. Afterwards, when the present Lord Howden was Commander-in-chief at Madras, he made the same distribution of duties between those officers that subsists in this country.

1074. Do you consider the footing upon which those departments now exist at Madras to be satisfactory?—Quite so; but whether the same allotment of duties extends to Bengal I am not able to state.

1075. Do you know what is the amount of horse artillery at Madras?—I understand reductions have been made lately by Mr. Lushington's government, and I am not aware what it now is.

1076. Do you know how the clothing of the army is supplied at Madras?—At present, I have been informed, by contract; there was an agency until lately, but I understand that it has been abolished, and the contract has again been established, which was the mode that had been previously followed for many years.

1077. Which should you consider the most advantageous?—I have understood the agency was abolished on account of its inefficiency.

1078. What is your opinion of the goodness of the articles that were supplied for clothing while you were in Madras?—In general they were not complained of: sometimes they were badly fitted to the men; but they have been usually of a sufficiently good quality.

1079. Are you aware of a regulation that prohibits the soldier of the King's army from volunteering to remain in the service after the age of 30?—I am not aware of such a regulation.

1080. Was that the case when you were in India?—I do not believe there was any regulation of the kind.

1081. Were soldiers in the habit of volunteering under those circumstances?—Yes.

1082. Should you think it desirable that they should be encouraged?—I should think so. I remember a regiment in which the commanding officer endeavoured to bring home as many men as he could, and induced upwards of 200 to return with him, and they were very unequal to the duty in this country; he was obliged to discharge them as soon as possible.

1083. Would those men have been efficient for service in India?—Quite.

1084. Would not the reduction of expense be very great, in saving the bringing of men to Europe, and taking other men out of Europe?—I should conclude so.

1085. You stated that there have been periods at which the general spirit of the Madras native army was far from satisfactory?—I may say, at some periods of time, of all the native armies in India.

1086. When was the latest of those periods?—The latest period in which that dissatisfaction was very strikingly marked in the Madras army was a mutiny contemplated by the troops at Quilon in Travancore in 1812. The affair at Barrackpoor may be stated as the latest occurrence of the kind in the Bengal army.

1087. Do you consider that the spirit of the Indian army has of late years materially improved?—It has varied at different periods; but if I may judge from the zeal with which the Madras army embarked for Ava, with scarcely the loss of a man by desertion, I should conclude that they are very much attached to the service at present.

1088. From your experience in the service of the East India Company, is there any suggestion which you can propose to the Committee, that might have the effect of improving the efficiency or the spirit of the service in general?—I should consider that the most desirable arrangement is to re-establish the regulation adopted in 1796, by which Company's officers, on obtaining a regiment, acquired the rank of colonel, without reference to the King's service, or the King's brevet. With regard to the men, they have very great advantage in the invalid and pension lists; and I am not aware immediately of any improvement that might be introduced into the service, further than those which have been already adverted to.

1089. Are the regulations of 1796, to which you allude, not now in force?—They were objected to by the King's officers, for a time abolished, and again re-established, with the important exception, that a Company's lieutenant-colonel, after obtaining a regiment, and consequently the rank of colonel, is still commanded on duty by all King's lieutenant-colonels who are senior to him as lieutenant-colonel.

1090. Are you of opinion that when a Company's officer obtains the rank of major-general, it would be advantageous to the service if he were eligible to serve on the staff at either of the three presidencies, and not confined to one presidency?—Unquestionably. I consider it desirable to view India as a whole, and that all our armies should be available for service at any one of the presidencies.

1091. If that were carried into execution, would it not be necessary to equalize the allowances of the armies belonging to the three presidencies?—It would be desirable, unquestionably.

1092. How would you propose that those allowances should be equalized; by raising the lowest to the highest, or by depressing the highest to the lowest, or by taking the medium between them?—I should recommend a new arrangement altogether, by which the allowances in war should be made higher than those in peace.

1093. Could such an arrangement, in your opinion, be made with expediency?—I should think so; it has been in contemplation, and calculations have been made I believe by the board with regard to the probable expense of it.

1094. Would not the effect of making such an arrangement be that of lowering the present pay and allowances at some of the presidencies?—In peace perhaps Bengal officers might receive less than they do at present; but they would receive proportionably more in the field.

1095. Would the pay of a private soldier be affected by such an arrangement?—No.

1096. Do you think it would be desirable that the Company's army should be made a King's army?—This is a difficult question, and not easily answered at once; there are advantages in the present constitution of the Company's service, and there would be many also in the alteration suggested.

1097. What is the general nature of the country of Madras?—Of every variety; mountains covered with underwood, and very extensive plains; the two ridges of Ghauts converge from the north towards Cape Comorin.

1098. Can you state generally the proportions of infantry and cavalry attached to that army?—There were two regiments of King's dragoons until lately, when there has been only one: in the Company's army there were eight regiments of native cavalry, and 50 of native infantry.

1099. What native powers exist in that portion of the peninsula, independent of the Company?—Absolutely independent, there are none. The Travancore and Cochin rajahs occupy the south-western extremity, near Cape Comorin; there is the Rajah of Mysore, the Nabob of the Carnatic and Rajah of Tanjore, who have not the territorial management of their countries; there are a number of inferior rajahs and polygars scattered all over the territories dependent upon Fort St. George.

1100. Are those countries occupied by the Company's troops?—They are all, except Travancore. I have understood that the Madras government has lately withdrawn the subsidiary force from that country.

1101. With respect to any danger to be apprehended from those powers, is it not totally put out of the question?—Unquestionably, in the present state of circumstances; but if any commotion or war were to arise, dangers might still result from them.

1102. You were in the situation of quartermaster-general?—Yes, I was.

1103. Did you ever consider from what quarter the greatest danger was likely to arise with regard to the Madras presidency, in case of war?—From invasion by a foreign enemy, such as France.

1104. Putting out of consideration all danger arising from invasion, or from any attack coastwise upon the land frontier, from what quarter do you consider that danger was to be apprehended of late years, since the Mahratta war?—On the north there is no danger immediately to be apprehended, because the Nizam is in a subsidiary state, and we occupy the Mahratta country contiguous to our frontier.

1105. May not the Madras army be considered a species of reserve to the Bombay and Bengal armies?—From the central position occupied by the Madras army, it has great advantages in case of any general danger being threatened to India, because the mass of its force could be moved to either extremity, at the right or left, with more expedition than the forces of the Bengal or Bombay presidencies could be moved from one extremity to the other; and if our northern frontier were attacked, the Madras army would, of course, act as a most useful reserve to the troops most in advance in that direction.

1106. Do you not conceive that, speaking generally on the military policy of India, the line of operation that a hostile force would pursue would be the line of the Ganges down upon Calcutta?—It is difficult to state the line that would be taken; Bombay also might invite attack; Bengal would be likely to be attacked, as being the centre of the empire and the richest part of it; but in other respects Calcutta is rather in the extremity, out of the proper line of invasion for the attack of all India. Bengal, from being the richest of our provinces, and the seat of our power and resources, would probably be made an object of attack, because the most effectual blow would then be given to our dominion.

1107. What quantity of force do you consider absolutely requisite for the internal duties of the Madras army?—The present Madras army furnishes the Nagpore and Hyderabad subsidiary forces; it occupies the Northern Circars as far as Cuttack, the Malabar coast, Mysore, the Carnatic, Tanjore, the southern districts and Travancore. I should suppose that for the maintenance of internal tranquillity in those countries, and in order to possess the ability to assemble a force for operations in the field, the present amount of troops would be necessary, and that very little reduction could be made.

1108. If you were called upon to reduce 10,000 men of the Madras army, at what stations would you consider it most advisable to reduce to that amount?—I suppose that we are precluded from reducing any at Nagpore and Hyderabad, because the subsidiary forces must always be maintained according to treaties; the reductions must be drawn generally from the rest of the country, according to the discretion of the local governments.

1109. What is your opinion of the efficiency of the native cavalry, as compared with the King's regiments of cavalry, with regard to courage and discipline?—The native troops are in an excellent state of discipline, but of course the European are always superior to the native; our power depends essentially upon the Europeans.

1110. What should be the relative proportions of the European infantry to the native infantry?—I should say about one-third of European; that was the proportion long observed at Madras; indeed we had sometimes rather more; now we have considerably less. I once conversed with Sir Thomas Munro on that point, and he expressed his opinion very decidedly that there should be that proportion.

1111. What number of divisions is the Madras army divided into?—There is the Centre division, the Northern division, the Southern division, the Ceded Districts, Mysore, Malabar, Canara, the Travancore subsidiary force, the Nizam subsidiary force and the Nagpore subsidiary force.

1112. How many general officers' and brigadiers' commands are there?—I am not aware at present; all those commands are considered as general officers' and brigadiers' except the Travancore subsidiary force, which has always been commanded by a colonel.

1113. What is the pay of a general officer at Madras?—I am not aware, but it is in the table of pay and allowances.

1114. What allowances are given to the Madras army and what is the number of them?—There is a batta gratuity and tent allowance, horse allowance to staff officers and cavalry officers, and command allowance, varying according to the extent of the command.

1115. Is there any allowance for fuel?—No.

1116. What is the constitution of the military board?—The military board consists of the Commander-in-chief as president, the adjutant-general, quartermaster-general, chief engineer, commandant of artillery and military auditor-general.

1117. Do not the duties of that board practically fall into the hands of the secretary, from the necessity of the officers composing it dedicating their time to their respective individual duties?—Unquestionably. The Commander-in-chief ought to be the president of the board, from his authority over the army, but there ought to be attached to the board a vice-president, having no other duties to attend to than the duties of that board.

1118. Would it not be better to re-construct that board, and put it into the hands of officers who had nothing else to do?—Far better.

Jovis, 22° *die Martii*, 1832.

THE RIGHT HON. SIR JOHN BYNG, IN THE CHAIR.

V.
MILITARY.

Major-Gen.
Sir *T. Pritzler*.
22 March 1832.

Major-General Sir *Theophilus Pritzler*, called in; and Examined.

1119. YOU have served for some time in the East Indies?—I have.

1120. At the presidency of Madras?—At the presidency of Madras.

1121. In what capacities have you served, and how long?—I went out in 1815, and returned home about six months ago; but during that period I came once to England for about a year, or a little more; consequently I was actually serving in India about 12 years.

1122. In the King's service?—Yes.

1123. During a great portion of which you held high commands?—I first of all commanded a regiment of dragoons; afterwards a brigade, consisting of my own regiment and two native corps; after that I commanded the reserve division of the army of the Deccan. Upon that army being broken up, I was appointed to command a field division of the army which occupied the southern Mahratta country; I then returned to England; and on going back again as a major-general, I was appointed to command the southern division of the Madras army, and latterly the Mysore division of that army.

1124. Will you have the goodness to give the Committee your opinion generally of the discipline, the spirit, and efficiency of the native army?—I consider the spirit and discipline of the native army of Madras to be exceedingly good, and the corps, generally speaking, very efficient. The Madras army has, upon all occasions, shown its readiness to go on foreign service; and whenever it has been employed, I think it has always acquitted itself well.

1125. Is there any difference apparent between the sepoys of different districts in the same presidency?—I think some of the natives of some parts of the Madras territory are more active and better soldiers than others; but, generally speaking, I think the whole of them are very excellent sepoys. Some are larger, others smaller; but I do not think there is much variation in their eligibility.

1126. Do you consider them equally good in all three branches of the service, artillery, cavalry and infantry?—I think the infantry is as good as it possibly can be; I think that the cavalry is good, but there is room for improvement. With regard to the artillery, I never myself had a great opinion of the native artillery; I always doubted the rendering them efficient, and, if it were practicable, the policy of so doing.

1127. Are the sepoys in the service generally well satisfied with their condition?—I think they are particularly so; because there is no greater punishment that you can inflict upon a sepoy than to order him to be discharged; and desertion is very rare.

1128. From that answer, are the Committee to consider the military service is popular with the natives?—It is, most assuredly.

1129. The sepoy soldier is temperate in his habits, and easy in his management, is he not?—Particularly so.

1130. What are their feelings towards the European officers in their regiments?—I should say very good; very much attached to them, provided they are properly commanded.

1131. What is the bare allowance of the sepoy soldier in Madras?—I am afraid I cannot answer that question without reference to papers.

1132. As compared with the price of labour it is good, is it not?—Certainly high compared with the price of labour.

1133. In what respect does the pay or allowance of the sepoy in the field or in cantonments differ from that of the European, or the soldiers in the King's service, either in India or in other parts of the world?—I am afraid I cannot answer that question without reference to papers.

1134. Do you consider it desirable that the European officers should be trained up with the sepoys through the different steps of promotion?—I think so, so long as they are regimental officers. I think the management of the sepoys and the

Major-Gen.
Sir *T. Pritzler.*

22 March 1832.

Europeans so widely different, that the sepoy officer is not calculated to manage Europeans, or the European officers to manage sepoys, *regimentally.*

1135. Would you recommend then, that young officers, upon first going out to India, should be appointed at once as sepoy officers, if they are going to remain in that service?—Certainly.

1136. It would not be preferable first to do duty with the European regiments?—I should doubt it, because I think that the officers trained in the Company's European regiments have been by no means their best officers, but rather their worst, when employed with sepoys.

1137. Do you think the regulations of the service give sufficient encouragement to native officers?—The native officers are not what they formerly were; they were formerly composed of what I should call native gentlemen; they are now composed entirely of the non-commissioned officers of the corps who have risen to be native officers, and consequently, I think, they are sufficiently well provided for; the being a native officer is a sufficient reward; and when they are no longer able to do their duty they are pensioned.

1138. Is there much difference between what you call the native gentlemen and the description of persons who have been formerly non-commissioned officers, and have risen to the degree of officers?—We scarcely know such a person on our side of India as a native gentleman.

1139. Is the pay and allowance of the officers in India ample for the expenses they are liable to?—Do the Committee allude to European or native officers?

1140. To the whole European and native generally; is the pay and allowance to officers in the Company's service in India, as well as to the King's troops, sufficient for the expenses to which they are liable at all times?—It is certainly, but it is only just so.

1141. You have of course served in other parts of the world?—Yes.

1142. How do you compare the two?—Why, I think the junior ranks can but live in India, and that is what they can do in other parts of the world. I have served in the West Indies; we have frequently made comparisons, and we always considered that the officer was at the end of the year in about the same situation in India as he would be if he were in the West Indies; he was only able to live, and that with great and rigid economy.

1143. Would it be desirable to assimilate the whole of the armies of the three presidencies in all respects?—The King's, the Native, and the European armies of the three presidencies?

1144. Yes?—I think they cannot be assimilated too much; but the distances are so great that I should doubt the advantage of moving native corps, particularly from the Madras establishment, where their homes are, and where all their relations reside.

1145. Would that apply to the other two presidencies?—I only speak of one, because the native army of Madras is composed so much of families; a regiment of 200 or 300 families, and they all have their residence in a particular part of that presidency; and if you remove them from that you destroy the chain, and I doubt whether they would bear it; it would be like going abroad to them.

1146. The allowances both to the officers and men are not the same at each of the presidencies, are they?—I believe not. I believe the Bombay and the Madras armies have generally had nearly the same allowance, though that of Bengal was greater; but I have reason to believe that the late reduction has brought them all nearly upon a level.

1147. Do you not consider it desirable that they should be equalized?—Certainly, as far as circumstances will admit. There are some situations where allowances may be greater or less than others; that has been a sad bone of contention.

1148. Are the habits of expense of the officers at Madras very great?—The officers in the Madras army are exposed only to the expense of their mess; all the officers in India must keep a horse to enable them to do their duty; beyond that I am not aware that their expenses are much greater than in any other foreign station, except for servants.

1149. Are the habits of expense more at Madras than at the other two presidencies?—I have always considered that the habits of expense were greater in Bengal than anywhere; and the Madras and Bombay very nearly equal.

1150. What is your opinion as to the propriety of establishing different rates of allowance in the field and in cantonments?—I think it is very desirable to have a different rate of allowance in the field, because officers are exposed to greater expenses

Major-Gen. Sir *T. Pritzler.*

22 March 1832.

expenses for the carriage of their tents and baggage; if that was given them when in quarters as a consolidated allowance, they would spend it, and would not have the means of providing what was required in the field.

1151. You have always been in the cavalry service, have you not?—I have been in both services. I was seven or eight years in the infantry.

1152. Do you consider the native troops good horsemen?—I think they might be better.

1153. Do they take good care of their horses?—I think not so good as they ought to do.

1154. Are the horses that are provided, both for the King's troops and the native troops, good and fit for the duty?—I think they have generally been as good as were procurable; but the Madras cavalry have suffered very much of late years from a very large proportion of horse artillery, which took from them all the best horses, and by the expenditure of them, left only the very refuse for the native cavalry.

1155. The horses are provided occasionally from the stud, and occasionally by contract, are they not?—There is no stud at Madras; they are all brought down from the Persian Gulf by sea, and purchased by the commissary for the army.

1156. What is the average price of the troop horse; its prime cost?—It rests entirely with the commissary; he gives various prices; it is hardly a question I can answer; but I believe the average is from 350 to 400 rupees.

1157. Do you consider that the horses are better when they are under cover than when they are not under cover?—I should prefer their not being under cover, because the Madras army is so constantly employed in the field, that I think they would be injured if they were removed from that corps; added to which, I see no very great use in it, because I always found the horses in the Madras cavalry particularly healthy.

1158. What average number of years do you expect a troop horse to last in that country?—The annual expenditure of my own regiment was not above seven per cent. I know that of the native cavalry at the same time amounted to about 14, that is, for the loss of horses during the year; and I have heard, but it is only from hearsay, that the horse artillery amounted to 28; but I should think the fair average would be about 10 per cent. taking the service generally.

1159. Which service, the King's or the Company's service, has the advantage of promotion without purchase throughout the various grades?—It has varied of late years, owing to the augmentation of the Madras army; the Company's officers have the advantage of the King's at present.

1160. Without purchase?—Without purchase, and with purchase; but this has varied exceedingly, and will vary again; formerly the advantage was in favour of the King's; the augmentation of the army has put it in favour of the Company's; but if the Company's army is not increased, it may revert to what it formerly was in favour of the King's; at present I consider it at Madras decidedly in favour of the Company's.

1161. Which officers in the King's or the Company's service obtain the greater number of divisions or stations of command?—The division commands are fixed, because they are given to the general officers. At Madras we have latterly had two King's generals and three Company's, besides the Commander-in-chief. The commands of stations I think more generally are left to the Company's officers; they have the power of removing the Company's officers from corps to corps, and the King's officers are obliged to remain with their corps. Consequently the Company's officers have the advantage, as they cannot move a King's officer to give him a command. The rank of colonel, which is now given to lieutenant-colonels-commandant, will bring them over all the King's officers; they now get the rank of colonel with that of lieutenant-colonel-commandant, and from that date they take their rank of major-general; the King's officers do not.

1162. Would it, in your opinion, be an advantage to the officers of the two services if the army of the Company was to be made a royal army?—I should say certainly.

1163. Upon what principle could such a transfer be made?—The native army, in my opinion, must be kept as distinct from the European army as the British artillery is from the infantry and cavalry, because the officers require a different education. The Company's European regiments are upon a very small scale, and might very easily be disposed of, and at present they certainly are only calculated to make indifferent sepoy officers. I should fancy the only way, if such an incorporation were requisite, would be to incorporate the artillery with the royal artillery, and the varied service of that artillery would certainly be very beneficial to the service at large.

1164. Would you recommend that the three armies should be united, or would you have them to continue as three distinct armies?—I think, for the reasons I before stated, the sepoy corps should be kept distinct for each presidency.

1165. But do you mean that the Commander-in-chief in India should have the sole command of the three armies?—Most assuredly; because, by having three Commanders-in-chief, which we have at present, (the Commander-in-chief in India commands the Company's army only at the presidency where he is stationed,) three systems are constantly going on.

1166. What number of European officers do you consider it desirable to have with each native regiment?—I think they ought always to have a field officer to command the staff, and one European officer per troop or company; but to have that number, a greater proportion must be allowed on the establishment, to make a sufficient allowance for officers on the staff and on furlough.

1167. What is the average proportion of officers generally absent from staff appointments on furlough?—There are eight companies; that is, eight and the two staffs are ten, the commanding officer eleven; there ought to be twelve officers present. I should think they would require at least twenty officers to insure twelve being present, which I consider necessary.

1168. Great inconvenience has arisen to the service at times, has it not, from a very great proportion of the officers being appointed to the staff in one particular regiment?—It has been particularly so, but by the late regulations they are equalizing. They will not now allow the officers to go from a regiment to the staff when they have their proportion already there; it is a late regulation. I can recollect a regiment of native cavalry under my command falling to the command of a native officer; but by the late regulations, the proportion of officers on the staff, and on furlough also, will be equalized, because if a regiment has too many on furlough they will not allow an officer to go on the staff.

1169. What was the date of those regulations?—They were just getting in force as I left India; they are about a year or a year and half's standing; they are not yet in force throughout the corps, because they only take effect as the officers remove; they do not send a man from his staff appointment.

1170. Is that regulation applicable to the three presidencies?—I am not able to say,

1171. The officers, in time of peace, at the presidency of Madras, are not in receipt of full tent allowance, are they?—I think the officers of the Madras army always receive full tent allowance, with the exception of the officers of the European regiments, upon the principle that the officers of native corps are constantly employed in treasure escorts, and those sorts of detached duties which the officers of the European regiments are not, and therefore they have always granted to them the full tent allowance.

1172. Do the officers prefer service in a European regiment to a native regiment?—The Company's officers prefer the native corps.

1173. An officer, on his first arrival in India, takes his chance whether he is appointed to a European or a native regiment?—He does; and in that corps remains till he obtains the rank of lieutenant-colonel, unless removed by augmentation of the army. They never remove them from regiment to regiment till they obtain the rank of lieutenant-colonel; then they are disposable.

1174. Is not the brevet rank of captain given to subalterns of 15 years service?—It is, for the King's as well as the Company's.

1175. Is that a measure of equal advantage to the King's and the Company's officers?—I do not think that it is of equal advantage, because it is perfectly local to the King's officers, whereas it gives the Company's officer a claim eventually to a brevet rank of major, and therefore it is a greater advantage to the Company's officer than it is to the King's.

1176. Do you think it advantageous that there should be one Commander-in-chief for the three armies, and a commander of the forces to manage the details of each presidency?—I should think it would be most desirable.

1177. Would you in the same way recommend an adjutant and quartermaster-general for the three presidencies, with deputies at each station under them?—I think that there should be but one head of each of those departments.

1178. For all India?—Yes, for all India.

1179. And deputies for each department of each presidency?—Yes; of each department at each presidency; but it requires a little qualification; the armies of each presidency are very large, and would require officers of high rank to fill the heads of departments; therefore they must be considered in a different light to deputies in general.

1180. Do you consider it a matter of importance that the officer holding the situation of Commander-in-chief should previously have served in India?—I think it most desirable, because he is half his time in learning the common names of things and places.

1181. In like manner, if a person was appointed as a general on the staff in India, it would be desirable that he should have had previous service in India?—I think so, certainly.

1182. Have the officers of the Company's service been ever in chief command in India?—I believe only in consequence of the death of the King's officer who has commanded; the Madras presidency was commanded by Generals Bowser and Doveton after the death of Sir Alexander Campbell, and they may have succeeded in like manner to the chief command.

1183. When the Company's officers have obtained the rank of general, do you think it desirable that they should be eligible to service at either of the three presidencies?—I can see no sort of objection to it.

1184. How long is it since you left India?—I left India last February twelvemonth.

1185. Are you of opinion that there is any practicable reduction to be made in any branches of the corps now in India?—I can only speak with regard to Madras. I am satisfied there could be no reduction in the European troops. A very large reduction has already been made in the horse artillery, which perhaps might bear a little more; and if the Madras army is not to re-occupy the Douab, I should suppose that the two regiments that were raised at the period when the Douab was taken under the Madras management might also be spared; but I am satisfied no greater reduction ought to be made. The duty of all the regiments is sufficiently hard.

1186. Do you consider it practicable that any reduction should be made in the staff of the army in any of the departments?—I am not aware that any could be made. The staff of the divisions now at Madras consists only of the general officers of divisions, deputy assistant adjutant-general, deputy assistant quartermaster-general, paymaster, assistant commissary, commissary of stores, deputy judge advocate, and a superintending surgeon.

1187. Supposing, from want of funds, a reduction was absolutely necessary, in what branch would you recommend it to take place?—I should say, if a reduction were absolutely necessary to take place, it should be what I have stated, in horse artillery, and a certain number of men per regiment.

1188. Do you consider the service in India preferable to a King's officer to either of the other stations, such as Canada, the West Indies, Mauritius, or Ceylon?—No, I do not, unless it is an officer of very high rank.

1189. Has it ever come to your knowledge that any regiment has been moved from one presidency to another, either a King's or native regiment?—A King's corps has frequently, and there has been no difficulty about removing them. A native corps has never been moved except during war time, that I am aware of.

1190. Would any inconvenience attend each exchange?—I see no difficulty whatever in the removal of the King's corps.

1191. Are the hospital departments in Bengal under a chief inspector of hospitals?—There is a medical board at Madras that regulates every thing, and a superintending surgeon in each division. The King's army has a deputy inspector of hospitals for Madras, and an inspector in Calcutta.

1192. The native troops are in general much more healthy than the King's troops, are they not?—Infinitely more so.

1193. In what way are the hospitals supplied with medicines?—I believe every thing, except the most trifling articles, are now supplied from the commissariat.

1194. They were formerly supplied by the surgeon of the regiment?—A great portion of the articles were formerly supplied by surgeons of regiments under a contract, but European medicines were always furnished by government.

1195. Is much attention paid to the hospital establishment?—Very great attention; it is particularly well conducted, I think.

1196. Has there been much decrease in the expense attending that establishment?—I am unable to answer that question.

Major-Gen.
Sir *T. Pritzler.*

22 March 1832.

1197. What do you consider a healthy regiment of natives; what proportion?—They vary very much according to the country in which they are employed; I have had regiments of 800 or 900 strong, with six or eight sick; but I should make inquiry, if I found the number exceeded 20 or 25 in a native corps, that is 800.

1198. And how would the same number bear to Europeans?—We have always considered our corps unhealthy when they exceeded 10 per cent., but they again vary very much, according to the station in which they are. I commanded a regiment for two years, while it was stationed at Bangalore, and only lost 25 men each year out of 800. At Arcot, and in the field, we lost about 50 men a year; and the greatest loss the regiment ever had in 25 years was at Trichinopoly, when first they came out, where they lost 70 men.

1199. What is the average loss of officers per regiment in a year in a King's regiment?—That has also varied very much. In 20 years in the 22d regiment, which I commanded in India, we only lost 19 officers, but I think the regiments latterly have lost a much larger proportion of officers; the 13th dragoons, which succeeded the 22d, which I afterwards commanded, has lost above that number in half the time, yet they have been stationary, whilst the 22d was always moving.

1200. In the letter which you have sent to the Committee, you complain of the composition of the quartermaster-general's department at Madras; in what respect would you suggest any alteration for the improvement of that department?—The quartermaster-general's department of late has been furnished from officers as indiscriminately as taken for the rest of the staff, persons not scientifically qualified, persons who have understood nothing of the general duties of a quartermaster-general.

1201. Has that been only lately the case?—There was an establishment at Madras formerly, which for some years has been abolished, (a military institution it was called,) at which officers were educated and qualified, and then they rigidly appointed officers from that institution; since the institution has been abolished they have taken them from the army at large, and in many instances without ascertaining that from private education they were properly qualified.

1202. Should you recommend that the officers of the medical department should be examined in the Company's service in the same way as the same description of officers in the King's service are?—I can see no objection to it. Our officers undergo an examination on every step of promotion; the Company's medical officer is examined before he comes out and never afterwards, and therefore, if he is disposed to be idle, he gives himself very little trouble about his studies.

1203. You say that the European foot artillery is not sufficiently supplied with officers?—No, it is not; because the native foot artillery, and all the horse artillery, are officered from them, and all the commissaries of stores are appointed from them, so that there were left very few officers for the European foot artillery, which is the most valuable arm, and required the greatest care.

1204. Is the European foot artillery in India altogether Company's artillery?—Altogether Company's; the King's artillery has been withdrawn for many years.

1205. In order to improve the organization of that branch of the service, you think that a larger supply of officers is necessary?—I think so, certainly.

1206. Can you state to what extent you think the increase of officers would be desirable?—I believe the Madras artillery at present consists of two battalions of eight companies; if the native artillery are discontinued, I think those two battalions ought certainly to be ten companies each, in order to give the required quantity of artillery in the different divisions of the army, and to have a disposable force at the head quarters of the artillery.

1207. Do you think it would be desirable to discontinue altogether the use of native artillery?—I am of that opinion; but I think that the reduction should be gradual, and not made all at once, because it might produce a bad effect, the discharging those people.

1208. Do you form that opinion from the inefficiency of the natives in that service, or from motives of general policy?—Both; I think that they require physical strength for artillerymen, which the natives do not possess.

1209. Are you aware what classes of men, whether Mahomedans or Hindoos, the native artillery on the coast are generally composed of?—They are mixed; the horse artillery are principally Mussulmen, and the foot artillery are a mixture of both Mussulmen and Hindoos.

1210. The clothing of the army at Madras is done by contract, is it not?—I believe it is; the army is well clothed I think; very fairly clothed.

1211. Are the accoutrements supplied by contract?—The government furnish the accoutrements, and the officers of the cavalry have a contract for furnishing the horses with saddlery.

1212. Are those accoutrements taken as much as they can be from European supplies?—They are never European; they are all native manufacture, both cavalry and infantry.

1213. Do you think it would be desirable that, instead of native manufacture, European manufacture should be employed where it can be?—I think it would be more economical from its durability.

1214. The saddlery in the Madras army you say is all native?—All native.

1215. Are you aware that that is not the case in the other presidencies?—Yes; I have seen some European saddlery in the Bombay army.

1216. The commissariat provides almost every thing for the army, even to the horses of the cavalry; is that commissariat in any way under the instruction or control of the military authorities?—Not at all; it is under the Governor.

1217. Would it not be desirable that the officers in command at Madras, or some officer in command there, should have some control over the commissariat expenditure?—I should think that would be an interference with the Governor.

1218. You have been asked generally, whether you think there would be any advantage in encouraging the settlement of British subjects in India; what is your opinion with regard to that?—I have replied to that question without understanding whether it alluded to the general settlement of Europeans in India, or people belonging to the army only.

1219. But take the question in its largest sense, what answer are you disposed to make?—With regard to the general settlement of Europeans in India, I am of opinion that no Europeans would do any good in India except those possessing capital.

1220. What would be your opinion as to the settlement of discharged soldiers? —My opinion is, that there are few of them that would be able to do any good, and they would become a burthen on the public; first, because in a tropical climate they could not earn their bread by labour; and secondly, because their habits, I am sorry to say, have been such, that when control would be removed from them, they would become a very bad description of people.

1221. You have said that you thought it would be desirable to establish an European pensionary on the hills; what do you mean by that?—There are certain hilly situations in our part of India, and on the Bombay side, I believe, but I am speaking only of Madras, the Nilgherry Mountains, where Europeans might labour a little, and which, with the assistance of their pensions, would enable them to live better than they now do in the Carnatic, and then their offspring would become a much more valuable race of beings than it is at present.

1222. Are the Commanders-in-chief of the forces obliged to reside constantly at the presidency?—Their duty as members of the council confines them very much to the presidency.

1223. Would you think it desirable that they should be released from that duty? —I think it is desirable that they should see more of their armies.

1224. In point of practice, at present they see but little of their armies?—Very little.

1225. Have you observed any jealousies between the King's and Company's officers during your experience in India?—I never observed any jealousies to the prejudice of the service; but certainly feelings of that description arise at times.

1226. Have the Company's officers their fair share of high commands?—I think they have.

1227. When a King's regiment is withdrawn from India, is it common for the men to volunteer to remain there?—The men are generally so disposed to do; and at one period we left almost all our men in India when a regiment came home, which was very desirable, for I think they were the most valuable people for that service, and the least valuable in this country: latterly the regiments have brought home a great many men. I think they have been too rigid as to the age at which they took their recruits; they fixed them at 30 in the King's regiments, when a man at 35 is the most valuable man that they can have in the country; and a number of men that were taken by the Company's European regiment formerly, have been rejected latterly, because the Company found, I believe, that they had to pension those men for service in the King's army, and they will now only give them pensions according to the period they serve with them, and therefore the men are not disposed so to transfer their service.

1228. Would it be an advantage, in a military as well as an economical point of view, to complete the King's regiments in India rather by sending recruits to fill up casualties than by a relief of the entire regiment?—I should think a frequent relief of the King's regiments in India would be attended with a great expense both of money and life, and the officers would certainly require some time to understand the management of their men in that country; but on the other hand, I consider the keeping them too long in the country is equally prejudicial, because they would thereby lose their native feeling.

1229. If the India Company were entitled to an allowance from the Government for all those men who enlist into their service from the King's, upon the regiments leaving the country for England, do you not think that the India Company would be very willing to take those men into their service at any age?—I believe latterly their European corps were complete.

1230. How are the Company's European regiments kept complete?—They receive a certain proportion of recruits annually from England. They were formerly completed by volunteers from the King's regiments as they returned to England.

1231. They are not recruited by relief?—Never relieved.

1232. Are you aware that the artillery have the choice of all European recruits that come to India, before the infantry regiments?—I always understood so, and considered that to be the cause of the Company's European regiments being composed of a bad description of men.

1233. From whence are the staff sergeants of the native regiments taken?—Formerly they used to be taken from the artillery and from the Company's European regiments, and very many of them from the King's regiments, but of late I do not think any have been taken from the King's regiments at Madras, but invariably from the artillery and from the Company's European regiments.

1234. Are they an efficient set of officers?—I do not think they are. They are made use of more as clerks, and people who write and make out returns, and are not at all employed in the discipline of the corps.

1235. What number of non-commissioned European officers are attached to a native regiment?—Two to each corps, a serjeant-major and quartermaster serjeant.

1236. How are courts-martial composed in India; do the King's and Company's officers sit together in the same court?—They do. For the trial of Europeans the King's and Company's officers sit in conjunction; for the trial of the sepoys the court-martial is composed of native officers, directed by an European officer as a judge advocate.

1237. Are there any irregular corps in the Madras establishment?—No, there are none; they were all reduced at the close of the last war.

1238. Have the officers commanding corps the appointment of their regimental staff?—No.

1239. With whom does that appointment rest?—With the Commander-in-chief at Madras.

1240. Are you of opinion that the officers commanding corps have sufficient influence in that appointment?—I do not think they have. I should doubt the expediency of their having the sole control of it; but I doubt whether they have at present sufficient influence.

1241. Has the circumstance of the officers commanding corps not possessing sufficient influence in the appointment of their regimental staff been, during your experience, a subject of complaint?—It has never been made an official complaint to me, but it has been a frequent reply to me when I have found fault with the want of efficiency of their regimental staff. I have never received an official complaint.

1242. Are you aware that those officers were appointed against the will of the commanding officers, or have not been appointed by their recommendation?—I am quite aware that a great many were appointed in direct opposition to them.

1243. Have you ever considered whether it would be expedient that the governors of the different presidencies and the generals on the staff in India should have native aides-de-camp attached to them?—I think it would be useful to those officers, and I think it would be a very desirable thing so to employ the deserving native officers,

Major-Gen. Sir *T. Pritzler.*

22 March 1832.

officers, for I never could do my duty in the field without the assistance of a person of that description.

1244. Have the native officers always risen from the ranks?—Some of the old native officers now in the army came in from local corps, the corps that belonged to native princes, but all the rest are promoted from the sepoy rank.

1245. When an English regiment of dragoons arrives in India, it is dismounted?—It comes out dismounted, and receives the horses of the regiment it relieves.

1246. Are the horses on which English dragoon regiments are mounted when they reach India, equally efficient to those which are employed in our service at home?—Formerly I think they were superior; latterly they have not been so good. But there are horses in India particularly well calculated for all military purposes.

1247. The number of staff appointments is held by the general officers, is it not?—Yes.

1248. It appears that the number of general officers employed in staff appointments at Bengal is seven, and that the number of general officers employed on staff appointments in the same way at Madras is five; can you explain the reason of the Madras appointments seeming to bear so large a proportion to that of Bengal, when the army is comparatively so much smaller?—There is only a general officer for each division of the Madras army.

1249. It appears also that the same observation applies to the brigadiers; the brigadiers in Bengal being 14 and the brigadiers at Madras being 12, can you explain in any way the disproportion which seems to exist there also?—There is a brigadier only at the principal stations of the army where there are large bodies of troops assembled.

1250. Are you of opinion that the number of stations under commands at Madras could be reduced?—I do not think they could; with regard to the general officers, their divisions are very large.

1251. The number of brigadiers in the King's service at Bengal appears to be two and in the Company's service 12; at Madras the number of brigadiers in the King's service is three and in the Company's service nine; can you give any explanation of that disproportion, why so many more of the King's officers seem to hold these commands at Madras in proportion to the amount of the army than they do in Bengal?—The only opinion that I can give is, that it strikes me that the King's regiments are more divided throughout the army of Madras, which brings their officers into play, while the King's regiments on the Bengal establishment are all at fixed stations, unmixed with the Company's troops; we are mixed throughout the army at Madras, whereas in Bengal the King's regiments are all along the river, and therefore not mixed so much with the other part of the army, and a King's officer cannot be moved from his regiment to hold one of these brigadier appointments.

1252. Is not Arracan and that coast under the Madras army?—Moulmain is garrisoned by Madras troops, which is a place that was ceded after the Burmese war, and that is under an officer who, I believe, receives brigadier's allowance.

1253. And is Singapore also under a brigadier?—I am not sure. I think two regiments went to Penang for the purpose of furnishing the garrisons of Singapore, Malacca and Penang.

1254. What is your opinion as to the efficiency of the military board, and the propriety of keeping it up?—I feel hardly competent to answer that, never having directed my attention much to it, but think the service would get on quite as well without it.

1255. What is your opinion with regard to the efficiency of the local corps?—There are none existing at present.

1256. None at Madras?—None at Madras.

1257. As far as your experience has gone generally, would you recommend the propriety of substituting regularly-organized troops for local purposes in every instance?—I think local cavalry are to be obtained very good in India for a war, perhaps fully equal to any you could raise in addition to your regular cavalry; but I should recommend strongly the augmentation of the existing regiments of infantry in preference to any local corps; there is a native horseman in India who becomes very useful when directed by European officers.

1258. What is your opinion as to the proportion that European troops ought to bear to natives in India?—I think that must depend very much on circumstances and situation.

0

1259. But

Major-Gen.
Sir *T. Pritzler.*

22 March 1832.

1259. But as an army generally, what proportion ought the European troops to bear to the natives?—As an army in the field I am decidedly of opinion that every brigade of cavalry ought to have two squadrons of European cavalry with it, to render it efficient.

1260. In what proportion would that be?—The brigades consist of eight squadrons, therefore that is one-fourth.

1261. Then are you of opinion that it would be expedient or desirable to reduce the European cavalry, and substitute native in its stead?—Most certainly not, because the European cavalry of Madras is at present (since the withdrawing of one of our regiments) unequal to furnish its proper proportion; native cavalry could be augmented; European cavalry could not, without great difficulty.

1262. Are you of opinion that it is of importance to give rewards and marks of distinction to native officers of the army in India?—Most assuredly, it is most essential.

1263. Are you of opinion that sepoy boys belonging to each corps on the Madras establishment is a useful and necessary part of the corps?—It is the most valuable part of the corps.

Sabbati, 24° *die Martii,* 1832.

THE RIGHT HON. SIR JOHN BYNG, IN THE CHAIR.

Colonel *James Limond,* called in; and Examined.

Colonel
James Limond.

24 March 1832.

1264. ARE you in the Company's artillery service?—Yes.

1265. How long have you been in it?—I went out in 1794, that is 38 years ago.

1266. Have you served in any other presidency but that of Madras?—I have not been immediately serving at Bombay or Bengal, but I have been with the forces serving from those presidencies upon the different expeditions; I have been upon the service at Ceylon, upon the expedition to Egypt, the expedition to the Isle of France, upon the expedition to Java, and another expedition from Java against the Rajah of Palambang.

1267. What is the comparative amount of the European artillery force with that of the natives?—We had no native artillery when I first went into the service; it was after the conclusion of the Mahratta war, under General Wellesley, that the horse artillery was formed; and upon the same occasion, in order, as I suppose, to lessen the great expense of European artillery to government, a corps of golondauze, or native foot artillery, were also raised. With respect to the comparative amount of the European with the native force of artillery, it is as two to one, there being three battalions of European foot artillery, and one brigade of European horse artillery, one battalion of native foot artillery, and one brigade of native horse artillery.

1268. Are the officers for the artillery educated at home for that distinct branch of the service?—Yes, they are now; when I first went out to the service the officers were instructed entirely at the head-quarters of the corps, and formed to the service there.

1269. Is there any rule for attaching the young officers, on first coming out, to an European battalion, before they are allowed to go to the native battalions?—They are always first put to the European battalions.

1270. Do the officers get promotion solely regimentally?—As a corps of artillery.

1271. How does the proportion of promotion bear with that of the cavalry and infantry of the Company's service?—Sometimes one branch supersedes the other, and alternately; but this is not considered a hardship, as it is the chance of the service. My own is a particularly hard instance of supersession, and it will illustrate the nature of the service. My own brother came out to the infantry service some years after me; I was a senior subaltern, and in all the grades of a subaltern, captain and major, I was senior to him and a great many more. Upon the increase of the infantry, he and a great many others superseded me as a lieutenant-colonel. When I got to the rank of colonel of a regiment, I would

Colonel *James Limond.*

24 March 1832.

have attained nearly to my old situation, but by a compromise with the Horse Guards, limiting the promotion of the Company's officers to lieutenant-colonel, regimentally, I am still a junior officer, although a senior colonel of a regiment.

1272. Are you aware how the promotion of the officers is, comparing that of the artillery in the Company's service with that of the artillery in the King's service?—I have not given my attention to it; I am not aware how it is; but I suppose the Company's officers have the advantage of the King's artillery in point of promotion.

1273. What is the comparative efficiency of the native and European artillery?—There can be no doubt the European artillery are far superior; the European is possessed of a wreckless energy and intrepidity that the native does not possess; he acquires a knowledge of the object that his officer contemplates, and is enabled, in the event of the loss of that officer, to follow it up; whereas the native in losing the officer too frequently loses all confidence; but as for the use for which they were originally embodied, I consider that they answer the end fully; they are a force that occupy stations where artillery are absolutely necessary, and at a comparatively trifling expense when compared with the establishment of European artillery.

1274. Are they, comparatively speaking, better for stations and forts than for the field?—Undoubtedly; and for stations where it is absolutely necessary to have artillery, they enable the Europeans to be kept united and available for more important service.

1275. Can you speak as to the comparative expense of the European and native artillery?—I am not able to give a correct answer to that question; but the expense of the native artillery is very small in comparison with that of the European.

1276. Are you aware whether the Rajpoots of Hindostan form any considerable portion of the artillery of Fort St. George?—I am not sure that they do; I think they are chiefly Mussulmen.

1277. Are you aware that that class of men of the Hindoos of the military order are peculiarly partial to the service of the artillery?—I am not aware of that further than that they are partial to duty with horses.

1278. Have you witnessed, or have you heard of the manner in which the artillery of the principal Mahratta princes, without any European officers, have done their duty in the chief actions in which we have been engaged with them, particularly at Assye and at Mahidpore?—I understood that they stood to their guns to the very last; but still I understood that there were Europeans with Scindiah at Assye.

1279. Can you inform the Committee what proportion of the equipment is received for the corps of artillery from Europe, and what is obtained in India?—Guns and short arms and accoutrements are supplied from England. Gunpowder, ordnance carriages and appointments are made at the Honourable Company's establishments in the country.

1280. How many years' supply of shot and powder is kept?—I believe there is no regular quantity kept to answer for any number of years; there is an immense stock of ordnance and of shot at the different presidencies of India.

1281. With respect to the discipline of the native artillery, how is that as compared with the European?—As it regards merely the manual artillery exercise, the native will perform it with as much precision as the European.

1282. As to his conduct, what is your opinion of the native as compared with the European?—The moral character of the native is far superior to the European; the charge of 100 Europeans is much more troublesome than 100 natives, considering the trouble that the officer has to look after the discipline and moral conduct of the troops.

1283. Does that arise from one cause only, or from a combination of several?—From the nature of the men; the natives are a quiet, biddable race of people; and the European has habits that the native is not so much addicted to.

1284. Does a material part of the difference arise from the tendency of the European soldier to drink?—It does certainly; from this arises almost every irregularity.

1285. How are the officers for the native artillery corps selected?—At the pleasure of the commandant of the artillery.

1286. Does he exercise any particular rule in that selection, by considering the disposition of one officer better qualified for it than another?—I should think so. When commandant of artillery myself, I was particular in giving attention to suit the officers for their situation.

1287. Are the officers, previous to their being sent to the native corps, instructed in the language of the country?—They have generally acquired a knowledge of the language.

1288. Are there any regulations for the artillery service in India that you would recommend?—The Company's cadets are formed in the early instruction for their profession at Addiscombe in a very able manner, and that education is followed up upon their arrival in India. In the government of Sir Thomas Munro, a depôt of instruction was established at the Madras artillery head-quarters, which has progressively improved, and answered all the ends contemplated in its formation. The artillery orders issued by myself on its first establishment, and a later compilation of the system of exercise pursued at the depôt, are offered to the observation of the Committee.

1289. Have the goodness to deliver in those instructions.

[*The Witness delivered in the same, which were read as follows:*]

A. O.

"The Honourable the Governor in Council, contemplating the great advantage to be derived to the corps from the combination of a system of instruction that shall unite the improvement of the young officer in the theoretical part of the education he has already received at the Honourable Company's College at home, with the gradual development of its use, as connected with the practical parts of his profession, has directed the establishment of a depôt of instruction at the head-quarters of the artillery.

"The course of instruction at this institution will, among other objects useful to the artilleryman, embrace the following:

"1st. To ascertain to the young officer himself and to his superiors, that the foundation of his school instruction has been understood by him, and also afford him a means of advancement in the theoretic parts of the education necessary for the artillery officer.

"2d. To give to the young officers and the men who have not had experience and opportunity, an acquaintance with the means to be used in particular situations on field-service, as relates to the conduct of artillery in the operations of a siege, and surmounting difficulties that artillery must meet with in a country where there are no made roads, and the natural obstacles of the country itself are great.

"3d. The instruction of the young officers and artillerymen, by personal practice in the various branches of laboratory work, which comprehends, and is the best means of impressing upon the mind the nature of the materials and instruments of the profession on actual service.

"4th. To satisfy the commandant of artillery, from the report of the director of the depôt and his own personal observation and examination of the officers and men, that the principles of artillery instruction are sufficiently grafted in them to admit of their being sent forth on the general duties of the service.

"The present limited extent of the building procurable for the depôt of instruction will delay for a time the prosecution of the plan of government in all its branches; the director, however, will make an appropriation of the present laboratory rooms, so as to commence instruction in the first essentials of the institution, viz. the practice of the young officers in acquaintance with ordnance, their carriages and appointments, and in making drawings of them in plan and section, acquainting him with the different apparatus and their uses in branch field movement and battery duty.

"The non-commissioned will be required to show that they have a sufficient knowledge of reading, writing and arithmetic, to qualify themselves for keeping accounts and returns of ordnance and stores, and are also perfectly conversant in laboratory duties and making up ammunition, port-fires, fusees, rockets, and all matters connected with the preparation of stores for field-service. A thorough knowledge of this important part of an artilleryman's duty can alone establish the claim of the non-commissioned to advancement in the ordnance of the service.

"It will be in this institution that the non-commissioned and privates will have an additional opportunity by zeal and diligence to recommend themselves to the notice of the commandant of artillery; and the periodical relief contemplated by his Excellency the Commander-in-chief, will give every man in the corps an opportunity of doing so likewise.

"A book of character will be kept at the depôt of instruction, and also in the office of the assistant adjutant-general to the artillery, by which means the commandant of artillery, when called upon, will be enabled to refer for recommendation to vacancies in the ordnance branch of the service, and the corps may depend upon the most impartial attention to desert, as far as is in the power of the commandant of artillery to advance the deserving soldiers.

"In prosecuting the contemplated objects, every young officer that has not been on detachment from the head-quarters of the artillery, is placed under the director of the depôt of instruction, whose orders they will receive for their attendance at the depôt at the regulated hours of instruction, and that shall not interfere with their cantonment and regimental duties.

"The acting commandant of artillery thinks it but fair to explain to the young officers of the corps, that he purposes to submit to his Excellency the Commander-in-chief a recommendation, that no officer shall be eligible to hold a regimental staff appointment until he shall have been two years on duty from the artillery head-quarters. Under this explanation, the acting commandant of artillery desires it to be understood, that until the young officer shall be reported duly qualified in a competent knowledge of the duties to be expected from him, he will not be detached from the head-quarters of the corps.

"The non-commissioned officers off duty will attend at the depôt two days in each week for instruction, to be regulated by the director, under the authority of the commandant of artillery; and hereafter, more extensive instruction of the officers and men in general will be pursued.

J. Limond,
Lieut-Col. Actg Commt Artillery."

"Artillery Head-Quarters,
"St. Thomas's Mount.

1290. At what age do the young gentlemen generally join the corps of artillery in India?—About 17 or 18; there may be instances of earlier or later, according to their passing at the academy.

1291. At what age do you take recruits for the European battalions?—I think it is from 18 to 24.

1292. Are the casualties great?—They are numerous.

1293. Can you say how many per cent. you would reckon?—I cannot state that with any certainty.

1294. With respect to the horses you get for the artillery service, are they purchased for you by contract?—The whole of the horses are purchased I believe by contract, that is, a certain sum is allowed by government for each horse; but the horses must be approved by the confidential officer appointed by government, or a committee of officers; a committee of officers of the artillery and of the cavalry are sent to the depôt where the horses are kept, in Mysore, and the artillery are allowed to make the first selection, and afterwards the cavalry make their selection.

1295. Are you aware what is the cost of a horse for the artillery service, on its joining the corps?—I cannot speak to that point exactly.

1296. Are the horses you get well adapted for the service?—The horses for the horse artillery are very well adapted; they are strong, compact little horses.

1297. Do they last long in the service?—I have not given my attention to that.

1298. Have you served with the horse artillery?—Not since 1799; I was the first that was employed with the horse artillery or galloppers; but then they were upon a very limited scale.

1299. How long is it since you left India?—I left it in December 1826.

1300. Was the rule of His Majesty's service, to pay the soldiers daily, introduced before you left India into the Company's army?—Not that I know of into the Company's army; it was not so during my time.

1301. Is the native artilleryman inferior to the European in physical strength?—Undoubtedly he is; he is not possessed of the same energy.

1302. Have you in the course of your service seen any of the golondauze horse artillery at Bengal or Bombay?—No, I have not.

1303. Which gives way soonest under privations and hardships, the native artillery or European?—The natives will sink under hardships sooner than the European.

1304. What is the comparison between them with respect to veracity and fidelity?—I consider the natives are attached to the service as much as the Europeans; I think the fidelity of the one is just as unimpeachable as the other. Attachment to the service was particularly evinced upon the occasion of the embarkation of the native troops for foreign service to Rangoon and Arracan; not a desertion or a man absent from his regiment.

1305. Is there any preference given to the artillery service over that of the cavalry and infantry by the natives?—I think the cavalry have a preference over even the artillery, among Mussulmen particularly.

1306. You say the artillery service is allowed a selection of the horses; are the artillery allowed a selection of the recruits when they come out from England?—They are selected in England for the artillery; and even when the recruits come out for the infantry, if the artillery are in want of men, a selection is allowed from those that come out for the infantry.

Colonel *James Limond.*

24 March 1832.

1307. Have you a selection also out of the natives engaged for the service?—The native troops are generally enlisted by the corps severally, and are mostly taken at the recommendation of the native officers, and men long and faithfully attached to the service.

Lieut.-Colonel *Charles Hopkinson,* C. B., called in; and Examined.

Lieut.-Colonel *Charles Hopkinson,* C. B.

1308. HOW long have you been in the service?—From my first commencement of going to the Royal Military Academy, 31 years.

1309. You commanded the horse artillery in India?—I commanded the European horse artillery at Madras.

1310. When did you leave India?—About two years ago; I have been in England two years.

1311. Have you served in any other presidency but that of Madras?—No; I commanded the artillery in Ava during the Burmese war; there was a party of artillery from each presidency, and I commanded the whole combined together.

1312. Have you had the native artillery under your orders as well as the European?—I have; I commanded the golondauze for a short period.

1313. What is your opinion as to the comparative efficiency of the European artillerymen and the native artillerymen?—I am of opinion they are not to be compared as far as *general* efficiency goes; for particular parts, I think the natives are perfectly fit, provided they are of a certain description of men, that is to say, such as were in our golondauze battalion when it was first raised; I think they were most entirely fit for any common duty that the artillery could be put to, whether for light field artillery, or even battery; but I do not think, throughout the Madras establishment, that in the general way of recruiting you can get recruits for the artillery; this fell under my particular observation in 1826, and I saw that the men we then had in the golondauze battalion, were, in my opinion, not fit for artillery duty, from a want of bodily strength. The cause of the difference of fitness between the period of raising of the corps and its state in the year 1826, was, that they had selected from the golondauze artillery in 1824 its very best men for the horse artillery; and to complete them, instead of doing as they did before, that is, get the recruits from Bengal, or select from the native corps volunteers of a superior description, they took any that offered. The first thing that I did on coming into the charge of the golondauze battalion was, to turn out a great number of unfit men; but I did not by any means turn out the number I would have done, if I had had my own will. The native horse artillery again, from the circumstance of their having been selected men, and composed of a superior class of men, are certainly competent to common artillery duties; but *no* native is, in my opinion, fit for the horse artillery, they have not strength sufficient to drive; it requires a very strong man, and not only a strong man, but a man who keeps up his bodily strength by good and nourishing food; it requires great strength of muscle to drive properly; I do not think that scarcely any native is fit for that part of the artillery service.

1314. Having had the native artillery of the three presidencies under your orders, to which do you give the preference as the most efficient?—I never had any native artillery under me, except the Madras golondauze.

1315. With respect to the native horse artillery in Madras, have you had them under your orders?—Never; my information is derived from one of their best officers, who was once under my command, who had served with me, Captain Whinyates. My opinion is principally formed from his statement to me, given in confidential moments, when we have talked upon these matters. My opinion upon that subject is not formed from my own positive observation; but with regard to the golondauze (the native foot artillery), it is formed from my own observation.

1316. Have you been on service with the native artillery and the European artillery together?—We had in Ava two companies of golondauze, but they scarcely ever left Rangoon; they were not very actively employed. I only remember once, and then they were found very efficient; none went in advance, Europeans only went.

1317. In that service were there a great number of casualties?—Certainly, among the Europeans; we scarcely lost any of our native artillery during the whole of the Burmese war; indeed, we lost very few men in the artillery corps; we did not, I believe, suffer in any proportion to the other corps.

1318. Are the native artillery very efficient for the service of stations and forts?—I should think they are for the common duties of a fort, that is to say, when they are composed of a proper description of men, which, by sending to Bengal for, no doubt could be obtained, as was the case formerly; but I do not think efficient men could be obtained upon the Madras establishment, that is to say, taken from the natives of the Madras presidency.

1319. You are understood to recommend recruiting for the native artillery of Madras from Bengal?—Certainly; I do not think it is possible to get men of sufficient strength otherwise, unless they are procured from Bombay, where I understand they are equally stout. Some years ago, as far back as 1803, it was the custom to recruit the lascars of the artillery in Bengal, and we had officers that used to go as recruiting officers to Bengal for the purpose of picking up men to bring round for the service of the artillery; it was from those men, I believe, that the Madras golondauze were first formed, in addition to men selected from the infantry, and that accounts for our having had such good stout men in the first instance.

1320. At what age do the officers for the European artillery join you from England?—Almost always at the age of 17; I think that out of 50 that arrive, you will not find a difference of six months between any of them.

1321. Are they selected for the horse artillery by particular fitness, or by interest?—By favour entirely: they used to be selected by the officer commanding the horse artillery. When Colonel Noble had the corps, he had influence enough to select any young gentleman that he thought fit; and for his own sake he selected only those who he thought were most qualified. But of late years, I believe since his death, there has been a change; they are not now selected by the commanding officer of horse artillery; and in fact the whole time that I commanded that corps, I never had influence enough to get an officer appointed to it.

1322. Do you send officers from the European to the native horse artillery till they are well acquainted with the country and disposition of the troops?—All young officers join the corps as available for any part of it, and they are selected as quickly after that as the Commander-in-chief pleases, as vacancies occur.

1323. As vacancies occur in the native corps, are they supplied from the European?—Yes; but I am not aware of any instance of an officer being appointed to the native part of the corps, who had not been for some time with the other.

1324. Were you in India when His Majesty's order to pay the European soldiers daily, arrived, and was it extended to the corps under your command?—It was.

1325. What were its effects?—The most demoralizing that ever I recollect; it was the destruction of every comfort that our people had, officers and men; so much so, that I entreated that it might be put off for a short time (more especially at the full-batta out-stations). The horse artillery was composed of four troops, of 155 men each troop; but only one troop, and the recruits for the whole corps as they arrive from England, are at head-quarters; the other three troops are away, one at Nagpore, one at Jaulnah, and one at Bangalore. Those at Jaulnah and Nagpore are on full batta, and their pay is very large; I think that of a private of the first class is about 24 or 25 rupees a month. I believe the impression under which that order was made was, that the small sum which the soldier would receive daily would be too trifling to enable him to commit any excess. Now it so happens that the pay of an artilleryman is so large that it quite destroys the object for which the plan was established, although paid daily: yet when thus paid, it is too small a sum for their wife or their native woman to take away from them; for the moment that a soldier on the old system got his monthly pay, if he was a drunken man, his wife or his woman kept near him, and the moment he received his pay, she seized and took it from him, and then returned him a certain allowance for his personal pleasures, this certainly as little as she could help, and small it was, if, as was most likely, there was a family of children; with the remainder she went down to Madras, or the nearest large market, and her money was then sufficient to enable her to lay in a stock of provisions for the whole month; for a soldier, in India especially, is the most perfect child in the world; he is so completely attended to from the first moment he comes out, that he has no idea of helping or providing for himself. The daily payment destroyed all this; it is such a trifle that the man will not give it up, nor can the woman attend every day to take it from him, she has other cares to attend to, and besides, if she gets it, she cannot lay in a stock; and thus it will not go near so far as if she received the

Lieut.-Colonel *Charles Hopkinson*, C. B.

24 March 1832.

the month's pay at once: and I have no hesitation in saying that I never recollect such a complete alteration for the worse as this order made in the horse artillery. For about two years before that time, although we had at head-quarters, besides one troop, all the recruits for the whole corps as they arrived from England, we only lost by death three men; we scarcely ever had any man in the hospital, and drunkenness was little known; but I do not think this order had been issued and acted on one month before the hospital was full, our men were constantly drunk, and more than one absolutely died of drunkenness on the spot. As I said before, I did get the order put off for two or three months, and it would have been, I believe, put off for the artillery altogether, but the Company's European regiment at Nagpore, when they found the artillery was exempt, claimed "the same indulgence and exemption," as they called it, "from punishment," (for the men all look upon it as a punishment); and I firmly believe it was as much out of revenge as anything else, that they determined to show the inefficiency of the order. Besides the demoralizing effects which I know of, and have already pointed out, in the artillery it imposes a duty on the captains of troops and companies, that I have no hesitation in saying no man can possibly continue to perform, so as at the end of each month to declare upon honour, *that he has paid with his own hands to each man his daily pay, and taken from him, as paid, his receipt for the same*; the thing cannot be done; in the field it is impossible. The duty of a captain of artillery is very heavy, much more so than that of a similar rank in the infantry; and I say it is impossible for a captain of a troop of horse artillery, in addition to his other duties, to pay daily *with his own hands* upwards of 100 men, and take a written receipt from each.

1326. Has the same effect been produced upon the King's troops?—This mode of payment may be satisfactory to officers commanding His Majesty's regiments, but then the difference between them and the artillery is very great: first, the number of officers in a King's regiment is much greater; next, a company is very inferior in numerical strength to a troop of horse artillery; next, the amount to be received daily by an infantry soldier is much less than by an artilleryman, and very much less than by a horse artilleryman; next, there is but one of His Majesty's regiments at a full-batta station, although there is always half the horse artillery and a proportion of foot so situated.

1327. It appears, from your answer to a letter from the India Board, that you have some remarkable documents to prove how few children of European parents born in India, reach the age of maturity; will you have the goodness to give the Committee such information as you have upon the subject?—When I was a subaltern in the corps, it was my custom and duty to go round the place where the Europeans lived, to see that they were comfortable, and had got their houses and streets clean. In going there so frequently, I had an opportunity of seeing children in great numbers, of pure European blood; yet long as I have been in the service, I cannot recollect above *one instance* where one of those children attained maturity. The circumstance made a deep impression on me, and for many years I have made inquiries on this subject, but I never could ascertain that in any corps the children ever lived; if they did, many would be now bearing arms or in public offices. This struck me the more forcibly from the circumstance that many young men who have come out as recruits in the artillery, want to get their discharge, to obtain which, it is necessary a substitute should be provided. Now, if any or even a very small proportion of those children born had lived to attain the age of maturity, there would have been no difficulty whatever in getting substitutes; but I never knew or even heard of one single instance in the Madras establishment, where one was so procured, or where a man born in India, of pure European blood, ever attained an age sufficiently mature to be taken as a substitute. I stated this fact to the adjutant-general at Madras, and pressed the point on his attention; he was struck with the circumstance, and obtained the sanction of the Commander-in-chief to order that the European corps, King's and Company's, should send in a return of the children born of European parents in India; that return came, and was sent to me to arrange; I have got the papers with me; the corps did not however seem exactly to understand the order, and the returns were, I found on examination, very incorrect and incomplete, some corps have included children that have been born in this country, and have gone out with their parents; other corps included the half-caste children; but however incorrect, it will still seem to show how very few are living in proportion to the great number that have been born there, and how very few are still beyond the age

Lieut.-Colonel *Charles Hopkinson*, C. B.

24 March 1832.

age of childhood. This return is perfectly correct as to the number now living, but it is not correct as to the number born, for it is, I believe, only within these few years that anything like a register of children has been kept.

1328. To what do you attribute that great mortality among the children of Europeans?—To the climate.

1329. You have mentioned that some children went out with regiments; does the mortality extend equally to them as those born in India?—I should imagine so, or else there would be some of them living.

1330. Do you consider the gun-carriage department, particularly as relating to the horse artillery branch, to be on the best footing it can be at the Madras establishment, or that it is capable of any improvement?—When I left India, I could not imagine any plan could have been better than the one in use; but it has now been changed, and I am not prepared to give an opinion upon it.

1331. What are the description of horses employed in the horse artillery that were under your command, and how far do you consider them as good and efficient for that service?—I think it is impossible by searching the world over to get horses better calculated for the service of the horse artillery, than those in use with the Madras horse artillery in 1826; they are selected from the horses that come round principally from Arabia to Bombay; they are brought to Mysore, and from a lot procured for the service generally, those required for the horse artillery are I believe first selected.

1332. Is their size sufficient?—I think so; I cannot imagine any horse fitter for the description of ordnance we had, that is six-pounders; our carriages are most beautifully made, and we had a most zealous superintendent, an old officer of the corps, whose sole duty was to attend to this branch; and I suppose, that in no part of the world were there superior carriages to what we had in the Madras establishment.

1333. What is the height of those horses?—As near 15 hands as possible; I think they are the best size for the horse artillery, armed as it was when I commanded it, from the circumstance, that they had only their work to do, and not themselves to carry; a great horse has himself to carry, as well as to do his work.

1334. Are the gun-carriages made in India or in England?—In India.

1335. What wood were they made of?—Of teak wood, almost entirely. At Hyderabad, there is a description of wood that is sometimes made use of for the fellies of wheels, called the babool; but all those made at Seringapatam are, I believe, entirely of teak wood.

1336. Then those carriages that you speak so highly of were made exclusively of teak wood?—They were.

1337. What was the weight of a six-pounder, gun and carriage?—About 14 cwt.; with timber and ammunition in the boxes ready for service, about a ton.

1338. How many guns have you to a troop of horse artillery?—We had eight guns, but then we had 155 Europeans when I was in India.

1339. Have you no howitzer?—No, not permanently attached.

1340. How many horses have you to each gun?—Six.

1341. How many horses have you to a troop of horse artillery?—We had 225 horses.

1342. What was the establishment of men and officers?—We had then 155 Europeans as artillerymen, and three officers; but since my quitting India they have been re-modelled; a great reduction has taken place, and there is now, rank and file altogether, only 102 men, so that each troop is reduced 50 men, and the guns are reduced also; there are six with the troops at the advanced stations, and only four at head-quarters and Bangalore.

1343. How many horses had you to each field battery?—We do not know anything by the name of field battery; we have not horses for the service of the artillery generally; the whole of our artillery, with the exception of the horse artillery, is drawn by bullocks.

1344. Are not the officers and the non-commissioned officers of the artillery mounted?—The officers of foot artillery are obliged to appear mounted, but it is at their own expense; the non-commissioned officers are on foot.

1345. How many tumbrils have you to each gun?—For a six-pounder only one; it depends upon the nature and size of the ordnance; we have only one tumbril to one gun.

1346. What is the average rate of march of your foot artillery for a day?—With the present establishment of cattle, such as we have at Hyderabad, we could march as fast I think as the infantry.

1347. Could you march 15 miles a day upon an average?—We could do that easily.

1348. How many bullocks have you to each gun?—Six to a six-pounder, eight to a tumbril; it is all laid down in the regulations.

1349. Was your foot artillery exclusively six-pounders? the question refers to your field guns?—No; we have every description of light field artillery, and we had 12-pounders; we had six-pounders, we had five-and-a-half inch howitzers, and we had four two-fifth howitzers; the artillery of this description was never considered immediately attached to the corps, it was in park, and called for as it was wanted; that is to say, there was a park under the commissary, who had the general charge of the whole of the ordnance with the army, so that whenever ordnance was required for a particular service, the Commander-in-chief directed it being sent, in communication with the commandant of artillery, under whose immediate orders the commissary is.

1350. Had any of the local corps any artillery of their own?—Yes, there was a most splendid artillery belonging to the Nizam's force at Hyderabad.

1351. Was that paid by the Company?—No, by the Nizam.

1352. The question refers to the local corps under the Company's orders?—We have nothing of that kind under the Madras establishment; in Bengal I believe there are local corps, but not under the Madras establishment.

1353. You have stated that the guns are drawn by bullocks; what is the description of those bullocks bred in the Mysore stud, which you have seen on service?—The work that the bullocks bred at Seringapatam did in Ava, was the astonishment of every human being that saw them; it was surprising to see the way in which they used to drag two leagues of arrack on a mortar cart even, one of which upon a light cart was always considered a load for four bullocks. I think they are as efficient for the army as it is possible for any animals to be; they are fed, cleaned, and taken almost as much care of as horses, and they are almost able to do as well with them as horses; and as to marching with infantry, no infantry could, I think, keep up with them; there is no road so bad they could not go over.

1354. What is your opinion as to the policy of putting the Indian artillery into the King's service instead of the Company's?—I do not think you could possibly render it more efficient.

1355. Would it be a popular measure with the people?—Undoubtedly not, I think; I have turned it a great deal in my mind, and I cannot understand in any possible way how it is to add to the efficiency of it; it might give more officers, and if so, that would be a great point gained; but I think it is only to point out the want of officers, in order to have them increased, that is to say, that the European artillery should not be left only with the same number of officers as the native artillery. I would wish also to take this opportunity to call the attention of the Committee to the returns attached to my letter to the India Board, showing the number of officers that have been found necessary for the service of a troop and company of artillery in His Majesty's service (almost double those at present with the artillery of the Honourable East India Company), and to hope, that if not a corresponding full and equal proportion is allowed, that at all events, the old rank of second captain, the same as in the royal artillery, may be restored, and one given to each troop and company of European artillery. In His Majesty's artillery, to 70 men there are two captains and three subalterns; in the artillery of the East India Company, to 102 men there is only *one* captain and three subalterns.

1356. Does that answer you have just given relate to the artillery branch only, or do you maintain the same sentiment with regard to the other branches in the army of India?—I think the general feeling throughout the army at present is certainly against the removal from the control they are under at present; but of course the satisfaction, or otherwise, would greatly depend on how the measure would be carried into effect; what security is given for retaining the advantages the army at present enjoys. To become King's troops would no doubt be highly gratifying; but as Company's, they have now certain privileges and advantages distinct from those of His Majesty's service, that they would fear, if not immediately, yet very soon to lose, by the greater interest of officers from England.

1357. What was the reason, as you understood, for changing the gun-carriage

MILITARY.

Lieut.-Colonel *Charles Hopkinson*, C.B.

24 March 1832.

establishment, which you have described as so efficient?—Economy: there was a superintendent of the gun-carriage manufactory, and there was a principal commissary of ordnance; and when the principal commissary of ordnance died, to save the expense of filling up his appointment, they made the superintendent of gun-carriages principal commissary also, and did away with the other appointment, and they gave him a deputy superintendent of gun-carriages, and they removed the establishment from Seringapatam to the presidency, I believe from the failure of the forests, and the necessity of having timber from other sources.

1358. Were the gun-carriages upon the same construction as our own?—Not immediately, but very nearly similar; in fact, there is the greatest possible facility allowed to every officer of artillery to make any suggestion he pleases: he has only to send in a paper to the commandant of artillery; if it carries anything reasonable upon the face of it, the proposition is almost immediately laid before the select artillery committee, composed of five of the senior officers present at head-quarters, and is a permanent committee always sitting. If the plan appears feasible, it always has an immediate fair trial, under the superintendence and control of the proposer.

1359. Your's was an European corps?—It was.

1360. What is the average period that a soldier is effective for; how long does he serve before he is worn out?—The difference is most extraordinary. A horse artilleryman is much sooner worn out than a foot artilleryman; it depends upon circumstances. I do not think it possible to state any exact period; it must depend upon how the man is employed, and his habits; for if he is a drunken, dissolute man, he is soon knocked up. We have instances of short, stout-made, well-behaved men, that will last almost for 30 years.

1361. After how many years service do you pension them, upon an average?—The orders are, that any man, after 10 years' service, is eligible to the pension or invalid establishment. If a man thinks he is not fit for field-service, he applies to the surgeon, who, if he is of the same opinion, gives in his name to a yearly committee of officers; this committee examines the man, a surgeon being present, and decides what should be done. Any man, however, no matter what is his period of service, is always entitled to be invalided or pensioned, if he has received any injury that prevents him doing his duty, when in the execution of duty.

1362. Are the artillery stores good, and where do you get them from?—The saddlery and harness are all made in the country. When I had the corps, I had a contract for supplying it, and I made all my own leather; I had tan-pits, and the leather so made was of a very superior description.

1363. Are the calibres of the guns at Madras, and the stores and carriages in general, the same as those in use at Bombay and Bengal?—I believe precisely; our brass ordnance is made in Bengal, and sent round to Madras; the re-casting of guns is all done at Calcutta; the other two presidencies are supplied from them. The iron guns are obtained from England, as is the shot, shells, &c.

1364. Are the stores so similar in their kind, that if a Madras corps was serving with the Bengal army, the stores of the Bengal army would suit the equipment of the Madras artillery?—No; our gun-carriages differ materially. When I was first appointed commissary, I used to supply corps with their equipments; their pouches, belts, and such articles, were then all from Europe; but some time after the establishment of the commissariat, it furnished country-made articles of a most inferior description indeed, and which, if the thing was fairly and impartially examined, would, I really think, not be found so cheap as those from Europe; because though less in the first charge, they do not last one-fifth of the time, and never look so well.

1365. Do not you think that the perfect identity of the stores in the three presidencies is so important an object, that it ought to be accomplished at any expense?—They serve so seldom together, that I conceive it is matter of very secondary consequence; besides which, the whole arrangement is different at each presidency. On the Madras establishment we have a commissary, who has the charge of all the artillery equipments that are not in immediate use. In Bengal, the senior artillery officer upon the spot has the immediate charge, so that the whole system is different; and I think that while they are a little different, and each responsible for the efficiency, it produces emulation. I believe there is a rivalry between the Madras and the Bengal army, which I think produces an anxiety on both parts to beat the other if possible.

1366. In the Burmese war, were not corps sent from the different presidencies?—Nothing but King's corps came from Bengal, with the exception of a part of the Governor-General's body guard; there were two troops of European Bengal horse artillery, and two companies of European foot artillery. From Madras there were two companies of golondauze artillery, and three companies of European artillery, with the lascars, and the whole of the ordnance and cattle establishment. From Bombay there was one company of European artillery, without any guns.

1367. Had you two establishments for the supply of stores, one for the Bengal artillery, and another for the Madras artillery?—We had not only two establishments, but nothing could be given from the one to the other but as a private loan; for the accounts of each presidency are kept quite distinct.

1368. So that you had not only two officers providing stores for each of the two corps from each of the two presidencies, but you had two civil establishments controlling the expenditure of those stores?—Of their own immediate presidency.

1369. Is not that a disadvantage?—I do not see that it is, because the powder that is made at our presidency is used by that presidency; the Bengal powder is used by the Bengal officers, and they think it the best; we use the Madras powder, and we think that the best.

1370. Does it not make it difficult for one presidency to assist another?—Not at all; the commandant of artillery can always manage this by an order at once; all the guns are precisely the same, so that the ammunition of one would necessarily fit and could be used for the other.

1371. Supposing you as a Madras officer had no stores, or powder or shot of your own, and there was a Bengal artillery officer with more than his compliment of powder and stores serving with you, by what official channel would you get provided from that Bengal officer?—The commanding officer of artillery would at once give an order for making any arrangement the service might require he pleases, and I have done so myself in some cases; we were also always ready to supply the navy, both King's and Company's.

1372. You stated that the troops of the different presidencies served very seldom together; how often have they combined together since the taking of Java in 1810?—I believe never, excepting Ava, within my own knowledge; I believe also that the Bombay and the Nizam's troops served together with the Madras in the Mahratta war of 1817.

1373. Did they not serve together in Burmah?—In Burmah there were no Company's native troops; they were all King's troops that came from Bengal, with the exception of a portion of the Governor-General's body guard.

1374. To whom are your requisitions for stores addressed at Madras; to the military board or to the commanding officer of the artillery?—At each station there is a commissary, who is under the control of the commanding officer of that station; it is his duty, if there is any want or deficiency, to point it out to the commanding officer, and with his sanction, to make a yearly indent upon the arsenal of Fort St. George: this is sent to the military board, who sanction the supply, and it is at once sent up to the commissary from the presidency arsenal. Then if any portion of artillery took the field, the commanding officer of artillery has always a controlling power over the ordnance officer.

1375. Have you ever visited the powder manufactory at Madras?—Frequently.

1376. In what condition is it?—As far as I could judge, it is most perfectly efficient. It appears to have every thing about it that a powder magazine should have; its establishment appears to be liberal and good. Whenever powder is wanted, it is not left to the superintendent to send up whatever powder he pleases; but the powder is in a large magazine, and the artillery officer who goes for it selects at his pleasure from any part of the quantity.

1377. Is the whole of the powder used in the Madras presidency made there?—I believe entirely.

1378. Do you happen to know the annual consumption?—No, I do not; it depends entirely upon circumstances. While the whole country is at peace, the yearly expenditure could be told to almost a grain, for each corps is allowed a certain quantity for the use of field days and other purposes, so that the quantity issued is known to a fraction.

Lunæ, 26° *die Martii*, 1832

THE RIGHT HON. SIR JOHN BYNG, IN THE CHAIR.

V.
MILITARY.

Major-Gen.
Sir *Robert Scot*,
K. C. B.

26 March 1832.

Major-General Sir *Robert Scot*, K.C.B., called in; and Examined.

1379. DO you belong to the Company's service?—I do, on the Madras establishment.

1380. How long have you served?—I am a cadet of 1793, and went out to India in 1794.

1381. That is from 37 to 39 years?—Yes, since I went to India.

1382. When did you return?—In 1828.

1383. What situations have you held on the Madras establishment?—I have held various commands that my rank entitled me to; and latterly I have been employed in the Political as well as the Military department.

1384. Have you in any of your commands had the King's troops under your orders?—Yes, I have.

1385. What is your opinion as to the discipline, spirit and efficiency of the native army?—Does the question refer to the time when I quitted India, or to any particular period, or throughout the whole course of my service?

1386. Throughout the whole course, generally speaking; and if any alterations have taken place since you entered the service, it will be desirable to mention them?—I think the spirit of the army has, in general, been every thing that was desirable, but affected in a small degree, at different times, by particular circumstances. Its efficiency, I conceive, has at all times been equal to the calls made on it; and its discipline has been very good, although I think that has also varied from particular circumstances.

1387. You have had all branches of the native troops under your orders?—I have.

1388. Do they particularly excel, either in artillery, cavalry or infantry; and in which branch do you give the preference to them as soldiers. I allude to the presidency of Madras?—My answer will refer to the presidency of Madras. Upon the whole, to the infantry; but being an infantry officer myself, I perhaps may speak under some prejudice. I think the discipline of the infantry, as far as I have been capable of judging, has in general been better than that of the cavalry. As to the artillery, for a long period of time after I entered the service, we had no native artillery; but constituted as it is now, I believe it is very efficient, and animated by the best spirit; and I know the natives in general who belong to the artillery service, have a greater *esprit de corps* than can be said to belong to the other branches of the armies in India, making it a point of honour with them to remain with their guns to the last, even when deserted by the other arms.

1389. Have any of the native corps from the other presidencies been under your orders?—Yes, they have at different times.

1390. Does the same opinion extend to them, which you have given respecting the troops of the Madras presidency?—As far as circumstances render it applicable. Bombay had no native cavalry until of late; and as far as I know, no native artillery until a still more recent period.

1391. Is the artillery service popular with the natives in the Madras presidency?—The military classes of India are numerous, and I think all of them have a desire to serve in the Company's army; but perhaps it is not now so popular a service as it has been.

1392. From what cause has that alteration arisen?—From various causes; probably the whole of which I could not attempt now to specify; there are several however that I could now mention.

1393. Have you any objection to mention them?—Not at all, as far as I can do so in a general way. Those that occur to me now, are the frequency with which officers of rank have been removed from one regiment to another; the very frequent alterations that have been made in the dress of the army, and the want of due consideration upon those occasions for the native prejudices in regard to dress, and other matters subordinate to dress, and the appointments connected therewith; and perhaps also in some degree from a too evident desire to assimilate too much the native to the European army. They have at different times altered and reduced an establishment of boys of a very early age, the sons or very near relations of sepoys and native officers, which each regiment has attached to it. I think that establishment, duly regulated, a powerful means of attaching the native troops to the government. They have also laid restrictions upon the situations chosen by native pensioners for their residence; and they have embodied the invalids into garrison battalions, and required of those battalions a service beyond, I think, what they were capable of affording. These are some of the causes that have contributed in a material degree to lessen the desire to enter the Company's service that the natives formerly had.

1394. Are the native officers sufficiently encouraged?—I do not think that they are.

1395. What additional encouragement would you recommend?—Such encouragement as would affect the situation of their families and improve their condition in any way, especially after their death, would I think be one of the most effectual. When their sons are received into the service, I think they should be admitted with some privileges, some advantages over the common recruits. They should be exempt from various punishments to which common recruits are liable; and I think that the native officers should more frequently, when distinguished by good conduct and gallantry, be rewarded by being appointed to different offices and situations which they are capable of filling, receive higher pay, and be honoured by some title.

1396. Do the sons of native officers enlist as privates?—They enlist as privates, or are received as recruit boys, but very rarely now. It was much more common when I entered the service. It was always an object of great anxiety with me as commandant of a corps to encourage the native officers to have their sons and near relatives enrolled.

1397. I believe the highest rank native officers arrive at at present is soubahdar-major, is it not?—It is.

1398. Do you think they could be admitted to a higher rank with advantage?—If any rank could be assigned to them higher than that, which did not give them the command over European commissioned officers, I should say it would be advantageous; but I do not see how that is to be accomplished. They might be appointed commandants of forts and small posts in different parts of the country, which would raise and gratify them very considerably, and do a great deal of good.

1399. Do you think it would be advisable to place them in the command of either revenue or police corps?—If individuals were selected for these situations at an early period of their service, I should say undoubtedly.

1400. Would you think it advantageous that they should occasionally be placed on the personal staff of Governors-general and officers in command?—With very great care in the selection of the officers, and scrupulous attention to the mode of employing them, I should think good effects would result from it. The plan has been tried at Madras, but perhaps not under the most favourable circumstances.

1401. There is a difference, is there not, in the pay and allowances to officers and men in the three presidencies?—Does that refer to the native, or to the European troops?

1402. To both generally.—I believe that the orders of the Company now are, that the European officers should all be paid alike; but there are differences in the pay of the native troops in the different branches of the three presidencies, and also in that of the public followers.

1403. Would it be desirable to assimilate the pay for the three presidencies?—If it could be done, undoubtedly it would be desirable; but I apprehend it would be a point of very great difficulty to accomplish it with justice and satisfaction to the parties.

1404. As the expenditure would be too great to bring the lowest up to the highest, are you of opinion it could be gradually done, as to recruits hereafter enlisting, by giving them a less pay and emolument at first, and gradually increasing it according to the number of years of service?—I referred in my last answer to the different rates of unavoidable expenditure incurred by the troops in the purchase of food and necessaries in the different provinces where they served, and in which prices are exceedingly different.

1405. Would you think it advisable to give an increase of pay after a certain period of service?—It would no doubt be a means of furthering the attachment of the

Major-Gen. Sir *Robert Scot*, K. C. B.

26 March 1832.

the troops, and so far advisable, but I do not see that it would assimilate rates that are now different, whether absolutely or relatively; but I would not have it inferred that I consider the pay of the subordinate ranks insufficient.

1406. Is the difference in the pay and allowances in the three presidencies proportionate to the increase of expense in the one over the others?—My attention has been at different times directed to that point, and, as far as I now recollect, I thought some years ago the troops serving in the territories under the Bombay establishment were more pinched than those under Madras; and the Madras troops, though a little higher paid in some ranks, considerably more than those in Bengal, where provisions generally as well as most other things were cheaper.

1407. Are European officers on their first arrival in India generally attached to an European corps, or are they sent at once to a native corps?—The practice has differed at different times. When I arrived in India, cadets were usually allowed, under some restrictions, to choose their own corps; afterwards it became the rule to attach them for some time to European corps. To that succeeded a cadet company, organized, as far as circumstances admitted, as a company of regular infantry, with which all infantry cadets were detained for a considerable time; but this plan proving eminently unsuccessful, was discontinued, and since that time the system has been to post them temporarily, that is, until their rank on the list of the season was ascertained from England, to such corps as lay most conveniently, or was thought likely to prove the best school for teaching them their duty; on their rank being fixed, they were posted permanently, and ordered to join. When I left India there was what was called a Cadet Institution at each presidency, where the young gentlemen on their arrival from Europe were received, taken care of and equipped for joining their respective regiments, by an officer selected and permanently appointed for that purpose; but I understand these institutions have since been discontinued, which I think is to be regretted.

1408. Are there sufficient advantages held out to European officers to make themselves acquainted with the language of the country?—As the government some time ago adopted measures holding out a greater degree of encouragement than formerly, it is clear that they then thought there was not sufficient. Of late that encouragement has, partially at least, if not wholly, been withdrawn; and consequently my opinion is, that encouragement is not sufficiently held out now to study the native languages.

1409. Do the officers generally make themselves acquainted with the language of the country?—The officers of the native army are all more or less acquainted with one or other of the native languages, but many of them not in a sufficient degree, I conceive, for their own satisfaction, or the good of the service.

1410. Do they learn sufficient to enable them to hold some conversation with the native troops under their orders?—Yes; they acquire that in a very short time, either by study or custom, from mixing with their men.

1411. What regulations do you allude to as to the encouragement to study the native languages, which you say were withdrawn?—On the Madras establishment, a reward of 500 pagodas was given to all officers who passed an examination in any of the native languages; that has been withdrawn by order of the Court of Directors, who think that the greater claim a knowledge of the language gives to an officer for holding a staff situation, is a sufficient encouragement.

1412. Are the regulations in the Company's service sufficiently explicit and imperative to make young officers respect the feelings and customs of native troops?—I think perfectly so, as far as that object can be attained by regulations.

1413. Any deviation from them would be seriously noticed, would it not?—Certainly.

1414. Is it not indispensable for an officer holding a staff appointment that he should be acquainted with the language of the country?—It is now matter of regulation; they are liable to be examined as to their proficiency, and if found not qualified, are turned out.

1415. Having had European troops under your orders, as well as native troops, what is their comparative efficiency in the field; I mean on actual service?—That would vary very much according to circumstances. In some situations, the native troops I should think better calculated for employment than European troops; in others, I should think the European troops better calculated than the native; but in the general course of service, I should say they act better together, and perhaps they should always be so employed, but with a very limited proportion of Europeans to natives.

Major-Gen. Sir *Robert Scot*, K.C.B.

26 March 1832.

1416. The King's troops and the Company's European troops are seldom detached, are they?—The system is not to detach them, but both are occasionally.

1417. Do you consider the native artillerymen are of a sufficient strength for the nature of the duties required of them?—For all general purposes of the service, considering how they are selected, I should say they were; but occasions will now and then occur where the physical strength of Europeans would be more advantageous.

1418. Are the general equipments of the army in the three presidencies the same, or do they vary?—They varied very much until of late years, when there has been a desire to assimilate them in all things.

1419. And that progressive assimilation is going on?—I believe so; it was when I left India.

1420. Do you not consider it very desirable that it should be so?—Undoubtedly; it would give the greatest facilities in many cases to the public service, by the transfer of stores, &c. from one presidency to another.

1421. Does the health of European troops suffer much in proportion to the native troops?—Generally, yes; I have known some instances where the Europeans seemed to be less affected than the natives.

1422. What number of years would you consider general as to the fitness of the European soldier to last in India?—About 12 or 15 years.

1423. And what that of a native soldier?—Enlisted at the usual period of life, from 20 to 25 years; but the regulations differ in that respect in peace and war.

1424. Can you speak as to the comparative expense of an European artilleryman and a native artilleryman?—I cannot without reference to papers.

1425. Nor as to cavalry or infantry?—I cannot.

1426. You are aware that in the King's service, when regiments are ordered home, a proportion are allowed to volunteer?—I am.

1427. Would you not think it advisable to allow the whole number to volunteer that were desirous, provided their age did not exceed any given year that you choose to name?—Undoubtedly; subject only to the fitness which they may be thought at the time to possess; and that will depend, in different individuals, on other things besides their age.

1428. What year would it not be advisable to keep a man beyond?—Certainly not exceeding 45; the non-effective establishments would otherwise be increased at a ruinous rate; and as a general rule, perhaps 40 should be the limit.

1429. Does the European suffer much as to his health for the first two or three years after his arrival, or is there no difference?—That depends very much upon the station to which they are sent on their first arrival; there are some stations that are remarkably favourable to Europeans when they first go out, and where they enjoy good health; if they go back to these stations at an after period of service, they are not so healthy. One of the healthiest situations in the Madras presidency for all new comers is Bangalore. After regiments have served in India some time, the proportion of sick and casualties have been much less at Bellary, which has a very hot climate, particularly hot, indeed, at one period of the year. In my recollection, a remarkable circumstance occurred there: an English regiment, one of His Majesty's, but I forget which, served there several months, nearly a year, I think, without the loss of a single man.

1430. Is it usual to send the regiment on its first arrival to Bangalore?—I do not think it is, as a system; it is seldom practicable to attend to that, as there are so few European regiments, and it must depend altogether upon the situation of affairs at the time; the moving of an European regiment in India is attended with great expense, and that alone is sometimes deemed a sufficient reason to keep the troops where they are.

1431. How are the European regiments in the Company's service completed?—Principally by recruits from this country; and in some small degree by volunteers from His Majesty's service, when regiments are sent home.

1432. Have the artillery the first choice of these recruits?—They have; the horse artillery taking precedence. Some are enlisted for general service, some expressly for the artillery.

1433. Would you recommend any alterations that would give greater facilities in recruiting these regiments?—I have heard in India of difficulties being occasionally thrown in the way of the recruiting service in this country; but I am not practically acquainted with them. At present, I believe, recruits are to be had without difficulty.

Major-Gen.
Sir *Robert Scot*,
K. C. B.

26 March 1832.

1434. Is it the habit to relieve these regiments in the Company's service, by sending out entire regiments?—No relief of that kind ever takes place.

1435. There is no King's artillery in India, is there?—Not now; there was formerly.

1436. Are you of opinion that it would be advantageous to the military service of India, if the army, instead of being so much separated in different stations, was cantoned in larger bodies?—As far as regards native troops, I would say, decidedly not. I think it quite essential to the preservation of the proper character of the native troops to have them as little assembled in large bodies as possible; they must be assembled occasionally, in order to practise the various evolutions necessary to fit them for serving with an army in the field; but in other respects, I think it is hurtful to the native soldier.

1437. What opinion have you formed in that respect, as far as European soldiers are concerned, who are so much scattered, and would it not be convenient to assemble them in large bodies?—They are necessarily much scattered, from their number being small, and the territory they occupy so large; it is almost impossible in their present strength to keep them assembled in larger numbers. If you withdraw them from points where they are considered necessary, you must often leave those parts exposed, from native troops not being disposable to supply their places.

1438. What is your opinion of the native regular cavalry?—That it is a very efficient, gallant body of men, which I think might be improved by attention to those general circumstances I have already mentioned in the former part of my evidence, as affecting the discipline and attachment of the native troops in general; particularly in keeping their old officers with them; and with regard to the cavalry, I should say, by having a greater proportion of European officers present with them.

1439. Are you aware of any other description of horse soldiers in India that might be conveniently substituted for the native regular cavalry?—I do not think that any proper and effectual substitute can be found in India for the native regular cavalry; for a portion there might be.

1440. Do you think that the substitution, so far as it would be prudent to carry it, would lead to great economy in military expenses?—I do not think it would materially promote the purposes of economy; you would require a greater number of them to effect the same purpose; but there are some services in which they might be employed to the saving of the regular troops, who besides are not so applicable for such purposes.

1441. To what particular services do you allude?—Particularly to escort duties, which are frequent and often harassing, and equally destructive of the appointments and discipline of regular cavalry, and in partisan warfare generally.

1442. Are these irregular cavalry wholly commanded by native officers, or have they any European officers attached to them when on service?—The system is different at different times and in different places; occasionally they have European officers, and some invariably have them while they remain embodied; but others again, I believe, never have had European officers attached to them further than sometimes as a channel of communication, and a check upon their number.

1443. What is your opinion of that large body of irregular horse that have so often acted with the Madras army as subsidiary troops, called the Mysore Silledar horse?—That they were very regular, obedient and efficient soldiers for all purposes in which I ever saw them engaged, or had occasion to employ them.

1444. Were they not commanded by their own officers, and were not these officers men of the highest rank in the state to which they belonged?—I do not know that they belonged to the highest description of persons in the state; they were highly respectable officers, and chiefly men of character and reputation. They generally served under their own officers; but on more than one occasion I recollect European officers being appointed to the Mysore Silledar horse, and under the direction of these officers, they were no doubt much more efficient.

1445. What should be the proportion, in your opinion, of European troops maintained, in comparison with that of the native force?—I think about a tenth, referring only to the number of troops maintained; but I do not at all specify that proportion as referring to the number of troops employed on particular occasions.

1446. With an army in the field, what should be the proportion of Europeans?—About one to six.

1447. Have you paid much attention to the pension establishments of Europeans and natives?—To that for natives I have paid a good deal; not so much to the

0

European,

Major-Gen.
Sir *Robert Scot*,
K.C.B.,
26 March 1832.

European, not having been at any time attached to an European regiment, except for a very limited period, during which I held a general command.

1448. Has the pension establishment much increased of late, as far as regards natives?—I believe it has increased; every effort is made to keep it as low as possible.

1449. Are there any suggestions that occur to you by which the pressure of that establishment could be reduced, and what alterations would you suggest?—I look on the pension establishment as being so very important, that I should hesitate very much, on the score of economy alone, recommending any alteration.

1450. Has there been any period, during your service in India, in which there existed any considerable difficulty in recruiting the Madras native army?—Yes, there has; I think in 1806 and in 1807, there were considerable difficulties; at that time unfortunate occurrences had taken place, which in some degree shook the confidence of the natives in the government, or the intentions of government towards them. I believe the natives were misled very much at that time, and that there was no real ground for the apprehensions they entertained; but, under these apprehensions, there was certainly an unwillingness, for some time to enter the Company's service. I refer, however, to the infantry more particularly, as there are always men waiting for vacancies in the cavalry regiments, to enable them to be received.

1451. But no such unwillingness now exists?—No, certainly, not that I am aware of.

1452. What is your opinion as to the policy of incorporating the army of the Company into the King's army?—If by incorporating is meant, as I suppose it is, the absolute transfer of the whole army from the Company to the King, I must say, but with all respect for the opinions of those who may think differently, that I consider such a measure wholly incompatible with the existence of the political sovereignty of the Company, the interests of its officers, or the good of the State. The continuing to the Company's governments in India a mere general control over the army, with the power of course of calling forth its services, would be quite insufficient, it appears to me, to preserve for these governments the weight and authority necessary alike for the maintenance of their own dignity, and for successfully administering the affairs of so immense a country, held as it is by so extraordinary and precarious a tenure. The spirit and principle of the governments of India are, as far as I am able to judge, essentially military, and such they must continue, while the country is held by Great Britain, or any other European state. And hence the indispensable necessity for the actual sovereign exercising the functions of sovereignty retaining undiminished, in any respect or degree, the military powers and authority which it has so long, and perhaps I may be permitted to add, so honourably, and on the whole, so judiciously and successfully, exercised.

1453. Do you think it would be advantageous to have the armies of the three presidencies under one commander-in-chief?—So long as these armies remain distinct as at present, and differ from each other in so many important particulars, I cannot see any advantage that would arise from having them all under one commander-in-chief; on the contrary, I am of opinion it would be productive of discontent and inconvenience, and probably prove otherwise inexpedient. But if a plan could be devised for consolidating the armies of the three presidencies, so as that while no great sacrifice of the rights and interests of individuals were involved in it, the organization of the whole and of all the departments were assimilated, their duties conducted under the same system of rules and regulations, modified only by local circumstances, the pay and allowances of every description, of every rank, whether of fighting men or public followers, established on some clear, fixed and fair general principles of equality, an equality not absolute, however, for that, under the different circumstances to which the troops serving in different countries are and must be liable, would indeed be no real equality, but one in terms only, and in its application arbitrary and unjust, but an equality to be carefully ascertained, regulated and upheld according to circumstances, I am inclined to think, especially now that the territories subject to each presidency touch or approach each other at so many points, and these in general so remote from the seat of government, while the public interests may be expected not unfrequently to require the services of the nearest troops, without much considering to which presidency they more immediately belonged, that it would, on the whole, be expedient to have the army so consolidated, placed under one commander-in-chief (he himself having no particular charge), with three divisional commanders under

Major-Gen. Sir *Robert Scot*, K.C.B.

26 March 1832.

under him, two of these being invariably taken from the Company's service, and the appointments to these divisions made in regular rotation.

1454. The Committee would be glad to receive any suggestions from you with respect to any alterations which you think it might be advisable to make in regard to the general service in India?—I am not prepared off-hand to answer so comprehensive a question; but if the Committee think proper to allow me the necessary time, I shall endeavour to meet their wishes. In replying to some of the questions formerly put to me, I have already been led to suggest, directly or indirectly, several alterations which I think it might be advisable to have made in regard to the service in India. I had the less hesitation in so doing, that I felt my answers, without these suggestions, would have been even more unsatisfactory than I fear they will still be found by the Committee. And I should have been glad had the course of my examination brought to my recollection, and afforded an opportunity then for introducing in a similar way all that has since occurred to me on the subject; but as it did not, and the Committee are pleased still to desire to have these suggestions, I shall now, in deference to their call, advert to the few which seem of importance enough to be thus submitted to their attention. Hitherto, when it has become necessary to augment the armies in India by adding to the number of regiments at the several presidencies, the rule by which the officers have been taken from the old and promoted into the new regiments, or kept and promoted in their own, has either not been always the same, or it has at different times been very differently understood or applied, and great public as well as private inconvenience has repeatedly been sustained by the measures which the governments were afterwards compelled to adopt with the view of correcting the irregularities committed on these occasions. On a late occasion also, when a certain change in the organization of the three armies and an increase in the complement of European officers took place, the promotions occasioned thereby were in various instances dissimilarly and unsatisfactorily effected. Whether this want of uniformity in so important a procedure has in every instance been produced by a want of sufficient clearness and precision in the regulations or instructions applicable to such matters, or from any other cause, I am not prepared to state; but as jealousies and discontent, and in many cases serious injustice to individuals have been, and while it is suffered to remain uncorrected will continue to be, its inevitable consequences, I submit that some just and uniform system should be clearly laid down and published to the army, and the several commanders-in-chief and governments abroad imperatively required to conform thereto. When two armies are distinguished from each other by so important a difference in their constitution, as that while the officers in the one can attain to rank by the rule of seniority alone, those in the other may rise by purchase or patronage also, the same system of rules and regulations for their general government can seldom be fairly and reciprocally applicable; and when to that distinction is added perhaps the still more important consideration that one is not only strictly local, but holds up a master of far inferior dignity, it must be acknowledged that there can exist but little analogy between the situation and pretensions of their respective officers. There is naturally much to depress and little to raise the local army; but no principle seems better established or more freely acknowledged, than that to maintain and elevate its character is essential alike to its own efficiency and the safety of the State; and yet a rule to regulate promotion in certain cases has lately been brought into practice in India of a nature, than which I scarcely can imagine anything more calculated to have a contrary effect. I refer to the regulation or order which, on every occasion of a lieutenant-colonel in the Company's army succeeding to a regiment in his own branch of the service, and consequently to the rank of colonel, no matter how long his previous service may have been, entitles every lieutenant-colonel of His Majesty's service then in India, or who may afterwards be sent thither with commissions, no matter how obtained, or how short their previous service may have been, of an older date than that of the Company's officer, promoted as above, to receive a brevet as colonel of a date also anterior to his, on the ground, I presume, that His Majesty's officers of that rank not being liable to supersession in that manner in their own service, ought not to be liable to it under any circumstances by the officers of another. But the officer promoted as above in the Company's service may be junior to any number of lieutenant-colonels in his own service; and all of these may be senior to every one of the King's lieutenant-colonels then promoted to prevent their supersession in the case referred to. And yet, as if they were without feelings to be hurt, or interests to be affected, their grievous supersession passes as a thing of course entirely unheeded. The

effect

Major-Gen.
Sir *Robert Scot*,
K. C. B.

26 March 1832.

effect of such a system cannot fail to be degrading. Undoubtedly common justice demands, that if His Majesty's officers must be protected from supersession under the circumstances referred to, those of the Company should be held entitled to at least an equal consideration. It must be admitted, however, that one very injurious effect which necessarily attended the system which this supplanted, will, in some degree, be obviated by the present. By that, an officer succeeding to a regiment in the Company's service, acquired no additional rank, and was promoted only when officers of corresponding rank in His Majesty's army came to be promoted by a general brevet. This, in a service in which promotion, though regular, was comparatively slow, had gradually the effect of so reducing the number of colonels in the Company's army, that major-generals for the staff could not be fully supplied from it. In the Articles of War for the government of His Majesty's forces, there is still to be found, in section 22, that obnoxious one which in former days rankled constantly in the minds of every Company's officer; viz. the 2d, by which it is provided, "that whensoever officers of the royal forces shall be associated in duty with those of the Company in India, the former are invariably to take command and precedence of all of the latter of the same grade, notwithstanding that their commissions may be of a later date." The provisions of this article having long ceased to be applicable in practice, any sufficient reason for retaining it in the code is at least not obvious, while, as all must see how easily it may be made a ground of taunt and derision, its discontinuance would seem to be as expedient as it certainly would be satisfactory. It is not a very long time since a general officer on the staff at Madras thought it his duty to refer to it as the rule that should determine the precedence of certain officers then assembled for a general court-martial. It has been suggested, that the privilege of exchanging from the local into the King's army in India, and *vice versâ*, would under proper and peremptory restrictions as to the length of Indian service on the part of His Majesty's officers, and also as to their being qualified by a competent knowledge of a native language, in the case of a proposed exchange with an officer of a sepoy corps, prove advantageous to the general service in India, and with the further privilege to officers of a high rank in the Company's army of being eligible to be called upon to serve their country in any part of the world, tend greatly to diminish the spirit and elevate the characters of that army. In these opinions I most cordially concur, but would confine the privilege of exchange to officers of the European infantry not higher in rank than captain. In my judgment, the maintenance of a large and efficient force of European infantry in the service of the Company, is not less indispensable to the completion of their army, and as the principal source from which a very extensive demand for non-commissioned officers and privates for employment in all the different branches of the staff and other departments of the army in garrison, cantonment, and in the field, and in many other situations besides, must always be supplied, than it is advisable on political grounds also; and it is therefore with equal regret and surprise that I have lately heard of a measure being in contemplation, if not already in progress, in Bengal, which if persevered in cannot fail, I think, in lowering its consequence and efficiency, while it reduces its numbers. This would prove a most serious blow, and one that could not be long unfelt by the native army, which, deprived of the support of a respectable European force in the service of the same master, a result which would in no great time follow the adoption of the measure in question, would probably soon sink in self-estimation, as well as in that of others, and by degrees become so inferior in character and efficiency, as to be unfit to be any longer trusted with those great interests of which it is and always has been the only effectual and legitimate guardian. I strongly deprecate, therefore, the smallest reduction in the Company's European infantry; indeed, I have long considered that description of force in the Company's army to be already too small, and I know that such was also the opinion of the late Sir Thomas Munro, K. C. B. In conformity with that high opinion, I would earnestly recommend its increase, with an addition to the number of its officers, and that it should be organized for general service in India, not as belonging to any particular presidency; and in this case it would be further desirable to give it the advantage, when practicable, of periodical reliefs from one part of India to another. Considerable difference of opinion exists as to the proper complement of European officers to the native army, more especially however in time of peace. The native soldiery, as a body, are remarkable for their sobriety and general good conduct, and much more easily controlled and managed than Europeans, provided only their officers understand them; there is

Major-Gen. Sir *Robert Scot*, K. C. B.

26 March 1832.

is undoubtedly a good deal of little vexatious, uncongenial up-hill work required of the regimental officers; but from the necessity of devolving a proportion of the duty upon the native officers, there is scarcely enough of employment of a tolerably interesting kind, with a native regiment in time of peace, for a numerous corps of European officers, who on this account, and deriving from their number some countenance to their petty discontents, are with more difficulty kept in due order and subordination at such times; on the other hand, the advantage of having a strong and full establishment present with corps on actual service in the field, is admitted, I believe by all; but in India where there is no half-pay list, or any extrinsic means of extraordinary supply to be able to command their service in war, they must be maintained in time of peace also. During the late wars, and especially during that with the Mahratta powers and the Pindarees, there was generally a great deficiency of European officers of every grade: the best means of preventing such a want in future becomes therefore a question of no mean importance. On an average, there are probably about five or six officers per regiment (including absentees in England) permanently removed from duty with their corps, and otherwise employed; and from one cause or other, about two more may be stated as the proportion absent on mere temporary occasions, scarcely leaving half of their fixed complement present; and that number constantly liable of course, in any particular regiment, to be still further reduced. Now, I do not say that even this small number may not be made sufficient in times of peace and general tranquillity, for I cannot but recollect the efficiency of the native corps, when they in general had even a smaller proportion present; but under the altered circumstances of the service altogether, and of the country, I am clearly of opinion that it is wholly inadequate to the exigencies of the present day. In the times to which I have referred, as having had so limited a number of European officers, it must not be forgotten that the whole body of officers then in the service was much more disposable than at present. In each branch of the service, the officers respectively belonging to it rose by seniority in one general list, and though posted to regiments, there was no regimental rank, consequently no difficulty was felt in completing the corps on actual service, as far as the entire number of effective officers in the country permitted it to be done, though at the expense of temporarily stopping most of those whose lot it was to remain in garrison at the time. One of the simplest and most practicable of the modes which have been proposed for remedying the evil under consideration would appear to be that of organizing corps of officers without men, and holding them disposable as effective supernumeraries to fill the vacancies in other corps caused by appointments to the staff and other contingencies, they themselves rising only in their own respectively to the rank of major or lieutenant-colonel, according as it may be determined that regimental promotion in the army at large shall stop at the one grade or at the other. It has been stated as a recommendation of this plan (which would be equally applicable to the European as to the native infantry), that it would accelerate promotion in the Company's army. It would in the first instance no doubt cause promotion in proportion to the number embodied from the rank of subaltern upwards, but I do not perceive its tendency to accelerate the *rate of promotion*. Any measure which would do that, and at the same time afford the means of completing corps in the field with effective European officers, should have a decided preference; but until such a one shall be devised, this other, with every prospect of it proving advantageous to the public interests, and little or no risk of interfering with either the prejudices or interests of individuals, may, it appears to me, be safely recommended.

In a general order, dated Fort William, 12th August 1824, it was announced to the army by the Governor-General in Council, that in a letter in the military department, dated 25th November 1823, the Court of Directors, in their instructions consequent on the new organization of the Indian army that had just taken place, had been pleased to direct that the pay and allowances to officers of every rank should thenceforth be payable at the several presidencies in Sonat, Madras and Bombay rupees respectively, without distinction or difference; and in the table of pay and allowances published for general information at the same time, the rate at which these rupees are ordered to be issued, comparatively with the sterling money of this country, is declared to be fixed at 2 *s.* 6*d.* per rupee. Now, allowing that, as a mean for simplifying calculations and statements in this country of the military disbursements at the several presidencies in India, it were admissible to throw aside the consideration of the wrong done in this instance to the troops of two

Major-Gen.
Sir *Robert Scot*,
K.C.B.

26 March 1832.

two of the presidencies, inasmuch as the injury is but little and the inconvenience may be great; upon what ground the Court has seen fit to assume the value of these rupees to be 2 *s.* 6 *d.*, when it was well known to be considerably under 2 *s.*, I cannot conceive. It is evident that any statement of the military expenses of India calculated at that exchange must be quite fallacious, and it is of course eminently unjust. The orders may appear to lead to an assimilation of the pay and allowances at the different presidencies; but the practical effect of the regulation is, that where the troops of the Madras and Bengal presidencies were employed in the same range of country, and received their pay, &c. in the same coin, those of the latter had a difference of about 10 per cent. allowed them, while the former had but seven, such being the rates of conversion of the Nagpore rupee into the Madras and Sonat, as authorized by the governments of each presidency separately. But this is not by any means the most striking of the anomalies still existing on this most important subject. The Madras troops serving in the dominions of the Nizam, as at Hyderabad and Jaulna, are chiefly paid in a rupee of the Nizam's coinage, called the chilla punce, or govind buksh's sicca. Some years ago it was issued at the rate of 100 ½ per 100 Madras rupees, but latterly at 111 per 100 Madras, the difference in intrinsic value, as ascertained at the Madras mint, exceeding 20 per cent. Bombay troops serving in the same dominions, or wheresoever the govind buksh's sicca may be issued to them, are entitled to and do receive it at the rate of 123 per 100 Bombay rupees, the latter being worth very little less than the Madras rupee, making a difference of 12 per cent. Such glaring discrepancies are hard to be borne, and ought to be put an end to without delay. The Bombay government directed assays to be made some years ago of all the coins in which their troops were liable to be paid, and that being completed, the results were published in general orders, and declared to be the rates at which all the coins enumerated were thenceforth to be issued. The adoption of a similar measure at Calcutta and Madras might be directed, until it was found practicable and expedient to establish one standard coin as the currency of the three presidencies; and at the same time, the whole of the complicated and cumbersome system by which the duties of the pay and audit departments, &c. are at present conducted, should be revised and simplified.

The clothing and appointments provided for the armies in Bengal, Madras and Bombay respectively differ considerably in quality, and are furnished under different systems. As regards the troops, the latter is a point of no great consequence, but it perplexes and delays the settlement of the off-reckoning accounts. There is no good reason why the clothing, &c. of the whole should not be precisely the same, while the existing distinctions are invidious and unjust. Some years ago, orders were sent out directing the abolition of all distinctions in the uniform of the different regiments of each arm respectively, and the establishment of one pattern, the same in all respects, excepting as to the number, &c. on the button, to be adopted instead. The pattern being fixed on by the authorities at home, supplies conformable thereto, particularly of the officers' appointments, were forwarded in great quantities. But the governments abroad, on representations from the commanders-in-chief at the different presidencies, viewed the matter in another light, and the execution of the order was suspended. Now in this as in other instances, the chief and controlling authority undertook, as it appears to me, the part of the execution subordinate, and with the effect that might have been expected. I mention it in order to take the opportunity of noticing, that in India occasions too often occur when all who take an interest in the estimation in which the home authority is held by the servants of the Company abroad, see great cause to regret that the Court of Directors, in their anxiety to leave no part of their numerous and important duties unfulfilled, are induced to take the initiatory, direct the details, and express authoritative opinions upon practical and professional subjects, great or small; with regard to which it is indeed difficult to recognise their fitness to interfere, without ascribing to them a knowledge and experience which, in most cases at least, they never can have had the means of acquiring; occasions the more to be lamented, as by condescending to call for information and counsel from their civil and military servants, always resident in England, the whole might no doubt have been avoided. Unhappily this is not the system; and the inconveniences alluded to are understood to arise from a practice which is said to be followed in the preparation of some of the despatches for India, whereby the principal or most active departmental officers or clerks at the India House have the drawing up of those paragraphs that relate to their own departments respectively, which are adopted without any competent

Major-Gen. Sir *Robert Scot*, K.C.B.

26 March 1832.

scrutiny or supervision. It is beyond my province to suggest any particular measure for the alteration of this system; but considering its fruits, as they are experienced in India, to be injurious to the general service there, I felt myself called upon to advert to it as above, in the hope that those who have the power to apply a remedy may see it proper to consider whether there is not a sufficient call upon them to exert it. The want of an authorized establishment of any kind in the nature of an army agency for the Company's service, is very generally considered a great disadvantage. Endeavours to supply the want have from time to time been made by individuals, but hitherto without any permanent success. Efforts for the purpose are still being made, but they will probably end in the same disappointments as heretofore, unless sanctioned, and in some degree supported, by the government's avowal under instructions from this country. I think an agency established and conducted on just principles, and sanctioned, if not instituted by the Company, would in various ways prove beneficial to the service at large. Orders prohibitory, under severe penalties, of any inducement being privately held out to officers to retire from active service on the pension of their rank, are now in force; but whether the practice could be altogether prevented by any orders whatever, may perhaps be doubted. Upon the whole, it seems to me that it would be advisable rather to rescind the regulation than that there should be any appearance of a disposition to connive at its invasion. As a mean of accelerating promotion, its abolition would have considerable effect; and I should be glad to see the announcement, by orders of the Court of Directors, of a regulated permission for officers of all ranks in their service to accept of whatever they may consider an equivalent to induce them to retire from it.

1455. You say that you think, on the whole, it would be desirable the army should be placed under the command of one commander-in-chief; that under him there shall be three divisional commanders; and you say that, under all the circumstances, two of those divisional commands should be given to the Company's officers; and you follow it up by saying, that those commands should be given to the Company's officers by *regular rotation*; have the goodness to explain what you mean by that?—I do not mean the regular rotation of the Company's officers. There would be a difference, from different circumstances, in the situation of the several commanders at the different presidencies; and they might have a preference to one, and not to another. I therefore think, in the event of an officer selected from His Majesty's service being appointed for one tour to Calcutta, that the person who may be appointed to relieve him should go to another, and so alternately.

1456. Then that answer was given with the idea that the commander-in-chief should be His Majesty's officer?—Yes.

1457. You did not in any degree mean by that answer to limit the perfect and unrestrained discretion by which the authorities at home should have it in their power to select from the whole of the Company's officers those officers whom they would entrust with those commands?—It refers equally to the King's and the Company's armies; I did not mean to limit the discretion in any way.

1458. Did you, by placing the two subordinate commands in the Company's officers, mean the Committee to infer that a Company's officer, whatever his merits were, should not rise in India to the supreme command?—I never could have intended that it should be out of the power of the Crown to select from the Company's officers as often as it thought fit.

1459. You meant that so vast a command should be left with the Crown?—Yes.

Colonel *James David Greenhill*, C.B. called in; and Examined.

Colonel *J. David Greenhill*, C.B.

1460. HOW long have you served in the Company's service?—I have been in India since 1795, 37 years.

1461. What branch of the service have you served in?—In the infantry.

1462. What situations have you held in the Company's service?—I have held the situation of adjutant, of commander of a corps, and commander of garrisons.

1463. In the presidency of Madras?—Yes.

1464. Have you ever had any of the troops of the other presidencies under your orders?—Never.

1465. Have

Colonel
J. David Greenhill,
C. B.

26 March 1832.

1465. Have you served with any of them?—I have met them; I can hardly say I have served with them.

1466. Have you seen sufficient to speak as to their comparative efficiency?—No.

1467. What is your opinion of the general efficiency of the native troops?—I think the native troops are very efficient when they are made dependent upon their officers; but to be efficient they must depend upon their officers.

1468. What do you say as to their spirit and discipline?—I say their discipline is generally very good; their spirit is also good: when by themselves, I think they show more spirit than when they act with Europeans, certainly.

1469. Are they respectful and obedient to their European officers?—They are respectful and obedient, but not so much so now as they were in former days.

1470. To what do you attribute that change?—I ascribe it to the change which has taken place in their discipline; the men were formerly entirely dependent on their officers, now they depend very little upon them; authority is divided between the officers at the head of companies and the commanding officer of the corps, and there is great interference on the part of superior military authority, which I think weakens the powers of discipline altogether.

1471. Be good enough to explain the interference which you think has this effect?—Sepoys are encouraged to make complaints directly; the review and general officer, when inspecting a corps, asks them directly to make complaints, if they have any; that has been the case since 1796, and since then I think the discipline has been gradually weakened.

1472. Are they in the habit at these inspections of making complaints to the general officer?—They are now; when they were first asked the question, not a man moved, not a man spoke; they are very ready now to make complaints.

1473. Are you aware that this exists in the King's army?—Yes, it exists in the King's army; but I do not think it is a rule applicable to the Company's service.

1474. Are they accustomed to make complaints that are frivolous and vexatious?—Very often.

1475. Is there a general disposition to make complaints, or does it rest with a few?—Only with a few; they have not all grounds for complaint.

1476. Do the individuals who make these complaints give offence to the great body of the corps in so doing?—No, I do not know that they do; they give offence to their officers, and both officers and sepoys are deteriorated by it; the sepoy feels less respect for the officer, and the officer takes less interest in the sepoy.

1477. Is there any other point on which the discipline of the army has been of late affected?—I believe I am correct in saying that there are informants in every corps who write to the head-quarters of the army.

1478. Do you mean in the native corps?—Yes; there is one point on which I think they ought always be allowed to make complaints, and that is respecting their pay and allowances, but nothing else.

1479. On what subjects are these complaints usually made?—Very often that they have not promotion, very often that they have not got leave, and very often that they want to get removed to another corps; complaints of that kind; sometimes that they have been brought to a court-martial improperly.

1480. Does the granting of leave depend on the commanding officer of the regiment?—Entirely; sometimes he is directed from the head-quarters of the army to give leave; it is only the privates I allude to.

1481. Do the native officers encourage the men in making these complaints?—I am not aware that they interfere at all.

1482. Are the native troops in general attached to the European officers?—I think they would be attached to them if they were allowed to depend upon them; but unless they do depend on the European officers, I do not think they ever will be attached to them. The natives I think, generally speaking, are a selfish and subservient set, and will always pay attention to those on whom they depend; they will not pay attention, unless they have something to gain by it.

1483. Are the regulations very strict to prevent the European officers improperly interfering with the customs and religious feelings of the native soldier?—Yes, I think they are; but no officer of any standing is ignorant of the customs and feelings of the natives, or would encroach on them. I do not think he is so likely to encroach on them as some of the general orders are.

1484. Are the native troops paid by the European officer or by the native officer?—By the European officer always; he signs a declaration on oath that they have all been paid in his presence.

1485. Have you ever had any European regiment under your orders?—Never; I have had Europeans under my orders, but never an European regiment.

1486. Can you speak as to the comparative efficiency of the European soldier and the native soldier in India?—The efficiency of the native and the European are quite different. The natives are to be employed in the country; the Europeans cannot be employed in that way; in escorting treasure and everything of that nature where escort is to be employed, the Europeans cannot be employed; they cannot be depended on as to keeping sober.

1487. The native troops are particularly temperate, are they not?—They are addicted to intoxication by means of opium and such things, but not to that degree that Europeans are.

1488. Are you aware of the comparative number of years of service of an European soldier with a native soldier, in what ratio it may be?—A native soldier now-a-days, if he can possibly avoid it, serves unwillingly above 22 years. I do not think, generally speaking, that Europeans serve so much, nor anything like it; but I should think about 10 or 16 years was the service of an European.

1489. Do you know the comparative cost of an European infantry soldier with that of a native?—I could not exactly speak to that with any certainty.

1490. Are native officers, in your opinion, sufficiently encouraged?—Yes, I think they are.

1491. Are there any additional advantages you would recommend being given to native officers beyond what they now possess?—A native officer, when he does not depend on his commanding officer, becomes very lukewarm in the discharge of his duty when he is to rise by seniority; I would recommend that none of them should be promoted, except on certificates from the commanding officer that they had performed their duties well; any influence or power that could be given them out of their regiment I would give them; I would not give them power and influence in the regiment; I think they are deserving of any power when removed from the regiment.

1492. Do you think they might rise to a higher rank, with any advantage to the service, than that of soubahdar-major?—They might be made killedars of forts; I am aware of nothing else they could be made.

1493. Are native officers frequently removed from one regiment to another on promotion?—Very seldom, except when new corps are raised, then they are removed; sometimes, when native officers of corps have not behaved well, native officers of other corps are appointed to that corps.

1494. Does a general good understanding exist between the European and native officers in a regiment?—Yes, perfectly.

1495. Do they associate much together?—The native officers sometimes call on them; not so often now as they did in former days; that is the only way they can associate together. The commanding officer, of course, has them at his house once a week.

1496. Would you recommend the employment of native officers occasionally on the personal staff of Governors-General and general officers in India?—I think, when employed in that way, they would be of no use afterwards with a battalion; they would have ideas altogether above the performance of regimental duties.

1497. Are European officers sufficiently encouraged to learn the language of the country?—The European officers are not at all encouraged; they do not get a situation from being qualified. I have known an instance of an officer being appointed interpreter who knew nothing of the language, and another officer in the same corps was taken out of that corps to examine him. An officer without interest gets nothing in India generally.

1498. Is it not a *sine qua non* for an officer being appointed to the staff that he should understand something of the language of the country?—No; he is appointed to the situation, and required to study afterwards; that has been the custom of late, but that has not always been the custom.

1499. Is he not required to qualify within some given period?—Yes; after he has been appointed he is.

1500. How long is that period?—Six months, and twelve months sometimes; six months generally.

Colonel
J. David Greenhill,
C. B.

26 March 1832.

1501. Have such appointments frequently been made without the persons obtaining them being perfectly qualified?—Very often.

1502. And for important situations?—Interpreters to regiments; I conceive no situation can be more important than that.

1503. Under whom does he obtain his qualification?—He is examined by a committee appointed at the station.

1504. If found disqualified on his examination, is he removed?—He is removed afterwards, if not qualified.

1505. By whom is he examined?—By a committee of officers appointed at the station, qualified to examine.

1506. By whom is he appointed?—By the Commander-in-Chief, under authority from government.

1507. Is it not occasionally at the recommendation of the commanding officer of the regiment?—It has only been lately that the commanding officer has not recommended. The commanding officer seldom recommended, when I left India, for any regimental situation.

1508. How long has this been the practice of allowing officers to hold the situation of interpreter, without being first duly qualified as being master of the language?—Since interpreters were first appointed, in 1818; they have not generally been appointed with attention to their acquiring a knowledge of the languages; they were not even required to study afterwards. Latterly, for the last four or five years, they have been required to study afterwards, and to qualify themselves for the situation, and undergo an examination; but from the commencement of the appointment it has never been filled up with officers qualified to perform the duties.

1509. At what period did you leave India?—April last year.

1510. And you speak up to that period?—Yes.

1511. Do you consider the examination a severe and strict one?—It is a strict one. I conceive that the officers who pass that examination are fully qualified to perform the duties.

1512. What is the additional amount of pay attached to an interpreter of a regiment?—I think 100 rupees a month.

1513. Is it not a situation of the utmost importance?—Yes.

1514. All communications between the Europeans and the natives go through him?—All orders are communicated on parade through him; but there are few officers in the service who cannot speak a little of the language; many of them speak well.

1515. Have you ever known the appointment of an officer to be an interpreter who could not speak any of the languages, or next to nothing; is he not taken from the regiment?—Yes. I am not aware that I ever knew an appointment of one who could not speak a little, but not enough for the performance of the duty of interpreter.

1516. Is the pay and allowances of the Company's troops at the three presidencies the same, or are they different at each presidency?—They are different at Bengal, superior at Bengal.

1517. To the officers or the men?—To the officers. It is not so to the men; the men receive 6½ rupees, and in Madras they receive seven.

1518. Is there any reason for that difference as regards the men?—Bengal is a much cheaper country.

1519. Are they fairly assimilated, compared with the attendant expenses to the men at each presidency?—I cannot speak about the expenses of Bengal. I never have been there, but I know it is a much cheaper country than Madras.

1520. Is there any particular preference given by the sepoy to the artillery, cavalry or infantry service?—The sepoys I think, generally speaking, prefer the infantry; there are a great number of them about Arcot, Vellore, and Trichinopoly who prefer the cavalry. The infantry have less trouble, although they would have more pay in the cavalry.

1521. Have you experienced any difficulty of late years in completing the native regiments?—None.

1522. Is the service popular with the natives?—I do not think you now get such good men as you got in former days. I do not think you get Musselmen now as you got formerly; you rarely get them now.

1523. To what cause do you attribute that?—I think the Mussulmen do not like to put their sepoys into the service, unless they get them in as sepoy recruits. There

V.
MILITARY.

Colonel
J. David Greenhill,
C. B.

26 March 1832.

There are so many other ways in which they can get them employed, in the provincial courts of justice, for instance, and other places.

1524. Are these situations preferable, in point of payment, to that of the soldier?—I do not know that they are preferable in point of payment, but they have a much easier life of it, and many advantages in the country which they have not as sepoys.

1525. Are the various equipments of the army the same at the three presidencies?—I cannot exactly answer that question.

1526. Are you of opinion that the rewards given to native officers at Madras of distinguished character have had a good effect with the native branch of the army?—I am not altogether convinced that it has had a good effect. I think it makes more people dissatisfied than it makes satisfied.

1527. Would you consider that if a regular system were established, by which a certain number of rewards was fixed, to which men, from length of service and distinction, should rise by recommendation of the officer and the commander-in-chief to government, it would be a beneficial establishment for the encouragement of the native army or not?—I think it certainly would be an encouragement to them, if they got this only through the commanding officer of the corps; but now, when they get rewards, the commanding officer is not asked any questions. If he has influence at head-quarters, he gets it for them; if not, he is not consulted.

1528. Are these rewards generally fairly bestowed?—Yes, I think they are; but I consider it of very little consequence whether they are fairly bestowed or not, if they are not bestowed through the commanding officer.

1529. Does not the commanding officer of the corps make full and regular reports of the services, both ordinary and extraordinary, of the different native officers of his corps?—Yes.

1530. Do you not think that when men came to be selected for recommendation to government by the commander-in-chief, that every commander-in-chief would have reference to these recommendations, if it was a regulation that the specific service of the various officers who were deemed to have pretensions should be placed on the records of government?—Yes, I think he would.

1531. You think that sufficient authority is not given to the commanding officer of a regiment?—I do not think it is. I think after certain service he should be allowed to promote whom he pleases, and to break also without court-martial; unless he has that power, sentinel duty never will be well performed among the natives, who combine together to make their duties as pleasant as possible to each other.

1532. Do the natives receive corporal punishment?—Yes, with the cat, not with the rattan; but they are never punished without the sentence of a court-martial. The rattan is not allowed now. I think it is wrong. I think they require a little punishment with the rattan, which would be an advantage, and at the same time save a more serious punishment.

1533. Would you leave the punishment of the men with the rattan to the uncontrolled discretion of European officers?—I would confine it to the commanding officer and adjutant.

1534. And allow them to punish the men without the sentence of a court-martial?—Yes, it always has been so.

1535. When a sepoy has been punished by the cat, on the sentence of a court-martial, does that operate at once as a dismissal from the service?—Now it does generally.

1536. Are the native non-commissioned officers subject to punishment by sentence of a court-martial?—Yes; and only by sentence of court-martial.

1537. Do you conceive it would be a good thing if they were exempted from punishment?—No; but I think the commanding-officer should have the power occasionally to reduce without a court-martial.

1538. Has the colonel of the regiment any power, as in the King's service, of dismissal without a court-martial?—He had the power to break havildars, but he has lately been deprived of that power.

1539. When you say you think the colonel ought to have that power, do you extend that opinion to native commissioned officers as well as men?—Only to the non-commissioned officer.

1540. What is your opinion with regard to the utility of the establishment of sepoy recruits?—It is of the greatest utility: and nothing could be more injurious to the feelings of the sepoys than to deprive them of that establishment; they produce always the best and smartest soldiers; they are employed generally about

Colonel
J. David Greenhill,
C. B.

26 March 1832.

the European officers, and become better acquainted with our customs than any other class not employed about us.

1541. Do you conceive that a regulation which gave a small additional pay to the son of a native officer, as he passed through the different grades of the service, and exemption as far as is practicable from the disgrace of corporal punishment, would induce the native officers to allow their sons more frequently to enter the service than they now do; and would it be a measure beneficial to the service?—I think they would allow their sons to enter the service, but I think they ought to be made to perform every duty; and I would exempt them from corporal punishment certainly.

1542. Do native officers ever retire on half-pay?—Yes; they are pensioned.

1543. At what period of the service?—No period is named; when they are not fit for field-service. They are first examined by a committee in the battalion, and then a committee in the line; but there is no particular period of service: when they are not fit for further field-service, then they are put on the invalid or pension establishment.

1544. Are there not many native commissioned officers pensioned on full pay?—Sometimes.

1545. What are the regulations affecting the two cases respectively, the giving of half and full-pay?—The pension is on half-pay; the invaliding is on full-pay; there they perform invalid duty, garrison duty.

1546. Then when a man is pensioned on full-pay, he does not retire from the service, but is transferred to a corps of invalids?—When he is pensioned, he retires from the service; when he is invalided he is appointed to a corps of invalids.

1547. On the average, after how many years does that generally occur?—I think about 30, 32 or 33 generally speaking.

1548. Do you consider the pay to soubahdars and jemmadars sufficient for the comparative rank which they hold in the corps?—Yes; a soubahdar has three grades of pay: when he is first promoted to a soubahdar he gets soubahdar's pay; after a certain number of years, I think five years, he gets another grade of pay, and when he has served still longer, he gets a third grade of pay; but I think none of this should be given without the recommendation of the commanding officer of the corps.

1549. Now as to the jemmadars?—I think the pay of the jemmadars quite sufficient, although they do not get near so much as a soubahdar.

1550. Would it not be a great advantage to the discipline and good conduct of regiments if advantages were held out to native non-commissioned officers on their retirement of appointment to places in the revenue or police for which they might be capable?—No, I do not think they would be fit for anything of that kind.

1551. Do you consider that it might be beneficial in encouraging native officers to the active performance of their duties, to select them for the command of small police or revenue corps, or other duties in the police administration that might be filled by active and efficient men from the native army?—For the revenue corps I think they would be very useful; in the police corps I do not think they would answer; but there are hardly any revenue corps now.

1552. If the police corps were more under military discipline, and organized on a similar footing to battalions, would such men be useful?—You would take away the best officers from our corps; and I would therefore object to it.

1553. Would they be useful in the police?—They would be useful of course.

1554. Do you not think that your best and most useful non-commissioned officers would raise a sufficient number to fill their place by the advantages they would have held out to them?—You would take away the best; we might get others very soon, but perhaps not so good.

1555. When did you leave India?—In April last.

1556. Is the memory of the former mutinies at Madras completely effaced from the minds of the native troops?—I consider so.

1557. Have the late regulations of the batta at all affected the attachment of the troops?—That is in Bengal, and I cannot speak to that.

1558. Are there a sufficient number of European officers generally with the native regiments to do the duties of them?—No, certainly not; there should be one with each company.

1559. As to the staff officers, do you think any improvement might be made in the way of nominating them?—I think the greatest improvement might be made in the way of nominating them, and in the discipline of the army. I think that officers

MILITARY.

Colonel
J. David Greenhill,
C. B.

26 March 1832.

officer selected for the staff should be selected only on the recommendation of the officer commanding the corps, stating that he has conducted himself with respect and with temper and patience with the men, and paid attention to acquiring a knowledge of the country languages.

1560. Are the European regimental officers frequently exchanged from one regiment or battalion to another, and if so, do you think that ought to be avoided?—They never are.

1561. Are the sepoys allowed, when they proceed on service, to leave family certificates to assign what portion they choose of their pay to their families?—They are allowed to assign a certain portion of their pay, not what they please, nearly one half.

1562. Is not this arrangement one that is of great advantage to the men, and calculated to preserve their good feelings and attachment upon distant service?—Most certainly it is.

1563. Are the sepoys allowed to send letters postage-free to their families?—Yes, a certain number every day from the corps; the colonel franks.

1564. From what part of the Madras territories do you conceive the best recruits are now obtained for the infantry?—I think from the Northern Circars.

1565. Are you aware that about 30 years ago it was almost impossible to obtain recruits from that quarter of our territories that remained with a corps?—I was with a new corps that was raised 32 years ago; I know that desertion was very great formerly from that quarter; now it is very trifling indeed.

1566. Are not desertions very rare from all branches of the native army in the presidency of Madras?—Very rare.

1567. Would you, and do you think the general wish among the European officers serving in India would be to be incorporated under the King instead of serving under the Company?—No, certainly not; I do not think it is a system applicable to the native army; it would excite dangerous suspicion on the part of the natives.

1568. Do you think that is the general feeling as well as your own?—I think so.

1569. Do you think that any more economical arrangement might be made with regard to the Madras service without detriment to that service?—No; I do not think it possible to make any retrenchment at all.

1570. Will you inform the Committee of your sentiments respecting any changes that have occurred in the native branches of the army during the period of your experience?—When I entered the service in 1795, and joined a corps in 1796, most of the corps were in single corps stations; few of the companies at head-quarters, most of them detached. The commanding officer then had unlimited powers; the men looked up to him accordingly with great respect, and never thought he could do wrong; many abuses were practised by him, but they were not thought wrong. I do not advocate these abuses. He had the power to make and the power to break, and he promoted native commissioned and non-commissioned officers as he himself pleased, not always agreeably to seniority; he felt the strongest interest in their welfare, and treated them with the greatest kindness, although very often with a good deal of violence; they saw no person superior to him; superior military authority never interfered, and civil authority could not interfere; they respected him accordingly. All their disputes among themselves were settled by punchayet or arbitration. A great change has taken place. Punchayet has been forbid lately; and now when the corps comes to a large station, the soubahdar finds his commanding officer of no consequence; frequently hears him rudely spoken to on parade, and not able to prevent the issuing of orders which are sometimes obnoxious to the feelings of the sepoy.

1571. Do you mean to say that the non-commissioned officers are taken strictly by seniority?—Not exactly strictly; if they are not altogether fit they are passed over, and the next is promoted.

1572. The lowest rank of a non-commissioned officer is a naick?—He is not a non-commissioned officer, he is rank and file.

1573. For a man to be a havildar must he have been a naick?—Yes.

1574. How do you appoint your naicks, by selection or senority?—There is first what they call a confidential sepoy, selected from the company by the officer at the head of the company; when they come to seniority, if there is nothing particular against them, they are made naicks.

1575. Is that by regulations promulgated from the commanding officer of the corps, or from the head-quarters of the army?—From the head-quarters of the army.

1576. Who

Colonel
J. David Greenhill,
C. B.

26 March 1832.

1576. Who is left with the discretion as to whether the confidential sepoys are fit for promotion?—The commanding officer of the corps.

1577. Do you consult the defaulter's book as to selection?—Yes.

1578. Have you any improvement that you could suggest to the Committee in the interior economy and conduct of a native corps that would add to its efficiency?—There is one thing I would recommend, that the four grand divisions of a corps should be placed under the command of the four senior officers; that the soubahdars and native officers should not be placed under very young men. I think it would give these senior officers consequence among the European officers; authority in promotion is now divided between the commanding officer and the officers at the head of companies. I do not think when that is the case either of them will have sufficient influence; I think all authority should emanate from the commanding officer. He should give the officers power; but let the men see they depend entirely on him in the exercise of it. There is a custom in the service now that a naick can only be reduced, and a havildar only be reduced; they cannot be suspended. It often happens in consequence of that they are not punished at all. I would recommend that they should be subject to suspension.

1579. Have you anything to suggest as to the European staff?—I think that the commanding officer of the regiment should have the recommendation of the staff always; he is answerable for their being properly qualified.

Sabbati, 31° *die Martii*, 1832.

THE RIGHT HON. SIR JOHN BYNG, IN THE CHAIR.

Colonel *William Dickson*, C. B., called in; and Examined.

Colonel
W. Dickson, C. B.

31 March 1832.

1580. YOU are in the cavalry service of the East India Company?—I am, in the 6th regiment of cavalry at Madras.

1581. How long have you served in it?—About 35 years, including the time I have been on furlough in England.

1582. Solely in the Madras presidency?—I have served with Bengal and Bombay troops, but I belong to the Madras presidency.

1583. Have you served entirely with native corps?—I belonged to the native service, but I have occasionally had Europeans under my orders.

1584. What number of officers do you consider it necessary to have with a regiment of native cavalry, in order to secure a sufficient number for the duties?—I should think there ought to be at least three per troop, exclusive of field officers and staff.

1585. How many native officers have you with a regiment of cavalry?—There are three per troop.

1586. Do they perform the greater part of the internal duties?—The greater part of the subordinate duties.

1587. The payment is made by the European officer, is it not?—It is, assisted by the natives under their command.

1588. Do the native officers associate much with the European officers?—Not so much as they ought to do.

1589. Is not sufficient encouragement held out to them to do so?—There is by the government, but I do not think it is sufficiently attended to.

1590. Is there any unwillingness on the part of the native officers themselves to mix much with their brother European officers?—None whatever, as regards common intercourse; but they are prevented by religious prejudices from attending convivial or dinner parties, or other intercourse of that description.

1591. Do the European officers generally become sufficiently acquainted with the language of the country to enable them to converse with the native officers?—They in general do, particularly the seniors.

1592. Are you of opinion that the native officers might be advanced higher in rank with advantage to the service?—I think there ought to be higher grades for a certain proportion of them, in order to give a further stimulus to their exertions.

1593. Would any further advantage which you think could be given with propriety to the native officers be desirable?—I think so.

Colonel *W. Dickson*, C.B.

31 March 1832.

1594. Are there any particular advantages that you can specify?—I think there should be a superior grade to that which now exists higher than that of soubahdar-major.

1595. What authority would you give them in that rank?—I would make it rather a retiring advantage than a military rank giving authority, and as a reward for services performed.

1596. Is the cavalry service much preferred by the natives?—Generally, particularly by the Mussulmen.

1597. Is the rate of pay sufficient to induce them to be desirous of enlisting?—The rate of pay is superior to that of infantry, but perhaps not equal in proportion to the expenses that they are at in dress.

1598. Have you any difficulty in completing your regiments?—None in the world; on the contrary, there are many claimants who cannot be admitted.

1599. Do you get a superior description in the cavalry service?—They are superior to the infantry.

1600. Do the same families attach themselves to the same corps?—Generally they prefer it.

1601. Do you ever find any difficulty in mounting your regiment?—None, I believe, exists.

1602. Is the description of horse you get a good one for the purpose?—Fully equal to the native service.

1603. Can you at all say what is the total annual expense of a cavalry native soldier and of his horse?—A private trooper costs about 30 rupees, or 3 *l.* per month, exclusive of his horse, which costs about 500 rupees, or 50 *l.*, before it is received in a regiment. This includes pay, clothing, saddlery and accoutrements, and the feed of the horse in cantonment.

1604. When native regiments are serving with an European regiment, does a good understanding generally subsist?—In general a very good understanding exists, particularly where the European regiments have served a long time in India.

1605. In what branch of the army, the artillery, the cavalry or the infantry, have the officers the greatest advantage in promotion?—I believe the artillery and engineers have latterly had the advantage.

1606. Is there any particular selection of cadets made for the cavalry service?—No, it depends upon the interest of the parties.

1607. From your experience, would you think it desirable that the armies of the three presidencies should be under one commander-in-chief, with a general commanding at each presidency under him?—I should think in many points it would be an advantage and be desirable; it would do away many prejudices and inconveniences which I conceive now exist, but it should be done under certain regulations, keeping the troops of the different presidencies within certain limits of their own parts of the country.

1608. Is the general discipline of native corps easy to be kept up?—Quite easy, when once attained.

1609. Is the native soldier naturally inclined to obedience?—He is naturally obedient and well-behaved.

1610. Do they show much attachment to the European officers?—They do; particularly where they are well treated.

1611. Is there frequently a disposition manifested to change from one regiment to another?—Very seldom.

1612. If any such wish is expressed, is it allowed?—Generally, where it does not interfere with the convenience of the service.

1613. Is there any advantage to the native soldier, which at present does not exist, but which you would recommend, as desirable to be granted?—I do not immediately recollect any particular advantage which they are entitled to, and which they do not already possess.

1614. Have they frequently the indulgence of a furlough granted?—Yes, a certain proportion (four or five per troop), except where their services are actually required.

1615. Is an application for a discharge of frequent occurrence?—Only in cases where they may have been harshly treated; it often occurs that men are discharged as a punishment for misconduct.

1616. Do you consider the situation of a cavalry soldier preferable to that of a labourer?—Infinitely.

Colonel
W. Dickson, C. B.

31 March 1832.

1617. Is there not also a degree of credit attached to the profession?—Certainly, by all natives.

1618. Are there any of the Company's European regiments at Madras?—There were two of infantry; now, I believe, called two wings of one regiment.

1619. Are there any European cavalry?—None.

1620. Have you served with those regiments?—No.

1621. Do you happen to know how they are recruited?—They are recruited from a depôt in this country.

1622. Are you of opinion that it would be desirable, either in point of expense, or the general efficiency of the service, to substitute for the regular native cavalry any other description of cavalry?—Certainly not; no other description that I am acquainted with could be substituted at less expense with reference to its efficiency.

1623. There is no description of irregular cavalry that could be raised in the country that would, in your opinion, answer the purpose?—Certainly not; the great advantage that we have over the great masses of the enemy we have to cope with, is, the superiority of the few regulars that we have got in our army.

1624. Are you acquainted with the horse artillery at Madras?—I am; I have had a troop of native horse artillery in my brigade.

1625. When did you leave Madras?—About 14 months ago.

1626. Have you formed any opinion as to whether it would be practicable to diminish the amount of the horse artillery at Madras?—It has been diminished lately, and I believe to the extent that it admits of. I am of opinion that the whole of the artillery ought to be Europeans.

1627. Do the native cavalry regiments suffer in their efficiency by deductions for the staff?—They do considerably; there is very often a great deficiency of European officers.

1628. Would you propose any regulation by which that inconvenience should be avoided?—I think if the staff, particularly the civil branch of it (the commissariat), could be removed from the effective strength, it would be desirable.

1629. How are your cavalry armed; have you any armed with lances?—They are armed as light cavalry, with a sword and pistols; there are no lancers.

1630. No carbines?—None.

1631. What proportion of European cavalry should you say should be attached to the native cavalry on service, and on the regular establishment?—I should say that the cavalry require a smaller proportion of Europeans than the infantry, but they ought to be in the proportion of a regiment of dragoons to four or five regiments of native cavalry, a fourth or fifth when on service.

1632. Why do you think the cavalry require a smaller proportion than infantry?—Because I consider the cavalry soldier of a superior class of men, and less requiring an example than the infantry.

1633. Do you mean that the cavalry have a greater superiority over the enemy they are likely to meet in the field than the infantry have?—What I mean to express is, that a cavalry soldier is a superior and higher spirited man, and when mounted, has, with the assistance of his horse, more physical power over his enemy on a plain than an infantry soldier, who often has to act against an enemy posted behind works.

1634. Would you confine that proportion of one-fourth or one-fifth to the time when the army is actually in the field?—To the proportion actually in the field; but to have it available in the field, you must always have it in cantonments in readiness, as war may be commenced and ended in that country, almost before the authorities in this country know anything of it.

Lieutenant-Colonel *Edward Hay*, called in; and Examined.

Lieut.-Col. *E. Hay*.

1635. YOU belong to the infantry service of the Madras establishment?—Yes.

1636. What situation do you hold now?—Commandant of the Company's depôt.

1637. How long have you held that situation?—Eleven years, and have been attached to it since 1814.

1638. What duties attach to the situation of commandant of the Company's depôt?—To receive the men, and to train them, and embark them for India.

1639. Have you any difficulty in getting troops for the Company's service?—I should say not; I think it rather a favourite service; men readily enlist.

1640. Have you an establishment at Cork and at Dublin?—We have.

1641. Are

Lieut.-Col. *E. Hay.*
31 March 1832.

1641. Are the cadets from Addiscombe sent to you before they go out to India?—No, they are not.

1642. What officers have you under you at Chatham?—There is one major, who is also quarter-master, one adjutant, one surgeon, and one paymaster.

1643. How often in the year do you send out reinforcements to India?—It depends upon circumstances; I should say on the average five or six times a year; when ships are ready and when men are ready they are embarked.

1644. Since the peace, how many have upon the average been sent out in the year?—During the 11 years I have commanded, we have sent out at the rate of 1,500 a year; we have sent out 17,000 men in all, 800 of whom have gone to St. Helena.

1645. Do the invalids from India come to the depôt previous to their discharge?—They do not.

1646. Is the bounty for the recruit of the Company's service the same as that in the King's army?—Exactly.

1647. What is the amount of the bounty?—The bounty is 3 *l.*; including the levy money, it is 4 *l.* 6 *s.*

1648. What period do you generally keep them at Chatham, previous to embarkation?—I think upon the average three months, rather under.

1649. Is there any restriction as to age in sending out recruits?—Our present regulation is between 20 and 30.

1650. Have you served in India?—I have, but only a short time, 12 years.

1651. Are you of opinion that there would be any advantage in allowing the King's private soldiers, when the King's regiments are ordered off, to volunteer for service in the Company's European regiments?—That would depend upon their fitness as to age, and height and character.

1652. Supposing those qualifications to be found in the volunteer, should you think it desirable that he should be permitted to offer his services?—I see no objection.

1653. Would it not be a saving in point of expense?—Certainly, in one sense; but if much has been taken out of a man previously, you would lose so much in that way.

1654. The Committee understand, that at present they are prohibited from volunteering after the age of 30; do you presume that at the age of 30 a man is worn out for effective service?—It depends upon what he has been doing before he is 30; how long he has been in the army, and what are his habits.

1655. Generally speaking, from your experience, should you say a man was worn out at the age of 30?—No; certainly.

1656. At what age do you send them out from England?—At present, from 20 to 30.

1657. How long do they remain in India?—They remain till they are invalided, or that their period of service has expired.

1658. Have you any calculation showing what number of years they serve in India?—I have not.

1659. What is the average expense of the depôt establishment at Chatham?—It is 3,361 *l.* a year.

1660. What do you include in that establishment?—I include the permanent officers, and non-commissioned officers and buglers. When I have mentioned upon the average we have sent out 1,500 a year during the last 11 years, I ought to mention that the recruiting has very much diminished latterly; there were only about 500 raised last year, as the establishments are nearly complete.

1661. Do you recruit separately for the artillery and infantry?—We do.

1662. Judging of the description of men you have for those two corps, as compared with those of His Majesty's service, which you have continual opportunities of seeing, should you say that your recruits are equal to those obtained by His Majesty?—Decidedly; and I believe I should be borne out in this opinion by His Majesty's inspecting field officers, and by the observation of all His Majesty's officers at Chatham. The artillery are a particularly good class of men.

1663. Do you allow a man to purchase his discharge after he has joined you at Chatham?—Yes, for 20 *l.*; we throw no obstacle whatever in the way.

1664. In what places have you recruiting establishments?—At Dublin, Cork, London and Liverpool.

1665. How many officers have you at each establishment?—One officer to each party.

1666. Do you think that a much greater number than you have ever had

occasion

Lieut.-Col. *E. Hay.*

31 March 1832.

occasion for could have been annually recruited if required for India?—By extending the parties to different parts of the country, I should say certainly.

1667. Does the sum you mentioned as the expense of the establishment at Chatham, include also the expense of the four stations you have mentioned, namely, Dublin, Cork, Liverpool and London?—No, it does not.

1668. What is the average expense of those four establishments, in addition to the Chatham establishment?—I am not aware, as the accounts do not come through me.

1669. Is there any change of system you would propose in the recruiting department?—I am not aware of any that is necessary. I have doubts whether the age of 30 is not rather too old for a recruit. I should say up to 25 or 26, but that is a matter of opinion, and officers of greater experience may think differently.

Lunæ, 2° *die Aprilis*, 1832.

THE RIGHT HON. SIR JOHN BYNG, IN THE CHAIR.

Colonel *William Dickson*, C. B., called in; and further Examined.

Col. *W. Dickson*, C. B.

2 April 1832.

1670. WHAT is the average weight of a native trooper with his accoutrements complete at Madras?—Thirteen stone, I think, two or three pounds, in marching order, with all his accoutrements; the calculation is made on the average of eight stone only for the trooper, and five stone for accoutrements and articles.

1671. Are you aware of the weight of an European dragoon in India, in marching order, with his accoutrements?—I believe about 17 stone.

1672. Do you find the native horse fully equal to the weight of the English dragoon with his accoutrements?—The horses that have lately been received are rather deficient, and inferior to those that formerly were supplied for the dragoons.

1673. From what cause does that arise?—I should answer that by saying the whole country being taken into the occupation of the English, those chiefs who formerly encouraged the breed of horses are entirely expelled, and the description of horse is now lost.

1674. Are your cavalry at Madras principally mounted on horses bred in the neighbouring country, or from a long distance?—Not from the neighbouring country, but from long distances, generally from the coast of Guzerat, Arabia and Persia.

1675. Are desertions common in the native cavalry at Madras?—They are scarcely ever heard of.

1676. Have you recruit boys in the cavalry corps, and what number?—There are recruit boys and pension boys, I think four per troop.

1677. Do you consider this an useful establishment?—Particularly so.

1678. Do many of those boys rise to the situation of non-commissioned officers?—A large portion of them do.

1679. And of native commissioned officers?—Yes, of course.

1680. Have you schools in your corps?—Yes.

1681. Do you consider it an useful institution?—I do.

1682. Have you a stud establishment?—There is no establishment for breeding horses in the Madras presidency.

1683. Do you find in marching a considerable difference in the distance which European cavalry, mounted on horses of the country, and the native cavalry can go, arising out of the different weight of the troopers?—Since the Europeans' horses have fallen off in quality, I do not recollect any instance where they were employed so as to afford that information; but formerly I have marched with European dragoons and native cavalry long and forced marches, when the Europeans were equally well carried.

1684. What is the longest forced march you ever recollect making with European and native cavalry?—I have marched with European and native cavalry about 75 miles in 24 or 25 hours.

1685. Were you engaged at the end of the march?—There was no engagement; but the troops were fully equal to it, had it been necessary.

Major J. W. Aitchison. 2 April 1832.

Major *J. W. Aitchison*, called in; and Examined.

1686. YOU belong to the East India Company's service?—I do.

1687. In the presidency of Bombay you have served?—Yes.

1688. For how long?—Twenty-six years.

1689. What situations have you held?—I held the situations of aide-de-camp, brigade-major, assistant, deputy and adjutant-general.

1690. What is the last situation you held?—Adjutant-general of the army.

1691. When did you leave India?—In May last.

1692. Have you served much regimentally?—Eight years, during which period I was twice adjutant of a regiment.

1693. Have you served with natives or Europeans?—With natives.

1694. From the situations you have held, you must be well acquainted with the discipline of native troops; inform the Committee what is your opinion?—My opinion is, that the discipline of the native army is carried to as high a pitch as circumstances will admit of, or as is necessary, from the nature of the service; they have the same rules and principles as the British army, so far as they are applicable to that description of troops, and which are in force in every situation.

1695. Do the regulations of the service enforce particularly the necessity of proper attention from the officers to the religious feelings and customs of the country?—Decidedly so.

1696. And with that attention the natives take great pride in the service?—Much depends upon how far they have confidence in and attachment to their officers.

1697. Their attachment to their officer is very great generally?—Yes, if the officer deserves it.

1698. With respect to young officers on their arrival in India, are they generally sent to the European or native regiments at once?—To the native regiments; the chief object is to separate them as much as possible, and to place them in a healthy situation on first entering the service; if they get together they are apt to be idle and mischievous.

1699. How long have you held the situation of adjutant-general?—Five years nearly.

1700. During that time have you observed any difference as to the health of the troops?—There has been no field-service during that period; I think the troops have been more healthy generally than if exposed in camp under all seasons.

1701. Has not the general health of the European troops much improved during the last 20 years?—I think they have been less exposed to the exigencies of service, and consequently in comfortable quarters and barracks; more healthy than otherwise.

1702. What is the general average of the sick Europeans?—Five per cent., including accidents or any exemption from duty. The adjutant-general of the army makes a return to the commander-in-chief monthly, that he may see the comparative healthy state of each regiment.

1703. Is this calculation made subsequent to the abolition of the unhealthy cavalry station of Kaira?—Certainly; that place was the grave of any European regiment that went there.

1704. What is the average proportion of the native sick of Bombay troops?—Two per cent.; I have seen a blank return of a native regiment, from having no men sick.

1705. Have you at any period found difficulty in recruiting the native regiments?—During the war in 1817 and 1818, in consequence of a considerable augmentation of the Bombay army, and from the limited extent of our provinces, there was a difficulty, and subsequently, of obtaining men from the territories within our presidency; we therefore enlisted many recruits from Hindostan and adjacent provinces; but I have no doubt, in future, we shall be enabled to procure men within our own limits.

1706. What do you consider the average service of a native soldier in India?—The average service is 21 years; but he is bound to serve 30, to enable him to retire on a pension equal to his full pay.

1707. Have you any invalid corps?—We have a native veteran battalion. No man is eligible to enter it unless he has served 20 years with a good character; we then get 10 years' more service out of him for local duty.

Major
J. W. Aitchison.

2 April 1832.

1708. The native soldiers, generally, dislike to be discharged, do they not?—Of course; there is no service they can obtain equal to that of the government.

1709. What is the average age at which you take native recruits?—From 18 to 22 in time of peace; in time of war we should not reject a good man if he were 25.

1710. You would not like to take him under 18?—He is not eligible.

1711. In time of war you would not?—No; we then go as far as 25, if he is a good recruit, but not below 18.

1712. It is usual to keep on the establishment of each regiment a certain number of boys?—Yes; and a most useful establishment it is. From that source we obtain eventually our best non-commissioned officers. I would rather see as many men less in the regiment than those boys removed from it. It attaches both the parent and the son to the service, and brings them up in the most useful manner for the purposes of the army.

1713. Do the native officers generally live on good terms with the European officers?—Certainly; our intercourse is much confined to the purposes of duty, but some European officers have kinder feelings towards them than others, from better acquaintance with their habits and language.

1714. Does a generally good understanding exist between the European and native officer of the same regiment?—Yes, certainly.

1715. It is a particular duty on the part of an officer to keep upon that good understanding?—It is enjoined by the regulations.

1716. Are there additional advantages you think it desirable to give to native officers, as an encouragement to the service generally?—Yes; I think a native officer should be transferred to the pension list, with the pay of the class to which he belongs, if he deserves it, and is recommended to the commander-in-chief for such an indulgence. At present, however long he has served, he is removed upon the lowest rate, which is very galling to his feelings, because a man of the highest class is put on the pension list on the same terms with one who has perhaps not served half the time as a commissioned officer. I think the pay of a jemmadar should also be increased; at present it is inadequate to his expenses, and consequently the native officers of this rank are generally in debt.

1717. Do you think it advisable to let them rise to a higher rank than at present?—Not for effective purposes; no doubt all honours and rewards are valued, and considered of great importance in the eyes of the native army.

1718. Do you think that of appointing them to command forts is desirable?—Most desirable. I know the feelings of the service would be very much gratified by that institution.

1719. You think they might with security be entrusted with this charge?—Certainly. They are all within the limits of our own provinces.

1720. Is there such a rule established in Bombay?—There is; it took place about three years ago, and I know that it has had beneficial effects on the service.

1721. How long is it since you left Bombay?—In May last.

1722. At that time the present reduction of the army had taken place?—It had.

1723. Do the imperative duties in that presidency admit of any further reduction?—I should say, certainly not. It is the duty of the adjutant-general to report to the commander-in-chief what number of reliefs each regiment has off duty; and at no station were the men more than two nights in bed when I left Bombay.

1724. Is it possible to reduce the duties?—I believe not.

1725. Of all the detachments?—That I am not competent to say. Before a detachment is ordered, it depends on the requisition that is made. It may be connected with political circumstances.

1726. What is the smallest strength of a detachment sent out in the presidency of Bombay?—It depends on the duty to be performed.

1727. That is stationary, not as an escort?—A company would be the least for any effective purposes; it varies from that to a wing. The detachment, if ordered to a district permanently, would be subdivided into smaller details.

1728. Are the pay and allowances to officers with the troops in the three presidencies the same, or is there any difference?—They are nominally the same, as far as regimental allowances go; but there are advantages under the Bengal presidency which do not prevail at Bombay.

1729. Are you aware whether there are greater expenses required at Bengal than at

V.
MILITARY.

Major
J. W. Aitchison.

2 April, 1832.

at the other?—I should say not, judging from the rate at which a sepoy can live; as to an officer, it depends on his own inclination or habit.

1730. Are you aware if there is a preference given by officers to the service in Bengal over Bombay or Madras?—While this distinction lasts, a preference would be given to Bengal; but as we enter the service as youths, and do not quite understand this difference, we of course only find it out when too late to remedy it.

1731. Are you aware at which presidency the officers have the advantage of promotion?—The rules that govern the promotion are the same.

1732. But you rise, do you not, at each presidency?—Yes. I should say there is no difference. It must be owing to casual circumstances, if there be; but I am not aware that there is any. I find cadets of the same season who went to India when I did, in Madras and Bengal; some are more advanced than myself, and others not so.

1733. Are you of opinion it would be advantageous that the three armies of the three presidencies should be under one chief?—I think it would be desirable for all purposes of general efficiency and control; but there are local duties and peculiar habits connected with the army of each presidency which must depend on local information and local authority.

1734. Would you consider it desirable that that army should be made a royal army?—There is a difference of opinion upon this point; but judging from my own feelings, I am ready to attend the service of His Majesty whenever I shall be called upon. Much of course depends on the circumstances under which the transfer would be made. If it be merely for the exercise of authority over the Indian army, I think it would be advantageous to the service, as it would do away with a number of distinctions existing between the Royal army and the Company's army.

1735. Are you of opinion these distinctions would cease to exist, provided the local army of India was continued quite as a separate branch from other parts of the King's army?—I should hope so.

1736. What distinctions do you allude to?—The means of obtaining rank through merit, favour and staff services. I think also His Majesty's officers obtain rewards and honours which are sometimes bestowed on the Company's officers, but are not a necessary consequence of their relative claims.

1737. Have not the Company's servants largely participated in those honours?—In the Order of the Bath, to a certain extent, but in no other way.

1738. Are you aware of the late regulations as to brevet?—Yes, for distinguished services in the field, but not for staff employ, which obtains in His Majesty's service; as adjutant-general, I had merely the nominal rank of lieutenant-colonel; whereas a deputy of any colony in His Majesty's service, would obtain the same permanently, if under the rank of lieutenant-colonel.

1739. Are you aware that in His Majesty's service captains could not be appointed to so high a station?—Nor in the Company's, unless they have done 20 years' actual duty in India.

1740. Do you not think that if rank was bestowed in the local army of India by favour or appointment on the staff, it would create a considerable jealousy and uneasy feeling among the officers of the army?—I know not why it should.

1741. Do you think the present principle of rise by seniority could remain if officers were to have brevet rank given to them for staff appointments?—Certainly; it would give no regimental advantage over another.

1742. What number of European officers are you of opinion should be attached to each native regiment?—I think the present reduced number of European subalterns will operate injuriously to the service when the army is reduced to that number. In a regiment there are five captains, eight lieutenants and four ensigns, making a total of 17 officers; of these, four are allowed to be absent on furlough to Europe, and four more are liable to be absent on staff or other detached employ; two others are required for adjutant and quartermaster, and of course not available for detached contingencies of service; of the four ensigns, two may be expected to be incompetent, either from youth or inexperience, to hold the charge of a company, consequently there will not be a platoon officer left, even with each grand division of a regiment.

1743. Do

Major
J. W. Aitchison.

2 April 1832.

1743. Do the general exigencies of the army require four officers to be absent on the staff or other detached duties?—The general average of the service is that; they are limited to four.

1744. The average is also four on furlough?—Four are allowed by the regulations; in some regiments they are more, in others less; it depends chiefly on sickness.

1745. What number of European officers do you think are required on the strength of each regiment of cavalry and infantry?—There are fewer detached duties for a cavalry officer, and probably their present establishment is sufficient; but to a regiment of infantry, I should say that four more, equal to the number required to be employed on the staff or detached service of the army, should be added.

1746. Have you known any children of European parents at Bombay, born in India, become recruits in the Company's service?—Yes, soldiers' children.

1747. Born in India?—Born in India of European parents; they are eligible, but there are very few of them.

1748. To any extent?—To no great extent; it is an extraordinary fact to mention, that in no regiment have I seen as many children as there were women, male and female together.

1749. Do you consider the climate injurious to infancy?—I know not why it should be so.

1750. Do you consider this is by reason of their deaths, or an unwillingness to become recruits?—There is a want of numbers to enlist.

1751. Is it in consequence of the death of the children, or do they go to other businesses?—The death of the children.

1752. What is the pay of the sepoy at Bombay?—Seven rupees per mensem, and two and a half batta when actually in the field.

1753. What proportion of men do you allow to be on furlough?—Five per company in time of peace.

1754. Do you allow them to draw their pay when on furlough?—They do so monthly, if they wish.

1755. Have schools been established throughout the native as well as the European army at Bombay?—They have.

1756. Will you mention to the Committee the principle on which those schools are instituted?—The instruction imparted is purely elementary; it is optional with the men to attend, but not with the boys.

1757. What is the nature of the instruction?—The common rules of arithmetic, and reading and writing, sufficient to qualify them for the duties of non-commissioned officers.

1758. When you draw troops from Hindostan, do you find any considerable difference in their military qualities from those drawn from the Bombay districts?—Not in military qualities; in personal appearance they are certainly superior, but in no other quality as soldiers.

1759. Have you any Christians?—A few only among the drummers, but none in the ranks of the native regiments.

1760. A small portion are Jews?—A small portion of the army are Jews.

1761. Do you consider native officers may be safely employed in command of revenue corps and other duties of police connected with the preservation of the peace of the provinces?—Most certainly.

1762. Have they been so employed at Bombay?—In two or three instances; and I believe with great advantage to the government, as men on whom reliance can be placed.

1763. Do you not consider such employment of active and efficient native officers to be beneficial to the army, both as it accelerates promotion, and as it gives encouragement to men of that class?—Most certainly.

1764. Are there any European regiments at Bombay?—There is one regiment of infantry, consisting of two wings; the promotion in each wing goes on separately.

1765. What is your opinion of the efficiency of that corps?—Highly efficient, as much so as any European regiment can be. If any want be felt, it is the want of officers.

1766. Is there an inefficient quantity of officers in that regiment?—I should say there is.

Major *J. W. Aitchison.*
2 April 1832.

1767. What is the amount of officers attached?—They have the establishment of a full regiment, but so many are liable to be absent from sickness, furlough, and other causes, that each wing has seldom more than one captain present.

1768. The same causes that operate in impairing the efficiency of sepoy regiments, operate in the Company's European regiments?—Decidedly.

1769. They have the same establishments?—Yes; but they require more officers than native troops.

1770. Have you observed that the efficiency of the native private soldier, the sepoy, has been impaired by keeping the men too long in the service before they are allowed to retire?—No, certainly not. It is not optional with the man to retire; when he is found incompetent to the active discharge of his duty, the commanding officer reports him as unfit.

1771. Then he retires as a pensioner?—If he is eligible to a pension, he gets one; if not, he is discharged or invalided, according to the established rules of the service.

1772. You have not observed, in point of practice, that the men have been kept with their regiments after they have ceased to be efficient?—No, certainly not.

1773. What is your opinion with respect to the effect upon the service of the measure that amalgamated the two European regiments into two wings of one corps?—I think, as far as the European officers are concerned, it must prove injurious to the actual performance of their duty, inasmuch as they rise separately by wings, and are liable to supersede each other, instead of rising by a regular routine, according to previous seniority in the regiment.

1774. What is the rule with respect to invaliding sepoys that prevails at Bombay?—There is an annual examination, first by a medical committee, and then by competent officers, to report on all men who are deemed unfit for active duty; and if the medical committee pronounce any man, either from age or infirmity, incapable of active service, the military committee then recommend that he be discharged, invalided or pensioned, according to the nature of his claims, and the rules of the service applicable to his case.

1775. Do you know what rule prevails on that subject in Bengal?—I do not.

1776. Do you know whether the practice in Bengal differs from that in Bombay?—I have heard that it does.

1777. In what respect have you heard that it does?—By their keeping men longer upon the strength of regiments.

1778. In Bengal?—Yes; I would beg to add, I have heard that when a man is transferred to the pension list at Bengal, or to the invalid establishment, his pay is reduced, whatever his length of service may be; it thus becomes an injury to an old soldier to remove him from a regiment, if he can be allowed to remain. That is not the case at Bombay, where after a service of 30 years, or if he is invalided, every soldier receives the same pay as when on the effective strength. The only persons who sustain a loss, as I said before, are the native officers of the rank of soubahdar.

1779. What is your opinion, from the whole of your experience in the Indian service, of the efficiency and the good disposition of the native troops?—They are highly efficient in every respect; and I think no troops can be better disposed towards the government. I have never, throughout my career, known a single instance to the contrary.

1780. Do you know if the dram ration has been commuted at Bombay for a payment in money?—The European troops *viâ* Bombay receive no dram allowance from government, if in garrison; when in the field, they get it.

1781. Do they get drams or money?—They get the liquor furnished through the commissariat, that we may be certain that it is good and wholesome.

1782. Do they get any allowance of that description out of cantonment?—Not that I am aware of. The European soldiers at Bombay, when at a field station, are entitled to two drams a day, but one is only issued, and they receive a commuted allowance for the other, which is expended in coffee.

1783. How long has that change taken place?—About four years ago.

1784. Do you think it an improvement?—Certainly; it was very unpalatable to the men, but beneficial to their health.

1785. Have you any inspection of regiments made by the generals and brigadiers on the staff?—Annually, according to the principle of His Majesty's service, when a confidential report is made out on every point connected with efficiency and conduct,

Major
J. W. Aitchison.
2 April 1832.

conduct, and the same returns are prepared as in the King's army, with some additional rules applicable to the country.

1786. How are conductors of stores or the commissariat, staff-serjeants to native regiments, staff of garrisons, &c. furnished in Bombay?—They are all drawn from the European regiments of artillery and infantry.

1787. Can you state the number of draughts this makes for the staff-establishment?—The total number of warrant-officers, and non-commissioned staff must amount to upwards of 100 men. They would be more if the serjeant-major and quartermaster serjeant were given to every native regiment; but there is such a drain of good non-commissioned officers from the European regiments to fill these situations, that it is necessary to check it as much as possible.

1788. Has there been at any period much desertion from the native army at Bombay, and is there so at present?—At one period there were great desertions, but I am happy to say of late years they have diminished to nearly one per cent. per annum. I attribute this to the adjoining districts now being those of the Company, whereas formerly our men were drawn from the Mahratta states, the government of which was opposed to our own.

1789. Do you think the late increase of the establishment of superior native officers has had effect in diminishing desertion?—Of course every thing that adds to the value of the service will induce men to stay in it.

1790. Do the commanding officers of regiments of the Company's service possess the power of appointing the non-commissioned and subordinate officers of regiments?—Exactly on that principle which is adopted in His Majesty's service; non-commissioned officers are recommended for promotion through the captain of the company, and if the commanding officer approves of the choice, he confirms it.

1791. Has he the appointment of adjutant and quartermaster?—His recommendation is usually awaited.

1792. Is his recommendation attended to?—Generally.

1793. But not always?—Not always.

1794. In point of fact, do you think the commanding officer of a regiment has sufficient influence in the appointment of his regimental staff?—I think he should have.

1795. Has he?—It much depends on the character of the officer.

1796. Generally speaking, has he?—I think he has. I have known it interfered with, but not without cause or reason.

1797. Is not a knowledge of the native languages, and having passed a committee, an indispensable qualification to be appointed to a regimental staff?—For an interpreter and quartermaster it is indispensable; for an adjutancy it is necessary, and of course often leads to a claim. If there be two candidates, we should take that person who had passed his examination.

1798. Have you known any instance of the appointment of an interpreter that was not sufficiently conversant with the language?—Never.

1799. From the high station you have held, is there any suggestion for the improvement of the army or presidency with which you are particularly acquainted?—The rules and principles of the service being the same as those of His Majesty's, I am not aware of any improvement in regard to discipline or efficiency that I can offer; but if permitted, I would suggest an alteration as immediately requisite in the allowances of a field-officer commanding a regiment; an addition to 400 rupees is indispensable; the remuneration of a captain, to a field-officer, is not sufficient to induce him to remain in preference to a staff appointment, and I think, in addition, he should receive what we term the "batta" of his rank, wherever stationed.

1800. In order to induce him to remain with his regiment, and not to seek a staff appointment?—Certainly.

Colonel *Houstoun*, C. B., called in; and Examined.

Colonel *Houstoun*,
C. B.

1801. DO you belong to the East India Company's service?—I do.

1802. What situation do you hold at present?—Lieutenant-governor of the Military Seminary at Addiscombe.

1803. How long have you been in the Company's service?—Thirty-six years.

1804. What situations have you held in India?—Principally regimental situations.

1805. Principally in the cavalry service?—In the cavalry service; I commanded a regiment of cavalry 10 years.

1806. When did you leave India?—Ten years ago; I arrived in England exactly 10 years ago, in 1822.

1807. How long have you had the superintendence of the establishment at Addiscombe?—Eight years next month.

1808. Of what number is it composed?—There are generally about 150 cadets, that is the full establishment when it is complete.

1809. How long are they allowed to remain there?—There is no fixed period for their remaining, they generally remain about two years; but lads of talent may get through in a shorter period.

1810. What is the earliest age at which they are received?—Fourteen.

1811. They cannot remain more than two years and a half?—Two and a half; if after two years they do not show talent so as to give hope that they will qualify in the succeeding six months, they are recommended to be withdrawn. Some lads that are duller than others do not qualify in two years; but if the public examiner reports that they are likely to do so in an additional term, as a matter of favour more than anything else, they are allowed to remain.

1812. Do they go out to India at the early age of sixteen?—Yes.

1813. As cadets?—Yes; by the Act of Parliament, they cannot go out before they are 16.

1814. Are they appointed to a particular branch of the service before they go out, or are they selected when they get to India?—They are appointed here before they go out; they are recommended for different branches of the service on leaving the seminary.

1815. Is that done from interest or merit?—Entirely from merit, undeviatingly.

1816. Do the cadets pay anything yearly for their support while at Addiscombe?—Yes, they do; for the first year, they pay 65 *l.*, and the subsequent year, 50 *l.*; the difference is for supplying them with an uniform and military equipments the first year they enter the seminary.

1817. What is the yearly amount of the expense of the establishment at Addiscombe?—I do not feel competent to answer that distinctly, except in generals.

1818. What officers have you under you?—For the discipline of the institution, I have three military officers and four non-commissioned officers, who are pensioned servants from the Royal Artillery; I have three officers, one who had been in the Company's service some time ago, and the other two are actually in service; young officers on furlough, who are allowed to come there as orderly officers to assist, and who are relieved at the end of their time.

1819. Have you any vacations allowed you?—Two.

1820. For how long each period?—About six weeks.

1821. Are the cadets brought up for each particular branch of service, or only for the engineering and artillery branches?—The establishment is formed for the training of officers for the engineers and artillery service; but for the last year or two those branches of the service not requiring all the cadets, the others have been draughted to the general service; but they are not destined for any particular service when they come there; it depends on their qualifying themselves.

1822. Do not the cadets for the cavalry and infantry service go there also?—No.

1823. Before you came from India you were in the cavalry service in the presidency of Bengal?—I have always belonged to the cavalry service; but for the last two years I was in India, I was commanding the troops in Malwa, under Sir John Malcolm.

1824. Had you a native regiment, or an European regiment during that period?—Five native regiments, and the only Europeans I had were a troop of horse artillery and two companies of foot artillery.

1825. Were the regiments with which you served in India entirely native regiments?—Always; the regiment I was attached to was a native regiment.

1826. Are you aware of what is the weight of a native cavalryman in the service, with his accoutrements and all that he carries on the march; that is, the man and every thing belonging to him?—I merely talk of the Bengal cavalry, 16 stone, as near as I recollect; I talk from recollection. I remember once a troop of cavalry being weighed against a troop of dragoons, this was many years ago, and to the best of my recollection there was a stone difference; it was a troop of the 8th dragoons, the Royal Irish, and a troop of a regiment of native cavalry. It happened to be the subject of discussion among the officers, who weighed them to determine the point.

1827. Do you recollect the weight of the man distinct from his accoutrements, or how much it was for the man, or how much for his accoutrements?—The weight of cavalry accoutrements I think is about 56 pounds, that is four stone.

1828. Do you know on the average what is the weight of the man, the native cavalry soldier?—I should think about 11 or 12 stone; the men in general in Bengal are the same class from which the infantry are taken.

1829. Do you recollect what the average weight of the Europeans weighed against them was; was the difference in the man or in the accoutrements?—The accoutrements were the same, the difference was in the man.

1830. Will you inform the Committee how many examinations take place at Addiscombe during the year?—Two.

1831. Be good enough to inform the Committee what takes place at the examinations; that is, the kind of examination the cadets are subject to?—It is carried on by an officer who is called the public examiner, which situation is filled by Colonel Sir Alexander Dickson, the adjutant-general of the royal artillery; he conducts the public examination entirely unconnected with the professors and masters who have had the instruction of the cadets. Before the examination takes place, he periodically visits the institution, to see what progress has been made, so as to be able to judge of the acquirements of the cadets, whether they are fit to be brought forward for examination; they are brought forward accordingly, and examined in the different branches in which they have been previously instructed by the professors and masters.

1832. Is it of frequent occurrence that a cadet is sent away, being unequal to pass his examination?—Occasionally they are unable to pass the test for engineers or artillery; but where there has been due diligence shown, with good conduct, and nothing against the lad except want of talent, as every one is not born with a mathematical head, and is not able to go through that test, which is the great one, then he is recommended to be allowed to go into the infantry.

1833. What arrangement takes place in draughting off to the engineers and artillery service?—Previously to the public examination, notice is given from the India House of the number of cadets required for each branch of the service, for the engineers and the artillery; the cadets examined are accordingly recommended for those two branches entirely from merit, as they stand upon the list. Of course if they were not fit, none would be selected.

1834. Is a strict discipline maintained at Addiscombe?—I hope so. It is as strict as possible, thinking the stricter the better.

1835. Is much confinement within a certain boundary necessary?—I do not put them under positive restraint; they have a great latitude given them, putting them on their honour and good conduct as gentlemen. I find this to be the best mode. The punishments that some time prevailed of the dungeon, &c., are entirely done away there; for some years I have not had occasion to have recourse to them. I have adopted other means, which have been pretty successful.

1836. Will you inform the Committee what punishment you have adopted for indiscretion or impropriety?—Arrest; and depriving them of all the privileges that well-behaved lads are allowed. Extra drill with the musket is the positive bodily punishment they undergo daily for a given period, extending to a week or a month, according to circumstances; in cases of very serious misconduct, cadets have been rusticated for a time.

1837. What are those young men who go to Chatham to be under Colonel Pasley taught?—They go to him to finish their education only. Only the engineers go to be taught sapping and mining and field engineering.

1838. You say the cadets generally leave you about the age of 16?—They are admitted from 14 to 18 years of age, and remain for two years.

1839. At what age do they generally go out to India?—About 17, generally speaking; the majority generally come about 15; a few come at an earlier age, and some older.

1840. Is the number that go out discretional with the East India Company, or does it depend on any fixed rule, arising out of the amount of the army in India?—I am not competent to answer that question.

1841. What quantity generally go out annually?—About 60.

1842. Has that number increased or diminished lately?—I think it has been pretty steady.

1843. How

Colonel *Houstoun*, C. B.

2 April 1832.

1843. How many go out for engineer and artillery services, and how many for the line, on an average?—It varies; until the last year or two, the whole went out into the artillery and engineers. In the last year there were half of them went out to the infantry, half of the whole; there were seven engineers in the last term, six artillery, and 18 for infantry; but that is not a general rule, that was a mere accident.

1844. The army in India is supplied with cadets from other sources besides Addiscombe, is it not?—As I mentioned before, Addiscombe was originally instituted for the education of engineer and artillery cadets only.

1845. Do you happen to know what proportion the cadets who go out to India without having been at Addiscombe, bear to those who have received education there?—Taking the general demand of the service, the proportion must be very limited of those at Addiscombe compared with others.

1846. Many more go out who have not been there?—Yes; there are only 27 battalions of engineers and artillery at the three presidencies.

1847. Do the cadets on arriving in India join native regiments, those who go to the line?—Those destined for the infantry do so of course, but those who are for the artillery join the head-quarters of those corps which are composed chiefly of Europeans.

1848. What is the nature of the education given at Addiscombe; is it an education for general purposes, such as is given to a soldier entering the service in England, or is there any peculiarity in it, specially accomplishing them for the service in India?—The only peculiarity is that of instructing them in the native languages of India.

1849. They are instructed in the native languages?—Particularly; much time is given to it.

1850. Are they when they leave you, and have passed their examination, qualified to hold intercourse with the natives when they go there?—I think they are so well prepared that they soon acquire the habit; but residence there is necessary to perfect them in it.

1851. Should you think it desirable that all cadets, before they join the native corps in India, should in some degree be prepared by a knowledge of the languages of the country?—It is desirable, but I should not say practicable; and they very soon acquire it with their regiments.

1852. In point of fact, have you ever observed any inconvenience arising from cadets joining the native corps, who were not in any degree prepared by their acquaintance with the native languages?—I am not aware of individual instances having arisen; the commanding officer would not put a young officer in a situation of that sort, where he was likely to commit himself.

1853. Were there not formerly seminaries in India to which officers on their first arrival were sent, where they might learn the native languages?—Yes, there was one in Bengal, which was a scene of the utmost anarchy and insubordination possible to be imagined.

1854. Do you not conceive that from the precautions usually taken by commanding officers of corps, and the advantages offered to the young officer joining them of learning the language of the regiment to which he belongs, he will sooner become sufficiently competent to do his duties as an officer in a native corps, than he would under any other circumstances?—I certainly do. An officer is never detached on service, nor has a separate command for two years after he enters the army; and he certainly will acquire a knowledge of the language, and of the duties of his profession, sooner in a good regiment than anywhere else.

1855. Do the cadets at Addiscombe get any pay?—They get pocket-money allowed them.

1856. From the Company?—From the Company, out of what they pay, half-a-crown a week.

1857. That is the only pay they get?—Some of the under-officers, or corporals, as they are called, get double pocket-money; cadets of the first class hold that situation by selection from merit, they get 5*s.* a week.

1858. How many corporals among the cadets have you at Addiscombe?—When complete, I have 16; I regulate that by the number of rooms, and the number of dining tables and other circumstances.

1859. What number did you say you had at Addiscombe?—One hundred and fifty.

1860. Do you think a system could be adopted by which cadets could defray the expenses of the establishment?—Of course; by their being merely required

Colonel *Houstoun*, C. B.

2 April 1832.

to pay the costs of their education, that is the only system I know of; they now pay rather more than half of the actual cost, by what I understand.

1861. What is the amount which each pays?—Sixty-five pounds the first year, and 50*l.* the next.

1862. You say the time of getting through his education is about two years; is your examination equally strict with the examination that is pursued at Woolwich?—I should think so; it is a public examination, conducted in the presence of many officers of His Majesty's artillery; the room is full of them and other distinguished visitors. The situation of public examiner was held by Sir Howard Douglas, and General Mudge before him; our study is about nine hours a day.

1863. Are you aware of the examination a cadet goes through at Woolwich before he is appointed?—I have been present at one examination; Colonel Pasley was the examiner.

1864. Is the examination equally strict at Addiscombe as at Woolwich?—Fully so; perhaps I could not appeal to a better person than Colonel Pasley, who has both services put under him; he could give his judgment on the qualifications of the two. The advantage Addiscombe has over other institutions is, that the cadets get their appointments to India as soon as they are qualified.

Lieut.-Colonel *James Salmond*, called in; and Examined.

Lieut.-Colonel *J. Salmond.*

1865. HAVE you got the return of the existing pay and allowances of the natives?—No, the auditor has not been able to send it me.

1866. You say that the difficulty of reducing the Company's forces by native regiments constitutes the principal defect in their military arrangements; is that your opinion?—Yes.

1867. How would you propose to remedy it?—By pensioning off the officers in such a way as to satisfy the European officers. There is no difficulty with regard to the natives. They are either pensioned off or seconded on other regiments, and an equivalent number from other regiments are either pensioned off or absorbed by casualties. The only difficulty is in the disposal of the European officers that may be disbanded.

1868. Would not you think that that arrangement would be attended with great additional expenses?—I should think not, because you would get rid of all the expenses of the regiment. I presuppose you do not want the regiment.

1869. Would not that arrangement be attended with the advantage of inducing many old and inactive officers to retire from service earlier than they do at present?—I conceive it would, provided the reduced officers were allowed to exchange with officers of corresponding rank in other regiments.

1870. Would that be acceptable to the army in general, allowing them to exchange?—I should think there would be no difficulty, provided the one exchanging went to the same place as the officer retiring.

1871. A young man for an old man?—You must suppose that in similar ranks they are of a similar age.

1872. What is the freight of troops to India?—I cannot tell.

1873. The troops at Madras are clothed by contract?—They have been these last two years.

1874. Would you recommend they should also be clothed by contract at the other two presidencies?—I think it may be safely left to the decision of the officers who constitute the clothing boards at each presidency. If they find it advantageous at Madras, they will probably adopt it at Bombay and at Bengal.

1875. Do you know the amount of the off-reckonings at each presidency?—I cannot answer off-hand. I could easily obtain the knowledge of any number of years you pleased: it is printed and published every year.

1876. You are not acquainted with the actual cost of the clothing of the soldiers at each presidency?—No, I am not. In the printed statement to which I refer, the cost of the clothing is I believe inserted; and the amount that remains surplus to be divided among the officers, and the number among whom it is divided, is also stated.

1877. Is there a difference between the cost of clothing at Madras, where it is done by contract, from that in Bengal and Bombay, where it is done through agency?—There is some trifling difference at each presidency, but at each presidency they endeavour to do it as cheap as they can, because it is superintended by those who divide the profits; they were all formerly, and within these three years, made

Lieut.-Colonel *J. Salmond.*

2 April 1832.

made up by agents at the three presidencies; but in consequence of some bad conduct, I believe, on the part of the agents, or some other cause, the Madras clothing board of general officers determined to try the contract system, and they found it both cheaper and more expeditious.

1878. How is the clothing inspected, either when furnished by agents or by contract, and by whom is it inspected?—I think, as well as I remember, there are committees of officers appointed to inspect the clothing before it is dispatched to corps; which committees are assembled by order of the Commander-in-chief.

1879. Do you consider the officers are capable of forming a judgment in clothing?—They must ultimately be the judges. It is re-inspected when it comes to each regiment, by regimental officers; but, before it is dispatched from the presidency, it is inspected by a committee of officers selected by the Commander-in-chief, and those resident there.

1880. Is it furnished in garments, or is the cloth sent and made up at head-quarters?—The cloth is sent from this county, and it is made up at the several presidencies, at Calcutta, Fort St. George and Bombay, under the orders of their respective clothing boards, who have each an agent and secretary under them; or it is delivered to a contractor at certain fixed prices, he delivering the made up clothing back also at fixed prices.

1881. In point of fact, your materials are furnished by contract, that is to say, the cloth, which forms the bulk of the clothing, is furnished by contract in this country, and it is very well inspected before it is sent out, so that you have a thorough means of ascertaining the quality?—It is ordered in this country according to indents received from India by the buying committee.

1882. Do regiments make it up afresh when they get it to their head-quarters, fitted to the individual?—They only alter it by a regimental tailor, so as to suit the peculiar descriptions of the men for whom the clothing is sent. The coats are made up into three or four sizes, and fitted to the men as well as they can.

1883. Are you not aware that in the King's service the clothing, when it comes to a regiment, is in nine cases out of ten forced to be altered again, garment by garment; in fact, that it almost gives equal trouble in altering as it does in originally making?—I do not know that.

1884. Have you ever turned your attention to the expediency of the English soldier in the King's regiment being allowed to volunteer into the Company's service, when their regiments are ordered home, or into the King's service?—Yes.

1885. Can you give to the Committee the result of your observations on that point?—I have not entered much into it, for until this last week or two, there was an officer at the India House whose express business it was to attend to that subject (Colonel Bryce, lately retired), the duties of whose department have been transferred to me; but I know it has been a question at what age it would be advisable to receive troops willing to volunteer, whose regiments were coming home. Some question also arose as to the title these men would have to pensions from the Company; and though I do not know the line of distinction that was drawn, I know a line was drawn of some kind, that they were only to be received at a certain age, and only to receive pensions from the Company if they continued to serve the Company a certain time. If they had served the King beyond a certain time, then they were supposed to be too old to make it advantageous to accept them as volunteer recruits.

1886. Do you not think some equitable adjustment could be effected between the Company and the British Government on the subject of pensions, which would allow the men to be retained in India at whatever age they happened to be, if they chose to do so, when the regiment is ordered home, if they were at all efficient for the service?—I think some arrangement of that kind has been effected.

1887. Are you aware of the amount of the draught of warrant and non-commissioned officers upon the Company's European regiments in India, for the commissariat, the stores, the staff regimental and garrison?—No, I cannot answer that question off-hand; but I will look at the official returns and bring them to the Committee.

1888. Are you of opinion that it would be a desirable object that the pay of the sepoy should rise, after a certain number of years' service, progressively, and to the final period of his services; for example, suppose you take three periods, 7, 14 and 21 years; do you think that would be a good arrangement?—I should think it would.

1889. But then you must begin with a less rate at first than he at present receives?—I do not think that would be advisable.

1890. Have

Lieut.-Colonel
J. Salmond.

2 April 1832.

1890. Have you ever paid any consideration to that subject, and has it been under the attention of the India Board?—Yes. It has been recommended to the consideration of the Court by the Indian governments, but it has not hitherto been sanctioned. It was proposed to give them an additional rupee after a certain number of years' service, 15 years I think. It was recommended strongly by Lord Combermere, and favourably received by the Bengal government, but not acted on by the Court, from financial reasons.

1891. What great advantage is contemplated by the government in India from it?—To attach them more to the service.

1892. Is there reason to suppose that the attachment of the sepoy to the English service is less strong now than it was formerly?—I do not think there is.

1893. In the last 13 or 14 years, have the sums paid in pensions to the native troops increased considerably?—Very considerably since the Burmese war, and the late reductions in the army.

1894. Do you pension for disabilities contracted in the service?—Yes.

1895. And for wounds?—Yes.

1896. And for certain periods of service, after their completion?—Yes; I do not know exactly the number of years at present fixed. I do not think in general much attention is paid to it; but if they have served a certain number of years, and are at all weak and inefficient, they are pensioned.

1897. Under what system are your discharges carried on?—In Bengal, with the particulars of which I am best acquainted, I think a man is never refused his discharge if he asks for it.

1898. Whether entitled to a pension or not?—If he is entitled to his pension he gets it, but he gets his discharge when he asks for it.

1899. You give him his pension, if you have granted him his discharge at his own request?—Not unless he is well entitled to it, either by the peculiarity of his service, or by being worn out. If he is invalided, he receives the pension as a matter of course, and he can get his discharge without a pension at any time.

1900. Your meaning is, that a man can get his discharge at any time, but that he does not get his pension unless he is certified to be disabled from further services by a medical board, or else he has passed an examination before general officers, or proper authorities, that he is worn out and unfit for further services?—Exactly.

1901. Do you know the number of pensioners?—No, but I could easily supply a return of them.

1902. Do you pension them according to their ranks; is there a higher pension for what we call non-commissioned officers?—There are commissioned officers as well as non-commissioned officers. They all receive pensions according to their ranks; a soldier so much, a non-commissioned officer so much, a commissioned officer so much, in proportion to their previous pay. It is generally estimated at about one half of their previous pay.

1903. What are the arrangements with regard to the provisions when they are incapable of further service, for the commissioned officers of the native army?—Just the same as the others. They are pensioned off, and allowed to draw their pensions at their own villages, or wherever they please; they reside where they please, and draw their pensions where they please. They generally choose to go back to their native villages.

1904. Did you ever make a calculation as to the average number of years service a native officer had served before he claimed his pension?—No, I never did.

1905. Do you ever do the same with the men?—No; according to my experience, they used to be men pretty well advanced in life for Indians; they must have served between 30 and 40 years.

1906. Did you ever make that calculation with regard to Europeans, as to the number of years with a man under ordinary circumstances?—They have always served for stipulated times, and generally at the expiration of that period renewed for five years, and again from five years to five years, till they are worn out and die in the country, or are invalided and sent home.

1907. Would you think 15 years a fair average service?—Yes.

1908. Do you think any reduction could be effected in the numbers of the Bombay or Madras army?—No doubt there might be. The Bombay and Madras governments have said they have more troops than they have occasion for.

1909. What branch of troops?—I understand the infantry.

1910. What, native or European?—Native infantry; as I understood the Bombay government, they offered to garrison or occupy some portion of the Deccan, which was then occupied by the Madras troops. The Madras government were informed to that effect, but the Madras government said they did not wish to have their troops thrown back on them. In consequence, the Bombay government acquiesced in keeping those troops at home; from that I infer they did not want them, that they were supernumerary.

1911. Do you remember the name of that part; was it not the southern Mahratta country?—Yes.

1912. What troops occupy it now?—Partly Bombay and partly Madras.

1913. Is there more than one battalion of Madras troops?—I do not know that there is.

1914. Do you know the general number of troops composing those two armies, the Madras and Bombay?—Yes, there are 50 battalions of native infantry at Madras, and 25 at Bombay.

1915. Give it in round numbers of each army separately?—I could calculate them; I could not answer immediately off-hand. I believe there is a Return on the table. There is a Return very nearly completed, showing the numbers in each presidency for 40 years back; it will be ready to be presented in a day or two.

1916. The number of troops, by a Return given in to the Committee in 1830 and 1831, at Madras, was 61,150, and at Bombay, 33,874, that is 94,000 in round numbers altogether; do you think that number could be reduced to a considerable degree, and state by what means?—I conclude, by the correspondence that passed from the Madras to the Bombay governments, it might at one of those presidencies.

1917. Has any reduction of the numbers of men taken place since that correspondence?—I believe there has in the number of of firelocks.

1918. Do you think that number of 94,000 could be further reduced at Madras and Bombay?—I think that if the Bombay troops occupied all the territory belonging to Bombay, and sent back the Madras troops, the Bombay troops would be fully employed; but there would be supernumeraries at Madras.

1919. There has been an idea entertained by several witnesses examined before the Committee of uniting the armies of all the presidencies under one Commander-in-chief; would not such a proceeding very materially diminish the number of staff officers?—I should think not; there must be a commanding officer of the forces in each of the minor presidencies, and he must have the same staff he has at present. I think they could not do without a commanding officer of the forces at each presidency.

1920. Surely the branch offices would not give rise to so much labour as an office which was itself the head office, and conducted the whole details of government?—I presume the officer commanding at Madras and Bombay must have a general and particular control over all officers and troops of his own establishment, because I conceive it would be impossible for a Commander-in-chief in Bengal to superintend the regimental concerns of every officer of every regiment in the Company's service.

1921. You are aware that is done at the head-quarters of the British army, in a great measure at the Horse Guards?—It might be done certainly; but I should think it would be a vast load for a Commander-in-chief to undertake. In India he has all the Ordnance department. This is a separate branch here.

1922. What is the establishment of engineers in India?—There are three battalions in Bengal, two at Madras, and two at Bombay, and there are 20 officers in each; that is 140 in all.

1923. Pray are the engineers in India in the charge of the barrack department?—They have been ordered to be put in the charge of it; and they are introduced into it gradually. Formerly they were not. Formerly it was discretionary with government to appoint any one they pleased to the barrack department, and the major part of the department was filled with officers of the line or artillery. When the Court of Directors increased the engineer establishment a few years ago, they directed they should be employed exclusively in the barrack department. By the barrack department, I mean the building and repair of the barracks, not what is commonly called barrackmasters in England.

1924. Have you many barrack establishments in India?—There are very numerous cantonments, and some barracks dependent on each cantonment. The arrangement contemplated is nearly carried into execution. It was this: that the whole country under each presidency should be divided into districts corresponding

Lieut.-Colonel *J. Salmond.*

2 April 1832.

with the military divisions and commands; that one or more engineers should be appointed to each district, and those engineers should have the charge of all the barracks, military and civil buildings, roads and bridges, surveys, and every thing in that department within the circle of their respective divisions. That is now pretty nearly executed. At Madras it has been always the custom, and is now adopted at Bengal and at Bombay.

1925. Now, for how many men have you barrack accommodation, are you at all aware, in India?—The barracks, properly speaking, as they would be considered in this country, are constructed only for Europeans. The native Indians, both cavalry and infantry, hut themselves. By barracks, I understand cover for Europeans. There is a barrack for every regiment.

1926. You do not know for what numbers?—There is one barrack for each regiment. Sometimes there are barracks for two or three regiments at one station; but, generally speaking, there is seldom more than one European regiment at one station.

1927. Do you at all know the annual expense of the works and repairs of the barracks?—No, they have been very fluctuating; they have been very much complained of, and great endeavours made to reduce the expense of late years; but it has been almost impracticable hitherto to bring them within a certain amount, for the troops have frequently changed their positions, and new barracks have been built to accommodate them.

1928. Have you any average of the expense per man in barracks occupied and barracks unoccupied?—No, I never saw such a calculation. We have no separate barrack department in India. There is no barrackmaster-general.

1929. It is all under the Ordnance?—It is generally under the direction of what was the military board, so long as there was a military board, and partially under the quartermaster-general of the army.

1930. Has the military board been lately abolished?—At Bombay it has.

1931. But at Bengal?—At Bengal it has been modified.

1932. State the modification?—Originally, the military boards at all the presidencies consisted of the Commander-in-chief, adjutant-general, quartermaster-general, military auditor-general, commandant of artillery, and the chief engineer. Of late years the Bombay military board has been done away with altogether, and each officer is made responsible for his own department. How that will operate we have not yet had an opportunity of seeing. In Bengal, Lord William Bentinck has made special appointments to the military board, and left out some of the great staff officers that used to form that board. He has left out the adjutant-general and quartermaster-general of the army, and in their place he has appointed two officers by selection, who are paid.

1933. Who have no other duties but that military board?—No.

1934. So that you have now an efficient military board, which has no other duties to attend to but its own?—That is, two or three of the working members, as they are called, and who are paid, have nothing else to attend to.

1935. Do you not consider that a very advantageous modification, as it prevents the secretary from performing the whole of the business himself, which it was generally understood he did?—I believe it may be attended with good results; yet I never heard any complaints of the board at Madras, where the old establishment continues, nor have I reason to suppose it is inefficient there; but then the Madras is not so large as the Bengal establishment.

1936. Do you not think that officers who have no other immediate military duties to perform would perhaps constitute a much safer and better check on the expenditure of the army than the adjutant-general or quartermaster and other officers, who would probably be too much inclined to look to efficiency rather than economy?—I think they would. The military auditor-general is expected to look to economy.

Sabbati, 7° die Aprilis, 1832.

THE RIGHT HON. SIR JOHN BYNG, IN THE CHAIR.

V.
MILITARY.

Colonel
David Leighton,
C. B.

7 April 1832.

Colonel *David Leighton*, C. B., called in; and Examined.

1937. HOW long have you been in the East India Company's service?—Nearly 36 years.

1938. Under what presidency did you serve?—Bombay.

1939. Have your services been confined to the presidency of Bombay?—Entirely.

1940. In what branch of the profession?—The infantry.

1941. How long is it since you left India?—Just 13 months.

1942. What military situations have you held?—I have commanded a regiment, I have commanded a brigade, I have commanded a division of the army, and I have been adjutant-general for nine years.

1943. Be good enough to state to the Committee your opinion of the discipline, efficiency and spirit of the native branch of the Indian army?—I consider that the discipline of the Bombay troops is in a very good state; they are very serviceable, in my opinion; there is a very good spirit in them, a very soldier-like spirit; their equipments are deficient, in my opinion.

1944. In what respect do you consider the equipments deficient?—I should think that a certain proportion of bullocks for the artillery ought to be kept up constantly for them and the store department, and not be left to depend upon hired cattle upon occasions of emergency.

1945. The foot artillery is entirely drawn by bullocks, is it not?—It is. I think the native regiments ought to have a greater number of officers; I think that every native regiment ought to have one lieutenant-colonel, two majors, a captain and a lieutenant, to each company, and two for the regimental staff appointments of adjutant and quartermaster; also four ensigns, as at present. I think that the pay and allowances of an ensign are not sufficient, and that he cannot keep out of debt in an European regiment; he receives 155 rupees a month in garrison, and I think he cannot live for less than 200 rupees a month. There are at least 10, perhaps 15 officers, of 28 years standing, of the rank of captain, on the Bombay establishment, and between 40 and 50 of upwards of 22 years standing.

1946. Are there any other articles in the equipment in which you would recommend an alteration or an addition?—Many of the muskets which are sent out from England are extremely bad, and so are many of the pouches and the belts; they will not last more than one-third or one-half of the time that they ought to do, I think that the saddles of the cavalry ought to be sent from Europe.

1947. From whence are the arms supplied?—From England; they are sent out by the East India Company.

1948. From whence are the accoutrements supplied?—From England. Indents are made out by the military board at Bombay for all descriptions of stores required annually, and forwarded to the Court of Directors in England.

1949. Are the accoutrements purchased by the colonel of the regiment or by the East India Company?—Nothing whatever is purchased by the colonel of the regiment; every thing by the East India Company.

1950. Would you think it advisable that all the military stores of every description of one presidency should be assimilated to those of the others?—There is not much difference, as far as my experience goes; models of gun-carriages, store-carts, &c. were forwarded from Bombay to Calcutta a few years ago, with a view to assimilation; brass cannon are cast at Calcutta for the use of the artillery at the different presidencies.

1951. What is your opinion of forming the Company's army into a Royal army?—That is a question which requires a good deal of consideration; but if the civil government is to remain in the hands of the Company, I should say that they should have also the army.

Colonel
David Leighton,
C. B.

7 April 1832.

1952. What is your opinion of the armies of the three presidencies being under the orders of the Commander-in-chief of India, with a commander at each presidency under him?—I think that would be rather an improvement than otherwise, when armies on a large scale are to take the field against an European or powerful enemy; but so far as concerns the internal peace of the country, perhaps it is as well that the three armies should remain as they are.

1953. Is it your opinion that any practical reduction can be made in the officers on the staff?—Not on the Bombay establishment; the number of stations have been increased of late years, and that accounts for the increased number of staff-officers.

1954. During the period of your holding command in that service, have you always found the sepoys well attached to the government, while attention has been paid to their religious and national feelings?—Yes; I never, in the course of my service, knew any dissatisfaction amongst the Bombay sepoys which was worth speaking of; what occurred was from their being over-worked in carrying stores and provisions up ghauts (mountains), or such work, or about prize-money, or too great severity on the part of inexperienced commanding officers or adjutants; but it never amounted to anything of consequence; and I only remember four regiments at different periods complaining, and their complaints were settled by the senior officer in command. I think that every thing depends on the attachment the sepoys have to the European officers.

1955. Attention to their wants and to their feelings is sure to create their attachment?—Yes; it is; a vast deal depends on little minute details, and attention to their prejudices, and a knowledge of their language.

1956. Are the natives partial to the service in general?—I think of late years they have a little fallen off; I think, perhaps, 20 or 30 years ago they had more attachment to the service than they have now.

1957. Are there any arrangements which you could recommend, which you think would augment the partiality of the natives to the service?—Yes; I think it would have a very good effect to have a few more senior European officers than there are; a native battalion or regiment never ought to be commanded by any one under the rank of a field-officer; and there ought to be always several captains present: instead of which, I have known a battalion under the command of a subaltern of two or three years standing, which gave great dissatisfaction to the natives, and many instances of regiments being commanded for a long time by lieutenants and junior captains.

1958. That was commanded by an European subaltern, while there were senior native officers present?—Yes; a boy of 16 years of age and commissioned, will command any of them. I think it would be better for the service and for themselves were cadets not sent to India before the age of 18.

1959. Are you prepared to recommend any higher rank to native officers than at present?—No; there was a rank established by Lord Hastings of soubahdar-major, which I think is the highest regimental rank that they ought to hold.

1960. Are there any distinctions or rewards you would recommend to native officers by way of encouragement?—Yes; they have sometimes had medals given to them for particular services in the field, and likewise horses and palanquins, with an allowance to keep them; also grants of land depending upon circumstances, according to the particular service they have performed, which I think highly proper. A regulation has been established at Bombay within the last few years, giving the command of hill forts to old native officers of long standing, which I think a very great encouragement to them, and the expense is very trifling. I beg leave to mention, that a regulation was promulgated in Bengal a few years ago, and followed at the other presidencies, declaring that, unless the sepoys could read and write, and keep accounts, they would not have any claim to the rank of a non-commissioned officer, unless in some particular instances of bravery in the field: of this I highly disapprove. At Bombay the regulation is only to apply to men enlisted subsequent to 1830; and I know not what effect it may produce upon recruiting for the army.

1961. Has that order been acted upon?—It had not been acted upon when I left Bombay, at least not to my knowledge.

1962. Do the sons of native officers frequently now enlist into the service?—Yes, they have always enlisted into the service; but a regulation was published at Bombay within the last two or three years, to free them from corporal punishment; they were not to come under exactly the same laws as the other sepoys.

1963. Do

Colonel *David Leighton*, C. B.

7 April 1832.

1963. Do you approve of that regulation?—I do not think it is likely to do any harm; it must be gratifying to the feelings of those young men and of their fathers.

1964. They got a small addition of pay also, did they not?—Yes; they did.

1965. Are the European officers attached to native corps always prepared with sufficient equipage to take the field on a sudden emergency?—They are always so. I consider the allowance given monthly, for keeping up camp equipage, a better plan than to supply officers with tents from the stores, or to grant money to purchase them, when ordered to take the field, as formerly.

1966. If there should be a sudden necessity for augmenting the Bombay army in India, say 5,000 men, could it be done in a short period of time?—Certainly; 5,000 men could be raised for the Bombay army in six or ten months; but I beg to remark, that formerly on the Bengal establishment, as I understood, the regiments were not only kept complete with recruits, but there were young men following the regiments ready to fill up any vacancies which might occur. But of late years the Bengal government objected to the Bombay officers recruiting within their provinces; there was an official letter sent to Bombay when I was adjutant-general, in which it was stated that they could not keep their own army complete, and therefore they would not allow of recruiting for the Bombay army within the Bengal provinces.

1967. Has the Bombay army received many recruits from the Bengal provinces?—Not of late years. In 1825, a number of what are called Hindostanee men were enlisted in the army, but they came from Central India chiefly, not from the Company's provinces; they are not, I believe, so able-bodied men as those enlisted for the Bengal regiments; and as their families are not in the British provinces, I cannot say whether they will have much attachment to the service.

1968. For what particular purpose do you consider the Bombay troops best adapted, for infantry, cavalry or artillery?—For infantry, I should say.

1969. Are they in general good horsemen?—The Bombay regiments of cavalry get their recruits from Central India or the province of Oude; they are the same description of men as those in the Bengal native cavalry; they are Hindoos chiefly.

1970. Are they of sufficient strength and stamina for artillerymen?—Yes; we have a regiment of golondauze at Bombay; they were picked men, volunteers from the infantry originally; they were formed in 1826.

1971. Do you consider them good artillerymen?—Yes, very good; and they save the Europeans from being detached in small bodies; they stand the climate much better, and save a great number of lives of Europeans.

1972. Would it be, in your opinion, advisable that there should be an addition of pay given to the native troops after a certain period of service?—That would be a very excellent regulation, if the finances of the government would admit of it.

1973. Would it be possible, to enable the East India Company to carry it into effect, to give them less pay on their first enlistment?—They cannot do with less pay; I have made every inquiry into their expenses, and also into the expenses of lieutenants and ensigns.

1974. With respect to the horses you get for the Bombay army, are they of a good description?—Of late years they have not been of sufficient bone; they have been too small for Europeans. When the 17th dragoons went out to Bombay they were as well, if not better mounted, I believe, than they had been in England; I have heard some of their officers say so, but the description of horse which they got is not to be met with now in large numbers.

1975. The horses are supplied by contract, are they not?—Generally; a regulation was published in 1830, permitting regimental commanding officers to purchase horses for their regiments.

1976. Have you any idea of the expense of a horse by the time he is delivered over to a regiment?—There is a fixed price for native cavalry; I think it is 450 rupees, and for European cavalry and horse artillery, 575, or not more than 600 at the utmost.

1977. They are supplied by contract?—The commissary sometimes contracts for them.

1978. What is the average number of years' service of a horse purchased?—If they are not of sufficient size and bone, they will not serve above five or six years; while others, called the Kattywar horse, will last much longer; some few horses which have served upwards of 15 years have been pointed out to me in the horse artillery.

Colonel
David Leighton,
C. B.

7 April 1832.

1979. Is it impossible to provide the whole artillery with that description of horse?—It is, at the price allowed; the inhabitants of Kattywar do not breed that description of horse now in large numbers for sale; but the Bombay government of late years have sent English and other horses of large bone into that and other provinces, for the purpose of improving the breed of horses.

1980. What is the average service of a native soldier?—They are considered as entitled to pension as worn out after 30 years, on the Bombay establishment, but the average may not be above 20.

1981. The army in Bombay has been generally very healthy, has it not?—Every where but in the province of Guzerat, which is the most unhealthy country where Bombay troops are employed.

1982. Are there of necessity many detachments in that part of the country?—Yes, a good many; about the period of collecting the revenue there are always detachments of native troops sent out, and that is generally the case throughout the Bombay territories.

1983. Had you the European troops under your orders?—Yes; I have had a regiment under my orders, and frequently small detachments.

1984. What is the average number of deaths in an European regiment, as compared with that of the native regiments?—It exceeds that of the native regiments very much. The casualties in a native regiment are very few, except in the province of Guzerat: and the casualties in an European regiment are not less than 50, and frequently 100, out of 900 or 1,000 men annually. The 17th dragoons, when stationed at Kaira, lost a very large number of officers and men; that station was abolished as a station for European troops, in 1827; the whole of the European troops, with the exception of one company or half a company of artillerymen, have been withdrawn from the province, or southern parts of Guzerat, on account of the unhealthiness of it. An European regiment has since been stationed at Deesa, on the northern frontier of Guzerat, where the climate is reckoned good.

1985. Are there a number of recruit boys to each native regiment?—There are 30 to each native regiment.

1986. Do you consider that a good establishment?—Yes, I do.

1987. Do you consider forming the two European regiments of the Bombay establishment into two wings of one corps a good arrangement?—No; quite the reverse. A better plan could not have been fallen upon to create dissention among the European officers.

1988. In what respect?—They are living in the same barracks, dining at the same mess-table, and those that were senior on the old system will be frequently superseded by others doing duty in the same barracks with them, which can never be pleasing in a service in which officers rise by seniority.

1989. Do you think that it would be beneficial to have the establishments and followers of the different armies of the three presidencies placed upon a footing that would render them more equal on occasions of their meeting on general service?—I conceive that they ought to be all under similar regulations.

1990. Is it within your recollection what number of years the junior major-general upon the Bombay establishment has served?—He must be about 70 years of age; he went out in 1784, and was then upwards of 20 years of age, as I have been informed. I conceive that something ought to be done in regard to advancing the promotion to all ranks. By the calculations made at the time when the regulations of 1796 were established, it was expected that every officer should attain the rank of captain in 13 years, and that of major, I think, in 20; but now there are many of the captains who will not attain that rank for much longer.

1991. What is your opinion of the operation of the regulation which promotes all officers to the rank of colonel in His Majesty's service, on the promotion of any one lieutenant-colonel of the Company's army, in any branch of the service, who may chance to supersede several of the Company's officers in another branch?—The rank of officers so superseded ought to be equalized with the King's officers; but according to the wording of the order lately sent out to India, that cannot be done. A lieutenant-colonel of the Bombay cavalry got rapid promotion by the death of a colonel; the King's officers, in consequence of his attaining that rank quickly, had a right to be promoted to the same rank of colonel, while others of the Company's service, senior to the King's officers, would be superseded by them; but that might be easily obviated by giving temporary brevet rank to the Company's officers so superseded, to equalize the whole.

Colonel *David Leighton*, C. B.

7 April 1832.

1992. In the present situation of the army, do you see any prospect of an officer attaining the rank of major-general when he is fit for service?—None whatever; the prospect is beyond the probable duration of life. I do not suppose there was ever such a thing known as an army of 250,000 men without a general officer fit for field-service from age, which will soon be the case.

1993. What is your opinion of the artillery branch of the service at Bombay?—I think it is very efficient in both European and native branches.

1994. What is your opinion of the cavalry branch of the service at Bombay?—I am no great judge of the cavalry branch of the service; they are very smart on parade; a native soldier rides much lighter than an European.

1995. Is there any other alteration or addition you would recommend to be adopted to improve the efficiency of the army?—None occurs to me at present.

Major-General Sir *Charles Dalbiac*, called in; and Examined.

Major-General Sir *Charles Dalbiac*.

1996. YOU have served in India, have you not?—Nearly three years under the presidency of Bombay. I had the command of the northern districts of Guzerat.

1997. You had a great deal of native cavalry under your care, had you not?—I was inspector of the Bombay cavalry and horse artillery, and had, for some weeks two of the three regiments of native cavalry under my immediate command for drill in brigade with the 4th dragoons. I also inspected the 3d regiment and all the horse artillery.

1998. Having had the native cavalry under your care for drill, what is your opinion respecting their efficiency as cavalry in the field?—My opinion of them is exceedingly good; certainly not to be compared with a King's regiment; inferior in point of physical force; not so substantially mounted, and certainly not so well appointed, because they are appointed under different regulations.

1999. Have the goodness to state any deficiency of appointments which you particularly noticed?—I particularly noticed the whole; I should imagine they were provided by contract, and from my knowledge of cavalry equipment, I should say, that under proper management by inspectors in this country, and employing proper people, a better description of saddlery generally might be obtained; probably also (but that may be mere matter of opinion) there might be some improvement in the *mode* of the equipment, but certainly in the quality. The sabres are also of an inferior description.

2000. Have you ever inspected a regiment of cavalry after a march?—Not much after long marches.

2001. You cannot speak to the number of sore backs?—No; but a reply to that question would require a good deal of consideration; they are very light men; I should put the weight of a King's cavalry soldier personally (taking my own regiment) at between eleven and twelve stone each man; I do not think that I should rate a native cavalry soldier at much above nine; that makes a great difference.

2002. Are the equipments and accoutrements proportionably lighter?—The native cavalry are lighter in their accoutrements and in their personal equipment.

2003. What do you consider the average weight of a King's trooper on a march, that a horse carries?—Two hundred and fifty pounds, between 17 and 18 stone.

2004. At what do you consider a native cavalryman on his horse?—Certainly from three to four stone less.

2005. Are the natives expert horsemen?—I had no reason at all to find fault with them as horsemen; I should not say that they rode like the British cavalry in Bombay. I do not know whether it is now continued, but when I went out to Bombay I took a very considerable proportion of non-commissioned officers who had gone through the riding-school instruction, as assistants at the riding-school; and under Lieut.-General Sir Charles Colville's command there was a riding establishment for the instruction of the native cavalry, conducted at the head-quarters of the 4th dragoons, (which regiment I commanded,) and which is one reason which led considerably to the improvement of the riding of the native cavalry; and I should say, though not so expert as the British cavalry, that they were very good horsemen. During the three weeks I had the command of two regiments in brigade with the 4th dragoons, I found the native cavalry acquire their field exercises and duties with considerable quickness, both as referring to the native officers and to European officers as well as the troops.

Major-General Sir *Charles Dalbiac.*

7 April 1832.

2006. Did the native troops look equally well after their horses with British soldiers?—I should say, their system of grooming their horses was not carried to so high a pitch; but our horses were under cover at the time, and theirs were not.

2007. Do you think that depends upon their horses being under cover or not?—I can venture to give a decided opinion upon that point. I do not think it is of any *great* consequence the horses being under cover, and I will mention why I give that opinion: at Kaira, where I commanded, there was an admirable barrack for the King's regiment of cavalry, and they were all under cover. In the same cantonment (at least I may call it the same cantonment, on the opposite side of the river) was a troop of horse artillery, and their horses were not under cover, and I do not think that either in the appearance or in the condition there was anything particularly to induce me to recommend horses being placed under cover, except when it can be done with convenience. I consider it of more consequence to the men (Europeans), as preserving them from the sun during their stable duties.

2008. Were the corps you had in brigade with you newly raised, or old regiments of cavalry?—They had been raised, if my memory serves me, two of the regiments about four or five years, and one of the regiments about three or four years; but I considered them perfectly formed.

2009. Is the description of horses good which is obtained in the Bombay presidency for the artillery and cavalry?—My opinion is, that the Bombay cavalry and horse artillery *ought* to be decidedly the best mounted of any in India. My reasons are these: that Bombay is peculiarly well placed for the mounting of troops; it is contiguous to the Gulf of Persia, and close to the province of Kattywar. I conceive, from my observation, when I took up the horses of the 17th dragoons in the year 1822, and judging from the description and appearance of many old horses that were then 16, 17, and 18 years old, that some eight or nine years before that period the 17th dragoons was perhaps the best mounted regiment in the world: they had been mounted upon two descriptions of horses, partly from the province of Kattywar, which I found to be a most admirable horse, purchased previous to the famine of 1813 or 1814, when that breed was very much broken up, by reason of the general want of grass and forage in that province; subsequent to that the Kattywar horses were not to be had in such numbers, or of such good quality. The 17th dragoons had also been partly mounted on the Persian horse, not the Arab. The indifferent Persian is a sad brute, but the good Persian I hold to be as desirable a horse for the horse artillery and the cavalry as any in the world, and they were bought by two men, whom I did not know personally, but I know by character from their initials branded upon the horses which they bought for the service in Bombay; their names were Rome and Lindsay, and must have been men of extraordinary good judgment with regard to horses, for they purchased them of the very best description, the former officer at the presidency, the latter in Persia; and I conceive that if the same means were taken to send equal judges to Persia, that the same horse might still be obtained, supposing the breed not to have been deteriorated, which I do not know that it has. The King's regiment of cavalry and the horse artillery receive no Arabs, by reason of their small size, but the Arab is an excellent horse for the native cavalry, and as I said before, ought to be produced in Bombay of the best description. So that there is the Kattywar horse and the Persian horse for the King's regiment and horse artillery, and the Arab horse for the native cavalry. The Bombay mounted troops ought to be the best mounted in India. Upon this very important subject I wish to add, that the Arab horses sent from the Gulf for the native cavalry, were not uniformly purchased of a desirable description: very many were purchased at seven years old and upwards, of a stumpy, inactive sort, wholly unfit for cavalry purposes, and after they had *done some work.* Horses at four years old, or even a few months younger, are of the best age for cavalry regiments, and it is presumed that if purchased as raw colts at that age, they may be procured of a much better caste, and at as low a price as horses of an inferior caste at six or seven years old.

2010. Have the King's cavalry any preference of the horses when they arrive?—The manner in which the horses are selected in India is by a committee; I have no doubt the committee when they are appointed do their best, and that they select horses according to the best of their judgment; but I need not mention to this Committee, that we do not all judge of horses alike; and I should say that one such man as Lindsay or Rome to select horses in the original purchase, was worth more than any committee which could be appointed after the arrival of horses in Bombay.

The

Major-General Sir *Charles Dalbiac.*

7 April 1832.

The horses for the King's regiment are also selected and approved by the committee, but there is a very little interference between the two services, for the King's regiment received no Arab horses, whilst the native cavalry are almost exclusively mounted upon horses of that breed.

2011. Can you inform the Committee what is the expense of horses when delivered over for the service in Bombay?—It has varied, I believe, from 350 rupees to 550. I believe upon some few occasions to 650; but I should say, taking the general average, from 450 to 500 rupees.

2012. What is the general average of time that a horse in India will last in the service?—According to his shape and make; a bad horse will last a very few years; a well-shaped horse (of which there were many proofs in the horses of the 17th dragoons, of which I took possession) will last from 12 to 15 years and upwards. If Persian horses, of the quality to which I allude, could be obtained at any fair price, they would amply repay the pains taken to procure them; they are far more tractable, better shaped, and I think better calculated to stand work, than the generality of horses *now* to be procured from Kåttywar.

2013. What is your opinion of the best mode of mounting the cavalry in India?—The Kattywar horses probably by contract; but horses from the Gulf should be procured by persons sent to purchase them in Persia and in Arabia.

2014. Do you think, in corps stationed near the market of Bombay, or in provinces contiguous to the breeding countries, that having a fixed liberal price, and allowing the commandants to receive horses from the dealers with prompt payment at that price, is not a system calculated to mount regiments efficiently, as it gives more money to the horse breeder, and as the market is sure to come to the demand? —I am decidedly of opinion any arrangement of that kind must be most advantageous, but whether it would be able entirely to meet the demand is a matter of great doubt; and I must observe upon this point, that there are three or four great horse-dealers in Kattywar, whose influence throughout the province is so complete amongst the small or inferior breeders of horses, that the latter are in a great measure deterred from bringing *individually* their horses into the market.

2015. Can you give an average of the number of years a dragoon horse will last in India?—I think any answer on that point would be exceedingly vague, when horses are not well chosen; the part of a horse which I am most particular about is in India apt to be weak, which is the fore legs.

2016. Have you made any estimate of the number of casualties in respect of the men in a King's regiment of cavalry, as compared with a native regiment of cavalry?—I unfortunately commanded in the most unhealthy district perhaps in India, which was at Kaira in Guzerat; and in less than three years that I commanded at Kaira, I buried nearly half the King's regiment and 12 officers. The loss in the 4th dragoons, while I was at Kaira, was exactly at the rate of 16 per cent. per annum; the men and the officers together as nearly as possible in the same proportion; they were subsequently removed from a most unhealthy district to the most healthy, which was Poonah; and they have not lost a single officer in seven years, except one surgeon; and, instead of having, when they moved from Kaira, little more than 100 men effective to march with 600 horses, they had on the 31st of June last year only 55 men invalids out of 673 present, and not a single officer upon the sick list. At the time that the 4th dragoons were losing at the rate of 16 per cent. per annum in Kaira, the 47th British regiment at Poonah lost only two per annum out of every 104 men, which was less than two per cent. I cannot speak to the average deaths in a regiment of native cavalry; but I conceive the deaths to be very slight, except where there may be visitations of cholera; we lost very few Europeans by cholera while I was at Kaira.

2017. Did the situation of Kaira affect the natives in any degree?—It did not materially affect the native troops; but during the unhealthy season at Kaira (there was an unhealthy season, from intense heat, preceding the monsoon, and then an unhealthy season from flood after the monsoon, which was owing to Guzerat being a low, rich, flat country, where there was a great deal of superabundant vegetation to get rid of, and a good deal of surface water to be absorbed) the natives were unhealthy in a greater proportion than usual, but not in the same proportion as the European troops.

2018. Are the native troops in general temperate?—They are generally temperate; but I think that habits of intoxication increased upon them during the period I was in India; that they were getting more addicted to spirituous liquors.

2019. They are more temperate than Europeans?—Unquestionably.

Major-General Sir *Charles Dalbiac.*

7 April 1832.

2020. Do they take a considerable quantity of opium?—Some of them do, but I speak of spirituous liquors; I speak with great authority upon that subject, from looking to the courts-martial which occurred in India on the native as well as the British officers.

2021. Has opium the same effect of occasioning want of discipline?—I cannot speak to that.

2022. What is the least proportion you would recommend of native cavalry, mixed with European cavalry, for service in the field?—I am at a loss to answer that question; so much must depend upon the service, and the object which is in view.

2023. Are the hospitals in India well attended to?—That embraces a subject which has occupied a good deal of my consideration. I had opportunities of seeing a great deal of the hospitals in India, and I should say, indeed, it would be great injustice to the medical department of India altogether, at least of Bombay, of which I speak, if I did not say that the medical department was exceedingly well conducted, and that all the medical officers, not only those attached to the King's service, but the superior officers, and the officers of middling rank in the medical department generally, were men of excellent education and service, and that every thing was conducted upon an admirable footing; that they were always looking out for improvement, and that every thing was conducted remarkably well. Upon that subject I should like to say a few words more; I do it with a view to the service at large, and to what I conceive to be the good of our Indian establishment. The medical officers in Bombay were under a considerable alarm at the time I left it, and I believe that alarm has not been quite allayed since I came away, by reason of several alterations made in their allowances. At a former period (some 15 or 16 years ago), the allowances to surgeons of regiments in India were very great; they had to find all the materials of the hospital. That arrangement was the first alteration that took place, and if I were to give my opinion, I should say, with advantage; it certainly was not altered with a view to economy to the East India Company, because I believe the expense was increased; I should say that alteration, though it took a great deal from the pockets of the surgeons, particularly those in charge of European corps, was to the advantage of the service at large. But what I wish to speak of, as having created alarm amongst the medical officers, is, the deductions from and clippings of allowances at subsequent periods. Having stated that I consider the medical department in the year 1824 (when I left India) to have been exceedingly well conducted, I am apprehensive that if the medical officers in India should entertain anything like mistrust as to the pay and allowances which have hitherto been granted to them, the same description of men may not be induced to go out to India, who have been induced to go out for the last 12 or 14 years, and who have brought the medical department to the very highly creditable state which it now enjoys; and I need not say, that the introduction to India of medical officers of inferior education would lead to consequences highly prejudicial to the service at large, and at times materially affect the efficiency of the Indian army. Upon this highly important subject I may add, that no officer in any military service can possibly be exposed to the same continued fatigue and risk, as frequently falls to the medical officer who has charge of an European corps in India; and I believe it will be found that medical officers die in India in the proportion of at least two to one, perhaps I shall be nearer the mark if I say in the proportion of three to one, as compared with officers of any other rank or calling. In less than 10 years, the 4th dragoons (King's) have buried three full surgeons in India, besides another surgeon, who having had charge of the regiment for a time, came home with impaired health, and died in England. Altogether, I can scarcely contemplate a point of more importance to the welfare and efficiency of the Indian army, than that of affording due encouragement and remuneration to, and of keeping perfect faith with, the medical officers of all ranks employed in that country.

2024. Do you consider the natives in general attached to the service?—Every thing which I saw induced me to believe they were perfectly so.

2025. Do you consider the military service popular with the natives of India?—Certainly.

2026. Do you consider that the pay and allowances of the Company's officers are sufficient for them to live the same as in other quarters of the world?—My belief is, that the pay of the ensign and lieutenant in the Company's service is the very smallest upon which an officer can possibly maintain himself.

2027. With

Major-General Sir *Charles Dalbiac.*

7 April 1832.

2027. With respect to the expense of shoeing the cavalry, in what manner is that performed; is it by contract?—The shoeing is the same as in the King's regiments in this country; by allowance to the troop farriers; and the farrier works or employs work people, partly one and partly the other. In some parts of India the hind shoes are not put on during the rainy season; in Guzerat, where I commanded, we had no shoes during the rainy season, which was for the benefit of the horse, because it allowed the foot to expand and to recover its natural shape during three months of the year.

2028. During that period is the same allowance continued?—It is continued; at this period the whole of the store shoes are put in order, and completed in the event of a march; and the expense at other times is often very much beyond the allowance.

2029. Are the cavalry equally well shod in India as at home?—There is no reason why they should not, at all seasons when required to be shod.

2030. Are they shod in the same manner as the King's cavalry regiments?—It is a different sort of shoe; it is beat out of cold iron, without fire.

2031. Do you consider that equally effective for the horse?—More so; the shoe is harder, the trouble also is greater; and this work is executed by natives only.

2032. You stated that the British cavalry horses are in better condition than the native; do the privates in His Majesty's cavalry dress their own horses, and is the system adopted in respect to the treatment of horses different in the two services?—In Bombay, the King's troops clean and take case of their horses the same as they do in England, because they have only one horse-keeper to every three horses; whereas in Bengal they have one horse-keeper for every horse.

2033. Is the reason for that difference in the establishment on account of the warmth of the climate in Bengal?—I conceive it is in consequence of an entirely different arrangement; certainly not on account of the warmth of climate, because the thermometer for seven months at Kaira, I believe, is considerably higher than in almost any part of Bengal.

2034. Does the rainy season prejudicially affect horses while not under cover?—I should say generally not; the Kattywar horse is subject to a peculiar disease, called the bisottee, which precedes or accompanies the period of the monsoon; but I never saw many other horses attacked. The disease breaks out in large greasy spots over different parts of the head, body and limbs.

2035. What is the size of the Kattywar horses?—The average of the Kattywar horses of the 4th dragoons was 14 hands three inches and a half.

2036. Do you happen to be acquainted with the system of breeding in the province of Kattywar?—I have been in the province; the system is, endeavouring to breed from the best mares; they are very particular in their stallions; there are persons who devote considerable time and property to the breeding of horses; they are exceedingly particular about their mares.

2037. How is the size of the Persian horse as compared with the Kattywar?—Rather less; on the average about 14 hands three inches, of the best description. The Arab horse is from about 14 hands one inch to 14 hands two inches.

2038. Are the Kattywar horses very tractable?—No, very apt to be unruly; the Arab very docile and good-tempered; the better Persian much the same.

2039. Do you conceive that Mr. Rome and Mr. Lindsay had particular facilities for procuring horses in Persia?—I conceive their facilities in purchasing good horses rested upon their own good judgment. There are some particular circumstances with regard to the diseases of horses in India. I scarcely ever saw a contracted heel in the horses of the 4th dragoons: I rarely knew a horse go broken-winded; blindness was very rare, except with the worm in the eye, which is a peculiar disease; the worm forms in the eye and gets alive; a sort of bag of water collects, and when that is punctured with judgment, the worm comes out, and the chances are then very much in favour of the eye recovering its sight; but if the worm does not come out with the rush of water, it is impossible to get it afterwards; inflammation then ensues, and the eye is almost sure to be lost. There is another circumstance that peculiarly struck me with regard to diseases of horses in India. I am convinced the glanders are nothing like so contagious as in this country: my reason is this, that if you go to the dealer's stables in Bombay, generally called the bomb-proof stables, you may see there from 100 to 150 horses, and the chances are that some one, two, four, or perhaps half-a-dozen of these horses are labouring under the glanders.

Moreover,

Major-General Sir *Charles Dalbiac.*

7 April 1832.

Moreover, when I inspected the 3d light cavalry at Poonah in 1823, I discovered six horses of the regiment in the most virulent stage of glanders, so bad that I am convinced in a European regiment in this country they would have infected the whole regiment. I have seen horses come up to join a regiment, 20 or 30 at a time, and before they arrived at it some two or three would put on the appearance of glanders; in their way up the same nose-bags were common to all, and yet the infection has spread in a very slight degree in comparison to that which might be expected, or to what would inevitably have been the case in this country.

2040. To what do you attribute the circumstance that contracted feet are less common in India than in England?—To many circumstances: one is, that during part of the year, especially in sandy districts, or when not actively employed, you may dispense with the shoe altogether during the monsoon; the natural state and shape of the foot then recovers itself: another is, that there are very few hard roads.

2041. Are you much subject to corns in horses' feet in India?—Very little, because I conceive corns are produced by improper shoeing, and the state of the foot arising therefrom.

Lunæ, 9° *die Aprilis,* 1832.

THE RIGHT HON. SIR JOHN BYNG, IN THE CHAIR.

James Cosmo Melvill, Esq., called in; and Examined.

James C. Melvill, Esq.

9 April 1832.

2042. WHAT is your situation?—I am Auditor to the East India Company.

2043. Will you have the goodness to state the expense of the Indian army in 1814?—£. 8,026,666. This is the gross charge, exclusive of sums expended in England on account of the Indian army, which upon an average, since 1814, may be computed at 1,000,000 *l.* sterling a year.

2044. That will make the total expense somewhere about 9,000,000 *l.*?—Yes, it will.

2045. Will you have the goodness to give, in round numbers, the cost of the armies at each presidency, always excluding the sum paid for pensions in England?—£. 3,500,000, Bengal; 3,200,000 *l.*, Madras; 1,300,000 *l.*, Bombay; besides this the military force at St. Helena cost 66,000 *l.*

2046. Can you at all inform the Committee what the gross numbers were in those years?—In 1814 they appear to have been 193,056 men, viz. 84,106 Bengal; 77,274, Madras; 31,676, Bombay.

2047. Was that a perfect time of peace in India?—Not in 1814; the Nepaul war then prevailed.

2048. Were the preparations for the Nepaul war then just commencing?—Yes, just commencing.

2049. Should you say that establishment was a fair peace establishment for India?—I should say that the year 1813 would furnish a better datum for a peace establishment than 1814, in consequence of the preparation for the Nepaul war in the latter period.

2050. When was the Nepaul war concluded?—The treaty of peace was, I think, in 1815.

2051. Will you have the goodness to state the expenditure of the army in the year 1815?—£. 9,200,000.

2052. Exclusive always of the home payments and St. Helena?—I include St. Helena, but it is exclusive of the home payments.

2053. Are you at all aware of the number of that period?—207,867 for the three presidencies.

2054. Was not the year 1819 at the period of the conclusion of the Pindaree war?—The war had terminated, but a great part of the war expenditure was brought to account so late as 1820–21. There was a great reduction in the military expense in 1821–22 and 1822–23, which were years of peace.

V.
MILITARY.

James C. Melvill, Esq.

9 April 1832.

2055. What was the expenditure of the army in 1821?—£.9,350,000 in 1821, and 9,000,000 *l.* in 1822, exclusive of home payments.

2056. In 1821 India was in a state of profound peace, the Pindaree war being concluded?—Yes.

2057. In 1825 will you have the goodness to state the expense of the Indian army?—£.13,700,000.

2058. Do you know the number in that year?—296,538.

2059. What was the expense of the Indian army in 1827?—In 1827, 12,200,000 *l.*

2060. Always exclusive of the payments in England?—Always.

2061. What was the number of men at that period?—275,786.

2062. Was not 1827 the period of the Burmese war?—The Burmese war had concluded in 1827, but the expense continued for some time after.

2063. In 1830 what was the expenditure in the three presidencies?—I have not any statement of the expense for a later period than 1828-29, which is the last year for which the Parliamentary accounts have been made up. In the month of May the accounts for 1829-30 will be presented, but they are not yet completed.

2064. What is the charge in the latest period that you have made it up?—£.10,341,000.

2065. What do you then consider, in point of expense, as a fair average peace establishment for India; have you ever given your attention to that subject?—I do not feel myself competent to give any opinion upon the amount of military force which should be maintained: mine is a department of finance.

2066. What sum should you say that the Indian government could afford to spend on its army, as compared with its revenue?—The Court, in revising the finances of India, with a view to bring the expense within the income, directed the Indian government to take the year 1823-24 as the proper standard; the expense in that year was 9,200,000 *l.*

2067. Including pensions?—Exclusive of payments in England.

2068. Then that would bring the expenditure of the Indian army up to 10,000,000 *l.*?—Adding the home expense.

2069. What is the average expenditure upon the Indian army since the year 1814, as far as the accounts are made up?—The average expenditure in India of the Indian army is 10,200,000 *l.*, to which is still to be added the home payments.

2070. So that taking the average of peace and war since 1814, at 11,000,000 *l.*, and the average sum which the Directors considered ought to be expended on a peace establishment, the whole period, comprising periods of peace and war, has only exceeded the estimate of a peace establishment by 1,000,000 *l.*?—Yes.

2071. Has your attention been much turned to the subject of the additions made necessarily to the Indian army in time of war?—Merely in point of expense.

2072. As to the more economical or more expensive mode of effecting those additions?—I have some comparative statements of the expense of the different branches of the army; but propositions which may have been made for revised establishments, and which have not been adopted, have not come under my notice.

2073. How was the addition made to the Indian army in 1814, when the preparations for the Nepaul war were commenced?—That appertains to the department of the military secretary.

2074. Did the manner of making those additions ever come before you in your office, as to which mode of increasing the establishment of the army was the more economical?—No, it did not.

2075. What was the expense of the staff in 1814, at each of the three presidencies?—In Bengal it was 182,268 *l.*; at Madras 178,598 *l.*; at Bombay the accounts for that period did not distinguish the staff from the other expenditure; they do now; I can state it for any period after 1818.

2076. In the year 1819, what was the expense of the staff?—£.246,000 *l.* in Bengal; 188,000 *l.* at Madras; 38,000 *l.* at Bombay: total, 473,000 *l.*

2077. In 1821, what was the expense of the staff?—£.217,000 at Bengal; 168,000 *l.* at Madras; 55,000 *l.* at Bombay.

2078. In 1826, what was the expense?—£.273,000 Bengal; 180,000 Madras; 172,700 *l.* Bombay.

2079. In 1829 what was it?—£.247,000 Bengal; 179,000 *l.* Madras; 165,000 *l.* Bombay.

2080. Do you know the number of separate commands in 1814?—I can easily furnish a Return, but I have not one with me.

V.
MILITARY.

James C. Melvill Esq.

9 April 1832.

2081. What were the number of local corps in 1814?—I am not prepared with statements of the local corps; but such statements have been called for, and will shortly be laid before this Committee.

2082. What is the expense of the local corps?—That is not particularized in the statements which I have with me; it can easily be returned, if the Committee please to call for it.

2083. Will you have the goodness to state the comparative expense of an European regiment of cavalry, an European regiment of infantry, a battalion of artillery and a battalion of engineers?—A regiment of cavalry, European, consisting of eight troops, supposing it to be complete, officers and men, 736, including the whole expenditure, whether in England or in India, and the proportion of the 60,000 *l.* a year, which the Company pay as a commutation for pensions, costs 73,788 *l.* Perhaps I ought here to remind the Committee that all the sums stated in sterling are at the high rate of exchange prescribed by the Board.

2084. Will you have the goodness to state the expense of a battalion of European infantry?—A regiment of infantry, consisting of 10 companies, supposing it to be complete, officers and men, 844, a King's regiment, 51,745 *l.*; a Company's European regiment, consisting of eight companies, and the officers and men, 783, 46,500 *l.*

2085. What is the expense of a battalion of artillery?—A battalion of foot artillery, consisting of four companies, 570, officers and men, supposing it to be complete, 35,132 *l.*

2086. A brigade of horse artillery?—A brigade of horse artillery, consisting of three European and one native troops, 510, officers and men, 49,556 *l.*

2087. What is the expense of a battalion of pioneers at each presidency?—That is not distinguished; a battalion of sappers and miners, consisting of six companies, of 835, officers and men, costs 20,680 *l.* per annum.

2088. Will you have the goodness to state the total expense of your engineer establishment, and your pioneer establishment at the three presidencies?—The total of engineer and pioneers is 160,000 *l.*

2089. What number do they consist of?—I have not any statement in detail of the strength of the army.

2090. Will you have the goodness to state the expense of a native regiment of cavalry, of a native regiment of infantry, and of a native battalion of artillery?—A regiment of native cavalry, consisting of six troops, 554, officers and men, supposing it to be complete, 35,784 *l.* A regiment of native infantry, consisting of eight companies, 792, officers and men, 24,492 *l.* A battalion of golondauze, consisting of eight companies, 1,090, officers and men, 31,500 *l.*

2091. Have you a Return of the pay of the different corps of the armies at the three presidencies of Bengal, Madras and Bombay?—The following is a Comparative Statement of the pay to the Company's native troops at the three presidencies, Bengal, Madras and Bombay.

(*The Witness delivered in the same, which was read as follows:*)

COMPARATIVE STATEMENT of Pay to the Company's Native Troops at the Three Presidencies.

BENGAL.				MADRAS.				BOMBAY.			
Number in each Regiment.	—	Monthly Pay of each in Garrison.	Monthly Expense of each in the Field.	Number in each Regiment.	—	Monthly Pay of each in Garrison.	Monthly Expense of each in the Field.	Number in each Regiment.	—	Monthly Pay of each in Garrison.	Monthly Expense of each in the Field.
	Cavalry:	Rs. a.	Rs. a.			Rs. a.	Rs. a. p.			Rs. qrs.	Rs. qrs.
1	Subadar Major	105 –	135 –	6	1 class Subadar	119 –	149 – –	6	- -	101 2	129 2
5	Subadars -	80 –	100 –		2 d° Subadar	101 8	131 8 –			91 –	119 –
					3 d° Subadar	91 –	121 – –			91 –	119 –
6	Jemadars -	32 –	40 –	12	- -	31 8	42 – –	12	- -	31 2	42 –
	Color Havildars	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	6	- -	23 –	30 –
27	Havildars -	20 –	25 –	30	- -	21 –	28 – –	24	- -	21 –	28 –
25	Naicks & Trumpeters.	16 –	20 –	36	- -	17 8	21 – –	36	- -	17 2	21 –
420	Troopers -	9 –	10 8	420	- -	10 8	14 – –	420	- -	10 2	14 –

(*continued*)

BENGAL.				MADRAS.				BOMBAY.			
Number in each Regiment.	—	Monthly Pay of each in Garrison.	Monthly Expense of each in the Field.	Number in each Regiment.	—	Monthly Pay of each in Garrison.	Monthly Expense of each in the Field.	Number in each Regiment.	—	Monthly Pay of each in Garrison.	Monthly Expense of each in the Field.
	INFANTRY:	Rs. a.	Rs. a.			Rs. a.	Rs. a. p.			Rs. grs.	Rs. grs.
1	Subadar Major	92 -	107 -	8	1 class Subadar	70 -	84 - -	8	1 class Subadar	70 -	85 -
7	Subadars -	67 -	82 -		2 d°	52 8	66 8 -		2 d°	52 -	67 -
					3 d°	42 -	56 - -		3 d°	42 -	57 -
9	Jemadars -	24 8	28 -	8	- -	24 8	31 8 -	8	- -	24 2	32 -
	Color Havildars	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	8	- -	12 2	15 -
40	Havildars -	14 -	19 -	40	- -	10 8	12 13 4	32	- -	10 2	13 -
40	Naicks - -	12 -	17 -	40	- -	8 12	11 1 4	40	- -	8 3	11 1
16	Drummers -	11 -	16 -	16	- -	8 12	11 15 4	16	- -	8 3	11 1
640	Privates -	7 -	8 8	640	- -	7 -	9 5 4	640	- -	7 -	9 2
	FOOT ARTILLERY:										
15	Subadars -	67 -	82 -	6	1 class Subadar	70 -	84 - -	8	1 class Subadar	70 -	85 -
					2 d°	52 8	66 8 -		2 d°	52 -	67 -
					3 d°	42 -	56 - -		3 d°	42 -	57 -
44	Jemadars -	20 8	28 -	12	- -	28 -	35 - -	16	- -	28 -	35 2
184	Havildars -	14 -	19 -	42	- -	14 -	17 8 -	48	- -	14 -	17 2
160	Naicks - -	12 -	17 -	40	- -	10 -	14 - -	48	- -	10 2	14 -
	Drummers -	- -	- -	12	- -	8 12	11 8 -	16	- -	8 3	11 1
2,500	Privates -	7 -	8 8	560	- -	8 4	10 9 4	560	- -	8 1	10 3
	HORSE ARTILLERY:										
3	Subadars -	80 -	100 -	4	1 class Subadar	129 -	159 - -	—			
					2 d°	111 8	141 8 -	—			
					3 d°	101 -	131 - -	—			
3	Jemadars -	32 -	40 -	8	- -	39 8	50 - -	—			
19	Havildars -	20 -	25 -	32	- -	25 -	32 - -	- -			
24	Naicks & Trumpeters.	16 -	20 -	16	- -	20 8	24 - -	- -			
270	Privates -	9 -	10 8	528	- -	12 8	16 - -	- -			

2092. Will you inform the Committee regarding the rates of exchange at which the officers and men of His Majesty's corps in India are paid, and whether the difference of such exchange has ever been a subject of discussion, or of public complaint?—With respect to officers, the arrangement made with the King's Government has always been that they should receive as much in the whole as a Company's officer of corresponding rank receives. The excess beyond King's pay, whatever may be the rate of exchange, is regarded as Company's allowances. With respect to the men, when the question of remitting their pay arose, the Company have given to the soldier the old rate of 2 *s.* 6 *d.* the rupee.

2093. Are you aware that in the payment of the soldier in India, his pay is given to him at a lower rate than the actual exchange; than 2 *s.* 6 *d.*?—It is given to him in India at 2 *s.* 6 *d.*, and when the question of exchange arose, as to remitting any portion of his pay, then he got the 2 *s.* 6 *d.* in this country.

2094. Have you ever known any discussion or any complaint made upon this subject, of an official character?—I am not aware that there has been such discussion or complaint.

2095. The statement that was made to the Committee was, that when the soldier's account was made out, he was credited with his pay at 2 *s.* 6 *d.*, and that he was debited with his allowance at another rate of exchange; is that so?—I have never heard of such a custom.

2096. If an officer of His Majesty's service dies in India, is not the produce of his estate or effects remitted at the exchange of 2 *s.* 6 *d.* the rupee?—No; the family remittance money, which consists of deductions from the pay of non-commissioned officers and privates, intended for the use of their families in England, is remitted at that rate.

2097. What was the expense of irregular cavalry in 1814?—I have the total expense of the cavalry; the irregular cavalry is not distinguished in these accounts.

2098. What

James C. Melvill, Esq.

9 April 1832.

2098. What was the expense of the Commissariat in 1814?—It was 30,982 *l.* in Bengal, and 44,856 *l.* at Madras. The Bombay statements did not give that head separately at that period.

2099. Will you have the goodness to state what it was in 1821 at each presidency?—£. 91,337 for Bengal and Madras.

2100. For 1826, can you give it?—£. 92,088, Bombay still not distinguished.

2101. Can you give it for the present time?—Not for Bombay; 81,519 *l.* for Bengal and Madras.

2102. How is it that the Bombay is not included?—In consequence of the accountant-general there having merged it in the general military expenditure.

2103. What was the total expense of the clothing in 1828–29?—£. 224,900.

2104. Has any great reduction been effected in that item of expense?—It only varies with the number of the men, the rates of stoppage for clothing being fixed.

2105. The surplus going to the off-reckoning fund?—The surplus belongs to the colonels.

2106. Will you have the goodness to give the Committee the expense of your barracks in the years 1828–29?—It was in 1828, 13,813 *l.*, in Bengal, and at Madras 10,967 *l.*; in 1829, 28,367 *l.*, Bengal; and 13,051 *l.* for Madras.

2107. Does that relate to the establishment of barrack-masters, barrack-serjeants; and also to the expenditure of barrack stores?—Yes, it does.

2108. Will you have the goodness to state the expense of your new works, and of your repairs, both to barracks and to fortresses, in the year 1828?—The total for India is 276,000 *l.*

2109. What was the expense of hospitals in India in 1828?—£. 291,780, including the medical establishment.

2110. Does that include every expense for medicine, medical establishment and everything?—Yes.

2111. Will you have the goodness to state the amount of retired allowances, both full and half-pay, to officers on the retired list, in the years 1814, 1822, and 1828?—In 1814, 81,663 *l.*; in 1822, 82,012 *l.*; in 1828, 101,674 *l.*

2112. Is there not a fund called Lord Clive's Fund?—There is.

2113. Will you have the goodness to state the nature of it?—The fund designated "Lord Clive Fund," was formed by some property belonging to Lord Clive, to which was added a sum of money given by the Nabob of Bengal, and those two sums together were received into the Company's treasury in deposit, at an interest of eight per cent.; the condition of the grant was that the produce of that fund should be applied in pensions to officers, to European non-commissioned officers and privates, and to their widows.

2114. Will you state the amount of the fund, and of the several charges on it, and the nature of the several charges on it at the present moment?—The capital of the fund was originally 100,533 *l.* producing an interest, at eight per cent., of 8,042 *l.*; and the annual charge upon the fund at this moment is 51,000 *l.*

2115. Will you state the manner in which that charge arises on it, and the different items?—The amount for pensions to the European non-commissioned officers and soldiers in England and in India is 33,900 *l.*, and the allowances to officers and to widows 17,100 *l.*

2116. Is there any fund for the widows of officers, independent of Lord Clive's Fund?—There are funds at all the presidencies of India, called Military Widows' Funds, which are maintained by subscriptions on the part of the officers, and by contributions from the Company. From those funds, and the Orphan Fund in Bengal, and from Lord Clive's Fund, the widows of officers and their children are provided for.

2117. What was the amount in 1828 paid by the Company and by Lord Clive's Fund to widows and to the Widows' Funds?—Lord Clive's Fund has long since been worn out, principal and interest, so that the charges upon it are in fact charges upon the Company. With regard to the Widows' Funds, the direct aid of the Company is 5,123 *l.* per annum; but the funds profit principally by an indirect aid, in the shape of a high rate of interest on their balances, and of an advantageous rate of exchange on their remittances to England. I have a calculation here of the total advantages to the funds in those various modes, amounting in the whole to 47,091 *l.* a year, including the direct contribution of 5,123 *l.* Those funds are not managed by the Company, but by trustees, appointed on the part of the officers.

James C. Melvill, Esq.
9 April 1832.

2118. How many officers had you receiving retired allowances in 1828?—Four hundred and ninety-one.

2119. Have you ever made a calculation of the average number placed on retired allowance each year, on a long average of years?—The number has greatly increased since 1796, when the practice of granting retired pay was first introduced; the numbers were comparatively small at first, and they have gone on progressively increasing, and it can scarcely be said that they have reached their maximum.

2120. Do you conceive that the retired allowances have about reached their maximum?—Considering that reductions in the number of officers have been lately effected, it is possible that the amount may now be at its maximum, without reference, however, to the effects of any new retiring funds.

2121. What is the charge for pensions to non-commissioned officers and men for 1814, 1822 and 1828?—In 1814, 14,651 *l.*; in 1822, 20,106 *l.*; and in 1828, 29,627 *l.*; the pensions were increased in the intermediate period.

2122. Have you any Return of the number of widows and children receiving pensions?—I have, of the number of widows.

2123. What was the number in 1828?—Three hundred and seventy-two, from Lord Clive's Fund.

2124. Have you any Return of the number of non-commissioned officers and men in the years 1814, 1822 and 1828?—In 1814, 856; in 1822, 1,088; in 1828, 1,707.

2125. Do these numbers apply only to the European officers and men, and to the widows of European officers and men?—Those are the numbers of European non-commissioned officers and men pensioners.

2126. How many native officers have you in the receipt of pensions?—I cannot distinguish native officers from soldiers; the total of both is 23,130.

2127. Have you any Return of the expense of half-pay to the native officers and soldiers?—The amount of pensions to native officers and soldiers at the three presidencies, in the year 1828, appears to have been 211,903 *l.*

2128. Is there any other pension list except what you have described?—There are some cases in which the Company have, in consideration of circumstances of peculiar distress, granted allowances in addition to those granted under the head of Lord Clive's Fund.

2129. What was the expense of the military stores sent out to India in 1828?—In 1828, 514,726 *l.*

2130. Does much difficulty arise, from the different rates of allowances at the different presidencies, in keeping the accounts?—No, I am not aware of any difficulty; the accounts of each presidency are kept separate.

2131. If the whole army was placed under one commander-in-chief, and the accounts under one board at Calcutta, would there not necessarily arise much simplicity and much saving of labour in keeping the accounts?—I apprehend not in keeping the accounts; the great difficulty at present in adjusting and combining the accounts arises from the variations in the currencies; an uniform currency would undoubtedly facilitate the keeping the accounts.

2132. Did you ever take into calculation what the expense would be of equalizing the pay at the different presidencies; say, for instance, on the establishment of 1828?—It would depend upon the mode of equalizing, whether you brought up to the highest, or went down to the lowest, or took a medium.

2133. If you brought up to the highest, what do you calculate would be the expense?—I have never made any distinct calculation; I apprehend the expense would be very considerable.

2134. Can you state in round numbers what you consider the sum might be?—No, I cannot; I have generally considered the expense would be very large.

2135. Would the military boards at each presidency correspond directly with the India House, without passing through the central government at Calcutta?—The military boards correspond with the local governments, and the local governments correspond with the Court of Directors.

2136. Are the accounts of the military boards of the different presidencies always sent to the central government for their inspection and consideration before they come home?—No, they are not.

2137. Have you any statement of the loss which has accrued upon the military stores?—Since 1814, the amount of military stores exported has been 2,750,000 *l.*, and the damage upon the whole, by defects in package, has been only 2,880 *l.*; damages on shipboard are chargeable to the owners of the ships.

2138. Will

James C. Melvill, Esq.
9 April 1832.

2138. Will you have the goodness to state the expenses of the college at Addiscombe for the year 1828?—£. 27,000 was the expense of the military seminary.

2139. What was the expense of the military depôt in 1828?—£. 28,960, including recruiting.

2140. Will you have the goodness to state what was the arrangement made with the English Government respecting the expense of the troops to be furnished by them, and the mode of defraying that expense?—The general principle of the arrangement was, that the Company should repay to the King's Government everything that was expended in this country in respect of regiments serving in India. Difficulty was found in carrying that principle into effect, and it was arranged in 1824, between the Lords of the Treasury and the Court, that an officer on the part of the Crown and an officer on the part of the Company should meet and consider all the items of expense, and report upon the subject. They did so; they made a Report to the Lords of the Treasury on the 18th of June 1824, in which they stated all the points upon which they agreed and all the points upon which they differed in opinion. The Lords of the Treasury and the Court corresponded upon the subject, and an agreement was finally entered into. This is a copy of the Report and of the Agreement, if the Committee wish to receive it. (*The Witness delivered in the same.*) The expense in this country is about 270,000 *l.* a year.

2141. Does the 270,000 *l.* include the 60,000 *l.* for half-pay and pensions?—No, that is a payment quite separate, under an Act of Parliament.

Colonel *David Leighton*, C. B., again called in; and Examined.

Colonel
David Leighton,
C. B.

2142. HAVE you any suggestions to offer to the Committee, in addition to those which you have already given, connected with the subject upon which you have been examined?—I have given the subject some consideration, and there are some points that I would like to record. The practice of allowing a great number of casualties to occur in the army, and of then sending out a great number of cadets at one time or in one season, I consider very injurious to the service. It makes too great a break in the regiments, too great a difference between the length of service or standing of subalterns in succession, and too great a number of young men get together. At other times, cadets are sent out when there are not commissions for them. When I left Bombay, there were 28 cadets in the infantry alone for whom there were no vacancies, and two or three supernumerary lieutenants and ensigns in most of the regiments, which was owing to the reduction of the strength of the army and number of officers ordered in 1829. I think it would be better if the cadets were not sent to India under the age of 18. Sixteen years of age is the present regulation. I think they would be more healthy and more useful. I mentioned in my last examination, that the horses for the cavalry were generally purchased by contract. Under the government of Sir John Malcolm an order was issued permitting commanding officers to purchase horses for their regiments. I cannot say what effect that order may produce; referring to the singular order regarding the Company's European regiments, I have to observe that if it be intended to do them away, I should consider it a very hurtful measure to the service. From the Company's European troops a great number of non-commissioned officers are supplied to the native infantry and to departments, and there are other reasons why those regiments should be kept up, in my opinion, and the number of men increased instead of being diminished. I consider that they were much more useful as two regiments than as they are at present; 500 Europeans in one part of the country, and 500 in another, are sometimes very much wanted and very useful. When the rank of colonel was conferred upon the Company's officers, in 1829, the order which was sent out specified that officers so promoted would take the rank of colonel by brevet in the territorial possessions of the East India Company, and not even "in the East Indies only," as all other King's commissions are expressed; so that a colonel employed out of their territorial possessions would only have the rank of lieutenant-colonel. I can hardly allow myself to think that that was intended, but think it was intended that the commission of colonel should extend as far as the other commissions. I cannot see any reason why the commissions of officers in the East India Company's service should be limited to India, and think they should be effectual wherever their services are required. When the troops went to Egypt from India, the officers were told that their commissions were good for nothing. With reference to what I stated regarding the want of general officers, I beg to mention, that, by the Act of Parliament, the East India Company are

V.
MILITARY.

Colonel *David Leighton*, C.B.

9 April 1832.

authorized to name commanders-in-chief for the different presidencies, either of His Majesty's or their own service, with the approbation of His Majesty; and that, for the last 36 years which I have known the army in India, not one of the general officers in their own service has been appointed to the situation. I wish to make no remark upon the subject, further than to say, that it is certainly anything but gratifying to the Company's officers. Many of the Company's officers have accidentally obtained the command, and held it for upwards of 12 months, but without a seat in council, which they would have had if they had been appointed regularly to the office of commander-in-chief. His Majesty's officers have sometimes complained of the hardship of junior officers in the Company's service being placed on the staff to command divisions instead of them; but, in my opinion, without good reason, as the number of general officers on the staff for both services is fixed by the authorities in England. I consider it highly proper that His Majesty's officers should have a due proportion of government commands, but only so in proportion to the number of His Majesty's troops, not in proportion to the number of superior officers sent out with regiments, or who afterwards exchange into them; but the governments of the three presidencies must have the power of selection for commands.

2143. Can you afford any explanation as to the off-reckonings; the number of officers who by regulation receive a double share of off-reckonings, and the number that receive half the share of off-reckonings?—When the regiments were divided in 1824, a colonel-commandant was given to each battalion, and which is now called a regiment; and by the regulations of the Company, it is ordered that an officer promoted, and who would have obtained off-reckonings on the old establishment prior to 1826, should receive the old established allowance for two battalions; and that officers who succeed to off-reckonings subsequently should only get the short or half allowance.

2144. Do you think that doing away with the European infantry of the Company would, in a political view, have a depressing, if not a degrading effect upon the local army of India, which would then have no Europeans but the artillery?—Certainly, it has always been objected to, particularly when the regulations of 1796 were established; it would be lowering the Company's service, and I think the respectability of the Indian army must in some degree sink with the want of general officers to command divisions. It is somewhat unfortunate for the service, that frequently commanders-in-chief come out who have never served in India, and with them staff officers who have never served there; many of them have prejudices or erroneous opinions regarding the native army, which in time they overcome, but are succeeded by others equally unacquainted with the service. Other general officers likewise come out who have mistaken ideas at first; and I say that it is unfortunate; for the service when they are relieved soon after they become well acquainted with the nature of it in all its branches, and can control the expenses of departments and the issue of stores.

Sabbati, 14° die Aprilis, 1832.

THE RIGHT HON. SIR JOHN BYNG, IN THE CHAIR.

Major-General Sir *Charles Dalbiac*, called in; and further Examined.

Major-General Sir *Charles Dalbiac.*

14 April 1832.

2145. WILL you have the goodness to give a concise statement of the grievances, you think the officers and soldiers suffer from the mode in which they are paid in India?—One very great loss or disadvantage which the European troops sustain in India, with respect to their accounts, especially the King's troops, and which has given rise at times to strong complaints, is this; that in payments made by the troops to the East India Company, the rupee is credited at a sterling value considerably below that at which it is debited by the East India Company to the troops. Indeed, the following curious anomaly is exhibited in the accounts of every King's regiment serving in India, namely, the rupee, which in all issues of pay is charged to the troops at the exchange of 2 *s.* 6 *d.* sterling, is in the very

same

Major-General Sir *Charles Dalbiac.*

14 April 1832.

same monthly account credited back to the troops at from 20 to 25 per cent. less than that exchange, for payment to the Company, on account of remittances to England through the Court of Directors, whilst for other indispensable remittances to England on account of the troops, which are not authorized to be made through the Court of Directors, the soldier has to submit to a still more unfavourable exchange. The sole exception to this anomaly in Indian accounts, with the King's troops, arose out of the War Office circular, N° 466, dated 30th April 1822, and addressed by Lord Palmerston, when Secretary at War, to officers commanding regiments in every part of the globe, directing that the soldier on foreign service should be afforded the means of making remittances to the amount of his pay, for the support of his family at home, without loss or risk. In conformity to the provision of which circular, authority was notified by a Government Order in Bombay, dated 14th June 1823, for non-commissioned officers and soldiers (commissioned officers have been excluded,) of the King's regiments under that presidency to make the said family remittances at the same rate of exchange (viz. 2 *s.* 6 *d.* per rupee) as that at which the rupee is debited to them in all issues of pay, but by bills made payable at six months' sight. When, however, non-commissioned officers and soldiers die in India, the said rate of exchange is denied for the remittance of their effects and credits to England. Under the regulations of the Court of Directors, dated 18th December 1811, a remittance of the fees of officers' commissions, and of the regimental effects of deceased officers, non-commissioned officers and soldiers, was authorized to be made through the Court of Directors, at the exchange of 2 *s.* 3 *d.* the rupee, the same being no more than a loss or discount of 10 per cent. But by the regulations of the Court, N° 310, of 1825, that indulgence was rescinded; and the fees of officers' commissions in His Majesty's service, and the regimental effects of deceased officers, non-commissioned officers and soldiers, are no longer allowed to be remitted through the Court of Directors, but at a rate of exchange notified annually by the Court, and subject to variation, which rate has been from 20 to 25 per cent. below the rate at which the rupee is charged to the troops in all issues of pay.

Moreover, when an officer, non-commissioned officer or soldier happens to die intestate, and is possessed of property in India, in the hands of individuals, and not considered regimental property, such property (other than regimental effects) is taken possession of by the registrar of the presidency, a regulation excellent in principle, as providing security for the property of all British subjects dying intestate in India; but under the existing forms and terms upon which the office of registrar is conducted, the representatives of an officer, non-commissioned officer or soldier dying intestate in India, and possessed of property (other than regimental effects), cannot hope for a more favourable remittance of such property through the registrar than to receive the same, after the expiration of four years from the death of the deceased, at a loss or discount of more than 35 per cent., even though it were manifest that such property had accrued chiefly or wholly from the savings of pay issued to the deceased whilst in India, which with respect to non-commissioned officers and soldiers must be almost invariably the case. Upon a subject so serious as the above to the interest of the representatives of officers, non-commissioned officers and soldiers dying in India, I wish to adduce a case in point which came officially under my notice. Quatermaster Allan, of the 4th dragoons (then under my command), died intestate at Kaira in Guzerat, on 13th June 1824, leaving four children, three of whom were in England: his property (other than regimental) was made over to the registrar of Bombay. Upon my arrival in England 10 months afterwards, Lord Palmerston, as Secretary at War, appointed me trustee to his affairs; and after a remonstrance from his Lordship to the registrar, of the 22d December 1826, the balance of the late quartermaster Allan's account was remitted to me: 9,653 ½ rupees was the amount received by the registrar on account of the deceased's estate, which sum had accrued most assuredly in a great measure from savings out of his pay and allowances, and at the rate at which his pay and allowances had been issued would have brought 1,206 *l.* 14 *s.* sterling, whereas the sum I received from the registrar by bill at six months' sight, was 764 *l.* 0 *s.* 4 *d.*, paid to me through Messrs. Forbes & Company, in June 1828, four years after quartermaster Allan's decease; and this account was carried through with something more than ordinary expedition, by reason of the letter which the Secretary at War addressed to the registrar upon the subject. I wish to submit to the Committee another point with respect to the accounts of King's troops serving in India. There are certain very expensive articles of regimental necessaries, especially for the cavalry soldier, which are of necessity supplied

Major-General Sir *Charles Dalbiac*.

14 April 1832.

from England; I mean such articles as cloth overalls, boots, girdles, &c., which articles when delivered to the troops in India, reach nearly double the price at which they are charged to the soldier at home. I am aware that the prices are materially and unavoidably enhanced by freight, insurance and other import expenses; but by much the more serious increase of charge to the soldier arises from the very great depreciation of the coin in which he is paid in India, in comparison with the coin in which he has to pay for the necessaries supplied from this country. A very forcible appeal was made to me by the King's regiment of cavalry in Bombay whilst under my command, praying that the prime cost of some such expensive articles which had been supplied from England might be permitted to be paid for by bills through the Court of Directors at the same rate of exchange as that at which the soldier's pay was charged to him in India. This appeal I submitted the 11th of October 1823 to the military secretary at Bombay: it was laid by the Commander-in-Chief before the Governor in Council, but the relief prayed was not granted; the reply being to the effect, as far as my memory serves me, that there was nothing in the regulations of the Court of Directors to warrant such an arrangement. It has appeared to me more than probable that the Committee may consider the soldier serving in India to have some claim for consideration upon the point in question, in cases where regimental necessaries are of necessity supplied from Great Britain.

Martis, 17° *die Aprilis*, 1832.

THE RIGHT HON. SIR JOHN BYNG, IN THE CHAIR.

Captain *Macan*, called in; and Examined.

Capt. *Macan*.

17 April 1832.

2146. YOU have served a long period in India, have you not?—Twenty-three years.

2147. How long is it since you left India?—Two years and a half.

2148. What situation have you held?—For the last 12 years I was in India I held the situation of Persian Interpreter to three Commanders-in-chief—Lord Hastings, Sir Edward Paget and Lord Combermere.

2149. You have had the means of obtaining great knowledge of the military system pursued in that country?—I have a general acquaintance with the military system on the Bengal establishment.

2150. Have you served at either of the other presidencies?—I have not; and I beg that my observations may be considered as exclusively applicable to the Bengal presidency, though I have not the slightest doubt that many of them may be equally applicable to the other presidencies.

2151. What is your opinion of the efficiency of the army of the presidency where you have served?—In considering the efficiency of the army, I would propose to consider, first, its strength and organization; secondly, its discipline, and what is called by military men *morale*, by which I understand its feeling and character; thirdly, arms and equipments; and, lastly, I shall observe on the staff, and on the distribution of the army with reference to foreign invasion and domestic tranquillity. The strength of the army has varied according to circumstances and exigencies; I believe the strength of the native army now in Bengal to be little short of 90,000 men. Its efficiency, in point of numbers, may be considered under two heads; first, with reference to foreign aggression; and, secondly, to the internal tranquillity of our own vast empire. For either of these purposes, the army, in point of numerical strength, is more than efficient, but for both, I think it is barely so. With reference to foreign aggression, it may be here necessary to consider the states that immediately touch our frontiers. The most important of these is undoubtedly that of the Seikhs, on our north-western frontier; whether we consider its situation, its revenue, its military force, or the warlike character of its ruler. This power is supposed to be capable of bringing into the field about 20,000 efficient cavalry, and perhaps as many of a less efficient description; a considerable body of infantry, more or less organized, and disciplined by French officers according to the European system of tactics, and a better artillery, horse and foot, than any other native state. Runjeet being the ruler, is said to have accumulated a vast treasure; his country is populous, fertile and extensive, including not only all the tract known by the name of the Punjab, from the mountains on the north-east to the district of Moulten, inclusive, on the south-west, but also considerable tracts beyond the Indus, and the whole valley of Cashmere. With this chief we made a treaty in 1808, the basis of which was, I believe, that we were not to interfere or control his views beyond the river Sutledge; and that he was not to meddle on our side of that river. Against this power, were we to go to war, 20,000 men would, I conceive, be a sufficient force, with a reserve of 4,000, not only to punish aggression, but to conquer the whole of his country, as far as the Indus, in the course of two or three months at farthest. But as a war on one frontier will inevitably produce threats on all others (which threats, if we are not prepared to punish or oppose, will inevitably become open hostilities), we must be guarded on all sides; and our Indian empire can never be considered in a state of peace. On our western and south-western frontier are the Mahratta and Rajpoot states; but these powers, though once formidable, are now feeble and disunited; and as the troops of the other presidencies would participate in any operations against them, 15,000 men on the side of Bengal would be ample to overawe those powers or to punish aggression. Our northern frontier brings us in contact with the Nepaulese, a brave and warlike race, who gave us much trouble during the short war we had with them, and against whom, in their mountainous country, I consider our native troops, unaided by a large proportion of Europeans, unfit to cope. The Nepaulese are not, however, considered so formidable on the plains; but as they touch our frontier for some hundred miles, they could give us great annoyance, if we were engaged in a war in any other quarter, and would, at all events, require to be watched by strong detachments of observation in the Terrai. Perhaps 6,000 or 8,000 men, well stationed, would be sufficient for this purpose. Of our south-eastern frontier we showed an extraordinary ignorance, until the Burmese lately showed to us how vulnerable we were in that quarter; but possessing the territories of Arracan, as we now do, they will find it difficult to annoy us as they did before. It will, however, be necessary to have that province and south-eastern frontier well protected, and for this purpose I should think, considering the vast extent of frontier, 10,000 men, with a body of 500 irregular horse, would not be considered too much. A defenceless frontier often proves the cause of expensive wars, by courting aggression; and I have no doubt, that had our eastern frontier been properly guarded, the Burmese would never have made inroads into it; and we might have been saved an expenditure of, I believe, upwards of 10 millions sterling in the war that ensued. From what I have stated above, it will be seen that I consider little more than 50,000 men quite ample on the side of Bengal, either for defence against the simultaneous aggression of native states, or even to extend our conquest; and it might be supposed that out of an army of about 100,000 men, including His Majesty's troops, such a force might be easily spared, without endangering our domestic peace; but the fact is the very opposite; an army of half that number could not march from the Bengal presidency to make war at any distance beyond its frontier, without causing considerable domestic commotion; and the conclusion is obvious, viz. that more than half our army is required to preserve internal tranquillity, and support our civil administration; and this shows that our empire is maintained by the sword, and not by the wisdom, justice, and vigour of our civil administration, the love of the people or the force of opinion, unless is meant by this expression, so often used, the opinion of our ability and readiness to punish aggression.

The system of civil administration, which has been so much and so frequently extolled by those who administer it, could not stand six months without the active or influential aid of our troops; nor can I look forward to a period when we can hold our Eastern empire by anything but military power and supremacy. There is not a large city in India that cannot pour forth, when excited by any cause, a military population of from five to 15,000 armed men: an instance of this occurred at Bareilly in 1816: ten or 15,000 men assembled there and attacked our small body of troops, cut into our square, and for a time took possession of one of our guns; and in the province of Rohilcund, in which Bareilly is situated, 25,000 armed men, with a good share of discipline after their own fashion, could be assembled in five days. The city of Benares has often put forth ten or 15,000 men, when excited by religious feuds between the Mahomedans and Hindoos; and, as I have said before, there are few large cities in our Eastern empire which do not contain a large body of armed men, ready to take advantage of the absence of troops to excite commotions, in the hope of plunder. On the occasion of the relief of troops, attention is invariably paid to this spirit of insubordination in the mass of the

Capt. *Macan.*

17 April 1832.

the people of these large towns, and if the commander-in-chief wants to assemble a small body of men at any point, he is much embarrassed to know from whence they can be spared; and whenever we have taken the field (indeed, I believe at all times, either of peace or war), we employ five or six battalions belonging to the Begum Sumroo to protect our cantonments from being plundered and burnt during the absence of our military force. I think it may be inferred, from what I have above stated, that the native army of Bengal is not more than sufficient, if quite so, for the purpose of repelling foreign enemies and preserving domestic tranquillity, and proves the fallacy of the opinions so frequently stated by former governors-general, of their hopes to make reductions in the army at the conclusion of certain wars then in hand. The contrary has always proved the fact; for all our wars, though generally wars of defence and not of aggression, ended in increase of territory; and though we conquered enemies, we did not find we could reduce our army, and with every extension of territory, and every conquest of a foreign foe, I am convinced we shall find a greater necessity for increasing it, because, as I have before stated, our government in the East is upheld by military force alone. With regard to the discipline of the army, as far as regards regularity of conduct, steadiness under arms, and precision in battalion evolutions, they are, I think, all that can be desired, and much more than could reasonably have been expected, considering that they are scattered over a vast extent of country, and frittered away in detachments for civil duties, which more or less destroys their organization and efficiency considered as a military body. But in all the higher qualifications of soldiers, in devotedness to the service, readiness for any duty they may be called on to perform, cheerfulness under privations, confidence and attachment to their officers, unhesitating and uncalculating bravery in the field, without regard either to the number or character of the enemy, the native soldier is allowed by all the best informed officers of the service, by those who have had most experience, and who are best acquainted with their character, to have infinitely deteriorated. As a proof of their former readiness and present dislike to go on service for which they were not enlisted, I need only mention, that when volunteers were required for Egypt, for the Isle of France and for Java, there was no difficulty in getting them, but on the breaking out of the war with the Burmese, the sepoys on the Bengal establishment* showed a decided reluctance to volunteer for that service. A misfortune which occurred at the first breaking out of that war, in having one of our detachments cut up at a place called Ramoo, was the watch-word of alarm throughout the native army. One battalion at Barrackpore mutinied when ordered to march to the eastern frontier against the Burmese. The cause of that mutiny has been, I know, attributed to a want of means of conveying their baggage; but I am firmly persuaded, that if that battalion had been ordered to the westward instead of to the eastward, we should never have had a mutiny, and never have had any complaints of want of carriage; and it is a well known fact, which can be proved by a reference to the commander-in-chief, that two days previous to that on which they were ordered to march, the cattle for the baggage were reported to be efficient and ready. Again, in the petition sent in by that mutinous battalion, the night before they were attacked, they stated their causes of grievance, and never once mentioned the circumstance of the want of carriage for their baggage.

2152. What causes of grievance did they state?—Two: first, their having been required to embark on board ship; secondly, the unjust influence of the havildar-major with regard to the promotions of the non-commissioned officers in the battalion. These were the only two causes mentioned by them in their petition, which I translated and answered by his Excellency's orders; but if, as has been erroneously supposed, the cause of mutiny was the deficiency of carriage, to what is to be attributed the extensive desertions which took place from every battalion that was at that time ordered to the eastward from the Upper Provinces, and which desertion was effectually checked by the punishment of the mutineers at Barrackpore? Again, at the siege of Bhurtpore, a spirit of disaffection was manifested by a battalion, arising from one of the men, who had been wounded in the trenches, having died while under the care of the surgeon of the hospital; the dead body was taken round to the different battalions, and it was observed by many of the soldiers, that if they went to the trenches they were killed by the enemy, and if to the hospital, by the surgeon; and though no serious evils attended this event, the easily excited passions and prejudices of the natives rendered it very alarming at the time. The causes of the deterioration of the native soldier are numerous, and, I fear, of too extensive and intricate a nature to be satisfactorily explained by me, without more deliberation and reference to memoranda than I at present am allowed. Among many other causes, I would mention that the bond of attachment between the native and the European officer is almost broken. In former times, when an officer who commanded a battalion, had large allowances, partook of civil and political duties, had great distinction, and possessed the power of rewarding merit, he had better means of attaching the natives to him than he has at present, when he has not one of these advantages; and the history of those times shows that the men fought as well, and were as easily managed by a commanding officer and an adjutant to each battalion, as now that they have a greater body of European officers. The European officers in those days found it necessary to attend more minutely to the prejudices, customs and habits of the natives under their command; they partook of their amusements, subscribed money to their festivals, and rewarded them in various ways calculated to attach them and secure their fidelity, and we accordingly read of the strong attachment and fidelity of the native soldier to his European officer; but from my own observation, and from what I have heard from the best informed of the officers of the native battalions, I do not think this attachment any longer exists, or if it does, in a very feeble degree. Another source of the deterioration of the sepoy is, that we enlist a different class of men to what we used formerly. In our early career of conquest in India, and indeed up to the end of the Pindaree war, that vast country was divided into a multitude of petty principalities and independent states, almost always in actual war with each other, or at all events prepared for defence or aggression. This state of society was eminently calculated to form a military character, and accordingly we found the profession of arms at that time almost hereditary; a loose population of perhaps two millions of military men floated on the surface of society, and were to be hired by any chief who could pay them best, and thus the military character was preserved. Since the Pindaree war the political control which we have exercised over the independent states prevents this mutual aggression, and those states which we style independent have gradually relinquished their military pomp and retinue; and that class of society which formerly gained their livelihood by arms alone, have gradually turned their swords into ploughshares, but are still ready to take up arms and excite tumult. In former times the sepoys had many advantageous privileges which they have not now; we were then generally in a state of war, and when in an enemy's country they lived more or less free of expense; indeed, when travelling in our own provinces, they had many advantages, unjust, no doubt, to the people, though gratifying and profitable to the soldier; they got wood, pots, and many little articles of food, for nothing; and I have heard an old officer in the Company's army say, that formerly, when a detachment went out on service, they lived almost free of any expense: this system has been partly abolished. Another advantage which the sepoys had formerly was, that in any civil suits in courts of justice, their complaints were heard before all others. The regulation on this head, I believe, still obtains, but I do not think it is strictly acted on; and the insulting superiority of natives in civil appointments renders the soldier discontented with his comparatively hard lot. The organization of the army is founded on that of His Majesty's troops, with this exception only, that there are fewer officers to a battalion or regiment; a captain is not allowed to each company or troop, as in the King's service; and of the officers nominally posted to corps, not more than one-half are ever present.

---

* The Madras sepoys volunteered for Ava, and served there; but their greatest admirers must allow they were not found so well qualified for that service as for combat on the plains of India, and the Burmese were effectually opposed by the Europeans alone.

The equipment, as far as the arms, accoutrements and clothing are concerned, is the worst I have ever seen, and this has been observed by every successive commander-in-chief.

2153. Are the muskets bad?—The muskets, pistols and swords are bad.

2154. How is the ammunition?—The ammunition is good; at least, I have never heard any complaint against it.

2155. How are the muskets, as compared with the King's troops?—Much inferior; I speak of them in comparison with the King's troops.

2156. Has this always been the case during your experience, or only lately?—Latterly, I think, they have been better.

2157. Do His Majesty's troops in India use the Company's or their own arms?

—I think they take their own arms to India, and that they are left there in store for succeeding corps.

2158. How is the army supplied?—The army is now supplied by a commissariat department; it was formerly done by contract. I have no means of ascertaining which is the most economical; but, in times of peace, the former system would, I think, be the cheapest; and though it may have been more expensive in time of war, yet it is not fair to judge of what it might be by what has been, when our resources were but little known, and when we were almost constantly in the field.

2159. You mean as to provisions?—Yes.

2160. Then, what is your opinion of the stores generally?—The stores, with the exception of the gunpowder, are all sent from England, and I believe have been generally considered good when sent out; but it has constantly happened that on service they have been found bad; the shells have been honeycombed, and the composition of the Congreve rockets decomposed from having been too long kept.

2161. Can the number of stations in the Bengal presidency be with proper security reduced?—I think they can be reduced with great advantage and perfect security.

2162. Are you of opinion that the number of staff can with propriety be reduced?—I think considerable reductions may take place in the staff; and I am told that the present government of India are reducing them considerably.

2163. You say that you think the stations in the Bengal presidency might be safely reduced; to what stations do you apply that observation?—I consider that the stations of Nusserabad and Neemuch, which were formed after the Pindaree war, might be done away with. In a military point of view they are of no use to us; in a political, they have got us into the greatest embarrassments with the Rajpoot states, embarrassments from which we are not yet extricated. At the stations of Nemuch and Nusurabad there are, I believe, about 4,000 or 5,000 troops.

2164. Do you think other stations in the Bengal presidency may be reduced?—I think several may be reduced.

2165. Could you enumerate them?—I cannot at a moment point out all such stations, but either Agra or Muttra might be abolished as great military stations, and the troops at both concentrated at one. In a military point of view, the larger masses of troops we can keep together the better, and it is a serious injury to the discipline of the army their being scattered and subdivided. To preserve its discipline at all, a large body should be assembled at least every year for exercise, and to keep up the semblance of war, if we have not the reality.

2166. Would the reduction of these stations be attended with a great reduction of expense in the diminution of the staff?—Some reduction of expense would be no doubt effected, which in the aggregate might be worthy of consideration.

2167. But you think it principally important with a view to the improvement of the discipline and efficiency of the army?—It is absolutely necessary for that purpose that large bodies of troops should at least be occasionally assembled and act together. With regard to the political prudence of this measure, there may exist a difference of opinion; but in the instances I have given, I am convinced a concentration would be attended with practical benefit.

2168. In what respect would you propose that the staff should be diminished?—By concentrating the military force, and diminishing the number of stations, there will be a consequent reduction of staff. The army of Bengal has been called an army of staff, but this partly arises from there being no class of people in India to perform small civil duties except the officers of the army.

2169. Are the Committee to understand you to say, from your knowledge of India, that the staff of the army of Bengal is more numerous, in proportion to the amount of forces, than the staffs of the other presidencies?—I am not aware that it is.

2170. Are you of opinion that the staff is more numerous than is desirable for the efficiency of the service?—I think it more numerous than is *necessary* for the efficiency of the service.

2171. Do you make that observation independently of the number of stations?—I do, and with reference even to the existing distributions.

2172. You allude to the staff being so great on account of the numerous stations necessary to be filled up by the army?—Yes; and to the other causes I have stated.

2173. Could those staff appointments be advantageously reduced?—I am not at present

Capt. *Macan.*

17 April 1832.

present prepared with a list of those staff appointments that I would abolish; but I believe all that can be reduced with propriety are now in the course of reduction.

2174. You have spoken, in the course of your examination, of the different conduct of the European officers towards the natives; in what particulars has their conduct been different?—The great reduction of allowances and emoluments enjoyed by the European officers has deprived them of one of the means of ingratiating themselves with the native soldiers. The diminution of their power and importance, as compared with the civil servants, has damped their ardour and spirit, and produced that indifference that would lead one to suppose they had forgotten that the natives have prejudices to be humoured, affections to be won, and passions to be dreaded.

2175. Then the Committee are to understand that the difference arises more from inability to keep up that attention than from any unwillingness to do it?—I think, if the ability existed, the willingness would not be far behind; but the European officers are unquestionably much depressed, more particularly when they compare their situations with those of their more fortunate brethren of the civil service.

2176. With respect to the different classes of men that are enlisted now to what were formerly, is it impossible to revert to the old method of getting the same description of persons, or does it arise from the general hostility of the natives?—The longer peace exists in India, and the more extensively it extends over the whole of that empire, the more difficulty there will be in getting what the natives call a military class of men; but I have no hesitation myself in saying that we have always got and will get good soldiers; and it is a common saying among the natives of rank, that "we" (the Europeans) "have taught the mean to beat the noble." We shall always have good troops if we can command their affections and fidelity, which is of much greater importance than any imaginable perfection of discipline.

2177. Does the less inclination to enter our service arise from the greater prosperity of the natives in the civil affairs, more than from want of attachment to the service?—The attachment to the service would be what it formerly was, if the advantages and importance attending on it were the same. The sepoy is never much imbued with notions of loyalty or attachment to government, and if discharged from our ranks would not hesitate, I think, to take service wherever he could better himself. The history of India shows how much they are attached to popular leaders who win their affections by kindness. There is no reluctance on the part of the sepoys to enter into our service, though I have heard it observed, that we now recruit with more difficulty than we did formerly: this arises from causes that I have before touched on, particularly the abolition of the many privileges attached to our military service: one I will here particularize. Many of our best troops came from the province of Oude, some of them were of good family, and most had some landed property; they entered our service not for the sake of the pay, but for the sake of the influence that it gave them at the court of their native ruler; and when oppressed by him or his minister, they appealed to the British authority, which (unjustly) interfered with this independent prince; but this unjust interference on our part was no doubt very gratifying and profitable to the sepoy.

2178. Is there less attachment subsisting than formerly among the natives towards the Company's service and to the English?—I do not imagine that there was ever any strong attachment in the native troops to the Company's service or to the English in the abstract; they were attached to particular leaders, to those who had shared in the glory and dangers of war with them, who had viewed their gallantry in the field and rewarded it, who had attended to their prejudices, and who had above all flattered their vanity; for they are, without any exception, the most gasconading and the vainest race of men I have ever met.

2179. Do you apply that to the Hindoos as well as to the Mussulmen?—To both, but particularly the latter.

2180. Are you able to speak as to either of the other presidencies of Madras and Bombay in any of these particulars, or do you confine your evidence to Bengal?—My personal knowledge extends to Bengal alone; the character of the natives, as far as regards the Mahomedans and Hindoos, is not much varied at the different presidencies.

2181. You think, therefore, that your evidence may be nearly the same, as applicable to the other presidencies as to Bengal?—As far as regards the Mahomedans and the Hindoos; but at the other presidencies, particularly Bombay, I am told that many other castes or descriptions of men are enlisted, such as Jews, Pares and Pariars, &c., of whose character and opinions I have no personal knowledge.

Capt. *Macan.*
17 April 1832.

2182. Do you mean to inform the Committee that there is a personal coolness growing and increasing between the native and European officer?—I have already given my opinion on this subject, and can only further observe, that an additional cause of estrangement arose from that organization by which officers were removed from battalions they knew, and posted to those they were ignorant of. The knowledge of the native language has also not been sufficiently attended to; and until Sir Edward Paget issued an order directing that all officers soliciting the situation of interpreter to battalions should have a knowledge of the native language, and undergo certain examinations, few holding such appointments have thus qualified.

2183. Is that order now in force?—It is, and every facility should be given by government to officers acquiring a knowledge of the language, nay, it should be made a necessary qualification before an officer was raised to the rank of captain.

2184. Do you consider that the sepoy officer or soldier is attached to our government by a principle of honour and of loyalty, or merely from considering it the most lucrative employ?—They *talk* a good deal about loyalty and honour; but I think, from an intimate knowledge of the native character, they feel only for their own interest.

2185. What is your opinion of our own native armies in comparison with those under any of the native princes, or under the Mogul empire?—Our own are infinitely superior to any native army that I believe ever existed or fought on the plains of India, and fully capable (if their fidelity and attachment is preserved) to cope with any Asiatic enemies we are likely to encounter *on the plains* of India.

2186. Is the system of discipline that we pursue agreeable to the habits of the natives?—It was rather against their habits, but they have assimilated to it; in some instances, however, we have pushed it too far, and have lost more substantial advantages by so doing.

2187. Do you think we carried too far the strictness of the European discipline among the native troops?—I think there is sometimes a tendency to carry it too far, but not often.

2188. Would the sepoys prefer, do you think, to enlist on a more irregular system?—Under a more irregular system of discipline we always can get a higher character of men who do not like to submit to the strictness of European tactics and discipline; but the advantages of a higher caste of soldier does not by any means counterbalance the want of discipline.

2189. What is the comparative situation of European officers in India with that of civilians?—Infinitely inferior in every respect; in power, in confidence of the government*, in allowances and emoluments, and in relative rank or precedence in society.

2190. In case of internal disturbance or foreign invasion, might the sepoy troops be depended upon?—In case of foreign invasion, I think they might still be depended on, unless under great reverses at the onset, when artful and flattering overtures from an enemy, and more particularly if a Mahomedan, might be attended with doubtful consequences, unless efficient means are taken to renew the attachment which formerly existed between the sepoy and his officer.

2191. You have said in your evidence that our rule is supported by military supremacy alone, and that our military supremacy depends mainly, if not entirely, on our native army; do you think the sepoys are aware of this?—It is so obvious, that it cannot fail to strike those who consider at all the question. I do not mean to say that there are many who do, but unquestionably all the native independent states, and all the natives of learning with whom I have conversed are fully aware of it.

2192. In the evidence you have given before the Miscellaneous Committee, you have said, that though the natives think favourably of our government, there is not a native of India who would defend it; and except the mercantile people in Calcutta, perhaps not one who would not desire a change?—I meant that none of our subjects would rise to defend our government, from a sense of duty, or a consciousness of benefits received, much less from a feeling of sympathy or affection for our rule. The native troops would remain faithful, as long at least as we were victorious, paid them regularly, humoured their prejudices, and treated them with consideration and kindness.

2193. Have

---

[*] An officer commanding a corps has to pay the sum of 20 rupees a month from government to the Cutwal, before two witnesses. A civilian has the disbursement of thousands, without such unjust and degrading suspicion.

Capt. *Macan.*

17 April 1832.

2193. Have the sepoy troops ever given any proofs of their consciousness of our dependence on them?—I am not aware that one would be justified in attributing to any public act of theirs such an inference.

2194. Do you think there is any danger to our rule from the native army?—I consider it our only danger, and a very imminent one. The disaffection of the native army will be the cause no doubt of our losing our Eastern empire, as its fidelity is the means by which we retain it.

2195. Have any symptoms of it appeared?—I have already given in evidence some symptoms which are of public notoriety.

2196. Should there occur any danger, how would it probably arise?—The greatest danger of this kind might arise from the most frivolous and trifling causes; at least frivolous and trifling causes would be made the excuse for evincing disaffection to some particular service, which might terminate in general disaffection. The instance of the late mutiny at Barrackpore, and that which formerly occurred at Vellore; the effect of the sepoy's death in hospital at Bhurtpore, and many other such occurrences, prove the weakness of that bond by which we hold the fidelity of our native army, and how little we can now depend on it, in case of reverses or doubtful conflicts. The most trifling alteration in dress is frequently made an excuse for discontent, and this is artfully worked on by the natives of caste, such as the Brahmins or priests, who never should have been enlisted into our ranks; for no man who possesses a character superior to that which he can acquire as a soldier, and who, though he may have disgraced himself by the most dastardly cowardice before the enemy, is still venerated by his companions in arms, can be a fit man for the military service.

2197. Are the Brahmins numerous in our army?—There was a fancy for Brahmins once among the officers in the army, which has, I think, almost entirely ceased, and we are getting rid of them as fast as we can.

2198. The best way, in your opinion, of keeping off the danger is by a strict attention to their habits and customs and religious feelings?—Undoubtedly; by this mode, and by a judicious distribution of rewards, both honourable and lucrative, you may secure their fidelity and attachment; without this, it will rapidly decrease.

2199. What number of European officers are you of opinion should be attached to each regiment of the cavalry, infantry and artillery?—To each regiment of the infantry I would allot one lieutenant-colonel, one major, one captain to each company, and two subalterns; these should not be merely borne on the strength of the regiment, but be efficient battalion officers, with the exception of such as might be absent on furlough or on sick certificate, or on military staff duties.

2200. Then, would you say the same as to the cavalry and artillery?—The artillery I would rather avoid giving an opinion upon, for the cavalry, I should say the same.

2201. Then, from what would you supply the necessary officers for the staff?—The staff on a reduced scale might be borne on corps as supernumeraries, except officers employed on actual military staff duty, such as the adjutant-general's office, quartermaster-general's department, brigade-majors, aides-de-camp to general and other staff officers; in a word, all staff duties connected with the military profession might be filled from the officers of battalions and regiments without diminishing their efficiency.

2202. But those attached to political situations?—Those attached to political situations, to the commissariat, and all duties unconnected with the military profession, should be borne as supernumeraries on corps; and upon the occasion of corps taking the field, such officers should not be allowed to leave their civil duties and reap the advantages of military command. I should here however observe, that the efficiency of a corps does not entirely depend on the number of European officers, but on the means, the disposition and the zeal they possess for gaining the confidence and securing the affections of the troops; and I would rather see five officers with a corps possessing such means, disposition and zeal, than 50 without them.

2203. What is your opinion as to the expediency of the armies of the three presidencies being under one commander-in-chief?—I am not prepared to offer any objection to such a proposition; I think it would be even attended with some advantages; but in any attempt at equalization of allowances, care should be taken not to make the lowest and worst the standard, but rather to improve the situation of those who can now barely live like gentlemen on their pay. Indeed, nothing requires so much the *immediate* attention of the Legislature as to make the situation of battalion officers more comfortable.

2204. Will

Capt. *Macan*.

17 April 1832.

2204. Will you favour the Committee with your opinion respecting the army in India becoming a royal army?—This question may be considered in two lights; first, with reference to its effect on the native army; and, secondly, on the European officers. With reference to its effect on the native army, I do not exactly contemplate either any particular advantage or disadvantage from it. The natives might perhaps feel a little more pride in being upon a footing with His Majesty's troops, and being King's soldiers instead of merchants'; but as long as they are treated kindly and paid well, they care little, I believe, for unsubstantial honours. They fought as well and were as attached to the service, when the prevailing idea was that the Company was an old woman, as they do now. With regard to the European officers, the case is different. A body constituted like the Court of Directors, can never inspire that respect or enforce that obedience and subordination necessary for military discipline; and we accordingly find in the European officers of the Indian army a spirit of what is called independence (which in any other army would receive a much harsher appellation), not very compatible with military subordination. The history of India will fully justify this opinion; and I need only refer to the mutiny in Bengal during Lord Clive's government, to that at Madras, to the disaffection in Bengal in 1794, and more recently during Lord Combermere's command in India, when some memorials were sent to his Lordship in such unmeasured violence of language as to render it necessary to return them: and even the tone of those sent to the Court of Directors was censured by that body. In fact, it is only necessary to observe, that where the officers of an army meet, form committees, appoint delegates, subscribe funds, talk of "rights infringed," "compacts broken," "bad faith" of their rulers, &c., it is idle to talk of military subordination. I am aware that, on all the occasions to which I have referred, the officers had much and just grounds of complaint, and that they still have; but even, when these are removed, the want of respect for the governing body will remain, and produce the effects I have stated. This feeling towards the Court as a governing body is not confined to the military, but pervades all classes of Europeans in India. Now, if the army were transferred to the King, this feeling of the European officers would no longer exist. When I say transferred to the Crown, I do not mean that the rules and ordinances of the Bengal army are to be assimilated to those of His Majesty's forces in Europe: the rule for promotion, for instance, is quite distinct in both services, and I think should remain so; for although the system of promotion by seniority must be attended by many evils, yet still it is a system founded on abstract principles of justice, and to which the officers have become so wedded, that it could not be altered without manifest disadvantage and discontent.

2205. Will you have the goodness to describe the frontiers on the Bombay and the Madras sides, the nature of the enemy we have to fear, and the description of force by which that enemy is supported?—The last Pindaree war paralysed the energies of the most powerful enemies on the Madras and Bombay sides of India. Before that war, the Peishwa, not only from being the head of the Mahratta confederacy, but from his wealth, the extent and population of his dominions, their situation, his ability, and his dislike to our government, was one of the principal enemies we had to dread: his power has however been completely reduced. The Rajah of Berar is the next enemy of importance; but any demonstrations on his part would be checked equally by the troops of Madras, Bombay and Bengal. With the internal state of Madras, and the independent princes occupying the more southern parts of it, and also of Bombay, I have no knowledge but what may be found in books.

2206. Is not the Nizam also an independent power?—Partly so; but his troops have been officered by Europeans appointed by government, and his civil administration controlled by a minister nominated by our influence.

2207. It appears that the Madras and Bombay army altogether amount to nearly 94,000 men; do you think there is any reason for that quantity of force, looking at the native powers by which they are surrounded?—At the conclusion of the Pindaree war, the political state of India was so completely altered, more particularly with regard to the enemies that could have attacked us at the Madras or Bombay presidencies, that if the army of those presidencies was sufficient to control those states in the plenitude of their power, it must be more than sufficient now, provided no decrease has taken place; but I believe considerable reductions have been made.

2208. What is your opinion with regard to the expediency of keeping up irregular troops?—I think the irregular cavalry, particularly the corps commanded by

Colonel Skinner, is one of the most efficient branches of our military service *for the purpose for which it is intended,* and saves the regular cavalry many harassing duties in time of war. They are a body of men that I think ought to be encouraged.

2209. How are the irregular corps composed?—They are men hired for a certain sum of money by the month, who furnish their own horses and their own arms.

2210. Their own clothing and accoutrements?—Their clothing and accoutrements are made up after a pattern.

2211. But they find it themselves?—They do.

2212. Now, are those corps officered by European or native officers?—They have an European commanding officer and an adjutant; for the rest, they are officered by natives, who are often men of family and character and property, and who formerly brought into such corps 20 or 30 troopers mounted on horses furnished by them, and who were called bargeers. This system has been abolished, and the most experienced officers consider its abolition as affecting the efficiency of those corps.

2213. Why was it so considered?—It was supposed, and very naturally supposed, that the man who rode another's horse would not care so much to risk that horse's life as if he rode one on which his own bread depended.

2214. With regard to the amount of this irregular force, is there any great amount of irregular force in Bengal?—It has varied at different times; in war the number is increased, and hastily reduced in peace, without much attention either to their feelings or to their future means of support.

2215. Would you think it desirable to increase that description of force during the time of peace?—We cannot afford to increase it without reducing some of our regular cavalry.

2216. And would you think it desirable to do so for the purpose of increasing that force?—The late Commander-in-Chief in India gave it as his opinion that he would rather retain Colonel Skinner's second corps, which government were about to disband, and reduce if necessary a proportion of regular cavalry.

2217. Was Colonel Skinner's corps a fair specimen of the general merits of irregular corps, or was it an unusually good corps?—I think it was unusually good.

2218. Do you think it would be general, and that if you were to increase the irregular corps in Bengal, that the greater part of the force of that description you would raise would be as good as Colonel Skinner's corps?—There are peculiarities in the character of Colonel Skinner that peculiarly qualify him for the command of such corps, qualifications which I do not know any other officer possessed of in the same degree; but I have no doubt that much of the excellence of Colonel Skinner's corps could be attained, and has been attained, by other corps under similar advantages and circumstances. Colonel Gardner commanded a very efficient irregular corps, which volunteered for service against the Burmese, and behaved gallantly under great privations and distress. I do not, however, think it advisable to increase that class of men at the expense of our regular corps; but they may be increased when war breaks out, and should not be too hastily disbanded.

2219. You have said that complaints have arisen in the native army of the interference of the havildar-major in the appointment of non-commissioned officers; of what nature were those complaints?—I mentioned only one case, that of the battalion that mutinied at Barrackpore. I do not believe they had any just grounds for such complaint; and the other complaint, that of being required to go on board ship, was absolutely false; and both I consider mere pretexts, and that the real cause of mutiny arose from their dislike to go against the Burmese.

2220. Then, from your knowledge of the Indian service, should you say that there was any ground for complaint in the interference of the havildar-major in the appointment of non-commissioned officers?—I should say not; non-commissioned officers are appointed fairly, and promoted much in the way that European officers are, that is, by seniority; hence arises a great feebleness of character and physical incapacity, arising from age and infirmity, in the higher native officers of the service.

2221. Do you think it would be desirable in the enlistment of sepoys to make an arrangement by which their pay should be gradually increased in proportion to their length of service?—I think it would: anything that can hold out a hope of gradually bettering their situation must have a good effect.

2222. Do the native officers and non-commissioned officers remain in the service

unusually

Capt. Macan.

17 April 1832.

unusually long, so as to render it in some way an inconvenience from accruing age and infirmity?—They do.

2223. Have they not retiring allowances?—They have retiring allowances.

2224. But not sufficient to induce them to retire?—There is undoubtedly greater advantage in remaining on full pay, and too much scrupulosity is shown by the invaliding committees.

2225. Do you consider that the native officers might be raised to higher grades that at present in the service?—That is a point of much controversy among the European officers of the native army: some have proposed to abolish native commissioned officers altogether, whilst others have proposed to give them greater rank and authority. In former times, the native officers had infinitely greater authority and influence, in some cases nearly as much as the European officer, and if we could preserve their fidelity and attachment it would be advantageous, if we cannot, such power given to the natives would be the reverse. Now, I think the chances are that we shall lose their fidelity and attachment, and we should, therefore, be cautious how we increase their military influence and rank; and though I think some rewards ought to be devised for old, worn-out and deserving native officers, I am not prepared at this moment specifically to say what such rewards should be.

2226. Do you consider it would be advisable to appoint commanders-in-chief in India only from among officers who have served at some time of their military career in India?—I do not see clearly those advantages which would render it advisable to make that a rule.

Jovis, 19° *die Aprilis*, 1832.

THE RIGHT HON. SIR JOHN BYNG, IN THE CHAIR.

Henry Russell, Esq., called in; and Examined.

Henry Russell, Esq.

19 April 1832.

2227. YOU have been some time in India?—I have been 23 years in India.

2228. At what Presidency?—I belonged to the Bengal Presidency; but I was chiefly employed in a political situation within the limits of the Madras army.

2229. When did you leave India?—In the year 1820.

2230. What were the situations you held?—I was originally an Assistant to the Resident at Hyderabad; and I afterwards myself held the situation of Resident for 11 years.

2231. It appears that in your evidence before the Political Sub-Committee, you have said that the greatest danger we have to apprehend in India is from our native army; the Committee are desirous to understand from you more particularly your reasons for so thinking?—My reasons for thinking that the greatest danger we have to apprehend in India is from our native army are, that our military force is the sole and exclusive tenure by which we hold the government, and that the fidelity of the troops of whom that force is composed is necessarily precarious; they are foreigners and mercenaries; they are attached to a government that pays them well, and treats them kindly, and they will generally follow wherever their officers will lead them; but we have no hold upon them, through either national honour or national prejudices, and cannot expect from them what we do from English soldiers fighting for English objects. They are peculiarly susceptible of being practised upon, and may be induced, either by our own mismanagement, or by the artifices of designing persons, to turn against us those very arms which now constitute our only strength.

2232. Will you state what is the particular danger you apprehend, and whether it is increased by any circumstances in our treatment or management of the native force?—We have already had two striking instances to show the nature of that danger, in the agitation among the sepoys in 1806, of which the massacre at Vellore was the principal feature, and in the insubordination of the European officers in 1809. The system which has been pursued towards both those branches of our army has been essentially erroneous: their vital importance to the very existence of our power has not been sufficiently considered. Towards the European

Henry Russell, Esq.
19 April 1832.

pean officers a short-sighted system of economy has been prosecuted, injurious in the first instance to the army, and in its consequences to the government; and with respect to the sepoys, much of that care which ought to have been bestowed on securing their attachment, and improving the substance of their efficiency, has been wasted in a frivolous, vexatious attention to outward forms. My personal knowledge is chiefly confined to the troops of the Madras Presidency. When I first went to Hyderabad, 30 years ago, there were at that station six battalions of infantry, and a regiment of cavalry. The command of those corps was, at that time, among the best situations that an officer could hold, and it was consequently held by the best officers. An officer commanding a corps was then a person of importance; he had his markets, his commissariat, his artificers, and followers of every description attached to his immediate corps. His allowances were considerable, and enabled him to exercise hospitality towards his officers, and to be liberal to his men. The first of those allowances that was taken away was, I believe, the bazar allowance, consisting of a duty levied on spirituous liquors, tobacco and other intoxicating drugs. This duty, in the general bazar, which belonged to the officer commanding the whole force, produced near 5,000 *l.* a year; and in the battalion bazars, which belonged to the commanding officers of corps, about 1,000 *l.* The reduction of this allowance was followed by that of the tent contract, and of others of smaller amount, of which I cannot now recollect the particulars; and by degrees the advantages of a command were reduced so low, that no officer would take the command of a corps whose character or pretensions enabled him to procure any other situation. It was in these reductions that the discontent of the army first originated; and in 1803, when the Mahratta war began, that feeling was so strong, that I have no doubt if it had not been diverted by active employment, the same insubordination which showed itself in 1809 would have broken out at that time. The feeling began among the European officers. What may be the case in an European army I cannot say, but in an Indian army it is impossible that discontent can prevail in any great degree, and for any length of time among the officers, without ultimately producing its effect upon the men; though not designedly imparted, it must imperceptibly descend to them. The commanding officers had then lost much of the weight and importance they before enjoyed; they were no longer able to keep up the same appearance, or exercise the same liberality towards their men, and were, consequently, no longer objects of the same consideration in their eyes. A spirit of reciprocal and general dissatisfaction grew up, which loosened the ties that bound the different ranks to one another, as well as to the government. From the beginning of the Mahratta war, the troops were for three years under canvass, they were exposed to unusual hardships, and when they returned to their cantonments, instead of being allowed any indulgence or repose, they were teased and worried with a new, and I must say, a puerile system, which altered everything they had been accustomed to. Their drill was changed, their dress was changed, all the regulations that governed them were changed; everything was to be done in a new and smarter way; and the old sepoys, who had grown grey in the service, had again to undergo the same process that they had passed through when they were recruits. The details of the army had, for the first time in India, fallen into the hands of a school who thought that everything depended on show, and that no sacrifice was too great for the attainment of outward smartness and uniformity. A single specimen of the new orders that were issued at Hyderabad will enable the Committee to estimate the character of the whole code. When any sepoy on guard wanted to retire for a particular purpose, he was to be detained until a certain number had the same occasion, and they were then to be marched down under a naick or corporal, that even the calls of nature might be answered in military order. They were forbidden to wear their marks of caste on parade; their whiskers were to be trimmed in an uniform manner; a leathern cap was to be substituted for the turban they had previously worn; and there was no end to the silly compliances that were required of them. The disgust which such a system as this could not fail to excite is manifest. If any of the alterations enjoined were really worth the importance that was attached to them, they might have been accomplished, if the attempt had been made at any other time, or even at that time, with temper and discretion; but it was the fashion of the day to enforce everything with rigour, and the sepoys were already in a frame of mind ill suited to bear the trials they were exposed to. Advantage was no doubt taken by designing persons, who instilled suspicions into the sepoys that our real intentions went far beyond their dress. They fancied that the pricker and brush suspended from their belt bore some resemblance to the cross. The tight

Henry Russell, Esq.

19 April 1832.

drawers reaching to the knee, which they had worn for years, were all at once suspected to be breeches; and the leathern cap was only a step in the process of changing the turban for the hat. Unhappily, we seemed to do everything to give a colour to those suspicions; and in spite of various warnings, we persisted in a course of measures by which we spread a general belief among the sepoys that we intended to compel them to become Christians, and by which they were at length irritated to desperation. It was remarked that the fakeers, a class of religious mendicants, who are very numerous in India, and frequent the stations of the army in particular, were at this time unusually active throughout the country. Some were actuated by religious bigotry, and some, no doubt, were employed by our political enemies; and it was afterwards ascertained that they had been busy in inflaming the alarm and discontent of the sepoys, and spreading the disaffection from one station to another. At Vellore, where only any extreme violence was perpetrated, the sepoys were instigated by some of the members of Tippoo's family who resided there; but they only took advantage of the disaffection; they did not create it; the feeling was universal. It showed itself at the same time at Hyderabad, and at various different and distant stations; and if immediate steps had not been taken to rescind the obnoxious orders, and allay the general irritation, the whole presidency would have partaken of the same calamity that happened at Vellore. It is neither easy, nor is it important, to distinguish the particular incident that produced the explosion. Among the variety of causes that were in action, any single one might have been inadequate to the effect. Discontent and disaffection had been growing for a length of time; by degrees the mine was charged, and any accidental spark was sufficient to inflame the mass.

2233. Will you state whether, in your estimation, the danger that you apprehend is greater or less now than at former periods?—Since that time our treatment of the sepoys has been more judicious; indeed, I am not aware of anything in our present mode of treating them that requires to be changed. Our danger, I apprehend, is greater now than it was before 1806, inasmuch as it would be more easy to revive the same alarm in the minds of the sepoys than if it had never before prevailed; and the sphere of it is enlarged with every extension of our native army. During our wars with Hyder Ally, our sepoys, in addition to other serious privations, were, I believe, a year and a half in arrear of pay. I doubt whether such an arrear now would not produce an insurrection.

2234. Does this danger, in your opinion, arise from feelings peculiar to the army, or common to them with other natives; and does it arise more from the Hindoos or from the Moslems?—To a certain extent, the feelings from which our danger arises are common to the natives of every part of India, but they prevail more among the Mahomedans than the Hindoos, and more among the Madras than among the Bengal sepoys. The Mahomedans are much more under the influence of religious fanaticism than the Hindoos, and are constitutionally of a more eager and irritable temper. The northern tribes, from which the Bengal sepoys are chiefly drawn, are, both morally and physically, a much finer race than that from which the Madras army is recruited. The Bengal sepoys are born soldiers, the Madras sepoys are taught to be so; and considering what they are in their original condition, it is surprising what their officers contrive to make of them. Among the Bengal sepoys, Hindoos of the better class greatly preponderate. Among the Madrays sepoys, there is a much larger proportion of Mahomedans and Hindoos of the lower castes. Mutinies have been of less frequent occurrence among the Bengal than among the Madras sepoys; and even when they have occurred they have been attended with less acrimony and violence.

2235. Can you state whether any symptoms or tendency to this state of things now appear or have lately appeared?—I am not aware that there is any peculiar indication of danger at the present time, or that there is any greater reason to apprehend it now than there must be at all times while we are obliged to rely on one part of the population for the means of keeping the remainder in subjection.

2236. In what way do you think that the danger, such as it is, can best be warded off?—The best means of warding off the danger consist, I apprehend, in a steady, uniform, conciliatory treatment both of the European officers and of the native soldiers. Towards the European officers, the great error that has been committed has been the reduction to so very low a scale of the allowances attached to the actual command of a corps. The allowances of the inferior ranks are necessarily of minor importance. A junior officer is satisfied if he can live creditably on

Henry Russell, Esq.
19 April 1832.

on his pay; and as long as the allowances of the commanding officer are liberal, every subaltern feels his interest in them, and knows that, if he lives, he will enjoy them in his turn. I have always thought, and I still think, that it is an object of first-rate importance, in the treatment of the army, to make the post of the command of a corps so advantageous in point of emolument as to render the best officers in the service willing and anxious to hold it. In our treatment of the native soldiers we ought, above all things, to avoid the most remote appearance of a desire to interfere with their religious customs or prejudices, and to hold out to them as many objects of ambition as we can with safety. Horse and palanquin allowances; situations such as that of aide-de-camp to general officers; medals, grants of land, honorary distinctions and privileges of every kind, are eminently useful. They are peculiarly gratifying to the natives themselves, and can be attended with no inconvenience to us.

2237. Will you state to the Committee, with reference again to your evidence before the Political Sub-Committee, why you think the native officers are discontented?—The chief cause of the discontent which I think prevails among the native officers is, that when once they have attained the rank of soubahdar, they have, generally speaking, nothing more to look to; having got all that they can get, they have no further inducement to exert themselves; they become first indolent, and then dissatisfied. There ought, as long as possible, to be some higher object kept in their view, to which, by diligence and fidelity, they may still attain. Honorary distinctions, such as I have just spoken of, are one obvious method of attaching them to the service. The employing them more extensively in military command would perhaps have more effect in this way than any other measure. At present no native can reach such a rank in our army as will admit of his commanding an English serjeant. But how far it may be safe to do this is a critical question, and requires most careful consideration. Though it promises advantage, it also threatens danger. There was a native officer on the Madras establishment of the name of Mohammud Yoosuf, who was entrusted, in our early operations, with a considerable independent command, of which he discharged the duties with judgment and fidelity; and if we raise the natives to higher offices in the civil department, it will be difficult to maintain the exclusion of them in the army. But in this as in every other attempt to enlarge the field for the employment of the natives, it must be remembered, that although they are calculated to improve their condition, they are so many steps towards the extinction of our own authority. If we both give the natives power, and teach them how to use it, they will not much longer submit to our control. On this subject there is a preliminary consideration, which I am afraid we overlook. In what character, and for what purpose do we appear in India?—If we are to act as mere philanthropists, and to consider only how we can best improve the moral and political condition of the Indian population, we may govern them as we would govern one another; and the sooner we can make them wise enough and strong enough to expel us from the country, the greater will have been our success. If we go as subjects of England, for the extension of English power and the improvement of English interests, a different course must be pursued. We may govern them as justly, and treat them as kindly as we can; it is our interest as well as our duty to do so; but we must retain all substantial power in our own hands, and must remember that, be our objects what they may, the natives of India can never stand upon the same level with ourselves; they must be either above us or below us.

2238. You seem to lament that the allowances of the European officers in the native corps should have been diminished; and you mention the reduction of the bazar allowance; do you, upon the whole, think it would have been desirable to continue that allowance?—I do. I confine my observation exclusively to the officers in the actual command of corps; and though I have no doubt that the reduction of the bazar allowance, of the tent contract, and of other emoluments enjoyed by the army, was supported by specious reasons, and had, in each case, its specific advantages at the time, I think that the ultimate consequences were not sufficiently considered, and that the attachment of the European officers has been weakened, and the efficiency of the army impaired, by measures directed exclusively to economy.

2239. Did not the profit derived from the bazar arise from the consumption of spirits and opium and intoxicating drugs?—It did, and so it does at present; but the profit does not now go to the officers.

2240. To

MILITARY.

Henry Russell, Esq.

19 April 1832.

2240. To what purpose does the money now go?—To the government. It passed through an intermediate process: in the first instance, it was thrown into a general fund called the bazar fund, of which the produce was divided periodically among officers of a certain rank throughout the army; but it was perfectly understood at the time that that was only a prefatory measure to a resumption of the duty by the government themselves; and accordingly, at the expiration of I think about two years, it was resumed, and is now received by the government.

2241. While the profit of the bazar was received by the commanding officers of corps, must not that have operated as an inducement with them to encourage the consumption of spirits and opium, and other drugs of that sort?—In point of fact, I think it did not. I do not believe that drunkenness was at all more prevalent then than it has been since. One strong reason why such should not be the case, was, that the conduct of the commanding officer was open to the inspection of the whole body of officers collectively; and such an abuse would not have been suffered by them to prevail to any extent.

2242. Had you any opportunity of observing the state of any military body while the commanding officer received the bazar allowance?—I lived as the only civil servant at a very large military station for about three years while that allowance prevailed.

2243. Did you reside there after it ceased?—I did.

2244. Did you observe any difference?—None whatever.

2245. Since when have you observed that the command of a native corps has ceased to be an object of ambition with the European officers?—If it were necessary to draw any line, I should say that the Mahratta war, the operations connected with which lasted from 1803 to 1806, may be considered as the period of the alteration.

2246. Do you attribute that disinclination to be satisfied with the command of a corps to the reduction of allowances?—Principally.

2247. Have not the staff situations to which officers in the army are eligible very much increased in number?—They have, I believe, in some degree; but those situations, in point of value, are not to be put in competition with what the command of a corps formerly was.

2248. At present are not some of the staff situations so advantageous as to make officers prefer them to the command of a corps?—The reason of the preference I should rather say is, that the command of a corps is so little advantageous. There is no great advantage attached to the staff situations. Military officers, in some cases, hold political situations; that, for instance, of resident at native courts, of which the allowances are considerable; but the military staff situations are attended with very little emolument.

2249. You have spoken of grants of land to native soldiers; have you ever observed that practice prevailing in any part of India?—I have never myself been in the part of India where it has prevailed, but I have understood that in the upper parts of Bengal it was usual formerly, and perhaps still is, to make grants of land to the native officers and sepoys, instead of pensioning them at the expiration of a certain period of service; and I have been told that many prosperous villages were formed of the retired sepoys who had had land so allotted to them.

2250. Should you think it desirable to adopt any such practice more extensively? —I think it is one of the measures that might be adopted with advantage. The great object is to give the native soldier something ulterior to look to, and to make him feel that he has something to lose if he behaves ill.

2251. Then you would make those grants of land in some degree dependent upon the good behaviour of the native soldiers?—Unquestionably.

2252. From your knowledge of the presidency of Madras, do you think there would be any difficulty in allotting portions of land for such a purpose?—I should think none whatever. I should think there are many parts of the territory dependent upon the Madras presidency, where such a practice might be introduced with advantage.

2253. In the case you have mentioned, were the grants of land given to the soldiers as well as to the native officers?—They are given to all persons having served for a certain length of time, and having maintained a certain character, the grant varying in value according to the rank that the individual may have attained before his retiring from the service.

Holt Mackenzie,
Esq.

19 April 1832.

Holt Mackenzie, Esq., called in; and Examined.

2254. YOU have been for some time in India?—I was in that country about 22 years.

2255. When did you leave India?—I left India about 16 months ago, in December 1830.

2256. At what presidency were you?—In Bengal.

2257. What situation did you hold in India?—For about six years after leaving college, I was attached to the Sudder Court, that is the head court of control and appeal from the provincial courts. During the last 15 years, or nearly so, I held the situation of Secretary to the Government in the territorial department, being for about 20 months of that time in attendance as Secretary upon the late Governor-General, and on special deputation in the Western Provinces. The rest of my term of service was generally spent at Calcutta.

2258. Have you become acquainted with the military force in that presidency?—My duty as territorial secretary compelled me to look to the military force in its relation to finance, with reference of course rather to general results than details.

2259. You have been examined upon that subject before the Finance Committee?—I have.

2260. What is your opinion of the efficiency of the army in the presidency of Bengal?—I suppose from a civilian the Committee will hardly expect any very decided or precise notions upon that subject; I must rather speak from the judgment of others than from my own, for I have never been upon service which required or enabled me to examine closely, or estimate accurately, the qualities of the troops, and therefore my opinions upon the point are derived from intercourse I have had with military fellow-servants, and from those general inquiries which I was naturally led to make, while holding a high office in a government that seems to me to rest in every part of it upon military power, and to be administered essentially in a military spirit.

2261. Will you give the Committee any opinion you have formed with respect to the efficiency of the army?—My impression is, that as far as regards any Indian enemy we have to contend with, the native army may be considered to be very efficient; I am not equally confident of their efficiency if placed in any new and unusual position, and exposed to encounter enemies that may possibly come upon us from without. I think the result of the war with the Burmese seems to show, that when brought against enemies superior in physical strength to those with whom they have been accustomed to contend, and required to surmount obstacles of a different kind from what they have been accustomed to surmount, the native troops, however well led, will be found to want resolution and nervous vigour, so as to be inferior to European troops in a degree not ordinarily to be perceived in Indian warfare; consequently, I should apprehend that if they were called upon to meet an European enemy in the north of India, they might fail, partly from the want of physical strength, and partly from the want of moral energy.

2262. Will you give the Committe your opinion as to the temper and attachment of the native troops to the service?—I believe their attachment to the service rests chiefly upon the goodness and regularity of their pay, and the consequent comfort which it secures them. The pay of the sepoys is such as generally to enable them, especially the Hindoos, who are economical in their habits, to save very considerable sums of money. I have had occasion, as territorial secretary, to know, that their remittances to their families are very considerable; and I conceive that our native army is an excellent profession for the class from whom the sepoys are generally taken, the cultivating yeomanry of the country.

2263. What is your opinion of their attachment to the English?—I do not think they have any attachment to the English as a nation; on the contrary, I apprehend that a considerable number of that part which consists of Moslems must generally have a national, or rather I should say a religious, dislike to the English. I have no doubt that in many corps the sepoys have a great deal of personal attachment to their English officers; but that attachment seems to rest rather upon the personal character and conduct of the individual officers than upon anything that may be called an attachment to the nation generally. There is, however, among all the natives, whether in public or private service, a strong feeling of the obligation of fidelity to the person who supports them; and on that ground,

I believe

Holt Mackenzie, Esq.

19 April 1832.

I believe the sepoys, so long as they are well paid, will have a strong sense of the duty of being faithful to those who so pay them, to be overcome only by some powerful cause of discontent or excitement.

2264. Then, in your opinion, they are in general faithful and loyal to the service?—Faithful, I should say, certainly; loyalty implies, perhaps, a moral attachment, a little beyond what I conceive to belong to them.

2265. How are they in efficiency as compared with the best native armies under any native princes?—From what I have read of native armies in old times, and from the few troops belonging to native princes that I have seen myself, I should consider our sepoys as beyond all comparison superior to them, if the contrast be made with those who have not been disciplined by European officers. Generally speaking, the armies of the native princes were a mere rabble, depending upon the individual who led them, and ordinarily the death of the individual who led them was the destruction of anything like order or discipline. I do not speak of troops disciplined by Europeans; and I should also exclude the Goorkhas, who seem to be very superior in point of physical strength and moral courage to any troops with whom we have had to do. They have a strong feeling of patriotism, with a great deal of personal pride, and are described, indeed, as equalling any troops in the world in the moral qualities of a soldier. In the war with us, indeed, they had the advantage of defending their own mountains; but the small body of irregulars that was employed at Bhurtpore has always been spoken of in the highest terms; and from everything I have heard of the military force of the Goorkha state, it must, I conceive, be excepted from any description of native troops we may call a rabble.

2266. Is the description of sepoys from one particular part of the presidency superior in any respect to those from another part?—I have generally understood that no good men are to be got below Behar. At a place called Boojpore, which lies not far from the frontier towards Benares, there used to be very good troops recruited. The natives of Bengal Proper I consider to be generally unfit for military duty.

2267. Have we any of the Goorkhas in our service?—We had two irregular corps when I was in India, one commanded by Captain Kennedy at Subathoo, and another further to the east; but one, I think, has been disbanded.

2268. What difficulty is there in having a greater number of Goorkhas in our service?—The chief difficulty that immediately occurs to me is this, that I apprehend they are hardly fit for general service in the plains. I should imagine that they would suffer during the hot weather and rains in the low country, being inhabitants of a high land and cold climate. I may, however, mention, that at one time a proposition was submitted to government by Mr. Hodgson, who was then assistant under Mr. Gardiner, the resident at Khatmandoo, for the enlistment of a certain number of Goorkhas. He stated his belief that they would be very glad to take service with us; mentioning as a fact, that the government of the Goorkhas, in time of peace, keep only about 10,000 men embodied, having nearly a similar number out of immediate employment and pay, but brought on the roll by a regular system of succession, so as to keep in training nearly double their proper peace establishment. He inferred, from the difficulty of finding employment under which the military class laboured, and from the envy which they expressed of the superior and constant pay received by our sepoys, that there would be no difficulty in recruiting among them. It is also understood that a considerable number of Goorkhas have taken service with Runjeet Sing, and probably, if it were advisable, we might get recruits from the same quarter.

2269. Have we not a great deal of frontier along the hills in which they could be very usefully employed without detriment to their health?—I imagine the only hill country that would suit in point of climate, is that which we conquered from the Goorkhas, and of that there is little frontier requiring defence excepting what touches upon their reserved territories. To the north are mountains covered with perpetual snow, a country scarcely passable by troops, and with nothing to feed them; and upon the frontier which we have to defend against the Goorkhas themselves, we could not propose to station troops levied from among them.

2270. Is not Almora a cold country?—The district of Almora is a very cold country, but to the east it immediately abuts upon the territories of the Nepaulese.

2271. Is not the climate of Loodheanah such as the Goorkhas could serve in without detriment to their health?—Loodheanah I believe to be a much more temperate climate

Holt Mackenzie, Esq.
19 April 1832.

climate than most of our stations in India; but I should still apprehend that it might be too warm for the highlanders.

2272. Would a more irregular system of discipline suit the sepoys better than the strictness in our service?—It does not appear to me that, with respect to the sepoys now recruited, who are generally brought into the service young, the discipline maintained has any essential influence in either distressing the individual or in hindering enlistment; but there are some classes, such as have commonly joined our irregular cavalry especially, and as form a considerable part of the cavalry of native states, who have, I believe, a strong repugnance to the system and strictness of discipline prevailing in the regular army; therefore, as far as it may be an object to recruit from those particular classes, we must, I should imagine, look to the irregular corps. Indeed, I can hardly suppose that any change could be made in the discipline of the regular army that would reconcile to it grown men of some rank in society, with a good deal of family pride and a great deal of Mussulman bigotry, and habituated to an irregular life; whereas the young men, with whom the sepoy corps are generally recruited, soon, I believe, become habituated to the discipline and do not complain of it.

2273. Are you aware whether there has been any change of late years in the temper and feelings of the sepoy troops?—It has generally been stated that the personal attachment between them and their European officers, which I consider to be a great bond of attachment between them and the service, has been very materially diminished of late years.

2274. In what respects, and to what do you attribute that diminution of attachment?—Several causes have been assigned. Among them were the arrangements consequent on the increase and division of regiments, which induced a considerable change of officers from one corps to another, and threw the sepoys under the command of comparative strangers; and many of the European officers themselves, especially senior captains, being unhappy, from the want of promotion and other causes, that unhappiness has led to discontent, and discontent necessarily impairs the kindness and good humour of their demeanour towards the soldiers, and renders them impatient of that attention to the private concerns of the sepoy, his complaints, disputes and difficulties, which goes far to win attachment; for the officers of a native corps have, I believe, a thousand matters to claim attention which scarely belong to military service in any other country, yet are very essential in maintaining the affection of the troops. Another cause of the alleged change has been stated, which must, however, probably date from a remote period, that formerly the commanding officers of corps were more regarded, and more accustomed to regard themselves, as masters of a family, looking after the wants and entering into the amusements of the men. I believe, too, that the habits and tastes of most of us, and with the rest the habits and tastes of the European officers, have become rather more European, and that there is from that cause also less familiar intercourse between them and their men than there once was.

2275. Have the European officers taken less pains to acquire the language of late years?—I am not able to speak positively to that point; but I am afraid that the language is not generally understood so well as it is desirable that it should be known by the European officers.

2276. Is the language of the country generally so well known as to enable an European officer to converse familiarly with his men, and to understand any application that may be made by them?—I should imagine not; though they can converse with them on mere points of military duty and common business, I apprehend that but few can communicate freely and clearly on many of the questions regarding which the sepoys are likely to wish to consult them.

2277. Have you ever heard, as matter of remark in India, that the European officers are less familiar with the native languages than was formerly the case?—Yes; I have heard it stated that they are much less so than under the old system, when comparatively few of them were attached to native corps. In those days the European officers were generally, I imagine, persons familiar with the languages. Now the number of officers is greater, and they are not selected from any knowledge of the language.

2278. You have stated in your evidence before the Public and Miscellaneous Sub-Committee, that you are of opinion that our dominion in India is supported by our military supremacy alone; are you of opinion that our military supremacy depends mainly upon our native army?—I consider that a large native army is

quite

Holt Mackenzie, Esq.

19 April 1832.

quite essential for maintaining the tranquillity of the country; but I should be very sorry to see its defence and obedience trusted to them, without also a large European force. The vast extent of the country seems to render a large native army indispensable.

2279. Do you consider that there is any danger to our rule from the native army?—I am not aware of any circumstance causing immediate danger, but I think, on general principles, that there is much prospective danger.

2280. You have never observed any symptoms of immediate danger while you were in India?—I have had no opportunity of observing such symptoms.

2281. Would the Goorkha force you have referred to be as cheap as the present sepoy force?—I should think certainly as cheap. I imagine, indeed, they might be cheaper, though I cannot say what terms they might make to induce them to undertake general service; but those employed in the hills, I think, are got at a lower rate than the sepoys in the plains.

2282. Would they not stand the climate as well as Europeans?—I should think not, but I can scarcely venture an opinion. The natives do not seem to stand variety of climate so well as Europeans. The Hindoos especially appear to suffer from their prejudices as to food.

2283. Are the Goorkhas Hindoos?—Yes, they are all Hindoos.

2284. Would they not form a cheap substitution for European forces, if it was necessary at any time to increase that description of force?—I should not consider it safe to rest upon them as a substitute for Europeans.

2285. Have you ever observed that in Bengal particularly it was the practice to make any grants of land in substitution of pensions, as compensation for services to the sepoys upon their retirement?—There was at one time a regular system for granting lands to invalided native officers and soldiers. It prevailed previously to 1793, but was then arranged by Lord Cornwallis, and made a part of the law of Bengal, the rules being included among the regulations of that year. In the time of Lord Minto, however, the precise year I do not remember, the plan was discontinued. My impression is that it was a popular institution with the army, and, upon the whole, one that should have been kept up.

2286. Do you know upon what grounds it was discontinued?—I do not accurately recollect; but chiefly, I think, in consequence of representations from the police authorities that the invalids and their families were troublesome, and were suspected of harbouring offenders against the public peace.

2287. Were there many villages of that description founded by retired soldiers? —There was a considerable tract of villages which I passed through upon the low country at the foot of the Boglepore Hills upon the banks of the Ganges, which had been waste, having been at one time exposed to the incursions of the hill-men. There were also stations in other districts of Behar.

2288. What was the condition of the villages you passed through?—The people seemed to be exceedingly comfortable and happy.

2289. Were the lands given in perpetuity, or granted for life to the individuals? —The lands were granted to the individual rent-free for his life, and subsequent to his death also for a certain period; after the expiration of which, they then became liable to be assessed with a light quit-rent.

2290. Were those grants ever resumable upon the misbehaviour of the individuals?—There was no such special condition, excepting for failure to cultivate.

2291. Were they given in substitution for pensions, or in addition to retired pensions?—As far as I recollect, a reduced allowance was also given, but not the whole of the retiring pension.

2292. Upon the whole, should you think that some arrangement of that nature would be desirable?—I should think so. It strikes me as a thing which would operate essentially in attaching the sepoys to us; that it would in the course of time open a new source of recruiting, and that from a class of people bred up with peculiar habits and with recollections favourable to our government. The old soldiers whom I have met with in passing through the villages have exhibited their medals, and spoken of the campaigns in which they had served with great appearance of delight and attachment; I have little doubt that the same feeling would extend to their families, who when they became numerous would probably send forth recruits, and would constitute a class of people tracing their origin as it were from ourselves, and being in fact half a British colony.

Holt Mackenzie, Esq.

19 April 1832.

2293. Would not an arrangement of that sort have incidentally also an economical advantage in diminishing the amount of retired pensions given to the soldiers?—It certainly might have some effect of that kind, but I should not look much to pecuniary advantage. It would be necessary to give them land, which could be easily brought into cultivation, and they would not probably be very economical cultivators. If the Committee wish it, they can easily trace upon the Bengal records the grounds upon which the system was established and discontinued. It was discontinued by a Regulation passed in 1811.

2294. Do you not think it would be very advisable as well as economical for the East India Company to garrison Ceylon with sepoys?—As far as I can venture to speak with very imperfect information, I believe there might be considerable saving by such an arrangement.

Martis, 8° *die Maii*, 1832.

THE RIGHT HON. SIR JOHN BYNG, IN THE CHAIR.

General the Hon. Sir *Edward Paget*, called in; and Examined.

Gen. Hon. Sir *Edward Paget*.

8 May 1832.

2295. HAVE you had the command of the army in India for some time?—I had the command of the army for three years or thereabouts. I went there from the government of Ceylon in the winter of 1822, and I left in the winter of 1825, which was the only period I was in India.

2296. Will you be good enough to favour the Committee with your opinion as to the advantage or disadvantage of having the armies of the three presidencies under one Commander-in-chief?—I am very clearly of opinion that there should be but one Commander-in-chief in India; but, at the same time, I am equally of opinion that it would never do to leave the presidencies of Bombay and Madras without an officer high in command, who should have the general superintendence of the particular army of that presidency. Whether the officers in command of those presidencies should be as they now are called, Commanders-in-chief, I am by no means clear; but I think that a lieutenant-general commanding the forces in each of those presidencies, and subject to the power and authority of the chief of all, would be unobjectionable, and perhaps might be attended with advantage.

2297. Will you be good enough to favour the Committee with your opinion as to the expediency of the armies in India being united as a Royal army?—Upon that point I should say, that one very great advantage would certainly result from the armies of India being considered as Royal armies; because it is perfectly impossible for me (called upon to give evidence here) to conceal from this Committee that there is a great spirit of insubordination in the army, at least that I had the opportunity of more particularly seeing, which is the Bengal army. A sort of spirit of independence prevails amongst the officers, which is totally inconsistent with our ideas of military discipline. I had abundant opportunities of seeing it myself, and had the proofs before me of that spirit; and I have reason to think, from what I have subsequently heard of things that have transpired in that country within very late periods, that that spirit is by no means subsiding, but, if possible, becoming worse; and I cannot help thinking that this evil would be remedied by the change proposed. I do not see the possibility (at all events, I am not prepared to point out the means, which would require great management and circumspection,) of assimilating the two services so completely as to put the armies of India upon the same footing as those of the King's regiments. The promotion in the armies of that country proceeds upon a totally different principle from purchase. The Committee are aware that commissions are not sold in that service; it is a seniority service, which certainly has this advantage, that every officer who enters it knows, that if he lives long enough, in a given time he will come to the highest situations in the army; but, on the contrary, it must be observed certainly that in such a debilitating climate as that is, people do not get, for the most part, to the high situations without having such impaired constitutions that they are not always at least competent for the situations into which they are thrown.

2298. With reference to the imperfect discipline to which you allude, do you mean to speak generally to the whole or only to the Company's army?—With

Gen. Hon. Sir *Edward Paget*.

8 May 1832.

respect to what I have said, I of course have limited myself to the officers of the Company's service. I have never had any cause to object to officers of the King's regiments.

2299. During the time that you held the command in India, was any representation made to you respecting the rate of exchange at which the rupee is paid to the soldier, and at which he gains credit for it?—I am not prepared to say that any positive representation was made to me with a view of my taking it up; but this I am prepared to state to the Committee, that the thing came in a variety of shapes to my knowledge, and that it was a source of a great deal of discontent and dissatisfaction.

2300. Are you aware that the officers and men experience any serious loss from it?—Decidedly they do. I forget exactly at this moment what the term made use of by the sepoy is for the reduction that is made; but it is expressed by our word *cut*; that pay is cut, I think the expression is. At the end of every month, when the payments are made, there is a certain something deducted; I really am not competent at this moment to state very precisely what it is.

2301. It is however a regulation that has been for a long period existing?—Certainly; I do not apprehend that it is any recent innovation.

2302. Had you, during the time you held the command there, any reason to find fault with the horses; to consider the horses purchased for the service as unequal to the duties required of them?—No; I cannot say that I am aware that that was a point that ever came to my notice; one thing I very distinctly recollect with reference to horses, though perhaps it is not in reference to the question proposed, which is this, that very shortly after I arrived in that country I strongly urged the advantage that would result from having a portion at least of our artillery drawn by horses instead of bullocks. I made the representation; I believe it was sent home, but I am not aware that it was carried into execution. I gave my reasons at the time for it, and they of course are on record, though I cannot at this moment state precisely what they were.

2303. Do you consider that the horses for the artillery service are in general adequate to the duty required of them?—With respect to the horse artillery, I should distinctly say, that in every thing connected with that corps, nothing can be more respectable than they are, both as to equipment of horses and every thing connected with that branch of the artillery service; but with respect to the foot artillery, they are altogether, I believe, drawn by bullocks; they were at least in my time.

2304. Will you favour the Committee with your opinion as to the horses purchased for the cavalry service?—From what I saw of them, I considered them very fair, good horses; they certainly ought to be; for I believe that the expense of the breeding of horses for the use of the cavalry of that country is very great.

2305. Are the various articles which are furnished to the army in India, equal to those which the army in Europe are furnished with; with respect to clothing, accoutrements and equipments?—I should think they were inferior, upon the whole.

2306. Are they so materially inferior as to require revision and attention to them?—I am not prepared to say that they are; I certainly, when I went there, found the army dressed in the most slovenly manner imaginable, and I took great pains to endeavour to have their clothing better fitted to them than I found it; and I believe I succeeded. Whether they are gone back to the old habit I do not know. I beg, however, distinctly to be understood in stating, that it is not that any alteration whatever was suggested by me with respect to their clothing; merely the fitting them better.

2307. With respect to the accoutrements, which is very material, are they of a sufficiently good quality?—I should say that the accoutrements, for the most part, were very fair accoutrements. I do not think that they are precisely what the regiments have that do service in Europe, that is not a thing taken into account in what I am stating; but I think upon the whole they are perfectly serviceable. If I was to make any observation with respect to their equipment, I should certainly say, that I do not think their arms are of the best description. I do not think their arms are equal to our own.

2308. Are the different articles of stores at the three different presidencies of the same quality?—I am not prepared to answer that question; I take it for granted that they are.

2309. Supposing

Gen. Hon.
Sir *Edward Paget.*

8 May 1832.

2309. Supposing the presidency of Bengal wish to draw upon Madras, they having a superfluity while there was a deficiency at Bengal, would the ammunition be of the same quality?—I am not prepared to answer that question; this I am prepared to say, that as far as I had any means of knowing the fact, I believe the stores generally sent out were good; this must always be taken into account, however, that from the very nature of the climate, stores will deteriorate. I remember distinctly having an inspection of artillery at Dumdum, where we made our great trials of the Congreve rocket, and it is astonishing how many of them failed, but from certainly no other cause than that of the climate having that effect upon them; and it became, I remember, a question at the time, whether we should adopt the making of them, if we could get exactly at the secret, in that country, for the manufacture of gunpowder is excellent.

2310. Are you of opinion that the sepoy is equally efficient for the artillery service as the European?—That question is very easily answered, by saying that I do not consider anything equal to the European, and especially to the British soldier; the Golondauze are an admirable corps, and I believe in all times have stood forth in the most exemplary and courageous way, have stood to their guns, I have heard of times without end, in a way to be cut down by those who assaulted them; that is what I ever heard of them, and certainly what I saw of them gave me the best possible opinion of the individuals composing the corps.

2311. It appears to the Committee that there are a great number of detachments at each of the presidencies; are you of opinion that it would be possible to reduce them in number, so that a corresponding reduction of the officers on the staff might be made?—I have no doubt that you might reduce the number of stations where detachments are placed; but when I say this, I beg also to say that it is not a reduction of numerical force which I contemplate; but any reductions of small stations, by which you might increase the force of the stations which furnish the detachments, would I think be an advantageous arrangement, and in some degree tend to a diminution of the staff, but not very materially.

2312. Do you conceive that it would be a beneficial alteration to make the brigade-majors of line, staff and other officers of that description at the particular cantonments, which are relieved every three years, give up those offices when their corps go away, and select officers to fill those situations from the newly-arrived corps, inasmuch as it would keep the former officers along with their corps, and ready to answer any call of a sudden emergency, and also as it would make a change in those appointments which would be beneficial to the general life and spirit of the army, instead of their being fixed?—In answer to that question, I think I am bound to say, that one of the most objectionable points that I observed in the system of Bengal (I will not presume to offer an opinion with respect to the state of things in the other presidencies), was the way in which officers were taken from their corps to fill up all sorts of situations, not at all confined to those of the military staff. I allude to a great number of civil appointments in addition to the military, and which to my mind is most objectionable. One of the things which makes it so objectionable, is this, and I am sure the Committee will at once enter into the effect it must produce upon the minds of young men coming to that country. Here (in Europe) when a young man is put into a regiment, his regimental feelings are uppermost with him, though he may be looking forward perhaps in process of time to advancement to the staff; but from the instant a young man arrives in India all his thoughts seem to be directed to how, instead of being with his regiment, he is to get away from it, in order to better his condition; because the situation of a regimental officer is irksome to him, and he knows that he would be pecuniarily benefited by holding a staff appointment. I have not the least doubt that the arrangement suggested by the question would be an advantage; that instead of an officer being considered as permanently fixed, as long as he lives in that country, to a station, much benefit would result to the army by his not becoming a fixture, but liable by regulation to return to his regiment, either upon his corps quitting the station where he holds his staff appointment, or upon the arrival of a new general officer to command the station.

2313. It has appeared to the Committee that there is a good deal of inconvenience attributable to the number of officers engaged on the staff and in civil employments, and by which means some regiments are left almost without officers?—I do assure the Committee, that on the occasion of my making a tour of inspection in that country, I saw by much the largest portion of the infantry in the Bengal presidency, and there were instances in which I did not find more than three, four

Gen. Hon. Sir *Edward Paget.*

8 May 1832.

or five officers with their corps. Now I hold this to be a fact, namely, that the establishment of officers in the Company's service is too low to set out with. I think they have only one captain to two companies, that is five captains to a regiment; which is, as the Committee are aware, just half of what the King's regiments have. The proportion of subalterns is also smaller than I think it ought to be, even supposing it to be efficient. Then granting, for the sake of argument, that it is the fact, that the establishment of regimental officers is too small already, what is it likely to be when all these numerous civil and staff appointments are to be extracted from that establishment?

2314. Was there any order issued during the time you were in command of the Bengal army, as to limiting the number of officers on the staff?—I have some faint recollection of the thing, but I confess that my memory does not distinctly carry me back to it.

2315. While you were in command of the army in Bengal, did it appear to you that the proportion of King's troops to the Company's troops was such as it ought to be?—My opinion is that the more King's troops you can have in all the presidencies, the better. The great drawback however to this is, that the expense of them certainly is very much greater than the expense of the other troops, and you cannot employ them in all the services in which the sepoy troops are engaged.

2316. Upon the whole, are you of opinion, that taking into account both the King's and the Company's troops in India, the army is an efficient one, and sufficiently so for the services to which it is likely to be exposed?—I need say nothing about the King's army; but with respect to the other, I am very decidedly of opinion that they are not only perfectly equal to contend on the plains of India with the forces of any or all of the native powers of Hindostan, but I should conclude from all I have ever heard, that they are very superior to them.

2317. Do you think that it would be desirable that Company's officers holding the rank of general officers, should be allowed to serve indifferently in any part of India, at any one of the three presidencies, and not confined to the presidency in which they perform regimental service?—I confess, without having given the subject a thought more than since it has now been mentioned, that I should see no possible objection to it; but as it strikes my mind at this moment, that even advantage might result from it.

2318. By the present regulation, the King's soldiers, when their regiments are ordered home, are not allowed to volunteer into regiments in India should they be beyond the age of 30 years; do you think it would be prudent to extend that period so as allow them to volunteer when they have attained a later period of life?—In answer to that question, I should say, that the army in India generally is not likely to derive benefit from such an alteration, for I must say, with reference to those who in my time were left behind, that they generally were drunken and dissolute people, and anything but what I should like to have as soldiers to depend on.

Jovis, 10° *die Maii*, 1832.

THE RIGHT HON. SIR JOHN BYNG, IN THE CHAIR.

Major-General Sir *Lionel Smith*, called in; and Examined.

Major-Gen. Sir *Lionel Smith.*

10 May 1832.

2319. HAVE you served some time in India?—Yes, upwards of 22 years.

2320. In what ranks?—From lieutenant-colonel to major-general.

2321. At what presidency?—Bombay principally: I was away a little while on foreign expeditions, such as the Isle of France, the Gulf of Persia, and services of that kind.

2322. You have served regimentally, as well as on the staff?—I have.

2323. The Committee would be very glad to hear from you your opinion of the Company's native army in the presidency of Bombay; of their efficiency, their discipline and their spirit?—From the experience I have had of them, I have found them very efficient; very much attached to the government, loyal, and well-disciplined; and I should say, in every other respect as well equipped and as well-conditioned an army as I could possibly wish to serve with.

2324. Be

Major-Gen.
Sir *Lionel Smith.*

10 May 1832.

2324. Be good enough to inform us, with respect to the equipment of the Company's troops, how you consider it in comparison with those of the King's troops; the clothing and equipments?—The equipments are very good, quite sufficient; not quite so fine perhaps as the King's troops, nor is it applicable to them; they have not such heavy equipments, the men are lighter and do not require them; they are quite sufficient for any purposes for which they are required; I think they are well adapted to the country. They are not quite so good perhaps as those of the King's service, but perfectly sufficient for the nature of the service.

2325. Are the arms of the Company's troops equal to those of the King's troops?—They are not quite so good; they are lighter. I do not find fault with that; it is very proper that they should be so; but within these few years I think that their locks are very inferior to the King's. I have made a good many reports on the subject. It has been, I think, from accident or some mismanagement here; they used to have very good arms; latterly they have not been so good.

2326. Be good enough to inform the Committee what your opinion is of the horses provided for the artillery service?—They have no horses in the artillery, except the horse artillery; we had a few in Bombay, but Sir John Malcolm reduced them. They are very good; as good as horses of that country can be for the purpose of artillery. They are not the strong, active animals that you have in this country; they cannot gallop away with nine-pounders, but are sufficient for sixes. If they pay attention to get the horses from Persia, there would be no finer horse artillery in the world. They have very fine Arab horses, but those are too expensive in general.

2327. Are the cavalry, both the King's and the native cavalry, well mounted?—The native cavalry are sufficiently mounted, because they are light, and it is easy to mount them. The European cavalry are generally badly mounted; the fault does not lie in that country, the horses are not strong enough for them; the men they send out are too heavy, and until you reduce the size of the men you never will have them well mounted. All cavalry officers are fond of having fine tall fellows for soldiers, and the consequence is, the men are too heavy for the horses.

2328. Have you ascertained the difference of weight which the native cavalry soldier rides, and what one of the King's troops rides, when fully accoutred for service?—I used to have the returns, but I do not know that I bear them in my memory. I think a native trooper does not ride above eight or nine stone, equipped with every thing, 10 stone at the farthest. In the King's cavalry, the soldier is about four stone heavier compared with the native soldier.

2329. Has any complaint ever come before you, either from officers or men, respecting the rate of allowance at which the rupee is paid, and that of its intrinsic value?—That only applies to European troops. I am perfectly aware of it, and my regiment was perfectly aware of it. I never encouraged it, and if it had been ever represented to the government, I think they would have yielded it immediately; but if it had been pressed, and we had got it, we should have been deprived of advantages very material in that country; for instance, the Company pays for the soldiers' washing, by furnishing them with what are called dobies, which is in that climate a most essential thing; they supply them also with water to keep them from exposure to the sun, and they get their knapsacks gratuitously. The rupee now issued at 2 *s.* 6 *d.* is not worth intrinsically more than 1 *s.* 10 *d.*; but if you were to make it up to them, so that they would get the full value of their pay, it would only go in drunkenness, besides losing the advantages I have before stated. Many commanding officers have come to me complaining of this, but the moment I showed them the effect of it, they have always continued to keep quiet about it.

2330. Does not considerable inconvenience result from the number of officers required for the staff and civil employments?—Perhaps there has been occasionally a little inconvenience when we were pressed for officers, which arose from different causes, such as very sickly seasons. Generally speaking, considering the hardship of the service and the duration of exile that a poor fellow goes through in that country, I do not think any advantages ought to be taken away from them; they do not want many officers in the native army, except where they go on service.

2331. Do you think any additional number of officers is required for the native regiments?—No; I think that the present establishment of officers is quite sufficient; perhaps it would be better if they paid more attention to encourage commanding officers to remain with their regiments; there has been a great deal of fluctuation from the late alteration in the Company's army in making every battalion a regiment; formerly a regiment consisted of two battalions, and now they have made them all regiments; this got a great number of officers up in the list, who came home to enjoy their off-reckonings, and who are not required to go out again; this injured the army very much at first, but they are getting over it, and I do not believe that there is any want of officers now.

2332. Are there any regulations that you would recommend, which would be conducive to officers remaining in the command of regiments?—I fancy that the Court of Directors consider that they have already adopted that by giving them something more of command money. I think they now get 400 rupees a month, and that is a very handsome provision. If you were to exclude them from the staff altogether, and hold out nothing to them in that country as the highest reward, but the mere command of a battalion, it would make it much worse, and you would not get any men to stay if they could possibly help it.

2333. Are the present inducements sufficient to induce officers to stay for a proportionate time in the command of their regiments?—I think the present regulations are very good. They do not work so well yet as they will in a little more time, when the army becomes more settled. The arrangement of making every battalion a regiment, had transposed the officers and created a great change.

2334. As you have served in other parts of the world, be good enough to inform the Committee if you think that officers in India have a proportionate pay and allowance, compared with the pay and allowance of officers in other countries?—Not the subaltern in India; I think the subaltern worse off. I have served all over the world, in America, in the West Indies, and in almost every other quarter. The European troops of the Company and the King's are precisely in the same situation; the subalterns of the native troops have a little advantage, but their pay requires to be raised. I think they are very badly off. I commanded a regiment there many years; I was a great economist with my regiment; I had no fine lace or nonsensical dress; and in calculating a pint of wine three times a week, and getting the assistance of the Company's stores to have their uniforms provided 30 or 40 per cent. cheaper than they could buy them at the shops, I brought in each subaltern 15 rupees a month in debt. My regiment was constantly employed, and got full batta, or the subalterns could not have kept out of debt. There is no other rank in India in which officers have not the means of making themselves comfortable, but the subaltern is very badly off.

2335. Are the stores of the three presidencies assimilated sufficiently?—I believe they are; I have no means of speaking positively as to this fact, but I conclude it as a common arrangement that they should be.

2336. Will you be good enough to state your opinion whether you think it desirable that the armies of the three presidencies should be under one Commander-in-chief?—No, I do not; I really do not. I would let well alone; they have always done exceedingly well as they are. I think it is too immense a concern to come under one head.

2337. Are you of opinion that any advantage would be derived from making the Company's army a Royal army?—I should say quite the contrary; you had much better let it alone. I do not think it would ever be so well officered as it is now; when I say well officered, I mean so much attention paid to the education of the young men sent out. I think there is more education in that army now than there is in any army in the world, and I question if the King's government would improve it; I think not.

2338. Do you think sufficient attention is paid to the instruction of the officers of native corps in the language of the country?—Every possible encouragement is given to them, and it is becoming very general; almost every officer qualifies himself, and it is very rare to find a young man who does not study; they all speak it sufficiently well to make themselves understood, and there is no instance of any staff appointments being disposed of, except to officers who have qualified by passing examination.

2339. Are there any extra advantages you would recommend to be given to native officers, to attach them to the service?—Yes; I think they should be better provided for than they are. I think their retiring pension should be made more comfortable for them, and they should be held up more than they have been; perhaps they are doing it now, but it used to be neglected a good deal.

2340. Would it, in your opinion, be desirable to allow them to rise to a higher rank than they do at present?—I do not see how you could do that without coming in collision with European authority. I think the grades of native rank exceedingly

Major-Gen. Sir *Lionel Smith.*

10 May 1832.

exceedingly well established, but I would provide for them a little better in their old age; on their retirement I would give them a better provision than they have. It is, I believe, after 40 years' service that they give a native officer his full pay on retirement.

2341. Be good enough to state whether, in your opinion, any benefit would be derived from attaching a native officer to the personal staff of each general officer?—I should think it very proper, exceedingly proper, and very desirable.

2342. Do you conceive it would give great satisfaction?—Yes, I do; it would be giving them a consequence, and taking such notice of them would be very desirable and gratifying.

2343. According to the evidence you have given, one may infer, that with real attention to the wants of the native troops, they are very well disposed to be faithful soldiers?—Certainly, they have always proved themselves such. Wherever they have been well managed, they have never even been beaten. If you put them in front, and expose them to misfortunes beyond their strength and energies, they may fail; but they will always follow Europeans, and will do their duty well when they are well led.

2344. Be good enough to state whether, in your opinion, the measures that have been adopted within the last seven or eight years at Bombay for improving the condition of retired native officers, as well as of augmenting the number of sepoy boys in native corps, has had a tendency to ameliorate that branch of the service, and confirm the attachment of the native army to it?—Mr. Elphinstone made a partial arrangement, which was afterwards enlarged by Sir John Malcolm, of appointing native officers to the command of the hill forts, such as had particularly distinguished themselves in action and for faithful service, which no doubt has had a great influence, and given great satisfaction to the native army; but I do not recollect that the sepoy boys have been augmented, or any general arrangement made for bettering retired officers. I recollect Sir John Malcolm introduced a regulation to allow the boys of native officers an additional pay for education, and that they were not to be liable to corporal punishment: I also consider that exceedingly gratifying to the feelings of the native army. I do not think the number of the sepoy boys was increased; I remember I wanted them to be increased to the Madras establishment. I recollect the arrangement made by Sir John Malcolm, but I do not recollect any increase in the number of the boys.

2345. Have you any farther information you would wish to submit to the Committee with respect to any questions already asked you, or as to anything that may have been omitted?—I have nothing more to state. From every thing I know of the native army, I should say, let it alone.

Lieutenant-Colonel *Forrest*, called in; and Examined.

Lt.-Col. *Forrest.*

2346. HAVE you served in India?—Yes, a long while ago. I served during the whole of the war with the Mahrattas in 1803 and 1804; and I left India at the latter end of 1813, having gone out as a cadet of 1798.

2347. What situation do you hold under the East India Company?—Inspector of military stores.

2348. State to the Committee the mode in which the stores are supplied for India?—When demands for military stores and clothing arrive from India, it is the duty of the inspector to arrange them in proper form, showing what the actual wants are, after taking into consideration the supplies that have been already forwarded, but not received, at the date of the indent. It does not however follow that the quantities which appear to be wanted are to be provided; in many instances the inspector must use his discretion, and avail himself of his military knowledge in recommending to the Court that certain parts of the demand should be altogether withheld, or limited in quantity, till explanation shall have been received upon points to which the attention of the government in India is called. In the execution of this part of his duty, in which there is considerable responsibility, the inspector considers it advisable in many instances to communicate with officers of rank in the Company's service at home, as well as with the authorities at Woolwich. There is thus a check upon the quantity of stores to be provided, and there is an effectual check upon the quality, the whole of the stores of every description being subjected to the rigid inspection of competent persons employed in this department. Patterns of the best description are submitted to the parties before tendering their prices, and no deviation is afterwards admitted. I should observe that these

Lt.-Col. *Forrest.*
10 May 1832.

these demands, after being approved by the Court, are referred to the Committee of Buying and Warehouses, who direct the purchases.

2349. How are the contracts made?—Whatever the article may be, there are certain clauses in the contract.

2350. Are they by public or private contract?—By public contract, generally; but small-arms, and some other articles of store, are purchased from established tradesmen of the Company, under the same regulation as contracts. The prices of articles so purchased are examined and checked in this department before the stores are ordered.

2351. What examination takes place?—They all come into store for examination, and to each branch there is a regular tradesman, a salaried man, belonging to the Company, who is a judge of the material and workmanship in each trade.

2352. Have there ever been any complaints from India?—Few or none; in fact so few in number have they been lately, that if you will allow me, I will read an extract from the letter of one of the most rigid men in India; it is an extract from the minutes of the military board in Calcutta, dated 20 October 1829: "It appears to me that the board possess ample documents in their office for replying to the fourth paragraph of the letter under consideration, if they were read and attended to; all military stores (with a few exceptions too insignificant to mention) are received from the Honourable the Court of Directors in their own ships, and generally arrive in the highest order. Previously to their being received into the arsenal, they are inspected by the principal commissary of ordnance, and his establishment, as also by a committee of officers specially appointed for that purpose, and relieved annually. The stores of late years have been generally found of the first quality, the packing has been excellent, and the damage received on board ship very inconsiderable. The large and expensive depôt of stores in the arsenal may therefore be safely pronounced to be of the most efficient description."

2353. With respect to the arms, it appears from the evidence given that they are considered rather inferior to those of the King's troops; what inspection takes place of them previous to their being sent out?—The component parts of the musket, namely, the barrel, lock, bayonet, ramrod, and brass mountings, are provided from tradesmen at Birmingham, and are sent to the military store, where they are examined by proper inspectors or viewers, the barrel being proved at the proof-house belonging to the Gun-makers' Company; these materials being marked with the Company's mark, are delivered to certain gun-makers in London, who put them together, providing the stock, browning the barrel, and in short making them into finished muskets. They are viewed in the process of being set up, and are further subjected to a minute inspection in the finished state before they are finally taken to account. I would beg to remark, that in my opinion no arms can be better got up than those provided for the Company's service, and that they are in fact superior to those in His Majesty's service. In the year 1826 a complaint was made from Bombay by an officer in the King's service, of the quality of some muskets; in consequence of which I requested the Court of Directors to appoint a committee of experienced officers to examine the arms in store; a copy of their report I beg leave to hand in.

2354. Who is the last inspection by?—By the head viewer of the Company, called the Examiner of Small Arms.

2355. The Committee wish to ask you whether you do not think it would be satisfactory to this department of the Company that a committee of officers, including both King's and Company's, should attend at the final inspection of arms before they were transmitted to India?—Nothing would give me greater pleasure than to have an inspection by any officers, either King's or Company's.

PAPER presented to the Committee by *J. C. Melvill*, Esq., on the 9th April 1832, and referred to in his Answer to Question 2140, p. 147.

KING'S TROOPS IN INDIA.

ARRANGEMENT for settling the Claims of the Public in respect of King's Troops employed in India.

V.
MILITARY.

King's Troops employed in India.

Report upon the Account of the Claims of the Public upon the *East India Company*, in respect of His Majesty's Forces employed in *India*.

To the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury.

MY LORDS, London, 18 June 1824.

IN pursuance of the arrangement which in the month of July 1823 was made between your Lordships' Board and the Court of Directors of the East India Company, we were directed to examine together the accounts of the claims of the public upon the East India Company, in respect of the King's troops employed in India, and to report our opinion jointly, if we agreed, and severally, if we did not agree, as to the sum which the East India Company ought to pay over periodically to the Paymaster-general of the Forces, for these expenses, according to the number and description of His Majesty's troops employed in India.

In proceeding to discharge the duty thus confided to us, we adverted particularly to the Act of the 33 Geo. 3, c. 52, s. 128, which provides, "that all sums issued by the Paymaster-general, for and on account of His Majesty's forces serving in India, or for raising and supplying recruits for the same, shall be repaid by the Company, and that the actual expenses only for the support and maintenance of the said troops shall be borne and defrayed by the Company."

We find that the practice under that enactment has been for the Paymaster-general to transmit annually to the Company a statement of sums issued by him within the year for the several regiments serving in India, under the heads of Pay, Clothing, Passage-money, and Recruiting.

Objections to these statements have at various times been taken by the Company, principally upon the ground that no details of the expenditure were furnished; and on reference to the Reports of the Select Committees of the House of Commons on East India Affairs, which sat in the years 1805 and 1808, it will be seen that those objections were particularly noticed therein, and that the Committee of 1808 were so forcibly impressed with the difficulty of adjusting the demands of the Paymaster-general, that they stated, "that they had no hesitation in suggesting the expediency of repealing the clause in the Act of 1793, and substituting other provisions which might simplify the mode of stating the account, and consequently facilitate its frequent and early adjustment, and at the same time secure to the public an equitable compensation for that portion of its military expenditure."

No step was taken by Parliament in consequence of this suggestion of the Committee. The demands have been stated from year to year upon the system already explained, and have been considered by His Majesty's Government as credits to the public in their general account with the Company. That account, as is known to your Lordships, was not, subsequently to 1793, finally settled upon actual examination and statement, but was compromised upon the terms mentioned in the Act of the 3d year of His present Majesty's reign, c. 93.

It appearing to us to be reasonable that the Company should in future be satisfied of the correctness of charges upon them for expenses of the King's troops serving in India, and adverting to the letter from the Court of Directors, dated the 5th June 1823, (in which your Lordships generally concurred), suggesting the necessity of an examination of the details of the expenditure, whether in view to the computation of an average sum to be paid by the Company, or an annual settlement upon actual account, we deemed it necessary to inquire how far the difficulties which had hitherto prevented an investigation of the items of the demand still existed.

It may be necessary to observe, that the principal part of the sums expended for this service are issued by the Paymaster-general, under warrants from the Secretary at War, upon account to officers, who afterwards render their accounts to him; we therefore obtained from the Secretary at War detailed accounts of the expenditure of the year 1821. As the accounts of succeeding years are prepared upon the same principle, it may be proper here to state the nature of these accounts.

King's Troops employed in India.

They consist of

QUARTERLY ACCOUNTS RENDERED BY THE PAYMASTER OF EACH DISTRICT AND DEPOT,

stated regimentally, comprehending the name, rank and pay of the non-commissioned officers, privates and recruits of each regiment subsisted or enlisted within the quarter, distinguishing the regiments on the British from those on the India establishment.

In these accounts, which are very voluminous, and which are subjected to a rigid examination and audit at the War-office, now effected with great promptitude, may be traced the progress and expense of every recruit from the date of enlistment to the date of embarkation; and also the progress and expense of every invalid from the date of disembarking to the date of his being pensioned, or otherwise disposed of.

QUARTERLY ACCOUNTS OF THE REGIMENTAL AGENTS,

which comprise issues of pay and allowances to officers, and contingent disbursements. These accounts are audited annually at the War-office: and

OFF-RECKONING ACCOUNTS,

being the assignments upon which the amounts of off-reckoning are issued to the Colonel. The issue of the money is in this case directed, upon a certificate from the Clothing Board that the clothing for the regiment has been examined and passed.

Accounts (such as those now described) for the year 1821 having, as before stated, been produced, such parts of them as respected regiments upon the East India establishment were minutely examined; and that examination has convinced us that many of the difficulties which have hitherto prevented an adjustment of the demands of the public upon the Company, in respect of the King's troops employed in India, are removed, as the state of the accounts in the War-office, and the period to which they have been finally examined, renders it easy to ascertain the precise amount expended under each head of service, so soon as the principles upon which the charges should be brought against the Company are decided upon.

With a view to that object, we proceed to report our opinions upon the principles involved in the various items of this most important account, premising, that as we have completed our examination of the accounts from the 30th April 1822 (to which period they were closed by the Act of the 3 Geo. 4, c. 93,) to the 24th December following, we shall be enabled to render a statement of the amount due for that period, so soon as the principles in which we agree shall have been approved, and those in which we differ settled, in communication between your Lordships and the Court of Directors.

We beg leave in the first instance to explain, that a portion of the demands of the Paymaster-general upon the Company arises out of sums expended upon recruits raised for the Company's European forces, it being the practice for the King's District Paymaster to defray that portion of the levy-money for such recruits which is payable in the district of enlistment, and also the charge of their subsistence whilst detained there. We are of opinion that the whole of the sums so expended should be defrayed by the Company, and that they should also be subjected to a proportion of the staff charge of the districts in which their recruits are raised, upon a principle which will be explained in a subsequent part of this Report.

EXPENDITURE IN ENGLAND ON ACCOUNT OF HIS MAJESTY'S TROOPS SERVING IN INDIA.

Pay of Officers.—Colonels.

Upon former occasions the charge of the pay of the Colonels has been objected to on the part of the Company, upon the grounds that they have not the benefit of their services, and that those services are always at the disposal of the Crown. We find that the regimental pay of a Colonel forms no part of the remuneration for services which he may render to the Crown, unconnected with his regiment; and that, although the Colonel does not serve with his regiment, yet he has to perform regimental duties in the provision of clothing, &c.

We therefore concur in opinion, that the pay of the Colonels must be regarded as a necessary part of the regimental expense, and that such expense, in the cases of regiments serving in India, is justly chargeable to the Company.

Brevet Officers.

On examining the accounts for the year 1821, and comparing them with accounts received from India, it appeared that pay was charged for a number of Lieutenant-colonels beyond the established complement. Upon an explanation of the ground of this charge, it was found to arise out of the promotion by brevet of officers regimentally Lieutenant-colonels, to the rank of Major-general; whereby the officers promoted ceased to act in a regimental capacity, and other officers were appointed to the rank and pay of Lieutenant-colonel, and to act as such with the regiments. But although these Major-generals were non-effective as to the duties of the regiments, they continued to draw the pay of their regimental rank from the agents of their respective regiments; and thus their pay, so far as respects regiments in India,

King's Troops employed in India.

India, was charged to the Company. We understand, however, that in consequence of an alteration of the practice, the pay of these general officers from the 25th December 1821 is not included in the regimental accounts, and we concur in opinion, that the Company should not be charged with it; and further, that they should not be called upon to issue King's pay in Great Britain and in India together for a greater number of officers of any regiment than the total of its regular establishment. The only exception from this arrangement, which we are disposed to recommend, is in the event of a reduction of the complement of officers, when His Majesty may be pleased to leave officers *en seconde* upon the establishment of the regiment, to succeed to vacancies as they may occur.

In this case it appears to us that, provided the regiment be upon the East India establishment when the reduction takes place, the pay of the officers for the period that it may remain upon that establishment would form a proper charge upon the Company.

We are informed that, according to the practice of the service, no officer is appointed to a regiment except upon a vacancy actually ascertained; and that when a vacancy happens in India, the officer upon the spot, who may be appointed *pro tempore* to the rank, is not allowed to receive the regular pay attached to the commission, but only what are denominated "Company's allowances," and that the pay is not issued except to the officer actually commissioned to the vacancy by the Crown. This practice would, therefore, seem to secure the Company against a charge for pay for a greater number of officers than is borne upon the regular establishment of the regiment; should any pay be issued irregularly in India, we do not think that it would afford any ground for the Company's objecting to the payment of that which might be regularly issued in England; and, on the other hand, should pay be issued for a greater number of officers regularly commissioned to the regiments than the established complement, we do not think that the Company should be charged with the excess.

Pay of Officers belonging to Regiments upon the East India Establishment, and serving in Staff Situations elsewhere.

We observe some cases in which officers belonging to regiments upon the East India establishment are employed in staff situations elsewhere; but as their regimental pay forms no part of their emoluments as staff officers, and as officers belonging to regiments upon the British establishment are occasionally employed in staff situations in India, we consider the charge as admissible against the Company; but upon the distinct understanding that the regimental pay and allowances of officers employed upon the staff in India, and whose regiments are not serving there, shall not be chargeable to the Company, and if issued by them in India, shall form a deduction from the demand upon the Company in England.

Advance of Pay to Regiments on their Return from India.

According to the practice which at present prevails, an advance of six months' pay is made to regiments upon their embarkation for India, and the whole, or such proportion of the advance as became due from the day of embarkation, is charged against the Company. In like manner a regiment embarking from India, upon its return to Great Britain, or to some of His Majesty's colonies, receives an advance of pay from the Company's treasury in India. It has been suggested on the part of the Company, and we submit it as our opinion, that they are entitled to credit for so much of such advances as shall not have accrued due up to the date of landing; and accordingly, that when claims on this account are preferred by the Company, the amounts, if found accurate upon examination by the officers of the Crown, should be admitted to the credit of the Company.

In reference to the period here recognised, viz. the date of disembarking on return from India, we beg to state, in order to guard against misapprehension, that in a subsequent part of this Report a question will be raised in regard to the period at which the demand upon the Company for regiments relieved from service in India should cease.

Pay and Passage of Officers and Men belonging to Regiments in India, who proceed to India viâ New South Wales, in charge of Convicts.

We observe that it frequently happens that detachments of recruits raised for the service of regiments in India are sent, in some cases without officers, and in others under the command of officers belonging to such regiments, on board convict ships, to proceed to India by the way of New South Wales, being employed during the voyage as guards upon the convicts. In these cases, the passage of the recruits to New South Wales is borne by the public. The passage-money issued to the officers is charged against the Company, as is the pay of both officers and recruits from the period of embarkation in England, and the passage of both from New South Wales to India is also charged against the Company.

To this practice an objection is taken on the part of the Company, and it is admitted that if the Company are put to greater expense than they would incur by a direct passage, they have a claim to an allowance or abatement of the charge against them upon that account, unless it can be shown that they have an equivalent advantage in some other shape. It is observed, that it often happens that troops are conveyed to India for the Company's service from other stations than from England, and by which the Company are put to less expense than if the troops were conveyed directly from England; and therefore it is suggested, on the part of the Crown, that an equitable arrangement may be made, upon the

King's Troops employed in India.

principle that all troops conveyed circuitously, or from any other place than the United Kingdom, should be conveyed to India at the expense of the public; that their pay to the date of their so landing in India should be issued by the Crown; and that the Company should allow to the public for every officer and man so landed a sum of money equal to the expense which would have been incurred by the Company, for pay and passage, if the officers and men had proceeded direct from England to India, the same to be computed upon average.

It is considered, however, on the part of the Company, that as the voyage between England and New South Wales is solely in the service of the Crown, the Company ought not to incur any charge on that account, and that the simple and equitable principle to be adopted is, that the expense of officers and men proceeding to India *viâ* New South Wales, or from any other station where they may have been previously employed in the service of the Crown, should be chargeable to the Company only from the date of their embarkation for India.

Pay of Invalids.

It is the practice, when men are sent home from regiments upon foreign service invalided, to detain them in depôt at Chatham until they pass the Chelsea Board and receive their discharge. The pay of such of these men as return from regiments in India, up to the period of their final discharge, together with any sums issued to them or to their families for travelling allowance, has been charged against the Company. This charge is objected on the part of the Company, upon the ground, that in point of law it is inadmissible, and that in point of equity, the arrangement made by the Act 4 Geo. 4, c. 71, whereby the sum of 60,000 *l.* per annum is paid to the Crown by the Company for retiring pay, pensions, and all other expenses of that nature, for or in respect of His Majesty's forces serving, or having served in the East Indies, has fully absolved the Company from any demand for invalided soldiers after their return to Europe.

On the other hand, it is observed, on the part of the Crown, that every man enlisted is considered as belonging to the regiment in which he enlists until he receives his discharge, which is not given when the man claims a pension, until he has passed the Chelsea Board; that the pay which the men draw while they are at the depôt at Chatham does not come under either of the descriptions specified in the Act regarding the payment by the Company of 60,000 *l.* per annum; that it is purely regimental pay, to which a man is entitled from the day of his enlistment to the day of his discharge, whereas the commutation paid under the Act is for that to which the man is entitled after his discharge; that although the general principle is admitted, that from the time when a regiment debarks from India the charge to the Company ceases, yet the principle as applicable to a regiment does not apply to a detachment of invalids; that from the time a regiment lands its services are disposable in any manner His Majesty may direct, whereas the services of invalids are not so disposable; that they belong to regiments in India, and cannot with any convenience be ordered upon service, even were they capable of performing it; that they continue soldiers, and cannot receive their discharge from the regiment until they have passed the Chelsea Board; and that until so discharged they may be considered as absent from their regiments upon sick leave, and should they recover before they are finally discharged, they would be ordered to return to their regiments.

It is replied, on the part of the Company, that the charge in question decidedly militates against the principle hitherto acknowledged, that the expense to the Company for King's soldiers entirely ceased upon their arrival in the United Kingdom; that although the pay of such men until the period of their discharge may not fall under the denomination of pension, yet the grant of 60,000 *l.* per annum was understood by the Company to cover all the charge which accrued to the Crown from allowances of every description to persons having served in India, and to which the Company were not previously liable, and therefore that no charge should be made against the Company on account of the pay of invalids; and further, that although cases may occasionally occur in which men return to their regiments upon recovering from sickness, yet such cases are comparatively very rare, and the occurrence of them cannot afford any reason why the Company should be charged with the pay of invalids who never return to their regiment, and most of whom come home expressly for the purpose of being pensioned, much less with travelling allowances to such invalids and to their families.

Pay, &c. of Privates belonging to Regiments upon the India Establishment, employed as Bat-men to Officers not belonging to that Establishment.

In the accounts which we have examined, a few instances have occurred in which private soldiers, belonging to regiments on the Indian Establishment, are employed as bat-men to officers not belonging to that establishment, and in consequence of which the men do not join the regiment to which they belong. We are of opinion that the charge of such soldiers should not be brought against the Company, and we take leave to submit that his Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief should be requested to give directions for the transfer in future of men so situated to regiments upon the British establishment.

Off-Reckoning, or Clothing Allowance.

This allowance is paid under special warrants of the Secretary at War, upon certificates from the Clothing Board that the clothing of the regiment has been examined and passed.

The

King's Troops employed in India.

The amount of the allowance is governed by certain fixed and defined rates, with reference to the established, and not the actual, strength of the regiment.

We are of opinion, that for the period that the Company may be chargeable with any King's regiment they are justly liable to the amount of clothing allowance paid to the Colonel, under the established regulations of His Majesty's service.

It may be proper, however, to remark, that a question will be raised at the close of this Report as to what part of this allowance for the year 1822 should be considered to have been included in the settlement up to the 30th of April in that year.

Passage-money to Officers.

The cases in which King's officers, proceeding to India or returning from thence, are entitled to be provided with passages at the Company's expense, as well as the amount of the passage-money, are specified in Regulations agreed to between the Secretary at War and the Court of Directors.

The general practice, as to officers in England, is for the Company either to provide a passage for, or to issue the passage-money to the officer entitled to it under those Regulations, upon receiving official intimation from the Commander-in-Chief, that such officer has been ordered to proceed to India. Cases have, however, arisen in which the passage-money has been issued, in the first instance, by the Paymaster-general, and in those cases the amount has been stated as a demand against the Company.

We are of opinion that the Company should repay all sums issued on this account, under Regulations already framed, or which may hereafter be framed with their concurrence; but in order to guard against double payments, as well as to satisfy the Company that the cases in which passage-money is granted fall within the scope of those Regulations, we submit that it would be desirable if the practice of issuing the money at once from the Company's Treasury to the parties entitled to it were invariably observed.

Recruiting.

The charge of recruiting comprises levy-money, pay, marching and other allowances, all of which are fixed under defined Regulations applicable to the army at large.

We entertain no doubt, that under the Act of the 33d Geo. 3, c. 52, s. 128, which has been already quoted, the Company are bound to repay to the Crown such charges as may have arisen in respect of recruits raised for, and actually supplied to His Majesty's forces serving in India; but an important question has arisen in the application of that rule, upon which we are unable to agree in opinion.

The point may be thus briefly stated:—When the Crown intends to call home a regiment from India, the recruiting for that regiment proceeds as usual, but the recruits do not go. The question then is, should the expense of raising such recruits, and also that of subsisting them up to the time when the regiment disembarks, be charged to the Company?

The agitation of this question naturally led to the consideration of the liability of the Company to the charge of effecting reliefs; upon which point we beg leave, in the first place, to submit our separate opinions.

Charge of Reliefs.

When the Crown determines to relieve a regiment, the relieved regiment does not quit India until the relieving regiment has arrived; and by the accounts which we have examined, it appears to have been the practice to charge the Company with the expense of the relieving regiment from the date of its embarkation for India, and with the expense of the relieved regiment up to the date of its debarkation in Europe.

To this practice it is objected, on the part of the Company, that it is at least doubtful whether, under the existing laws, the Company are chargeable with any part of the expense of effecting reliefs; that although it might have been reasonable to have fixed some rate, when the Act of 33d Geo. 3, c. 52, s. 128, was passed, by which the Company should have been made liable to pay the expense from time to time under defined and proper limits, it does not appear that, as the law stands, they are required to pay any charge arising from what may be considered as a spontaneous act of the Crown; and that, independently of the law of the case, upon principles of equity the charge should be limited to the expense incidental to the reliefs, viz. that of transport; and that the Company should not, for any period, be charged with the ordinary expenses, viz. pay and off-reckonings of both the relieving and relieved regiments.

It is urged, on the part of His Majesty's Government, that when the Acts directing the employment of King's troops in India were passed, it could not have been in the contemplation of Parliament to deprive the Crown of the power of ordering troops to India, and of changing or relieving them as often as the exigency of the public service might require; that if such had been in the contemplation of Parliament, it is not unreasonable to assume that the Crown would have been empowered to raise an army expressly for service in India, which would probably have been raised under different circumstances, and governed by regulations different from those applicable to His Majesty's troops raised for the general service of the empire; that therefore the reliefs are strictly warranted by the arrangement under which the King's troops are employed in India, and that the Company are bound to defray the whole expense consequent thereupon, for Parliament has not, in the Acts under which those troops are so employed, or in any of their subsequent proceedings, contemplated the

King's Troops employed in India.

the necessity of making any provision out of the general revenues of the empire towards these expenses; that it is obvious that the expense of transporting regiments to and from India is incurred solely by their employment in the service of the Company; and that during the time they are on shipboard, or in India, they are not in a situation to render any service, as a part of the force of the empire (exclusive of India), which could fairly bring the charge of their maintenance upon the public revenues; and, therefore, that the law has contemplated, and Parliament always acted upon the principle, that the Company are chargeable with the expense of those troops from the day of their embarkation to the day of their relanding in England, or in any colonies belonging to the Crown, in case they should be ordered to be so landed, and placed at the disposal of the officers of the Crown; and that the equitable application of this principle is, that the Company should be charged with the daily rates of pay, and with such proportion of the annual expense, such as off-reckonings, &c. as may be equal to the proportion of the whole year, commencing from the 24th of December, as the regiment may have been in the service of the Company, and that the regiment ought to be considered as in the Company's service from the day of its embarkation for India to the day of its relanding from thence.

To these arguments it is replied, on the part of the Company, that Parliament has sanctioned, or rather made, a contract between the Crown and the Company, by which King's troops, to an extent not exceeding 20,000, may, at the pleasure of His Majesty's Government, be transported to India, and maintained there wholly at the expense of the Company, and that the Company are also bound to pay the expense of raising recruits to proceed to India to supply casualties; but that it forms no part of the contract that the Company should be liable, at the will of the Crown, to the expense of exchanging regiments, much less to the charge of maintaining a double amount of force when such exchanges take place: that the Company fully admits the power of His Majesty's Government to order exchanges as often as it may please, but that the question at issue refers, not to the power, but to the expense occasioned by the exercise of that power; and that it is clear, that if the expense of maintaining two regiments instead of one were chargeable to the Company, it would be competent to the Crown, whenever it thought proper, to effect a saving to itself, by making the Company bear the charge, not only of more than 20,000 men (the limit fixed by the law), but of twice the amount of force required or maintained for service in India.

In answer, it is observed, on the part of the Crown, that it cannot be contemplated that the Crown will, for the purpose of transferring an expense from the public to the Company, order exchanges or reliefs unnecessarily; indeed, it has rather been the subject of complaint in Parliament that those reliefs or exchanges have not been sufficiently frequent.

It is conceived that the Act of the 53d Geo. 3, c. 155, s. 87, (the law referred to, limiting the number of men to be employed in India,) was intended to prevent a greater number than 20,000 from being there at any one time, without an express application from the Company, and not to prohibit the Company from paying all the expenses incident to the keeping up that number of men there, among which incidents the expense of relief must be included; but even if it should be held that, under that Act, the Company are not liable to pay for a greater number of men than 20,000, the question of relief would be still open to discussion, because, from the casualties of the service, the establishment of the regiments in India must be far from complete, and therefore if the men in India, on their passage to and from India, and in Great Britain, do not together exceed 20,000 men, the Company would not by that Act be precluded from paying for the reliefs.

To this it is replied, that without presuming to contemplate that the Crown would, for the purpose of tranferring an expense from the public to the Company, order reliefs unnecessarily, it is sufficient for the argument on behalf of the Company, that when a relief takes place, either the relieving or the relieved regiment must be considered as a part of the force of the United Kingdom, maintained independently of India, as it never has been, nor can be, contended that the Crown, merely in order that it might effect periodical reliefs of regiments, maintains a larger amount of force for India than its security or immediate service requires: that the idea, that the Company could be subjected to the charge of His Majesty's troops to a greater extent than 20,000 men, at any one time, (unless furnished on the requisition of the Court of Directors,) is entirely new, and at variance, not only with the construction hitherto put upon the law, but with what is conceived to be its plain intent and meaning; viz. that it should not be competent to His Majesty's Government to charge the revenues of India with the maintenance for any time, however short, of more than 20,000 of the King's troops, the amount within that maximum being determinable by His Majesty's Government; neither can it be said that if 20,000, or the number within that limit, be actually present in India, it is necessary that to keep it up the Company should pay for a larger number, because so long as the fresh supply is limited to recruits to fill up casualties the contingency cannot arise; it can, in fact, only occur from the practice of exchanging regiments, and of charging the Company with a double amount of force during the period of the exchange. Whatever may be the policy of exchanges, or the expediency of frequently resorting to this practice, it must still be contended, that it is not just to charge the Company with the maintenance of both regiments for the time occupied in the relief. The charge of transport is not objected to on the part of the Company, although it is thought doubtful whether, strictly speaking, they are by law liable to it; but the charge of the ordinary expenses of both the relieving and relieved regiments is decidedly objected to, it being obvious that one of the regiments must be regarded as a part of the force kept up for the general service of the empire, independently of India.

Recruits

Recruits raised for Regiments on the India Establishment, who, in consequence of their Regiments being recalled, do not proceed to India.

If it shall be determined that the charge of the relieved regiments shall cease to the Company from the time of their becoming chargeable with the relieving regiments, such determination will settle the question regarding the charge of raising and maintaining recruits for regiments upon the India establishment, but who, in consequence of the expected return of the regiments from India, do not proceed thither.

It is proper, however, that we should put your Lordships in possession of the principal arguments upon which the propriety of charging the Company with the expense of such recruits is maintained on the part of the Crown, and resisted on the part of the Company.

The propriety of the charge is contended for, on the part of His Majesty's Government, upon the ground that a regiment, at its return from India, is, in most cases, much weaker than when it proceeded thither; that the arrangement by which the Crown lends a certain part of its force to the Company must be considered as a make-good lease, and, consequently, that the Company should repair all casualties up to the period of the regiment's arrival in Europe.

On the other hand, it is contended, on the part of the Company, that the charge is inadmissible, upon the ground that the Crown does not raise regiments expressly for the Company's use, but only lends regiments forming part of the general army; that the Company are not legally chargeable with any expense incurred for levying the regiments which the Crown may determine to send to India; that supposing the Crown to lend a regiment to the Company of 1,000 men, from the time of its embarkation, and during its stay in India, the Company repay all charges incurred in recruiting it, either to that strength, or to any strength which the Crown may think proper. At the expiration of 20 years the regiment returns to England, and its strength is then 400: if that regiment had not gone to India, and the Crown had not recruited it, it would have been totally exhausted at the expiration of the 20 years, and therefore the Crown do, in fact, get the 400 men for which the Company have paid.

To this it is replied, that of the total force kept up by the Crown, a certain part must be held to be maintained expressly for India; and whenever a strong regiment is sent to India, and a weak one is returned, the regiment returned must, to keep the force of the empire complete, be recruited to the strength of that sent to India; and it is conceived that the Company are bound to pay the expense incurred thereby, or, in other words, to return to the Crown the amount of force received from it.

In answer to this it is observed, that the weakness of the relieved regiment at its return, as compared with the relieving regiment, arises principally from the casualties not having been supplied since the exchange was determined upon; and that, as the Company from that period, or rather from the embarkation of the relieving regiment, have to supply its casualties, they ought not to be called upon to supply casualties occurring at the same time in the relieved regiment.

It is also argued, on the part of the Company, that the amount of the force in India varies; that the maximum is 20,000, but that the number within that maximum depends upon his His Majesty's Government, who at one period may think 15,000 men necessary, and at another period that 12,000 are sufficient. Suppose, therefore, the force in 1813 to have been 15 regiments, each 1,000 strong; that between that period and 1823 circumstances so altered as to make a reduction of that force desirable, and that such reduction was effected, not by calling home any of the regiments, but by reducing the strength of all of them, that is to say, by recruiting to a reduced strength, could it be possibly contended, that, in such a case, when the regiments come home, the Company should recruit them to 1,000 each? and yet that would seem to be involved in the argument on the part of the Crown.

It is further argued, on behalf of the Company, that it is a certain number of men, and not a certain number of regiments, that the law has authorized should be maintained in India, and that when (as in the case contemplated in the present discussion) the aggregate number of men has been made up of regiments short of their proper complement, it is not the fault of the Company; they are, in fact, sufferers by the practice, there being heavy expenses of a regimental nature, (such as the off-reckonings, and the pay of a full complement of officers,) the amount of which is not dependent upon the number of men present with the regiment. That if the Crown lent to the Company a given number of men to serve solely in India, in the same way as the Company's European force, then the Company would, agreeably to the law, defray the whole expense of recruiting to supply casualties, and all the recruits raised would be sent to India. But if, as at present, the Crown think proper periodically to change the regiments, whereby the Company are subjected to a large expense, it is conceived that to subject the Company to a charge for recruiting the relieved regiments is virtually to make them pay for the men of the relieving regiment, with which, it is admitted, they have nothing to do until its embarkation; and also, that as the recruits in question are, from the time of their being raised, employed in rendering service to the public, it is not just that the Company should be charged with their maintenance, they deriving no benefit from those services.

In opposition to these arguments, it is urged, on the part of His Majesty's Government, that the principle upon which His Majesty's troops are employed in India, both by the letter and spirit of the Acts of Parliament, and also by the admissions which have from time to time been made when this subject has been under discussion, is that the whole expense

King's Troops employed in India.

expense of the troops employed, both direct and contingent, should be borne by the Company.

That the general establishment of the army is increased by the number of men employed in India, and, as there is no reason to suppose that the establishment would be the same whether these men were so employed or not, the whole expense to the public is not borne by the Company, unless they return a regiment in the same state of numbers and efficiency as it was when it entered their service, and which regiment was raised at the expense of the public, and received by the Company in a state of efficiency free of any cost whatever. The Company, during the stay of the regiment in India, send out at their expense recruits, &c. to fill up casualties; but even after these recruits have joined, when it is relieved and returns to England, and even when joined by the recruits raised previously to its landing, but who never went to India, it is not so strong, perhaps by one half, as it was when it embarked, and the public are put to the expense of recruiting the regiment returned to the strength of the regiment sent to India to relieve it, which expense they would not have incurred in case the regiment had not been required by the Company. That if the Company are not and ought not to be called upon to pay the expense of raising troops for service in India, they ought, it is conceived, to restore the regiments in the same state of efficiency as they were in when they took them into their service. If, on the contrary, the Company did pay for raising the regiments sent to India, they ought not to be called upon to complete the regiments upon their return. That, supposing no recruiting was carried on at all for regiments in India, but that they were exchanged as soon as, by reduction of numbers, they became inefficient, and were replaced by complete regiments from the British establishment, raised and disciplined at the expense of the public, could it be contended that this mode of supplying the Company with troops would not be attended by a great expense to Great Britain, and a corresponding saving to the Company, which neither the letter nor spirit of the agreement would justify? That if this be admitted, it must follow that the Company's sending out recruits to India, during the period the regiment is serving there, does not alter the case in principle, but only in degree; it renders it necessary to exchange the regiment less frequently, or renders it less incomplete upon its return; but, when the exchange takes place, the expense to Great Britain is incurred. That the argument, that the regiment, if it had not been sent to India, and not recruited at home for the space of 20 years, would be less strong and less efficient than a regiment returning from India, having, in the mean time, been recruited in the present manner, cannot in any way be made available; unless it be further contended, that the total number of the troops now upon the British and Indian establishments collectively would have been kept up if none of them had been employed in India, whether they were required for the public service or not. If this be contended, it may certainly be said, that the employment of a portion of these troops in India relieved the public from an expense which they would otherwise incur for their maintenance; but as it is well known that these troops would not have been kept up if their services had not been required in India, and that, in addition to the troops in India, as many troops have from time to time been kept up for other services as Parliament thought requisite, it is conceived that this argument does not apply in any manner to relieve the Company from their liability to restore the regiments to the public in the same state of efficiency as they were in when they entered their service.

This principle would, indeed, seem to be recognised by the Legislature, for, by the Act 28 Geo. 3, c. 8, s. 1, the Company were charged with the expense of raising, transporting and maintaining the forces to be sent to India; and it is clear that, under this law, the Company would, in the event of a regiment being withdrawn from India, pay for men not used exclusively in their service, and of which they might, therefore, justly complain; but under the Act of the 33d of his late Majesty, the Company are not charged with the expense of raising regiments for service in India, but are charged with the expense of raising and supplying recruits; and under the most extended construction which is contended for on the part of the Crown, viz. that the Company should restore the regiment to the Crown in the same state of strength and efficiency as when they took it into their service, the Company are not and cannot be called upon to defray more than the actual expense incurred by the Crown in replacing the men who die or who are worn out in their service.'

In reply, it is submitted, on the part of the Company, that even were the view which the officer of the Crown takes of this subject to be acted upon, it would seem to involve only the charge of raising the recruits, and that the Company cannot in any view be held liable to the further charge of subsisting them for a period in which the Crown employs them, and the Company neither has, nor can have, any benefit from their services; that as respects the charge of levying, the arguments by which it is maintained on the part of the Crown, admit that the Company should not be charged with any expense incurred prior to the embarkation of a regiment to India; and yet that, in effect, this is the point at issue. A regiment goes to India, all the men composing it are worn out during its service there, the casualties are recruited by the Company, and if, at its return the Company are subjected to the charge of recruiting it to the strength at which it went to India, surely they in that case pay for the expense of raising the regiment. That the enactments quoted on the part of the Crown, as well as the 31 Geo. 3, c. 10, seem clearly to indicate the intention of the Legislature to relieve the Company from all charge of raising regiments for service in India, and to limit their liability to the actual expenses incurred "for and on account of His Majesty's forces serving in India, and for raising and supplying recruits for the same." That recruits levied for a regiment coming home are not even raised for, much less supplied to, a force serving in India. That unless, therefore, it can be shown, contrary to the admission made on the part of the Crown, and to the plain meaning of the statute,

King's Troops employed in India.

that the Company should pay for raising regiments for service in India, it can hardly be maintained that they ought to be charged with any expense for recruits who do not go to India. That the question has been argued, on behalf of the Crown, upon the abstract ground that the whole expense of the employment of King's troops in India, both direct and contingent, should be borne by the Company; that (independently of the limitation of this charge, fixed by the Legislature to the expense of raising and supplying recruits for His Majesty's forces serving in India) if any such abstract ground be taken on the part of the Crown, the Company are equally entitled to assume on their part, as an abstract ground, that the expense to them, for King's troops serving in India, should not exceed the charge of that number of men within the maximum of 20,000 which the King's Government may think fit to order; that is to say, that if the number fixed be 15,000, or more or less, the Company having once transported them, ought to pay only the charge of maintaining them, and of furnishing recruits to keep up that number; that it is admitted to be possible, that in the present system of periodical exchange of King's regiments serving in India, over which the Company have no control, by paying only for the recruits who go to India, the Company might not pay for the full number of recruits necessary to keep up the force stationed there, and that the difference, if any, would operate as a charge to the Crown in the shape of expense of raising regiments destined for India to relieve others, but that the Crown derives an important advantage, and the Company incur a large expense by the present system of exchanging regiments, which infinitely more than countervails any charge which the Crown may incur for recruits to supply deficiencies in regiments on their return from India; for that whenever the Crown sends a regiment to India to relieve a regiment already there, the Company have not only the expense of transport for both regiments, but have also, as explained in a former part of this Report, the charge of maintaining both until the debarkation in Europe of the relieved regiment; that thus it is apparent that the Company in such cases pay for a force not serving in India, but which forms part of the force kept up by the Crown independently of India.

Provisional Battalion.

As in some degree connected with the question thus discussed, we proceed to state, that in the year 1821 a battalion was formed out of the recruits at the depôt at Albany Barracks, consisting of men raised both for the regiments upon the British and upon the Indian establishments. This battalion was employed in garrison duty in the Isle of Wight, and at Portsmouth. The pay of such of the men as belonged to regiments upon the India establishment has been continued as a charge against the Company, in the same manner as the pay was charged previously to the battalion being formed.

In support of this charge, it is stated, on the part of His Majesty's Government, that the expense to the Company is not greater than it would have been if the provisional battalion had not been formed; that the establishment of that battalion is of benefit to the Company, inasmuch as the men get more perfectly acquainted with their regimental duties, and are therefore better soldiers when they join their regiments; that the duty which they are required to perform is garrison duty only; and although their performance of that duty renders the duty of the other regiments in the garrison more easy, yet it by no means follows that this battalion would have been established, or if established, that the recruits of the regiments in India would have joined it, if their pay was to be defrayed by the public, because the expense of 300 or 400 recruits serving with the battalion would be nearly the same as an increased establishment to that extent, while the value of their services (from those services not being available for all times and places) would be very different; in short, that if the men are not detained from India, if the men are not rendered less serviceable to the Company when they join their regiments, and if no extra expense is imposed upon the Company by their employment in the provisional battalion, no valid objection can be urged to the principle of the charge. That such employment must be considered as an improved mode of drill, and that the Commander-in-Chief must and ought to have the power of directing in what manner the recruits shall be disciplined and employed during the time they remain at the depôt.

On the part of the Company, it is freely admitted that the Commander-in-Chief must have the power of directing in what manner the recruits should be disciplined and employed during the time they remain at the depôt; but that the question is, in the event of such employment being in the service of the Crown, who should defray the charge of maintenance? Upon this question it is observed, that most of the recruits belonging to regiments upon the India establishment employed in the provisional battalion were not intended to proceed to India, the regiments being about to be relieved; that to that extent, therefore, the benefit resulting from the improved mode of drill would be experienced by the Crown, and not by the Company; that the employment of these recruits in rendering an actual service to the Crown afforded an example in support of the argument in favour of the Company's being relieved from all charge for recruits who do not go to India; that in respect of such recruits who after serving with the provisional battalion did proceed to India, the Company ought not to pay the whole of their charge for the period of service with that battalion, because the Crown are not entitled to the gratuitous services of troops in the pay of the Company, and therefore, when any services are rendered by such troops to the Crown, the Crown should bear the charge of a portion of their pay.

As connected with the provisional battalion, we observe, that there are a few battalion charges, such as the pay of a Quarter-master, Serjeant-major, &c., which we agree in opinion ought not to be brought against the Company.

We

MILITARY.

King's Troops employed in India.

We beg leave now to state to your Lordships, that it has been suggested, on the part of the Crown, that if it should be hereafter determined that the Company are bound to restore the regiments taken into their service in the same state of strength and efficiency as they were in when embarked for India, it might be desirable, instead of the present practice of charging to the Company the subsistence of the men raised for regiments in India, but who do not proceed thither in consequence of the regiments being about to return, that the Company should be relieved from any detailed charge for recruits for such regiments from the day it may be notified to the Company that the regiments to which they belong are about to be ordered home, and that in lieu of such detailed charge, an account should be taken upon the landing of the regiments of the number of men required to complete them to their strength upon their embarkation, and that the Company should pay to the Crown such a sum of money for each man deficient as would be equal to the levy-money, &c. and to the subsistence of the man during the period it usually requires to render a recruit a disciplined soldier.

The only observations made on the part of the Company upon this suggestion, are, first, that their claim to be relieved from all charge on account of the recruits in question, cannot be relinquished; and, secondly, that were the principle of the suggestion entertained, it is conceived that even in that case the deficiency of men in the relieved regiment to be made good by the Company should be computed with reference to the actual strength at the time of the embarkation of the relieving regiment, instead of at the time of the disembarkation in the United Kingdom of the relieved regiment, the Company being subjected to the charge of recruiting for the relieving regiment from the time of its embarkation.

Transfer of Recruits from Regiments upon the India to Regiments upon the British Establishments.

Instances occasionally arise in which recruits are transferred from regiments upon the British to regiments upon the India establishment, and *vice versâ*. From statements which have been produced, it does not appear that there was any material variation in the number of such transfers during the period embraced in our investigation. But if by future accounts it shall appear that there is an important difference between the numbers of men transferred from the one establishment to the other, we are of opinion that a proportionate sum should either be deducted from, or added to the charge against the Company, as the case may be.

Officers, Non-commissioned Officers, and Privates, belonging to Regiments upon the India Establishment, employed in escorting Recruits, Deserters, &c. belonging to Regiments upon the British Establishment.

The charge in respect of these officers and men, when employed in services connected with the British establishment, was, in the first instance, objected to on the part of the Company; but it appearing, upon explanation, that all the officers, non-commissioned officers and privates at the depôts, whether belonging to regiments upon the India or British establishments, take their regular tour of duty, and that officers and men belonging to regiments upon the British establishment are frequently employed in services having reference only to regiments upon the India establishment, we concur in opinion that such a course of proceeding is equally beneficial to both parties, as each occasionally derives assistance from the other, and that, in fact, the charge of each is less than it would probably be were there a complete separation between the duties of the two branches.

Expense of the Staff of the several Districts and Depôts in which Recruits are raised or subsisted, on account of Regiments serving in India.

With regard to the staff expense, it is proposed, on the part of the Crown, that the Company should be charged with such proportion of it as the expenses defrayed within each district and depôt chargeable to the Company, in respect of regiments upon the India establishment, bears to the expenses defrayed by the public within the same district or depôt.

It is admitted, on the part of the Company, that the Crown is entitled to be reimbursed such part of the staff expense as arises *bonâ fide* out of the troops serving in India; and therefore, if the whole expense of the service rendered by the staff is included in the accounts, the principle proposed to be adopted is unobjectionable.

In a former part of this Report it has been stated, that part of the sums chargeable to the Company for recruiting arises out of the charge of men raised for the Company's European forces. The sums so chargeable will of course be included in the computation of the staff charge; but it has been observed, on behalf of the Company, that they also maintain a small staff in the districts of London, North Britain, Dublin and Cork, the expense of which is not included in the accounts rendered to the War Office; and we are of opinion that the expense thus defrayed by the Company should be added to the general charge of the staff of the district, that the proportion to be defrayed by the Crown and the Company respectively should be computed from the total charge, and that the Company should have credit in the settlement for the amount already paid by them for their own staff.

In addition to the charges which we have enumerated, and which are wholly defrayed under the authority of the Secretary at War, there are certain other charges incurred in respect of regiments upon the India establishment which come under the denomination of barrack expenses, forage, and extra price of bread and meat.

King's Troops employed in India.

Barrack Expenses.

The barrack expenses consist of the allowances of fuel and candles to the men at the depôts, and of the wear and tear of the barrack furniture supplied for their use. As it would be exceedingly difficult to settle the claim for these barrack expenses upon the principle of actual account, we propose to ascertain what may be considered as a fair annual charge for each man so accommodated.

Charge for Forage.

The only charge for forage is for that supplied to the cavalry depôt at Maidstone, which is at present used exclusively as a depôt for regiments upon the India establishment. The forage is supplied by contract, and an account of the actual cost will be rendered.

Extra Price of Bread and Meat.

The troops in Great Britain are entitled to receive three quarters of a pound of meat and one pound of bread per man per day, the cost of which, when the former does not exceed 6*d.* per lb., and the latter 1 ½ *d.* per lb., is provided for by a deduction from the pay of the men; but when the cost is greater than those sums, the extra price is defrayed by the public; and we are of opinion that the Company would be liable to defray that proportion of the expense which might be chargeable in respect of recruits or men belonging to regiments upon the India establishment; but as during the period from the 30th April to the 24th December 1822, the bread and meat supplied to the troops generally cost less than the regulated stoppage, no charge will be brought against the Company on that account for this period.

Before we dismiss the subject of the recruiting charges, we think it proper to observe, that the amount of expenditure for recruits for regiments in India is materially affected by the period of their detention in this country. According to the present practice, the Company acquaint his Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief when ships are about to be despatched for India, on board of which officers or men belonging to regiments upon the India establishment can be accommodated. Upon receiving this communication, a return is transmitted to the India House of the number of men to be embarked, and which comprises all the men who from their state of discipline are fit for service. It has been suggested, that it might afford some convenience to the Company, if they were furnished, quarterly, with a return from the Adjutant-general of the number of men who may be fit for embarkation, as it would, in some degree, enable them to make previous arrangements for the reception and conveyance of the men; and we submit that his Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief should be requested to direct the Company to be furnished with such a return.

As to Sums supposed, on the part of the Company, to be included in the Settlement up to the 30th April 1822.

Before we conclude this Report, we beg leave to bring under consideration a question which has arisen in regard to the construction of the third clause of the Act of the 3d of Geo. 4, c. 93, which provides "that all accounts between the Paymaster-general of His Majesty's Forces and the said Company shall be held to have been finally closed on the 30th day of April 1822."

In preparing statements of the charges to be brought against the Company from the 30th April 1822 to the 24th December 1822, the officer of the Crown has adopted the principle of charging the Company according to the number of days within that period during which the several regiments have been on the India establishment.

It is observed, on the part of the Company, that many of the regimental charges for periods subsequent to the 30th April 1822, actually accrued previously to that date; that some of the off-reckoning accounts are of this description, the Colonels having delivered the clothing, and obtained a vested interest in the clothing allowances previously to the 30th April 1822; that the same observation is applicable to advances of pay for periods subsequent to the 30th April 1822, made previously to that date to officers and men on embarkation for India; that these charges would clearly have formed a part of the account up to the 30th April 1822, had the settlement taken place upon actual accounts instead of by compromise, and, therefore, that the Company are exonerated from the charges in question.

In answer to this objection, it is urged, on the part of the Crown, that the account to the 30th April was settled by compromise, and not upon actual examination, and, therefore, the fact of any sums being included in statements previously delivered, would not prevent the Crown from again bringing forward those sums, provided they were disbursed for services actually performed after that day; for it cannot be intended to be contended, on the part of the Company, that they are relieved from any claim in respect of such sums merely because they were so included, without admitting the principle, that they were liable to be charged with any sums not included in those statements; and a very large portion of the charge incurred prior to the 30th April, for which the Company were liable, was certainly never included in any such statement. The construction put upon the Act, on the part of the Crown, is, that the Company are relieved from any charge whatever incurred prior to the 30th of April 1822, although the expense may have been afterwards defrayed, and that the

Company are liable to all the expenses incurred subsequent to the 30th April 1822, although the money for defraying those charges may have been previously issued; indeed the Company, in their letter of the 24th June 1823, observe, that they are aware that the Act of 33 Geo. 3, specifies that the sums issued are to be repaid by the Company; yet as that Act also provides that the Company should bear only the actual expense incurred, it would seem to be impossible finally to adjust the account of any one year, until the actual charge shall have been ascertained by an examination and audit of the sum issued; and therefore, if the account up to the 30th April 1822 had been a final one, and if it had been settled by actual examination, no part of the sums issued previously to the 30th April 1822, to defray services performed after that day, could, upon the principle laid down by the Company, be charged against them. And it seems difficult to contend, that the account to the 30th April 1822 was settled by compromise, upon the principle of actual issue by the Paymaster-general, and that the account from the 30th April 1822 should be settled upon the principle of actual charge; and therefore, in stating the charge against the Company, every payment has been deducted, made for services performed before the 30th April 1822, although the expense of those services may have been actually paid subsequently to that period.

In opposition to these arguments, it is considered, on the part of the Company, that all sums for which they were liable, on the 30th April 1822, whether or not comprised in any actual statements, were included in the settlement by the Act of the 3 Geo. 4, which expressly declares "that all accounts between the Paymaster-general of His Majesty's Forces and the said Company shall be held to have been closed on the 30th day of April 1822." That the only question is, were the sums now in discussion demandable of the Company on that day? That they were so, is clear from the facts, that so far as respects off-reckonings, the clothing was delivered, examined and passed before the 30th April 1822; that from the day of passing the clothing, the regulations of the service vested the right to the clothing allowance in the Colonel; and that as respects advances of pay, such advances being made, agreeably to established rule and practice, upon the embarkation of officers and men, were chargeable to the Company as soon as made, and they would have been subjected to it, whether the parties to whom the pay was issued reached India or died upon the voyage; therefore, that these charges must have been admitted, even if the account had been settled upon actual examination instead of by compromise, and consequently the settlement has exonerated the Company from further liability to them. That with respect to sums that may have been disbursed subsequently to the 30th of April 1822, for services rendered before that date, it would depend upon the nature of the disbursements whether they could now be admitted as against the Company; that such sums must obviously be of very small amount, the acknowledged practice in the King's service, and which was known to the Company when the settlement was come to, being to pay in advance; that as to the alleged inconsistency of considering the former account, as settled by compromise, upon the principle of actual issue, and of settling the future account upon the principle of actual charge, no prospective arrangements can deprive the Company of the benefit of the past settlement; nor could the possession of that benefit by the Company, to the extent contended for, give to the Crown the least possible claim to receive from the Company, at any future period, any sum beyond the actual expenses incurred, according to the principle now proposed to be adopted.

We have now detailed to your Lordships the nature of the accounts, our joint opinions upon those points in which we concur, and our separate opinions upon other points, upon which we do not feel that we should be warranted in coming to any decision without a previous arrangement between your Lordships and the Court of Directors of the East India Company, as the decision which may eventually be come to will (in most of the points) very materially affect the total amount of the demand upon the Company. We have, however, no difficulty in assuring your Lordships, that very shortly after we have received directions upon these points, consequent on such an arrangement, we shall be enabled to submit statements of the charge from 30th April to the 24th December 1822; and we take leave at the same time to observe, that the experience we have had in the investigation of these accounts has satisfied us that the claims of the public upon the Company may be stated and examined hereafter without much difficulty, and we should hope without much delay, upon the principle of an actual account; but that these claims are affected by so many contingencies, and the amount may be varied by so many circumstances, that we should feel great hesitation (at least at present) in suggesting any fixed sum as the proper amount to be paid over by the Company to the Paymaster-general periodically, as an equivalent for the expenditure.

We have the honour to be, my Lords,

Your Lordships' most obedient and very humble Servants,

W. Hill,

James C. Melvill.

King's Troops employed in India.

CORRESPONDENCE relating to the settling the Claims of the Public in respect of King's Troops employed in India.

LETTER from *J. C. Herries*, Esq. to the Chairman and Deputy Chairman of the East India Company.

Gentlemen, Treasury Chambers, 7th August 1824.

I AM commanded by the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury to transmit to you (in compliance with your desire to receive it in writing) the following statement of the opinion which they expressed at the conference at Fife House, upon the several points adverted to in the Report of Mr. Hill and Mr. Melvill on the settlement of the account between the East India Company and the public, for the charges of maintaining, transporting and recruiting His Majesty's forces serving in India.

1. My Lords declared their entire assent to each of the propositions in which Mr. Hill and Mr. Melvill concurred in opinion.

2. Upon the first point on which those gentlemen have entertained different views, viz. "the charge for the pay and transport of officers and men belonging to regiments in India who are made to proceed thither by New South Wales, to which place they have charge of convicts," my Lords stated their conviction that the most equitable mode of adjustment would have been that which is suggested in the Report, of charging the Company, in all cases of a circuitous voyage, with the average expense of a direct voyage only. But admitting the force of the objection, on the part of the Company, against the payment of the charge for these men while employed on a public service not directly in the way of their destination, their Lordships stated their willingness to agree, on the part of the Crown, that the pay of the officers and men proceeding to India *vià* New South Wales, should be charged to the Company only up to the day of the embarkation in England, and that the passage-money of the officers, and the pay of the officers and men during their voyage and their continuance at New South Wales, should be borne by the public; their transport, pay and maintenance being consequently only at the charge of the Company from the date of their embarkation at New South Wales for India.

3. With respect to the "pay of invalids," their Lordships are also of opinion, that, as a question of strict right, the pay of such men is properly a charge upon the East India Company, until they are finally discharged from their regiment. But considering this point in connexion with the agreement between the public and the Company for the payment of the annual sum of 60,000 *l.* on account of the pensions and allowances to invalided officers and men, my Lords felt warranted in agreeing that the pay of the non-commissioned officers and men should not be charged against the Company subsequent to the date of their landing at Chatham; but upon the distinct understanding that this principle should upon no account be extended to the officers returning from India upon sick-leave or otherwise, whose pay is to continue to be charged against the Company so long as they actually belong to a regiment upon the Indian establishment; and also upon the understanding, that if any of the men returning as invalids are, from recovery during their voyage or otherwise, subsequently ordered to join their regiments, or to do duty with the recruiting company, the pay of such men, from the date of their landing at Chatham, is not to be charged against the public but against the Company.

4. With respect to the charge of "recruiting," and "charge of reliefs," it appeared to my Lords that the principles upon which these charges were proposed, on the part of the Crown, to be brought against the Company, were so just, that no abatement or compromise of them could be admitted.

5. With respect to the charge for "recruits raised for regiments on the Indian Establishment, who, in consequence of the regiments being recalled, do not proceed to India," my Lords insisted upon the principle that the Company are bound to restore the regiments employed by them in India in the same state of strength and efficiency as they were in when they entered their service; but in the application of this principle, they proposed the following modifications and restrictions in making the charge against the Company; viz. that the pay, &c. of all recruits raised up to the day when any official orders may be issued from the office of the Commander-in-Chief to recal or withdraw a regiment from India, should be charged to the Company; that from that day the pay of all recruits, when at the depôt or afterwards raised previously to the landing of the regiment in England, should be charged to the public; and that upon the landing of the regiment in England an account should be taken of their strength, and that the Company should pay a fixed sum per man for every one short of the original number embarked with the regiment; the amount so to be paid to be settled with reference to the amount of levy-money and other contingent expenses attending the raising of recruits, together with pay for such a period as, upon ordinary calculation, a recruit may be at drill and unfit to perform the ordinary duties of a soldier; the Company to remain liable to pay all officers, and also all regimental charges, such as off-reckonings, &c. in the same manner as those charges are at present made against them, up to the day of the landing of the regiment in England.

6. With respect to the "provisional battalion," my Lords could not admit that the Company had any claim to abatement on account of the mode in which this battalion is employed,

it being manifest that the Company must derive a positive benefit from such an employment of the recruits destined for their service, by which they are prepared for it by a more efficient discipline than the common drill, while unavoidably detained in England. In the case of recruits raised for regiments in India, and which in consequence of their being recalled do not proceed thither, my Lords observed, that all difficulties in respect to this charge would be removed by the adoption of the arrangement before proposed in regard to the payment for men deficient upon the return of regiments from thence.

7. With respect to "sums supposed on the part of the Company to be included in the settlement up to the 30th April 1822," my Lords expressed themselves satisfied that the principle is quite correct upon which this charge has been brought against the Company, which cannot by that mode be charged for any greater expense than has been actually incurred by the Crown from the 30th April 1822, upon any of the heads of expenditure which are ultimately to be borne by the Company.

Having thus conveyed to you the substance of what their Lordships declared to you at Fife House, I am further commanded by my Lords to state, for the information of your Court, that they consider themselves as having made the utmost concession which a due regard to the justice of the case and the interests of the public would allow, in the mode of adjustment which they have proposed for the several matters of account upon which Mr. Hill and Mr. Melvill have differed in opinion.

I have the honour to be, Gentlemen, your most obedient Servant,

(signed) *J. C. Herries.*

LETTER from *J. Dart,* Esq. Secretary to the East India Company, to *John Charles Herries,* Esq. M. P.

Sir,

East India House, 2d September 1824.

The Chairman and Deputy Chairman of the East India Company having communicated to the Court of Directors your letter, dated the 7th ultimo, stating the opinions formed by the Lords of His Majesty's Treasury upon the several points adverted to in the Report of Mr. Hill and Mr. Melvill on the settlement of the account of the claims of the public upon the Company in respect of His Majesty's forces employed in India, the Court command me to request that you will submit to their Lordships the following observations upon that subject:

The Court concur with the Lords of the Treasury in assenting to each of the propositions in which Mr. Hill and Mr. Melvill have agreed in opinion.

The Court also concur in the view taken by their Lordships of the mode of adjusting the charge for officers and men proceeding to India *viâ* New South Wales, and the charge for the subsistence of invalids intermediately between their landing in Great Britain and their passing Chelsea Board. The attention shown by their Lordships to the arguments advanced on the part of the Company in respect of those charges has afforded to the Court much gratification.

With regard to the expense of effecting exchanges of regiments serving in India, and of maintaining the relieving and relieved regiments during the period occupied in the relief, it appears to the Court that the most equitable arrangement would have been, that the Company should bear the charge incidental to the relief which clearly arises out of India service; and that as one of the regiments would be maintained by the public as part of the force of Great Britain, without reference to India, the public should bear the ordinary expenses of one, and the Company the ordinary expenses of the other regiment; and the Court would remind their Lordships that this view is in accordance with that which has been taken in respect of the ordinary expenses, either of King's troops upon the India establishment, or Company's troops employed in expeditions undertaken by and at the charge of the Crown, and which expenses it has not been the practice for the Crown ever to allow to the Company; although in that case the regiments were temporarily diverted from the service of the Company, as, in the case of the reliefs, regiments are temporarily diverted from the service of Great Britain.

Nevertheless, considering that the troops employed on the India establishment render no service to the public as a part of the force of the empire, exclusive of India, from the date of their embarkation, and being sincerely desirous that the expense of all services rendered to the British territories in India should be borne wholly by the Company, the Court, waiving the doubts which might possibly be entertained of the Company's liability, under a strict construction of the existing laws, to any part of the expense of effecting reliefs, will feel themselves justified in consenting that the Company shall defray the expense of transporting every relieving regiment from Great Britain, or from any colony between Great Britain and India, at which it may have been serving, and every relieved regiment from India to its destination, either in any colony between Great Britain and India, or in Great Britain; also of maintaining both regiments, from the embarkation of the relieving until the disembarkation of the relieved regiment, it being always understood that the total number of men chargeable upon the Company at any one time shall not exceed the limit prescribed in the Act of the 53 Geo. 3, c. 155, s. 87.

Respecting the charge of recruits raised for regiments on the India establishment, who, in consequence of the recal of the regiments, do not proceed to India, the Court admit, that by the system of reliefs the number of recruits sent to India to supply casualties is considerably less than it would be if that system did not prevail; but as the charge of two

regiments

King's Troops employed in India.

regiments instead of one, during the period of a relief, is at least equal to the charge that might be incurred for the recruits, who, but for the relief, would have gone to India, the Court think that it would not have been unreasonable in them to expect, in lieu of the modification proposed, that if the Company consent to bear the charge of reliefs, the Crown would not press upon the Company the charge of recruits who do not go to India.

Upon the argument of the Lords of the Treasury, "that the Company are bound to restore the regiments employed by them in India in the same state of strength and efficiency as they were in when they entered the service," the Court must be permitted to observe, that the doctrine thus advanced is altogether novel; that the idea has never been before suggested to the Court, either in the frequent recorded discussions relative to the accounts between the public and the Company, or by the Select Committees of the House of Commons of the years 1805 and 1808, to whose attention the expenditure for King's troops serving in India was particularly called; and that no recognition whatever of such a claim is to be found in the existing laws relating to the employment of King's troops in the Company's service.

Upon these grounds the Court conceive that they might resist any charges founded upon the principle contended for in your letter; but the same considerations which have influenced their decision regarding the expense of reliefs, together with a solicitude to meet (so far as their sense of justice to the Company will permit) the views of the Lords of the Treasury, have induced the Court to entertain the modified proposal of their Lordships upon this point so far as to acquiesce in it, with the following alteration:

Their Lordships propose that the Company should pay a fixed sum per man "for every one short of the original number embarked with the regiment."

The Court consider that the utmost that can justly be expected of the Company is, that they should pay for as many men as would be sent to India if there were no exchanges of regiments; or, in other words, that if at the period of the embarkation of a relieving regiment its strength should exceed the strength of the relieved regiment when it disembarks, the Company should pay for the excess. To this extent the Court are prepared to concur in the proposal of the Lords of the Treasury.

That proposal does not include the recruits who may be raised and trained at the time of the issue of the official order to recal the regiment to which they belong. They should, however, be either included in the arrangement, or the number of them should be added to the strength of the regiment in computing the number to be paid for by the Company.

The Court must at the same time submit, that in fixing the amount of the sum per man, it should be considered that it not unfrequently happens that regiments sent to India are partly composed of raw recruits requiring training when they arrive; and also that the number of men in those regiments who have previously served the Crown in other stations is generally larger than the number of men who, after serving in India, continue in the regiments upon their return to Europe.

With respect to the charge of recruits for the period of their employment in a provisional battalion, the objection urged to it, on the part of the Company, will in a great degree be removed by the arrangement for settling, by a fixed sum, the charge of recruits who do not go to India, most of the recruits who serve in the battalion being of that description; and although the Court think that the public might be equitably charged with a proportion of the expense of such of the recruits as may ultimately go to India for the period of their rendering actual service to the Crown at home, yet considering what is stated, as well by their Lordships as in the Report of Mr. Hill and Mr. Melvill, respecting the preparation and drill of the recruits, the Court will not further press any objection under this head of charge.

Upon the last point adverted to in your letter, viz. the sums considered on the part of the Company to be included in the settlement up to the 30th of April 1822, it is apparent, from the statement contained in the Report, that some of the charges proposed to be brought against the Company accrued previously to that date; and being of opinion, for reasons fully detailed in a former correspondence with the Lords of the Treasury upon another subject, that any departure from the strict provisions of the Act of the 3 Geo. 4, c. 93, by which the accounts between the public and the Company in general, and those relating to the King's troops in particular, were finally closed to the 30th April 1822, would raise various claims, and produce a recurrence of the inconvenience and embarrassment which it was a main object of the Act to remove, the Court regret that it is impossible for them to concur in the opinion which their Lordships have expressed upon this point.

I have the honour to be, &c. &c.

(signed) *J. Dart*, Secretary.

LETTER from *G. Harrison*, Esq. to the Chairman and Deputy Chairman of the East India Company.

Gentlemen, Treasury Chambers, 29th March 1825.

I AM commanded by the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury to acquaint you that my Lords having very fully considered your letter of the 2d of September last, in regard to the settlement of the accounts between the public and the East India Company, in respect of His Majesty's forces employed in India, do not deem it necessary to make any further observations upon those points in which you have expressed concurrence or acquiescence. With respect to the two points upon which you propose modifications or altera-

King's Troops employed in India.

tions, my Lords have no objection to adopt the following mode for ascertaining the number of men for which you should pay at a fixed rate per man; viz. that the total number of non-commissioned officers and men embarking with regiments for India in the course of every year should be ascertained by returns from the Adjutant-general's office; and that the number of effective non-commissioned officers and men belonging to regiments landing from India within the same period, as well as the number of men belonging to such regiments raised at the Company's expense, and who were at the depôt at the *date* of the *recal* of the regiments and did not proceed to India, should be ascertained by similar returns, and that the Company should pay for the difference between those numbers; or if the number of non-commissioned officers and men belonging to regiments landing from India, when joined by the recruits who were at the depôt at the date of the order of recal, should exceed the number of men belonging to regiments embarking for India within the same period, the Company should be allowed the same rate per man for the excess. With respect also to the charges paid prior to the 30th of April 1822, for services performed after that day, my Lords will, upon a consideration of your statement, consent to omit from the charge against the Company any sum so paid, and consequently no charge will be brought against the Company either for services performed before the 30th of April 1822, although the money due for such service were not paid till after that date, or for service performed after the 30th of April 1822, if the expense was actually defrayed before that date.

I am, Gentlemen, your obedient servant,

(signed) *Geo. Harrison.*

LETTER from *J. Dart*, Esq. Secretary to the East India Company, to *George Harrison*, Esq. &c. &c. &c.

Sir,

East India House, 7th April 1825.

THE Chairman and Deputy Chairman of the East India Company have communicated to the Court of Directors your letter, dated the 29th ultimo, stating, in reply to that which I had the honour to address to Mr. Herries, on the 2d of September last, upon the subject of the accounts between the public and the Company in respect of His Majesty's forces employed in India, that with regard to the two points upon which the Court have proposed modifications, the Lords of His Majesty's Treasury agree "that the total number of non-commissioned officers and men embarking with regiments for India in the course of every year should be ascertained by returns from the Adjutant-general's office; and that the number of effective non-commissioned officers and men belonging to regiments landing from India within the same period, as well as the number of men belonging to such regiments raised at the Company's expense, and who were at the depôt at the *date* of the *recal* of the regiment, and did not proceed to India, should be ascertained by similar returns, and that the Company should pay for the difference between those numbers; or if the number of non-commissioned officers and men belonging to regiments landing from India, when joined by the recruits who were at the depôt at the date of the order of recal, should exceed the number of men belonging to regiments embarking for India within the same period, the Company should be allowed the same rate per man for the excess:" further stating, that upon a consideration of the Court's observations with respect to the charges which accrued prior to the 30th of April 1822, their Lordships have determined that no charge should "be brought against the Company, either for services performed before the 30th of April 1822, although the money due for such service were not paid until after that date, or for service performed after the 30th of April 1822, if the expense was actually defrayed before that date."

The Court command me to signify their acquiescence in these proposed arrangements, and to express their gratification at the attention which the Lords of His Majesty's Treasury have been pleased to pay to the statements and observations of the Court upon the points referred to in your letter.

I am, &c.

(signed) *J. Dart.*

EXTRACT REPORT of Messrs. *Hill* and *Melvill* upon the Claims of the Paymaster-general, for 1822; dated 11th April 1825.

WE cannot close this Report without again adverting to the terms in which the reference of these accounts was made to us in July 1823, and without stating, that we are confirmed in the observations we made in our former Report as to the difficulty of specifying any precise or particular sum which the East India Company ought to pay over periodically to the Paymaster-general of the Forces, in respect of the expense of His Majesty's forces employed in India; but from the investigation which these accounts have undergone, and from the principles which have been laid down in regard to the settlement of this claim, we apprehend there will be comparatively little difficulty in settling these claims in future upon the principle of actual account, in the same manner as the claim for the period from the 30th April to the 24th December 1822 has now been stated.

APPENDIX.

V.—*Military*.

LIST OF APPENDIX.

Appendix (A.)

Consisting of the undermentioned Returns, Statements and Tables, illustrative of the System of the Indian Army:

1st. *In respect to Numbers and Expense.*

No.
1.—A Return, showing the Number of European and Native Troops employed at each Presidency, and in India, in each year from 1793 to 1830 - - - - - - - p. 195
2 & 3.—Returns, showing the Numbers and Expense of Europeans and Natives employed in India, in each Branch of Service, and in each year from 1813 to 1830 - - - - p. 196
4 & 5.—Particular and similar Returns, showing the Numbers and Expense at each Presidency, and the Dependent Settlements, in each Branch of Service, for the year 1813 - - p. 198
6 & 7.—Ditto - - - - - - - - - ditto - - - - - - - - 1814 - - p. 200
8 & 9.—Ditto - - - - - - - - - ditto - - - - - - - - 1815 - - p. 202
10 & 11.—Ditto - - - - - - - - ditto - - - - - - - - 1816 - - p. 204
12 & 13.—Ditto - - - - - - - - ditto - - - - - - - - 1817 - - p. 206
14 & 15.—Ditto - - - - - - - - ditto - - - - - - - - 1818 - - p. 208
16 & 17.—Ditto - - - - - - - - ditto - - - - - - - - 1819 - - p. 210
18 & 19.—Ditto - - - - - - - - ditto - - - - - - - - 1820 - - p. 212
20 & 21.—Ditto - - - - - - - - ditto - - - - - - - - 1821 - - p. 214
22 & 23.—Ditto - - - - - - - - ditto - - - - - - - - 1822 - - p. 216
24 & 25.—Ditto - - - - - - - - ditto - - - - - - - - 1823 - - p. 218
26 & 27.—Ditto - - - - - - - - ditto - - - - - - - - 1824 - - p. 220
28 & 29.—Ditto - - - - - - - - ditto - - - - - - - - 1825 - - p. 222
30 & 31.—Ditto - - - - - - - - ditto - - - - - - - - 1826 - - p. 224
32 & 33.—Ditto - - - - - - - - ditto - - - - - - - - 1827 - - p. 226
34 & 35.—Ditto - - - - - - - - ditto - - - - - - - - 1828 - - p. 228
36 & 37.—Ditto - - - - - - - - ditto - - - - - - - - 1829 - - p. 230
38 & 39.—Ditto - - - - - - - - ditto - - - - - - - - 1830 - - p. 232
40.—A Return of the General and Medical Staff of His Majesty's Forces on the Indian Establishment - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - p. 234
41.—A Return of the General Staff of the three Presidencies - - - - - - - p. 235
42.—A Return, showing the Number of Officers in Command of Divisions of the Army, Subsidiary or Field Forces, and of Brigades or Stations - - - - - - - - p. 238
43.—A Return, showing the Number of Medical Staff Appointments of the three Presidencies, p. 238
44.—A Statement of the Aggregate Expense of the General Staff of the three Presidencies, and the Military Departments, in the years 1813, 1826 and 1830 - - - - - - p. 240
45.—A Statement of the Aggregate Expense of Military Stores sent from England in the years 1813, 1826 and 1830 - - - - - - - - - - - - - p. 241
46.—Calculation of the comparative Expense of a Regiment of European and Native Cavalry and Infantry, a Brigade of Horse, and Battalion of Foot Artillery, and of the Corps of Engineers and Sappers and Miners of the Bengal Establishment - - - - - - p. 242
47.—A similar Calculation in respect to the Corps of the Madras Establishment - - p. 244
48.—Ditto - - - - - - - ditto - - - - - - Bombay Establishment - - p. 246

2dly. *Organization.*

49.—Establishment of a Regiment of Native Cavalry and Infantry at each Presidency, with Columns showing in what particulars the Regiments of Madras and Bombay respectively differ from those of Bengal - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - p. 248
50.—A similar Comparison in respect to a Brigade of Horse and Battalion of Foot Artillery at each Presidency - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - p. 250
51.—A similar Comparison in respect to the Corps of Engineers, Pioneers, Sappers and Miners of the three Presidencies - - - - - - - - - - - - - - p. 255
52.—A similar Comparison of the Company's European Infantry of the three Presidencies, p. 257
53.—A Return, showing the Number of Officers withdrawn from each regular Regiment of Cavalry and Infantry for Staff and Detached Employment, in each year from 1813 to 1831, p. 258
54.—A Return, showing the Alterations which have taken place in the Establishment and Numbers of His Majesty's Cavalry and Infantry Regiments in India from 1813 to the present time p. 261

3dly. Distribution.

No.
55.—A Return, showing the Distribution of the Army in the years 1813, 1820 and 1830, arranged so as to show the Amount of Force stationed at each Period within the British and Protected Territory, and the Effect of the Extension of the British Frontier in the Removal of Corps from near to remote Stations - - - - - - - - - - - p. 264

4thly. Casualties and Appointments.

56.—A Return of the Number and Description of Casualties among the Company's European Commissioned Officers in each year from 1813 to 1830 - - - - - - - p. 282
57.—A Return, showing the Number of Cadets and Assistant Surgeons appointed in each year from 1796 to the present time - - - - - - - - - - - - - - p. 284
58.—A Return, showing the Number of Men discharged from the Company's Service during the last Six Years, their average Length of Service, and their Age at the Period of Enlistment - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - p. 285
59.—A Return, showing the average Length of Service, in the Company's Army, of Men transferred from His Majesty's Service, who have arrived in this Country as discharged Soldiers since 1825 - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - p. 285

5thly. Pay and Allowances.

60.—A Table of the Regimental Pay and Allowances of the European Commissioned Officers of the three Presidencies, with a Note explanatory of the Mode in which the Allowances of Officers of His Majesty's Service are equalized with those of the corresponding Regimental Rank of the Company's Service - - - - - - - - - - - - - - p. 286
61.—A Table of the Pay and Allowances of the European Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates of the three Presidencies - - - - - - - - - - - - p. 287
62.—A Table of the Pay and Allowances of the Native Commissioned, Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates of the three Presidencies - - - - - - - - - - p. 289
63.—A Table, showing the Allowances drawn by Officers holding the Appointments in the General Staff, mentioned in the Return forming No. 41 of this Appendix - - - p. 291
64.—A similar Table of the Allowances drawn by Officers in Command of Divisions of the Army, Subsidiary or Field Forces, and Brigades or Stations, mentioned in the Return forming No. 42 of this Appendix; and also of the Allowances drawn by Officers in Command of Corps and of Troops and Companies - - - - - - - - - - - - p. 293
65.—A Table of the Allowances drawn by Officers holding the Medical Appointments mentioned in the Return forming No. 43 of this Appendix - - - - - - - - p. 293
66.—A Table of Allowances drawn by Officers of His Majesty's Service holding the Appointments mentioned in the Return forming No. 40 of this Appendix - - - - - - p. 294

6thly. Clothing, Equipment and Off-Reckonings.

67.—A List of Articles of Clothing and Equipment, and also of the Means of Carriage or other Accommodation supplied to the Soldier at each Presidency, and in each Branch of Service in 1813, and at present - - - - - - - - - - - - - p. 295
68.—A Statement of the Rates of Off-reckoning at each Presidency as they existed in 1813 and at present - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - p. 304
69.—A Statement of the Value of an Off-reckoning Share in each year from 1814 to the present time, with the Number of Colonels at present in Receipt of full and half Shares of Off-reckonings, and of those who have not yet come into the Receipt of a half Share, with the Sum paid as Compensation to Officers who succeeded to Off-reckonings between 1824 and 1826, in each year from that period to the present time. - - - - - - p. 305

7thly. Furlough, Retirement and Pensions.

70.—A Statement of the Rates of Furlough Pay as they existed in 1813 and at present p. 306
71.—A Return of the Number of Officers in Receipt of Furlough Pay, with the Amount of Charge in each year from 1796 to the present time - - - - - - - - p. 307
72.—A Statement, exhibiting the Rates of Retiring Allowances to Company's European Commissioned Officers in 1813 and at present - - - - - - - - - p. 307
73.—A Return of the Number of Retired Officers in the Receipt of Full and Half Pay, with the Amount of Charge in each Year from 1796 to the present time - - - - p. 308
74.—A Statement of the Rates of Pensions payable from Lord Clive's Fund as they stood in 1813 and at present - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - p. 309
75.—A Return of the Number of Officers and Soldiers and their Widows in Receipt of Pensions from Lord Clive's Fund, with the aggregate Amount of Charge in each Year from 1813 to the present time - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - p. 310

Appendix (B.)

Consisting of a CIRCULAR LETTER, addressed, by Order of the Commissioners for the Affairs of *India*, to Officers of the Indian Service, and of REPLIES to the same.

No.
1.—Copy of the Circular Letter above mentioned - - - - - - - - p. 311
2.—Reply of Lieut.-colonel Salmond, formerly Military Auditor-general of Bengal, who was deputed by Lord Wellesley to Madras and Bombay, to obtain information respecting the system of Military Finance in force at those Presidencies, and is now Military Secretary to the East India Company, and in that capacity has had charge of the entire Correspondence relating to the Indian Army since the year 1809; dated 24th Feb. 1832 - - p. 312
3.—Reply of Major-general Sir John Malcolm, G.C.B. of the Madras Infantry, who had charge of the administration of Central India, and was Governor of Bombay, from Nov. 1827 to Dec. 1830; dated 13th Feb. 1832 - - - - - - - - p. 321
4.—Reply of the Hon. Mount Stuart Elphinstone, who was Resident at Poona and Commissioner of the Poona Territories, and was the predecessor of Sir John Malcolm in the Government of Bombay; dated 5th Aug. 1832 - - - - - - - - - - - - p. 385
5.—Reply of Major General Sir Theophilus Pritzler, K.C.B. of his Majesty's Service, who was in command of a regiment of Dragoons under the Madras Government, employed in the Southern Mahratta Country, and afterwards a Major-general on the Staff of the Madras Army; dated 17th Feb. 1832 - - - - - - - - - - - - p. 388
6.—Reply of Lieut.-general Sir William Keir Grant, K.C.B. of His Majesty's Service, who served in Java during its occupation by Troops of the Indian Service, commanded an Expedition against the Pirates in the Persian Gulf, and was a Major-general on the Staff of the Bombay Army; dated 27th March 1832 - - - - - - - - - - p. 394
7.—Reply of Lieut.-colonel Colebrooke, of His Majesty's Service, who served in Java during its occupation by Troops from India, and has also served in India; received 4th May 1832, p. 397
8.—Reply of Lieut.-colonel De Havilland, late of the Madras Engineers; dated 7th July 1832 p. 399
9.—Reply of Major Justinian Nutt, of the Bombay Engineers, who was present at most of the Sieges undertaken by Sir T. Pritzler in the Peishwa's Country in 1817-18; dated 24th Aug. 1832 - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - p. 405
10.—Reply of Colonel Pennington, C.B. of the Bengal Artillery, who was employed in the formation of the Horse Artillery of that Establishment, and had the command of it for several years; dated 7th March 1832 - - - - - - - - - - - - p. 409
11.—Reply of Colonel Sherwood, of the Bengal Artillery, who was Commissary of Stores at Fort William; dated 28th Feb. 1832 - - - - - - - - - - - p. 416
12.—Reply of Colonel Limond, of the Madras Artillery, who served in the Department of Ordnance Commissariat in Egypt, in the Isle of France, and in Java, as well as in the Madras Territories, was Acting Commandant of Artillery, and Principal Commissary of Ordnance at Madras; dated 31st January 1832 - - - - - - - - - - - p. 418
13.—Reply of Lieut.-colonel Hopkinson, C.B. late of the Madras Artillery, who was in command of the Artillery employed in Ava; dated 15th Feb. 1832 - - - - - - p. 421
14.—Reply of Captain Balmain, late of the Madras Cavalry, who appears to have served in "almost every Department of the Staff, both in the Field, and at Head-quarters," and was Superintendent of the Gunpowder Manufactory at Madras; dated 31st March 1832 - - p. 426
15.—Reply of Major-general Sir H. Worsley, K.C.B. of the Bengal Infantry, who was Adjutant-general of the Bengal Army; dated 30th March 1832 - - - - - - p. 432
16.—Reply of Lieut.-colonel Baker, late of the Bengal Infantry, who states himself to have been employed in Java, and to have had experience in the several Departments of the Staff at Bengal, and was Assistant Secretary in the Military Secretary's Office at Calcutta; dated 29th Feb. 1832 - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - p. 440
17.—Reply of Colonel John Munro, of the Madras Infantry, formerly Quartermaster-general of the Madras Army, and subsequently Resident at Travancore; dated 13th March 1832 - p. 453
18.—Reply of Major D. Wilson, of the Bombay Infantry, who has served in the Quartermaster-general's Department, and in the Commissariat, and was latterly resident at Busheer; dated 29th March 1832 - - - - - - - - - - - - - p. 457
19.—Reply of Colonel Stannus, C.B. of the Bombay Infantry, who served in the expedition against the Pirates in the Persian Gulf, was Resident at Busheer, and has been employed in the Department of Adjutant-general; dated 20th Feb. 1832 - - - - - - p. 476
20.—Reply of Colonel Mayne, C.B. of the Bombay Infantry, who was with the expedition in Egypt, and was Quartermaster-general of the Poona Subsidiary Force for a period of about 20 years; dated 5th March 1832 - - - - - - - - - - - - - p. 478
21.—Reply of Captain Page, late of the Bombay Infantry, who was employed in the Department of Military Finance at Bombay, and afterwards as Inspector of Military Stores at the East India House; dated 12th March 1832 - - - - - - - - - p. 479
22.—Reply of Captain James Grant Duff, late of the Bombay Infantry, who held an appointment under Mr. Elphinstone in the Administration of the Poona Territories; dated 25th March 1832 - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - p. 483
23.—Remarks by Mr. Cabell, of the India Board, who was in charge of the Military Correspondence with India from 1818 to 1828, in reference to the peculiarities of the Military System of India, and the Queries contained in the Board's Circular; dated 6th August 1832 p. 489

Appendix (A.)

Consisting of RETURNS, STATEMENTS, and TABLES, illustrative of the System of the Indian Army.

— No. 1. —

RETURN showing the Total Number of EUROPEANS and NATIVES employed at each Presidency, and in all *India*, from the earliest period at which such Return can conveniently be prepared, to the present time.

Periods.	BENGAL, including Prince of Wales Island.			MADRAS.			BOMBAY.			GRAND TOTAL.		
	Europeans.	Natives.	Total.	Europeans.	Natives.	Total.	Europeans.	Natives.	Total.	Europeans.	Natives.	Total.
1793	5,440	29,482	34,922	9,981	29,914	39,895	3,347	10,265	13,612	18,768	69,661	88,429
1794	5,437	29,655	35,092	9,728	30,728	40,456	3,227	10,214	13,441	18,392	70,597	88,989
1795	5,009	29,304	34,313	8,921	33,277	42,198	2,942	10,271	13,213	16,872	72,852	89,724
1796	4,842	32,104	36,946	10,020	38,474	48,494	3,094	13,654	16,748	17,956	84.232	102,188
1797	7,511	32,812	40,323	13,274	38,910	52,184	3,148	13,346	16,494	23,933	85,068	109,001
1798	7,389	40,105	47,494	11,283	36,501	47,784	3,494	14,541	18,035	22,166	91,147	113.313
1799	7,220	48,540	55,760	11,963	40,603	52,566	4,764	16,399	21,163	23,947	105,542	129,489
1800	7,719	49,322	57,041	10,301	46,050	56,351	4,812	19,928	24,740	22,832	115,300	138,132
1801	7,740	51,169	58,909	13,043	72,653	*85,696	2,229	9,042	*11,271	23,012	132,864	155,876
1802	7,199	45,257	52,456	13,460	67,587	*81,047	3,682	9,662	*13,344	24,341	122,506	146,847
1803	7,627	45,226	52,853	12,765	59,513	*72,278	4,538	10,472	*15,010	24,930	115,211	140,141
1804	7,655	71,088	78,743	12,225	69,682	*81,907	3,162	14,901	*18,063	23,042	155,671	178,713
1805	7,811	81,257	89,068	12,990	68,842	*81,832	4,090	17,575	*21,665	24,891	167,674	192,565
1806	8,857	74,305	83,162	11,709	61,299	73,008	5,879	20,817	26,696	26,445	156,421	182,866
1807	8,362	72,257	80,619	12,567	59,572	72,139	5,531	21,794	27,325	26,460	153,623	180,083
1808	9,966	71,409	81,375	12,759	58,474	71,233	7,073	21,237	28,310	29,798	151,120	180,918
1809	10,132	73,468	83,600	13,176	56,766	69,942	8,079	23,883	31,962	31,387	154,117	185,504
1810	10,715	77,125	87,840	16,244	55,211	71,455	4,993	24,926	29,919	31,952	157,262	189,214
1811	11,711	85,342	97,053	18,051	55,873	73,924	4,717	25,450	30,167	34,479	166,665	201,144
1812	15,232	86,387	101,619	13,890	55,463	69,353	4,713	23,772	28,485	33,835	165,622	199,457
1813	15,703	86,062	101,765	13,590	55,847	69,437	4,878	23,991	28,869	34,171	165,900	200,071
1814	12,441	87,334	99,775	14,104	52,285	66,389	5,106	23,168	28,274	31,651	162,787	194,438
1815	12,617	116,925	129,542	13,963	54,741	68,704	5,031	23,906	28,937	31,611	195,572	227,183
1816	13,144	117,791	130,935	14,051	56,947	70,998	5,204	23,746	28,950	32,399	198,484	230,883
1817	12,221	112,310	124,531	13,745	58,381	72,126	5,090	24,443	29,533	31,056	195,134	226,190
1818	11,582	124,546	136,128	13,739	59,778	73,517	6,840	26,755	33,595	32,161	211,079	243,240
1819	11,040	121,306	132,346	12,027	64,475	76,502	6,427	30,097	36,524	29,494	215,878	245,372
1820	11,676	121,238	132,914	11,333	77,097	88,430	5,636	30,315	35,951	28,645	228,650	257,295
1821	11,725	117,262	128,987	11,537	77,181	88,718	5,652	33,625	39,277	28,914	228,068	256,982
1822	11,500	117,739	129,239	11,747	65,917	77,664	5,818	32,519	38,337	29,065	216,175	245,240
1823	13,606	116,228	129,834	11,515	59,908	71,423	5,812	30,663	36,475	30,933	206,799	237,732
1824	13,565	122,531	136,096	11,884	57,562	69,446	5,136	32,749	37,885	30,585	212,842	243,427
1825	14,141	144,471	158,612	10,836	65,586	76,422	5,446	36,068	41,514	30,423	246,125	276,548
1826	13,809	143,752	157,561	10,836	72,993	83,829	6,227	43,528	49,755	30,872	260,273	291,145
1827	14,358	129,943	144,301	11,787	68,260	80,047	6,528	42,739	49,267	32,673	240,942	273,615
1828	15,329	120,481	135,810	12,384	63,089	75,473	6,844	40,901	47,745	34,557	224,471	259,028
1829	15,978	110,564	126,542	13,105	59,698	72,803	6,703	37,400	44,103	35,786	207,662	243,448
1830	15,701	96,897	112,598	12,981	57,749	70,730	7,727	32,421	40,148	36,409	187,067	†223,476

* In the years 1801–2–3–4–5, a portion of the Bombay Army was employed in the Territories of the Madras Presidency, and is returned as composing the Army of Fort St. George.

† The Establishment as at present (1832) fixed amounts to

Europeans.	Natives.
34,480	156,500

190,980 (Officers on furlough excluded.)

Note.—This Return has been compiled from the Annual Military Statements by the Military Auditors General; and (for Provincial Corps) from the Annual Civil Statements. Officers on Furlough to England are omitted.

(Errors excepted.)

Military Secretary's Office,
East India House,
April 1832.

J. Salmond,
Mil^y Sec^y.

Appendix (A.)—No. 2.—A RETURN SHOWING THE NUMBERS OF THE

	ENGINEERS.					ARTILLERY.																						
						EUROPEAN.								NATIVE.														
						HORSE.				FOOT.				HORSE.					FOOT.									
	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		TOTAL.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Natives attached.	Gun Lascars.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Golundauze.	Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	Irregular Golundauze. Officers.	Irregular Golundauze. N.C. Officers, & Rank & File.	Ordnance Drivers.	European Warrant Officers.	TOTAL.
	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.										Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Nat.	Nat.			
1813	70	-	-	-	70	39	871	-	106	199	4190	268	6147	3	3	8	101	-	1	18	3	968	-	12	529	2860	134	16460
1814	74	-	-	-	74	31	753	-	136	205	4108	269	6015	3	3	7	102	-	2	16	3	936	-	12	483	2860	118	16062
1815	78	-	-	-	78	32	714	-	142	221	4012	257	6118	3	3	9	98	-	1	16	4	936	-	15	651	2860	126	16218
1816	74	-	-	-	74	35	807	-	111	232	4167	250	6328	-	-	-	-	-	2	24	4	1443	-	15	623	2860	133	17034
1817	82	-	-	-	82	41	965	-	138	204	3940	172	6277	-	-	-	-	-	2	24	4	1416	-	18	729	2860	140	16930
1818	79	-	-	-	79	38	954	-	137	194	3899	167	6283	8	4	13	358	124	2	24	4	1418	-	18	718	2860	162	17385
1819	77	3	65	294	439	45	959	-	224	161	3759	139	4611	15	6	6	287	129	10	40	3	1863	1074	19	349	1530	157	15386
1820	71	12	55	795	933	72	1093	-	268	146	3837	-	4190	12	16	35	721	97	23	118	27	2842	1944	18	853	1530	227	17569
1821	67	12	47	797	923	69	1089	3	257	151	4169	-	3922	11	16	37	758	106	25	94	28	2975	1829	17	408	1350	196	17510
1822	68	11	43	797	919	67	1106	2	256	186	4584	-	4011	13	16	26	756	100	25	106	60	2737	1713	15	388	1350	194	17711
1823	76	12	33	796	917	64	1085	4	165	196	4970	-	2708	12	16	26	756	77	23	97	60	2667	478	15	378	1350	197	15344
1824	77	12	29	788	906	64	1146	4	170	192	4576	-	2459	10	16	25	757	78	27	95	7	2907	441	14	364	1350	226	14928
1825	70	12	3	808	893	63	1211	-	292	194	4295	-	2983	11	16	26	748	82	35	109	47	3225	704	14	353	1321	255	15984
1826	75	18	4	917	1014	76	1742	-	416	176	4019	-	2989	25	18	37	876	120	43	118	9	3552	627	14	339	2000	292	17488
1827	75	17	19	939	1050	81	2015	-	398	164	3813	-	2825	32	19	38	922	91	41	115	9	3635	688	14	324	1694	281	17199
1828	82	16	22	1022	1142	73	2061	-	365	174	4194	-	2680	27	19	37	930	87	49	127	11	3457	894	14	315	1301	293	17108
1829	97	15	40	1013	1165	82	2043	-	359	181	4213	-	2595	30	17	38	919	87	62	121	11	3439	746	12	304	1410	281	16950
1830	95	15	21	953	1084	86	2108	-	366	182	4777	-	2510	34	19	37	891	81	74	121	13	3493	821	12	285	1208	267	17385

Military Secretary's Office, East India House, 11 October 1832.

Appendix (A.)—No. 3.—A RETURN SHOWING THE ANNUAL EXPENSE

As stated in the Returns

	ENGINEERS.		ARTILLERY.							
			EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.			
			HORSE.		FOOT.		HORSE.		FOOT.	
	Corps.	Expense.	Troops.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.
		£.		£.		£.		£.		£.
1813 -	3	43,002	6 & Detachment.	78,117	6 & Detachment.	273,123	1	7,632	1	18,541
1814 -	3	40,517	6	74,003	6 & Detachment.	273,475	Detachment	7,299	1	13,634
1815 -	3	45,177	6	79,312	6 & Detachment.	265,494	Detachment	6,193	1	13,103
1816 -	3	44,119	6	80,477	6 & Detachment.	297,571	-	-	1	19,467
1817 -	3	44,679	7	85,065	6	284,959	-	-	-	20,370
1818 -	3	47,105	7	95,720	6	288,970	3	16,433	1	21,356
1819 -	3	62,022	8	91,978	6	278,233	3	26,967	1	28,710
1820 -	3	65,416	9	154,874	7	249,878	6	55,170	2	75,802
1821 -	3	60,716	9	142,636	7	259,450	6	55,163	2	80,056
1822 -	3	61,257	9	137,302	7	239,805	6	54,688	2	74,162
1823 -	3	67,733	9	134,138	7	255,886	6	54,676	2	61,545
1824 -	3	62,810	9	138,564	7	250,491	6	54,077	2	63,454
1825 -	3	63,447	9	146,310	7	263,469	6	54,283	2	74,930
1826 -	3	73,545	15	205,297	10	243,631	7	82,011	3	88,115
1827 -	3	79,787	17	214,837	10	241,187	7	85,611	3	86,373
1828 -	3	85,551	17	212,480	10	245,274	7	77,378	4	95,690
1829 -	3	91,146	17	201,814	10	248,719	7	73,834	4	97,988
1830 -	3	83,873	17	199,141	10	252,343	7	74,239	4	97,705

East India House, the 20th October 1832.

Appendix (A.)—No. 4.—A RETURN SHOWING THE NUMBERS OF THE MILITARY FORCE AT THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND SUBORDINATE

—	ENGINEERS.					ARTILLERY.						
						EUROPEAN.						
						HORSE.			FOOT.			
	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		TOTAL.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Gun Lascars.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Golundauze.	Gun Lascars.
	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.								
Bengal - -	28	-	-	-	28	21	459	81	104	2048	91	3048
Madras - -	23	-	-	-	23	13	314	-	50	1015	177	1841
Bombay -	19	-	-	-	19	5	98	25	27	670	-	1258
Prince of Wales Island - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	18	457	-	-
TOTAL -	70	-	-	-	70	39	871	106	199	4190	268	6147

—	ARTILLERY.														
	NATIVE.														
	HORSE.				FOOT.									European Warrant Officers.	TOTAL.
									Irregular Golundauze.				Ordnance Drivers.		
	Officers.		Non-commisioned Officers, & Rank & File.		Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File.		Officers.		Rank and File.				
	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.			
Bengal - -	(a) 3	(a) 3	(a) 8	(a) 101	1	18	3	968	-	12	-	529	2860	56	10,414
Madras - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	58	3,468
Bombay -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	20	2,103
Prince of Wales Island - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	- -
St. Helena -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	475
TOTAL -	3	3	8	101	1	18	3	968	-	12	-	529	2860	134	16,460

—	CAVALRY.												
	EUROPEAN.			NATIVE.									TOTAL.
	KING'S.			COMPANY'S.									
				REGULAR.					IRREGULAR.				
	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Natives attached.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File.		Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File.		
				Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	
Bengal - -	81	1601	28	116	146	41	4420	78	14	80	(b) 154	2144	8,903
Madras - -	68	1378	-	123	156	17	4133	-	-	-	-	-	5,875
Bombay -	39	905	-	6	6	-	174	18	-	-	-	-	1,148
Prince of Wales Island - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	- -
St. Helena -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	- -
TOTAL -	188	3884	28	245	308	58	8727	96	14	80	154	2144	15,926

—	INFANTRY.															INVALIDS.		
	EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.										TOTAL.			
	KING'S.		COMPANY'S.		COMPANY'S													
					REGULARS.					IRREGULARS.								
	Officers.	Non-comm^{d} Officers, and Rank and File.	Officers.	Non-comm^{d} Officers, and Rank and File.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.		European.	Native.	TOTAL.
					Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.					
Bengal - -	242	6,708	41	929	1002	1107	108	52,260	19	122	313	(c) 1105	14,585	48	78,589	337	2114	2451
Madras - -	317	7,997	41	566	762	921	53	41,755	-	10	12	1	788	-	53,223	425	4388	4813
Bombay -	96	2,058	39	315	314	407	21	20,614	-	-	3	-	109	-	23,976	69	949	1018
Prince of Wales Island - -	-	- -	-	-	-	-	-	- -	-	-	-	-	- -	-	- -	-	-	-
St. Helena -	-	- -	17	474	-	-	-	- -	-	-	-	-	- -	-	491	77	-	77
TOTAL -	655	16,763	138	2284	2078	2435	182	114,629	19	132	328	1106	15,482	48	156,279	908	7451	8359

Military Secretary's Office, East India House,
April 1832.

(a) Employed in Java.

(b) Including the "Java Hussars."

(c) Including 1,097 Amboynese in the Amboyna Local Corps, brought to account in the Annual Military Statement as Europeans.

Appendix (A.)—No. 5.—RETURN SHOWING THE ANNUAL CHARGE OF THE ARMIES OF THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND THE SUBORDINATE SETTLEMENTS (INCLUDING PROVINCIAL

—	ENGINEERS.		ARTILLERY.												TOTAL EXPENSE.
			EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.								
			HORSE.		FOOT.		HORSE.		FOOT.						
											Irregular Golundauze.		Ordnance Drivers.		
	Corps.	Expense.	Troops.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Comps.	Expense.	
		£.		£.		£.		£		£.		£.		£.	£.
Bengal - - - - -	1	12,964	3	28,077	3	113,550	- -	- -	1	13,541	1	6,339	26	20,177	181,684
Troops serving at Java and Amboyna - - - -	- -	- -	(Detachment)	7,410	(Detachment)	16,588	1	7,632	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	31,630
Madras - - - - -	1	18,650	2	26,547	2	92,854	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	119,401
Bombay - - - - -	1	11,388	1	16,083	1	50,131	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	66,214
Prince of Wales Island and Bencoolen - - - -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -
St. Helena - - - -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -
TOTAL - - -	3	43,002	6 & (Detach^{t})	78,117	6 & (Detach^{t})	273,123	1	7,632	1	13,541	1	6,339	26	20,177	398,929

—	CAVALRY.							INFANTRY. - - -			
	EUROPEAN.		NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.	EUROPEAN.			
	KING'S.		COMPANY'S.					KING'S.		COMPANY'S.	
			REGULARS.		IRREGULARS.						
	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.		Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.
		£.		£.		£.	£.		£.		£.
Bengal - - - - -	2	104,606	8	228,168	2 & 2 Companies	65,169	397,943	4	145,698	- -	- -
Troops serving at Java and Amboyna - - - -	Detach^{t} from 2 Reg^{ts}	16,752	- -	- -	1	13,036	29,788	3 & Detachment	102,633	1	41,383
Madras - - - - -	2	117,958	8	303,488	- -	- -	421,446	9	337,379	1	30,647
Bombay - - - - -	1	75,671	2 Troops	14,642	- -	- -	90,313	3	84,274	1	23,151
Prince of Wales Island and Bencoolen - - - -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -
St. Helena - - - -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -
TOTAL - - -	5 & Detachment	314,987	16 and 2 Troops.	546,298	3 & 2 Companies.	78,205	939,490	19 & Detachment	669,984	3	95,181

East India House,
9th May 1832.

MILITARY FORCE AT THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND SUBORDINATE SETTLEMENTS, FOR EACH YEAR FROM 1813 TO 1830, (BOTH INCLUSIVE.)

CAVALRY.															INFANTRY.															INVALIDS.			PIONEERS.						HOSPITAL.			STAFF.				REGULARS.			IRREGULARS and INVALIDS.			TOTAL.		GRAND TOTAL.
EUROPEAN.			NATIVE.											TOTAL.	EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.										TOTAL.																									
KING'S.			COMPANY'S.												KING'S.		COMPANY'S.		COMPANY'S.																																			
			REGULAR.						IRREGULAR.										REGULAR.					IRREGULAR.									Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.							Commissariat.	Other Staff.												
Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Natives attached.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Lascars.	Ordnance Drivers.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.		Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Officers.	Non-commisioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.		European.	Native.	TOTAL.					Gun Lascars.	TOTAL.	Surgeons and Assistant Surgeons.	Native Doctors.	TOTAL.	European Officers.	European Officers.	European Non-commissioned Officers.	TOTAL.									
			Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.			Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.							Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.						Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.										Eur.	Nat.	Both.	Eur.	Nat.	Both.	Eur.	Nat.	
188	3884	28	245	308	58	8727	96	-	14	80	154	2144	-	15926	655	16763	138	2284	2078	2435	182	114629	19	132	328	1106	15482	48	156279	908	7451	8359	32	37	22	2746	-	2837	396	331	727	34	252	178	464	33059	138841	171900	2162	27060	29222	35221	165901	201122
180	3734	25	249	303	57	8773	93	-	12	54	3	2324	-	15807	627	15508	128	2805	1925	2385	169	112173	38	141	339	28	16625	52	152943	865	5716	6581	32	39	16	2702	-	2789	414	315	729	47	260	180	487	31630	136231	167861	1054	26557	27611	32684	162788	195472
186	3979	31	234	313	58	9769	108	20	7	165	7	4577	-	19454	672	14991	120	2960	1843	2665	228	128664	28	114	494	36	24403	52	177270	881	9908	10789	41	38	18	2889	17	3003	404	336	740	50	264	219	533	31462	154356	185818	1050	41217	42267	32512	195573	228085
184	3956	31	217	321	64	10134	141	18	10	172	-	6870	-	22118	668	15624	113	2905	1775	2662	233	123282	26	101	677	46	27787	52	175951	872	11255	12127	40	38	21	2976	22	3097	444	367	811	56	249	190	495	32187	149567	181754	1035	48918	49953	33222	198485	231707
177	3586	31	210	312	61	10373	133	18	16	170	-	6808	-	21895	613	14333	110	3374	1695	2703	240	123413	66	45	557	34	24252	52	171487	919	11255	12174	42	44	21	2935	22	3064	417	357	774	56	270	258	584	30835	149854	180689	1020	45281	46301	31855	195135	226990
198	3626	26	224	327	58	11748	30	2	36	267	3	9934	79	26558	644	15634	101	3315	1568	2512	235	123660	27	67	712	42	33846	65	182428	895	11826	12721	33	92	16	3289	22	3452	438	376	814	56	285	286	627	31942	154350	186292	1043	56729	57772	32985	211079	244064
126	2595	16	214	323	63	13464	21	2	58	232	3	11473	145	28735	587	14372	93	2905	1527	2672	255	131599	19	69	646	39	29401	60	184244	877	11688	12565	33	46	15	3103	-	3197	413	401	814	64	339	356	759	29214	161866	191080	1046	54013	55059	30260	215879	246139
129	2651	26	201	390	52	13274	21	2	24	144	5	5019	101	22039	558	13405	141	2755	1633	2889	272	147881	19	68	670	45	30101	129	200566	773	11671	12444	36	45	15	2767	-	2863	460	391	851	67	349	328	744	28423	180465	208888	935	48186	49121	29358	228651	258009
119	2416	16	251	396	51	13577	21	-	20	157	3	6466	6	23499	522	13233	106	2793	1918	2899	275	147184	9	61	626	41	28269	138	198074	746	12415	13161	36	44	16	2894	-	2990	455	408	863	63	323	431	817	28897	179567	208464	871	48502	49373	29768	228069	257837
108	2261	27	286	361	59	12991	21	-	18	132	-	5506	6	21776	489	13018	118	2891	2072	2780	252	136710	9	63	707	47	28833	137	188126	671	12152	12823	35	44	14	3084	-	3177	464	418	882	67	336	320	723	29162	168300	197462	799	47876	48675	29961	216176	246137
123	2642	27	282	385	63	12659	21	-	14	114	-	4402	-	20732	485	13402	123	3536	2171	2744	262	132510	9	59	689	50	30942	133	187115	614	8956	9570	45	45	12	3192	-	3294	489	453	942	66	330	364	760	31137	161171	192308	737	45629	46366	31874	206800	238674
122	2548	26	283	388	59	12859	21	-	14	137	-	4727	16	21200	466	13259	121	3687	2142	2802	267	136942	9	53	693	60	32303	49	192853	665	8741	9406	42	48	20	3162	-	3272	488	465	953	70	338	403	811	30694	165799	196493	792	47044	47836	31486	212843	244329
115	2449	16	284	395	59	13301	22	-	20	237	-	8375	-	25273	463	13656	114	3337	2239	2967	274	160914	-	40	721	84	35132	60	220001	675	8953	9628	41	55	19	3775	-	3890	486	536	1022	74	367	407	848	30594	192281	222875	819	53845	54664	31413	246126	277539
107	2364	16	298	435	56	14623	9	-	18	241	-	9512	-	27679	553	13808	117	3310	2226	3131	275	167802	-	39	753	83	37480	59	229636	700	9213	9913	48	65	23	4354	-	4490	490	577	1067	75	368	432	875	31048	202663	233711	840	57611	58451	31888	260274	292162
109	2159	16	338	425	52	13923	10	-	19	246	-	7957	-	25254	536	15445	115	3353	2456	3210	282	155196	-	33	680	41	32722	44	214113	720	10526	11246	42	51	15	3690	-	3798	527	566	1093	73	361	456	890	32887	188430	221317	813	52513	53326	33700	240943	274643
113	2162	16	359	427	51	13274	-	-	18	241	-	7441	-	24102	559	16778	117	3251	2441	3117	260	142653	-	68	620	18	30823	45	200750	787	10501	11288	41	65	14	3423	-	3543	553	599	1152	72	363	546	981	34703	174472	209175	891	50000	50891	35594	224472	260066
99	2317	16	345	427	50	12294	-	-	20	233	-	6813	-	22614	602	17114	122	3704	2472	3087	263	130908	-	77	586	42	28312	36	187325	827	9792	10619	41	60	13	3450	-	3564	615	612	1227	68	414	576	1058	35893	161575	197468	966	46088	47054	36859	207663	244522
103	2458	16	347	378	52	11471	-	-	13	147	-	4554	-	19539	649	17082	114	3520	2481	2630	267	119013	-	65	496	35	23683	27	170062	811	9777	10588	32	59	18	3378	-	3487	602	664	1266	63	383	587	1033	36452	148087	184539	924	38981	39905	37376	187068	224444

J. Salmond, Mil^{y} Sec^{y}.

OF THE MILITARY FORCE AT THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND SUBORDINATE SETTLEMENTS, IN EACH YEAR FROM 1813 TO 1830,

presented to the Military Committee, in obedience to their Order of 6th February 1832.

- - - - - ARTILLERY.					CAVALRY.							INFANTRY.									PIONEERS.		MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.	STAFF.	COM-MISSARIAT.	Military Charges not coming under either of the foregoing Heads.	TOTAL.
- - - NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.	EUROPEAN.		NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.	EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.							
- - - FOOT.					KING'S.		COMPANY'S.					KING'S.		COMPANY'S.		COMPANY'S.											
Irregular Golundauze.		Ordnance Drivers.					REGULARS.		IRREGULARS.							REGULARS.		IRREGULARS.									
Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.		Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.		Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.		Corps.	Expense.					
	£.		£.	£.		£.		£.		£.	£.		£.		£.		£.		£.	£.		£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.
1	6,339	26	20,177	398,929	5 & Detachment.	314,987	16 & 2 Troops.	546,298	3 & 2 Companies.	78,205	939,490	19 & Detachment.	699,984	3	95,181	119	2,636,920	11 & 1 Company.	242,014	3,644,099	4	54,468	79,656	454,942	556,091	1,617,133	7,787,810
1	5,895	26	20,177	394,483	5	316,682	16 & 2 Troops, &c.	565,792	3 & 2 Companies.	76,718	959,192	18	647,827	3	101,929	120	2,551,635	19 & Res^{y} Guard.	248,756	3,550,147	4	52,321	89,202	483,166	362,886	1,646,967	7,578,881
1	7,788	26	20,177	392,067	5	329,016	17 & Body Guard.	611,681	2 & 1 Company.	155,266	1,095,963	18	661,342	3	111,228	134	2,916,185	26 & Res^{y} Guard.	433,189	4,121,944	4	60,728	60,048	601,686	375,076	1,806,301	8,558,990
1	7,812	26	20,177	425,504	5	313,455	17 & Body Guard.	580,667	5	168,482	1,062,604	19	688,817	3	116,114	131	2,810,265	29 & Res^{y} Guard.	346,846	3,962,042	4	62,993	94,407	530,550	604,665	2,547,673	9,334,557
1	8,997	26	20,928	420,319	5	293,345	17 & Body Guard.	578,636	5	185,450	1,057,431	16	613,840	3	106,671	126	2,786,915	25 & Res^{y} Guard.	253,875	3,761,301	4	64,168	93,878	549,377	624,518	2,229,869	8,845,630
1	8,925	26	20,928	452,332	6	298,180	18 & Body Guard.	699,542	7	414,338	1,412,060	17 & Detachment.	687,933	3	119,599	134	2,747,764	31 & Res^{y} Guard.	326,598	3,881,894	4	67,367	93,937	659,078	773,954	2,756,087	10,143,814
1	3,718	17	11,016	440,622	4	211,080	18	741,831	11	408,393	1,361,304	15 & Detachment.	600,862	3	112,741	133	2,793,273	31 & 2 Companies.	343,997	3,850,873	4	67,750	99,099	718,430	720,517	3,318,374	10,638,991
1	3,927	17	11,016	550,667	4	228,895	18	784,943	5	164,173	1,178,011	15	550,582	3	118,649	143	3,028,899	30	334,632	4,032,762	4	60,665	100,261	608,204	599,666	2,805,327	10,000,979
1	4,397	15	10,221	551,923	4	214,173	21	835,599	6	283,141	1,332,913	15	560,744	3	94,776	147	2,660,087	27 & Res^{y} Guard.	363,532	3,679,139	4	65,564	107,235	1,059,441	693,711	2,918,818	10,469,458
1	4,148	15	9,971	520,076	4	180,698	21 & Body Guard.	650,306	5	239,050	1,070,054	15	512,863	3	97,772	141	2,436,062	30	338,474	3,385,171	4	72,513	121,547	851,097	586,803	2,863,968	9,532,486
1	4,078	15	9,971	520,294	4	192,748	21	751,157	6	174,463	1,118,368	16	522,959	3	113,058	121	2,877,076	31 & Res^{y} Guard.	332,263	3,845,356	4	81,224	130,257	654,432	545,175	2,270,335	9,233,174
1	3,924	15	4,649	515,159	4	193,080	21	758,419	7	186,025	1,137,524	15	510,111	3	105,574	145	2,511,874	35 & Res^{y} Guard.	394,050	3,521,609	4	84,613	115,780	784,940	557,477	2,710,677	9,490,589
1	3,826	15	9,521	652,339	4	188,788	21	778,886	10	302,601	1,270,275	16	529,220	5	108,227	150	3,175,115	37	373,758	4,186,320	4	102,402	123,816	744,679	572,841	3,592,066	11,308,185
1	3,698	15	8,922	631,674	4	201,071	23	844,738	9	351,706	1,397,515	19	533,712	6	122,129	160	3,557,678	38	441,636	4,655,155	4	120,164	69,709	883,670	629,467	4,458,359	12,919,258
1	3,554	14	8,911	640,473	4	261,529	21 & Body Guard.	875,182	9	311,037	1,447,748	18	634,638	6	122,939	158	3,227,360	33 & Res^{y} Guard.	378,735	4,363,672	4	110,434	122,877	779,783	592,914	3,885,066	12,022,754
1	3,469	7	4,480	638,771	4	180,806	23	835,849	9	295,097	1,311,752	19	623,388	6	127,122	158	3,423,145	31 & Res^{y} Guard.	343,660	4,517,315	4	79,757	133,034	1,019,828	527,574	2,460,384	10,773,966
1	3,212	8	4,530	630,097	4	176,826	21 & Body Guard.	753,392	9	438,081	1,368,299	20	678,034	6	131,534	156	3,299,536	29 & Res^{y} Guard.	159,475	4,268,579	4	77,729	125,354	689,456	372,637	2,127,858	9,751,155
1	3,035	- -	- -	626,463	4	172,588	21	718,853	6	179,393	1,070,834	20	628,612	3	122,400	153	3,103,355	25	270,712	4,025,079	4	74,511	132,858	488,490	614,327	2,258,046	9,461,953

(Errors excepted.) *James C. Melvill*, Aud^{r} India Acc^{ts}.

SETTLEMENTS, FOR THE YEAR 1813.

PIONEERS.					HOSPITALS.			STAFF.				REGULARS.			IRREGULARS and INVALIDS.			TOTALS.		GRAND TOTAL.
Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.						Commissariat.	Other Staff.											
Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	TOTAL.	European Surgeons and Assistant Surgeons.	Native Doctors.	TOTAL.	European Officers.	European Officers.	European Non-commissioned.	TOTAL.	Eur.	Natives.	Both.	Eur.	Natives.	Both.	Eur.	Natives.	
11	16	12	847	886	(d) 156	144	300	15	102	71	188	14,119	65,249	79,368	1580	20,811	22,391	15,699	86,060	101,759
15	13	5	1487	1520	137	176	313	14	93	95	202	13,154	50,659	63,813	436	5,188	5,624	13,590	55,847	69,437
6	8	5	412	431	92	8	100	5	57	12	74	4,809	22,930	27,739	69	1,061	1,130	4,878	23,991	28,869
-	-	-	-	-	4	2	6	-	-	-	-	4	2	6	-	- -	- -	4	2	6
-	-	-	-	-	7	1	8	-	-	-	-	973	1	974	77	- -	77	1,050	1	1,051
32	37	22	2746	2837	396	331	727	34	252	178	464	33,059	138,841	171,900	2162	27,060	29,222	35,221	165,901	201,122

(*d*) Not inclusive of Surgeons employed in a civil capacity. This remark applies to all the Returns.

(Errors excepted.) *J. Salmond,*
Mily Secy.

CORPS), AS THE SAME STOOD ON THE 30TH APRIL 1813.

INFANTRY.					PIONEERS.		MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.	STAFF.	COMMISSARIAT.	Military Charges not coming under either of the foregoing Heads.	TOTAL.
NATIVE.											
COMPANY'S,				TOTAL EXPENSE.							
REGULARS.		IRREGULARS.									
Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.		Corps.	Expense.					
	£.		£.	£.		£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.
54	1,236,826	10	92,109	1,474,633	1	18,714	34,836	179,810	221,438	553,920	3,075,942
- -	- -	- -	- -	281,378	- -	- -	- -	51,777	46,854	- -	441,427
46	943,490	1	11,126	1,322,642	2	28,223	24,843	182,064	230,398	700,625	3,048,292
19	456,604	1 Comp.	1,417	565,446	1	7,531	19,977	41,291	57,401	264,022	1,123,583
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	*35,686	35,686
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	62,880	62,880
119	2,636,920	11 & 1 Company.	242,014	3,644,099	4	54,468	79,656	454,942	556,091	1,617,133	7,787,810

* Exclusive of the Sums charged for Detachments from Bengal and Madras, included in the Accounts of those Presidencies.

(Errors excepted.) *James C. Melvill,*
Audr of India Accts.

Appendix (A.)—No. 6.—A RETURN SHOWING THE NUMBERS OF THE

	ENGINEERS.					ARTILLERY.																			
						EUROPEAN.							NATIVE.												
	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		TOTAL.	HORSE.			FOOT.				HORSE.				FOOT.								TOTAL.
						Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Gun Lascars.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Golundauze.	Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Irregular Golundauze.		Ordnance Drivers.	European Warrant Officers.	
	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.									Eur.	Nat	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Officers. Nat.	Rank and File. Nat.			
Bengal	26	-	-	-	26	15	328	109	96	1749	103	3063	3	3	7	102	2	16	3	936	12	483	2860	52	9942
Madras	25	-	-	-	25	11	320	-	61	1231	166	1691	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	46	3526
Bombay	23	-	-	-	23	5	105	27	31	681	-	1261	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	20	2130
Prince of Wales Island	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	17	447	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	464
TOTAL	74	-	-	-	74	31	753	136	205	4108	269	6015	3	3	7	102	2	16	3	936	12	483	2860	118	16062
Total from the preceding Return for 1813	70	-	-	-	70	39	871	106	199	4190	268	6147	3	3	8	101	1	18	3	968	12	529	2860	134	16460
Excess of the preceding over the present Return	-	-	-	-	-	8	118	-	-	82	-	132	-	-	1	-	-	2	-	32	-	46	-	16	398
Diminution of d°	4	-	-	-	4	-	-	30	6	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-

Military Secretary's Office, East India House, April 1832.

Appendix (A.)—No. 7.—RETURN SHOWING THE ANNUAL CHARGE OF THE

	ENGINEERS.		ARTILLERY.							
			EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.			
			HORSE.		FOOT.		HORSE.		FOOT.	
	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.
		£.		£.		£.		£.		£.
Bengal	1	13,380	3	27,751	3	112,935	-	-	1	13,634
Troops serving in Java and Emboyna	-	-	-	-	Detachment	12,967	Detach^t.	7,299	-	-
Madras	1	15,167	2	29,301	2	98,016	-	-	-	-
Bombay	1	11,970	1	16,951	1	49,557	-	-	-	-
Prince of Wales Island	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Bencoolen	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL	3	40,517	6	74,003	6 & Detach^t	273,475	Detach^t.	7,299	1	13,634
Total from the preceding Return for 1813	3	43,002	6 & Detach^t.	78,117	6	273,123	1	7,632	1	13,541
Decrease in 1814	-	2,485	-	4,114	-	-	-	333	-	-
Increase in 1814	-	-	-	-	-	352	-	-	-	93

East India House, the 30th May 1832.

MILITARY FORCE AT THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND SUBORDINATE SETTLEMENTS, FOR THE YEAR 1814.

CAVALRY.												
EUROPEAN.			NATIVE.									TOTAL.
KING'S.			COMPANY'S.									
Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Natives attached.	REGULARS.					IRREGULARS.				
			Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		
			Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	
79	1475	25	120	146	40	4420	78	12	54	3	2324	8776
69	1391	-	122	151	16	4179	-	-	-	-	-	5928
32	868	-	7	6	1	174	15	-	-	-	-	1103
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
180	3734	25	249	303	57	8773	93	12	54	3	2324	15807
188	3884	28	245	308	58	8727	96	14	80	154	2144	15926
8	150	3	-	5	1	-	3	2	26	151	-	119
-	-	-	4	-	-	46	-	-	-	-	180	-

INFANTRY.														
EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.										TOTAL.
KINGS.		COMPANY'S.		COMPANY'S.										
Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	REGULARS.					IRREGULARS.					
				Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	
				Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		
227	5051	35	1195	918	1105	108	51556	29	141	336	28	16516	52	77297
295	8326	40	644	709	946	42	40885	9	-	-	-	-	-	51896
105	2131	34	512	298	334	19	19732	-	-	3	-	109	-	23277
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	- -
-	-	19	454	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	473
627	15508	128	2805	1925	2385	169	112173	38	141	339	28	16625	52	152943
655	16763	138	2284	2078	2435	182	114629	19	132	328	1106	15482	48	156279
28	1255	10	-	153	50	13	2456	-	-	-	1078	-	-	3336
-	-	-	521	-	-	-	-	19	9	11	-	1143	4	- -

INVALIDS.			PIONEERS.					HOSPITAL.			STAFF.			
			Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		TOTAL.	Surgeons and Assistant Surgeons.	Native Doctors.	TOTAL.	Commissariat.	Other Staff.		TOTAL.
European.	Native.	TOTAL.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.					European Officers.	European Officers.	European Non-commissioned Officers.	
331	1994	2325	10	16	10	844	880	169	150	319	20	103	81	204
384	2623	3007	16	15	1	1465	1497	142	155	297	22	104	87	213
61	1099	1160	6	8	5	393	412	92	7	99	5	53	12	70
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	2	6	-	-	-	-
89	-	89	-	-	-	-	-	7	1	8	-	-	-	-
865	5716	6581	32	39	16	2702	2789	414	315	729	47	260	180	487
908	7451	8359	32	37	22	2746	2837	396	331	727	34	252	178	464
43	1735	1778	-	-	6	44	48	-	16	-	-	-	-	-
-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	18	-	2	13	8	2	23

REGULARS.			IRREGULARS and INVALIDS.			TOTALS.		GRAND TOTAL.
Eur.	Nat.	Both.	Eur.	Nat.	Both.	Eur.	Nat.	
11917	64609	76526	520	22723	23243	12437	87332	99769
13720	49662	63382	384	2623	3007	14104	52285	66389
5045	21957	27002	61	1211	1272	5106	23168	28274
4	2	6	-	-	-	4	2	6
944	1	945	89	-	89	1033	1	1034
31630	136231	167861	1054	26557	27611	32684	162788	195472
33059	138841	171900	2162	27060	29222	35221	165901	201122
1429	2610	4039	1108	503	1611	2537	3113	5650
—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—

(Errors excepted.) *J. Salmond,* Mil^y Sec^y.

ARMIES OF THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND THE SUBORDINATE SETTLEMENTS, (INCLUDING PROVINCIAL CORPS), AS THE SAME STOOD ON THE 30TH APRIL 1814.

- - - - ARTILLERY.					CAVALRY.						
- - - - NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.	EUROPEAN.		NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.
- - - - FOOT.					KING'S.		COMPANY'S.				
Irregular Golundauze.		Ordnance Drivers.					REGULARS.		IRREGULARS.		
Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.		Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	
	£.		£.	£.		£.		£.		£.	£.
1	5,895	26	20,177	180,392	2	108,632	8 & Body Guard.	221,897	2 & 2 Companies	62,225	392,754
- -	- -	- -	- -	20,266	- -	- -	- -	- -	1	14,493	14,493
- -	- -	- -	- -	127,317	2	124,651	8 & Body Guard.	329,457	- -	- -	454,108
- -	- -	- -	- -	66,508	1	83,399	2 troops	14,438	- -	- -	97,837
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -
1	5,895	26	20,177	394,483	5	316,682	16 & 2 Troops & Body Guard.	565,792	3 & 2 Companies	76,718	959,192
1	6,339	26	20,177	398,929	5	314,987	- Dº -	546,298	- Dº -	78,205	939,490
- -	444	- -	- -	4,446	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	1,487	- -
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	1,695	- -	19,494	- -	- -	19,702

INFANTRY.									PIONEERS.		MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.	COMMISSARIAT.	STAFF.	Military Charges not coming under either of the foregoing Heads.	TOTAL.
EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.							
KING'S.		COMPANY'S.		COMPANY'S.											
				REGULARS.		IRREGULARS.									
Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.		Corps.	Expense.					
	£.		£.		£.		£.	£.		£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.
6	202,437	- -	- -	54	1,182,816	13	144,765	1,530,018	1	16,620	42,766	266,598	154,708	606,552	3,203,788
- -	- -	1	43,586	- -	- -	5	102,574	146,160	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	180,919
9	358,874	1	32,071	*47	925,320	- -	- -	1,316,265	2	28,517	25,316	159,055	143,994	672,769	2,942,508
3	86,516	1	26,272	†19	443,499	1 Company & Residency G^d.	1,417	557,704	1	7,184	21,120	57,513	64,184	260,784	1,144,804
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	‡ 16,190	16,190
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	‡ 19,971	19,971
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	70,701	70,701
18	647,827	3	101,929	120	2,551,635	19 & Resident's Guard.	248,756	3,550,147	4	52,321	89,202	483,166	362,886	1,646,967	7,578,881
19	669,984	3	95,181	119	2,636,920	11	242,014	3,644,099	4	54,468	79,656	556,091	454,942	1,617,133	7,787,810
1	22,157	- -	- -	- -	85,285	- -	- -	93,952	- -	2,147	- -	72,925	92,056	- -	208,929
- -	- -	- -	6,748	1	- -	8	6,742	- -	- -	- -	9,546	- -	- -	29,834	—

* Including Rifle Corps. † Including Marine Battalion. ‡ Exclusive of the expense of Detachments from Bengal and Madras, which is included in the Accounts of those Presidencies.

(Errors excepted.) *James C. Melvill,* Aud^r India Acc^ts.

Appendix (A.)—No. 8.—A RETURN SHOWING THE NUMBERS OF THE MILITARY FORCE AT THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND SUBORDINATE

	ENGINEERS.					ARTILLERY.						
						EUROPEAN.						
						HORSE.			FOOT.			
	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		TOTAL.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Gun Lascars.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Golundauze.	Gun Lascars.
	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.								
Bengal	27	-	-	-	27	14	268	115	111	1703	99	3267
Madras	26	-	-	-	26	12	342	-	64	1258	158	1643
Bombay	25	-	-	-	25	6	104	27	31	619	-	1208
Prince of Wales Island	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	15	432	-	-
TOTAL	78	-	-	-	78	32	714	142	221	4012	257	6118
Total from the preceding Return for 1814	74	-	-	-	74	31	753	136	205	4108	269	6015
Excess of the preceding over the present Return	-	-	-	-	-	-	39	-	-	96	12	-
Diminution of d^{o}	4	-	-	-	4	1	-	6	16	-	-	103

	ARTILLERY.															
	NATIVE.															
	HORSE.				FOOT.											
									Irregular Golundauze.							
	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File.		Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File.		Officers.		Non commissioned Officers, & Rank & File.		Ordnance Drivers.	European Warrant Officers.	TOTAL.
	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.			
Bengal	*3	*3	*9	*98	1	16	4	936	-	15	-	651	2860	53	10226
Madras	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	53	3530
Bombay	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	20	2015
Prince of Wales Island	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	447
TOTAL	3	3	9	98	1	16	4	936	-	15	-	651	2860	126	16218
Total from the preceding Return for 1814	3	3	7	102	2	16	3	936	-	12	-	483	2860	118	16062
Excess of the preceding over the present Return	-	-	-	4	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Diminution of d^{o}	-	-	2	-	-	-	1	-	-	3	-	168	-	8	156

	CAVALRY.													
	EUROPEAN.			NATIVE.										
	KING'S.			COMPANY'S.										
				REGULARS.						IRREGULARS.				
	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Natives attached.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File.		Gun Lascars.	Ordnance Drivers.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File.		TOTAL.
				Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.			Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	
Bengal	81	1526	31	117	152	44	5412	93	20	7	165	7	4577	12232
Madras	75	1550	-	110	155	13	4183	-	-	-	-	-	-	6086
Bombay	30	903	-	7	6	1	174	15	-	-	-	-	-	1136
Prince of Wales Island	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL	186	3979	31	234	313	58	9769	108	20	7	165	7	4577	19454
Total from the preceding Return for 1814	180	3734	25	249	303	57	8773	93	-	12	54	3	2324	15807
Excess of the preceding over the present Return	-	-	-	15	-	-	-	-	-	5	-	-	-	-
Diminution of d^{o}	6	245	6	-	10	1	996	15	20	-	111	4	2253	3647

	INFANTRY.															INVALIDS.		
	EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.													
	KING'S.		COMPANY'S.		COMPANY'S.													
					REGULARS.					IRREGULARS.								
	Officers.	Non-comm^{d} Officers, and Rank and File.	Officers.	Non-comm^{d} Officers, and Rank and File.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	TOTAL.	European.	Native.	TOTAL.
					Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.					
Bengal	238	5255	33	1207	900	1345	136	69104	19	114	491	36	24294	52	103224	337	1839	2176
Madras	333	7764	38	770	665	940	72	38955	9	-	-	-	-	-	49546	392	7091	7483
Bombay	101	1972	33	638	278	380	20	20605	-	-	3	-	109	-	24139	65	978	1043
Prince of Wales Island	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena	-	-	16	345	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	361	87	-	87
TOTAL	672	14991	120	2960	1843	2665	228	128664	28	114	494	36	24403	52	177270	881	9908	10789
Total from the preceding Return for 1814	627	15508	128	2805	1925	2385	169	112173	38	141	339	28	16625	52	152943	865	5716	6581
Excess of the preceding over the present Return	-	517	8	-	82	-	-	-	10	27	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Diminution of d^{o}	45	-	-	155	-	280	59	16491	-	-	155	8	7778	-	24327	16	4192	4208

Military Secretary's Office, East India House.

* Employed in Java.

Appendix (A.)—No. 9.—A RETURN SHOWING THE ANNUAL CHARGE OF THE ARMIES OF THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND THE SUBORDINATE SETTLEMENTS (INCLUDING PROVINCIAL

	ENGINEERS.		ARTILLERY.														
			EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.										TOTAL EXPENSE.
			HORSE.		FOOT.		HORSE.		FOOT.								
											Irregular Golundauze.		Ordnance Drivers.				
	Corps.	Expense.	Troops.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Troops.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Comps.	Expense.			
		£.		£.		£.		£.		£.		£.		£.			£.
Bengal	1	12,362	3	26,369	3	99,647	-	-	1	13,103	1	7,788	26	20,177			167,084
Troops serving at Java	-	-	-	-	Det^{t}.	13,300	Det^{t}.	6,193	-	-	-	-	-	-			19,493
Madras	1	19,476	2	34,174	2	99,755	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-			133,929
Bombay	1	13,339	1	18,769	1	52,792	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-			71,561
Prince of Wales Island	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-			-
Bencoolen	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-			-
St. Helena	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-			-
TOTAL	3	45,177	6	79,312	6	265,494	Det^{t}.	6,193	1	13,103	1	7,788	26	20,177			392,067
Total from the preceding Return for 1814	3	40,517	6	74,003	6	273,475	Det^{t}.	7,299	1	13,634	1	5,895	26	20,177			394,483
Decrease in 1815	-	-	-	-	-	7,981	-	1,106	-	531	-	-	-	-			2,416
Increase in 1815	-	4,660	-	5,309	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,893	-	-			-

	CAVALRY.						
	EUROPEAN.		NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.
	KING'S.		COMPANY'S.				
			Regulars.		Irregulars.		
	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	
		£.		£.		£.	£.
Bengal	2	113,138	8 & Body G^{ds}.	229,697	2 & 1 Comp^{y}.	144,933	487,768
Troops serving at Java	-	-	-	-	-	10,333	10,333
Madras	2	128,709	8 & D^{o}.	349,672	-	-	478,381
Bombay	1	87,169	1	32,312	-	-	119,481
Prince of Wales Island	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Bencoolen	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL	5	329,016	17 & Body G^{ds}.	611,681	2 & 1 Comp^{y}.	155,266	1,095,963
Total from the preceding Return for 1814	5	316,682	19	565,792	3 & 2 Comp^{s}.	76,718	959,192
Decrease in 1815	-	-	-	-	1 & 1 d^{o}.	-	-
Increase in 1815	-	12,334	-	45,889	-	78,548	136,771

	INFANTRY.								
	EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.
	KING'S.		COMPANY'S.		COMPANY'S.				
					Regulars.		Irregulars.		
	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	
		£.		£.		£.		£.	£.
Bengal	6	210,284	-	-	*68	1,555,071	20	337,633	2,102,988
Troops serving at Java	-	-	1	45,080	-	-	5	93,361	138,441
Madras	9	338,748	1	34,814	†47	903,062	-	-	1,276,624
Bombay	3	112,310	1	31,334	‡19	458,052	1 & Res^{y} G^{ds}.	2,195	603,891
Prince of Wales Island	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Bencoolen	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL	18	661,342	3	111,228	134	2,916,185	26 & Res^{y} G^{ds}.	433,189	4,121,944
Total from the preceding Return for 1814	18	647,827	3	101,929	120	2,551,635	19 & d^{o}.	248,756	3,550,147
Decrease in 1815	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Increase in 1815	-	13,515	-	9,299	14	364,550	7	184,433	571,797

* Including 8 Grenadier Battalions. † Including Rifle Corps. ‡ Including Marine Battalion.

East India House, 30th May 1832.

SETTLEMENTS, FOR THE YEAR 1813. / 1815

PIONEERS.						HOSPITAL.			STAFF.				REGULARS.			IRREGULARS and INVALIDS.			TOTAL.		GRAND TOTAL.
Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	TOTAL.	Surgeons & Assistant-Surgeons.	Native Doctors.	TOTAL.	Commissariat.	Other Staff.		TOTAL.									
									European Officers.	European Officers.	European Non-commissioned.										
Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.										Eur.	Nat.	Both.	Eur.	Nat.	Both.	Eur.	Nat.	
17	16	9	1055	17	1114	156	181	337	21	98	81	200	12107	83887	95994	506	33036	33542	12613	116932	129536
18	14	4	1448	-	1484	143	145	288	24	111	126	261	13571	47650	61221	392	7091	7483	13963	54741	68704
6	8	5	386	-	405	95	7	102	5	55	12	72	4966	22816	27782	65	1090	1155	5031	23906	28937
-	-	-	-	-	-	4	2	6	-	-	-	-	4	2	6	-	-	-	4	2	6
-	-	-	-	-	-	6	1	7	-	-	-	-	814	1	815	87	-	87	901	1	902
41	38	18	2889	17	3003	404	336	740	50	264	219	533	31462	154356	185818	1050	41217	42267	32512	195573	228085
32	39	16	2702	-	2789	414	315	729	47	260	180	487	31630	136231	167861	1054	26557	27611	32684	162788	195472
-	1	-	-	-	-	10	-	-	-	-	-	-	168	-	-	4	-	-	172	-	-
9	-	2	187	17	214	-	21	11	3	4	39	46	-	18125	17957	-	14660	14656	-	32785	32613

(Errors excepted.)

J. Salmond, Mil^y Sec^y.

CORPS) AS THE SAME STOOD ON THE 30TH APRIL 1815.

PIONEERS.		MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.	COMMISSARIAT.	STAFF.	Military Charges not coming under either of the foregoing Heads.	TOTAL.
Corps.	Expense.					
	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.
1	23,304	8,775	280,618	161,465	551,119	3,795,483
- -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	168,267
2	28,943	29,438	153,292	151,561	834,558	3,106,202
1	8,481	21,835	167,776	62,050	325,948	1,394,362
- -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	‖ 18,861	18,861
- -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	‖ 15,800	15,800
- -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	60,015	60,015
4	60,728	60,048	601,686	375,076	1,806,301	8,558,990
4	52,321	89,202	483,166	362,886	1,646,967	7,578,881
- -	- - -	29,154	—	—	—	—
- -	8,407	- - -	118,520	12,190	159,334	980,109

‖ Exclusive of the expense of Detachments from Bengal and Madras, which is included in the Accounts of those Presidencies.

(Errors excepted.)

James C. Melvill, Aud^r India Acc^ts.

Appendix (A.)—No. 10.—RETURN SHOWING THE

	ENGINEERS.					ARTILLERY.																			
						EUROPEAN.							NATIVE.												TOTAL.
						HORSE.			FOOT.				HORSE.				FOOT.								
	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		TOTAL.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Gun Lascars.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Golundauze.	Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File.		Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File.		Irregular Golundauze. Officers.	Irregular Golundauze. Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File.	Ordnance Drivers.	European Warrant Officers.	
	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.									Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Nat.	Nat.			
Bengal - -	25	-	-	-	25	17	327	84	117	1668	96	3321	-	-	-	-	2	24	4	1443	15	623	2860	63	10664
Madras - -	24	-	-	-	24	12	360	-	67	1383	154	1586	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	48	3610
Bombay -	25	-	-	-	25	6	120	27	29	719	-	1421	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	22	2344
Prince of Wales Island -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	19	397	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	416
TOTAL - -	74	-	-	-	74	35	807	111	232	4167	250	6328	-	-	-	-	2	24	4	1443	15	623	2860	133	17034
Total from the preceding Return for 1815 - -	78	-	-	-	78	32	714	142	221	4012	257	6118	3	3	9	98	1	16	4	936	15	651	2860	126	16218
Excess of the preceding over the present Return	4	-	-	-	4	-	-	31	-	-	7	-	3	3	9	98	-	-	-	-	-	28	-	-	-
Diminution of do	-	-	-	-	-	3	93	-	11	155	-	210	-	-	-	-	1	8	-	507	-	-	-	7	816

Military Secretary's Office, East India House, April 1832.

Appendix (A.)—No. 11.—RETURN SHOWING THE ANNUAL CHARGE

	ENGINEERS.		ARTILLERY.							
			EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.			
			HORSE.		FOOT.		HORSE.		FOOT.	
	Corps.	Expense.	Troops.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Troops.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.
		£.		£.		£.		£.		£.
Bengal - - - -	1	12,147	3	29,035	3	123,741	- -	- -	1	19,467
Troops serving at Java and Amboyna - - -	-	- -	-	- -	Detachment	6,182	- -	- -	-	- -
Madras - - - -	1	17,536	2	33,776	2	104,633	- -	- -	-	- -
Bombay - - - -	1	14,436	1	17,666	1	63,015	- -	- -	-	- -
Prince of Wales Island -	-	- -	-	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -
Bencoolen - - -	-	- -	-	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -
St. Helena - - -	-	- -	-	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -
TOTAL - - -	3	44,119	6	80,477	6	297,571	- -	- -	1	19,467
Total from the preceding Return for 1815 - -	3	45,177	6	79,312	6	265,494	Detacht	6,193	1	13,103
Decrease in 1816 - -	-	1,058	-	- -	- -	- -	Detacht	6,193	-	- -
Increase in 1816 - -	-	- -	-	1,165	- -	32,077	- -	- -	-	6,364

East India House, 30th May 1832.

NUMBERS OF THE MILITARY FORCE AT THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND SUBORDINATE SETTLEMENTS, FOR THE YEAR 1816.

CAVALRY. European. King's. Officers.	Cavalry. European. King's. Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Cavalry. European. King's. Natives attached.	Cavalry. Native. Company's. Regulars. Officers. Eur.	Cavalry. Native. Company's. Regulars. Officers. Nat.	Cavalry. Native. Company's. Regulars. Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File. Eur.	Cavalry. Native. Company's. Regulars. Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File. Nat.	Cavalry. Native. Company's. Regulars. Lascars.	Cavalry. Native. Company's. Regulars. Ordnance Drivers.	Cavalry. Native. Company's. Irregulars. Officers. Eur.	Cavalry. Native. Company's. Irregulars. Officers. Nat.	Cavalry. Native. Company's. Irregulars. Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File. Eur.	Cavalry. Native. Company's. Irregulars. Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File. Nat.	Cavalry. TOTAL.	INFANTRY. European. King's. Officers.	Infantry. European. King's. Non-comm^{d} Officers, and Rank and File.	Infantry. European. Company's. Officers.	Infantry. European. Company's. Non-comm^{d} Officers, and Rank and File.	Infantry. Native. Company's. Regulars. Officers. Eur.	Infantry. Native. Company's. Regulars. Officers. Nat.	Infantry. Native. Company's. Regulars. Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File. Eur.	Infantry. Native. Company's. Regulars. Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File. Nat.	Infantry. Native. Company's. Regulars. Gun Lascars.	Infantry. Native. Company's. Irregulars. Officers. Eur.	Infantry. Native. Company's. Irregulars. Officers. Nat.	Infantry. Native. Company's. Irregulars. Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File. Eur.	Infantry. Native. Company's. Irregulars. Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File. Nat.	Infantry. Native. Company's. Irregulars. Gun Lascars.	Infantry. TOTAL.	INVALIDS. European.	Invalids. Native.	Invalids. TOTAL.	PIONEERS. Officers. Eur.	Pioneers. Officers. Nat.	Pioneers. Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File. Eur.	Pioneers. Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File. Nat.	Pioneers. Gun Lascars.	Pioneers. TOTAL.	HOSPITALS. Surgeons & Assistant-Surgeons.	Hospitals. Native Doctors.	Hospitals. TOTAL.	STAFF. Commissariat. European Officers.	Staff. Other Staff. European Officers.	Staff. Other Staff. European Non-commissioned.	Staff. TOTAL.	REGULARS. Eur.	Regulars. Nat.	Regulars. Both.	IRREGULARS and INVALIDS. Eur.	Irregulars and Invalids. Nat.	Irregulars and Invalids. Both.	TOTALS. Eur.	Totals. Nat.	GRAND TOTAL.
78	1558	31	108	163	45	5842	122	18	10	172	-	6870	15017	242	5753	31	1203	872	1346	130	63288	17	101	674	46	27678	52	101433	356	1687	2043	17	18	11	1127	22	1195	174	196	370	24	93	65	182	12621	78551	91172	519	39238	39757	13140	117789	130929
72	1549	-	102	152	19	4118	-	-	-	-	-	-	6012	322	7823	36	720	640	936	81	39781	9	-	-	-	-	-	50348	389	8579	8968	16	12	4	1459	-	1491	164	161	325	24	106	90	220	13662	48368	62030	389	8579	8968	14051	56947	70998
34	849	-	7	6	-	174	19	-	-	-	-	-	1089	104	2048	27	671	263	380	22	20213	-	-	3	-	109	-	23840	56	989	1045	7	8	6	390	-	411	96	7	103	8	50	35	93	5148	22645	27793	56	1101	1157	5204	23746	28950
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	2	6	-	-	-	-	4	2	6	-	-	-	4	2	6
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	19	311	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	330	71	-	71	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	1	7	-	-	-	-	752	1	753	71	-	71	823	1	824
184	3956	31	217	321	64	10134	141	18	10	172	-	6870	22118	668	15624	113	2905	1775	2662	233	123282	26	101	677	46	27787	52	175951	872	11255	12127	40	38	21	2976	22	3097	444	367	811	56	249	190	495	32187	149567	181754	1035	48918	49953	33222	198485	231707
186	3979	31	234	313	58	9769	108	20	7	165	7	4577	19454	672	14991	120	2960	1843	2665	228	128664	28	114	494	36	24403	52	177270	881	9908	10789	41	38	18	2889	17	3003	404	336	740	50	264	219	533	31462	154356	185818	1050	41217	42267	32512	195573	228085
2	23	-	17	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	7	-	-	4	-	7	55	68	3	-	5382	2	13	-	-	-	-	1319	9	-	1338	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	15	29	38	-	4789	4064	15	—	—	—	—	—
-	-	-	-	8	6	365	33	-	3	7	-	2293	2664	-	633	-	-	-	-	5	-	-	-	183	10	3384	-	-	-	1347	-	-	-	3	87	5	94	40	31	71	6	-	-	-	725	-	-	-	7701	7686	710	2912	3622

(Errors excepted.)

J. Salmond, Mil^{y} Sec^{y}.

OF THE ARMIES OF THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND THE SUBORDINATE SETTLEMENTS (INCLUDING PROVINCIAL CORPS), AS THE SAME STOOD ON THE 30TH APRIL 1816.

ARTILLERY. Native. Foot. Irregular Golundauze. Corps.	Artillery. Native. Foot. Irregular Golundauze. Expense.	Artillery. Native. Foot. Ordnance Drivers. Comps.	Artillery. Native. Foot. Ordnance Drivers. Expense.	Artillery. TOTAL EXPENSE.	CAVALRY. European. King's. Corps.	Cavalry. European. King's. Expense.	Cavalry. Native. Company's. Regulars. Corps.	Cavalry. Native. Company's. Regulars. Expense.	Cavalry. Native. Company's. Irregulars. Corps.	Cavalry. Native. Company's. Irregulars. Expense.	Cavalry. TOTAL EXPENSE.	INFANTRY. European. King's. Corps.	Infantry. European. King's. Expense.	Infantry. European. Company's. Corps.	Infantry. European. Company's. Expense.	Infantry. Native. Company's. Regulars. Corps.	Infantry. Native. Company's. Regulars. Expense.	Infantry. Native. Company's. Irregulars. Corps.	Infantry. Native. Company's. Irregulars. Expense.	Infantry. TOTAL EXPENSE.	PIONEERS. Corps.	Pioneers. Expense.	MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.	COMMISSARIAT.	STAFF.	Military Charges not coming under either of the foregoing Heads.	TOTAL.
	£.		£.	£.		£.		£.		£.	£.		£.		£.		£.		£.	£.		£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.
1	7,812	26	20,177	200,232	2	110,151	8 & Body G^{d}.	246,887	* 5	168,482	525,520	7	233,074	- -	- -	† 65	1,376,726	24	272,089	1,881,889	1	25,665	42,132	290,064	123,741	895,550	3,996,940
- -	- -	- -	- -	6,182	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	-	- -	‡ 1	44,311	- -	- -	4	72,549	116,860	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	123,042
- -	- -	- -	- -	138,409	2	123,652	8 & D^{o}.	317,783	- -	- -	441,435	9	342,602	1	33,630	§ 47	940,022	- -	- -	1,316,254	2	28,532	30,674	173,191	150,796	1,075,948	3,372,775
- -	- -	- -	- -	80,681	1	79,652	1	15,997	- -	- -	95,649	3	113,141	1	38,173	‖ 19	493,517	1 & Res^{y} G^{ds}.	2,208	647,039	1	8,796	21,601	67,295	330,128	356,939	1,622,564
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	-	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	¶ 19,028	19,028
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	-	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	¶ 21,919	21,919
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	-	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	178,289	178,289
1	7,812	26	20,177	425,504	5	313,455	19	580,667	5	168,482	1,062,604	19	688,817	3	116,114	131	2,810,265	29	346,846	3,962,042	4	62,993	94,407	530,550	604,665	2,547,673	9,334,557
1	7,788	26	20,177	392,067	5	329,016	19	611,681	3	155,266	1,095,963	18	661,342	3	111,228	134	2,916,185	26	433,189	4,121,944	4	60,728	60,048	601,686	375,076	1,806,301	8,558,990
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	15,561	- -	31,014	- -	- -	33,359	-	- -	- -	- -	3	105,920	- -	86,343	159,902	- -	- -	- -	71,136	—	—	—
- -	24	- -	- -	33,437	- -	- -	- -	- -	2	13,216	- -	1	27,475	- -	4,886	- -	- -	3	- -	- -	- -	2,265	34,359	- -	229,589	741,372	775,567

* Including Dromedary Corps. † Including Five Grenadier Battalions. ‡ The Bengal European Regiment. § Including Rifle Corps. ‖ Including Marine Battalion. ¶ Exclusive of the expense of Detachments from Bengal and Madras, which is included in the Accounts of those Presidencies.

(Errors excepted.)

James C. Melvill, Aud^{r} India Acc^{ts}.

Appendix (A.)—No. 12.—A RETURN SHOWING THE NUMBERS OF THE MILITARY FORCE AT THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND SUBORDINATE

	ENGINEERS.					ARTILLERY.																			
						EUROPEAN.							NATIVE.												TOTAL.
						HORSE.			FOOT.				HORSE.				FOOT.								
	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		TOTAL.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Gun Lascars.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Golundauze.	Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File.		Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File.		Irregular Golundauze. Officers.	Irregular Golundauze. Rank and File.	Ordnance Drivers.	European Warrant Officers.	
	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.									Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Nat.	Nat.			
Bengal - -	31	-	-	-	31	18	406	111	104	1611	20	3378	-	-	-	-	2	24	4	1416	18	729	2860	72	10773
Madras - -	25	-	-	-	25	17	439	-	55	1256	152	1536	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	42	3497
Bombay -	26	-	-	-	26	6	120	27	25	728	-	1363	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	26	2295
Prince of Wales Island - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	20	345	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	365
TOTAL -	82	-	-	-	82	41	965	138	204	3940	172	6277	-	-	-	-	2	24	4	1416	18	729	2860	140	16930
Total from the preceding Return for 1816 -	74	-	-	-	74	35	807	111	232	4167	250	6328	-	-	-	-	2	24	4	1443	15	623	2860	133	17034
Excess of the preceding over the present Return	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	28	227	78	51	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	27	-	-	-	-	104
Diminution of ditto	8	-	-	-	8	6	158	27	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	106	-	7	-

	CAVALRY.													
	EUROPEAN.			NATIVE.										TOTAL.
	KING'S.			COMPANY'S.										
				REGULARS.						IRREGULARS.				
	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Natives attached.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File.		Lascars.	Ordnance Drivers.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File.		
				Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.			Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	
Bengal - -	73	1413	31	102	155	43	5592	114	18	16	170	-	6808	14535
Madras - -	68	1364	-	101	151	17	4607	-	-	-	-	-	-	6308
Bombay -	36	809	-	7	6	1	174	19	-	-	-	-	-	1052
Prince of Wales Island - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL -	177	3586	31	210	312	61	10373	133	18	16	170	-	6808	21895
Total from the preceding Return for 1816 -	184	3956	31	217	321	64	10134	141	18	10	172	-	6870	22118
Excess of the preceding over the present Return	7	370	-	7	9	3	-	8	-	-	2	-	62	223
Diminution of ditto	-	-	-	-	-	-	239	-	-	6	-	-	-	-

	INFANTRY.															INVALIDS.		
	EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.										TOTAL.			
	KING'S.		COMPANY'S.		COMPANY'S													
					REGULARS.					IRREGULARS.								
	Officers.	Non-comm^d Officers, and Rank and File.	Officers.	Non-comm^d Officers, and Rank and File.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.		European.	Native.	TOTAL.
					Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.					
Bengal - -	234	5096	31	1143	850	1387	122	61613	57	45	554	34	24143	52	95361	357	1744	2101
Madras - -	305	7522	31	1003	601	936	94	40982	9	-	-	-	-	-	51483	397	8370	8767
Bombay -	74	1715	24	896	244	380	24	20818	-	-	3	-	109	-	24287	93	1141	1234
Prince of Wales Island - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena -	-	-	24	332	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	356	72	-	72
TOTAL -	613	14333	110	3374	1695	2703	240	123413	66	45	557	34	24252	52	171487	919	11255	12174
Total from the preceding Return for 1816 -	668	15624	113	2905	1775	2662	233	123282	26	101	677	46	27787	52	175951	872	11255	12127
Excess of the preceding over the present Return	55	1291	3	-	80	-	-	-	-	56	120	12	3535	-	4464	-	-	-
Diminution of ditto	-	-	-	469	-	41	7	131	40	-	-	-	-	-	-	47	-	47

Military Secretary's Office, East India House, April 1832.

Appendix (A.)—No. 13.—RETURN SHOWING THE ANNUAL CHARGE OF THE ARMIES OF THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND THE SUBORDINATE SETTLEMENTS (INCLUDING PROVINCIAL

	ENGINEERS.		ARTILLERY.														CAVALRY.							INFANTRY. - - -			
			EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.									TOTAL EXPENSE.	EUROPEAN.		NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.	EUROPEAN.			
			HORSE.		FOOT.		HORSE.		FOOT.								KING'S.		COMPANY'S.					KING'S.		COMPANY'S.	
											Irregular Golundauze.		Ordnance Drivers.						REGULARS.		IRREGULARS.						
	Corps.	Expense.	Troops.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Troops.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.			Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.		Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.
		£.		£.		£.		£.		£.		£.		£.	£.		£.		£.		£.	£.		£.		£.
Bengal - - - - -	1	12,046	*4	29,779	3	123,181	-	-	1	20,370	1	8,997	26	20,928	203,255	2	106,398	8 & Body Guard.	255,840	†5	185,450	547,688	6	197,284	1	34,526
Madras - - - - -	1	18,342	*2	37,326	2	101,678	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	139,004	2	108,668	8 & Body Guard.	306,453	-	-	415,121	8	320,068	1	40,165
Bombay - - - - -	1	14,381	1	17,960	1	60,100	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	78,060	1	78,279	1	16,343	-	-	94,622	2	96,488	1	31,980
Prince of Wales Island - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Bencoolen - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL - - -	3	44,769	7	85,065	6	284,959	-	-	1	20,370	1	8,997	26	20,928	420,319	5	293,345	19	578,636	5	185,450	1,057,431	16	613,840	3	106,671
Total from the preceding Return for 1816 - - -	3	44,119	6	80,477	6	297,571	-	-	1	19,467	1	7,812	26	20,177	425,504	5	313,455	19	580,667	5	168,482	1,062,604	19	688,817	3	116,114
Decrease in 1817 - - -	-	-	-	-	-	12,612	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5,185	-	20,110	-	2,031	-	-	5,173	3	74,977	-	9,443
Increase in 1817 - - -	-	650	1	4,588	-	-	-	-	-	903	-	1,185	-	751	-	-	-	-	-	-	16,968	-	-	-	-	-

* Including Rocket Troop.

† Including Dromedary Corps. ‡ Including Rifle Corps. § Including Marine Battalion.

East India House, 30th May 1832.

SETTLEMENTS, FOR THE YEAR 1817.

PIONEERS.						HOSPITAL.			STAFF.				REGULARS.			IRREGULARS and INVALIDS.			TOTALS.		GRAND TOTAL.
Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	TOTAL.	Surgeons and Assistant Surgeons.	Native Doctors.	TOTAL.	Commissariat.	Other Staff.		TOTAL.									
Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.						European Officers.	European Officers.	European Non-comm^d Officers.		Eur.	Natives	Both.	Eur.	Natives.	Both.	Eur.	Natives.	
16	20	13	1084	22	1155	162	188	350	24	115	81	220	11760	76650	88410	458	35658	36116	12218	112308	124526
18	16	4	1462	-	1500	152	160	312	24	100	110	234	13348	50011	63359	397	8370	8767	13745	58381	72126
8	8	4	389	-	409	94	6	100	8	55	67	130	4997	23190	28187	93	1253	1346	5090	24443	29533
-	-	-	-	-	-	3	2	5	-	-	-	-	3	2	5	-	-	-	3	2	5
-	-	-	-	-	-	6	1	7	-	-	-	-	727	1	728	72	-	72	799	1	800
42	44	21	2935	22	3064	417	357	774	56	270	258	584	30835	149854	180689	1020	45281	46301	31855	195135	226990
40	38	21	2976	22	3097	444	367	811	56	249	190	495	32187	149567	181754	1035	48918	49953	33222	198485	231707
-	-	-	41	-	33	27	10	37	-	-	-	-	1352	-	1065	15	3637	3652	1867	3350	4717
2	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	21	68	89	-	287	—	—	—	—	—	—	—

(Errors excepted.) *J. Salmond,* Mil^y Sec^y.

CORPS), AS THE SAME STOOD ON THE 30TH APRIL 1817.

INFANTRY.											
NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.	PIONEERS.		MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.	COMMISSARIAT.	STAFF.	Military Charges not coming under either of the foregoing Heads.	TOTAL.
COMPANY'S.											
REGULARS.		IRREGULARS.									
Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.		Corps.	Expense.					
	£.		£.	£.		£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.
60	1,385,835	24	251,673	1,869,318	1	26,122	42,494	329,735	186,094	641,818	3,858,570
‡47	917,224	- -	- -	1,277,457	2	29,750	29,993	157,078	146,440	975,894	3,189,079
§19	483,856	1 & Res^y Guards.	2,202	614,526	1	8,296	21,391	62,564	291,984	359,461	1,545,285
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	-	- -	- -	- -	- -	‖ 13,451	13,451
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	-	- -	- -	- -	- -	‖ 17,020	17,020
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	-	- -	- -	- -	- -	222,225	222,225
126	2,786,915	25	253,875	3,761,301	4	64,168	93,878	549,377	624,518	2,229,869	8,845,630
131	2,810,265	29	346,846	3,962,042	4	62,993	94,407	530,550	604,665	2,547,673	9,334,557
5	23,350	4	92,971	200,741	-	- -	529	- -	- -	317,804	488,927
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	-	1,175	-	18,827	19,853	—	—

‖ Exclusive of the Expense of Detachments from Bengal and Madras, which is included in the Accounts of those Presidencies.

(Errors excepted.) *James C. Melvill,* Aud^r India Acc^{ts}.

Appendix (A.)—No. 14.—A RETURN SHOWING THE NUMBERS OF THE

	ENGINEERS.					ARTILLERY.																				
						EUROPEAN.							NATIVE.													
						HORSE.			FOOT.				HORSE.					FOOT.								
	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		TOTAL.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Gun Lascars.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Golundauze.	Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Irregular Golundauze. Officers.	Irregular Golundauze. Rank and File.	Ordnance Drivers.	European Warrant Officers.	TOTAL.
	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.									Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Nat.	Nat.			
Bengal	30	-	-	-	30	18	423	110	98	1638	20	3381	8	4	13	358	124	2	24	4	1418	18	718	2860	75	11314
Madras	26	-	-	-	26	14	420	-	50	1153	147	1438	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	57	3279
Bombay	23	-	-	-	23	6	111	27	27	750	-	1464	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	30	2415
Prince of Wales Island	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	19	358	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	377
TOTAL	79	-	-	-	79	38	954	137	194	3899	167	6283	8	4	13	358	124	2	24	4	1418	18	718	2860	162	17385
Total from the preceding Return for 1817	82	-	-	-	82	41	965	138	204	3940	172	6277	-	-	-	-	-	2	24	4	1416	18	729	2860	140	16930
Excess of the preceding over the present Return	3	-	-	-	3	3	11	1	10	41	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	11	-	-	-
Diminution of d°	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	8	4	13	358	124	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	22	455

Military Secretary's Office, East India House, April 1832.

Appendix (A.)—No. 15.—RETURN SHOWING THE ANNUAL CHARGE OF THE

	ENGINEERS.		ARTILLERY.							
			EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.			
			HORSE.		FOOT.		HORSE.		FOOT.	
	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.
		£.		£.		£.		£.		£.
Bengal	1	12,281	*4	34,492	3	125,510	3	16,433	1	21,356
Madras	1	18,131	*2	39,972	2	98,558	-	-	-	-
Bombay	1	16,693	1	21,256	1	64,902	-	-	-	-
Prince of Wales Island	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Bencoolen	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL	3	47,105	7	95,720	6	288,970	3	16,433	1	21,356
Total from the preceding Return for 1817	3	44,769	7	85,065	6	284,959	-	-	1	20,370
Decrease in 1818	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Increase in 1818	-	2,336	-	10,655	-	84,011	3	16,433	-	986

* Including Rocket Troop.

East India House, 30th May 1832.

MILITARY FORCE AT THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND SUBORDINATE SETTLEMENTS, FOR THE YEAR 1818.

CAVALRY.														
EUROPEAN.			NATIVE.											TOTAL.
KING'S.			COMPANY'S.											
			REGULARS.						IRREGULARS.					
Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Natives attached.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Lascars.	Ordnance Drivers.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	
			Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.			Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		
95	1771	26	103	161	36	6080	30	2	36	267	3	9934	79	18623
66	1139	-	90	148	18	4896	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6357
37	716	-	31	18	4	772	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1578
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
198	3626	26	224	327	58	11748	30	2	36	267	3	9934	79	26558
177	3586	31	210	312	61	10373	133	18	16	170	-	6808	-	21895
-	-	5	-	-	3	-	103	16	-	-	-	-	-	-
21	40	-	14	15	-	1375	-	-	20	97	3	3126	79	4663

INFANTRY.														
EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.										TOTAL.
KING'S.		COMPANY'S.		COMPANY'S.										
				REGULARS.					IRREGULARS.					
Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	
				Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		
198	4386	29	1009	790	1231	122	59432	18	67	709	42	33737	65	101835
314	7903	29	942	550	867	85	41832	9	-	-	-	-	-	52531
132	3345	20	1023	228	414	28	22396	-	-	3	-	109	-	27698
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
-	-	23	341	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	364
644	15634	101	3315	1568	2512	235	123660	27	67	712	42	33846	65	182428
613	14333	110	3374	1695	2703	240	123413	66	45	557	34	24252	52	171487
-	-	9	59	127	191	5	-	39	-	-	-	-	-	-
31	1301	-	-	-	-	-	247	-	22	155	8	9594	13	10941

INVALIDS.			PIONEERS.						HOSPITAL.			STAFF.				REGULARS.			IRREGULARS and INVALIDS.			TOTAL.		GRAND TOTAL.
			Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	TOTAL.	Surgeons and Assistant Surgeons.	Native Doctors.	TOTAL.	Commissariat.	Other Staff.		TOTAL.									
European.	Native.	TOTAL.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.						European Officers.	European Officers.	European Non-commissioned.		Eur.	Nat.	Both.	Eur.	Nat.	Both.	Eur.	Nat.	
266	1771	2037	15	68	10	1537	22	1652	178	211	389	24	129	89	242	11164	77982	89146	414	46562	46976	11578	124544	136122
441	8877	9318	12	15	2	1392	-	1422	151	156	307	24	104	149	277	13298	50901	64199	441	8877	9318	13739	59778	73517
112	1178	1290	6	8	4	360	-	378	99	6	105	8	52	48	108	6728	25465	32193	112	1290	1402	6840	26755	33595
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	2	6	-	-	-	-	4	2	6	-	-	-	4	2	6
76	-	76	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	1	7	-	-	-	-	748	-	748	76	-	76	824	-	824
895	11826	12721	33	92	16	3289	22	3452	438	376	814	56	285	286	627	31942	154350	186292	1043	56729	57772	32985	211079	244064
919	11255	12174	42	44	21	2935	22	3064	417	357	774	56	270	258	584	30835	149854	180689	1020	45281	46301	31855	195135	226990
24	-	-	9	-	5	—	-	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
-	571	547	-	48	-	354	-	388	21	19	40	-	15	28	43	1107	4496	5603	23	11448	11471	1130	15944	17074

(Errors excepted.)

J. Salmond, Mily Secy.

ARMIES OF THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND THE SUBORDINATE SETTLEMENTS, (INCLUDING PROVINCIAL CORPS), AS THE SAME STOOD ON THE 30TH APRIL 1818.

- - - - ARTILLERY.					CAVALRY.						
- - - - NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.	EUROPEAN.		NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.
- - - - FOOT.					KING'S.		COMPANY'S.				
Irregular Golundauze.		Ordnance Drivers.					REGULARS.		IRREGULARS.		
Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.		Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	
	£.		£.	£.		£.		£.		£.	£.
1	8,925	26	20,928	227,644	3	127,612	8 & Body Guard.	254,911	† 7	414,338	796,861
-	-	-	-	138,530	2	103,451	8 & Body Guard.	337,062	-	-	440,513
-	-	-	-	86,158	1	67,117	2	107,569	-	-	174,686
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
1	8,925	26	20,928	452,332	6	298,180	18 & Body Guards.	699,542	7	414,338	1,412,060
1	8,997	26	20,928	420,319	5	293,345	17 & Do	578,636	5	185,450	1,057,431
-	72	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
-	-	-	-	32,013	1	4,835	1	120,906	2	228,888	354,629

INFANTRY.									PIONEERS.		MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.	COMMISSARIAT.	STAFF.	Military Charges not coming under either of the foregoing Heads.	TOTAL.
EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.							
KING'S.		COMPANY'S.		COMPANY'S.											
				REGULARS.		IRREGULARS.									
Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.		Corps.	Expense.					
	£.		£.		£.		£.	£.		£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.
5	166,229	1	31,262	‡ 65	1,362,717	29	308,944	1,869,152	1	27,853	41,858	345,527	201,223	966,635	4,489,034
9	331,297	1	43,666	§ 47	883,267	-	-	1,258,230	2	28,367	29,692	198,148	142,037	1,139,171	3,392,819
3 & Detachment	190,407	1	44,671	22	501,780	2 & 2 Compys & Resy Gds, &c.	17,654	754,512	1	11,147	22,387	115,403	430,694	426,833	2,038,513
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	‖ 12,659	12,659
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	‖ 18,291	18,291
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	192,498	192,498
17 & Detachment.	687,933	3	119,599	134	2,747,764	31 & 2 Compys & Resy Guards.	326,598	3,881,894	4	67,367	93,937	659,078	773,954	2,756,087	10,143,814
16	613,840	3	106,671	126	2,786,915	25	253,875	3,759,101	4	64,168	93,878	549,377	624,518	2,232,069	8,845,630
-	-	-	-	-	39,151	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1	74,093	-	12,928	8	-	6	72,723	122,793	-	3,199	59	109,701	149,436	524,018	1,298,184

† Including Dromedary Corps. ‡ Including Light Battalion, and four Corps of Infantry Levies. § Including Rifle Corps. ‖ Exclusive of the Expense of Detachments from Bengal and Madras, which is included in the Accounts of those Presidencies.

(Errors excepted.)

James C. Melvill, Audr India Accts.

Appendix (A.)—No. 16.—A RETURN SHOWING THE NUMBERS OF THE MILITARY FORCE AT THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND SUBORDINATE

	ENGINEERS.					ARTILLERY.						
						EUROPEAN.						
						HORSE.			FOOT.			
	Officers.		Non-comm^{d} Officers, and Rank and File.		TOTAL.	Officers.	Non-comm^{d} Officers, and Rank and File.	Gun Lascars.	Officers.	Non-comm^{d} Officers, and Rank and File.	Golundauze.	Gun Lascars.
	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.								
Bengal -	34	3	65	294	396	23	409	197	75	1684	-	1879
Madras -	23	-	-	-	23	16	434	-	48	1061	139	1396
Bombay -	20	-	-	-	20	6	116	27	24	712	-	1336
Prince of Wales Island - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	14	302	-	-
TOTAL - -	77	3	65	294	439	45	959	224	161	3759	139	4611
Total from the preceding Return for 1818.	79	-	-	-	79	38	954	137	194	3899	167	6283
Excess of the preceding over the present Return.	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	33	140	28	1672
Diminution of D^{o}	-	3	65	294	360	7	5	87	-	-	-	-

	ARTILLERY.														
	NATIVE.														
	HORSE.					FOOT.									
	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-comm^{d} Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	Irregular Golundauze. Officers.	Irregular Golundauze. Rank and File.	Ordnance Drivers.	European Warrant Officers.	TOTAL.
	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Nat.	Nat.			
Bengal -	15	6	6	287	129	10	40	3	1863	1074	19	349	1530	73	9,671
Madras -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	59	3,153
Bombay -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	25	2,246
Prince of Wales Island - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	316
TOTAL - -	15	6	6	287	129	10	40	3	1863	1074	19	349	1530	157	15,386
Total from the preceding Return for 1818.	8	4	13	358	124	2	24	4	1418	-	18	718	2860	162	17,385
Excess of the preceding over the present Return.	-	-	7	71	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	369	1330	5	1,999
Diminution of D^{o}	7	2	-	-	5	8	16	-	445	1074	1	-	-	-	-

	CAVALRY.														
	EUROPEAN.			NATIVE.											
	KING'S.			COMPANY'S.											
				REGULARS.						IRREGULARS.					
	Officers.	Non-comm^{d} Officers, and Rank and File.	Natives attached.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	Ordnance Drivers.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	TOTAL.
				Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.			Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		
Bengal -	57	1340	16	91	151	35	5,967	21	2	58	232	3	11,473	145	19,591
Madras -	32	602	-	92	152	24	6,548	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7,450
Bombay -	37	653	-	31	20	4	949	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,694
Prince of Wales Island - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL - -	126	2595	16	214	323	63	13,464	21	2	58	232	3	11,473	145	28,735
Total from the preceding Return for 1818.	198	3626	26	224	327	58	11,748	30	2	36	267	3	9,934	79	26,558
Excess of the preceding over the present Return.	72	1031	10	10	4	-	-	9	-	-	35	-	-	-	-
Diminution of D^{o}	-	-	-	-	-	5	1,716	-	-	22	-	-	1,539	66	2,177

	INFANTRY.															INVALIDS.		
	EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.													
	KING'S.		COMPANY'S.		COMPANY'S.													
					REGULARS.					IRREGULARS.								
	Officers.	Non-comm^{d} Officers, and Rank and File.	Officers.	Non-comm^{d} Officers, and Rank and File.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	TOTAL.	Europeans.	Natives.	TOTAL.
					Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.					
Bengal -	169	4,209	31	920	770	1316	130	61,255	19	69	640	39	29,208	60	98,835	262	1,698	1,960
Madras -	295	7,064	24	725	519	916	88	45,202	-	-	-	-	-	-	54,833	440	8,514	8,954
Bombay -	123	3,099	18	913	238	440	37	25,142	-	-	6	-	193	-	30,209	97	1,476	1,573
Prince of Wales Island - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena -	-	-	20	347	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	367	78	-	78
TOTAL - -	587	14,372	93	2905	1527	2672	255	131,599	19	69	646	39	29,401	60	184,244	877	11,688	12,565
Total from the preceding Return for 1818.	644	15,634	101	3315	1568	2512	235	123,660	27	67	712	42	33,846	65	182,428	895	11,826	12,721
Excess of the preceding over the present Return.	57	1,262	8	410	41	-	-	-	8	-	66	3	4,445	5	-	18	138	156
Diminution of D^{o}	-	-	-	-	-	160	20	7,939	-	2	-	-	-	-	1,816	-	-	-

Military Secretary's Office, East India House, April 1832.

Appendix (A.)—No. 17.—RETURN SHOWING THE ANNUAL CHARGE OF THE ARMIES OF THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND THE SUBORDINATE SETTLEMENTS (INCLUDING PROVINCIAL CORPS),

	ENGINEERS.		ARTILLERY.													
			EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.									TOTAL EXPENSE.
			HORSE.		FOOT.		HORSE.		FOOT.							
											Irregular Golundauze.		Ordnance Drivers.			
	Corps.	Expense.	Troops.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Troops.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Companies.	Expense.		
		£.		£.		£.		£.		£.		£.		£.	£.	
Bengal - - -	1	21,452	*4	36,565	3	115,712	3	26,967	1	28,710	1	3,718	17	11,016	222,688	
Madras - - -	1	20,570	*3	37,944	2	95,963	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	133,907	
Bombay - - -	1	20,000	1	17,469	1	66,558	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	84,027	
Prince of Wales Island and Bencoolen -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
St. Helena - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
TOTAL - - -	3	62,022	8	91,978	6	278,233	3	26,967	1	28,710	1	3,718	17	11,016	440,622	
Total from the preceding Return for 1818	3	47,105	7	95,720	6	288,970	3	16,433	1	21,356	1	8,925	26	20,928	452,332	
Decrease in 1819 -	-	-	-	3,742	-	10,737	-	-	-	-	-	5,207	9	9,912	11,710	
Increase in 1819 -	-	14,917	1	-	-	-	-	10,534	-	7,354	-	-	-	-	-	

	CAVALRY.							INFANTRY. - - -			
	EUROPEAN.		NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.	EUROPEAN.			
	KING'S.		COMPANY'S.					KING'S.		COMPANY'S.	
			REGULARS.		IRREGULARS.						
	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.		Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.
		£.		£.		£.	£.		£.		£.
Bengal - - -	2	87,940	8 & Body G^{d}.	265,595	13	408,393	761,928	5	149,759	1	31,125
Madras - - -	1	48,844	8 & Body G^{d}.	386,286	-	-	435,130	8	300,547	1	37,234
Bombay - - -	1	74,296	2	89,950	-	-	164,246	2 & a Detachm^{t}.	150,556	1	44,382
Prince of Wales Island and Bencoolen -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL - - -	4	211,080	18 & Body G^{ds}.	741,831	13	408,393	1,361,304	15 & Detachm^{t}.	600,862	3	112,741
Total from the preceding Return for 1818	6	298,180	18 & G^{ds}	699,542	7	414,338	1,412,060	17	687,933	3	119,599
Decrease in 1819 -	2	87,100	-	-	-	5,945	50,756	2	87,071	-	6,858
Increase in 1819 -	-	-	-	42,289	6	-	-	-	-	-	-

* Including Rocket Troop.

East India House, 30th May 1832.

SETTLEMENTS, FOR THE YEAR 1819.

PIONEERS.						HOSPITAL.			STAFF.				REGULARS.			IRREGULARS and INVALIDS.			TOTALS.		GRAND TOTAL.
Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank & File.		Gun Lascars.	TOTAL.	Surgeons and Assistant Surgeons.	Native Doctors.	TOTAL.	Commissariat.	Other Staff.		TOTAL.									
Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.						European Officers.	European Officers.	European Non-commissioned.		Eur.	Nat.	Both.	Eur.	Nat.	Both.	Eur.	Nat.	
14	23	9	1180	-	1226	165	228	393	32	143	93	268	10605	77480	88085	431	43824	44255	11036	121304	132340
12	15	2	1439	-	1468	146	154	300	23	120	178	321	11587	55961	67548	440	8514	8954	12027	64475	76502
7	8	4	484	-	503	93	16	109	9	76	85	170	6339	28422	34752	97	1675	1772	6427	30097	36524
-	-	-	-	-	-	4	2	6	-	-	-	-	4	2	6	-	-	-	4	2	6
-	-	-	-	-	-	5	1	6	-	-	-	-	688	1	689	78	-	78	766	1	767
33	46	15	3103	-	3197	413	401	814	64	339	356	759	29214	161866	191080	1046	54013	55059	30260	215879	246139
33	92	16	3289	22	3452	438	376	814	56	285	286	627	31942	154350	186292	1043	56729	57772	32985	211079	244064
-	46	1	186	22	255	25	-	-	-	-	-	-	2728	-	-	-	2716	2713	2725	—	—
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	25	-	8	54	70	132	-	7516	4788	3	-	-	-	4800	2075

(Errors excepted.) *J. Salmond,* Mily Secy.

AS THE SAME STOOD ON THE 30th APRIL 1819.

INFANTRY.					PIONEERS.		MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.	COMMISSARIAT.	STAFF.	Military Charges not coming under either of the foregoing Heads.	TOTAL.
NATIVE. COMPANY'S.				TOTAL EXPENSE.							
REGULARS.		IRREGULARS.									
Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.		Corps.	Expense.					
	£.		£.	£.		£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.
† 64	1,325,125	29	328,757	1,834,766	1	24,281	52,442	483,807	247,270	1,077,773	4,726,407
47	933,239	- -	- -	1,271,020	2	28,317	22,723	194,208	151,785	1,467,566	3,725,226
22	534,909	2. & 2 Compˢ.	15,240	745,087	1	15,152	23,934	42,502	319,275	524,593	1,938,916
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	‡ 32,572	32,572
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	215,870	215,870
133	2,793,273	31 & 2 Compˢ.	343,997	3,850,873	4	67,750	99,099	720,517	718,430	3,318,374	10,638,991
134	2,747,764	31	326,598	3,881,894	4	67,367	93,937	773,954	659,078	2,756,087	10,143,814
1	- -	-	- -	31,021	-	- -	- -	53,437	—	—	—
- -	45,509	-	17,399	- -	-	383	5,162	- -	59,352	562,287	495,177

† Including 4 Corps of "Infantry Levies."

‡ Exclusive of the Expense of Detachments from Bengal and Madras, which is included in the Accounts of those Presidencies.

(Errors excepted.) *James C. Melvill,* Audr India Accts.

Appendix (A.)—No. 18.—A RETURN SHOWING THE NUMBERS OF THE

	ENGINEERS.					ARTILLERY.																					
						EUROPEAN.							NATIVE.														
						HORSE.			FOOT.				HORSE.					FOOT.									
	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		TOTAL.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Gun Lascars.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Golundauze.	Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	Irregular Golundauze.		Ordnance Drivers.	European Warrant Officers.	TOTAL.
	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.									Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Officers. Nat.	Rank and File. Nat.			
Bengal - -	29	12	55	795	891	25	438	210	89	1802	-	2144	12	6	5	315	97	13	50	4	1781	1248	18	353	1530	87	10227
Madras - -	25	-	-	-	25	30	410	-	23	1079	-	1038	-	10	30	406	-	10	68	23	1061	696	-	-	-	66	4950
Bombay - -	17	-	-	-	17	17	245	58	20	686	-	1008	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	74	2108
Prince of Wales Island -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	14	270	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	284
TOTAL - -	71	12	55	795	933	72	1093	268	146	3837	-	4190	12	16	35	721	97	23	118	27	2842	1944	18	353	1530	227	17569
Total from the preceding Return for 1819 - -	77	3	65	294	439	45	959	224	161	3759	139	4611	15	6	6	287	129	10	40	3	1863	1074	19	349	1530	157	15386
Excess of the preceding over the present Return	6	-	10	-	-	-	-	-	15	-	139	421	3	-	-	-	32	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-
Diminution of ditto	-	9	-	501	494	27	134	44	-	78	-	-	-	10	29	434	-	13	78	24	979	870	-	4	-	70	2183

Military Secretary's Office, East India House, April 1832.

Appendix (A.)—No. 19.—RETURN SHOWING THE ANNUAL CHARGE OF THE

	ENGINEERS.		ARTILLERY.							
			EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.			
			HORSE.		FOOT.		HORSE.		FOOT.	
	Corps.	Expense.	Corps. — Troops.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Troops.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.
		£.		£.		£.		£.		£.
Bengal - - - -	1	24,413	* 4	38,396	3	124,428	3	26,823	1	42,033
Madras - - - -	1	20,101	* 3	85,041	2	69,428	-	-	1	33,769
Bombay - - - -	1	20,902	2	59,784	2	56,022	-	-	-	-
Prince of Wales Island and Bencoolen - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL - - -	3	65,416	9	183,221	7	249,878	3	26,823	2	75,802
Total from the preceding Return for 1819 - -	3	62,022	8	91,978	6	278,233	3	26,967	1	28,710
Decrease in 1820 - -	-	-	-	-	-	28,355	-	144	-	-
Increase in 1820 - -	-	3,393	1	91,243	1	-	-	-	1	47,092

* Including Rocket Troop.

East India House, 30th May 1832.

Appendix (A.)—No. 20.—A RETURN SHOWING THE NUMBERS OF THE MILITARY FORCE AT THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND SUBORDINATE

	ENGINEERS.					ARTILLERY.																					
						EUROPEAN.							NATIVE.														
						HORSE.				FOOT.			HORSE.					FOOT.									
	Officers.		Non-commd Officers, and Rank and File.										Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.			Officers.		Non-commd Officers, and Rank and File.			Irregular Golundauze.				
	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	TOTAL.	Officers.	Non-commd Officers, and Rank and File.	Natives attached.	Gun Lascars.	Officers.	Non-commd Officers, and Rank and File.	Gun Lascars.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Gun Lascars.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Gun Lascars.	Officers. Nat.	Rank and File. Nat.	Ordnance Drivers.	European Warrant Officers.	TOTAL.
Bengal -	30	12	47	797	886	25	436	-	209	84	1892	2240	11	6	5	312	106	18	48	3	1768	1129	17	408	1350	88	10155
Madras -	21	-	-	-	21	32	383	-	-	30	1198	1053	-	10	32	446	-	7	46	25	1207	700	-	-	-	62	5231
Bombay -	16	-	-	-	16	12	270	3	48	22	780	629	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	46	1810
Prince of Wales Island - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	15	299	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	314
TOTAL - -	67	12	47	797	923	69	1089	3	257	151	4169	3922	11	16	37	758	106	25	94	28	2975	1829	17	408	1350	196	17510
Total of the preceding Return for 1820.	71	12	55	795	933	72	1093	-	263	146	3837	4190	12	16	35	721	97	23	118	27	2842	1944	18	353	1530	227	17569
Excess of the preceding over the present Return.	4	-	8	-	10	3	4	-	11	-	-	268	1	-	-	-	-	-	24	-	-	115	1	-	180	31	59
Diminution of Do	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	3	-	5	332	-	-	-	2	37	9	2	-	1	133	-	-	55	-	-	-

	CAVALRY.														
	EUROPEAN.			NATIVE.											
	KING'S.			COMPANY'S.											
				REGULARS.						IRREGULARS.					
				Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.				Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.			
	Officers.	Non-commd Officers, and Rank and File.	Natives attached.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Gun Lascars.	Ordnance Drivers.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Gun Lascars.	TOTAL.
Bengal -	61	1199	16	116	146	29	6147	21	-	20	124	3	3974	6	11862
Madras -	32	660	-	93	202	16	6069	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7072
Bombay -	26	557	-	42	48	6	1361	-	-	-	33	-	2492	-	4565
Prince of Wales Island - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL - -	119	2416	16	251	396	51	13577	21	-	20	157	3	6466	6	23499
Total of the preceding Return for 1820.	129	2651	26	201	390	52	13274	21	2	24	144	5	5019	101	22039
Excess of the preceding over the present Return.	10	235	10	-	-	1	-	-	2	4	-	2	-	95	-
Diminution of Do	-	-	-	50	6	-	303	-	-	-	13	-	1447	-	1460

	INFANTRY.															INVALIDS.		
	EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.													
	KING'S.		COMPANY'S.		COMPANY'S.													
					REGULARS.					IRREGULARS.								
					Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.			Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.						
	Officers.	Non-commd Officers, and Rank and File.	Officers.	Non-commd Officers, and Rank and File.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Gun Lascars.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Gun Lascars.	TOTAL.	Europeans.	Natives.	TOTAL.
Bengal -	174	4536	37	943	931	1290	128	66172	-	61	611	41	27207	138	102269	230	1959	2189
Madras -	243	6237	26	740	690	1125	114	56241	9	-	-	-	-	-	65425	367	8444	8811
Bombay -	105	2460	26	660	297	484	33	24771	-	-	15	-	1062	-	29913	83	2012	2095
Prince of Wales Island - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena -	-	-	17	450	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	467	66	-	66
TOTAL - -	522	13233	106	2793	1918	2899	275	147184	9	61	626	41	28269	138	198074	746	12415	13161
Total of the preceding Return for 1820.	558	13405	141	2755	1633	2889	272	147881	19	68	670	45	30101	129	200566	773	11671	12444
Excess of the preceding over the present Return.	36	172	35	-	-	-	-	697	10	7	44	4	1832	-	2492	27	-	-
Diminution of Do	-	-	-	38	285	10	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	9	-	-	744	717

Military Secretary's Office, East India House, April 1832.

Appendix (A.)—No. 21.—RETURN SHOWING THE ANNUAL CHARGE OF THE ARMIES OF THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND THE SUBORDINATE SETTLEMENTS (INCLUDING PROVINCIAL

	ENGINEERS.		ARTILLERY.												TOTAL EXPENSE.
			EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.								
			HORSE.		FOOT.		HORSE.		FOOT.						
											Irregular Golundauze.		Ordnance Drivers.		
	Corps.	Expense.	Troops.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Troops.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Companies.	Expense.	
		£.		£.		£.		£.		£.		£.		£.	£.
Bengal - - -	1	24,212	* 4	37,017	3	127,066	3	26,545	1	45,568	1	4,397	15	10,221	250,814
Madras - - -	1	16,412	† 3	57,235	2	73,905	-	-	1	34,488	-	-	-	-	165,628
Bombay - - -	1	20,092	2	48,384	2	58,479	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	106,863
Prince of Wales Island	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Bencoolen & Singapore	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL - - -	3	60,716	9	142,636	7	259,450	3	26,545	2	80,056	1	4,397	15	10,221	523,305
Total from the preceding Return for 1820	3	65,416	9	183,221	7	249,878	3	26,823	2	75,802	1	3,927	17	11,016	550,667
Decrease in 1821 -	-	4,700	-	40,585	-	-	-	278	-	-	-	-	2	795	27,362
Increase in 1821 -	-	-	-	-	-	9,572	-	-	-	4,254	-	470	-	-	-

	CAVALRY.							INFANTRY. - - -			
	EUROPEAN.		NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.	EUROPEAN.			
	KING'S.		COMPANY'S.					KING'S.		COMPANY'S.	
			REGULARS.		IRREGULARS.						
	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.		Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.
		£.		£.		£.	£.		£.		£.
Bengal - - -	2	79,825	8 & Body Gd.	291,692	‡ 5	145,056	516,573	5	172,628	1	33,356
Madras - - -	1	55,328	8 & Body Gd.	400,629	-	-	455,957	7	261,870	1	37,666
Bombay - - -	1	79,020	3	143,278	1	138,085	360,383	3	126,246	1	23,754
Prince of Wales Island	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Bencoolen & Singapore	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL - - -	4	214,173	21	835,599	6	283,141	1,332,913	15	560,744	3	94,776
Total from the preceding Return for 1820	4	228,895	18	784,943	5	164,173	1,178,011	15	550,582	3	118,649
Decrease in 1821 -	-	14,722	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	23,873
Increase in 1821 -	-	-	3	50,656	1	118,968	154,902	-	10,162	-	-

* Including Rocket Troop. † Ditto, and Natives attached.

‡ Including Dromedary Corps.

East India House, 30th May 1832.

MILITARY FORCE AT THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND SUBORDINATE SETTLEMENTS, FOR THE YEAR 1820.

CAVALRY.														
EUROPEAN.			NATIVE.											
KING'S.			COMPANY'S.											
			REGULARS.						IRREGULARS.					
Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Natives attached.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Lascars.	Ordnance Drivers.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	TOTAL.
			Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.			Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		
65	1303	16	89	151	33	6187	21	2	24	144	5	5019	101	13160
33	700	-	83	205	16	6215	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7252
31	648	10	29	34	3	872	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1627
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
129	2651	26	201	390	52	13274	21	2	24	144	5	5019	101	22039
126	2595	16	214	323	63	13464	21	2	58	232	3	11473	145	28735
-	-	-	13	-	11	190	-	-	34	88	-	6454	44	6696
3	56	10	-	67	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-

INFANTRY.														
EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.										TOTAL.
KING'S.		COMPANY'S.		COMPANY'S.										
				REGULARS.					IRREGULARS.					
Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	
				Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		
196	4740	79	888	818	1378	130	68320	19	68	610	43	27681	129	105099
245	6283	22	772	548	1082	115	55217	-	-	40	2	1208	-	65534
117	2382	21	761	267	429	27	24344	-	-	20	-	1212	-	29580
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	- -
-	-	19	334	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	353
558	13405	141	2755	1633	2889	272	147881	19	68	670	45	30101	129	200566
587	14372	93	2905	1527	2672	255	131599	19	69	646	39	29401	60	184244
29	967	-	150	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	- -
-	-	48	-	106	217	17	16282	-	-	24	6	700	69	16322

INVALIDS.			PIONEERS.					HOSPITAL.			STAFF.			
			Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		TOTAL.	Surgeons and Assistant Surgeons.	Native Doctors.	TOTAL.	Commissariat.	Other Staff.		TOTAL.
European.	Native.	TOTAL.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.					European Officers.	European Officers.	European Non-commissioned.	
244	1762	2006	13	16	7	820	856	171	214	386	32	152	101	285
372	8172	8544	16	17	2	1429	1464	173	167	340	26	112	183	321
86	1737	1823	7	12	6	518	543	108	7	115	9	85	44	138
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	2	5	-	-	-	-
71	-	71	-	-	-	-	-	5	1	6	-	-	-	-
773	11671	12444	36	45	15	2767	2863	460	391	851	67	349	328	744
877	11688	12565	33	46	15	3103	3197	413	401	814	64	339	356	759
104	17	121	-	1	-	336	334	-	10	-	-	-	28	15
-	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	47	-	37	3	10	-	-

REGULARS.			IRREGULARS and INVALIDS.			TOTAL.		GRAND TOTAL.
Eur.	Nat.	Both.	Eur.	Nat.	Both.	Eur.	Nat.	
11289	85419	96708	384	35817	36201	11673	121236	132909
10959	67677	78636	374	9420	9794	11333	77097	88430
5530	27366	32896	106	2949	3055	5636	30315	35951
3	2	5	-	-	-	3	2	5
642	1	643	71	-	71	713	1	714
28423	180465	208888	935	48186	49121	29358	228651	258009
29214	161866	191080	1046	54013	55059	30260	215879	246139
791	-	-	111	5827	5938	902	—	—
-	18599	17808	-	-	-	-	12772	11870

(Errors excepted.)

J. Salmond, Mil^y^ Sec^y^.

ARMIES OF THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND THE SUBORDINATE SETTLEMENTS (INCLUDING PROVINCIAL CORPS), AS THE SAME STOOD ON THE 30TH APRIL 1820.

ARTILLERY.					CAVALRY.						
NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.	EUROPEAN.		NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.
FOOT.					KING'S.		COMPANY'S.				
Irregular Golundauze.		Ordnance Drivers.					REGULARS.		IRREGULARS.		
Corps.	Expense.	Comps.	Expense.		Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	
	£.		£.	£.		£.		£.		£.	£.
1	3,927	17	11,016	246,623	2	91,955	8 & Body Guard.	268,582	† 5	164,173	524,710
- -	- -	- -	- -	188,238	1	58,096	8 & Body Guard.	432,094	- -	- -	490,190
- -	- -	- -	- -	115,806	1	78,844	2	84,267	- -	- -	163,111
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -
1	3,927	17	11,016	550,667	4	228,895	18 & Guards.	784,943	5	164,173	1,178,011
1	3,718	17	11,016	440,622	4	211,080	18 & Guards.	741,831	11	408,393	1,361,304
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	6	244,220	183,293
- -	209	- -	- -	110,045	- -	17,815	- -	43,112	- -	- -	- -

INFANTRY.									PIONEERS.		MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.	COMMISSARIAT.	STAFF.	Military Charges not coming under either of the foregoing Heads.	TOTAL.
EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.							
KING'S.		COMPANY'S.		COMPANY'S.											
				REGULARS.		IRREGULARS.									
Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.		Corps.	Expense.					
	£.		£.		£.		£.	£.		£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.
5	172,294	1	43,174	‡ 64	1,410,040	27	318,959	1,944,467	1	18,894	51,954	367,720	212,692	929,633	4,321,106
7	264,430	1	35,617	§ 57	1,152,712	- -	- -	1,452,759	2	28,577	22,976	191,666	149,857	1,190,360	3,734,724
3	113,858	1	39,858	22	466,147	3	15,673	635,536	1	13,194	25,331	48,818	237,117	532,924	1,792,739
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	‖ 23,848	23,848
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	128,562	128,562
15	550,582	3	118,649	143	3,028,899	30	334,632	4,032,762	4	60,665	100,261	608,204	599,666	2,805,327	10,000,979
15 & Detachment.	600,862	3	112,741	133	2,793,273	31 & 2 Companies.	343,997	3,850,873	4	67,750	99,099	718,430	720,517	3,318,374	10,638,981
- -	49,280	- -	- -	- -	- -	1 d°	9,365	- -	- -	7,085	- -	110,226	120,851	513,047	638,002
- -	- -	- -	5,908	10	235,626	- -	- -	181,889	- -	- -	1,162	—	—	—	—

† Besides the undisbanded part of the Rohilla Cavalry, the Dromedary Corps and Cuttack Legion. ‡ Including 4 Corps of "Infantry Levies." § Including Rifle Corps and 6 Extra Battalions. ‖ Exclusive of the Expense of Detachments from Bengal and Madras, which is included in the Accounts of those Presidencies.

(Errors excepted.)

James C. Melvill, Aud^r^ India Acc^ts^.

SETTLEMENTS, FOR THE YEAR 1821.

PIONEERS.					HOSPITAL.			STAFF.				REGULARS.			IRREGULARS and INVALIDS.			TOTAL.		GRAND TOTAL.
Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.						Commissariat.	Other Staff.											
Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	TOTAL.	Surgeons and Assistant Surgeons.	Native Doctors.	TOTAL.	European Officers.	European Officers.	European Non-commd Officers.	TOTAL.	Eur.	Natives	Both.	Eur.	Natives.	Both.	Eur.	Natives.	
12	16	10	825	863	164	207	371	29	149	210	388	11367	82817	94184	355	34444	34799	11722	117261	128983
17	16	2	1422	1457	174	191	365	25	104	207	336	11170	68737	79907	367	8444	8811	11537	77181	88718
7	12	4	647	670	107	8	115	9	70	14	93	5569	28011	33580	83	5614	5697	5652	33625	39277
-	-	-	-	-	3	1	4	-	-	-	-	3	1	4	-	-	-	3	1	4
-	-	-	-	-	7	1	8	-	-	-	-	788	1	789	66	-	66	854	1	855
36	44	16	2894	2990	455	408	863	63	323	431	817	28897	179567	208464	871	48502	49373	29768	228069	257837
36	45	15	2767	2863	460	391	851	67	349	328	744	28423	180465	208888	935	48186	49121	29358	228651	258009
-	1	-	-	-	5	-	-	4	26	-	-	-	898	424	64	-	-	-	582	172
-	-	1	127	127	-	17	12	-	-	103	73	474	-	-	-	316	252	410	—	—

(Errors excepted.) *J. Salmond*, Mily Secy.

CORPS), AS THE SAME STOOD ON THE 30th APRIL 1821.

INFANTRY. NATIVE. COMPANY'S. REGULARS. Corps.	INFANTRY. NATIVE. COMPANY'S. REGULARS. Expense.	INFANTRY. NATIVE. COMPANY'S. IRREGULARS. Corps.	INFANTRY. NATIVE. COMPANY'S. IRREGULARS. Expense.	TOTAL EXPENSE.	PIONEERS. Corps.	PIONEERS. Expense.	MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.	COMMISSARIAT.	STAFF.	Military Charges not coming under either of the foregoing Heads.	TOTAL.
	£.		£.	£.		£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.
§ 64	977,292	26	348,377	1,531,653	1	19,561	57,952	720,063	215,509	1,139,050	4,475,387
‖ 57	1,178,081	- -	- -	1,477,617	2	29,162	26,367	265,146	151,664	983,189	3,571,142
¶ 26	504,714	1 Compy & Resy Guards.	15,155	669,869	1	16,841	22,916	74,232	326,538	572,313	2,170,047
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	-	- -	- -	- -	- -	(*a*) 8,235	8,235
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	-	- -	- -	- -	- -	(*a*) 25,873	25,873
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	-	- -	- -	- -	- -	218,774	218,774
147	2,660,087	27	363,532	3,679,139	4	65,564	107,235	1,059,441	693,711	2,947,434	10,469,458
143	3,028,899	30	334,632	4,032,762	4	60,665	100,261	608,204	599,666	2,805,327	10,000,979
- -	368,812	3	- -	335,623	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
4	- -	- -	28,900	- -	-	4,899	6,974	451,237	94,045	142,107	468,479

§ Including Four Corps of Infantry Levies. ‖ Including Rifle Corps, and Six Extra Battalions. ¶ Including Two Extra Battalions.
(*a*) Exclusive of the Expense of Detachments from Bengal and Madras, which is included in the Accounts of those Presidencies.

(Errors excepted.) *James C. Melvill*, Audr India Accts.

Appendix (A.)—No. 22.—A RETURN SHOWING THE

	ENGINEERS.					ARTILLERY.																					
						EUROPEAN.							NATIVE.														
						HORSE.				FOOT.			HORSE.					FOOT.									
	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		TOTAL.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Natives attached.	Gun Lascars.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File.		Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File.		Gun Lascars.	Irregular Golundauze.		Ordnance Drivers.	European Warrant Officers.	TOTAL.
																							Officers.	Rank and File.			
	Eur	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.									Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Nat.	Nat.			
Bengal - -	28	11	43	797	879	24	434	-	202	93	2096	2132	13	6	6	312	100	16	47	36	1745	1133	15	388	1350	80	10228
Madras - -	22	-	-	-	22	31	389	-	-	31	1330	1029	-	10	20	444	-	9	59	24	992	580	-	-	-	78	5026
Bombay -	18	-	-	-	18	12	283	2	54	46	827	850	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	36	2110
Prince of Wales Island -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	16	331	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	347
TOTAL - -	68	11	43	797	919	67	1106	2	256	186	4584	4011	13	16	26	756	100	25	106	60	2737	1713	15	388	1350	194	17711
Total of the preceding Return for 1821 - -	67	12	47	797	923	69	1089	3	257	151	4169	3922	11	16	37	758	106	25	94	28	2975	1829	17	408	1350	196	17510
Excess of the preceding over the present Return	-	1	4	-	4	2	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	11	2	6	-	-	-	238	116	2	20	-	2	-
Diminution of do	1	-	-	-	-	-	17	-	-	35	415	89	2	-	-	-	-	-	12	32	-	-	-	-	-	-	201

Military Secretary's Office, East India House, April 1832.

Appendix (A.)—No. 23.—RETURN SHOWING THE ANNUAL CHARGE

	ENGINEERS.		ARTILLERY.							
			EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.			
			HORSE.		FOOT.		HORSE.		FOOT.	
	Corps.	Expense.	Troops.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Troops.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.
		£.		£.		£.		£.		£.
Bengal - - - -	1	23,693	*4	34,691	3	102,902	3	26,231	1	44,118
Madras - - - -	1	16,065	†4	85,371	2	78,060	-	-	1	30,044
Bombay - - - -	1	21,499	2	45,697	2	58,843	-	-	-	-
Prince of Wales Island -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Bencoolen, including Singapore - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
*St. Helena - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL - - -	3	61,257	10	165,759	7	239,805	3	26,231	2	74,162
Total from the preceding Return for 1821 - -	3	60,716	9	142,636	7	259,450	3	26,545	2	80,056
Decrease in 1822 - -	-	-	-	-	-	19,645	-	314	-	5,894
Increase in 1822 - -	-	541	1	23,123	-	-	-	-	-	-

* Including Rocket Troop.

† Including Reserve Troop and Natives attached.

East India House, 30th May 1832.

NUMBERS OF THE MILITARY FORCE AT THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND SUBORDINATE SETTLEMENTS, FOR THE YEAR 1822.

CAVALRY.														INFANTRY.															INVALIDS.			PIONEERS.					HOSPITAL.			STAFF.				REGULARS.			IRREGULARS and INVALIDS.			TOTALS.		GRAND TOTAL.
EUROPEAN.			NATIVE.											EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.														Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.						Commissariat.	Other Staff.											
KING'S.			COMPANY'S.											KING'S.		COMPANY'S.		COMPANY'S.																																		
Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Natives attached.	REGULARS.					IRREGULARS.					TOTAL.	Officers.	Non-comm^d Officers, and Rank and File.	Officers.	Non-comm^d Officers, and Rank and File.	REGULARS.					IRREGULARS.					TOTAL.	European.	Native.	TOTAL.					TOTAL.	Surgeons & Assistant-Surgeons.	Native Doctors.	TOTAL.	European Officers.	European Officers.	European Non-commissioned.	TOTAL.									
			Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File.		Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File.		Gun Lascars.						Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.																									
			Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.							Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.						Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.									Eur.	Nat.	Both.	Eur.	Nat.	Both.	Eur.	Nat.	
54	1119	16	118	144	37	6161	21	18	109	-	3635	6	11438	155	4250	40	941	962	1279	128	65849	-	63	664	47	28015	137	102530	223	2312	2535	12	16	9	922	959	169	213	382	32	141	109	282	11145	82456	93601	351	35281	35632	11496	117737	129233
26	634	-	115	185	18	5412	-	-	-	-	-	-	6390	238	6275	31	747	798	982	102	46758	9	-	-	-	-	-	55940	313	7752	8065	16	15	2	1491	1524	169	199	368	24	107	198	329	11434	58165	69599	313	7752	8065	11747	65917	77664
28	508	11	53	32	4	1418	-	-	23	-	1871	-	3948	96	2493	29	740	312	519	22	24103	-	-	43	-	818	-	29175	73	2088	2161	7	13	3	671	694	116	3	119	11	88	13	112	5745	27676	33421	73	4843	4916	5818	32519	38337
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	2	6	-	-	-	-	4	2	6	-	-	-	4	2	6
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	18	463	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	481	62	-	62	-	-	-	-	-	6	1	7	-	-	-	-	834	1	835	62	-	62	896	1	897
108	2261	27	286	361	59	12991	21	18	132	-	5506	6	21776	489	13018	118	2891	2072	2780	252	136710	9	63	707	47	28833	137	188126	671	12152	12823	35	44	14	3084	3177	464	418	882	67	336	320	723	29162	168300	197462	799	47876	48675	29961	216176	246137
119	2416	16	251	396	51	13577	21	20	157	3	6466	6	23499	522	13233	106	2793	1918	2899	275	147184	9	61	626	41	28269	138	198074	746	12415	13161	36	44	16	2894	2990	455	408	863	63	323	431	817	28897	179567	208464	871	48502	49373	29768	228069	257837
11	155	-	-	35	-	586	-	2	25	3	960	-	1723	33	215	-	-	-	119	23	10474	-	-	-	-	-	1	9948	75	263	338	1	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	111	94	-	11267	11002	72	626	698	-	11893	11700
-	-	11	35	-	8	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	12	98	154	-	-	-	-	2	81	6	564	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	190	187	9	10	19	4	13	-	-	265	-	-	-	-	-	193	—	—

(Errors excepted.) *J. Salmond*, Mil^y Sec^y.

OF THE ARMIES OF THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND THE SUBORDINATE SETTLEMENTS (INCLUDING PROVINCIAL CORPS), AS THE SAME STOOD ON THE 30TH APRIL 1822.

- - - - ARTILLERY.					CAVALRY.							INFANTRY.									PIONEERS.		MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.	COMMISSARIAT.	STAFF.	Military Charges not coming under either of the foregoing Heads.	TOTAL.
- - - NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.	EUROPEAN.		NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.	EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.							
- - - FOOT.					KING'S.		COMPANY'S.					KING'S.		COMPANY'S.		COMPANY'S.											
Irregular Golundauze.		Ordnance Drivers.			Corps.	Expense.	Regulars.		Irregulars.			Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Regulars.		Irregulars.			Corps.	Expense.					
Corps.	Expense.	Comps.	Expense.				Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.						Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.								
	£.		£.	£.		£.		£.		£.	£.		£.		£.		£.		£.	£.		£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.
1	4,148	15	9,971	222,061	2	77,454	8 & Body G^d.	147,193	4	131,907	356,554	5	150,870	1	33,904	‡ 64	925,143	27	331,133	1,441,050	1	21,097	54,968	547,989	235,796	1,344,742	4,247,950
- -	- -	- -	- -	193,475	1	49,623	8 & Body G^d,	364,900	- -	- -	414,523	7	259,616	1	36,303	§ 51	1,037,121	- -	- -	1,333,040	2	30,412	27,676	222,648	148,282	875,223	3,261,344
- -	- -	- -	- -	104,540	1	53,621	3	138,213	1	107,143	298,977	3	102,377	1	27,565	‖ 26	473,798	3	7,341	611,181	1	21,004	38,903	80,460	202,725	467,619	1,846,808
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	-	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	¶ 12,754	12,754
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	-	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	¶ 6,103	6,103
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	-	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	157,527	157,527
1	4,148	15	9,971	520,076	4	180,698	21	650,306	5	239,050	1,070,054	15	512,863	3	97,772	141	2,436,062	30	338,474	3,385,171	4	72,513	121,547	851,097	586,803	2,863,968	9,532,486
1	4,397	15	10,221	523,305	4	214,173	21	835,599	6	283,141	1,332,913	15	560,744	3	94,776	147	2,660,087	27	363,532	3,679,139	4	65,564	107,235	1,059,441	693,711	2,947,439	10,469,458
- -	249	- -	250	3,229	- -	33,475	- -	185,293	1	44,091	262,859	-	47,881	- -	- -	6	224,025	- -	25,058	293,968	- -	- -	- -	208,344	106,908	183,471	936,972
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	-	- -	- -	2,996	- -	- -	3	- -	- -	- -	7,949	14,312	—	—	—	—

‡ Including Four Corps of Infantry Levies. ‖ Including Rifle Corps. § Including Two extra Battalions. ¶ Exclusive of the expense of Detachments from Bengal and Madras, which is included in the Accounts of those Presidencies.

(Errors excepted.) *James C. Melvill*, Aud^r India Acc^ts.

Appendix (A.)—No. 24.—A RETURN SHOWING THE NUMBERS OF THE MILITARY FORCE AT THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND SUBORDINATE

—	ENGINEERS. Officers. Eur.	ENGINEERS. Officers. Nat.	ENGINEERS. Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File. Eur.	ENGINEERS. Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File. Nat.	ENGINEERS. TOTAL.	ARTILLERY. EUROPEAN. HORSE. Officers.	ARTILLERY. EUROPEAN. HORSE. Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	ARTILLERY. EUROPEAN. HORSE. Natives attached.	ARTILLERY. EUROPEAN. HORSE. Gun Lascars.	ARTILLERY. EUROPEAN. FOOT. Officers.	ARTILLERY. EUROPEAN. FOOT. Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	ARTILLERY. EUROPEAN. FOOT. Gun Lascars.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. HORSE. Officers. Eur.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. HORSE. Officers. Nat.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. HORSE. Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File. Eur.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. HORSE. Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File. Nat.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. HORSE. Gun Lascars.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. FOOT. Officers. Eur.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. FOOT. Officers. Nat.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. FOOT. Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File. Eur.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. FOOT. Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File. Nat.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. FOOT. Gun Lascars.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. FOOT. Irregular Golundauze. Officers. Nat.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. FOOT. Irregular Golundauze. Rank and File. Nat.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. FOOT. Ordnance Drivers.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. FOOT. European Warrant Officers.	ARTILLERY. TOTAL.
Bengal - -	30	12	33	796	871	24	442	-	117	96	2576	648	12	6	6	306	77	16	45	35	1738	-	15	378	1350	77	7964
Madras - -	22	-	-	-	22	30	375	-	-	35	1229	1046	-	10	20	450	-	7	52	25	929	478	-	-	-	72	4758
Bombay -	24	-	-	-	24	10	268	4	48	45	759	1014	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	48	2196
Prince of Wales Island - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	20	406	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	426
TOTAL -	76	12	33	796	917	64	1085	4	165	196	4970	2708	12	16	26	756	77	23	97	60	2667	478	15	378	1350	197	15344
Total from the preceding Return for 1822 -	68	11	43	797	919	67	1106	2	256	186	4584	4011	13	16	26	756	100	25	106	60	2737	1713	15	388	1350	194	17711
Excess of the preceding over the present Return	-	-	10	1	2	3	21	-	91	-	-	1303	-	-	-	-	23	2	9	-	70	1235	-	10	-	-	2367
Diminution of ditto	8	1	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	10	386	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-

—	CAVALRY. EUROPEAN. KING'S. Officers.	CAVALRY. EUROPEAN. KING'S. Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	CAVALRY. EUROPEAN. KING'S. Natives attached.	CAVALRY. NATIVE. COMPANY'S. REGULARS. Officers. Eur.	CAVALRY. NATIVE. COMPANY'S. REGULARS. Officers. Nat.	CAVALRY. NATIVE. COMPANY'S. REGULARS. Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File. Eur.	CAVALRY. NATIVE. COMPANY'S. REGULARS. Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File. Nat.	CAVALRY. NATIVE. COMPANY'S. REGULARS. Gun Lascars.	CAVALRY. NATIVE. COMPANY'S. IRREGULARS. Officers. Eur.	CAVALRY. NATIVE. COMPANY'S. IRREGULARS. Officers. Nat.	CAVALRY. NATIVE. COMPANY'S. IRREGULARS. Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File. Eur.	CAVALRY. NATIVE. COMPANY'S. IRREGULARS. Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File. Nat.	CAVALRY. NATIVE. COMPANY'S. IRREGULARS. Gun Lascars.	CAVALRY. TOTAL.
Bengal - -	64	1446	16	121	145	39	6142	21	14	103	-	3369	-	11480
Madras - -	29	645	-	123	192	18	5154	-	-	-	-	-	-	6161
Bombay -	30	551	11	38	48	6	1363	-	-	11	-	1033	-	3091
Prince of Wales Island - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL -	123	2642	27	282	385	63	12659	21	14	114	-	4402	-	20732
Total from the preceding Return for 1822 -	108	2261	27	286	361	59	12991	21	18	132	-	5506	6	21776
Excess of the preceding over the present Return	-	-	-	4	-	-	332	-	4	18	-	1104	6	1044
Diminution of ditto	15	381	-	-	24	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-

—	INFANTRY. EUROPEAN. KING'S. Officers.	INFANTRY. EUROPEAN. KING'S. Non-comm^d Officers, and Rank and File.	INFANTRY. EUROPEAN. COMPANY'S. Officers.	INFANTRY. EUROPEAN. COMPANY'S. Non-comm^d Officers, and Rank and File.	INFANTRY. NATIVE. COMPANY'S REGULARS. Officers. Eur.	INFANTRY. NATIVE. COMPANY'S REGULARS. Officers. Nat.	INFANTRY. NATIVE. COMPANY'S REGULARS. Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File. Eur.	INFANTRY. NATIVE. COMPANY'S REGULARS. Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File. Nat.	INFANTRY. NATIVE. COMPANY'S REGULARS. Gun Lascars.	INFANTRY. NATIVE. COMPANY'S IRREGULARS. Officers. Eur.	INFANTRY. NATIVE. COMPANY'S IRREGULARS. Officers. Nat.	INFANTRY. NATIVE. COMPANY'S IRREGULARS. Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File. Eur.	INFANTRY. NATIVE. COMPANY'S IRREGULARS. Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File. Nat.	INFANTRY. NATIVE. COMPANY'S IRREGULARS. Gun Lascars.	INFANTRY. TOTAL.	INVALIDS. European.	INVALIDS. Native.	INVALIDS. TOTAL.
Bengal - -	168	5073	43	1311	987	1276	128	65632	-	55	664	49	29479	133	104998	230	2363	2593
Madras - -	224	5750	32	1120	834	999	102	44467	9	-	-	-	-	-	53537	287	4439	4726
Bombay -	93	2579	28	678	350	469	32	22411	-	4	19	-	1115	-	27778	35	2154	2189
Prince of Wales Island - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	1	348	-	355	-	-	-
St. Helena -	-	-	20	427	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	447	62	-	62
TOTAL -	485	13402	123	3536	2171	2744	262	132510	9	59	689	50	30942	133	187115	614	8956	9570
Total from the preceding Return for 1822 -	489	13018	118	2891	2072	2780	252	136710	9	63	707	47	28833	137	188126	671	12152	12823
Excess of the preceding over the present Return	4	-	-	-	-	36	-	4200	-	4	18	-	-	4	1011	57	3196	3253
Diminution of ditto	-	384	5	645	99	-	10	-	-	-	-	3	2109	-	-	-	-	-

Military Secretary's Office, East India House, April 1832.

Appendix (A.)—No. 25.—RETURN SHOWING THE ANNUAL CHARGE OF THE ARMIES OF THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND THE SUBORDINATE SETTLEMENTS (INCLUDING PROVINCIAL

—	ENGINEERS. Corps.	ENGINEERS. Expense.	ARTILLERY. EUROPEAN. HORSE. Troops.	ARTILLERY. EUROPEAN. HORSE. Expense.	ARTILLERY. EUROPEAN. FOOT. Corps.	ARTILLERY. EUROPEAN. FOOT. Expense.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. HORSE. Troops.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. HORSE. Expense.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. FOOT. Corps.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. FOOT. Expense.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. FOOT. Irregular Golundauze. Corps.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. FOOT. Irregular Golundauze. Expense.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. FOOT. Ordnance Drivers. Comps.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. FOOT. Ordnance Drivers. Expense.	TOTAL EXPENSE.
		£.		£.		£.		£.		£.		£.		£.	£.
Bengal - - - - -	1	25,289	*4	35,786	3	121,281	3	25,023	1	32,954	1	4,078	15	9,971	229,093
Madras - - - - -	1	17,392	3	59,306	2	74,937	3	29,653	1	28,591	-	-	-	-	192,487
Bombay - - - - -	1	25,052	2	39,046	2	59,668	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	98,714
Prince of Wales Island - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Bencoolen, including Singapore	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL - - -	3	67,733	9	134,138	7	255,886	6	54,676	2	61,545	1	4,078	15	9,971	520,294
Total from the preceding Return for 1822 - - - -	3	61,257	10	165,759	7	239,805	3	26,231	2	74,162	1	4,148	15	9,971	520,076
Decrease in 1823 - - -	-	-	1	31,621	-	-	-	-	-	12,617	-	70	-	-	-
Increase in 1823 - - -	-	6,476	-	-	-	16,081	3	28,445	-	-	-	-	-	-	218

—	CAVALRY. EUROPEAN. KING'S. Corps.	CAVALRY. EUROPEAN. KING'S. Expense.	CAVALRY. NATIVE. COMPANY'S. REGULARS. Corps.	CAVALRY. NATIVE. COMPANY'S. REGULARS. Expense.	CAVALRY. NATIVE. COMPANY'S. IRREGULARS. Corps.	CAVALRY. NATIVE. COMPANY'S. IRREGULARS. Expense.	CAVALRY. TOTAL EXPENSE.	INFANTRY. EUROPEAN. KING'S. Corps.	INFANTRY. EUROPEAN. KING'S. Expense.	INFANTRY. EUROPEAN. COMPANY'S. Corps.	INFANTRY. EUROPEAN. COMPANY'S. Expense.
		£.		£.		£.	£.		£.		£.
Bengal - - - - -	2	92,123	8 & Body Guard.	280,327	5	120,248	492,698	6	170,762	1	44,095
Madras - - - - -	1	49,069	8 & d	340,884	-	-	395,953	7	244,762	1	44,426
Bombay - - - - -	1	51,556	3	123,946	1	54,215	229,717	3	107,435	1	24,537
Prince of Wales Island - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Bencoolen, including Singapore	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL - - -	4	192,748	21	751,157	6	174,463	1,118,368	16	522,959	3	113,058
Total from the preceding Return for 1822 - - - -	4	180,698	21	650,306	5	239,050	1,070,054	15	512,863	3	97,772
Decrease in 1823 - - -	-	-	-	-	-	64,587	-	-	-	-	-
Increase in 1823 - - -	-	12,050	-	100,851	1	-	48,314	1	10,096	-	15,286

* Including Rocket Troop.

East India House, 30th May 1832.

SETTLEMENTS, FOR THE YEAR 1823.

PIONEERS.					HOSPITAL.			STAFF.				REGULARS.			IRREGULARS and INVALIDS.			TOTAL.		GRAND TOTAL.
Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		TOTAL.	Surgeons & Assistant-Surgeons.	Native Doctors.	TOTAL.	Commissariat.	Other Staff.		TOTAL.									
								European Officers.	European Officers.	European Non-commd Officers.										
Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.									Eur.	Nat.	Both.	Eur.	Nat.	Both.	Eur.	Nat.	
16	16	9	822	863	173	203	376	31	153	144	328	13253	79368	92621	348	36504	36852	13601	115872	129473
18	14	2	1484	1518	192	185	377	24	102	198	324	11228	55469	66697	287	4439	4726	11515	59908	71423
11	15	1	886	913	114	62	176	11	75	22	108	5773	26331	32104	39	4332	4371	5812	30663	36475
-	-	-	-	-	4	2	6	-	-	-	-	4	2	6	1	354	355	5	356	361
-	-	-	-	-	6	1	7	-	-	-	-	879	1	880	62	-	62	941	1	942
45	45	12	3192	3294	489	453	942	66	330	364	760	31137	161171	192308	737	45629	46366	31874	206800	238674
35	44	14	3084	3177	464	418	882	67	336	320	723	29162	168300	197462	799	47876	48675	29961	216176	246137
-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	1	6	-	-	-	7129	5154	62	2247	2309	-	9376	7463
10	1	-	108	117	25	35	60	-	-	44	37	1975	-	-	-	-	-	1913	—	—

(Errors excepted.)

J. Salmond, Mily Secy.

CORPS), AS THE SAME STOOD ON THE 30TH APRIL 1823.

INFANTRY.					PIONEERS.		MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.	COMMISSARIAT.	STAFF.	Military Charges not coming under either of the foregoing Heads.	TOTAL.
NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.							
COMPANY'S.											
REGULARS.		IRREGULARS.									
Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.		Corps.	Expense.					
	£.		£.	£.		£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.
† 64	1,414,247	28 & 2 Companies.	315,952	1,945,056	1	20,799	58,085	502,112	230,445	723,059	4,226,636
‡ 31	1,010,938	-	-	1,300,126	2	30,864	31,234	97,681	147,450	896,522	3,109,709
§ 26	451,891	3 & Residy Guards.	16,311	600,174	1	29,561	40,938	54,639	167,280	535,147	1,781,222
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	‖ 13,391	13,391
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	¶ 15,133	15,133
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	87,083	87,083
121	2,877,076	31	332,263	3,845,356	4	81,224	130,257	654,432	545,175	2,270,335	9,233,174
141	2,436,062	30	338,474	3,385,171	4	72,513	121,547	851,097	586,803	2,863,968	9,532,486
20	-	-	6,211	-	-	-	-	196,665	41,628	593,633	299,312
-	441,014	—	—	460,185	—	8,711	8,710	—	—	—	—

† Including Four Infantry Levies. ‡ Including the Rifle Corps. § Including Two Extra Battalions.
‖ Exclusive of the expense of Detachments from Bengal and Madras, which is included in the Accounts of those Presidencies.
¶ Includes Local Corps.

(Errors excepted.)

James C. Melvill, Audr India Accts.

Appendix (A.)—No. 26.—A RETURN SHOWING THE NUMBERS OF THE

	ENGINEERS.					ARTILLERY.																					
						EUROPEAN.							NATIVE.														
						HORSE.				FOOT.			HORSE.					FOOT.									
	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		TOTAL.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Natives attached.	Gun Lascars.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	Irregular Golundauze.		Ordnance Drivers.	European Warrant Officers.	TOTAL.
	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.									Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Officers. Nat.	Rank and File. Nat.			
Bengal - -	32	12	29	788	861	23	436	-	121	93	2161	599	10	6	5	313	78	18	45	4	2025	-	14	364	1350	79	7744
Madras - -	22	-	-	-	22	26	391	-	-	39	1316	998	-	10	20	444	-	9	50	3	882	441	-	-	-	77	4706
Bombay - -	23	-	-	-	23	15	319	4	49	42	701	862	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	70	2062
Prince of Wales Island -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	18	398	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	416
TOTAL - -	77	12	29	788	906	64	1146	4	170	192	4576	2459	10	16	25	757	78	27	95	7	2907	441	14	364	1350	226	14928
Totel from the preceding Return for 1823 - -	76	12	33	796	917	64	1085	4	165	196	4970	2708	12	16	26	756	77	23	97	60	2667	478	15	378	1350	197	15344
Excess of the preceding over the present Return	-	-	4	8	11	-	-	-	-	4	394	249	2	-	1	-	-	-	2	53	-	37	1	14	-	-	416
Diminution of ditto	1	-	-	-	-	-	61	-	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	4	-	-	240	-	-	-	-	29	-

Military Secretary's Office, East India House, April 1832.

Appendix (A.)—No. 27.—RETURN SHOWING THE ANNUAL CHARGE OF THE

	ENGINEERS.		ARTILLERY.							
			EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.			
			HORSE.		FOOT.		HORSE.		FOOT.	
	Corps.	Expense.	Troops.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Troops.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.
		£.		£.		£.		£.		£.
Bengal - - - -	1	21,304	*4	37,010	3	112,086	3	24,471	1	35,445
Madras - - - -	1	17,416	4	59,211	2	79,427	3	29,606	1	28,009
Bombay - - - -	1	24,090	2	42,343	2	58,978	- -	- -	-	- -
Prince of Wales Island -	-	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	-	- -
Bencoolen, including Singapore -	-	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	-	- -
St. Helena - - -	-	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	-	- -
TOTAL - - -	3	62,810	10	138,564	7	250,491	6	54,077	2	63,454
Total from the preceding Return for 1823 - -	3	67,733	9	134,138	7	255,886	6	54,676	2	61,545
Decrease in 1824 - -	-	4,923	- -	- -	- -	5,395	- -	599	-	- -
Increase in 1824 - -	-	- -	1	4,426	- -	- -	- -	- -	-	1,909

* Including Rocket Troop.

East India House, 30th May 1832.

MILITARY FORCE AT THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND SUBORDINATE SETTLEMENTS, FOR THE YEAR 1824.

CAVALRY.															INFANTRY.														
EUROPEAN.			NATIVE.											TOTAL.	EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.										TOTAL.
KING'S.			COMPANY'S.												KING'S.		COMPANY'S.		COMPANY'S.										
			REGULARS.					IRREGULARS.											REGULARS.					IRREGULARS.					
Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Natives attached.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.			Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	
			Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.								Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		
64	1396	16	121	142	36	6187	21	14	125	-	3707	16	11845		193	5527	36	1231	995	1292	132	70417	-	50	658	59	30469	49	111108
29	629	-	121	192	18	5173	-	-	-	-	-	-	6162		217	6045	32	1137	791	992	102	42698	9	-	-	-	-	-	52023
29	523	10	41	54	5	1499	-	-	12	-	1020	-	3193		56	1687	33	936	356	518	33	23827	-	3	29	-	1486	-	28964
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	1	348	-	355
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		-	-	20	383	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	403
122	2548	26	283	388	59	12859	21	14	137	-	4727	16	21200		466	13259	121	3687	2142	2802	267	136942	9	53	693	60	32303	49	192853
123	2642	27	282	385	63	12659	21	14	114	-	4402	-	20732		485	13402	123	3536	2171	2744	262	132510	9	59	689	50	30942	133	187115
1	94	1	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		19	143	2	-	29	-	-	-	-	6	-	-	-	84	- -
-	-	-	1	3	-	200	-	-	23	-	325	16	468		-	-	-	151	-	58	5	4432	-	-	4	10	1361	-	5738

INVALIDS.			PIONEERS.					HOSPITAL.			STAFF.				REGULARS.			IRREGULARS and INVALIDS.			TOTAL.		GRAND TOTAL.
			Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.						Commissariat.	Other Staff.											
European.	Native.	TOTAL.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	TOTAL.	Surgeons and Assistant Surgeons.	Native Doctors.	TOTAL.	European Officers.	European Officers.	European Non-commissioned Officers.	TOTAL.	Eur.	Nat.	Both.	Eur.	Nat.	Both.	Eur.	Nat.	
256	2331	2587	13	16	9	799	837	174	215	389	35	162	167	364	13181	84442	97623	379	37733	38112	13560	122175	135735
293	3994	4287	18	16	3	1478	1515	196	185	381	24	106	220	350	11591	53568	65159	293	3994	4287	11884	57562	69446
40	2416	2456	11	16	8	885	920	108	62	170	11	70	16	97	5093	27786	32879	43	4963	5006	5136	32749	37885
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	2	6	-	-	-	-	4	2	6	1	354	355	5	356	361
76	-	76	-	-	-	-	-	6	1	7	-	-	-	-	825	1	826	76	-	76	901	1	902
665	8741	9406	42	48	20	3162	3272	488	465	953	70	338	403	811	30694	165799	196493	792	47044	47836	31486	212843	244329
614	8956	9570	45	45	12	3192	3294	489	453	942	66	330	364	760	31137	161171	192308	737	45629	46366	31874	206800	238674
-	215	164	3	-	-	30	22	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	443	-	-	-	-	-	388	—	—
51	-	-	-	3	8	-	-	-	12	11	4	8	39	51	-	4628	4185	55	1415	1470	-	6043	5655

(Errors excepted.)

J. Salmond, Mily Secy.

ARMIES OF THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND THE SUBORDINATE SETTLEMENTS (INCLUDING PROVINCIAL CORPS), AS THE SAME STOOD ON THE 30TH APRIL 1824.

- - - - ARTILLERY.					CAVALRY.						
- - - - NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.	EUROPEAN.		NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.
- - - - FOOT.					KING'S.		COMPANY'S.				
Irregular Golundauze.		Ordnance Drivers.					REGULARS.		IRREGULARS.		
Corps.	Expense.	Comps.	Expense.		Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	
	£.		£.	£.		£.		£.		£.	£.
1	3,924	15	4,649	217,585	2	93,749	8 & Body Guard.	279,953	† 6	130,364	504,066
- -	- -	- -	- -	196,253	1	50,728	8 & Body Guard.	351,547	- -	- -	402,275
- -	- -	- -	- -	101,321	1	48,603	3	126,919	1	55,661	231,183
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -
1	3,924	15	4,649	515,159	4	193,080	21	758,419	7	186,025	1,137,524
1	4,078	15	9,971	520,294	4	192,748	21	751,157	6	174,463	1,118,368
- -	154	- -	5,322	5,135	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	1,332	- -	7,262	1	11,562	19,156

INFANTRY.									PIONEERS.		MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.	COMMISSARIAT.	STAFF.	Military Charges not coming under either of the foregoing Heads.	TOTAL.
EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.							
KING'S.		COMPANY'S.		COMPANY'S.											
				REGULARS.		IRREGULARS.									
Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.		Corps.	Expense.					
	£.		£.		£.		£.	£.		£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.
6	203,289	1	29,105	68	1,059,142	31 & 1 Company.	373,665	1,665,201	1	19,374	57,034	613,389	247,730	1,267,421	4,613,104
7	244,578	1	44,699	‡ 51	985,893	- -	- -	1,275,170	2	30,892	29,687	135,380	151,425	820,543	3,059,041
2	62,244	1	31,770	§ 26	466,839	4 & Residy Guards.	20,385	581,238	1	34,347	29,059	36,171	158,322	508,922	1,704,653
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	‖ 14,478	14,478
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	‖ ¶ 21,732	21,732
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	77,581	77,581
15	510,111	3	105,574	145	2,511,874	36	394,050	3,521,609	4	84,613	115,780	784,940	557,477	2,710,677	9,490,589
16	522,959	3	113,058	121	2,877,076	81	332,263	3,845,356	4	81,224	130,257	654,432	545,175	2,270,335	9,233,174
1	12,848	- -	7,484	- -	365,202	- -	- -	323,747	- -	- -	14,477	—	—	—	—
- -	- -	- -	- -	24	- -	5	61,787	- -	- -	3,389	- -	130,508	12,302	440,342	257,415

† Including Bheels. ‡ Including Rifle Corps. § Including Extra Battalions. ‖ Exclusive of the Expense of Detachments from Bengal and Madras, which is included in the Accounts of those Presidencies. ¶ Includes One Local Corps.

(Errors excepted.)

James C. Melvill, Audr India Accts.

Appendix (A.)—No. 28.—A RETURN SHOWING THE NUMBERS OF THE MILITARY FORCE AT THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND SUBORDINATE

	ENGINEERS.					ARTILLERY.																					
						EUROPEAN.							NATIVE.														
						HORSE.				FOOT.			HORSE.					FOOT.									
	Officers.		Non-comm^d Officers, and Rank and File.		TOTAL.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Natives attached.	Gun Lascars.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-comm^d Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	Irregular Golundauze. Officers.	Irregular Golundauze. Rank and File.	Ordnance Drivers.	European Warrant Officers.	TOTAL.
	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.									Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat		Nat.	Nat.			
Bengal -	31	12	3	808	854	22	500	-	135	101	2068	1122	11	6	6	314	82	25	59	44	2352	256	14	353	1321	103	8894
Madras -	16	-	-	-	16	23	381	-	-	33	1191	1042	-	10	20	434	-	10	50	3	873	448	-	-	-	82	4600
Bombay -	23	-	-	-	23	18	330	-	157	39	608	819	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	70	2041
Prince of Wales Island - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	21	428	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	449
TOTAL - -	70	12	3	808	893	63	1211	-	292	194	4295	2983	11	16	26	748	82	35	109	47	3225	704	14	353	1321	255	15984
Total from the preceding Return for 1824.	77	12	29	788	906	64	1146	4	170	192	4576	2459	10	16	25	757	78	27	95	7	2907	441	14	364	1350	226	14928
Excess of the preceding over the present Return.	7	-	26	-	13	1	-	4	-	-	281	-	-	-	-	9	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	11	29	-	-
Diminution of D^o	-	-	-	20	-	-	65	-	122	2	-	524	1	-	1	-	4	8	14	40	318	263	-	-	-	29	1056

	CAVALRY.													
	EUROPEAN. KING'S.			NATIVE. COMPANY'S.										TOTAL.
				REGULARS.					IRREGULARS.					
	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Natives attached.	Officers		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	
				Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		
Bengal -	56	1321	16	125	142	37	6151	22	20	226	-	7187	-	15303
Madras -	29	620	-	108	190	18	5279	-	-	-	-	-	-	6244
Bombay -	30	508	-	51	63	4	1871	-	-	11	-	1188	-	3726
Prince of Wales Island - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL - -	115	2449	16	284	395	59	13301	22	20	237	-	8375	-	25273
Total from the preceding Return for 1824.	122	2548	26	283	388	59	12859	21	14	137	-	4727	16	21200
Excess of the preceding over the present Return.	7	99	10	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	16	-
Diminution of D^o	-	-	-	1	7	-	442	1	6	100	-	3648	-	4073

	INFANTRY.															INVALIDS.		
	EUROPEAN.				NATIVE. COMPANY'S.										TOTAL.			
	KING'S.		COMPANY'S.		REGULARS.					IRREGULARS.								
	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.		European.	Native.	TOTAL.
					Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.					
Bengal -	218	6174	34	1070	1094	1468	143	86491	-	33	664	57	31323	51	128820	251	2281	2532
Madras -	196	5557	31	775	770	994	102	48724	-	-	16	2	1383	9	58559	299	4064	4363
Bombay -	49	1925	32	1050	375	505	29	25699	-	7	35	24	2136	-	31866	49	2608	2657
Prince of Wales Island - -		-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	1	290	-	297	-	-	-
St. Helena -	-	-	17	442	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	459	76	-	76
TOTAL - -	463	13656	114	3337	2239	2967	274	160914	-	40	721	84	35132	60	220001	675	8953	9628
Total from the preceding Return for 1824.	466	13259	121	3687	2142	2802	267	136942	9	53	693	60	32303	49	192853	665	8741	9406
Excess of the preceding over the present Return.	3	-	7	350	-	-	-	-	9	13	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Diminution of D^o	-	397	-	-	97	165	7	23972	-	-	28	24	2829	11	27148	10	212	222

Military Secretary's Office, East India House, April 1832.

Appendix (A.)—No. 29.—RETURN SHOWING THE ANNUAL CHARGE OF THE ARMIES OF THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND THE SUBORDINATE SETTLEMENTS (INCLUDING PROVINCIAL

	ENGINEERS.		ARTILLERY.													CAVALRY.							INFANTRY - - -			
			EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.								TOTAL EXPENSE.	EUROPEAN.		NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.	EUROPEAN.			
			HORSE.		FOOT.		HORSE.		FOOT.							KING'S.		COMPANY'S.					KING'S.		COMPANY'S.	
											Irregular Golundauze.		Ordnance Drivers.					REGULARS.		IRREGULARS.						
	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.		Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.		Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.
		£.		£.		£.		£.		£.		£.		£.	£.		£.		£.		£.	£.		£.		£.
Bengal - - -	1	21,282	*4	40,116	3	126,259	3	22,357	1	43,250	1	3,826	15	9,521	245,329	2	86,886	8 & Body G^d.	269,177	8 & 1 Troop.	246,940	603,003	7 & Detachment.	231,382	2	35,829
Madras - - -	1	18,075	3	63,851	2	78,232	3	31,926	1	31,680	-	-	-	-	205,689	1	53,299	8 & Body G^d.	382,790	-	-	436,089	7	235,594	2	40,628
Bombay (*a*) - -	1	24,090	2	42,343	2	58,978	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	101,321	1	48,603	3	126,919	1	55,661	231,183	2	62,244	1	31,770
Prince of Wales Island	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Bencoolen, including Singapore - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL - - -	3	63,447	9	146,310	7	263,469	6	54,283	2	74,930	1	3,826	15	9,521	652,339	4	188,788	21	778,886	10	302,601	1,270,275	16	529,220	5	108,227
Total from the preceding Return for 1824	3	62,810	10	138,564	7	250,491	6	54,077	2	63,454	1	3,924	15	4,649	515,159	4	193,080	21	758,419	7	186,025	1,137,524	15	510,111	3	105,574
Decrease in 1825 -	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	98	-	-	-	-	4,292	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Increase in 1825 -	-	637	-	7,746	-	12,978	-	206	-	11,476	-	-	-	4,872	137,180	-	-	-	20,467	3	116,576	132,751	1	19,109	2	2,653

* Including the Rocket Troop.

(*a*) *Note.*—The Bombay Military Statement for the year 1825 was lost in the "Ogle Castle;" the Expenditure is therefore assumed as it stood in 1824. *See* preceding Return.

East India House, 30th May 1832.

SETTLEMENTS, FOR THE YEAR 1825.

PIONEERS.					HOSPITALS.			STAFF.				REGULARS.			IRREGULARS and INVALIDS.			TOTALS.		GRAND TOTAL.
Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank & File.		TOTAL.	Surgeons and Assistant Surgeons.	Native Doctors.	TOTAL.	Commissariat.	Other Staff.		TOTAL.									
								European Officers.	European Officers.	European Non-commissioned.										
Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.									Eur.	Nat.	Both.	Eur.	Nat.	Both.	Eur.	Nat.	
14	22	8	1048	1092	183	242	425	37	182	165	384	13775	102069	115844	361	42099	42460	14136	144168	158304
20	17	3	1847	1887	185	206	391	26	114	222	362	10535	60114	70649	301	5472	5773	10836	65586	76422
7	16	8	880	911	108	80	188	11	71	20	102	5366	30090	35456	80	5978	6058	5446	36068	41514
-	-	-	-	-	4	7	11	-	-	-	-	4	7	11	1	296	297	5	303	308
-	-	-	-	-	6	1	7	-	-	-	-	914	1	915	76	-	76	990	1	991
41	55	19	3775	3890	486	536	1022	74	367	407	848	30594	192281	222875	819	53845	54664	31413	246126	277539
42	48	20	3162	3272	488	465	953	70	338	403	811	30694	165799	196493	792	47044	47836	31486	212843	244329
1	-	1	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	100	-	-	-	-	-	73	—	—
-	7	-	613	618	-	71	69	4	29	4	37	-	26482	26382	27	6801	6828	-	33283	33210

(Errors excepted.)

J. Salmond, Mily Secy.

CORPS, AS THE SAME STOOD ON THE 30TH APRIL 1825.

INFANTRY.					PIONEERS.		MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.	COMMISSARIAT.	STAFF.	Military Charges not coming under either of the foregoing Heads.	TOTAL.
NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.							
COMPANY'S.											
REGULARS.		IRREGULARS.									
Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.		Corps.	Expense.					
	£.		£.	£.		£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.
†73	1,539,036	32 & 1 Company,	338,985	2,145,232	1	29,665	63,443	550,321	260,707	2,256,930	6,175,912
‡51	1,169,240	1	14,388	1,459,850	2	38,390	31,314	158,187	153,812	813,373	3,314,779
26	466,839	4 & Resy Gds.	20,385	581,238	1	34,347	29,059	36,171	158,322	408,922	1,704,653
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	§11,834	11,834
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	§ ‖23,469	23,469
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	77,5 8	77,538
150	3,175,115	37	373,758	4,186,320	4	102,402	123,816	744,679	572,841	3,592,066	11,308,185
145	2,511,874	36	394,050	3,521,609	4	84,613	115,780	784,940	557,477	2,710,677	9,490,589
-	-	-	20,292	-	-	-	-	40,261	—	—	—
5	663,241	1	-	664,711	-	17,789	8,036	-	15,364	881,389	1,817,596

† Including the Grenadier Corps, 2 Light Infantry Corps, and Infantry Levies. ‡ Including Rifle Corps.
‖ Exclusive of the Expense of Detachments from Bengal and Madras, which is included in the Accounts of those Presidencies.
§ Includes Local Corps.

(Errors excepted.)

James C. Melvill, Audr India Accts.

Appendix (A.)—No. 30.—A RETURN SHOWING THE NUMBERS OF THE

	ENGINEERS. Officers. Eur.	ENGINEERS. Officers. Nat.	ENGINEERS. Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File. Eur.	ENGINEERS. Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File. Nat.	ENGINEERS. TOTAL.	ARTILLERY. EUROPEAN. HORSE. Officers.	ARTILLERY. EUROPEAN. HORSE. Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	ARTILLERY. EUROPEAN. HORSE. Natives attached.	ARTILLERY. EUROPEAN. HORSE. Gun Lascars.	ARTILLERY. EUROPEAN. FOOT. Officers.	ARTILLERY. EUROPEAN. FOOT. Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	ARTILLERY. EUROPEAN. FOOT. Gun Lascars.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. HORSE. Officers. Eur.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. HORSE. Officers. Nat.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. HORSE. Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File. Eur.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. HORSE. Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File. Nat.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. HORSE. Gun Lascars.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. FOOT. Officers. Eur.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. FOOT. Officers. Nat.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. FOOT. Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File. Eur.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. FOOT. Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File. Nat.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. FOOT. Gun Lascars.
Bengal - - -	36	18	4	917	975	42	781	-	309	98	1862	1316	7	6	6	343	120	22	60	4	2325	-
Madras - - -	17	-	-	-	17	18	622	-	-	37	1155	862	18	12	31	533	-	12	50	3	884	429
Bombay - - -	22	-	-	-	22	16	339	-	107	21	564	811	-	-	-	-	-	9	8	2	343	198
Prince of Wales' Island	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	20	438	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL - - -	75	18	4	917	1014	76	1742	-	416	176	4019	2989	25	18	37	876	120	43	118	9	3552	627
Total from the preceding Return for 1825	70	12	3	808	893	63	1211	-	292	194	4295	2983	11	16	26	748	82	35	109	47	3225	704
Excess of the preceding over the present Returns - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	18	276	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	38	-	77
Diminution of ditto -	5	6	1	109	121	13	531	-	124	-	-	6	14	2	11	128	38	8	9	-	327	-

Military Secretary's Office, East India House, April 1832.

Appendix (A.)—No. 31.—RETURN SHOWING THE ANNUAL CHARGE OF THE

	ENGINEERS. Corps.	ENGINEERS. Expense.	ARTILLERY. EUROPEAN. HORSE. Troops.	ARTILLERY. EUROPEAN. HORSE. Expense.	ARTILLERY. EUROPEAN. FOOT. Corps.	ARTILLERY. EUROPEAN. FOOT. Expense.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. HORSE. Troops.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. HORSE. Expense.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. FOOT. Corps.	ARTILLERY. NATIVE. FOOT. Expense.
		£.		£.		£.		£.		£.
Bengal - - - - -	1	24,136	7	68,869	5	117,615	3	26,799	1	41,846
Madras - - - - -	1	17,788	4	59,428	3	81,504	4	55,212	1	31,456
Bombay - - - - -	1	31,621	4	77,000	2	44,512	-	-	1	14,813
Prince of Wales' Island, including Singapore - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL - - -	3	73,545	15	205,297	10	243,631	7	82,011	3	88,115
Total from the preceding Return for 1825 - - - -	3	63,447	9	146,310	7	263,469	6	54,283	2	74,930
Decrease in 1826 - - -	-	-	-	-	-	19,838	-	-	-	-
Increase in ditto - - -	-	10,098	6	58,987	3	-	1	27,728	1	13,185

* Including the Rocket Troop.

East India House, 30th May 1832.

Appendix (A.)—No. 32.—A RETURN SHOWING THE NUMBERS OF THE MILITARY FORCE AT THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND SUBORDINATE

—	ENGINEERS.					ARTILLERY.																					CAVALRY.													INFANTRY.																		INVALIDS.		
						EUROPEAN.						NATIVE.															EUROPEAN.			NATIVE.										EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.													
						HORSE.			FOOT.			HORSE.					FOOT.										KING'S.			COMPANY'S.										KING'S.		COMPANY'S.		COMPANY'S													
																						Irregular Golundauze.								REGULARS.					IRREGULARS.									REGULARS.				IRREGULARS.								
	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		TOTAL.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Gun Lascars.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File.		Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File.		Gun Lascars.	Officers.	Rank and File.	Ordnance Drivers.	European Warrant Officers.	TOTAL.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Natives attached.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File.		Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File.		TOTAL.	Officers.	Non-comm^d Officers, and Rank and File.	Officers.	Non-comm^d Officers, and Rank and File.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	TOTAL.	European.	Native.	TOTAL.
	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.								Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Nat.	Nat.							Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.						Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.					
Bengal - -	32	17	6	832	887	44	938	290	81	1589	1184	10	6	6	334	91	22	59	4	2191	-	14	324	1237	129	8553	59	1236	16	172	175	31	6670	10	19	233	-	6385	15006	216	6468	32	934	1235	1590	149	75627	26	599	38	28475	35	115424	271	2228	2499
Madras - -	20	-	-	-	20	19	617	-	39	1236	898	22	13	32	588	-	12	49	3	870	450	-	-	382	79	5309	25	544	-	120	190	18	5410	-	-	-	-	-	6307	232	5903	34	963	835	1050	110	49418	-	21	2	1372	9	59949	312	5318	5630
Bombay -	23	-	13	107	143	18	460	108	26	537	743	-	-	-	-	-	7	7	2	574	238	-	-	75	73	2868	25	379	-	46	60	3	1843	-	-	13	-	1572	3941	88	3074	29	996	386	570	23	30151	7	54	-	2646	-	38024	65	2980	3045
Prince of Wales Island - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	1	229	-	236	-	-	-
St. Helena -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	18	451	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	469	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	20	460	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	480	72	-	72
TOTAL -	75	17	19	939	1050	81	2015	398	164	3813	2825	32	19	38	922	91	41	115	9	3635	688	14	324	1694	281	17199	109	2159	16	338	425	52	13923	10	19	246	-	7957	25254	536	15445	115	3353	2456	3210	282	155196	33	680	41	32722	44	214113	720	10526	11246
Total from the preceding Return for 1826 -	75	18	4	917	1014	76	1742	416	176	4019	2989	25	18	37	876	120	43	118	9	3552	627	14	339	2000	292	17488	107	2364	16	298	435	56	14623	9	18	241	-	9512	27679	553	13808	117	3310	2226	3131	275	167802	39	753	83	37480	59	229636	700	9213	9913
Excess of the preceding over the present Return	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	18	12	206	164	-	-	-	-	29	2	3	-	-	-	-	15	306	11	289	-	205	-	-	10	4	700	-	-	-	-	1555	2425	17	-	2	-	-	-	-	12606	6	73	42	4758	15	15523	-	-	-
Diminution of ditto	-	-	15	22	36	5	273	-	-	-	-	7	1	1	46	-	-	-	-	83	61	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	40	-	-	-	1	1	5	-	-	-	-	1637	-	43	230	79	7	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	20	1313	1333

Military Secretary's Office, East India House, April 1832.

Appendix (A.)—No. 33.—RETURN SHOWING THE ANNUAL CHARGE OF THE ARMIES OF THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND THE SUBORDINATE SETTLEMENTS (INCLUDING PROVINCIAL

—	ENGINEERS.		ARTILLERY.													CAVALRY.							INFANTRY. - - -			
			EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.								TOTAL EXPENSE.	EUROPEAN.		NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.	EUROPEAN.			
			HORSE.		FOOT.		HORSE.		FOOT.							KING'S.		COMPANY'S.					KING'S.		COMPANY'S.	
											Irregular Golundauze.		Ordnance Drivers.					REGULARS.		IRREGULARS.						
	Corps.	Expense.	Troops.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Troops.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Comps.	Expense.		Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.		Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.
		£.		£.		£.		£.		£.		£.		£.	£.		£.		£.		£.	£.		£.		£.
Bengal - - - - -	1	23,804	*9	82,481	5	107,999	3	25,978	1	39,032	1	3,554	14	8,911	267,955	2	166,907	10 & Body Guard.	329,132	8	227,052	723,091	7 & Detachment.	263,208	2	33,620
Madras - - - - -	1	19,310	4	64,102	3	82,232	4	59,633	1	31,844	- -	- -	- -	- -	237,811	1	46,524	8 & d°	371,147	- -	- -	417,671	8	260,895	2	43,961
Bombay - - - - -	1	36,673	4	68,254	2	50,956	-	- -	1	15,497	- -	- -	- -	- -	134,707	1	48,098	3	174,903	1	83,985	306,986	3	110,535	2	45,358
Prince of Wales Island, including Singapore - - - -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	-	- -	-	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -
St. Helena - - - -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	-	- -	-	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -
TOTAL - - -	3	79,787	17	214,837	10	241,187	7	85,611	3	86,373	1	3,554	14	8,911	640,473	4	261,529	23	875,182	9	311,037	1,447,748	18	634,638	6	122,939
Total from the preceding Return for 1826 - - - -	3	73,545	15	205,297	10	243,631	7	82,011	3	88,115	1	3,698	15	8,922	631,674	4	201,071	23	844,738	9	351,706	1,397,575	19	533,712	6	122,129
Decrease in 1827 - - -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	2,444	-	- -	-	1,742	- -	144	1	11	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	40,669	- -	1	- -	- -	- -
Increase in 1827 - - -	- -	6,242	2	9,540	- -	- -	-	3,600	-	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	8,799	- -	60,458	- -	30,444	- -	- -	50,233	- -	100,926	- -	810

* Including the Rocket Troop.

East India House, 30th May 1832.

MILITARY FORCE AT THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND SUBORDINATE SETTLEMENTS, FOR THE YEAR 1826.

ARTILLERY.					CAVALRY.												
NATIVE.					EUROPEAN.			NATIVE.									
FOOT.					KING'S.			COMPANY'S.									
Irregular Golundauze.								REGULARS.					IRREGULARS.				
Officers.	Rank and File.	Ordnance Drivers.	European Warrant Officers.	TOTAL.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Natives attached.	Officers.		Non-commd Officers, & Rank & File.		Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commd Officers, & Rank & File.		TOTAL.
Nat.	Nat.							Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	
14	339	1236	136	9,026	57	1261	16	144	169	35	7,261	9	18	228	-	7802	17,000
-	-	680	80	5,426	24	594	-	100	191	18	5,313	-	-	-	-	-	6,240
-	-	84	76	2,578	26	509	-	54	75	3	2,049	-	-	13	-	1710	4,439
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
-	-	-	-	458	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
14	339	2000	292	17,488	107	2364	16	298	435	56	14,623	9	18	241	-	9512	27,679
14	353	1321	255	15,984	115	2449	16	284	395	59	13,301	22	20	237	-	8375	25,273
-	14	-	-	-	8	85	-	-	-	3	-	13	2	-	-	-	-
-	-	679	37	1,504	-	-	-	14	40	-	1,322	-	-	4	-	1137	2,406

INFANTRY.													
EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.									
KING'S.		COMPANY'S.		COMPANY'S.									
				REGULARS.				IRREGULARS.					
Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	TOTAL.
				Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		
242	5,833	32	951	1135	1552	140	82382	33	662	48	32,583	50	125643
216	5,394	32	747	722	1030	108	54861	-	21	2	1,263	9	64405
95	2,581	32	1152	369	549	27	30559	6	64	32	3,338	-	38804
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	1	296	-	303
-	-	21	460	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	481
553	13,808	117	3310	2226	3131	275	167802	39	753	83	37,480	59	229636
463	13,656	114	3337	2239	2967	274	160914	40	721	84	35,132	60	220001
-	-	-	27	13	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	1	—
90	152	3	-	-	164	1	6888	-	32	-	2,348	-	9635

INVALIDS.			PIONEERS.					HOSPITALS.			STAFF.			
											Commissariat.	Other Staff.		
European.	Native.	TOTAL.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank & File.		TOTAL.	Surgeons and Assistant Surgeons.	Native Doctors.	TOTAL.	European Officers.	European Officers.	European Non-commissd.	TOTAL.
			Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.								
276	2115	2391	12	29	15	1326	1382	192	258	450	36	179	168	383
302	4475	4777	23	20	2	2133	2178	179	227	406	27	116	237	380
51	2623	2674	13	16	6	895	930	110	86	196	12	73	27	112
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	5	8	-	-	-	-
71	-	71	-	-	-	-	-	6	1	7	-	-	-	-
700	9213	9913	48	65	23	4354	4490	490	577	1067	75	368	432	875
675	8953	9628	41	55	19	3775	3890	486	536	1022	74	367	407	848
—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
25	260	285	7	10	4	579	600	4	41	45	1	1	25	27

REGULARS.			IRREGULARS and INVALIDS.			TOTALS.		GRAND TOTAL.
Eur.	Native.	Both.	Eur.	Native.	Both.	Eur.	Native.	
13,430	99652	113082	375	43,793	44,168	13,805	143445	157250
10,532	67225	77757	304	5,768	6,072	10,836	72993	83829
6,138	35780	41918	89	7,748	7,837	6,227	43528	49755
3	5	8	1	302	303	4	307	311
945	1	946	71	-	71	1,016	1	1,017
31,048	202663	233711	840	57,611	58,451	31,888	260274	292162
30,594	192281	222875	819	53,845	54,664	31,413	246126	277539
–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
454	10382	10836	21	3,766	3,787	475	14148	14623

(Errors excepted.) *J. Salmond*, Mily Secy.

ARMIES OF THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND THE SUBORDINATE SETTLEMENTS (INCLUDING PROVINCIAL CORPS), AS THE SAME STOOD ON THE 30TH APRIL 1826.

ARTILLERY.					CAVALRY.						
NATIVE.					EUROPEAN.		NATIVE.				
FOOT.				TOTAL EXPENSE.	KING'S.		COMPANY'S.				TOTAL EXPENSE.
Irregular Golundauze.		Ordnance Drivers.					REGULARS.		IRREGULARS.		
Corps.	Expense.	Companies.	Expense.		Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	
	£.		£.	£.		£.		£.		£.	£.
1	3,698	15	8,922	267,749	2	89,383	10 and Body Guard.	274,305	8	262,508	626,196
- -	- -	- -	- -	227,600	1	49,868	8 and Body Guard.	372,219	- -	- -	422,087
- -	- -	- -	- -	136,325	1	61,820	3	198,214	1	89,198	349,232
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -
1	3,698	15	8,922	631,674	4	201,071	23	844,738	9	351,706	1,397,515
1	3,826	15	9,521	652,339	4	188,788	21	778,886	10	302,601	1,270,275
- -	128	- -	599	20,665	- -	- -	- -	- -	1	- -	- -
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	12,283	2	65,852	- -	49,105	127,240

INFANTRY.								
EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.
KING'S.		COMPANY'S.		COMPANY'S.				
				REGULARS.		IRREGULARS.		
Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	
	£.		£.		£.		£.	£.
8	225,488	2	35,837	† 76	1,747,996	31 & 1 Company.	383,428	2,392,749
8	208,819	2	36,583	‡ 55	1,208,857	1	14,507	1,468,766
3	99,405	2	49,709	§ 29	600,825	{ 5 & Residency Gds }	43,701	793,640
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -
19	533,712	6	122,129	160	3,557,678	38	441,636	4,655,155
16	529,220	5	108,227	150	3,175,115	37	373,758	4,186,320
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -
3	4,492	1	13,902	10	382,563	1	67,878	468,835

PIONEERS.		MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.	COMMISSARIAT.	STAFF.	Military Charges not coming under either of the foregoing Heads.	TOTAL.
Corps.	Expense.					
	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.
1	27,520	14,225	585,121	251,008	2,924,410	7,113,114
2	41,720	28,267	245,845	150,561	772,704	3,375,338
1	50,924	27,217	52,704	227,898	666,086	2,335,647
-	- -	- -	- -	- -	‖ 14,543	14,543
-	- -	- -	- -	- -	80,616	80,616
4	120,164	69,709	883,670	629,467	4,458,359	12,919,258
4	102,402	123,816	744,679	572,841	3,592,066	11,308,185
-	- -	54,107	—	—	—	—
-	17,762	- -	138,991	56,626	866,293	1,611,073

† Including six extra Corps and two Grenadier Battalions. ‡ Including Rifle Corps and four extra Regiments. § Including the Marine Battalion and four extra Battalions. ‖ Exclusive of the Expense of Detachments from Bengal and Madras, which is included in the Accounts of those Presidencies.

(Errors excepted.) *James C. Melvill*, Audr of India Accts.

SETTLEMENTS, FOR THE YEAR 1827.

PIONEERS.					HOSPITAL.			STAFF.				REGULARS.			IRREGULARS and INVALIDS.			TOTALS.		GRAND TOTAL.
Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		TOTAL.	Surgeons and Assistant Surgeons.	Native Doctors.	TOTAL.	Commissariat.	Other Staff.		TOTAL.									
Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.					European Officers.	European Officers.	European Non-commissioned.		Eur.	Natives	Both.	Eur.	Natives.	Both.	Eur.	Natives.	
10	21	7	819	857	198	241	439	32	169	190	391	13999	91410	105409	354	38293	38647	14353	129703	144056
22	14	2	1986	2024	196	222	418	30	123	237	390	11473	61540	73013	314	6720	7034	11787	68260	80047
10	16	6	885	917	123	97	220	11	69	29	109	6456	35474	41930	72	7265	7337	6528	42739	49267
-	-	-	-	-	4	5	9	-	-	-	-	4	5	9	1	235	236	5	240	245
-	-	-	-	-	6	1	7	-	-	-	-	955	1	956	72	-	72	1027	1	1028
42	51	15	3690	3798	527	566	1093	73	361	456	890	32887	188430	221317	813	52513	53326	33700	240943	274643
48	65	23	4354	4490	490	577	1067	75	368	432	875	31048	202663	233711	840	57611	58451	31888	260274	292162
6	14	8	664	692	-	11	-	2	7	-	-	-	14233	12394	27	5098	5125	-	19331	17519
-	-	-	-	-	37	-	26	-	-	24	15	1839	-	-	-	-	-	1812	—	—

(Errors excepted.) *J. Salmond*, Mily Secy.

CORPS), AS THE SAME STOOD ON THE 30th APRIL 1827.

INFANTRY.											
NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.	PIONEERS.		MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.	COMMISSARIAT.	STAFF.	Military Charges not coming under either of the foregoing Heads.	TOTAL.
COMPANY'S.											
REGULARS.		IRREGULARS.									
Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.		Corps.	Expense.					
	£.		£.	£.		£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.
†74	1,406,613	27 & 1 Company.	329,064	2,032,505	1	18,194	67,015	594,477	233,118	2,479,458	6,439,617
‡55	1,214,694	1	15,174	1,534,724	2	40,197	29,597	147,643	159,860	729,197	3,315,920
§29	606,053	5 & Resy Guards.	34,497	796,443	1	52,043	26,355	37,663	199,936	566,056	2,156,862
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	-	- -	- -	- -	- -	‖ 23,058	23,058
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	-	- -	- -	- -	- -	87,297	87,297
158	3,227,360	33	378,735	4,363,672	4	110,434	122,877	779,783	592,914	3,885,066	12,022,754
160	3,557,678	38	441,636	4,655,155	4	120,164	69,709	883,670	629,467	4,458,359	12,919,258
2	330,318	5	62,901	291,483	-	9,730	- -	103,887	36,553	573,293	896,504
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	-	-	53,168	—	—	—	—

† Including Six Extra Corps. ‡ Including Rifle Corps and Two Extra Regiments.

§ Including Marine Battalion and Two Extra Battalions.

‖ Exclusive of the Expense of Detachments from Bengal and Madras, which is included in the Accounts of those Presidencies.

(Errors excepted.) *James C. Melvill*, Audr India Accts.

Appendix (A.)—No. 34.—A RETURN SHOWING THE

	ENGINEERS.					ARTILLERY.																				
						EUROPEAN.						NATIVE.														
						HORSE.			FOOT.			HORSE.					FOOT.									
	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		TOTAL.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Gun Lascars.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File.		Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File.		Gun Lascars.	Irregular Golundauze.		Ordnance Drivers.	European Warrant Officers.	TOTAL.
	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.								Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Officers. Nat.	Rank and File. Nat.			
Bengal - -	35	13	3	816	867	41	1046	265	74	1961	1055	10	6	6	336	87	30	54	6	2042	-	14	315	622	123	8093
Madras - -	23	-	-	-	23	16	584	-	47	1191	867	17	13	31	594	-	12	59	3	861	440	-	-	600	96	5422
Bombay -	24	3	19	206	252	16	431	100	38	565	758	-	-	-	-	-	7	23	2	554	454	-	-	79	74	3101
Prince of Wales Island -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	15	477	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	492
TOTAL - -	82	16	22	1022	1142	73	2061	365	174	4194	2680	27	19	37	930	87	49	127	11	3457	894	14	315	1301	293	17106
Total from the preceding Return for 1827. - -	75	17	19	939	1050	81	2015	398	164	3813	2825	32	19	38	922	91	41	115	9	3635	688	14	324	1694	281	17199
Excess of the preceding over the present Return	-	1	-	-	-	8	-	33	-	-	145	5	-	1	-	4	-	-	-	178	-	-	9	393	-	91
Diminution of do	7	-	3	83	92	-	46	-	10	381	-	-	-	-	8	-	8	12	2	-	206	-	-	-	12	-

Military Secretary's Office, East India House, April 1832.

Appendix (A.)—No. 35.—RETURN SHOWING THE ANNUAL CHARGE

	ENGINEERS.		ARTILLERY.							
			EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.			
			HORSE.		FOOT.		HORSE.		FOOT.	
	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.
		£.		£.		£.		£.		£.
Bengal - - - -	1	23,485	9	84,607	5	104,981	3	25,753	2	43,022
Madras - - - -	1	22,231	4	58,647	3	81,571	4	51,625	1	33,010
Bombay - - - -	1	39,835	4	69,226	2	58,722	-	-	1	19,658
Prince of Wales Island, Singapore & Malacca -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL - - -	3	85,551	17	212,480	10	245,274	7	77,378	4	95,690
Total from the preceding Return for 1827 - -	3	79,787	17	214,837	10	241,187	7	85,611	3	86,373
Decrease in 1828 - -	-	-	-	2,357	-	-	-	8,233	-	-
Increase in 1828 - -	-	5,764	-	-	-	4,087	-	-	1	9,317

East India House, 30 May 1832.

NUMBERS OF THE MILITARY FORCE AT THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND SUBORDINATE SETTLEMENTS, FOR THE YEAR 1828.

CAVALRY.													INFANTRY.														INVALIDS.			PIONEERS.					HOSPITAL.			STAFF.				REGULARS.			IRREGULARS and INVALIDS.			TOTALS.		GRAND TOTAL.
EUROPEAN.			NATIVE.										EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.																																	
KING'S.			COMPANY'S.										KING'S.		COMPANY'S.		COMPANY'S.																																	
			REGULARS.					IRREGULARS.									REGULARS.				IRREGULARS.																	Commissariat.	Other Staff.												
			Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File.			Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File.							Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.							Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.																		
Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Natives attached.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Gun Lascars.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	TOTAL.	Officers.	Non-comm^{d} Officers, and Rank and File.	Officers.	Non-comm^{d} Officers, and Rank and File.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Gun Lascars.	TOTAL.	European.	Native.	TOTAL.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	TOTAL.	Surgeons & Assistant-Surgeons.	Native Doctors.	TOTAL.	European Officers.	European Officers.	European Non-commissioned Officers.	TOTAL.	Eur.	Nat.	Both.	Eur.	Nat.	Both.	Eur.	Nat.	
60	1126	16	180	162	32	6059	-	18	227	-	5947	13827	244	7079	33	866	1182	1489	142	69546	63	556	16	27931	36	109183	264	1964	2228	8	29	7	652	696	239	436	475	32	169	231	432	14965	83485	98450	361	36990	37351	15326	120475	135801
27	501	-	133	192	18	5160	-	-	-	-	-	6031	232	6631	37	810	849	1050	110	44553	-	20	2	1193	9	55496	374	5313	5687	23	20	2	1885	1930	195	269	464	31	121	268	420	12008	56554	68562	376	6535	6911	12384	63089	75473
26	535	-	46	73	1	2055	-	-	14	-	1494	4244	83	3068	29	1131	410	578	8	28554	5	44	-	1699	-	35609	73	3224	3297	10	16	5	886	917	109	87	196	9	73	47	129	6766	34426	41192	78	6475	6553	6844	40901	47745
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	6	9	-	-	-	-	3	6	9	-	-	-	3	6	9
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	18	444	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	462	76	-	76	-	-	-	-	-	7	1	8	-	-	-	-	961	1	962	76	-	76	1037	1	1038
113	2162	16	359	427	51	13274	-	18	241	-	7441	24102	559	16778	117	3251	2441	3117	260	142653	68	620	18	30823	45	200750	787	10501	11288	41	65	14	3423	3543	553	599	1152	72	363	546	981	34703	174472	209175	891	50000	50891	35594	224472	260066
109	2159	16	338	425	52	13923	10	19	246	-	7957	25254	536	15445	115	3353	2456	3210	282	155196	33	680	41	32722	44	214113	720	10526	11246	42	51	15	3690	3798	527	566	1093	73	361	456	890	32887	188430	221317	813	52513	53326	33700	240943	274643
-	-	-	-	-	1	649	10	1	5	-	516	1152	-	-	-	102	15	93	22	12543	-	60	23	1899	-	13363	-	25	-	1	-	1	267	255	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	13958	12142	-	2513	2435	-	16471	14577
4	3	-	21	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	23	1333	2	-	-	-	-	-	35	-	-	-	1	-	67	-	42	-	14	-	-	-	26	33	59	-	2	90	91	1816	-	-	78	-	-	1894	—	—

(Errors excepted.)

J. Salmond, Mil^{y} Sec^{y}.

OF THE ARMIES OF THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND THE SUBORDINATE SETTLEMENTS (INCLUDING PROVINCIAL CORPS), AS THE SAME STOOD ON THE 30TH APRIL 1828.

ARTILLERY.					CAVALRY.							INFANTRY.									PIONEERS.		MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.	COMMISSARIAT.	STAFF.	Military Charges not coming under either of the foregoing Heads.	TOTAL.
NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.	EUROPEAN.		NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.	EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.							
FOOT.					KING'S.		COMPANY'S.					KING'S.		COMPANY'S.		COMPANY'S.											
Irregular Golundauze.		Ordnance Drivers.			Corps.	Expense.	Regulars.		Irregulars.			Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Regulars.		Irregulars.			Corps.	Expense.					
Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.				Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.						Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.								
	£.		£.	£.		£.		£.		£.	£.		£.		£.		£.		£.	£.		£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.
1	3,469	7	4,480	266,312	2	85,011	10 & Body G^{d}.	312,262	8	215,842	613,115	8	246,842	2	34,765	* 74	1,620,283	27 1 Company	316,558	2,218,448	1	15,915	70,442	683,478	177,593	1,054,576	5,123,364
- -	- -	- -	- -	224,853	1	40,887	8 & Body G^{d}.	364,269	- -	- -	405,156	8	266,379	2	39,036	† 55	1,173,099	1	13,687	1,493,101	2	39,418	35,074	306,377	167,480	755,841	3,449,531
- -	- -	- -	- -	147,606	1	54,908	3	159,318	1	79,255	293,481	3	110,167	2	53,321	‡ 29	628,863	3 & Resid^{y} G^{d}.	13,415	805,766	1	24,424	27,518	29,973	182,501	521,918	2,073,022
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	-	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	‖ 52,877	52,877
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	-	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	75,172	75,172
1	3,469	7	4,480	638,771	4	180,806	23	835,849	9	295,097	1,311,752	19	623,388	6	127,122	158	3,423,145	31	343,660	4,517,315	4	79,757	133,034	1,019,828	527,574	2,460,384	10,773,966
1	3,554	14	8,911	640,473	4	261,529	23	875,182	9	311,037	1,447,748	18	634,638	6	122,939	158	3,227,360	33	378,735	4,363,672	4	110,434	122,877	779,783	592,914	3,885,066	12,022,754
- -	85	7	4,431	1,702	- -	80,723	- -	39,333	- -	15,940	135,996	-	11,250	- -	- -	- -	- -	2	35,075	- -	- -	30,677	- -	- -	65,340	1,424,682	1,248,788
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	1	- -	- -	4,183	- -	195,785	- -	- -	153,643	- -	- -	10,157	240,045	—	—	—

* Including Six extra Corps. † Including Rifle Corps and Two extra Corps. ‡ Including Marine Corps and Two extra Corps. ‖ Exclusive of the Expense of Detachments from Bengal and Madras, which is included in the Accounts of those Presidencies.

(Errors excepted.)

James C. Melvill, Aud^{r} India Acc^{ts}.

Appendix (A.)—No. 36.—A RETURN SHOWING THE NUMBERS OF THE MILITARY FORCE AT THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND SUBORDINATE

—	ENGINEERS.					ARTILLERY.					
						EUROPEAN.					
						HORSE.			FOOT.		
	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		TOTAL.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Gun Lascars.	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Gun Lascars.
	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.							
Bengal	47	12	8	810	877	43	1056	261	80	2116	896
Madras	28	-	-	-	28	19	580	-	48	1117	891
Bombay	22	3	32	203	260	20	407	98	37	539	808
Prince of Wales Island	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	16	441	-
TOTAL	97	15	40	1013	1165	82	2043	359	181	4213	2595
Total from the preceding Return for 1828	82	16	22	1022	1142	73	2061	365	174	4194	2680
Excess of the preceding over the present Return	-	1	-	9	-	-	18	6	-	-	85
Diminution of ditto	15	-	18	-	23	9	-	-	7	19	-

—	ARTILLERY.														
	NATIVE.														
	HORSE.					FOOT.									
	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File.		Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File.		Gun Lascars.	Irregular Golundauze. Officers.	Irregular Golundauze. Rank and File.	Ordnance Drivers.	European Warrant Officers.	TOTAL.
	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Nat.	Nat.			
Bengal	10	4	6	334	87	42	52	6	2010	-	12	304	655	124	8098
Madras	20	13	32	585	-	14	50	3	859	455	-	-	675	82	5443
Bombay	-	-	-	-	-	6	19	2	570	291	-	-	80	75	2952
Prince of Wales Island	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	457
TOTAL	30	17	38	919	87	62	121	11	3439	746	12	304	1410	281	16950
Total from the preceding Return for 1828	27	19	37	930	87	49	127	11	3457	894	14	315	1301	293	17108
Excess of the preceding over the present Return	-	2	-	11	-	-	6	-	18	148	2	11	-	12	158
Diminution of ditto	3	-	1	-	-	13	-	-	-	-	-	-	109	-	-

—	CAVALRY.												
	EUROPEAN.			NATIVE.									
	KING'S.			COMPANY'S.									
				REGULARS.				IRREGULARS.					
	Officers.	Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.	Natives attached.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File.		Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, & Rank & File.		TOTAL.
				Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	
Bengal	53	1184	16	177	169	32	5538	20	222	-	5705	13116
Madras	23	545	-	127	186	18	4791	-	-	-	-	5690
Bombay	23	588	-	41	72	-	1965	-	11	-	1108	3808
Prince of Wales Island	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL	99	2317	16	345	427	50	12294	20	233	-	6813	22614
Total from the preceding Return for 1828	113	2162	16	359	427	51	13274	18	241	-	7441	24102
Excess of the preceding over the present Return	14	-	-	14	-	1	980	-	8	-	628	1488
Diminution of ditto	-	155	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-

—	INFANTRY.															INVALIDS.		
	EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.													
	KING'S.		COMPANY'S.		COMPANY'S													
					REGULARS.				IRREGULARS.									
	Officers.	Non-comm^d Officers, and Rank and File.	Officers.	Non-comm^d Officers, and Rank and File.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	TOTAL.	European.	Native.	TOTAL.
					Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.					
Bengal	250	7255	35	914	1214	1492	146	62210	71	537	40	26096	27	100287	298	2000	2298
Madras	259	7058	35	1120	839	1015	106	41942	3	21	2	1115	9	53524	369	5103	5472
Bombay	93	2801	29	1169	419	580	11	26756	3	28	-	1101	-	32990	75	2689	2764
Prince of Wales Island	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena	-	-	23	501	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	524	85	-	85
TOTAL	602	17114	122	3704	2472	3087	263	130908	77	586	42	28312	36	187325	827	9792	10619
Total from the preceding Return for 1828	559	16778	117	3251	2441	3117	260	142653	68	620	18	30823	45	200750	787	10501	11288
Excess of the preceding over the present Return	-	-	-	-	-	30	-	11745	-	34	-	2511	9	13425	-	709	669
Diminution of ditto	43	336	5	453	31	-	3	-	9	-	24	-	-	-	40	-	-

Military Secretary's Office, East India House, April 1832.

Appendix (A.)—No. 37.—RETURN SHOWING THE ANNUAL CHARGE OF THE ARMIES OF THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND THE SUBORDINATE SETTLEMENTS (INCLUDING PROVINCIAL

—	ENGINEERS.		ARTILLERY.														
			EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.									TOTAL EXPENSE.
			HORSE.		FOOT.		HORSE.		FOOT.							
											Irregular Golundauze.		Ordnance Drivers.			
	Corps.	Expense.	Troops.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Troops.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Comps.	Expense.		
		£.		£.		£.		£.		£.		£.		£.	£.
Bengal	1	29,321	9	86,878	5	105,873	3	26,964	2	45,037	1	3,212	8	4,530	272,494
Madras	1	23,182	4	52,403	3	83,781	4	46,870	1	33,763	- -	- -	- -	- -	216,817
Bombay	1	38,643	4	62,533	2	59,065	-	- -	1	19,188	- -	- -	- -	- -	140,786
Prince of Wales Island, Singapore and Malacca	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	-	- -	-	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -
St. Helena	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	-	- -	-	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -
TOTAL	3	91,146	17	201,814	10	248,719	7	73,834	4	97,988	1	3,212	8	4,530	630,097
Total from the preceding Return for 1828	- -	85,551	- -	212,480	- -	245,274	-	77,378	-	95,690	- -	3,469	- -	4,480	638,771
Decrease in 1829	- -	- -	- -	10,666	- -	- -	-	3,544	-	- -	- -	257	- -	- -	8,674
Increase in 1829	- -	5,595	- -	- -	- -	3,445	-	- -	-	2,298	- -	- -	- -	50	- -

—	CAVALRY							INFANTRY.			
	EUROPEAN.		NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.	EUROPEAN.			
	KING'S.		COMPANY'S.					KING'S.		COMPANY'S.	
			REGULARS.		IRREGULARS.						
	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.		Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.
		£.		£.		£.	£.		£.		£.
Bengal	2	80,420	10 & Body Guard.	301,251	8	373,958	755,629	8	288,576	2	34,481
Madras	1	39,532	8 & d^o	309,811	- -	- -	349,343	8	281,741	2	45,205
Bombay	1	56,874	3	142,330	1	64,123	263,327	4	107,717	2	51,848
Prince of Wales Island, Singapore and Malacca	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -
St. Helena	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -
TOTAL	4	176,826	21	753,392	9	438,081	1,368,299	20	678,034	6	131,534
Total from the preceding Return for 1828	- -	180,806	- -	835,849	- -	295,097	1,311,752	- -	623,388	- -	127,122
Decrease in 1829	- -	3,980	- -	82,457	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -
Increase in 1829	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	142,984	56,547	- -	54,646	- -	4,412

East India House, 24 October 1832.

SETTLEMENTS, FOR THE YEAR 1829.

PIONEERS.					HOSPITALS.			STAFF.				REGULARS.			IRREGULARS and INVALIDS.			TOTALS.		GRAND TOTAL.
Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank & File.		TOTAL.	Surgeons and Assistant Surgeons.	Native Doctors.	TOTAL.	Commissariat.	Other Staff.		TOTAL.									
								European Officers.	European Officers.	European Non-commissioned.										
Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.									Eur.	Nat.	Both.	Eur.	Nat.	Both.	Eur.	Nat.	
10	24	6	830	870	235	251	486	32	189	274	495	15544	75651	91195	429	34903	35332	15973	110554	126527
22	20	2	1732	1776	210	236	446	27	142	255	424	12731	53450	66181	374	6248	6622	13105	59698	72803
9	16	5	888	918	158	114	272	9	83	47	139	6625	32463	39088	78	4937	5015	6703	37400	44103
-	-	-	-	-	5	10	15	-	-	-	-	5	10	15	-	-	-	5	10	15
-	-	-	-	-	7	1	8	-	-	-	-	988	1	989	85	-	85	1073	1	1074
41	60	13	3450	3564	615	612	1227	68	414	576	1058	35893	161575	197468	966	46088	47054	36859	207663	244522
14	65	14	3423	3543	553	599	1152	72	363	546	981	34703	174472	209175	891	50000	50891	35594	224472	260066
-	5	1	-	-	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	12897	11707	-	3912	3837	-	16809	15544
-	-	-	27	21	62	13	75	-	51	30	77	1190	-	-	75	-	-	1265	—	—

(Errors excepted.) *J. Salmond*, Mily Secy.

CORPS), AS THE SAME STOOD ON THE 30TH APRIL 1829.

INFANTRY.					PIONEERS.		MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.	COMMISSARIAT.	STAFF.	Military Charges not coming under either of the foregoing Heads.	TOTAL.
NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.							
COMPANY'S.											
REGULARS.		IRREGULARS.									
Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.		Corps.	Expense.					
	£.		£.	£.		£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.
74	1,526,609	26 & 1 Company.	133,216	1,982,882	1	17,589	67,538	408,431	142,567	926,462	4,602,913
* 53	1,188,585	1	13,654	1,529,185	2	37,101	29,323	243,862	113,382	682,742	3,224,937
† 29	584,342	2 & Resy Gds.	12,605	756,512	1	23,039	28,493	37,163	116,688	494,230	1,898,881
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	‡ 17,517	‡ 17,517
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6,907	6,907
156	3,299,536	29	159,475	4,268,579	4	77,729	125,354	689,456	372,637	2,127,858	9,751,155
-	3,423,145	-	343,660	4,517,315	-	79,757	133,034	1,019,828	527,574	2,460,384	10,773,966
-	123,609	-	184,185	248,736	-	2,028	7,680	330,372	154,937	332,526	1,022,811
—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—

* Including Rifle Corps. † Including Marine Corps and two extra Corps.

‡ Exclusive of the Expense of Detachments from Bengal and Madras, which is included in the Accounts of those Presidencies.

(Errors excepted.) *James C. Melvill*, Audr India Accts.

Appendix (A.)—No. 38.—A RETURN SHOWING THE NUMBERS OF THE

	ENGINEERS.					ARTILLERY.															
						EUROPEAN.						NATIVE.									
						HORSE.			FOOT.			HORSE.					FOOT.				
	Officers.		Non-commd Officers, and Rank and File.		TOTAL.	Officers.	Non-commd Officers, and Rank and File.	Gun Lascars.	Officers.	Non-commd Officers, and Rank and File.	Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.
	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.								Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.		Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	
Bengal	44	12	7	806	869	45	1046	267	89	2053	903	12	6	6	320	81	37	48	8	2010	110
Madras	30	-	-	-	30	21	599	-	43	1227	888	22	13	31	571	-	17	50	3	854	450
Bombay	21	3	14	147	185	20	463	99	32	1092	719	-	-	-	-	-	20	23	2	629	261
Prince of Wales Island	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	18	405	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL	95	15	21	953	1084	86	2108	366	182	4777	2510	34	19	37	891	81	74	121	13	3493	821
Total from the preceding Return for 1829	97	15	40	1013	1165	82	2043	359	181	4213	2595	36	17	38	919	87	62	121	11	3439	746
Excess of the preceding over the present Return	2	-	19	60	81	-	-	-	-	-	85	-	-	1	28	6	-	-	-	-	-
Diminution of ditto	-	-	-	-	-	4	65	7	1	564	-	4	2	-	-	-	12	-	2	54	75

Military Secretary's Office, East India House, April 1832.

Appendix (A.)—No. 39.—RETURN SHOWING THE ANNUAL CHARGE OF THE

	ENGINEERS.		ARTILLERY.							
			EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.			
			HORSE.		FOOT.		HORSE.		FOOT.	
	Corps.	Expense.	Troops.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	Troops.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.
		£.		£.		£.		£.		£.
Bengal	1	23,968	9	88,058	5	110,512	3	27,987	2	43,718
Madras	1	24,022	4	50,788	3	84,597	4	46,252	1	32,812
Bombay	1	35,883	4	60,295	2	57,234	-	-	1	21,175
Prince of Wales Island, Singapore and Malacca	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
St. Helena	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL	3	83,873	17	199,141	10	252,343*	7	74,239	4	97,705

East India House, 9 May 1832.

MILITARY FORCE AT THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND SUBORDINATE SETTLEMENTS, FOR THE YEAR 1830.

ARTILLERY.					CAVALRY.												INFANTRY.														INVALIDS.			PIONEERS.					HOSPITAL.			STAFF.				REGULARS.			IRREGULARS and INVALIDS.			TOTALS.		GRAND TOTAL.
NATIVE.					EUROPEAN.			NATIVE.									EUROPEAN.				NATIVE.																																	
FOOT.					KING'S.			COMPANY'S.									KING'S.		COMPANY'S.		COMPANY'S.																																	
Irregular Golundauze.								REGULARS.				IRREGULARS.									REGULARS.				IRREGULARS.									Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.						Commissariat.	Other Staff.											
Officers.	Rank and File.	Ordnance Drivers.	European Warrant Officers.	TOTAL.	Officers.	Non-comm^{d} Officers, and Rank and File.	Natives attached.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		TOTAL.	Officers.	Non-comm^{d} Officers, and Rank and File.	Officers.	Non-comm^{d} Officers, and Rank and File.	Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Officers.		Non-commissioned Officers, and Rank and File.		Gun Lascars.	TOTAL.	Europeans.	Natives.	TOTAL.					TOTAL.	Surgeons and Assistant Surgeons.	Native Doctors.	TOTAL.	European Officers.	European Officers.	European Non-commissioned.	TOTAL.									
Nat.	Nat.							Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.						Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.						Eur.	Nat.	Eur.	Nat.									Eur.	Nat.	Both.	Eur.	Nat.	Both.	Eur.	Nat.	
12	285	501	103	7942	54	1165	16	178	135	32	5062	13	137	-	3654	10446	256	6937	33	1124	1254	1200	146	55825	61	449	33	21487	27	88832	77	2469	2746	10	23	11	807	851	222	235	457	27	169	244	440	15312	68367	83679	384	28520	28904	15696	96887	112583
-	-	673	89	5551	23	614	-	124	178	18	4614	-	-	-	-	5571	260	6824	30	1052	789	990	106	39839	-	21	2	1121	-	51034	376	5511	5887	22	20	2	1674	1718	212	282	494	27	132	286	445	12603	51096	63699	378	6653	7031	12981	57749	70730
-	-	34	75	3469	26	679	-	45	65	2	1795	-	10	-	900	3522	133	3321	31	919	438	440	15	23349	4	26	-	1075	-	29751	66	1797	1863	-	16	5	897	918	156	136	292	9	82	57	148	7657	28613	36270	70	3808	3878	7727	32421	40148
-	-	-	-	- -	-	-	-	-	-	-	- -	-	-	-	-	- -	-	- -	-	-	-	-	-	- -	-	-	-	- -	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	-	-	-	-	5	10	15	-	-	-	-	5	10	15	-	- -	- -	5	10	15
	-	-	-	423	-	-	-	-	-	-	- -	-	-	-	-	- -	-	- -	20	425	-	-	-	- -	-	-	-	- -	-	445	92	-	92	-	-	-	-	-	7	1	8	-	-	-	-	875	1	876	92	- -	92	967	1	968
12	285	1208	267	17385	103	2458	16	347	378	52	11471	13	147	-	4554	19539	649	17082	114	3520	2481	2630	267	119013	65	496	35	23683	27	170062	811	9777	10588	32	59	18	3378	3487	602	664	1266	63	383	587	1033	36452	148087	184539	924	38981	39905	37376	187068	224444
12	304	1410	281	16950	99	2317	16	345	427	50	12294	20	233	-	6813	22614	602	17114	122	3704	2472	3087	263	130908	77	586	42	28312	36	187325	827	9792	10619	41	60	13	3450	3564	615	612	1227	68	414	576	1058	35893	161575	197468	966	46088	47054	36859	207663	244522
-	19	202	14	- -	-	-	-	-	49	-	823	7	86	-	2259	3075	-	32	8	184	-	457	-	11895	12	90	7	4629	9	17263	16	15	31	9	1	-	72	77	13	-	-	5	31	-	25	- -	13488	12929	42	7107	7149	- -	20595	20078
-	-	-	-	435	4	141	-	2	-	2	- -	-	-	-	-	- -	47	- -	-	-	9	-	4	- -	-	-	-	- -	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	-	5	-	-	-	52	39	-	-	11	-	559	- -	- -	-	- -	- -	517	—	—

(Errors excepted.) *J. Salmond*, Military Secretary.

ARMIES OF THE THREE PRESIDENCIES AND THE SUBORDINATE SETTLEMENTS (INCLUDING PROVINCIAL CORPS), AS THE SAME STOOD ON THE 30TH APRIL 1830.

ARTILLERY.					CAVALRY.							INFANTRY.									PIONEERS.		MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.	STAFF.	COMMISSARIAT.	Military Charges not coming under either of the foregoing Heads.	TOTAL.
NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.	EUROPEAN.		NATIVE.				TOTAL EXPENSE.	EUROPEAN.				NATIVE				TOTAL EXPENSE.							
FOOT.					KING'S.		COMPANY'S.					KING'S.		COMPANY'S.		COMPANY'S.											
Irregular Golundauze.		Ordnance Drivers.			Corps.	Expense.	REGULARS.		IRREGULARS.			Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.	REGULARS.		IRREGULARS.			Corps.	Expense.					
Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.				Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.						Corps.	Expense.	Corps.	Expense.								
	£.		£.	£.		£.		£.		£.	£.		£.		£.		£.		£.	£.		£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.
1	3,035	- -	- -	273,310	2	81,832	10	290,982	5	130,812	503,626	8	240,899	1	33,018	74	1,434,366	22	245,204	1,953,487	1	17,312	66,772	174,794	382,499	933,769	4,329,537
- -	- -	- -	- -	214,449	1	40,803	8	297,316	- -	- -	338,119	8	267,159	1	42,356	* 53	1,146,000	1	12,980	1,468,495	2	35,393	35,134	168,501	207,346	724,816	3,216,275
- -	- -	- -	- -	138,704	1	49,953	3	130,555	1	48,581	229,089	4	120,554	1	47,026	26	522,989	2	12,528	703,097	1	21,806	30,952	145,195	24,482	520,302	1,849,510
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- - -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	† 18,800	18,800
- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- - -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	60,359	60,359
1	3,035	- -	- -	626,463	4	172,588	21	718,853	6	179,393	1,070,834	20	628,612	3	122,400	153	3,103,355	25	270,712	4,025,079	4	74,511	132,858	488,490	614,327	2,258,046	9,461,953

* Including Rifle Corps.

† Exclusive of the sums charged for Detachments from Bengal and Madras, included in the Accounts of those Presidencies.

(Errors excepted.) *James C. Melvill*, Ad^{r} India Acc^{ts}.

Appendix, (A.)

I. Numbers and Expense.

Appendix (A.)—No. 40.

A RETURN of the GENERAL and MEDICAL STAFF of His Majesty's Forces on the INDIAN ESTABLISHMENT.

BENGAL.

The Commander-in-chief (*a*).
Military Secretary to ditto (*a*).
Persian Interpreter to ditto (*a*).
Aides-de-camp to ditto (*a*).
2 Major-generals in command of divisions of the Army.
2 Aides-de-camp to ditto.
Adjutant-general of His Majesty's Forces.
Assistant Adjutant-general ditto.
Brigade-major of His Majesty's Forces at the Presidency.
Quartermaster-general of His Majesty's Forces.

Inspector-general of His Majesty's Hospitals.
Assistant to ditto.
Surgeon to the Commander-in-chief (*a*).

MADRAS.

1 Lieut.-general commanding the Forces (*b*)
Military Secretary to ditto (*b*).
Persian Interpreter to ditto (*b*).
Aides-de-camp to ditto (*b*).
2 Major-generals commanding divisions of the Army.
2 Aides-de-camp to ditto.
Deputy Adjutant-general of His Majesty's Forces.
Brigade-major of His Majesty's Troops.
Deputy Quartermaster-general of His Majesty's Forces.

Deputy Inspector-general of His Majesty's Hospitals.

BOMBAY.

1 Lieutenant-general commanding the Forces (*c*).
Military Secretary to ditto (*c*).
Interpreter to ditto (*c*).
Aide-de-camp to ditto (*c*).
1 Major-general in command of a division of the Army.
1 Aide-de-camp to ditto.
Brigade-major of His Majesty's Troops.
Deputy Inspector-general of His Majesty's Hospitals.

(*a*) Also Commander-in-chief of the Company's Army, and allowed, in his joint capacity,—

1 Military Secretary.
1 Persian Interpreter.
3 Aides-de-camp.
1 Surgeon.

(*b*) Also Commander-in-chief of the Company's Troops at Madras, and allowed, in his joint capacity,—

1 Military Secretary.
1 Persian Interpreter.
2 Aides-de-camp.

(*c*) Also Commander-in-chief of the Company's Troops at Bombay, and allowed, in his joint capacity,—

1 Military Secretary.
1 Interpreter.
2 Aides-de-camp.

East India House,
14th December 1832.

J. Salmond,
Mily Secy.

Appendix, No. 41.

General Staff of the Three Presidencies.

Appendix (A.)—No. 41.

RETURN OF THE STAFF, &c.

BENGAL:

1 Adjutant-general.
1 Deputy Adjutant-general.
2 Assistants Adjutant-general (head-quarters.
1 Assistant Adjutant-general of Artillery.
4 Assistants Adjutant-gen. of Divisions.
3 Deputy Assistants Adjutant-general of Divisions.
13 Brigade-majors.
5 Fort Adjutants (2 are Invalid Officers).
1 Town Major.

31

1 Quartermaster-general.
1 Deputy Quartermaster-general.
2 Assistants Quartermaster-general.
*{4 Deputy Assistants Quartermaster-general, 1st Class.
*{3 Deputy Assistants Quartermaster-general, 2d Class.

11

1 Commissary-general.
1 Deputy Commissary-general.
3 Assistants Commissary-gen., 1st. Class.
3 Assistants Commissary-gen., 2d Class.
4 Deputy Assistants Commissary-general, 1st Class.
4 Deputy Assistants Commissary-general, 2d Class.
12 Sub-Assistants Commissary-general.

28

1 Auditor-general.
1 Deputy Auditor-general.
1 First Assistant Auditor-general.
1 Second Assistant Auditor-general.

4

1 Presidency Paymr (an Invalid Officer).
7 Deputy Paymasters.
5 Paymasters of Native Pensioners and Family Money.

13

1 Judge Advocate-general.
7 Deputy Judge Advocates-general.

8

1 Military Secretary to Government.
1 Deputy Military Secretary to Government.
1 Assistant Military Secretary to Government.

3

2 Stipendiary Members of the Military Board.
1 Secretary and Accountant to Military Board.
2 Assistants Secretary to Military Board.

5

ARTILLERY OFFICERS:

1 Principal Commissary of Ordnance.
1 Deputy Principal Commissary of Ordnance.
6 Commissaries of Ordnance.
2 Deputy Commissaries of Ordnance.
1 Agent for Gun-carriages.
1 Superintendent of Foundry, Fort William (Engineer Officer).

12

1 Secretary to the Clothing Board.
2 Agents for Army Clothing.

3

42 Department of Public Works; (of these 22 are Engineer Officers, 1 a pensioned Officer, and 5 are not military men.)
16 Survey Department (4 are Engineer Officers).
12 Stud Department, (1 not a military man, Chevalier De L'Etang).
59 In Political, Civil and Miscellaneous Situations:
9 Residents and their Assistants.
11 Nizam's and such Service.
18 Political Agents and their Assistants.
21 Miscellaneous.

Aides-de-camp to Governor-general, (3 are King's Officers; 1 is also Military Secretary).
1 Military Secretary to Commander-in-chief (King's Officer).
1 Persian Interpreter to Commander-in-chief.
3 Aides-de-camp to Commander-in-chief (King's Officers).
7 Aides-de-camp to General Officers on the Staff (King's and Company's).

18

265 Total in Bengal.

---

* This Establishment is in course of reduction to 4 Sub-assistants.

MADRAS:

1 Adjutant-general.
1 Deputy Adjutant-general.
1 Assistant Adjutant-general.
1 Deputy Assistant Adjutant-general.
4 Assistants Adjutant-general of Forces and Artillery.
6 Deputy Assistants Adjutant-general of Divisions.
2 Majors of Brigade.
3 Cantonment Adjutants.
6 Fort Adjutants, (1 at Fort St. George is also Superintendent of Gentlemen Cadets).
2 Staff Officers, (Neilgherries and Cuddalore Depôt).
1 Town Major.

28

1 Quartermaster-general.
1 Deputy Quartermaster-general.
1 Assistant Quartermaster-general.
1 Deputy Assistant Quartermaster-gen.
1 Deputy Quartermaster-general of Nagpore Force.
2 Assistants Quartermaster-general of Hydrabad Force.
5 Deputy Assistants Quartermaster-genl. of Divisions.

12

1 Judge Advocate-general.
9 Deputy Judge Advocates-general of Districts.

10

1 Commissary-general.
1 Deputy Commissary-general.
7 Assistants Commissary-general.
8 Deputy Assistants Commissary-general.
12 Sub-assistants Commissary-general.

29

ARTILLERY OFFICERS:

1 Principal Commissary of Ordnance, and Superintendent of Gun-carriages.
7 Commissaries of Ordnance.
3 Deputy Commissaries of Ordnance.
1 Deputy Superintendent of Gun-carriages.

12

1 Deputy Surveyor-general.
6 Assistants Surveyor-general.

7

1 Auditor-general.
1 Deputy Auditor-general.
1 Assistant Auditor-general.
1 Deputy Assistant Auditor-general.

4

1 Paymaster Presidency.
13 Paymasters of Divisions, Districts and Forces.
1 Paymaster of Family Payments and Pensions.

15

1 Secretary to Military Board.
1 Deputy Secretary to Military Board.
1 Assistant Secretary to Military Board.

3

1 Secretary to Clothing Board.
28 Department of Public Works (all Engineer Officers except 1);
1 Barrackmaster, Fort St. George.
1 Superintendent, Gunpowder Manufactory.

31

1 Military Secretary to the Governor.
2 Aides-de-camp to the Governor.
1 Military Secretary to the Commander-in-chief, (King's Officer).
2 Aides-de-camp to Commander-in-chief, (1 King's Officer).
5 Aides-de-camp to General Officers on the Staff, (King's and Company's Officers).
41 In Political and Miscellaneous Situations:
  9 Residents and Officers under them.
  23 Nizam's and such service.
  3 In Persia.
  6 Miscellaneous.

203 Total at Madras.

BOMBAY;

1 Adjutant-general.
1 Deputy Adjutant-general.
2 Assistants Adjutant-general.
1 Deputy Assistant Adjutant-general.
7 Brigade-majors.
1 Cantonment-Adjutant (Belgaum).
3 Line Adjutants.
3 Fort Adjutants.

19

1 Quartermaster-general.
1 Deputy Quartermaster-general.
2 Assistants Quartermaster-general.
4 Deputy Assistants Quartermaster-gen.

8

1 Commissary-general.
3 First Assistants Commissary-general.
3 Second Assistants Commissary-general.
5 Third Assistants Commissary-general.

12

ARTILLERY OFFICERS:

4 Commissaries of Ordnance.
4 Deputy-Commissaries of Ordnance.
1 Agent for Gun-carriages.
1 Agent for Gunpowder.
1 Director of Depôt of Instruction.

11

1 Auditor and Accountant of Military Store Accounts and Returns.
1 Ordnance Assistant to Commandant of Artillery.

2

1 Auditor-general.
1 Deputy Auditor-general.
1 First Assistant Auditor-general.
1 Second Assistant Auditor-general.

4

6 Paymasters.

1 Judge Advocate-general.
2 Deputies Judge Advocate-general.

3

1 Deputy Surveyor-general.
1 Assistant Surveyor-general.
1 Assistant to Surveyor in the Concan.

3

16 Department of Public Works (all Engineer Officers).

1 Barrack Master (Bombay).

1 Superintendent of the Stud.

1 Military Secretary to the Governor.
2 Aides-de-camp to the Governor.

3

1 Military Secy to Commander-in-chief.
2 Aides-de-camp to Commander-in-chief.
1 Interpreter to Commander in-chief.

4

3 Aides-de-camp to General Officers on the Staff.
12 In Civil, Political and Miscellaneous Situations:
- 5 Residents and Assistants.
- 2 Nizam's Service.
- 3 Guicowar's Contingent.
- 1 Holkar's Contingent.
- 1 Collector at Ahmednugger.

108 Total at Bombay.

Military Secretary's Office,
11 October 1832.

J. Salmond,
Mily Secy.

Appendix (A.)—No. 42.

A RETURN of the Number of OFFICERS in command of Divisions of the Army, Subsidiary or Field Forces, and of Brigades or Stations, at each Presidency.

	Number of Officers in Command of Divisions.	Number of Officers in Command of Subsidiary or Field Forces.	Number of Officers of the Second Class of Brigadiers in Command of Brigades or Stations.
Bengal - - - -	7	3	11
Madras - - - -	5	4	7
Bombay - - - -	3	(a) 2	(a) 5

(a) The numbers fixed by the Orders of the Court of Directors in their Military Despatch to the Supreme Government of the 25th November 1823; and as again established by them in the Orders to the Government of Bombay, dated 8th February 1832. The numbers to whom, in April 1831, the Allowances were paid, were 1 of the 1st Class, and 11 of the 2d Class.

East India House,
14th Dec. 1832.

J. Salmond,
Mily Secy.

Appendix (A.)—No. 43.

A RETURN of the Medical Staff Appointments of the Three Presidencies.

BENGAL:

3 Members of the Medical Board.
1 Secretary of - - ditto.
1 Superintending Surgeon, Allahabad.
1 - - - ditto - - - Agra.
1 - - - ditto - - - Barrackpore.
1 - - - ditto - - - Berhampore.
1 - - - ditto - - - Benares.
1 - - - ditto - - - Cawnpore.
1 - - - ditto - - - Dinapore.
1 - - - ditto - - - Kurnaul.
1 - - - ditto - - - Meerut.
1 - - - ditto - - - Rajpootanah.
1 - - - ditto - - - Saugor.
1 Surgeon to the Commander-in-Chief.
1 Surgeon of the General Hospital at the Presidency.
2 Assistant Surgeons of - - ditto.
1 Apothecary of the Dispensary.
1 Deputy - - ditto.
1 Garrison Surgeon, Fort William.
2 Assistants ditto - - ditto.
1 Garrison Surgeon, Allahabad.
1 Assistant ditto - ditto.
1 Garrison Surgeon, and in charge of Medical Depôt, Agra,
1 Garrison Assistant Surgeon, Buxar.
1 - - - - ditto - - - Delhi.
1 Garrison Surgeon, Chunar.
1 Assistant ditto - ditto.
1 Garrison Assistant Surgeon, Menghyr.
1 Medical Storekeeper, Cawnpore.
1 - - ditto - - - Rajpootanah.
1 Superintendent for the School for Native Doctors.
1 Surgeon (Assistant) of the Military Orphan School
1 Assistant Surgeon Stud Establishment, Hissar.

Appendix, No. 43.

Medical Staff Appointments of the Three Presidencies.

MADRAS:

3 Members of the Medical Board.
1 Secretary of - - ditto.
1 Superintending Surgeon, Centre Division.
1 - - - ditto - - - At the Presidency.
1 - - - ditto - - - Southern Division.
1 - - - ditto - - - Northern Division.
1 - - - ditto - - - Mysore.
1 - - - ditto - - - Ceded Districts.
1 - - - ditto - - - Hydrabad Subsidiary Force.
1 - - - ditto - - - Nagpore Subsidiary Force.
1 - - - ditto - - - Malabar and Canara.
1 Garrison Surgeon, Fort St. George.
1 Permanent Assistant to ditto, and Hospital Storekeeper, ditto.
1 Garrison Assistant Surgeon - - - - - - - - ditto.
1 Assistant Surgeon - - - - - - - - - - - - ditto.
(In Medical Charge of Sick Officers at St. Thomé and S. Eastern Division.)
1 Assistant Surgeon in Medical Charge of the Families of the Warrant Officers, Fort St. George.
1 Garrison Surgeon, Bangalore.
1 - - ditto - - Bellary.
1 - - ditto - - Cannanore.
1 - - ditto - - Masulipatam.
1 - - ditto - - Trichinopoly.
1 Staff Surgeon, Jaulnah.
1 - ditto - - Tenasserim.
1 Depôt Surgeon, Cuddalore.
1 - ditto - - Poonamallée.
1 Superintending Medical Officer, Neilgherry Hills.
2 Assistants to - - ditto - - - ditto.
1 Medical Storekeeper, Fort St. George.
1 Deputy - ditto - Hydrabad.
1 Ditto - ditto - Jaulnah.
1 Ditto - ditto - Nagpore.
1 Superintendent of the Eye Infirmary.
1 Assistant Surgeon at - ditto

BOMBAY:

3 Members of the Medical Board
1 Secretary to - - ditto.
1 Superintending Surgeon, Southern Division
1 - - - ditto - - - Concan Division.
1 - - - ditto - - - Poonah Division.
*2 - - - ditto - - - Northern Division.
1 Surgeon of the General Hospital of the Presidency.
1 Garrison Surgeon - - Bombay.
1 Assistant Garrison Surgeon, ditto.
1 Garrison Surgeon, Tannah.
1 - - ditto - - Surat.
1 Assistant Surgeon in Medical Charge of the Convalescent Hospita Mahabaleshwar.
1 Surgeon in Medical Charge of the Convalescent Station on the Neilgherry Hills.
1 Medical Storekeeper, Bombay.
1 Deputy - ditto - - ditto.
1 Deputy - ditto, and Staff Surgeon, Southern Division.
1 Deputy Medical Storekeeper, Poonah Division.
1 - - - - ditto - - - Northern Division.
1 Hospital Storekeeper at the Presidency.
1 Superintendent of the Native Medical-School.

* One of these appointments has been ordered to be abolished.

N. B.—Appointments for which Allowances are not drawn in the Military Department are not inserted in this Return.

East India House,
14th Dec. 1832.

J. Salmond,
Mil^y Sec^y.

Appendix (A.)—No. 44.

RETURN showing the AGGREGATE EXPENSE of the STAFF and the under-mentioned MILITARY DEPARTMENTS, at each of the Three Presidencies, as the same stood on the 30th April 1813, 30th April 1826, and 30th April 1830, respectively.

	30 April 1813.	30 April 1826.	30 April 1830.
BENGAL:	Sonat Rupees, per Ann.	Sonat Rupees, per Ann.	Sonat Rupees, per Ann.
General Staff - - - - -	2,39,934	3,11,290	1,85,773
Staff attached to Army Stations - -	6,37,869	13,68,385	8,18,918
Garrisons and Cantonments - - -	4,10,763	3,78,537	3,37,298
Staff of His Majesty's Troops - -	2,90,292	1,92,324	2,32,734
Ordnance Department - - - -	3,31,132	7,50,216	6,40,618
Medical Department - - - -	3,13,843	5,12,428	6,01,550
Military Offices - - - - -	7,00,631	11,58,929	10,39,256
Commissariat - - - - - -	19,94,934	52,71,360	34,45,931
TOTAL *St. Rs.*	49,19,398	99,43,469	73,02,078
or *£.*	546,053	1,103,725	810,531
MADRAS:	Madras Rupees, per Ann.	Madras Rupees, per Ann.	Madras Rupees, per Ann.
General Staff - - - -	1,25,832	1,22,318	1,32,633
Staff attached to Stations - - -	6,54,262	7,59,041	7,73,721
Cantonments and Garrisons - - -	4,09,976	3,92,577	4,87,504
Staff of His Majesty's Troops - -	61,246	76,682	80,927
Ordnance Department - - - -	3,39,997	6,22,069	5,22,893
Medical Department - - - -	2,17,368	2,38,413	3,07,926
Military Offices - - - - -	4,39,110	5,94,237	6,06,389
Commissariat - - - - -	20,15,993	21,85,292	18,14,270
TOTAL *Rs.*	42,63,784	49,90,629	47,26,263
or *£.*	487,290	570,358	540,144
BOMBAY:	Bombay Rupees, per Ann.	Bombay Rupees, per Ann.	Bombay Rupees, per Ann.
General Staff - - - - -	1,08,104	51,666	86,094
Divisional, District and Brigade Staff -	2,62,585	15,40,867	6,35,159
Garrison Staff - - - - - -	1,04,448	2,63,205	4,38,376
Staff of His Majesty's Troops - -	2,880	53,704	53,392
Ordnance Department - - - -	6,89,512	10,58,356	6,25,985
Medical Department - - - -	1,77,570	2,41,932	2,75,134
Military Offices - - - - -	1,61,420	2,66,172	1,63,944
Commissariat - - - - - -	5,10,232	4,68,480	2,17,984
TOTAL *Rs.*	20,16,751	39,44,382	24,96,068
or *£.*	226,885	443,743	280,808
TOTAL INDIA - - *£.*	1,260,228	2,117,826	1,631,483

(Errors excepted.)

East India House }
9 May 1832. }

James C. Melvill,
Audr India Accts.

Appendix, No. 45.

Expense of Military Stores sent from England in 1813, 1826 and 1830.

Appendix (A.)—No. 45.

A RETURN of the AGGREGATE EXPENSE of MILITARY STORES sent from *England*, in the Years 1813, 1826 and 1830.

1813	£.152,094
1826	944,132
1830	92,032

Mem.—The last two years of the above Return contain many articles sent from this country as Military Stores which, in the Year 1813, were not exported under that designation, but were supplied in India, as required by the Military Department, from the Company's Stock of Commercial Exports.

(Errors excepted.)

East India House,
8 May 1832.

Thos G. Lloyd,
Acct Genl.

Appendix (A.)—No. 46.

A CALCULATION of the Comparative Expense of the

	A Regiment of His Majesty's Light Dragoons, consisting of Eight Troops; Number of Officers and Men 736.	A Regiment of Company's Native Cavalry, consisting of Six Troops; Number of Officers and Men 554.	A Brigade of Company's Horse Artillery, consisting of Three European and One Native Troop; Number of Officers and Men 510.
	St. Rups. per Mo.	*St. Rups. per Mo.*	*St. Rups. per Mo.*
Actual Cost of Numbers present, per Military Statement of 1830 - - - -	30,220	19,690	26,832
Add, for deficiency in Complement -	9,404	2,924	3,124
Calculation of feeding Horses -	1,871	1,531	1,871
Ditto - for Rations - - -	2,772	- -	1,308
Ditto - for Clothing - -	- see below -	1,106	1,056
St. Rups.	44,267	25,251	34,191
or, *Sicca Rups.*	42,275	24,115	32,652
£. per Month - - -	4,904	2,797	3,788
or, per Annum - - -	58,848	33,564	45,456
Clothing Allowance issued in England -	4,700	- -	- -
Recruiting Charges - ditto - - -	2,200	320	1,200
Calculation of Passage to India, whole Regiments and Recruits; also Reliefs and Return of Invalids (as respects European Troops) - - - - - -	4,500	400	1,400
Proportion of Pensions, &c. - - -	2,500	1,500	1,500
Colonel's Pay - - - - - - -	1,040	- -	- -
Cost per Annum - - £.	73,788	35,784	49,556

Note.—The numbers of fighting Men only are stated above, but the

East India House,
7 May 1832.

V.
MILITARY.

Appendix, No. 46.

Comparative Expense of Regiments on the Bengal Establishment.

Appendix (A.)—No. 46.

under-mentioned **Regiments** on the *Bengal* Establishment.

A Battalion of Company's Foot Artillery, consisting of Four Companies; Number of Officers and Men 570.	A Battalion of Company's Golundauze, consisting of Eight Companies; Number of Officers and Men 1,090.	A Regiment of His Majesty's Infantry, consisting of Ten Companies; Number of Officers and Men 844.	A Regiment of Company's European Infantry, consisting of Eight Companies; Number of Officers and Men 783.	A Regiment of Company's Native Infantry, consisting of Eight Companies; Number of Officers and Men 792.	A Battalion of Sappers and Miners, consisting of Six Companies; Number of Officers and Men 835.
St. Rups. per Mo.	*St. Rups. per Mo.*	*St. Rups. per Mo.*	*St. Rups. per Mo.*	*St. Rups. per Mo.*	*St. Rups. per Mo.*
17,842	17,851	22,066	20,039	14,385	12,487
2,623	3,513	4,181	5,177	1,831	757
—	—	—	—	—	—
1,728	- - -	3,188	2,952	—	—
1,154	666	- *see* below -	1,616	539	660
23,347	22,030	29,435	29,784	16,755	13,904
22,297	21,039	28,110	28,444	16,001	13,279
2,586	2,440	3,261	3,300	1,856	1,540
31,032	29,280	39,132	39,600	22,272	18,480
- - -	- - -	2,300	- - -	- - -	320
1,200	320	2,200	2,200	320	—
1,400	400	5,000	2,400	400	400
1,500	1,500	2,500	2,300	1,500	1,500
- - -	- - -	613	—	—	—
35,132	31,500	51,745	46,500	24,492	20,700

Expense includes the allowances to Grasscutters, Followers, &c.

(Errors excepted.)

James C. Melvill,
Aud^r India Acc^ts.

Appendix (A).—No. 47.

A CALCULATION of the Comparative Expense of the

	A Regiment of His Majesty's Light Dragoons, consisting of Eight Troops; Number of Officers and Men 736.	A Regiment of Company's Native Cavalry, consisting of Six Troops; Number of Officers and Men 542.
	Madras Rs. per Mo.	*Madras Rs. per Mo.*
Actual Cost of Numbers present, per Military Statement, 1830	29,752	28,246
Deduct, Surplus the Establishment	- - -	- - -
	29,752	28,246
Add, for deficiency in Complement	9,978	1,350
Calculation of feeding Horses	5,056	3,832
Ditto for Victualling European Troops in the Field beyond the Stoppage made for that purpose	3,118	- - -
Ditto for Clothing	- - -	523
Per Month, Madras Rupees	47,904	33,951
or £. sterling	5,475	3,880
or per Annum	65,700	46,560
Issued in England:		
Clothing Allowance	4,700	- - -
Recruiting Charges	2,200	320
Passage to India of whole Regiments and Recruits, also Reliefs and Return of Invalids (as respects European Troops)	4,500	400
Proportion of Pensions, &c.	2,500	1,500
Colonel's Pay	1,040	- - -
Cost per Annum	80,640	48,780

Note.—The pay of the Madras European Troops is considerably higher than those in and at half batta stations. In the field, and at full batta stations, an additional charge is estimated above. There is not any corps of Sappers and Miners at Madras.

East India House,
24th Oct. 1832.

V.
MILITARY.

Appendix, No. 47.

Comparative Expense of Regiments on the Madras Establishment.

- - - - - - Appendix (A)—No. 47.

under-mentioned REGIMENTS on the *Madras* Establishment.

A Brigade of Company's European Horse Artillery, consisting of Four Troops; Number of Officers and Men 655.	A Battalion of Company's European Foot Artillery, consisting of Four Companies; Number of Officers and Men 456, with Four Company's of Gun Lascars; Number of Officers and Men 301.	A Battalion of Company's Golundauze, consisting of Four Companies; Number of Officers and Men 909, with Ten Companies of Gun Lascars; Number 504.	A Regiment of His Majesty's Infantry, consisting of Ten Companies; Number of Officers and Men 844.	A Regiment of Company's European Infantry, consisting of Eight Companies; Number of Officers and Men 782.	A Regiment of Company's Native Infantry, consisting of Four Companies; Number of Officers and Men 776.
Madras Rs. per Mo.	*Madras Rs. per Mo.*	*Madras Rs. per Mo.*	*Madras Rs. per Mo.*	*Madras Rs. per Mo.*	*Madras Rupees per Mo.*
37,033	17,388	21,658	26,743	30,282	16,874
- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	1,110	—
37,033	17,388	21,658	26,743	29,172	16,874
1,838	3,666	5,724	1,165	- - -	1,093
5,272	—	—	—	—	—
2,822	1,553	- - -	3,587	3,325	—
1,959	1,482	988	- - -	1,760	605
48,924	24,089	28,370	31,495	34,257	18,572
5,591	2,753	3,242	3,599	3,915	2,123
67,092	33,036	38,904	43,188	46,980	25,476
- - -	- - -	- - -	2,300	—	—
1,200	1,200	320	2,200	2,200	320
1,400	1,400	400	5,000	2,400	400
1,500	1,500	1,500	2,500	2,300	1,500
- - -	- - -	- - -	613	—	—
71,192	37,136	41,124	55,801	53,880	27,696

Bengal; the soldiers of the former Presidency providing themselves with rations in garrison incurred for victualling Europeans beyond the stoppage made for that purpose, which is

(Errors excepted.)

James C. Melvill,
Aud^r. India Acc^ts.

Appendix (A.)—No. 48.

A CALCULATION of the Comparative Expense of the

	Engineer Corps, (late Corps of Sappers and Miners) consisting of two Companies; Number of Officers and Men 164.	A Regiment of His Majesty's Light Dragoons, consisting of Eight Troops; Number of Officers and Men 736.	A Regiment of Company's Native Cavalry, Consisting of Six Troops; Number of Officers and Men 552.
	Rupees Per Month.	*Rupees Per Month.*	*Rupees Per Month.*
Actual Cost of Numbers present, per Military Statement, 1830 - -	3,660	35,763	35,544
Deduct, Surplus the Establishment -	- - -	- - -	3,211
	3,660	35,763	32,333
Add, for Deficiency in Complement	1,363	11,738	- - -
For Clothing - - - -	210	- *see* below -	540
Per Month, Bombay Rupees - -	5,233	47,501	32,873
or, £. sterling - -	589	5,344	3,698
or, per annum £.	7,068	64,128	44,376
Issued in England:			
Clothing Allowance - -	- - -	4,700	- - -
Recruiting Charges - - -	60	2,200	320
Calculation of Passage to India, whole Regiments and Recruits; also Reliefs and Return of Invalids (as respects European Troops) - -	80	4,500	400
Proportion of Pensions, &c. - -	100	2,500	1,500
Colonel's Pay - - - -	- - -	1,040	- - -
Cost per annum - £.	7,308	79,068	46,596

Note.—The pay of the European troops in Bombay is considerably higher than in Bengal,
An additional charge is, however, incurred for victualling Europeans when actually in the
as of troops in the field, this expense is included in each case. The Bombay Accounts

East India House,
24th Oct. 1832.

- - - - - - Appendix (A.)—No. 48.

under-mentioned REGIMENTS on the *Bombay* Establishment.

A Troop of Company's, European Horse Artillery; Number of Officers and Men, 148.	A Battalion of Company's European Foot Artillery, consisting of Four Companies; Number of Officers & Men 434, with a Battalion of Lascars attached, Four Companies, No. 272.	A Battalion of Company's Golundauze, consisting of Eight Companies; Number of Officers & Men 728, with Eight Companies of Lascars attached, No. 400.	A Regiment of His Majesty's Infantry, consisting of Ten Companies; Number of Officers & Men 844.	A Regiment of Company's European Infantry, consisting of Eight Companies; Number of Officers & Men 781.	A Regiment of Company's Native Infantry, consisting of Four Companies; Number of Officers & Men 776.
Rupees Per Month.	*Rupees Per Month.*	*Rupees Per Month.*	*Rupees Per Month.*	*Rupees Per Month.*	*Rupees Per Month.*
10,072	21,318	15,685	21,424	34,290	18,704
- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	2,237	1,616
10,072	21,318	15,685	21,424	32,053	17,088
661	3,282	7,206	10,173	—	—
384	1,419	785	- *see* below -	1,754	612
11,117 or the Brigade four Troops, 44,468 rs.	26,019	23,676	31,597	33,807	17,700
5,002	2,927	2,664	3,554	3,803	1,992
60,024	35,124	31,968	42,648	45,636	23,904
- - -	- - -	- - -	2,300	—	—
1,200	1,200	320	2,200	2,200	320
1,400	1,400	400	5,000	2,400	400
1,500	1,500	1,500	2,500	2,300	1,500
- - -	- - -	- - -	61 3	—	—
64,124	39,224	34,188	55,261	52,536	25,124

the soldiers of the former Presidency providing themselves with rations when stationary. field beyond the stoppage made for that purpose. The above calculation having been made also include the expense of *feeding horses*, as a regimental charge.

(Errors excepted)

James C. Melvill,
And^r. India Acc^ts.

II.—ORGANIZATION.

Appendix, No. 49.

RETURN of the ESTABLISHMENT of a REGIMENT of NATIVE CAVALRY and NATIVE INFANTRY at *Bengal, Madras* and *Bombay*, in the Year 1831; with Columns showing in what particulars the Establishments of Regiments at *Madras* and *Bombay* respectively differ from those of *Bengal*.

—	Establishment in 1831.			Difference of Establishment between a Regiment of Native Cavalry of the Bengal Establishment and that of	
NATIVE CAVALRY:	Bengal; 10 Regs. 6 Troops each.	Madras; 8 Regs. 6 Troops each.	Bombay; 3 Regs. 6 Troops each.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.
European Commissioned Officers:					
Colonel	1	1	1		
Lieutenant-colonel	1	1	1		
Major	1	1	1		
Captains	5	5	5		
Lieutenants	8	8	8		
Cornets	4	4	4	10	
	10				
European Staff:					
Adjutant (non-effective)	1	1	1		
Quartermaster & Interpreter (non-effective.)	1	1	1		
Riding-master (warrant officer)	1	–	–	- - This appointment (held by a commissioned officer) lately abolished at Madras.	No European riding-master.
Surgeon	1	1	1		
Assistant Surgeon	1	1	1		
Veterinary ditto	1	1	1		
European Non-commissioned Officers:					
Serjeant-major	1	1	1		
Quartermaster-sergeant	1	1	1		
			2		
Native Officers:					
Subadar-major	1	1	1		
Subadars	5	5	5		
Jemadars	6	12	12	Six jemadars more	Six jemadars more.
	12	18	18		
Native Non-commissioned Rank and File:					
Staff Havildars	3	6	6	- - Denominated troop havildar-majors; 3 more.*	- - Denominated colour havildars; 3 more *.
Havildars	24	24	24		
Staff Naick	1	–	–	- - The drill or staff naick at Madras is non-effective.	The same at Bombay.
Naicks	24	24	24		
Troopers	420	420	420		
Trumpeters	6	12	12	Six more	Six more.
Recruit and Pensioned Boys	–	40	24	None in Bengal	- - Denominated troop boys at Bombay; 16 less than at Madras.
Puckallies	6	6	6		
Maistry Horsekeepers	–	6	6	None in Bengal	- - Called muccadums at Bombay.
Syces	220	213	261	- - Called horse-keepers at Madras. This is an average number.	- - Called horse-keepers at Bombay. This number varies.
Maistry Grasscutters	–	6	–	None in Bengal	*- - The Bombay system of providing grass is to be assimilated to the Madras system.
Grasscutters	502	480	–	- - The number at Madras is an average number; 22 less.	
Establishment under Quartermaster	6	10	22	- - Denominated artificers at Madras; 4 more.	- - Denominated artificers at Bombay; 16 more †.
Lascars	6	16	–	Ten more at Madras	None at Bombay.
Effective Native Staff, &c.:					
Regimental Havildar-major	–	1	–	The havildar-major at Bengal and Bombay is non-effective.	
Farrier-major	1	–	–	Non-effective at Madras	The same at Bombay.
Farriers	6	12	12	Six more at Madras	Six more at Bombay.
Native Doctors	2	2	2	- - 1 assistant apothecary and 1 second dresser at Madras.	- - Native hospital assistants at Bombay.
Trumpeter-major	1	–	–	*Vide* Non-effective Staff	Ibid.
Veterinary Pupils	–	3	–	None in Bengal.	
Vakeel	–	1	–		
Toties	–	2	–		
Regimental Moonshee	–	1	1	None in Bengal	Pundit at Bombay.
Bazar Servants	5	5	3	- - - - - - -	- - One chowdry and two peons at Bombay.

---

* *Vide* Non-effective Staff, Troop Havildars.

† The repairs of arms at Madras, and of arms and saddlery at Bombay, effected by this establishment, are otherwise provided for in Bengal.

	Establishment in 1831.			Difference of Establishment between a Regiment of Native Cavalry of the Bengal Establishment and that of	
—	Bengal; 10 Regs. 6 Troops each.	Madras; 8 Regs. 6 Troops each.	Bombay, 3 Regs. 6 Troops each.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.
Non-effective Native Staff:					
Native Adjutant - - - - -	—	1	1	None in Bengal.	
Havildar-major - - - - -	1	—	1	Effective at Madras.	
Drill-havildar - - - - -	1	1	1		
Quartermaster-havildar - -	1	—	—	None at Madras - -	None at Bombay.
Drill-naick - - - - -	1	1	1		
Pay-havildars - - - - -	6	6	6		
Troop-havildars - - - - -	6	—	—	- - *Vide* Effective Troop havildar-majors.	- - *Vide* Effective colour havildars.
Riding-master - - - - -	—	1	1	A warrant officer at Bengal.	
Rough-riders - - - - -	12	12	12		
Trumpeter-major - - -	—	1	1	Effective in Bengal.	
Head Farrier - - - - -	—	1	1	Ditto.	
Hospital Orderlies - - - -	—	—	1	- - - - - - -	None at Bengal or Madras.
NATIVE INFANTRY:					
European Commissioned Officers:					
Colonel - - - - - -	1	1	1		
Lieutenant-colonel - - - -	1	1	1		
Major - - - - - -	1	1	1		
Captains - - - - - -	5	5	5		
Lieutenants - - - - -	8	8	8		
Ensigns - - - - - -	4	4	4		
European Staff:					
Adjutant (non-effective) - -	1	1	1		
Quartermaster & Interpreter, (non-effective.)	1	1	1		
Surgeon - - - - - -	1	1	—	- - Practically one surgeon or one assistant surgeon is attached to the regiment, but seldom both.	
Assistant Surgeon - - -	1	1	1		
European Non-commissioned Officers:					
Serjeant-major - - - - -	1	1	1		
Quartermaster-serjeant - -	1	1	1		
Native Officers:					
Subadar-major - - - - -	1	1	1		
Subadars - - - - - -	7	7	7		
Jemadars - - - - - -	8	8	8		
Native Non-commissioned Rank and File:					
Havildars - - - - - -	40	40	40		
Naicks - - - - - -	40	40	40		
Drummers - - - - - -	16	16	16		
Privates - - - - - -	640	640	640		
Recruit and Pension Boys - -	—	70	38	None in Bengal - - -	Called sepoy boys.
Puckallies - - - - - -	8	8	8		
Lascars - - - - - -	8	19	—	Eleven more at Madras -	None at Bombay.
Establishment under the Quartermaster.	6	9	4	Artificers at Madras - -	Artificers at Bombay.
Effective Native Staff, &c.:					
Regimental Havildar-major -	—	1	—	None in Bengal - - -	Non-effective at Bombay.
Native Doctors - - - - -	2	2	2	- - One assistant apothecary and 1 second dresser.	- - Native hospital assistants at Bombay.
Bazar Servants - - - - -	5	5	3	- - - - - - -	One chowdry and two peons.
Toties - - - - - -	—	2	—	None in Bengal.	
Vakeel - - - - - -	—	1	—	Ibid.	
Moonshee - - - - - -	—	1	1	None in Bengal - - -	Pundit at Bombay.
Non-effective Native Staff:					
Native Adjutant - - - - -	—	1	1	None in Bengal.	
Havildar-major - - - - -	—	—	1	- - - - - -	None in Bengal.
Drum and Fife-major - - -	2	2	2		
Pay-havildars - - - - -	8	8	8		
Drill - ditto - - - - -	1	1	1		
Colour ditto - - - - -	8	8	8		
Drill-naick - - - - -	1	1	1		
Hospital Orderly - - - -	—	—	1	None in Bengal	

Military Secretary's Office,
May 1832.

J. Solmond, Mil^{y} Sec^{r}.

Appendix (A.)—No. 50.

RETURN of the Establishment of a BRIGADE of HORSE, and BATTALION of FOOT, ARTILLERY at *Bengal, Madras* and *Bombay*, in the Year 1831; with Columns showing in what particulars the Establishments at *Madras* and *Bombay* respectively differ from those of *Bengal.*

	Establishment in 1831.			Difference of Establishment between a Brigade or Battalion in the Bengal Establishment and that of	
	Bengal; 3 Brigades, each Brigade 4 Troops, viz. 3 European and 1 Native.	Madras; 1 Brigade of 6 Troops, viz. 4 European and 2 Native.	Bombay; 1 Brigade of 4 European Troops.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.
HORSE ARTILLERY:					
Colonel	1	2	1	- - The establishment of European officers for two brigades of 4 troops each, consequent upon the reduction of 2 native troops, and the consolidation of the remainder in 1 brigade, pr G. O., 2d February 1831.	
Lieutenant-colonel	1	2	1		
Major	1	2	1		
Captains	5	10	5		
Lieutenants	8	16	8		
2d ditto	4	8	4		
Commissioned Staff:					
Adjutant and Quartermaster (non effective).	1	2	4	- One adjutant and 1 quartermaster at Madras.	- One adjutant & quartermaster to each troop at Bombay.
Interpreter (ditto)	- -	- -	1	- - - - - -	- - None at Bengal or Madras.
Surgeon	1	1			
Assistant ditto	1	6	4	- - One assistant surgeon to each troop at Madras. A similar allowance under the head of Extra Staff, is made at Bengal.	*Vide* Madras.
Veterinary Surgeon	1	2	1	One more at Madras.	
Non-commissioned and Rank and File of European Horse Artillery:					
Serjeants	18	30	24	- - Six for additional European troop, and 6 for the two native troops.	Six for additional troop.
Corporals	18	24	24	- - Six for additional European troop.	Six for additional troop.
Bombardiers	30	48	48	- - For additional troops and 8 more.	As at Madras.
Trumpeters	6	8	12	Two for additional troop	- - Three for additional troop, and three more.
Gunners	240	336	320	- - For additional troop and 16 more.	For additional troop.
Farriers	6	12	12	- - Three for additional troop and 3 more.	As at Madras.
Rough-riders	6	- -	8	See non-effective staff	- - Two more for additional troop of Europeans.
Native Officers of Native Troops:					
Subadars	1	2	- -	One for additional troop	- No establishment of native horse artillery at Bombay.
Jemadars	1	4	- -	One for ditto and 2 more	
Native Non-commissioned and Rank and File:					
Havildars	6	12	- -	For additional troop	
Naicks	6	12	- -	ditto - - ditto	
Trumpeters	2	4	- -	ditto - - ditto	
Rough-riders	2	- -	- -	See non-effective staff	
Farriers	5	6	4	One more	
Troopers	90	168	- -	- - For additional troop and 12 less.	
Recruit and Pensioned Boys.	- -	16	- -	None at Bengal	

	Establishment in 1831.			Difference of Establishment between a Brigade or Battalion in the Bengal Establishment and that of	
	Bengal; 3 Brigades, each Brigade 4 Troops, viz. 3 European and 1 Native.	Madras; 1 Brigade of 6 Troops, viz. 4 European and 2 Native.	Bombay; 1 Brigade of 4 European Troops.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.
European Non-commissioned Staff of Horse Artillery:					
Effective:					
Riding-master, Warrant Officer	1	- -	- -	None at Madras - -	None at Bombay.
Troop Quartermaster - - -	- -	6	- -	None at Bengal - -	None at Bombay.
Staff Serjeants - - -	4	- -	- -	None at Madras - -	None at Bombay.
Serjeant-major - - -	1	1	4	- - - - - - -	One to each troop.
Troop - ditto - - -	- -	6	- -	None at Bengal - -	None at Bombay.
Quartermaster-serjeant -	1	1	4	- - - - - - -	One to each troop.
Troop - - - ditto - -	- -	6	- -	None at Bengal - -	None at Bombay.
Drill-serjeant - - -	1	1	4	Riding-master serjeant -	- - Riding-master serjeant, one to each troop.
Schoolmaster ditto - -	1	1	- -	- - - - - -	- - An allowance granted at Bombay.
Hospital ditto - - -	1	- -	- -	Non-effective at Madras -	None at Bombay.
Rough-rider ditto - -	1	- -	- -	None at Madras - -	None at Bombay.
Farrier-major - - -	1	1	1		
Farrier-serjeant - - -	1	- -	- -	None at Madras - -	None at Bombay.
Trumpeter-major - -	1	1	- -	- - - - - - -	None at Bombay.
Drill-corporal - - -	1	- -	4	Non-effective at Madras -	One to each troop at Bombay.
Non-Effective:					
Pay-serjeants - - -	3	4	4	- - One more for additional troop.	- - One more for additional troop.
Saddler-serjeants - -	3	- -	- -	None at Madras - -	None at Bombay.
Drill-corporals - - -	- -	4	- -	Effective at Bengal - -	Effective at Bombay.
Rough-riders - - -	- -	8	- -	Two ditto - ditto - -	None at Bombay.
Hospital-serjeant - -	- -	1	- -	- - ditto - - -	
Native Non-commissioned Staff of Horse Artillery:					
Effective:					
Troop-havildar-major - -	- -	2	- -	None at Bengal - -	None at Bombay.
Drill-havildars - - -	- -	2	- -		
Drill-naicks - - -	- -	2	- -		
Non-effective:					
Subadar-major - - -	- -	1	- -	None at Bengal.	
Staff-havildars - - -	1	- -	- -	*Vide* effective staff.	
Pay - ditto - - -	1	2	- -	- - One for additional troop at Madras.	
Rough-riders - - -	- -	4	- -	Effective at Bengal.	
Gun Lascars of European Troops:					
Havildars* - - - -	3	- -	4	None at Madras - -	One more at Bombay.
Naicks - - - -	6	- -	4	Ibid - - - - - -	Two - ditto.
Privates - - - -	72	- -	96	Ibid - - - - - -	24 - ditto.
Gun Lascars of Native Troops:					
Havildars - - - -	1	- -	- -	None at Madras - -	None at Bombay.
Naicks - - - -	2	- -	- -		
Privates - - - -	24	- -	- -		
Syces - - - -	685	- To be arranged according to the provisions of the G.O. of 5th March 1814.	545	- - - - - - -	- - Including 16 muccadums; numbers vary.
Grasscutters - - -	685	- ditto -	- The Madras system to be adopted.		
Ordnance-drivers - -	8	- -	- -	None at Madras - -	None at Bombay.
Veterinary-pupils - -	- -	2	- -	None at Bengal - -	ditto - ditto.
Native-doctors - - -	4	—	—		

(continued)

	Establishment in 1831.			Difference of Establishment between a Brigade or Battalion on the Bengal Establishment and that of	
——	Bengal; 3 Brigades, each Brigade 4 Troops, viz. 3 European and 1 Native.	Madras; 1 Brigade of 6 Troops, viz. 4 European and 2 Native.	Bombay; 1 Brigade of 4 European Troops.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.
Gun Lascars of Native Troops—*continued.*					
Assistant Apothecaries - -	- Hospital establishment, arranged by separate regulations.	6	4		
Medical Apprentices - -		- -	4		
Toties - - - - -		2	—		
Regimental Moonshee - -	- -	1	- -	None at Bengal - -	None at Bombay.
Puckallies - - - -	7	22	26	- Fifteen for additional troops and additional establishment.	- - 20 Watermen and 6 puckallies at Bombay.
Washermen - - -	- -	- -	20	None at Bengal or Madras.	
Vakeels - - - -	- -	2	- -	None at Bengal - -	None at Bombay.
Hand Bheesties - - -	4	- -	- -	None at Madras - -	Ibid.
Grain measuring Men - -	- -	6	- -	None at Bengal - -	Ibid.
Sweepers - - - - -	6	- -	8	None at Madras - -	- - Five hallacores and three sweepers.
Regimental Lascars - -	4	4	6	- - - - - - -	Two more at Bombay.
Lascars under Quartermaster	3	- -	- -	None at Madras - -	None at Bombay.
Bazar Servants - - -	4	5	3	One more at Madras - -	One less at Bombay.
Artificers - - - - -	44	48	- To be arranged according to circumstances.		
	5 Batts. 4 Companies each.	3 Batts. 4 Companies each.	2 Batts. 4 Companies each. each		
Foot Artillery:					
Colonel - - - - -	1	1	1		
Lieutenant-colonel - -	1	1	1		
Major - - - - -	1	1	1		
Captain - - - - -	5	5	5		
Lieutenant - - - -	8	8	8		
2d Ditto - - - - -	4	4	4		
Commissioned Staff:					
Adjutant and Quartermaster (non effective).	1	1	1	Adjutant at Madras.	
Quartermaster (ditto) - -	- -	1	1	- - Combined with adjutancy at Bengal.	*Vide* Madras, quartermaster and interpreter at Bombay.
Surgeon - - - - -	1	1	1		
Assistant-surgeon - -	1	1	1		
Non-commissioned and Rank and File:					
Serjeants - - - - -	- 24	24	16	- - - - - - -	Four less at Bombay.
Corporals - - - - -	20	28	20	Eight more.	
Bombardiers - - - -	40	40	40		
Drummers - - - -	8	10	8	Two more.	
Gunners - - - - -	320	320	320		
Non-commissioned Staff, &c.:					
Effective:					
Brigade-serjeants - -	- -	4	4	None at Bengal - -	None at Bengal.
Serjeant-major - - -	1	1	1		
Quartermaster-serjeant - -	1	1	1		
Drill-serjeant - - -	1	1	1		
Hospital-serjeant - -	1	- -	- -	Non-effective at Madras -	None at Bombay.
Schoolmaster-serjeant - -	1	1	- -	- - - - - - -	An allowance at Bombay.
Serjeant of Lascars - -	- -	1	- -	None at Bengal - -	None at Bombay.
Drill-corporal - - -	1	1	1		
Drum and Fife-major - -	2	2	2		

	Establishment in 1831.			Difference of Establishment between a Brigade or Battalion on the Bengal Establishment and that of	
——	Bengal; 5 Batts. 4 Companies each.	Madras; 3 Batts. 4 Companies each.	Bombay; 2 Batts. 4 Companies each.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.
Non-commissioned Staff, &c.—*continued.*					
Non-effective:					
Pay-serjeants - - - -	4	4	4		
Hospital-ditto - - -	- -	1	- -	Effective at Bengal - -	None at Bombay.
Staff-ditto - - - -	4	—	—		
Gun Lascars:	* 2 Companies.	2 Companies.	4 Companies.		
Subadar - - - - -	2	2	4	- - - - - - -	- - Additional at Bombay for 2 additional companies.
Jemadar - - - - -	2	2	4	- - - - - - -	
Havildars - - - -	8	8	12	- - - - - - -	
Naicks - - - -	8	- -	12	None at Madras - -	
Privates - - - -	160	120	240	Forty less at Madras - -	
Lascars and Pensioned Boys	- -	16	12	None at Bengal.	
Native Staff:					
Non-effective:					
Subadar-major - - -	- -	1	½	None at Bengal.	
Pay-havildars - - -	- -	2	4		
Puckallies - - - -	8	8	16	- - - - - - -	- - Four puckallies and twelve watermen.
Bheesties - - - -	- -	4	4	None at Bengal.	
Washermen - - -	- -	- -	13		
Native Doctors - - -	1	—	—		
2d Apothecary - - -	- Hospital establishment arranged by separate regulations.	1	2	- - - - - - -	- - Assistant apothecaries at Bombay.
Assistant ditto - - -		1	—		
Apprentices - - -		- -	2		
Native Dresser - - -		1	2	- - - - - - -	- - Native hospital assistant at at Bombay.
Toties - - - -		2	—		
Vakeel - - - - -	- -	1	—		
Moonshee - - - - -	- -	1	1	None in Bengal - - -	Pundit at Bombay.
Bazar Servants - - -	3	5	3		
Quartermaster's Establishments	3	—	—		
Artificers - - - - -	- -	8	7		
Sweepers - - - - -	8	- -	10	- - - - - - -	- - Two hallacores and eight sweepers.
Golundauze:	2 Batts. 8 Companies each.	1 Batt. 6 Companies.	1 Batt. 8 Companies.		
Colonel - - - - -	1	1	1		
Lieutenant-colonel - -	1	1	1		
Major - - - - -	1	1	1		
Captains - - - -	5	5	5		
Lieutenants - - -	8	8	8		
2d Ditto - - - -	4	4	4		
Commissioned Staff:					
Adjutant (non-effective) -	1	1	1		
Quartermaster and Interpreter (non-effective).	1	1	1		
Surgeon - - - -	1	1	1		
Assistant-surgeon - -	- -	1	1		
Native Officers:					
Subadars - - - -	8	6	8	- - Establishment for two companies less.	
Jemadars - - - -	16	12	16	Ibid.	

* Two Companies are not always attached in Bengal.

(*continued*)

	Establishment in 1831.			Difference of Establishment between a Brigade or Battalion on the Bengal Establishment and that of	
	Bengal; 2 Batts. 8 Companies each.	Madras; 1 Batt. 6 Companies.	Bombay; 1 Batt. 8 Companies.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.
Native Non-commissioned, and Rank and File:					
Havildars - - - -	64	48	48	- - Establishment for two companies less.	Sixteen less at Bombay.
Naicks - - - -	64	48	48	Ibid - - - - -	Ditto - - - Ditto.
Drummers - - - -	16	12	16	Ibid.	
Privates - - - -	832	552	560	Ibid - - - - -	272 less at Bombay.
Recruit and Pensioned Boys	- -	70	- -	None at Bengal.	
European Non-commissioned Staff:					
Effective:					
Serjeant-major - - -	1	1	1		
Quartermaster-serjeant -	1	1	1		
Drill-serjeant - - -	1	- -	- -	None at Madras - -	None at Bombay.
Native Staff:					
Effective:					
Havildar-major - - -	1	1	1		
Quartermaster-havildar -	1	- -	- -	None at Madras - -	None at Bombay.
Drill-havildar - - -	1	1	2	- - - - - - -	One more at Bombay.
Drill-naick - - - -	1	1	2	- - - - - - -	One - ditto - ditto.
Drum and Fife-majors - -	2	2	2		
Non-effective:					
Subadar-major - - -	1	1	- -	- - - - - - -	None at Bombay.
Pay-havildars - - -	8	6	8	*Ut supra.*	
Colour-ditto - - -	- -	6	- -	None at Bengal - - -	None at Bombay.
Brigade-ditto - - -	8	- -	- -	None at Madras - -	Ditto.
Native-adjutant - - -	- -	1	- -	None at Bengal - - -	Ditto.
		2 Companies.	8 Companies.		
Lascars:					
Subadars - - - -	- -	2	8	- No gun Lascars to Golundauze in Bengal.	*Vide* Madras.
Jemadars - - - -	- -	2	8		
Havildars - - - -	- -	12	24		
Lascars - - - -	- -	120	360		
Recruit Boys - - -	- -	16	- -		
Bheesties - - - -	- -	4	16		
Non-effective Staff of ditto:					
Pay Havildars - - -	- -	- -	8		
Artificers, &c. - - -	4	9	7	Five more - - -	Three more.
Lascars - - - -	8	14	- -	Six more - - - -	None at Bombay.
Bazar Servants - - -	5	5	3	- - - - - - -	Two less.
Hand Bheesties - - -	8	12	16	Four more - - -	Eight more.
Vakeel - - - -	- -	1	- -	None at Bengal - - -	None at Bombay.
Native Doctors - - -	1	—	—		
Assistant Apothecary - -	- Hospital establishment arranged by separate regulations	1			
Second Dresser - - -		1	2	- - - - - - -	- - 1st and 2d native hospital assistant at Bombay.
Hospital Orderly - - -		- -	1		
Toties - - - -		2	—		
Moonshee - - - -	- -	1	1	None at Bengal - -	Pundit at Bombay.

Military Secretary's Office,
11 October 1832.

J. Salmond, Mil^y Sec^y.

Appendix (A.)—No. 51.

RETURN of the Establishment of the Corps of Engineers, Battalion of Pioneers, and Corps of Sappers and Miners, at *Bengal*, *Madras* and *Bombay*, in the Year 1831; with Columns showing in what particulars the Establishments at *Madras* and *Bombay* respectively differ from those of *Bengal*.

	Establishment in 1831.			Difference of Establishment between Bengal and	
	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.
Engineers:					
Colonels - - - - -	3	2	2	- The Bengal corps of Engineers has an allotment equal to three battalions. The Madras and Bombay corps to two battalions.	
Lieutenant-colonels - -	3	2	2		
Majors - - - - -	3	2	2		
Captains - - - - -	15	10	10		
First Lieutenants - -	24	16	16		
Second ditto - - -	12	8	8		
Staff:					
Adjutant (non-effective) -	1	- -	- -	None at Madras - -	None at Bombay.
Pioneers:	Bengal; 8 Companies.	Madras; 1 Battalion of 8 Companies.	Bombay; denominated Engineer Corps 6 Companies.		
Commissioned Staff:					
Adjutant (non-effective) -	1	- -	1	No adjutant at Madras.	
Surgeon - - - -	1	1	1		
European Non-commissioned:					
Serjeants - - - - -	10	- -	6	None at Madras - -	Four less at Bombay.
Native Officers:					
Subadars - - - - -	8	- -	6	- - - - - - -	- - Two less at Bombay for two companies less.
Jemadars - - - - -	8	8	6	- - - - - - -	Ibid.
Native Non-commissioned, and Rank and File:					
Havildars - - - - -	40	25	30	15 less at Madras - -	- - Diminished establishment for six companies.
Naicks - - - - -	38	24	30	14 - ditto - - -	
Buglers - - - - -	8	- -	6	None at Madras - -	
Privates - - - - -	740	640	600	100 less at Madras - -	
Recruit and Pensioned Boys	- -	48	40	None at Bengal - - -	None at Bengal.
Native Commissioned Staff:					
European:					
Serjeant-major - - -	1	1	1	- - - - - - -	Non-effective at Bombay.
Quartermaster-serjeant -	1	- -	- -	None at Madras - -	None at Bombay.
Native:					
Subadar-major (non-effective)	1	- -	1	None at Madras.	
Havildar-major (non-effective)	8	1	6	Seven less at Madras - -	Two less.
Pay Havildars (non-effective)	8	- -	6	None at Madras - -	Two less.
Native Doctors - - -	4 Medical establishment arranged under separate Regulation.	*See* Bengal.	4		
Assistant Apothecary - -			1		
Native Hospital Assistant -			7		
Artificers - - - - -	59	- -	60	None at Madras - -	One more.
Lascars - - - - -	16	- -	- -	Ib. - - - - - -	None at Bombay.
Bheesties - - - - -	2	- -	- -	Ib. - - - - - -	Ib.
Puckallies - - - - -	6	8	8	Two more - - - -	Two more.
Bazar Servants - - - -	5	- -	3	None at Madras - -	Two less.
Establishment under Adjutant, viz.					
Moolvie - - - -	1	- -	- -	Ib. - - - - - -	None at Bombay.
Pundit - - - -	1	- -	1	Ib.	
Mate Porters - - - -	2	- -	- -	None at Madras - -	Ib.
Porters - - - - -	28	- -	- -	Ib. - - - - - -	Ib.

(*continued*)

	Establishment in 1831.			Difference of Establishment between Bengal and	
SAPPERS AND MINERS:	Bengal; 6 Comps.	Madras; 8 Comps.	Bombay; 2 Comps.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.
Commissioned Staff:					
Adjutant (non-effective)	1	1	1		
Quartermaster (ditto)	- -	- -	1	- - - - - - -	None at Bengal.
Assistant-surgeon	1	1	1		
European Non-commissioned:					
Serjeants	10	8	4	Two less at Madras	Six less.
Corporals	6	- -	8	- - - - - - -	Two more.
Privates	- -	- -	20	None at Bengal	None at Bengal.
Native Officers:					
Subadars	6	- -	2	None at Madras	Four less.
Jemadars	6	8	2	Two more	Four less.
Native Non-commissioned and Rank and File:					
Havildars	24	25	10	One more	- - Establishment for two companies instead of six.
Naicks	48	24	10	Twenty-four less	
Buglers	12	- -	2	- - - - - - -	
Privates	720	640	100	- - - - - - -	
Recruit and Pensioned Boys	- -	48	- -	None at Bengal	None at Bombay.
Non-commissioned Staff:					
European:					
Conductor	1	- -	1	None at Madras	Sub-conductor at Bombay.
Serjeant-major	1	1	1	— non-effective at Madras.	
Quartermaster-serjeant	1	1	1	Ibid.	
Pay-serjeant (non-effective)	- -	- -	1	- - - - - - -	None at Bengal.
Native:					
Subadar-major (non-effective)	1	- -	- -	None at Madras	None at Bombay.
Havildar-major (ditto)	- -	1	- -	None at Bengal.	
Pay Havildar (ditto)	6	8	2	Two more	Four less.
Staff - ditto (ditto)	6	- -	- -	None at Madras	None at Bombay.
Native Doctors	2	—	—		
Assistant Apothecary	Medical Establishment arranged by separate regulations.	1	1	- - - - - - -	- - "Native Hospital Assistant" at Bombay.
Second Dresser		1	—		
Toties		2	—		
Vackeel	- -	1	- -	None at Bengal.	
Artificers	42	17	32	Twenty-five less	Ten less.
Lascars	24	- -	- -	None at Madras	None at Bombay.
Bazar Servants	5	5	- -	- - - - - - -	Ibid.
Puckallies	- -	8	2	None at Bengal	Bheesties at Bombay.
Washermen	- -	- -	2	- - - - - - -	None at Bengal.
Hallacore and Sweeper	- -	- -	2	- - - - - - -	Ibid.

Military Secretary's Office,
11 Oct. 1832.

J. Salmond, Mil^y Sec^y.

Appendix (A.)—No. 52.

RETURN of the ESTABLISHMENT of a Regiment of EUROPEAN INFANTRY at *Bengal*, *Madras* and *Bombay*, in the Year 1831; with Columns showing in what particulars the Establishments at *Madras* and *Bombay* respectively differ from that of *Bengal*.

	Establishment in 1831.			Difference of Establishment between a Regiment of European Infantry of the Bengal Establishment and that of	
—	Bengal: 1 Regiment, 8 Comps.	Madras: 1 Regiment, 8 Comps.	Bombay: 1 Regiment, 8 Comps.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.
Colonels	2	2	2		
Lieutenant-colonels	2	2	2		
Majors	2	2	2		
Captains	10	10	10		
Lieutenants	16	16	16		
Ensigns	8	8	8		
			40		
Commissioned Staff:					
Adjutant, (non-effective)	1	1	1		
Quarter-master and Interpreter, (non-effective.)	1	1	1	-	Quartermaster at Bombay.
Interpreter, ditto	-	-	1	-	- - Combined with quartermaster in Bengal.
Surgeon	1	1	1		
Assistant-surgeon	2	2	2		
			6		
Non-commissioned and Rank and File:					
Serjeants	40	40	40		
Corporals	40	40	40		
Drummers and Fifers	16	16	16		
Privates	640	640	640		
			736		
Effective Non-commissioned Staff:					
Serjeant-major	1	1	1		
Quartermaster-serjeant	1	1	1		
Schoolmaster-serjeant	-	1	-	*Vide* non-effective staff	*Vide* non-effective staff.
			2		
Non-effective non-commissioned Staff, &c.:					
Hospital-serjeant	1	1	-	-	None at Bombay.
Drill-serjeant	1	1	1		
Butcher-serjeant	1	-	-	None at Madras	None at Bombay.
Drill-corporal	1	1	1		
Drum-major	1	1	1		
Fife-major	1	1	1		
Pay-serjeants	8	8	8		
Colour-serjeants	8	8	8		
Head schoolmaster	1	-	-	Allowance for the school granted at Madras.	Allowance for ~~the~~ school granted at Bombay.
Assistant ditto	2	-	-		
Schoolmistress	1	1	-		
			20		
Establishment under Interpreter and Quartermaster.	6	9	-	"Artificers" at Madras	- - Provided for by allowances at Bombay.
Bazar servants	5	5	3	-	Two less at Bombay.
Washermen	-	-	25	None at Madras	None at Bengal.
Watermen	-	-	25	- Ditto	None at Bengal.
Puckallies	16	16	24	-	Eight more at Bombay.
Sweepers	16	-	-	None at Madras	None at Bombay.
Apothecary	Provided for under the general Medical Regulations.	-	1		
Second ditto		1	1		
Assistant ditto		1	1	-	"Steward" at Bombay.
Second Dresser		1	4	-	"Apprentices" at Bombay.
Regimental Moonshee	-	1	-	None at Bengal	None at Bombay.

Military Secretary's Office,
11 October 1832.

J. Salmond, Mil^y Sec^y.

Appendix (A.)—No. 53.

STATEMENT showing the Number of OFFICERS withdrawn from each Regular Regiment of Cavalry and Infantry, for Staff and Detached Employment, in each Year from 1813 to 1831.

	Prior to the New Organization.										Subsequent to the New Organization.							
BENGAL:	1814.	1815.	1816.	1817.	1818.	1819.	1820.	1821.	1822.	1823.	1824.	1825.	1826.	1827.	1828.	1829.	1830.	1831.
1st Regiment Cavalry	1	1	4	2	2	4	6	5	4	3	3	1	3	3	2	2	2	2
2d - ditto - -	2	2	3	2	4	5	4	4	6	5	4	4	4	4	5	5	5	4
3d - ditto - -	2	3	1	1	1	2	2	1	1	2	3	5	4	4	4	4	4	4
4th - ditto - -	2	2	1	1	3	2	2	1	1	1	3	4	4	5	5	6	5	5
5th - ditto - -	4	3	3	3	3	2	3	4	3	4	6	5	4	3	3	2	1	2
6th - ditto - -	1	-	1	1	4	4	3	1	2	1	2	3	3	2	2	2	2	3
7th - ditto - -	1	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	1	1	1	2	1	3	2	1	2	2
8th - ditto - -	4	3	3	2	2	4	5	5	3	4	3	4	4	4	5	4	2	2
9th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	4	3	3	2	1	1
10th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	3	4	3	3	3	4
1st European Reg. -	17	7	5	4	6	5	6	6	6	5	2	1	2	4	5	5	3	3
2d - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	2	2	1	1	1	2	1
1st Reg. Native Infʸ	3	3	3	4	5	6	9	7	9	9	4	3	3	2	1	2	4	4
2d - ditto - -	10	10	10	5	5	3	7	9	14	13	6	5	4	5	5	3	2	2
3d - ditto - -	8	8	7	6	6	6	6	6	12	8	9	7	4	4	3	-	2	-
4th - ditto - -	12	14	10	4	5	5	4	7	10	11	7	7	5	3	3	3	3	3
5th - ditto - -	11	16	8	7	6	8	10	10	11	9	7	6	3	5	5	4	4	3
6th - ditto - -	11	12	12	12	13	12	11	11	11	10	5	5	5	5	4	3	2	3
7th - ditto - -	8	8	8	7	8	8	10	12	14	13	6	6	6	6	5	4	5	5
8th - ditto - -	10	16	10	11	10	9	9	9	11	10	7	5	5	4	4	4	4	3
9th - ditto - -	7	6	6	6	6	9	10	10	11	9	7	5	4	3	4	4	4	4
10th - ditto - -	10	20	14	12	13	15	15	15	21	12	9	7	5	5	3	2	3	3
11th - ditto - -	9	8	3	1	2	3	4	5	7	8	6	6	3	1	3	3	4	3
12th - ditto - -	11	13	5	5	5	7	6	8	12	11	9	6	6	4	5	4	4	4
13th - ditto - -	11	12	7	7	9	8	12	12	11	9	4	5	3	3	4	3	4	2
14th - ditto - -	14	13	11	7	8	9	12	14	11	13	6	5	3	3	4	3	3	3
15th - ditto - -	9	9	8	7	7	8	12	10	11	11	2	3	4	3	7	6	4	4
16th - ditto - -	9	11	4	5	4	7	8	11	8	6	5	6	3	3	3	3	3	3
17th - ditto - -	10	10	8	7	9	8	10	8	8	7	5	4	5	5	4	4	3	3
18th - ditto - -	7	9	7	9	8	10	11	13	11	15	9	4	2	2	4	3	4	3
19th - ditto - -	6	7	5	4	8	11	5	5	12	11	6	5	2	3	3	6	4	4
20th - ditto - -	7	10	6	6	8	4	5	7	5	14	7	5	4	4	3	3	4	3
21st - ditto - -	14	16	9	8	8	11	13	12	12	9	3	3	2	3	2	2	2	3
22d - ditto - -	12	14	9	8	10	8	10	11	14	14	5	4	4	3	3	4	4	4
23d - ditto - -	11	16	7	7	8	8	14	12	14	13	8	8	5	4	4	4	4	3
24th - ditto - -	9	16	5	8	10	11	11	11	12	9	6	6	3	3	4	4	3	3
25th - ditto - -	8	13	8	8	8	10	12	12	9	7	1	2	2	2	3	3	3	3
26th - ditto - -	7	13	7	6	6	7	8	7	7	8	5	4	3	4	4	2	2	2
27th - ditto - -	10	11	8	10	10	13	9	9	12	11	4	7	4	3	2	4	4	5
28th - ditto - -	10	15	8	6	7	9	9	7	10	10	9	4	5	4	4	4	1	2
29th - ditto - -	9	12	8	8	7	7	11	11	14	11	5	6	5	4	4	5	5	3
30th - ditto - -	6	7	3	5	4	6	6	6	8	7	4	6	6	3	3	3	2	2
31st - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	7	4	5	5	4	3	3	3
32d - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	5	3	2	2	2	1	1	1
33d - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	4	5	2	2	2	3	3	3
34th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	4	4	5	5	4	3	3	3
35th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	1	2	1	-	4	3	2
36th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	6	4	4	3	2	2	2
37th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	4	3	3	2	4	4	3
38th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	5	4	4	5	3	3	3
39th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	8	6	4	3	2	1	1
40th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	3	4	5	2	3
41st - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	7	5	4	5	3	2	2
42d - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	8	7	6	7	5	3	2
43d - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	9	4	4	1	1	1	2	1
44th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	7	7	5	6	6	5	5
45th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	5	5	4	6	5	4	4
46th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	5	5	5	5	3	2	2
47th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	2	5	4	4	5	4	4
48th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	4	5	5	5	6	4	4
49th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	3	2	1	1	1	2	1
50th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	5	3	5	4	5	4	3

	Prior to the New Organization.										Subsequent to the New Organization.							
Bengal—*continued.*	1814.	1815.	1816.	1817.	1818.	1819.	1820.	1821.	1822.	1823.	1824.	1825.	1826.	1827	1828.	1829.	1830.	1831
51st Reg. Native Infy	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	3	4	4	3	2	1	3
52d - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	4	5	4	3	4	3	3
53d - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	5	5	4	3	4	3	3
54th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	6	7	5	5	5	5	5
55th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	5	5	5	5	4	4	4
56th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	1	1	4	3	3	3	3
57th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	4	3	4	5	4	3	3
58th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	9	7	4	5	8	6	5
59th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	9	5	4	4	3	5	5	4
60th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	2	5	6	5	3	3	2
61st - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	3	6	4	2	3	3	1
62d - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	4	4	3	3	4	4	3
63d - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	2	3	2	2	1	2	2
64th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	4	4	4	4	2	2	2
65th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	4	3	3	2	3	3	1
66th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	5	5	7	5	6	4	3
67th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	6	5	5	3	2	1	1
68th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	5	6	6	6	3	5	3
69th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	4	5	5	6	7	6
70th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	5	4	6	5	3	8
71st - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	4	5	5	4	4	4
72d - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	3	5	2	3	3	3
73d - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	6	4	4	3	3	3
74th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	4	4	3	4	3	2
	313	369	245	223	249	275	310	314	359	360	399	387	347	324	315	300	272	249
Average - - -	4 1/2	5 1/4	3 1/2	3 1/5	3 1/2	4	4 1/2	4 1/2	5 1/8	4 5/8	5 1/8	4 1/2	4	3 2/3	3 2/3	3 1/2	3 1/6	2 77/86
Madras:																		
1st Regiment Cavalry	5	7	6	6	6	6	5	5	5	5	6	5	3	6	5	5	5	3
2d - ditto - -	1	1	1	1	1	2	3	2	2	1	1	2	3	5	5	5	5	5
3d - ditto - -	1	1	3	3	2	3	2	3	3	3	4	4	4	6	5	5	5	6
4th - ditto - -	2	5	5	5	5	4	3	4	4	4	4	4	3	4	4	4	3	1
5th - ditto - -	2	1	1	1	2	4	4	3	4	2	2	5	4	6	7	7	4	3
6th - ditto - -	3	3	3	3	3	4	5	5	5	4	3	2	3	3	5	3	3	3
7th - ditto - -	-	-	-	1	-	1	2	2	2	3	3	4	4	6	7	6	6	5
8th - ditto - -	-	1	2	4	5	5	5	4	5	4	4	3	3	2	3	4	4	4
1st European Reg. -	10	10	11	13	10	12	13	11	10	8	5	3	2	2	8	6	8	7
2d - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	2	2	4	4	4		
1st Reg. Native Infy	-	-	-	-	5	8	9	7	6	6	3	3	5	3	3	2	2	1
2d - ditto - -	13	13	12	11	10	13	11	11	7	8	7	6	7	3	3	2	4	3
3d - ditto - -	7	8	8	7	7	8	9	7	8	8	4	3	3	2	1	2	2	2
4th - ditto - -	4	5	7	7	9	9	9	10	7	10	8	9	8	7	7	7	5	2
5th - ditto - -	7	8	9	7	7	5	6	6	5	5	1	2	-	1	1	1	3	2
6th - ditto - -	6	7	6	5	7	6	6	6	6	9	4	7	4	5	4	4	4	1
7th - ditto - -	6	6	7	8	7	9	8	7	9	12	6	6	4	4	4	2	3	4
8th - ditto - -	2	4	3	3	4	7	7	8	7	7	4	5	5	4	4	3	3	2
9th - ditto - -	2	3	4	7	7	12	10	8	8	5	4	5	5	5	3	2	2	4
10th - ditto - -	5	6	6	6	7	6	5	8	8	7	3	3	3	4	2	2	3	3
11th - ditto - -	5	8	8	9	8	10	9	8	7	8	2	3	2	3	3	3	2	1
12th - ditto - -	6	8	8	8	7	10	11	11	12	13	2	5	5	5	3	2	4	5
13th - ditto - -	9	9	7	8	7	8	8	7	9	10	5	9	9	7	6	4	5	3
14th - ditto - -	9	9	10	10	11	8	6	8	9	9	3	6	6	5	5	5	4	4
15th - ditto - -	9	10	10	12	10	6	5	5	6	5	3	4	2	1	-	-	-	1
16th - ditto - -	2	3	5	5	8	7	8	6	6	5	2	1	2	2	1	1	2	3
17th - ditto - -	5	6	4	3	3	9	9	9	8	6	4	4	4	3	2	2	3	2
18th - ditto - -	6	5	4	4	5	3	3	5	6	9	4	5	6	6	6	5	5	3
19th - ditto - -	5	5	6	6	7	9	9	7	3	7	5	5	2	4	4	3	2	1
20th - ditto - -	6	5	6	5	4	6	5	4	5	3	5	4	2	2	2	2	3	2
21st - ditto - -	5	5	4	3	3	8	8	11	8	10	3	6	5	5	5	5	5	5
22d - ditto - -	8	7	8	8	8	5	8	11	7	7	4	4	4	2	3	4	2	2
23d - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	9	9	9	9	8	8	4	4	5	5	5	3	2
24th - ditto - -	6	7	6	5	-	5	4	2	3	4	8	10	7	10	9	9	7	4
25th - ditto - -	8	7	7	11	10	7	8	9	8	8	7	9	8	8	9	6	6	3
26th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	3	2	3	3	2	2	2
27th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	7	6	8	7	5	5	5
28th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	2	2	3	4	4	2	1
29th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	2	5	4	4	3	4	4
30th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	6	4	5	3	4	4	4
31st - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	6	4	4	4	4	4	4
32d - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	3	4	6	6	6	5	5

(continued)

	Prior to the New Organization.										Subsequent to the New Organization.							
MADRAS—*continued.*	1814.	1815.	1816.	1817.	1818.	1819.	1820	1821.	1822.	1823.	1824.	1825.	1826.	1827.	1828.	1829.	1830.	1831.
33d Reg. Native Infʸ	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	7	6	6	6	6	6	5
34th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	6	4	3	4	4	4	3
35th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	4	4	4	3	3	3	3
36th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	10	7	6	6	6	5	2
37th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	5	6	4	4	3	2	2
38th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	2	4	7	9	8	6	4
39th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	1	3	3	3	4	3
40th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	3	3	1	2	2	2	2
41st - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	6	6	5	5	5	4	4
42d - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	3	4	3	2	2	2	1
43d - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	3	1	2	3	2	4	5
44th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	10	6	8	6	7	6	4
45th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	3	3	4	2	3	3	2
46th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	4	7	5	6	6	6	4
47th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	2	4	4	4	6	5	3
48th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	4	3	5	5	3	3	2
49th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	5	5	5	8	7	5	3
50th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	5	6	4	3	2	2	2
51st - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	5	6	5	5	4
52d - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	5	6	6	6	5
	165	183	187	195	195	234	232	229	217	223	224	275	261	272	272	249	236	190
Average - - -	3	3¼	3¼	3½	3½	4	4	3¾	3⅝	3¾	3¾	4⅝	4⅛	4⅜	4⅜	4	3¾	3
BOMBAY:																		
1st Regiment Cavalry	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	1	-	4	4	2	2	2
2d - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	2	2	-	-	2	2	3	3	2	3
3d - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	2	1	2	4	3	4	4	4	4	4	4
1st European Reg. -	10	8	7	7	8	10	8	8	8	6	5	5	5	5	3	3	3	3
2d - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	4	4	3	5	3	3	3
1st Native Infantry -	7	8	11	8	9	11	8	9	13	13	5	9	8	2	3	4	4	3
2d - ditto - -	11	10	10	11	13	11	7	6	10	10	4	3	3	4	5	3	1	1
3d - ditto - -	7	5	7	6	9	10	11	12	12	12	5	8	6	4	4	4	4	3
4th - ditto - -	7	7	8	11	11	13	10	10	8	8	5	7	5	5	4	4	5	6
5th - ditto - -	9	9	10	7	6	10	8	8	12	9	7	8	7	5	5	3	2	2
6th - ditto - -	9	8	7	7	7	13	10	8	9	9	8	6	6	4	4	2	3	3
7th - ditto - -	9	8	8	11	10	12	13	14	12	11	4	5	3	4	5	5	6	5
8th - ditto - -	5	7	6	5	4	6	10	11	14	11	2	4	4	2	2	4	1	3
9th - ditto - -	6	5	5	12	10	12	5	8	7	10	6	8	7	5	4	5	4	3
10th - ditto - -	-	-	-	6	8	10	4	4	7	7	7	8	3	3	2	3	2	3
11th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	11	10	9	13	14	14	7	5	5	5	3	2	4	3
12th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	11	9	11	13	5	9	7	5	5	6	6	5
13th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	5	4	4	6	5	4	5
14th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	8	7	4	5	6	3	5
15th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	7	4	3	2	2	4	4
16th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	9	7	10	8	7	6	6	6
17th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	6	4	6	5	6	2	3
18th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	4	6	3	2	2	2	2
19th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	3	3	5	5	4	3	2
20th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	2	4	5	4	2	3
21st - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	6	5	5	6	8	6	6
22d - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	6	5	2	1	1	3	4
23d - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	8	7	6	4	5	5	5
24th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	7	5	5	4	6	5	5
25th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	5	5	5	3	2
26th - ditto - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	6	8	10	8	7
	80	75	79	91	106	129	117	122	141	138	142	161	154	132	130	130	112	114
Average - - -	4	3¾	3⅞	3¾	4	5	4	4⅕	5	4¾	5	5½	5	4¼	4⅕	4⅕	3⅝	3⅝

Military Secretary's Office,
2 April 1832.

J. Salmond,
Milʸ Secʸ.

V.
MILITARY.

Appendix, No. 54.

Alterations in Establishment, &c. of H. M.'s Cavalry and Infantry in India.

Appendix (A.)—No. 54.

A RETURN of the ESTABLISHMENT of a REGIMENT of DRAGOONS and of a REGIMENT of INFANTRY in the *East Indies* in the Year 1813, and at the present time; together with the Numbers of Corps of each Description, and of the Troops or Companies belonging to each Corps; and where alterations of Establishment have intermediately taken place, showing the date of the Alteration.

ESTABLISHMENTS OF REGIMENTS OF DRAGOONS IN INDIA.

RANKS.	In 1813.			In 1832.
	Numbers of each Rank.			Numbers of each Rank.
	(A.)	(B.)	(C.)	(D.)
Colonel	1	1	1	1
Lieutenant-colonel	2	2	2	2
Majors	2	2	2	2
Captains	11	11	11	9
Lieutenants	22	22	22	18
Cornets	10	10	10	8
Paymaster	1	1	1	1
Adjutant	1	1	1	1
Quartermaster	1	1	1	1
Surgeon	1	1	1	1
Assistant Surgeons	2	2	2	2
Veterinary Surgeon	1	1	1	1
Regimental Serjeant-major	1	1	1	1
Troop Serjeant-major	11	11	11	9
Paymaster-serjeant	1	1	1	1
Armourer-serjeant	1	1	1	1
Saddler-serjeant	1	1	1	1
Schoolmaster-serjeant	1	1	1	1
Orderly-room Clerk, as serjeant	- - -	- - -	- - -	1
Serjeants	48	58	58	40
Corporals	48	58	58	40
Trumpet-major	1	1	1	1
Trumpeters	13	13	13	11
Farriers	- - -	- - -	- - -	8
Privates	760	950	1,050	627
TOTALS	941	1,151	1,251	789

Recruiting Troop in 1813:

1 Captain.
2 Lieutenants.
1 Troop Serjeant-major.
8 Serjeants.
8 Corporals.
4 Trumpeters.

24 Total (in 1813.)

20 Privates added 25 Dec. 1826.

44 Total (in 1832.)

In 1813 there were three different kinds of Establishments; one Regiment as detailed in column (A.), three Regiments as in (B.), and one Regiment as in (C.), being five in all, and consisting of 11 Troops in each Corps, of which* one is stationed in Great Britain for the purpose of recruiting.

In all 5,645 men.

(D.) consisting of 9 Troops, including the Recruiting Troop at Home.

4 Regiments, in all 3,156 men.

ESTABLISHMENTS OF INFANTRY REGIMENTS IN INDIA.

RANKS.	In 1813.				In 1832.
	Numbers of each Rank, &c.				Numbers of each Rank, &c.
	(E.) 10 Companies.	(F.) 10 Companies.	(G.) 10 Companies	(H.) 10 Companies.	9 Companies.
Colonel	1	1	1	1	1
Lieutenant-colonels	2	2	2	2	2
Majors	2	2	2	2	2
Captains	10	10	10	10	9
Lieutenants	22	22	22	22	20
Ensigns	8	8	8	8	7
Paymaster	1	1	1	1	1
Adjutant	1	1	1	1	1
Quartermaster	1	1	1	1	1
Surgeon	1	1	1	1	1
Assistant-surgeon	1	2	2	2	2
Serjeant-major	1	1	1	1	1
Quartermaster-serjeant	1	1	1	1	1
Paymaster-serjeant	1	1	1	1	1
Armourer-serjeant	1	1	1	1	1
Schoolmaster-serjeant	1	1	1	1	1
Orderly-room Clerk, as Serjeant	-	-	-	-	1
Colour-serjeant	10	10	10	10	9
Serjeants	20	30	40	50	27
Corporals	30	40	50	60	36
Drum-major	1	1	1	1	1
Drummers and Fifers	21	21	21	21	12
Privates	570	760	950	1,140	699
TOTALS	707	918	1,128	1,338	837

Recruiting Company:

- 1 Captain.
- 2 Lieutenants.
- 8 Serjeants.
- 8 Corporals.

19

In 1813 there were 19 Battalions, of 10 Companies in each, stationed in India, and 17 Recruiting Companies in Great Britain.

The Battalions were of four different Establishments, as above detailed, and of the following Numbers; viz.

1 as shown by column (E.)	707
1 - - ditto - - (F.)	918
9 - - ditto - - (G.) each 1,128	10,152
8 - - ditto - - (H.) — 1,338	10,704
19 Battalions.	22,481
Add 17 Recruiting Companies	323
In all	22,804

and a Depôt Company at Home, consisting of—

- 1 Captain,
- 2 Lieutenants
- 1 Ensign,
- 4 Serjeants,
- 4 Corporals, and
- 1 Drummer.

13

20 Battalions of 837 men each,	16,740
20 Depôt Comps of 13 each	260
In all	17,000

Appendix, No. 54.

Alterations in Establishment, &c. of H. M.'s Cavalry and Infantry in India.

INTERMEDIATE ALTERATIONS OF ESTABLISHMENT BETWEEN 1813 AND 1832.

25th March 1814; an augmentation of 10 Serjeants, 10 Corporals and 90 Privates to the Regiment detailed in column (A.)

25th December 1814; a reduction of 100 Privates from one of the Regiments in column (B.), and from the regiment in column (C.)

25th December 1816; the Cavalry Regiments in India were reduced to four, and their Establishments to the strength detailed in column (D.) with the exception of 20 Privates, who were added to the Recruiting Troop on the 25th December 1826, and of the Orderly-room Clerk, who was first borne upon the Establishment of each Corps from 1st January 1832, a Private being at the same time reduced in lieu of that appointment.

Two Battalions (E.) & (G.) were augmented 200 Rank and File each, and four Recruiting Companies were reduced, making an increase of 345 men from the 25th December 1813.

A Battalion of 1,000 Rank and File (G.) was added, and a reduction of 200 Rank and File made from another Battalion (H.), causing an increase of 918 men from 25th December 1814.

Battalions increased to 21, but their Establishments reduced so as to make the total force less by 761 men than in the preceding year, from 25th December 1815.

Battalions decreased to 15 (their Establishments being as follow,) from 25th December 1816; viz. 14 Battalions of 1,000 Rank and File each (G.), and one Battalion of 800 Rank and File (F.), being 6,347 men less than in 1816.

An augmentation of 200 Rank and File, from 25th December 1817, took place, by which the 15 Battalions were made 1,000 Rank and File each. Two Recruiting Companies were added at the same time, causing altogether an increase of 248 men.

The Establishment consisted of 16 Battalions, from 25th December 1821; viz. 5 of 800 Rank and File each (F.); and 11 of 1,000 Rank and File each (G.) The Recruiting Companies were also reduced at the same time to 10. These alterations only occasioned an increase of two men.

A Recruiting Company was added 25th December 1822.

The forces were increased from 25th December 1824 by a Battalion of 800 Rank and File; and on the 7th, 8th and 10th February, and 22d March 1825, by four Battalions of 1,000 Rank and File each, which with the augmentation of five Battalions from 800 to 1,000 Rank and File, made the Establishment for 1825 as follows; viz. 20 Battalions of 1,000 Rank and File each, and one of 800, being an increase of 6,632 men.

The force altered to 20 Battalions of 1,000 Rank and File each, and 20 Recruiting Companies, from 25th December 1825, occasioning a decrease of 899 men.

A third Assistant-surgeon was added to each Battalion from 25th December 1826, but reduced on the 25th December 1828.

From the 25th December 1828 all the Battalions were reduced to the uniform establishment of 740 Rank and File, as detailed in the preceding column, with the exception of the Orderly-room Clerk, who was substituted for a Private, from the 1st January 1832.

One more Battalion was borne from 25th December 1829, but the Establishment was reduced again to 20 Battalions from 1st January 1832, the Supernumerary Regiment having returned to this country.

War-Office, 14th March 1832. *John Hobhouse.*

III.—DISTRIBUTION.

Appendix (A.)—No. 55.

A RETURN showing the DISTRIBUTION of the ARMY in India, in the Years 1813, 1820 and 1830.

BENGAL TROOPS:	1st January 1813.			1st January 1820.			1st July 1830.		
BENGAL, BAHAR and CUTTACK:	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.
Fort William:									
Head-quarters Corps of Engineers	1	- -	-	1	- -	-	1		
Companies of European Artillery	8	937	664						
Ditto of Golundauze	1	- -	90						
Regiments of European Infantry	1	995	-	1	928	-	1	822	
Dum Dum:									
Troops European Horse Artillery	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	1	126	28
Companies ditto Foot ditto	-	- -	-	11	780	971	6	669	270
Companies of Native ditto	-	- -	-	3	4	588	*7	6	865
Barrackpore:									
Regiments of Native Infantry	5	130	5,277	4	78	4,579	6	146	4,299
Bally Gunj:									
Governor-general's Body Guard	1	5	128	1	10	433	1	6	137
Allipore:									
Calcutta Native Militia	1	4	1,824	1	2	1,938	1	4	1,217
Chinsura:									
Companies of European Infantry	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	3	258	
Midnapore and Balasore:									
Regiments of Native Infantry	1	21	941	1	21	1,084	1	24	752
Burdwan:									
Provincial Battalion	1	3	1,124	1	2	1,236	1	4	†966
Moorshedabad:									
Provincial Battalion	1	2	767	1	2	868			
Cuttack:									
Regiments Native Infantry	2	49	2,005	2	36	2,109	1	20	744
Cuttack Legion	-	- -	-	1	11	791			
Berhampore:									
Regiments European Infantry	-	- -	-	1	957	-	1 & 7 Comps.	1,355	
Ditto Native Infantry	1	41	1,040	1	23	1,099	1	26	713
Dacca:									
Regiment of Native Infantry	½	16	471	½	10	575	1	24	718
Dacca Provincial Battalion	1	3	1,050	1	2	1,104	1	3	‡939
Dinapore:									
Company European Artillery	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	1	114	44
Ditto Native Artillery	-	- -	-	1	2	194			
Regiments European Infantry	-	- -	-	1	980	-	1	851	
Regiments Native Infantry	1	28	1,048	1½	25	1,604	§2	49	1,492
Kissengunge:									
Regiment of Native Infantry	1	27	941	½	9	528			
Patna:									
Patna Provincial Battalion	1	3	902	1	2	1,236	1	3	‖1,387
Companies of Native Invalids	3	- -	324						
Monghyr:									
Companies of Native Invalids	2	- -	216						
Bhaugulpore:									
Regiment of European Infantry	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	1	895	
Hill Rangers	1	2	354	1	3	572	1	5	455

---

* Furnish details for Cuttack, Berhampore, Gorruckpore, Dacca, Mullye, Sylhet, Assam, Chittagong and Arracan.

† Since disbanded. ‡ Since disbanded. § Furnish a detachment to Monghyr. ‖ Since disbanded.

BENGAL TROOPS—*continued.*	1st January 1813.			1st January 1820.			1st July 1830.		
BENGAL, BAHAR and CUTTACK—*continued.*	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.
Mullye:									
Regiment Native Infantry - - - -	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	1	23	751
Chumparum Light Infantry - - - -	-	- -	-	1	12	1,552			
Hazaureebaugh:									
Ramghur Battalion - - - - -	1	15	1,444	1	18	1,903	1	7	999
Bidzygurh:									
Company European Foot Artillery - -	1	84	150						
Titalyah:									
Rungpore Battalion - - - - -	-	- -	-	1	12	1,400			
Purneah:									
Provincial Battalion - - - - -	1	3	862	1	2	882			
TOTALS - - -	-	2,388	21,622	-	3,931	27,246	-	5,440	16,776
		24,010			31,177			22,216	
Troop Horse Artillery - - -	-	—		-	—		-	1	
Companies of Foot - - -	-	10		-	15		-	14	
Body Guard - - - - -	-	1		-	1		-	1	
Corps of European Infantry - -	-	1		-	3		-	5	
Ditto Native ditto - - -	-	11 ½		-	10 ½		-	13	
Ditto Provincials and Locals -	-	8		-	11		-	6	
Country between BAHAR and OUDE, including Posts on the BANKS of the GANGES;									
Buxar:									
Detachment of Europeans - - - - Artillery and Infantry Invalids - - -	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	1 *		
Benares:									
Company European Artillery - - -	1	115	75	-	- -	-	1	108	45
Ditto Native ditto - - - - -	-	- -	-	1	1	205			
Regiments Native Infantry - - - -	2	47	1,880	3	63	3,193	3 †	71	2,175
Benares Provincial Battalion - - -	-	- -	-	1	2	912			
Sultanpore (Benares):									
Regiments Native Cavalry - - - -	1	29	563	-	- -	-	1	26	496
Ditto Native Infantry - - - -	1	25	940						
Companies Infantry Levies - - - -	-	- -	-	10	5	1,135			
Ghazeepore:									
Regiment European Infantry - - -	1	909	-	1	824	-	1	956	
Chunar:									
Companies European Invalids - - -	4	328	-	4	237	-	4	140	
Companies Native Invalids - - - -	5	1	547	2	6	856			
Mirzapore:									
Regiment Native Infantry - - - -	1	18	940	-	- -	-	1 ‡	27	750
Goruckpore:									
Regiment Native Infantry - - - -	1	22	940	-	- -	-	1	23	807
Goruckpore Light Infantry - - - -	-	- -	-	1	14	1,606			
Jaunpoor:									
Regiment Native Infantry - - - -	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	½	11	360
TOTALS - - -	-	1,494	5,885	-	1,152	7,907	-	1,362	4,633
		7,379			9,059			5,995	
Companies of Artillery - - -	-	1		-	1		-	1	
Corps of Native Cavalry - -	-	1		-	—		-	1	
Corps of European Infantry - -	-	1		-	1		-	1	
Corps of Native ditto - - -	-	5		-	3		-	5 ½	
Corps of Provincials, Locals & Levies	-	—		-	3		-	—	

* All returned under Allahabad and Chunar. † Furnishes a Detachment to Ghazeepore.

‡ Furnishes a Detachment to Azimgurh.

BENGAL TROOPS—*continued.*	1st January 1813.			1st January 1820.			1st July 1830.		
	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.
OUDE:									
Lucknow:									
Company Native Foot Artillery - - - -	-	-	-	1	2	197			
Regiments Native Infantry - - - -	2	46	1,901	2	35	2,130	2	50	1,624
Seetapore:									
Regiment Native Infantry - - - -	1	20	940	1	20	1,067	1	23	887
Secrora:									
Regiment Native Infantry - - - -	1	23	940	1	16	1,040	1	22	753
Sultanpore (Oude):									
Regiment Native Infantry - - - -	1	21	1,023	1	20	1,124	1 *	23	863
Pertaubghur:									
Regiment Native Cavalry - - - -	1	23	563	1	21	739			
Regiments Native Infantry - - - -	1	22	942	1	15	1,084	1	25	682
TOTALS - - -	-	155	6,309	-	129	7,381	-	143	4,809
		6,464			7,510			4,952	
Company of Golundauze - -	-	-		-	1		-	-	
Corps of Native Cavalry - -	-	1		-	1		-	-	
Ditto - - Infantry - -	-	6		-	6		-	6	
DOOAB or Territory between the GANGES and JUMNA:									
Allahabad:									
Companies of Sappers and Miners - -	-	-	-	6	58	868	3	8	409
Companies European Artillery - - -	2	104	300	1	82	91	1	105	45
Regiment Native Infantry - - - -	1	22	941	1	26	1,076	1 ½	32	1,139
Battalion Native Invalids - - - -	1	7	1,019	1	2	906			
Company European Artillery Invalids - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	26	
Cawnpore:									
Troops European Horse Artillery - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	238	56
Companies Foot Artillery - - - -	2	157	600	2	170	180	3 †	340	134
Ditto Native ditto - - - - -	8	5	1,222	4	3	790	7	16	939
Regiment Dragoons - - - - -	1	711	-	1	678	-	1	598	
Regiment European Infantry - - -	1	1,114	-	1	1,035	-	1	983	
Regiment Native Cavalry - - - -	1	20	564	-	-	-	1	29	485
Company Pioneers - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	3	104
Regiments Native Infantry - - - -	1 ½	35	1,410	1 ½	29	1,562	3 ‡	73	2,329
Companies Infantry Levies - - - -	-	-	-	10	6	1,138			
Cawnpore Provincial Battalion - - -	-	-	-	1	2	912	1	3	956 §
Rohillah Cavalry - - - - -	-	-	-	1	1	170			
Futtehgurh:								245	[illegible]
Company European Artillery - - -	1	79	150	1	108	82			
Regiments Native Infantry - - - -	1	25	941	½	11	514	1	20	775
Local Horse - - - - - -	1	2	848						
Furruckabad Provincial Battalion - -	-	-	-	1	3	912	1	3	843 §
Mynpooree:									
Regiment Native Infantry - - - -	1	22	950	-	-	-	1	25	842
Companies of Infantry Levies - - -	-	-	-	10	5	1,143			
Etaweh:									
Regiment Native Infantry - - - -	½	12	470	1	19	1,033	½	13	402
Meerut:									
Troops European Horse Artillery - - -	3	347	84	3	349	173	3	363	81
Ditto Native - - ditto - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	10	133
Company European Foot Artillery - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	103	45
Regiment Dragoons - - - - -	1	786	-	1	698	8	1	628	
Regiment European Infantry - - -	1	974	-	1	1,205	-	1	1,068	
Regiment Native Cavalry - - - -	1	26	565	-	-	-	1	25	528
Ditto Native Infantry - - - -	1	22	940	1	15	1,055	2	49	1,596

* Supplies a Detachment to Dwarka.

† Furnish Details for Futtehghur, Lucknow, Seetapore, Secrora, Sultanpore, Pertaubghur, Bareilly, Moradabad, Gurrawarra, Baitool, and Jubbulpore.

‡ Furnish a Detachment to Calpee.

§ Since disbanded.

BENGAL TROOPS—*continued.*	1st January 1813.			1st January 1820.			1st July 1830.		
DOOAB, or Territory between the GANGES and JUMNA—*continued.*	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.
Alligurh:									
Companies of Sappers and Miners - - -	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	2	5	273
Company Pioneers - - - - - -	1	3	91	-	- -	-	1	2	103
Regiment Native Infantry - - - - -	1	24	940	½	8	547	1	24	842
Seharunpoor:									
Seharunpoor Provincial Battalion - - -	-	- -	-	1	3	912	1	3	1,065*
Regiment Native Infantry - - - -	1	24	940						
TOTALS - - -	-	4,521	12,975	-	4,516	14,072	-	4,795	14,124
		17,496			18,588			18,919	
Troop Horse Artillery - - -	-	3		-	3		-	5	
Companies Artillery - - -	-	13		-	8		-	13	
Regiments European Dragoons -	-	2		-	2		-	2	
Regiments Native Cavalry - -	-	2		-	—		-	2	
Regiments European Infantry -	-	2		-	2		-	2	
Regiments Native Infantry - -	-	8		-	5½		-	10	
Corps Provincials, Locals and Levies (Infantry.)	-	—		-	5		-	3	
Corps Local Horse - - -	-	1		-	1		-	—	
Companies Sappers and Miners, and Pioneers.	-	1		-	6		-	7	
ROHILCUND:									
Bareilly:									
Company Native Foot Artillery - - -	-	- -	-	1	3	196			
Regiment Native Infantry - - - -	1	20	940	1	19	1,048	1½	33	1,266
Corps Local Horse - - - - -	-	- -	-	1	6	1,149	1	4	649
Bareilly Provincial Battalion - - -	-	- -	-	1	2	912	1	4	1,124*
Moradabad:									
Regiment Native Infantry - - - -	1	27	1,003	½	10	524	½	11	422
Shahjehanpore:									
Regiment Native Infantry - - - -	-	- -	-	½	10	524	½	12	402
TOTALS - - -	-	47	1,943	-	50	4,353	-	64	3,863
		1,990			4,403			3,927	
Company Golundauze - - -	-	—		-	1		-	—	
Regiments Native Infantry - -	-	2		-	2		-	2½	
Corps Local Horse - - -	-	—		-	1		-	1	
Corps Provincials - - - -	-	—		-	1		-	1	
ACQUISITIONS from NEPAUL:									
Almorah:									
Company of Pioneers - - - - -	-	- -	-	1	2	104	1	2	103
Regiment Native Infantry - - - -	-	- -	-	1½	8	547	½	9	421
Kumaoon Local Battalion - - - -	-	- -	-	1	7	1,149	1	5	781
Lohooghaut:									
Regiment Native Infantry - - - -	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	½	10	422
Dehra Doon:									
Sirmoor Battalion - - - - -	-	- -	-	1	6	1,152	1	6	868
Subathoo:									
Company of Pioneers - - - - -	-	- -	-	1	3	105	1	2	103
Nusseree Battalion - - - - -	-	- -	-	1	7	1,152	1	7	854
TOTALS - - -	-	- -	-	-	33	4,209	-	41	3,552
		—			4,242			3,593	
Regiments Native Infantry - -	-	- -	-	-	½		-	1	
Corps Locals and Provincials (Infantry)	-	- -	-	-	3		-	3	
Companies of Pioneers - - -	-	- -	-	-	2		-	2	

---

* Since disbanded.

BENGAL TROOPS—*continued.*	1st January 1813.			1st January 1820.			1st July 1830.		
Country West of the JUMNA and N. W. of the CHUMBUL:	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.
Delhi:									
Company Golundauze - - - - - -	1	-	271	1	-	371	1 & irregulars.	2	433
Ditto Sappers and Miners - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	3	135
Ditto Pioneers - - - - -	1	3	91	2	6	210			
Regiments Native Infantry - - - -	2 ½	54	2,353	1	18	1,022	3	69	2,423
Delhi Provincial Battalion - - - -	1	-	969	1	1	1,146	1	3	1,062*
Rewarree:									
Company European Foot Artillery - -	1	83	225						
Regiments Native Infantry - - - -	2 ½	53	2,350						
Muttra:									
Troop European Horse Artillery - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	118	28
Regiment Native Cavalry - - - -	1	22	565	1	19	745	1	28	508
Ditto Native Infantry - - - -	2	40	2,066	1	17	1,079	2	42	1,541
Company Infantry Levies - - - -	-	-	-	10	6	1,126			
Agra:									
Company European Foot Artillery - -	2	164	300	3	264	271	2	216	90
Troop Native Horse - ditto - - -	-	-	-	1	8	138			
European Regiment - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1,166	
Regiment Native Infantry - - - -	3	65	2,824	2	35	2,080	2 ½	49	1,900
Agra Provincial Battalion - - - -	-	-	-	1	3	1,091	1	5	1,062*
Company Pioneers - - - - -	3	10	273	1	3	105			
Bhurtpore:									
Regiment Native Infantry - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	½	12	398
Goorgawan:									
Regiment Native Cavalry - - - -	1	20	566						
Ditto Native Infantry - - - -	-	-	-	1	16	1,079			
Kurnaul:									
Troop European Horse Artillery - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	126	28
Company ditto Foot - ditto - - -	-	-	-	2	168	180	2	206	90
Regiments Native Cavalry - - - -	-	-	-	1	17	741	2	51	1,007
Company Pioneers - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	5	208
Regiments Native Infantry - - - -	2	48	2,002	1	18	1,048	2	46	1,612
Loodianah:									
Troop Native Horse Artillery - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	11	137
Company European Foot ditto - - -	1	104	375						
Regiments Native Infantry - - - -	2	46	1,880	2	31	2,110	2	45	1,686
Company Pioneers - - - - -	1	3	92						
Regiment Native Cavalry - - - -	1	23	566						
Hansi:									
Regiment Native Infantry - - - -	1	22	940	1	19	1,014	1	25	802
Corps of Local Horse - - - - -	1	2	889	1	5	1,124	1	5	839
Company of Pioneers - - - - -	1	3	91						
Hissar:									
Dromedary Corps - - - - - -	-	-	-	1	10	385			
TOTALS - - - -	-	765	19,688	-	664	17,065	-	2,233	15,987
		20,453			17,729			18,220.	
Troop Horse Artillery - - -	-	—		-	1		-	3	
Companies Foot ditto - - -	-	5		-	6		-	5	
Regiments Native Cavalry - -	-	3		-	2		-	3	
Ditto - European Infantry - -	-	—		-	—		-	1	
Ditto - Native - ditto - -	-	15		-	9		-	13	
Corps Local Horse - - -	-	1		-	1		-	1	
Corps of Infantry, Locals, Provincials and Levies.	-	—		-	3		-	2	
Companies Pioneers and Sappers and Miners.	-	6		-	3		-	3	
Dromedary Corps - - - -	-	—		-	1		-	—	

* Since disbanded.

BENGAL TROOPS—*continued.*	1st January 1813.			1st January 1820.			1st July 1830.		
RAJPOOTHANA:	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.	No of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.
Nusserabad:									
Company European Artillery	-	-	-	1	78	90	1	103	45
Ditto Native ditto	-	-	-	1	1	195			
Regiment Native Cavalry	-	-	-	1	18	742	1	25	539
Company Pioneers	-	-	-	2	4	208	1	2	103
Regiments Native Infantry	-	-	-	3	55	3,153	4	89	3,114
Rampoora Battalion	-	-	-	1	7	600			
Beawr:									
Mhairwarrah Local Battalion	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	6	765
Neemuch:									
Troop Native Horse Artillery	-	-	-	1	8	138	1	11	137
Company ditto Foot ditto	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	136
Regiments Native Cavalry	-	-	-	1	18	739	1	27	511
Ditto ditto Infantry	-	-	-	2	37	2,117	4	88	3,070
Corps Local Horse	-	-	-	1	4	1,125	1	4	682
Rampoora Battalion	-	-	-	1	7	863			
TOTAL	-	-	-	-	237	9,970	-	357	9,102
		—			10,207			9,459	
Troop Horse Artillery	-	—		-	1		-	1	
Companies Foot ditto	-	—		-	2		-	2	
Regiments Native Cavalry	-	—		-	2		-	2	
Ditto Native Infantry	-	—		-	5		-	8	
Corps Local Horse	-	—		-	1		-	1	
Corps of Infantry, Locals and Provincials.	-	—		-	2		-	1	
Companies Pioneers	-	—		-	2		-	1	
CEDED DISTRICTS on the NERBUDDA:									
Saugor:									
Company European Artillery	-	-	-	1	73	90	1	105	45
Ditto Native Ditto	-	-	-	1	2	197			
Regiments Native Infantry	-	-	-	4	74	4,207	3	68	2,261
Corps of Local Horse	-	-	-	1	3	648	1	4	679
Gurrawarrah:									
Regiment Native Infantry	-	-	-	-	-	-	½	12	377
Hussingabad:									
Troops Native Horse Artillery	-	-	-	1	8	138			
Companies ditto Foot ditto	-	-	-	1	2	195			
Ditto European ditto	-	-	-	1	88	90			
Regiment Native Cavalry	-	-	-	1	15	745			
Company Pioneers	-	-	-	1	2	104			
Regiments Native Infantry	-	-	-	6	103	6,283	½	12	377
Baitool:									
Regiment Native Infantry	-	-	-	-	-	-	1*	20	751
Jubbulpore:									
Regiment Native Infantry	-	-	-	1	20	1,048	1	23	827
Nerbudda Sebundy Corps	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	850
TOTAL	-	-	-	-	390	13,745	-	246	6,167
		—			14,135			6,413	
Troops Horse Artillery	-	—		-	1		-	—	
Companies Foot ditto	-	—		-	4		-	1	
Regiments Native Cavalry	-	—		-	1		-	—	
Ditto Native Infantry	-	—		-	11		-	6	
Corps Local Horse	-	—		-	1		-	1	
Corps of Infantry, Locals and Provincials.	-	—		-	-		-	1	
Companies of Pioneers	-	—		-	1		-	—	

Furnishes a Detachment to Sehore.

BENGAL TROOPS—*continued.*	1st January 1813.			1st January 1820.			1st July 1830.		
	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.
BUNDLECUND:									
Keitah:									
Regiment Native Cavalry	1	23	564	1	21	739	1	28	516
Ditto ditto Infantry	1	24	940	1	19	1,046	2	43	1,492
Company Miners	1	-	131						
Company Pioneers	1	3	92						
Hameerpore:									
Company Native Infantry	-	-	-	-	-	-	*		
Adjeyghur:									
Regiment Native Infantry	1	22	940	Comps. 2	2	209	*		
Banda:									
Regiment Native Infantry	1	23	940	1	13	1,047	1†	23	759
Bundlecund Provincial Battalion	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	3	921‡
Kallinghur:									
Regiment Native Infantry	1	23	940						
Kooneh:									
Regiment Native Infantry	1	26	941						
Lohargong:									
Regiment Native Infantry	-	-	-	Comps. 8	14	836			
TOTAL	-	144	5,488	-	69	3,877	-	97	3,688
		5,632			3,946			3,785	
Regiments Native Cavalry	-	1		-	1		-	1	
Ditto Native Infantry	-	5		-	3		-	3	
Corps Provincials	-	—		-	—		-	1	
Companies Pioneers and Miners	-	2		-	—		-	—	
MALWAH:									
Mhow:									
Troop European Horse Artillery	-	-	-	1	112	30	1	126	28
Company ditto Foot ditto	-	-	-	1	107	89	1	108	45
Regiment Native Cavalry	-	-	-	1	17	736	1	25	470
Company Pioneers	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	3	104
Regiments Native Infantry	-	-	-	3	49	3,087	3	68	2,262
Ditto Ditto (Bombay Establishment)	-	-	-	1	18	1,129			
Mundlesir:									
Mundlesir Local Battalion	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	5	529
Bheel Corps	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	419
Bhopawar:									
Corps Local Horse	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	3	836
TOTAL	-	-	-	Bengal Bomby	285 18	3,942 1,129	-	340	4,693
		—			5,374			5,033	
Troop Horse Artillery	-	—		-	1		-	1	
Companies Foot ditto	-	—		-	1		-	1	
Regiments Native Cavalry	-	—		-	1		-	1	
Ditto ditto Infantry	-	—		-	4		-	3	
Corps Local Horse	-	—		-	—		-	1	
Corps Local Infantry	-	—		-	—		-	2	
Companies Pioneers	-	—		-	—		-	1	

---

* Furnished from Keitah.

† Furnishes a detachment to Kallinghur.

‡ Since disbanded.

	1st January 1813.			1st January 1820.			1st July 1830.		
	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.
BENGAL TROOPS—*continued.*									
ASSAM, SYLHET, CHITTAGONG & ARRACAN:									
Jumalpore:									
Regiment Native Infantry - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	23	549
Sylhet:									
Local Corps - - - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	6	751
Jorhat:									
Assam Local Corps - - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	9	1,118
CHITTAGONG:									
Chittagong:							Regts.		
Regiment Native Infantry - - - -	½	15	470	½	10	575	1	22	732
Chittagong Provincial Battalion - - -	1	3	633	1	2	1,104	1	3	738*
ARRACAN:									
Khyouk and Dependencies:									
Regiment Native Infantry - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	19	656
Akyab:									
Mug Sebundy Corps - - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	232
TOTAL - - -	-	18	1,103	-	12	1,679	-	84	4,776
		1,121			1,691			4,860	
Regiments Native Infantry - -	-	½		-	½		-	3	
Local Infantry and Provincials -	-	1		-	1		-	4	
MADRAS TROOPS:									
NIZAM'S DOMINIONS:									
Secunderabad and Hydrabad:									
Troops Native Horse Artillery - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	94
Regiment Native Cavalry - - - -	2	36	1,054	-	-	-	1	23	504
Detachment Foot Artillery - - - -	1	43	40	1	59	40	1	107	75
Regiment European Infantry - - -	1	775	-	1	912	-	1	904	
Regiments Native Infantry - - - -	2	41	1,948	4	63	4,160	3	63	2,298
Detachment of Pioneers - - - -	1	-	30	1	2	698			
Rifle Corps - - - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	3	717
Jaulnah:									
Troop European Horse Artillery - - -	-	-	-	1	158	-	1	156	
Detachment ditto, Foot ditto - - -	1	118	270	1	149	183			
Regiment Native Cavalry - - - -	2	36	1,071	1	15	814	1	23	561
Company of Golundauze - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	3	145
Regiments Native Infantry - - - -	4	86	3,886	3	52	3,115	3	65	2,417
Madras European Regiment - - -	-	-	-	½	480				
Detachment of Pioneers - - - -	1	1	156	1	2	748			
TOTALS - - -	-	1,136	8,455	-	1,892	9,758	-	1,347	6,811
		9,591			11,650			8,158	
Troops Native Horse Artillery -	-	—		-	1		-	1	
Detachment Foot - ditto - -	-	1		-	1		-	2	
Regiments Native Cavalry - -	-	4		-	1		-	2	
Ditto European Infantry -	-	1		-	1½		-	1	
Ditto Native - ditto - -	-	6		-	7		-	6	
Rifle Corps - - - - -	-	—		-	—		-	1	
Detachment Pioneers - - -	-	1		-	2		-	—	

* Since disbanded.

MADRAS TROOPS—*continued.*	1st January 1813.			1st January 1820.			1st July 1830.		
	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives
RAJAH of BERAR'S DOMINIONS:									
Nagpore:									
Detachment Native Horse Artillery	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	95
Ditto - European Horse Artillery	-	-	-	1	158	-	1	156	
Ditto - European Foot - ditto	-	-	-	1	86	160	1	107	76
Regiment Native Cavalry	-	-	-	1	14	822	1	22	565
Regiment European Infantry	-	-	-	½	303	-	½	445	
Regiments Native - ditto	-	-	-	7	117	7,053	4	86	3,265
TOTALS	-	-	-	-	678	8,035	-	816	4,001
		—			8,713			4,817	
Detachment Horse Artillery	-	—		-	1		-	2	
Ditto - Foot - ditto	-	—		-	1		-	1	
Regiment Native Cavalry	-	—		-	1		-	1	
Regiment European Infantry	-	—		-	½		-	½	
Ditto - Native - ditto	-	—		-	7		-	4	
NORTHERN CIRCARS:									
Masulipatam:									
Detachment Foot Artillery	1	68	114	1	29	40			
Company of Golundauze	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	130
Regiment European Infantry	-	-	-	-	-	-	½	445	
Regiment Native - ditto	1	19	918	1	19	929	2	46	1,517
Extra Regiment, ditto. ditto	-	-	-	1	2	1,033			
Detachment Carnatic Veteran Battalion	1	270							
Elloor:									
Regiment Native Infantry	1	22	943	1	15	1,033	1	23	819
Ganjam:									
Regiment Native Infantry	—								
Detachment Carnatic Veteran Battalion	1	75							
Samulcottah:									
Regiment Native Infantry	1	23	923	1	16	686	1	21	785
Vizagapatam:									
Detachment Carnatic Veteran Battalion	1	75	-	1	343	398	1	331	175
Vizianagram:									
Regiment Native Infantry	1	22	922	1	17	1,048	1	21	819
Extra Regiment, ditto ditto	-	-	-	1	2	1,014			
Chicacole:									
Regiment Native Infantry	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	23	930
Native Veteran Battalion	-	-	-	1	8	1,697	1	11	778
Berhampore:									
Regiment Native Infantry	1	20	933	1	14	1,010	1	21	761
TOTALS	-	594	4,753	-	465	8,888	-	944	6,714
		5,347			9,353			7,658	
Detachment Foot Artillery	-	1		-	1		-	1	
Regiment European Infantry	-	—		-	—		-	½	
Ditto Native - ditto	-	5		-	5		-	7	
Extra Regiments - ditto	-	—		-	2		-	—	
CEDED DISTRICTS:									
Bellary:									
Regiment Native Cavalry	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	20	536
Detachment Foot Artillery	1	64	130	1	21	30	1	107	74
Regiment European Infantry	1	772	-	1	943	-	1	838	
Regiments Native - ditto	6	122	5,428	2	38	1,967	3	61	2,295
Detachment of Pioneers	1	1	187						

MADRAS TROOPS—*continued.* CEDED DISTRICTS—*continued.*	1st January 1813.			1st January 1820.			1st July 1830.		
	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.
Gooty:									
Regiment Native Infantry - - - -	1	23	921	1	16	936	1	21	788
Cuddapah:									
Regiment Native Infantry - - - -	1	20	922	-	- -	-	1	22	779
Extra Battalion - ditto - - - -	-	- -	-	1	2	1,004			
TOTALS - - -	-	1,002	7,588	-	1,020	3,937	-	1,069	4,472
		8,590			4,957			5,541	
Detachment Foot Artillery - -	-	1		-	1		-	1	
Regiment Native Cavalry - -	-	—		-	—		-	1	
Ditto European Infantry - -	-	1		-	1		-	1	
Ditto Native -- ditto - -	-	8		-	3		-	5	
Ditto Extra ditto ditto - -	-	—		-	1		-	—	
Detachment Pioneers - -	-	1		-	—		-	—	
MYSORE:									
Bangalore:									
Troop Native Horse Artillery - - -	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	1	- -	95
Company of Foot - ditto - - - -	1	77	99	1	64	30	1	108	74
Regiment European Dragoons - - -	1	796	-	1	737	-	1	640	
Regiment European Infantry - - -	1	1,300	-	1	924	-	1	889	
Regiments Native Infantry - - - -	3	68	2,720	3	47	2,960	4	93	3,065
Extra Battalion - ditto - - - -	-	- -	-	1	2	984			
Regiment Native Cavalry - - - -	1	16	532	1	15	815	1	25	558
Rifle Corps - - - - -	-	- -	-	1	3	771			
Detachment of Pioneers - - - -	1	2	370						
Chittledroog:									
Regiment Native Infantry - - - -	1	20	900	1	16	966			
Hurryhur:									
Regiment Native Infantry - - - -	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	1	22	790
Seringapatam:									
Detail of Artillery - - - - -	1	43	98	1	1	11			
Regiment European Infantry - - -	1	991							
Regiments Native Infantry - - - -	4	88	3,662	1	16	1,041			
Local Corps - - - - - -	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	1	2	1,100
Mysore:									
Detachment of Pioneers - - - -	1	2	510						
TOTALS - - -	-	3,403	8,891	-	1,825	7,578	-	1,779	5,682
		12,294			9,403			7,461	
Troop Horse Artillery - - -	-	—		-	—		-	1	
Company Foot ditto - - -	-	1½		-	1		-	1	
Regiment Dragoons - - -	-	1		-	1		-	1	
Ditto * Native Cavalry - -	-	1		-	1		-	1	
Ditto European Infantry - -	-	2		-	1		-	1	
Ditto Native - ditto - -	-	8		-	5		-	5	
Rifle Corps - - - - -	-	—		-	1		-	—	
Local Corps - - - - -	-	—		-	—		-	1	
Detachment Pioneers - - -	-	2		-	—		-	—	
CARNATIC:									
Fort St. George:									
Body Guard - - - - - - -	1	- -	*	1	- -	*	1	- -	*
Regiment European Infantry - - -	1	845	-	1	847	-	1	994	
Regiments Native Infantry - - - -	4	83	3,774	3	53	3,056			
Native Veteran Battalion - - - -	-	- -	-	1	9	986	1	7	1,716
Militia - - - - - - -	-	- -	-	1	3	1,047			

* Details accounted for with the Regiments from which they are drawn.

MADRAS TROOPS—*continued.*	1st January 1813.			1st January 1820.			1st July 1830.		
	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans	No. of Natives	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. o Native
CARNATIC—*continued.*									
St. Thomas's Mount:									
Corps of European Horse Artillery	1	317	-	1	160	416	Troops 2	312	
Head-quarters of Battalions Foot Artillery, with Golundauze and Lascars.	2	390	870						
Head-quarters Battalions Foot Artillery with Lascars.	-	- -	-	2	446	1,990	Comp. 4½	482	338
Battalion of Golundauze	-	- -	-	1	- -		4 Co.	10	795
Regiment Native Infantry	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	1	22	786
Palaveram:									
Regiment Native Infantry	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	5	104	3,910
Chingleput:									
Regiment Native Veterans	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	1	11	1,611
Poonamalee:									
Battalion Pioneers	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	1	1	790
Madras Volunteer Battalion	1	2	774						
Vellore:									
Regiment Native Infantry	1	17	922	2	32	1,972	2	41	1,619
Extra Battalion ditto	-	- -	-	1	2	1,039			
Regiment European Infantry	1	696							
Native Veteran Battalion	-	- -	-	1	7	2,225			
Arcot:									
Regiments Native Cavalry	1	20	532	2	29	1,612	2	42	1,486
Regiment Dragoons	1	653							
Arnee:									
Regiment European Infantry	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	1	784	
Wallajabad:									
Regiment European Infantry	1	597							
Regiments Native Infantry	1	21	934	1	17	885			
Trichinopoly:									
Regiment Native Cavalry	1	17	532	-	- -	-	1	23	554
Detachment Foot Artillery	1	74	120	1	28	40			
Company Golundauze	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	1	3	125
Regiment European Infantry	1	1,151	-	1	874	-	1	884	
Regiments Native ditto	3	62	2,783	3	48	2,969	4	82	2,977
Extra Battalions ditto ditto	-	- -	-	1	3	1,033			
Dindigul:									
Native Veteran Battalion	-	- -	-	1	9	2,776	1	18	1,231
Ootacamund:									
Battalion Pioneers	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	1	2	853
Palamcottah:									
Regiment Native Infantry	1	16	1,005	2	31	1,959	1	19	780
TOTALS	-	4,961	12,246	-	2,598	24,005	-	3,841	19,571
		17,207			26,603			23,412	
Troops Horse Artillery	-	2		-	2		-	2	
Head-quarters Battalion Foot ditto	-	2		-	3		-	8½ Comp,	
Detachment ditto ditto	-	1		-	1		-	—	
Regiment Dragoons	-	1		-	—		-	—	
Regiment Native Cavalry	-	2		-	2		-	3	
Ditto European Infantry	-	4		-	2		-	3	
Ditto Native ditto	-	10		-	11		-	13	
Volunteer Battalion	-	1		-	—		-	—	
Extra Battalion Native Infantry	-	—		-	2		-	—	
Corps of Militia	-	—		-	1		-	—	
Battalion of Pioneers	-	—		-	—		-	1	

MADRAS TROOPS—*continued.*	1st January 1813.			1st January 1820.			1st July 1830.		
	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.
PORTUGUESE TERRITORIES:									
Cabo:									
Detachment Bombay Artillery - - -	1	43	150						
Regiment European Infantry - - -	½	358							
Regiments Native Infantry - - - -	2	40	1,782						
Aquaddo:									
Regiment Native ditto - - - - -	1	23	888						
TOTALS - - -	-	464	2,820						
		3,284			—			—	
Detachment Bombay Artillery -	-	1							
Regiment European Infantry - -	-	½							
Regiments Native ditto - - -	-	3							
MALABAR and CANARA:									
Cannanore:									
Company of Golundauze - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	125
Detachment European Artillery - - -	1	49	130	1	15	35			
Regiment European Infantry - - -	1	1,016	-	1	1,089	-	1	889	
Regiment Native ditto - - - - -	3	64	2,759	2	30	1,932	2	45	1,533
Detachment of Pioneers - - - -	1	1	187						
Mangalore:									
Regiment Native Infantry - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	23	833
TOTALS - - -	-	1,130	3,076	-	1,134	1,967	-	959	2,491
		4,206			3,101			3,450	
Detachment of Artillery - - -	-	1		-	1		-	1	
Regiment European Infantry - -	-	1		-	1		-	1	
Ditto Native ditto - - - -	-	3		-	2		-	3	
Detachment Pioneers - - -	-	1		-	—		-	—	
TRAVANCORE:									
Quilon:									
Detachment European Foot Artillery - -	1	68	136	1	30	35			
Company Foot ditto - - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	108	77
Regiment European Infantry - - -	½	358	-	1	957				
Regiments Native Infantry - - - -	3	67	2,773	2	32	2,004	2	43	1,569
Trivandrum:									
Regiment Native Infantry - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	18	809
TOTALS - - -	-	493	2,909	-	1,019	2,039	-	169	2,455
		3,402			3,058			2,624	
Detachment of Artillery - - -	-	1		-	1		-	1	
Regiment European Infantry - -	-	½		-	1		-	—	
Ditto Native ditto - - - -	-	3		-	2		-	3	
MALAY PENINSULA:									
Prince of Wales's Island, Singapore and Malacca:							Comp.		
Detachment Foot Artillery - - - -	1	37	18	-	-	-	½	53	38
Company Golundauze - - - - -	*1	-	120	*1	2	191	½	2	60
Regiments Native Infantry - - - -	*1	21	1,500	*1	22	1,317	2	42	1,735
Moelmyne:									
Company Foot Artillery - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	107	79
Regiment European Infantry - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	919	
Regiment Native ditto - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	17	809
Company Pioneers - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	51
TOTALS - - -	Bengal	21	1,620	-	Bengal 24	1,508	Madras	1,141	2,772
	Madras	37	18						
		1,696			1,532			3,913	
Detachment Artillery - - -	-	1 ½ Comp.		-	1 Comp.		-	2 Comp.	
Regiment European Infantry - -	-	—		-	—		-	1	
Ditto Native ditto - - - -	-	1		-	1		-	3	
Company Pioneers - - -	-	—		-	—		-	1	

* Bengal.

BOMBAY TROOPS:	1st January 1813.			1st January 1820.			1st July 1830.		
	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.
CUTCH:									
Company European Artillery	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	97	147
Regiments Native Infantry	-	-	-	3	57	3,342	1	19	880
Detachment Pioneers	-	-	-	1	2	89	1	-	108
TOTAL	-	-	-	-	59	3,431	-	116	1,135
		—			3,490			1,251	
Company Artillery	-	—		-	—		-	1	
Regiment Native Infantry	-	—		-	3		-	1	
Detachment Pioneers	-	—		-	1		-	1	
KATTYWAR:									
Raujkote:									
Company Golundauze	-	-	-	-	-	-	½	1	58
Regiment Native Cavalry	-	-	-	1	19	420	½	10	307
Regiment Native Infantry	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	21	843
TOTAL	-	-	-	-	19	420	-	32	1,208
		—			439			1,240	
Company Artillery	-	—		-	—		-	½	
Regiment Native Cavalry	-	—		-	1		-	½	
Ditto Native Infantry	-	—		-	—		-	1	
GUZERAT:									
Guzerat:									
Provincial Battalion	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	529
Troops Native Cavalry	2	1	198						
Battalion Native Infantry	1	22	1,166						
Deesa:									
Troop Horse Artillery	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	123	27
Regiment European Infantry	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	960	
Regiment Native Cavalry	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	21	613
Regiment Native Infantry	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	19	915
Hursole:									
Company of Golundauze	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	114
Regiment Native Cavalry	-	-	-	-	-	-	½	11	308
Regiment Native Infantry	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	41	1,752
Ahmedabad:									
Regiment Native Infantry	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	19	860
Kaira:									
Regiment Dragoons	1	948	-	1	684	10			
Battalion Native Infantry	1	21	1,104	1	19	1,098			
Company Pioneers	-	-	-	1	1	89			
Baroda:									
Company Golundauze	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	3	114
Regiment Native Cavalry	-	-	-	1	17	486			
Regiment Native Infantry	3	61	3,310	2	34	2,188	3	60	2,706
Baroda Independent Company	1	-	112	1	-	199			
TOTAL	-	1,053	5,890	-	755	4,070	-	1,260	7,938
		6,943			4,825			9,198	
Troops Horse Artillery	-	—		-	—		-	1	
Companies Foot ditto	-	—		-	—		-	2	
Regiment Dragoons	-	1		-	1		-	—	
Regiment Native Cavalry	-	⅓		-	1		-	1½	
Regiment European Infantry	-	—		-	—		-	1	
Regiment Native Infantry	-	5		-	3		-	7	
Provincial Battalion	-	—		-	—		-	1	
Independent Company	-	1		-	1		-	—	
Company Pioneers	-	—		-	1		-	—	

BOMBAY TROOPS—*continued*.	1st January 1813.			1st January 1820.			1st July 1830.		
CANDEISH and SURAT:	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.
Surat:									
Company Golundauze	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	3	114
Regiment Native Infantry	2	43	2,205	1	17	1,065	2	41	1,721
Surat Local Corps	-	-	-	1	-	442			
Malligaum:									
Company Golundauze	-	-	-	-	-	-	½	2	57
Regiment Native Infantry	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	42	1,716
Asseerghur:									
Regiment Native Infantry	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	18	817
In Kandeish:									
Regiment European Infantry	-	-	-	1	867				
Bheel Corps	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	617
Regiments Native Infantry	-	-	-	2	35	2,383			
Madras Troops:									
Detail of Artillery	-	-	-	1	16	40			
Regiments Native Infantry	-	-	-	2	32	2,177			
TOTAL	-	43	2,205	Madrs	48	2,217	-	108	5,042
				Bomby	919	3,890			
		2,248			7,074			5,150	
Detachment of Artillery	-	—		-	1		-	1½	
Regiment European Infantry	-	—		-	1		-	—	
Ditto Native Infantry	-	2		-	5		-	5	
Local Corps	-	—		-	1		-	1	
BOMBAY ISLAND, &c.									
Bombay:									
Head-quarters Battalion Foot Artillery	1	710	1,258	2	720	1,008	1	433	292
Regiments European Infantry	4	2,514	-	*2	1,628	-	1	888	
Regiments Native Infantry	2	45	2,052	2	37	2,279	2	42	1,692
Marine Battalion	1	20	1,119	-	-	-	1	6	923
Head-quarters of Engineers	1	-	-	1	-	-	1		
Companies of Pioneers	3	4	315	3	3	264			
Battalion Native Invalids	-	-	-	1	10	1,737	1	8	966
Portuguese Militia	-	-	-	1	-	591			
Tanna:									
Company European Veterans	1	61	-	1	76	-	1	69	
Head-quarters Native Invalids	1	9	949						
Versorah:									
Battalion Native Infantry	1	20	1,135						
TOTAL	-	3,383	6,828	-	2,474	5,879	-	1,446	3,873
		10,211			8,353			5,319	
Head-quarters Battalion Artillery	-	1		-	2		-	1	
Regiment European Infantry	-	4		-	2		-	1	
Regiment Native Infantry	-	3		-	2		-	2	
Marine Battalion	-	1		-	—		-	1	
Local Corps	-	—		-	1		-	—	
Companies Pioneers	-	3		-	3		-	—	

* On the Persian Gulf expedition.

BOMBAY TROOPS—*continued.*	1st January 1813.			1st January 1820.			1st July 1830.		
NORTHERN and SOUTHERN KONKUN:	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.
Bhewndee:									
Battalion Native Infantry - - - -	-	- -	-	1	17	1,061			
Nagotua:									
Battalion Pioneers - - - - -	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	1	- -	567
Severndroog:									
Battalion Native Infantry - - - -	-	- -	-	2	35	2,291			
Dapoolee:									
Regiment Native Infantry - - - -	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	1	20	868
Native Veteran Battalion - - - -	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	1	3	847
Malwan:									
Battalion Native Infantry - - - -	1	24	1,197	1	20	1,318	1	20	862
Vingorla:									
Regiment Native Infantry - - - -	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	1	23	853
Total - - -	-	24	1,197		72	4,670	-	66	3,997
		1,221			4,742			4,063	
Regiments Native Infantry - -	-	1		-	4		-	3	
Battalion Pioneers - - - - -	-	—		-	—		-	1	
POONAH and SATTARA:									
Poonah:									
Troops Horse Artillery - - - - -	-	- -	-	2	264	58	2	250	51
Regiments European Infantry - - -	-	- -	-	1	791	-	2	1,747	
Regiments Native ditto - - - -	2	44	2,210	4	75	4,412	2	51	1,779
Ditto ditto (Madras) - - - -	-	- -	-	2	32	1,824			
Companies Pioneers - - - - -	-	- -	-	1	1	88	1	- -	110
Poonah Auxiliary Horse - - - -	-	-	-	-	- -	-	1	- -	910
Kirkee:									
Regiment Dragoons - - - - -	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	1	708	
Serroor:									
Brigade Horse Artillery - - - -	1	99	25						
Company of Pioneers - - - - -	1	1	105						
Regiments Native Infantry - - - -	5	109	5,496						
Regiments (Madras) Native Cavalry - -	1	20	575	1	14	821			
Sholapore:									
Troop Horse Artillery - - - - -	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	1	111	25
Regiment Native Cavalry - - - -	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	½	11	316
Company Golundauze - - - - -	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	½	1	57
Regiments Native Infantry - - - -	-	- -	-	2	38	2,231	2	43	1,915
Sattarah:									
Company Golundauze - - - - -	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	½	2	57
Regiment Native Infantry - - - -	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	1	21	896
Ahmednugger:									
Battalion Foot Artillery - - - -	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	1	559	364
Ditto Golundauze - - - - -	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	1	6	228
Engineer Corps - - - - - -	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	1	48	200
Regiment Native Infantry - - - -	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	1	22	873
Company Pioneers - - - - -	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	1	- -	108
Total - - -	Madras Bombay	20 253	575 7,836	Madras Bombay	46 1,169	2,645 6,789	-	3,580	7,889
		8,684			10,649			11,469	
Troops Horse Artillery - - - - -	-	2		-	2		-	3	
Battalion Foot ditto - - - - -	-	—		-	—		-	1	
Companies ditto - - - - -	-	—		-	—		-	1	
Regiment Dragoons - - - - -	-	—		-	—		-	1	
Ditto Native Cavalry - - - -	-	1		-	1		-	½	
Ditto European Infantry - - -	-	—		-	1		-	2	
Ditto Native ditto - - - -	-	7		-	8		-	6	
Company Pioneers - - - - -	-	1		-	1		-	2	
Auxiliary Horse - - - - -	-	—		-	—		-	1	

BOMBAY TROOPS—*continued*.	1st January 1813.			1st January 1820.			1st July 1830.		
SOUTHERN MAHRATTA COUNTRY:	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.	No. of Corps.	No. of Europeans.	No. of Natives.
Killadghee:									
Regiment Native Cavalry - - - -	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	½	9	308
Regiment Native Infantry - - - -	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	1	19	888
Belgaum:									
Regiment European Infantry - - -	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	1	833	
Madras Troops in the SOUTHERN MAHRATTA COUNTRY:									
Detachment European Foot Artillery - -	-	- -	-	1	253	148			
Ditto Golundauze - - - -	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	1	3	114
Regiments Light Cavalry - - - -	-	- -	-	2	33	1,534			
Regiments Native Infantry - - - -	-	- -	-	4	66	3,856	1	28	754
Darwar:									
Regiment Native Infantry - - - -	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	1	23	758
Kolapore:									
Regiment Native Infantry - - - -	-	- -	-	-	- -	-	1	21	830
Total - - -	-	- -	-	Madras	352	5,538	Madras Bombay	75 861	2,456 1,196
		—			5,890			4,588	
Detachment Foot Artillery - -	-	—		-	1		-	1	
Regiment Native Cavalry - -	-	—		-	2		-	½	
Ditto European Infantry - -	-	—		-	-		-	1	
Ditto Native Ditto - -	-	—		-	4		-	4	

ABSTRACT DISTRIBUTION OF THE INDIAN ARMY.

—	In 1813:		In 1820:		In 1830;		Increase, since 1813;		Decrease,	
BENGAL TROOPS;	Europeans.	Natives.	Europeans.	Natives.	Europeans.	Natives.	Europeans.	Natives.	Europeans.	Natives.
Bengal, Bahar and Cuttack	2,388	21,622	3,931	27,246	5,440	16,776	3,052	-	- -	4,846
Country between Bahar and Oude, including Posts on the Banks of the Ganges.	1,494	5,885	1,152	7,907	1,362	4,633	- -	-	132	1,252
Oude - - - -	155	6,309	129	7,381	143	4,809	- -	-	12	1,500
Dooab and Territory between the Ganges & the Jumna.	4,521	12,975	4,516	14,072	4,795	14,124	274	1,149		
Rohilcund - - -	47	1,943	50	4,353	64	3,863	17	1,920		
Acquisitions from Nepaul -	- -	- -	33	4,209	41	3,552	41	3,552		
Country West of the Jumna and N. W. of Chumbul.	765	19,688	664	17,065	2,233	15,987	1,468	-	- -	3,761
Rajpootana - -	- -	- -	237	9,970	357	9,102	357	9,102		
Ceded Districts in the Nerbudda.	- -	- -	390	13,745	246	6,167	246	6,167		
Bundlecund - - -	144	5,488	69	3,877	97	3,688	-	-	47	1,800
Malwa - - - - -	- -	- -	285	3,942	340	4,693	340	4,693		
Assam, Sylhet, Chittagong and Arracan.	18	1,103	12	1,679	84	4,776	66	3,673		
Penang - - - -	21	1,620	24	1,508	- -	- -	- -	-	21	1,620
Total - -	9,553	76,633	11,455	116,954	15,202	92,170	5,861	30,256	212	14,719
	Exclusive of Troops at Java; Engineers, Escorts, Ordnance Drivers, Conductors, Staff, &c.		Exclusive of Engineers, Fort Marlboro' Local Corps, Ordnance Drivers, Escorts, Staff, &c.		Exclusive of Engineers, Escorts, Ordnance Drivers, Conductors, Staff, &c.					
	6,150	9,429	218	4,284	399	4,727				
Total - - -	15,703	86,062	11,673	121,238	15,701	96,897				

ABSTRACT DISTRIBUTION OF THE INDIAN ARMY—*continued.*

	In 1813:		In 1820:		In 1830:		Increase, since 1813:		Decrease, since 1813:	
	Europeans.	Natives.	Europeans.	Natives.	Europeans.	Natives.	Europeans.	Natives.	Europeans.	Natives.
MADRAS TROOPS:										
Nizam's Dominions	1,136	8,455	1,892	9,758	1,347	6,811	211	-	-	1,644
Rajah of Berar's ditto	-	-	678	8,035	816	4,001	816	4,001		
Northern Circars	594	4,753	465	8,888	944	6,714	350	1,961		
Ceded Districts	1,002	7,588	1,020	3,937	1,069	4,472	67	-	-	3,116
Mysore	3,403	8,891	1,825	7,578	1,779	5,682	-	-	1,624	3,209
Carnatic	4,961	12,246	2,598	24,005	3,841	19,571	-	7,325	1,120	
Portuguese Territories	464	2,820	-	-	-	-	-	-	464	2,820
Malabar and Canara	1,130	3,076	1,134	1,967	959	2,491	-	-	171	585
Travancore	493	2,909	1,019	2,039	169	2,455	-	-	324	454
Malay Peninsula	37	18	-	-	1,141	2,772	1,104	2,754		
Candeish and Surat	-	-	48	2,217						
Poona	20	575	46	2,645	-	-	-	-	20	575
Southern Mahratta Country	-	-	352	5,538	75	2,456	75	2,456		
TOTAL	13,240	51,331	11,077	76,607	12,140	57,425	2,623	18,497	3,723	12,403
	Exclusive of Engineers, Conductors of Ordnance, Native Invalids and Staff.		Exclusive of Engineers, Conductors, Recruiting Depôt, Staff, &c.		Exclusive of Engineers, Supernumeraries, Conductors, Staff, &c.					
	350	4,516	256	490	841	324				
TOTAL	13,590	55,847	11,333	77,097	12,981	57,749				
BOMBAY TROOPS:										
Cutch	-	-	59	3,431	116	1,135	116	1,135		
Kattywar	-	-	19	420	32	1,208	32	1,208		
Guzerat	1,053	5,890	755	4,070	1,260	7,938	207	2,048		
Candeish and Surat	43	2,205	919	3,890	108	5,042	65	2,837		
Bombay Island	3,383	6,828	2,474	5,879	1,446	3,873	-	-	1,937	2,955
Northern & Southern Concan	24	1,197	72	4,670	66	3,997	42	2,800		
Poona and Sattarah	253	7,836	1,169	6,789	3,580	7,889	3,327	53		
Southern Mahratta Country	-	-	-	-	861	1,196	861	1,196		
Malwah	-	-	18	1,129						
TOTAL	4,756	23,956	5,485	30,278	7,469	32,278	4,650	11,277	1,937	2,955
	Exclusive of Engineers, Conductors, Staff, &c.		Exclusive of Engineers, Conductors, Staff, &c.		Exclusive of Engineers, Conductors, Staff, &c.					
	122	35	151	37	258	143				
TOTAL	4,878	23,991	5,636	30,315	7,727	32,421				

ABSTRACT,

Showing the FORCE allotted to Territory acquired or protected since 1813, and to the Territory which had been previously occupied.

STATIONS in Territory acquired or protected since 1813.	Increase since 1813:			
	Europeans.	—	Natives.	—
BENGAL TROOPS:				
Acquisitions from Nepaul	41		3,552	
Rajpoothana	357		9,102	
Nerbudda Territories	246		6,167	
Malwa	340		4,693	
Assam, Sylhet and Aracan	66		3,673	
		1,050		27,187
MADRAS TROOPS:				
Rajah of Berar's Dominions	816		4,001	
Malay Peninsula	1,104		2,754	
Southern Mahratta Country	75		2,456	
		1,995		9,211
Carried forward	-	3,045	-	36,398

STATIONS in Territory acquired or protected since 1813—*continued.*

	Increase since 1813: Europeans.	—	Natives.	—
Carried forward	- -	3,045	- -	36,398
BOMBAY TROOPS:				
Cutch	116		1,135	
Kattywar	32		1,208	
Northern and Southern Concan	42		2,800	
Candeish	64		3,207	
Southern Mahratta Country	861		1,196	
New Posts in Northern Guzerat	1,196		4,589	
New Posts in Poona Territories	824		5,039	
		3,135		19,174
Total Force allotted to New Territories, &c.	- -	6,180	- -	55,572

INCREASE or DECREASE in Old Territories.

	Increase: Europeans.	Increase: Natives.	Decrease: Europeans.	Decrease: Natives.
BENGAL TROOPS:				
Bengal, Bahar and Cuttack	3,052	- -	- -	4,846
Country between Bahar and Oude	- -	- -	132	1,252
Oude	- -	- -	12	1,500
Dooab	274	1,149		
Rohilcund	17	1,920		
West of the Jumna, and N. W. of the Chumbul.	1,468	- -	- -	3,701
Bundlecund	- -	- -	47	1,800
Penang	- -	- -	21	1,620
	4,811	3,069	212	14,719
MADRAS TROOPS:				
Nizam's Dominions	211	- -	- -	1,644
Northern Circars	350	1,961		
Ceded Districts	67	- -	- -	3,116
Mysore	- -	- -	1,624	3,209
Carnatic	- -	7,325	1,120	
Portuguese Territories	- -	- -	464	2,820
Malabar and Canara	- -	- -	171	585
Travancore	- -	- -	324	454
Poona	- -	- -	20	575
	628	9,286	3,723	12,403
BOMBAY TROOPS:				
Guzerat, excluding New Northern Posts	- -	- -	989	2,541
Bombay Island	- -	- -	1,937	2,955
Poona and Sattarah, excluding New Posts	2,503	- -	- -	4,986
Surat	1	- -	- -	370
	2,504	- -	2,926	10,852
TOTALS	7,943	12,355	6,861	37,974

	Europeans.	—	Natives.	—
Increase of Europeans	- -	1,082		
Decrease of Natives	- -	- -	- -	25,619
Net Increase	- -	7,262	- -	29,953*

---

* *Note.*—The actual strength of the Armies in 1813, 1820 and 1830, respectively, were as follow:

	Europeans.	Natives.	Both.
1813	34,171	165,900	200,071
1820	28,645	228,650	257,295
1830	36,409	187,067	223,476
The estimated strength of the Armies, when all the Reductions which have been ordered shall have been effectuated, is	34,480	156,500	190,980
Decrease, as compared with 1813	- -	- -	9,091

Military Secretary's Office,
8 March 1832.

J. Salmond,
Military Secretary.

IV. CASUALTIES AND APPOINTMENTS.

Appendix (A.)—No. 56.

A RETURN of the Number of CASUALTIES amongst the EUROPEAN OFFICERS of the Company's Army, which have occurred in each Year from 1813 to the present time, distinguishing Presidencies and Branches of Service; whether such Casualties have occurred by Death, Resignation, Retirement or Dismission; distinguishing also each description of Casualty, and stating the proportion per Hundred of the Casualties to the authorized Establishment of Officers; with a Note of the Average of each description of Casualty.

	YEARS.	Number of Deaths.	Number of Retirements, Resignations, &c.	Number of Dismissals.	Total of Casualties in each Year.	Total of Officers on the Establishment in each Year.	Per Centage of Casualties.
BENGAL	1813	40	12	1	53	1,543	3·434
	1814	41	30	- -	71	1,544	4·591
	1815	44	35	1	80	1,529	5·232
	1816	37	25	1	63	1,491	4.225
	1817	35	11	- -	46	1,448	3·177
	1818	73	19	- -	92	1,481	6.212
	1819	63	15	- -	78	1,469	5·309
	1820	57	21	- -	78	1,602	4.869
	1821	51	16	4	71	1,631	4·352
	1822	48	26	1	75	1,697	4·419
	1823	46	27	1	74	1,737	4.260
	1824	71	24	1	96	1,792	5·357
	1825	76	31	- -	107	1,912	5·596
	1826	73	25	2	100	2,088	4·789
	1827	62	29	1	92	2,119	4·341
	1828	53	32	2	87	2,100	4.143
	1829	54	36	3	93	2,196	4·235
	1830	51	28	7	86	2,185	3·936
	Total Officers.	Total Casualties.	Per Cent.	Deaths.	Per Cent.	Retirement, &c.	Per Cent.
Average Number of Officers and Casualties per Annum	1,754	80	4·568 or 1 in 22.	54	3·079 or 1 in 32.	26	1·482 or 1 in 67
MADRAS - -	1813	56	21	6	82	1,338	6.128
	1814	31	22	- -	53	1,305	4·061
	1815	39	18	- -	57	1,248	4·567
	1816	35	27	- -	62	1,197	5·179
	1817	63	15	2	80	1,165	6.867
	1818	69	20	- -	89	1,053	8·452
	1819	63	18	- -	81	1,063	7·620
	1820	42	7	1	50	1,254	3·987
	1821	62	15	1	78	1,315	5·931
	1822	42	17	- -	59	1,422	4·149
	1823	50	13	4	67	1,421	4·715
	1824	100	19	2	121	1,443	8·385
	1825	70	22	2	94	1,409	6.671
	1826	69	23	3	95	1,443	6·583
	1827	57	31	1	89	1,502	5·924
	1828	24	15	2	41	1,560	2.628
	1829	31	28	4	63	1,577	3·995
	1830	33	52	2	87	1,507	5·773
	Total Officers.	Total Casualties.	Per Cent.	Deaths.	Per Cent.	Retirement, &c.	Per Cent.
Average Number of Officers and Casualties per Annum	1,346	75	5·572 or 1 in 18	52	3·856 or 1 in 26	23	1·716 or 1 in 58

V.
MILITARY.

Appendix, No. 56.

Casualties, from 1813 to 1830.

	YEARS.	Number of Deaths.	Number of Retirements, Resig-nations, &c.	Number of Dismissals.	Total of Casualties in each Year.	Total of Officers on the Establishment in each Year.	Per Centage of Casualties.
BOMBAY	1813	13	19	2	34	524	6.488
	1814	22	8	- -	30	510	5.882
	1815	17	4	1	22	494	4.494
	1816	8	10	- -	18	478	3.765
	1817	17	7	- -	24	465	5.161
	1818	19	3	- -	22	455	4.835
	1819	31	8	- -	39	502	7.768
	1820	33	5	1	39	587	6.644
	1821	40	5	- -	45	566	7.950
	1822	21	9	- -	30	693	4.329
	1823	22	3	2	27	680	3.970
	1824	34	5	4	43	733	5.866
	1825	28	4	- -	32	737	4.328
	1826	43	4	2	49	749	6.542
	1827	38	8	6	52	747	6.958
	1828	26	5	4	35	690	5.072
	1829	21	11	5	37	818	4.523
	1830	23	8	- -	31	808	3.836
	Total Officers.	Total Casualties.	Per Cent.	Deaths.	Per Cent.	Retirement, &c.	Per Cent.
Average Number of Officers and Casualties per Annum	624	34	5.448 or 1 in 18	26	4.166 or 1 in 24	8	1.282 or 1 in 78

Military Secretary's Office,
22 February 1832.

J. Salmond,
Mil^y Sec^y.

Appendix (A.)—No. 57.

A RETURN showing the Number of CADETS and ASSISTANT SURGEONS appointed in each Year from 1796 to 1832, distinguishing Presidencies and Branches of Service.

YEAR.	CADETS.												ASSISTANT SURGEONS.		
	BENGAL.				MADRAS.				BOMBAY.						
	Engineers.	Artillery	Cavalry.	Infantry.	Engineers.	Artillery	Cavalry.	Infantry.	Engineers.	Artillery	Cavalry.	Infantry.	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.
1796	1	2	2	28	1	-	-	54	1	-	-	25	25	-	7
1797	3	-	-	41	2	-	-	52	- -	-	-	34	2	15	12
1798	-	-	23	160	-	-	18	149	-	-	-	58	12	12	12
	Artillery or Engineers.				Artillery or Engineers.				Artillery or Engineers.						
1799	2		4	108	2		1	72	11		-	19	11	9	-
1800	5		10	149	5		13	183	7		-	102	10	17	—
1801	1		1	11	2		2	14	4		-	8	12	16	—
1802	6		-	59	3		23	164	2		-	34	13	17	1
1803	18		4	174	15		31	79	10		-	161	14	8	6
1804	26		19	153	1		4	133	- - -		-	21	24	12	6
1805	21		17	160	2		13	215	- - -		-	11	23	27	1
1806	9		12	89	9		10	192	2		-	17	20	12	4
1807	18		17	105	12		14	87	2		-	26	22	13	13
1808	12		13	127	3		11	41	2		-	54	14	4	6
1809	16		4	39	14		2	20	10		-	9	18	4	6
	Engineers.	Artillery			Engineers.	Artillery			Engineers.	Artillery					
1810	3	9	12	57	13	3	15	43	11	2	-	26	7	14	6
1811	- -	3	2	39	- -	6	5	31	- -	5	-	22	6	8	—
1812	1	5	2	10	2	5	6	15	2	5	-	-	15	9	4
1813	1	5	1	12	- -	5	2	12	4	4	-	6	28	17	10
1814	2	9	-	25	- -	7	-	6	1	2	-	4	18	18	4
1815	- -	5	-	5	1	4	-	7	- -	1	-	3	15	12	6
1816	4	5	-	3	2	4	-	2	1	1	-	3	19	13	6
1817	2	5	-	28	4	4	1	23	- -	3	-	16	14	11	4
1818	4	5	10	103	- -	3	10	72	1	7	1	74	13	14	6
1819	2	26	23	127	1	-	11	133	- -	2	5	79	17	15	14
1820	2	9	15	116	- -	5	20	209	- -	3	8	73	22	20	20
1821	1	14	19	97	1	8	22	139	1	22	8	85	34	16	16
1822	2	11	8	94	1	9	5	92	2	1	-	33	21	29	9
1823	2	11	5	77	1	8	10	37	3	4	2	47	16	21	11
1824	5	12	15	174	- -	17	9	73	1	-	15	47	17	13	9
1825	2	19	32	156	6	18	13	84	1	1	3	32	34	7	12
1826	- -	7	31	149	4	20	16	170	3	4	4	58	49	15	10
1827	6	9	18	93	9	9	12	106	4	15	9	68	20	18	23
1828	12	18	8	150	4	12	9	64	2	11	1	63	26	17	16
1829	10	17	6	84	5	8	11	29	3	8	1	27	23	24	10
1830	6	12	3	21	1	14	6	14	6	6	1	3	23	16	3
1831	2	9	-	15	4	6	4	10	3	3	-	5	21	19	9
1832	1	-	-	4	- -	1	-	10	- -	-	-	5	1	4	1

(Errors excepted.)

Cadet Office, East India House,
26 December 1832.

Wm. Abington.

Appendix, No. 58.

Men discharged from the Service.

Appendix (A.)—No. 58.

RETURN showing the Total Number of Men discharged from the Company's Service during the last Six Years; their Average Length of Service, and their Age at the period of Enlistment.

Age when Enlisted.	Number of Men.	Total Number of Years' Service.		Average Length of each Man's Service.	
		Yrs.	*Ms.*	*Yrs.*	*Ms.*
15 to 20	983	8,886	6	9	0
21 to 25	505	4,113	10	8	1
26 to 30	142	1,599	1	11	3
31 to 35	74	633	4	8	6
36 to 40	113	664	11	5	11
41 to 45	27	129	6	4	9
45 to 50	4	20	6	5	1

General Average, 8 *Yrs.* 8 *Ms.* Service.

Mem.—The Men whose ages exceed 30 are Men who have been transferred from His Majesty's Service, or Men enlisted in India.

Military Secretary's Office, East India House,
6 April 1832.

J. Salmond,
Mily Secy.

Appendix (A.)—No. 59.

Appendix, No. 59.

Length of Service of Discharged Soldiers since 1825.

RETURN showing the Average Length of Service, in the Company's Army, of Men transferred from His Majesty's Service, who have arrived in this Country as Discharged Soldiers, since the Year 1825.

Age when Transferred.	Number of Men.	Total Number of Years' Service.		Average Length of each Man's Service.	
		Yrs.	*Ms.*	*Yrs.*	*Ms.*
20 to 25	3	22	0	7	4
26 to 30	8	60	11	7	7
31 to 35	27	150	2	5	7
36 to 40	84	432	1	5	2
41 to 45	20	96	9	4	10
46 to 50	4	11	3	2	10

General Average, 5 *Yrs.* 3 *Ms.* Service.

Military Secretary's Office, East India House,
6 April 1832.

J. Salmond,
Mily Secy.

V.—PAY AND ALLOWANCES.

Appendix (A.)—No. 60.

A TABLE of the PAY and ALLOWANCES of EUROPEAN COMMISSIONED OFFICERS, in Sonaut, Madras, or Bombay Rupees per Month of 30 Days.

	IN GARRISON OR CANTONMENT.							IN THE FIELD.					
	PAY.	Gratuity.	Tent Allowance.	House-rent, if only in receipt of half Batta, and not provided with Quarters.	Horse Allowance.	Half Batta.	TOTAL per Month.	PAY.	Gratuity.	Tent Allowance.	Horse Allowance.	Full Batta.	TOTAL per Month.
EUROPEAN INFANTRY.													
Colonel, not a General Officer on the Staff.	300	-	100	-	30	*750	1,180 – –	300	-	200	30	750	1,280
Lieutenant-colonel - -	240	-	75	100	30	300	745 – –	240	-	150	30	600	1,020
Major - - - - -	180	-	60	80	30	225	575 – –	180	-	120	30	450	780
Captain - - - - -	120	36	378	50	-	90	333 8 –	120	36	75	-	180	411
Lieutenant - - - - -	60	24	25	30	-	60	199 – –	60	24	50	-	120	254
Ensign - - - - -	48	12	25	25	-	45	155 – –	48	12	50	-	90	200
Surgeon, as Captain - -	- -	-	-	-	-	-	333 8 –	- -	-	-	-	-	411
Assistant Surgeon, as Lieutenant	- -	-	-	-	-	-	199 – –	- -	-	-	-	-	254
FOOT ARTILLERY.													
Colonel of a Battalion - -	300	-	100	-	30	*750	1,180 – –	300	-	200	30	750	1,280
Lieutenant-colonel - -	240	-	75	100	30	300	745 – –	240	-	150	30	600	1,020
Major - - - - -	180	-	60	80	30	225	575 – –	180	-	120	30	450	780
Captain - - - - -	140	36	378	50	-	90	353 8 –	140	36	75	-	180	431
1st Lieutenant - - -	70	24	25	30	-	60	209 – –	70	24	50	-	120	264
2d Lieutenant - - - -	60	12	25	25	-	45	167 – –	60	12	50	-	90	212
Surgeon - - } as in the European Infantry. Ass^t Surgeon }													
ENGINEERS—the same as the Artillery.													
HORSE ARTILLERY—the same as the Cavalry.													
NATIVE CAVALRY.													
Colonel - - - - -	397 8 –	-	200	-	120	*750	1,467 8 –	397 8 –	-	200	120	750	1,467 8 –
Lieutenant-colonel - -	278 4 –	-	150	100	120	300	948 4 –	278 4 –	-	150	120	600	1,148 4 –
Major - - - - -	232 13 4	-	120	80	120	225	777 13 4	232 13 4	-	120	120	450	922 13 4
Captain - - - - -	179 6 4	36	75	50	90	90	520 6 4	179 6 4	36	75	90	180	560 6 4
Lieutenant - - - - -	109 8 –	24	59	30	60	60	333 8 –	109 8 –	24	50	60	120	363 8 –
Cornet - - - - -	97 5 4	12	50	25	60	45	289 5 4	97 5 4	12	50	60	90	309 5 4
Surgeon, as Captain - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	520 6 4	- -	-	-	-	-	560 6 4
Assistant Surgeon, as Lieutenant	-	-	-	-	-	-	333 8 –	- -	-	-	-	-	363 8 –
Veterinary Surgeon - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	- -	97 – –	24	50	48	122	341 – –
NATIVE INFANTRY.													
Colonel, not a General Officer on the Staff.	300	-	200	-	30	*750	1,280	300	-	200	30	750	1,280
Lieutenant-colonel - -	240	-	150	100	30	300	820	240	-	150	30	600	1,020
Major - - - - -	180	-	120	80	30	225	635	180	-	120	30	450	780
Captain - - - - -	120	36	75	50	-	90	371	120	36	75	-	180	411
Lieutenant - - - - -	60	24	50	30	-	60	224	60	24	50	-	120	254
Ensign - - - - -	48	12	50	25	-	45	180	48	12	50	-	90	200
Surgeon, as Captain - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	371	- -	-	-	-	-	411
Assistant Surgeon, as Lieutenant	-	-	-	-	-	-	224	- -	-	-	-	-	254

* Colonels of Regiments not being General Officers on the Staff, nor holding offices specially provided for, are allowed full batta at any station.

Note.—The officers of His Majesty's regiments serving in India draw the same aggregate amount of pay and allowances as the Company's officers of corresponding regimental rank. Their pay being issued according to the scale fixed by His Majesty's Regulations (converted at 2/6 the rupee), the assimilation is preserved by adjusting the batta to meet the difference.

All officers, however employed, draw the pay of their regimental rank, which is charged in the accounts of the presidency in which his regiment may be serving. His other allowances are borne by the Government and in the department under which the officer is employed.

(Errors excepted.)

East India House, }
21 Dec. 1832. }

J. Salmond,
Mily Secretary.

James C. Melvill,
Aud^r India Acc^ts.

V.
MILITARY.

Appendix, No. 61

European
Non-commissioned
Officers
and Privates.

Appendix (A.)—No 61.

A TABLE of the PAY of the NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS and PRIVATES of the EUROPEAN ARTILLERY and INFANTRY, and the EUROPEAN NON-COMMISSIONED STAFF attached to Native Troops at each Presidency, as at present authorized.

		Per Month.								
		BENGAL.			MADRAS.			BOMBAY.		
HORSE ARTILLERY:		*St. Rs.*	*a.*	*p.*	*Rs.*	*a.*	*p.*	*Rs.*	*q.*	*r.*
Staff-serjeant		37	9	8		—			—	
Serjeant		25	12	8	35	15	5	32	3	52
Corporal	after 14 years service	-	-	-	29	4	8	26	3	5
	after 7 years	20	12	7	28	2	7	25	2	92
	under 7 years	19	12	4	27	-	6	24	2	79
Bombardier	after 14 years	-	-	-	26	12	5	24	2	17
	after 7 years	18	12	7	25	10	4	23	2	4
	under 7 years	17	12	4	24	8	3	22	1	90
Trumpeter	after 14 years	18	-	-	23	3	5	23	1	-
	after 7 years							22	-	87
	under 7 years							21	-	73
Farrier	after 14 years	-	-	-	30	5	2	29	-	35
	after 7 years	22	12	2				28	-	12
	under 7 years	21	12	-				26	3	98
Rough-rider	above 7 years	26	4	2	30	5	2	28	-	43
	under 7 years	25	4	-				25	-	43
Gunner	after 14 years	13	4	5	20	15	3	19	-	57
	after 7 years	12	4	2	19	13	2	18	-	43
	under 7 years	11	4	-	18	11		17	-	30
Staff Allowances (in addition to Pay):										
Serjeant-major		22	-	6	17	8	-	17	2	-
Troop Serjeant-major		-	none	-	17	8	-		none.	
Quartermaster-serjeant		16	-	6	14	-	-	14	-	-
Troop Quartermaster-serjeant		-	none	-	14	-	-	-	none.	
Drill-serjeant		14	-	-	-	-	-	-	none.	
Hospital-serjeant		10	-	-	10	-	-	-	none.	
Ridingmaster-serjeant		20	-	-	17	8	-	17	8	-
Trumpet-major		5	-	-	14	-	-	18	-	-
Farrier-major		20	-	-	21	-	-	21	-	-
		(pay as serj^{t})			(pay as gunner)			(pay as serj^{t})		
Schoolmaster-serjeant		20	-	-	-	-	-	-	none.	
Drill-corporal		7	-	-	7	-	-	7	-	-
Pay-serjeant		7	-	-	3	8	-	7	-	-
Saddler		7	-	-	-	none	-	-	none.	
Rough-rider, 1st Class		-	-	-	-	-	-	10	2	-
Ditto - - 2d ditto		-	-	-	-	-	-	7	-	-
FOOT ARTILLERY:										
Brigade-serjeant		-	none	-	35	8	4	32	3	23
Serjeant		23	4	8	28	11	10	26	2	43
Corporal	after 14 years service	20	12	10	26	12	10	23	2	86
	after 7 years	19	12	7	25	10	9	22	2	72
	under 7 years	18	12	4	24	8	8	21	2	59
Bombardier	after 14 years	18	12	10	22	14	10	19	1	39
	after 7 years	17	12	7	21	12	9	18	1	26
	under 7 years	16	12	4	20	10	8	17	1	13
Drummer or Fifer		15	-	-	15	8	7	14	-	73
Gunner	after 14 years service	12	10	3	17	12	2	16	-	6
	after 7 years	11	10	-	16	10	1	14	3	93
	under 7 years	10	9	10	15	8	-	13	3	80

(*continued*)

	Per Month.								
	BENGAL.			MADRAS.			BOMBAY.		
FOOT ARTILLERY—*continued.*	*St. Rs.*	*a.*	*p.*	*Rs.*	*a.*	*p.*	*Rs.*	*q.*	*r.*
Staff Allowances:									
Serjeant-major	22	–	6	17	8	–	14	–	–
Staff-serjeant	5	12	–	-	none	-	-	none.	
Quartermaster-serjeant	16	–	6	14	–	–	20	–	–
Drill-serjeant	14	–	–	14	–	–	14	–	–
Hospital-serjeant	10	–	–	10		–	-	none.	
Schoolmaster-serjeant	20	–	–	-	-	-	-	none.	
Drill-corporal	7	–	–	7	–	–	6	1	60
Drum and Fife Major, each	5	–	–	7		–	6	1	60
Pay-serjeant	7	–	–	3	8	–	7	–	–
INFANTRY:									
Serjeant	19	4	8	24	13	10	22	2	93
Corporal – after 14 years service	14	12	10	20	5	6	18	2	40
Corporal – after 7 years	13	12	7	19	3	5	17	2	26
Corporal – under 7 years	12	12	4	18	1	4	16	2	13
Drummer or Fifer	11	–	–	15	8	7	14	–	83
Private – after 14 years service	10	10	3	15	13	2	14	1	86
Private – after 7 years	9	10	–	14	11	1	13	1	73
Private – under 7 years	8	9	10	13	9	–	12	1	60
Staff Allowances:									
Serjeant-major	22	–	6	14	–	–	14	–	–
Quartermaster-serjeant	16	–	6	14	–	–	14	–	–
Hospital-serjeant	10	–	–	10	–	–	-	none.	
Drill-serjeant	14	–	–	14	–	–	14	–	–
Butcher-serjeant	20	–	–	-	none	-	-	none.	
Schoolmaster-serjeant	20	–	–		—			—	
Drill-corporal	7	–	–	7	–	–	6	1	–
Drum or Fife Major	5	–	–	5	13	4	5	–	–
Pay-serjeant	7	–	–	3	8	–	7	–	–
Colour-serjeant	5	12	–	6	12	6	6	–	80
EUROPEAN NON-COMMISSIONED STAFF attached to NATIVE CORPS:									
Horse Artillery:									
Staff-serjeant or Troop-serjeant-major	*52	13	2	53	7	5	There is not any native horse artillery at Bombay.		
Farrier-serjeant	*48	13	2	-	-	-			
Troop Quartermaster-serjeant	-	-	-	49	15	5			
Serjeant	-	-	-	35	15	5			
Foot Artillery:									
Serjeant-major	*55	5	2	46	3	10	40	2	43
Quartermaster-serjeant	*49	5	2	42	11	10	46	2	43
Drill-serjeant	*47	4	8		—			—	
Infantry:									
Serjeant-major	*51	5	2	38	13	10	36	2	93
Quartermaster-serjeant	*45	5	2	35	5	10	36	2	93
Cavalry:									
Serjeant-major	*52	6	4	43	6	2	40	3	46
Quartermaster-serjeant	*46	6	4	43	6	2	40	3	46

Note.—The European Non-commissioned Officers and Soldiers in Bengal are victualled in all situations in addition to the above allowances, except in the instances marked thus *; in these batta, at the rate of 10 rupees per month each, is granted instead of rations, and included in the sums above stated. The European Non-commissioned Officers and Privates at Madras and Bombay victual themselves out of the allowances above specified, when not in the field.

(Errors excepted.)

East India House,
21 Dec. 1832.

J. Salmond,
Mil^y Sec^y.

James C. Melvill,
Aud^r India Acc^ts.

Appendix, No. 62.

Native Troops of each Presidency.

Appendix (A.) No. 62.

NATIVE TROOPS.

A TABLE of the PAY and ALLOWANCES of the NATIVE TROOPS of each Presidency, as at present authorized.

		Per Month.								
		BENGAL.			MADRAS.			BOMBAY.		
		St. Rs.	a.	p.	Rs.	a.	p.	Rs.	q.	r.
HORSE ARTILLERY:										
Subadar	1st Class	-	-	-	129	-	-	There is not any Native Horse Artillery at Bombay.		
—	2d Class	80	-	-	111	8	-			
—	3d Class	-		-	108	-	-			
Jemadar		32	-	-	39	8	-			
Havildar		20	-	-	25	-	-			
Naick		16	-	-	20	8	-			
Trumpeter		16	-	-	20	8	-			
Rough-rider		14	-	-	18 16	- 4	- -			
Farrier		9	-	-	16	15	3			
Trooper		9	-	-	12	8	-			
Staff Allowances:										
Subadar-major		-	-	-	25	-				
Staff-havildar or Troop-havildar-major		2	-	-	2	-	-			
Pay-havildar		5	-	-	1	13	10			
Drill-havildar		-	-	-	10	8	-			
Drill-naick		-	-	-	7	-	-			
Gun Lascars, attached to Horse Artillery:										
Havildar		9	8	-	-	-	-	10	2	-
Naick		7	8		-	-	-	8	3	-
Lascar		5	12	-	-	-	-	7	-	-
Native Farrier		-	-	-	-	-	-	21	-	-
GOLUNDAUZE, or NATIVE FOOT ARTILLERY:										
Subadar	1st Class	-	-	-	70	-	-			
—	2d Class	67	-	-	52	8	-	42	-	-
—	3d Class	-	-	-	42	-	-			
Jemadar		24	8	-	28	-	-	28	-	-
Havildar		14	-	-	14	-	-	14	-	-
Naick		12	-	-	10	8	-	10	2	
Drummer		11	-	-	10	8	-	8	3	-
Private		7	-	-	8	4	-	8	1	-
Staff Allowances:										
Subadar-major		25	-	-	25	-	-	25	-	-
Native Adjutant		-	-	-	17	8	-	—		
Havildar Major		7	-	-	10	-	-	10	-	-
Quartermaster-havildar		5	-	-	—			—		
Drill-havildar		5	-	-	5	4	-	5	1	-
Drill-naick		2	8	-	3	8	-	3	2	-
Drum or Fife Major		5	-	-	5	13	4	6	1	-
Pay-havildar		5	-	-	1	13	10	5	-	-
Brigade or Colour Havildar		2	-	-	2	-	-	—		
Gun Lascars, attached to Foot Artillery:										
Subadar	1st Class	-	-	-	42	-	-	42	-	-
—	2d Class	59	-	-	31	8	-	31	2	-
—	3d Class	-	-	-	24	8	-	24	2	-
Jemadar		18	8	-	17	8	-	17	2	-
Havildar		9	8	-	8	12	-	10	2	-
Naick		7	8	-	-	-	-	8	3	-
Lascar		5	12	-	7	13	4	7	-	
NATIVE CAVALRY:										
Subadar	1st Class	-	-	-	119	-	-	119	-	-
—	2d Class	80	-	-	101	8	-	101	2	-
—	3d Class	-	-	-	91	-	-	91	-	-
Jemadar		32	-	-	31	8	-	31	2	-
Havildar		20	-	-	21	-	-	21	-	-
Naick		16	-	-	17	8	-	17	2	-
Trumpeter		16	-	-	17	8	-	17	2	-
Farrier		9	-	-	16	15	3	21	-	-
Trooper		9	-	-	10	8	-	10	2	-

(continued)

	Per Month.								
	BENGAL.			MADRAS.			BOMBAY.		
	St. Rs.	a.	p.	Rs.	a.	p.	Rs.	q.	r.
Native Cavalry—*continued.*									
Staff Allowances:									
Subadar-major	25	–	–	25	–	–	25	–	–
Native Adjutant	-	-	-	17	8	–	17	2	–
Trumpet-major	5	–	–	14	–	–	14	–	–
Farrier-major	5	–	–	21	–	–	21	–	–
Havildar-major	7	–	–	10	–	–	10	–	–
Drill-havildar	5	–	–	10	8	–	10	2	–
Quartermaster-havildar	5	–	–		—			—	
Drill-naick	2	8	–	7	–	–	7	–	–
Riding-master	-	-	-	17	8	–	17	2	–
Rough-rider (pay as Trooper)	5	–	–	5	–	–	5	1	–
				3	8	–	3	2	–
Pay-havildar	5	–	–	1	13	10	5	–	–
Troop or Colour Havildar	2	–	–	-	-	-	2	–	–
Native Infantry:									
Subadar - 1st Class	-	-	-	70	–	–	70	–	–
— 2d Class	67	–	–	52	8	–	52	–	–
— 3d Class	-	-	-	42	–	–	42	–	–
Jemadar	24	8	–	24	8	–	24	2	–
Havildar	14	–	–	10	8	–	10	2	–
Naick	12	–	–	8	12	–	8	3	–
Drummer or Fifer	11	–	–	8	12	–	8	3	–
Sepoy	7	–	–	7	–	–	7	–	–
Staff Allowance:									
Subadar-major	25	–	–	25	–	–	25	–	–
Havildar-major	-	-	-	10	–	–	10	–	–
Native Adjutant	-	-	-	17	8	–	17	2	–
Drill-havildar	5	–	–	5	4	–	5	1	–
Drill-naick	2	8	–	3	8	–	3	2	–
Drum or Fife Major	5	–	–	5	13	4	6	1	–
Pay-havildar	5	–	–	1	13	10	5	–	–
Colour-havildar	2	–	–	2	–	–	2	–	–

Note.—The above are the Rates of Pay for Troops in Garrison or Cantonment; when in the Field extra Batta is issued on the following scale:

	BENGAL.			MADRAS.			BOMBAY.		
	St. Rs.	a.	p.	Rs.	a.	p.	Rs.	q.	r.
Native Cavalry:									
Subadars	20	–	–	30	–	–	28	–	–
Jemadars	8	–	–	10	8	–	10	2	–
Havildars	5	–	–	7	–	–	7	–	–
Naicks and Trumpeters	4	–	–	3	8	–	3	2	–
Farriers	1	8	–	7	–	–	7	–	–
Troopers	1	8	–	3	8	–	3	2	–
Native Infantry:									
Subadars	15	–	–	14	–	–	15	–	–
Jemadars	7	8	–	7	–	–	7	2	–
Havildars	5	–	–	2	5	4	2	2	–
Naicks	5	–	–	2	5	4	2	2	–
Drummers	5	–	–	3	3	4	2	2	–
Sepoys	1	8	–	2	5	4	2	2	–

East India House,
21 Dec. 1832.

J. Salmond,
Military Secretary.

J. C. Melvill,
Auditor of India Accounts.

Appendix (A.)—No. 63.

GENERAL STAFF.

A RETURN of the ALLOWANCES drawn by the OFFICERS holding the undermentioned Appointments on the 30th April 1831.

	STAFF PAY, per Annum,			Regimental Pay and Allowances.
	BENGAL.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.	
	St. Rs.	*Rs.*	*Rs.*	
Adjutant-general	(*a*) 27,000	17,000	18,000	All staff officers on the Bengal Establishment, not specially provided for, draw the pay and full allowances of their regimental rank as in the field. In Madras and Bombay the full allowances are drawn only by those officers whose duties are considered to partake of the nature of field service, which are here distinguished by an asterisk. The others draw only their pay and half batta, &c. as in garrison.
Deputy Adjutant-general	7,192	8,750	6,000	
Assistant Adjutant-general	6,000	—	—	
Deputy - ditto - - at the Presidency	- -	2,180	2,400	
Assistant Adjutant-general of Artillery	6,000	—	—	
Assistants Adjutant-general of Divisions	4,800	* 3,156	* 4,800	
Brigade-majors	(*b*) 4,248	(*b*) * 2,090	(*b*) * 1,848	
Additional when in charge of Bazaars	- -	- -	1,200	
Superintendent of Cadets	2,400	2,400	3,550	
Fort-adjutant at the Presidency	3,924	3,360	—	
Fort-adjutants	2,160	840	2,160	
Cantonment-adjutants	- -	3,360 840	1,440	
Line-adjutants	- -	- -	2,304	
Town-major	14,400	16,828	5,000	(*a*) The adjutant-general in Bengal, when not in the field, draws no regimental allowances.
Quartermaster-general	(*c*) 27,000	17,000	18,000	
Deputy Quartermaster-general	8,500	8,750	6,000	
Ditto - - of the Nagpore Force	- -	* 3,156	—	
Assistants Quartermaster-general	6,000	* 3,156	* 6,000	
Deputy Assistant Quartermaster-general at the Presidency	- -	2,100	—	(*b*) Brigade-majors of regimental rank inferior to captain draw in Bengal the pay and full allowances of captain; at Madras and Bombay the pay of their own rank, and the allowances only of captain.
Deputy Assistants Quartermaster-general (of Divisions)	4,800 3,600	* 1,725	* 2,328	
Commissary-general	(*d*) 36,000	* 26,274	* 23,000	
Deputy Commissary-general	(*e*) vacant	* 12,763	—	
Assistants Commissary-general:				
1st Class	12,000	* 8,500	* 9,600	
2d ditto	8,400		* 7,200	
3d ditto	- -		* 3,600	(*c*) When not in the field draws no regimental allowances.
Deputy Assistants Commissary-general:				
1st Class	6,000	* 4,274	—	
2d ditto	4,800			(*d*) When not in the field draws no regimental allowances.
Sub-Assistants Commissary-general	3,600	* 2,174	—	
Additional when in charge of Military Bazaars	- -	2,100	—	
Agent for Gun-carriages	15,048	16,800	7,200	(*e*) Former salary 14,400 *Rs.* per annum.
Superintendent of Gunpowder Manufactory	Appointment temporarily suspended.	16,800	7,200	
Principal Commissary of Ordnance	14,472	Held by the Gun-carriage Agent, without additional Pay.	10,000	
Deputy Principal Commissary of Ordnance	7,200	- -	4,800	
Commissaries of Ordnance	6,000 4,800	5,400	4,800	
Ditto - of Subsidiary Forces	- -	* 5,400	—	
Deputy Commissaries of Ordnance	3,000 Not Commissioned Officers.	3,000	2,400	
Superintendent of the Foundry at Fort William	9,600	—	—	
Inspecting Officer of Ordnance at Fort St. George.	- -	1,200	—	
Auditor-general	(*f*) 41,800	(*g*) * 35,000	27,000	(*f*) Draws the pay of his rank only.
Deputy Auditor-general	8,000	(*g*) * 8,400	7,200	
First Assistant Auditor-general	6,000	7,560	3,600	
Second - - ditto	6,000	3,360	2,400	
Paymaster at the Presidency	12,540	14,400	9,600	(*g*) These officers, though not liable to field-duty, have hitherto drawn full batta, &c., which allowances are now under consideration.
Paymaster of Subsidiary Forces	6,270	* 7,200	—	
Paymasters, or Deputy Paymasters of Divisions, Brigades and Stations	6,270	7,200 4,800 2,400	6,000 3,600	

(*continued*)

	STAFF PAY, per Annum.			Regimental Pay and Allowances.
	BENGAL.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.	
	St. Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	
Allowance to Officers in charge of Military Chests.	2,400	—	—	(a) Draws also for horse allowance, house and office rent, *St. Rs.* 5,880 per annum.
Paymaster and Staff Officer at the Neilgherry Hills.	- -	4,200	—	
Barrack-master at the Presidency - - -	3,600	*5,474	3,360	(b) Draw the pay of their rank only; two-thirds only of the staff-pay is here stated, the remainder being charged on the general books.
Judge Advocate-general - - - -	(a) 17,400	12,000	12,000	
Deputies Judge Advocate-general - -	4,800	*2,300	*3,000	
Members of the Military Board - - -	(b) 18,000	—	—	
Secretary to - - ditto - - - -	(b) 12,000	19,200	—	
Deputy Secretary to ditto - - - -	- -	6,000	—	
Assistant Secretary to ditto - - - -	4,180	3,960	—	
Military Secretaries to Government and their Assistants; salaries charged on the Civil Establishment.	- -	- -	- -	Draw the pay of their rank only.
Secretary to the Clothing Board, and Agents for Army Clothing; Staff Allowances charged to the Off-reckoning Funds.	—	—	—	
Stud Department:				
Superintendents - - - - -	12,000	- -	*7,200	
Assistants - - - - - -	6,000	—	—	
Sub-Assistants - - - - - -	4,800 2,400	—	—	
Supervisor; (also a Sub-Assistant Commissary-general.)	3,600	—	—	
Sub-Assistant Commissary-general - -	1,440	—	—	
Department of Public Works:				
Superintendent of Public Works in the Lower Provinces.	(c) 6,000	—	—	(c) One-third only of staff salary, remainder charged to the Civil Department.
Superintendent of Public Works in North-western and Central Provinces (each).	12,000	—	—	
Chief Engineer - - - - - -	12,000	*12,000	*12,000	
First Assistant - - - - - -	- -	3,314	—	
Second ditto - - - - - -	- -	2,100	—	
Executive Officer, or Superintending Engineer at the Presidency.	7,200	9,760	*7,200	
Assistant - - - - - -	- -	3,350	—	
Inspecting Engineers - - - - -	- -	- -	8,400	
Executive Officers - - - -	4,800 3,600 2,400 1,200	*5,400 *3,786 *3,314	3,150 2,400	
Surveyor-general of India - - - -	Paid in the Civil & General Departments.	- -	- -	Pay of his rank only.
Deputy ditto - - - - - - -	ditto -	Paid in the Civil Department.	*6,000	- - Bengal and Madras; pay of his rank only.
Surveyors of Districts and their Assistants -	- -	- ditto -	- -	Pay of their rank only.
Superintendent of Trigonometrical Survey -	- -	- -	*6,000	
Staff of the Governor-general or Governor:				
Military Secretary - - - -	(d) 12,540	Not a Military Officer, charged on the Civil Department.	*4,800	(d) Is also aide-de-camp, and paid as such in addition.
Aides-de-camp - - - - - -	(e) 4,008	(e) *2,155	(e) *1,440	(e) Aides-de-camp, being subaltern officers, draw the pay and full allowances of captain; if of higher rank, then the pay and allowances of their own rank.
Staff of the Commander-in-chief: *See* Return of King's Staff.				
Aides-de-camp to General Officers and others commanding Divisions of the Army.	(e) 2,448	(e) *2,155	(e) *1,800	

The salaries of officers employed in political situations are charged on the Civil Establishment of the Supreme Government. These, as well as officers in the service of Native Princes, draw only the pay of their regimental rank from the Military Department.

Note.—Staff officers absent on leave are permitted to draw, for a limited time, a moiety of their Staff Pay, the other moiety being received by the officer officiating. Such casualties are not noticed in this Account, but the full salary is stated against each office respectively.

(Errors excepted).

East India House,
21 December 1832.

James C. Melvill,
Aud^r India Acc^ts.

Appendix (A.)—No. 64.

A RETURN of the ALLOWANCES drawn by the OFFICERS in Command of Divisions of the Army, Subsidiary or Field Forces, Brigades and Stations, and also of Corps at each Presidency, on the 30th April 1831.

——	STAFF PAY, per Annum.			Regimental Pay and Allowances.
	BENGAL.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.	
	St. Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	
Commander-in-Chief. (*See* Return of the King's Staff.)	—	—	—	
Officers in Command of the Divisions of the Army.	40,000	40,000	40.000	Pay of their rank.
Officers Commanding Subsidiary Forces	12,000	12,000	12,000	Pay and full allowances as in the field.
Officers in Command of Stations or Brigades	9,000	9,000	9,000	
Officers in Command of Regiments and Battalions, or Brigades of Artillery.	4,800	4,800	4,800	Pay and allowances according to the station of their respective corps.

East India House,
21 December 1832.

(Errors excepted.)

James C. Melvill,
Aud^r India Acc^ts.

Appendix (A.)—No. 65.

MEDICAL STAFF.

A RETURN of the ALLOWANCES drawn by MEDICAL OFFICERS holding the undermentioned Appointments.

——	STAFF SALARIES, per Annum.			Regimental Pay and Allowances.
	BENGAL.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.	
	St. Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	
Members of the Medical Board	28,918	29,400	25,666	None.
Secretary to the Medical Board	(*a*) 9,600	(*b*) 8,400	(*b*) 7,200	(*a*) Full pay and allowances of their rank as in the field.
Superintending Surgeons	(*a*) 19,200 (*a*) 15,200	(*c*) 18,900	15,600	
Ditto of the Nagpore Subsidiary Force	- -	(*d*) 18,900	—	
Garrison Surgeons	(*a*) 7,200 (*a*) 6,000 (*a*) 4,800	(*b*) 6,000 (*b*) 4,800	(*e*) 5,040 (*a*) 2,880 (*a*) 1,800	(*b*) Pay and allowances as in garrison.
Assistants to ditto	(*a*) 1,800	- -	(*b*) 2,520	(*c*) At Madras and Bombay draw nothing beyond the staff salary.
Garrison Assistant Surgeons	(*b*) 2,760	(*b*) 2,940	—	
Staff Surgeons	- -	(*a*) 6,300	(*a*) 4,560	
Depôt ditto	- -	(*b*) 4,800	—	
Surgeon to the General Hospital at the Presidency.	(*a*) 7,200	- -	(*b*) 7,200	(*d*) Half batta of superior rank only.
Assistant Surgeons to ditto	(*a*) 3,000 (*a*) 1,800	— —	— —	
Apothecary to the Dispensary	(*b*) 14,400	—	—	(*e*) Pay and allowances as in garrison, with the batta of superior rank.
Deputy ditto	(*b*) 4,800	—	—	
Superintendent of Native Medical Schools	(*a*) 14,400	- -	* (*b*) 6,000	
Hospital Storekeeper at the Presidency	- -	(*b*) 7,200	(*b*) 3,000	
Medical Storekeepers	(*a*) 4,800 (*a*) 2,400	(*b*) 8,400	(*b*) 6,000	
Deputies do. (of Divisions, &c.)	- -	(*a*) 2,400	(*b*) 3,000	
Surgeon (Assistant) of the Military Orphan School.	1,254	- -	- -	- - other allowances paid in the Civil Department.
Assistant Surgeon to Stud Establishment	(*a*) 1,800	—	—	
Superintendent of Eye Infirmary	- -	(*b*) 8,400	—	
Assistant Surgeon at ditto	- -	(*b*) 4,200	—	
Assistant Surgeon in Charge of Sick Officers at St. Thomé.	- -	(*b*) 4,200	—	
Superintending Medical Officer at the Neilgherries.	- -	(*b*) 6,000	—	
Assistants to ditto	- -	(*b*) 3,600	—	
Assistant Surgeon in Charge of the Hospital at Mahabaleshwar.	- -	- -	(*a*) 3,480	

* Is also Superintendent of Native Medical Schools.

East India House,
21 December 1832.

(Errors excepted.)

James C. Melvill,
Aud^r India Acc^ts.

Appendix (A).—No. 66.

KING'S TROOPS.

A RETURN of the ALLOWANCES drawn by the OFFICERS holding the undermentioned Staff Appointments, on the 30th April 1831.

	STAFF PAY, per Annum.			Regimental Pay and Allowances.
	BENGAL.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.	
GENERAL STAFF of His Majesty's Forces:	St. Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	
The Commander-in-chief of King's and Company's Forces.	73,444 *	85,648	- - †	None.
Military Secretary to ditto - - - -	18,000 ‡	10,700	7,200	- - full allowances as in the field; but not pay, being a King's officer whose regiment is not in India. *See* note at the foot.
Persian Interpreter to ditto - - - -	8,000	4,200	4,200	- - at Bengal, pay and full allowances. At Madras and Bombay, pay and allowances as in garrison.
Aides-de-camp - - - - - - -	3,868	2,155	1,800	- - pay and full allowances of captain, or if higher regimental rank, then pay and full allowance of the same.
General officers in command of Divisions of the Army.	40,000	40,000	40,000	- - if colonels of King's regiments in India, pay of their rank.
Aides-de-camp to ditto - - - -	2,448	2,155	1,800	- - pay and full allowances of captain or other higher regimental rank.
Adjutant-general of His Majesty's Forces -	27,000	- -	- -	Pay of his rank only.
Deputy ditto - - - - - - -	- -	8,985	- -	Pay and full allowances.
Assistant Adjutant-general - - - -	6,000	- -	- -	Ditto.
Quartermaster-general - - - - -	27,000	- -	- -	Pay of his rank only.
Deputy ditto - - - - - - -	- -	8,985	- -	Pay and full allowances.
Brigade-major - - - - - - -	3,448	1,488	9,384	Ditto.
MEDICAL STAFF of His Majesty's Forces:				
Inspector-general of His Majesty's Hospitals -	30,000	- -	- -	None.
Deputy ditto - - - - - - -	- -	25,800	22,056	None.
Surgeon to the Commander-in-chief - -	6,000	- -	- -	Pay and full allowances.

* In addition to salary as Member of Council, which is borne on the Civil Department.

† Draws his allowances in the Civil Department.

‡ This officer also receives the Fees on King's Commissions issued by the Commander-in-chief in India.

Note:—No King's officer whose regiment may not be in India, is entitled to draw pay from the Company. Such officers being Aides-de-camp or Military Secretaries, draw the regimental allowances of their rank, if appointed prior to the recent Regulation; subsequent to which they will draw their Staff pay only.

(Errors excepted.)

East India House,
21 Dec. 1832.

James C. Melvill,
Aud^{r} India Acco^{ts}.

VI.—CLOTHING, EQUIPMENT AND OFF-RECKONINGS.

Appendix (A.)—No. 67.

A LIST of Articles of Clothing or Equipment, and also of the Means of Carriage or other Accommodation, supplied to the Soldiers at each Presidency, and in each Branch of Service, in the Year 1813 and at present, whether at the Public Expense, or at the Charge of the Off-reckoning Fund, or provided for the Soldier at his own Cost, if not provided by himself agreeably to the Regulation, stating the probable Annual Cost of each Article, and where Alterations have intermediately occurred, the Expense or Decrease of Charge in each instance, and the Date of the General Order and of the Court's Letter, prescribing or sanctioning the Alteration.

IN 1813:		AT PRESENT:		—
ARTICLES.	How Supplied.	ARTICLES.	How Supplied.	
Bengal European Horse Artillery:				
1 jacket	by the Off-reckoning Fund.	1 jacket or overalls in alternate years. No alteration in other respects.	- - -	G. O. 29th March 1816, Court's Letter, 8th Oct. 1817.
1 pair leather gloves				
1 pair boots				
1 pair leather pantaloons (biennially)				
1 helmet (triennially)				
1 cloak (triennially)				
Spurs (once)				
A shirt	by a half-mounting allowance, payable by the Fund.			
European Artillery and Infantry:				
1 jacket	by the Fund.	1 jacket or 1 pair pantaloons in alternate years. No alteration in other respects.	- - -	Ditto - ditto.
1 cap (biennally)				
Shirt	by a half-mounting allowance, payable by the Fund.			
Shoes				
Stockings				
Nankin trowsers and other necessaries at the discretion of the Commanding Officer				
Madras European Horse Artillery:				
1 jacket (annually)	by the Fund	No alteration.		
1 pair leather breeches (biennially)	by the State			
1 helmet (triennially)	ditto			
Boots	ditto.	Boots	by the Fund	Court's Letter, 31st Dec. 1824, (10.)
Articles of half-mounting	by an allowance from the Fund to the Soldier.	No alteration.		
European Foot Artillery & Infantry:				
1 jacket (annually)	by the Fund.	No alteration.		
1 cap (biennially)				
Articles of half-mounting	by an allowance from the Fund to the Soldier.	ditto.		
Bombay European Horse Artillery:				
1 jacket (annually)	by the Fund.	1 jacket (annually)	by the Fund	G. O. 4th Dec. 1823. G. O. 8th Jan. 1831.
1 pair leather breeches (biennially)		1 pair woollen overalls (annually.	by the State (cost 10 s.)	
1 helmet (triennially)		1 helmet (triennially)	by the State (cost 18 s.)	
1 pair boots (ditto)		1 pair boots (ditto)	by the State (cost 18 s.)	
1 watering cap (quadrennially)		1 watering cap (quadriennially.)	by the Fund.	
Articles of half-mounting	by an allowance from the Fund to the Soldier.	No alteration.		

(continued)

IN 1813:		AT PRESENT:		
ARTICLES.	How supplied.	ARTICLES.	How supplied.	
EUROPEAN FOOT ARTILLERY AND INFANTRY:				
1 jacket (annually) 1 cap (biennially)	by the Fund	No alteration.		
Articles of half-mounting	by an allowance from the Fund to the Soldier			
BENGAL NATIVE CAVALRY AND HORSE ARTILLERY:				
1 jacket (annually)	by Fund.	1 jacket and 1 pair overalls in alternate years.	by Fund	*Vide* Native Infantry. G. O. 18th Oct. 1816.
1 head-dress (ditto)	by Fund.	1 head-dress (biennially)	by Fund	
1 pair leather pantaloons (biennially.)	by stoppage from Soldier's pay of 8 annas a month.	No alteration.		
2 blue linen jackets, with the usual trimmings 2 pair linen pantaloons of strong dosooty 1 watering turban of cossah 2 shirts 1 pair boots 1 pair spurs and leathers 1 leather stock 1 brass stock clasp	by the Soldier.	No alteration.		
MADRAS NATIVE CAVALRY AND HORSE ARTILLERY:				
1 full trimmed jacket, or 1 plain jacket, in alternate years 1 turban and cover	by the Fund.	2 jackets and 1 pair woollen pantaloons in three years 1 turban and cover	by the Fund	*Vide* Bengal Native Infantry; also G. O. 17th February 1819.
1 pair boots	by the State.	1 pair boots	by the State.	
3 pair white pantaloons 3 white under jackets 1 pair suspenders 1 cumley watch-cloak, brushes, emery, whitening and blacking Pipeclay and combs 1 sword pouch 1 pair spurs (supplied once by Government) 1 boat-cloak	by the Soldier.	2 pair white Nankin trowsers lined, wetted and strapped 2 pair loose Punjum trowsers, lined 1 pair woollen grey cloth trowsers 6 white angrekehs or shirts 3 sets tapes and tassels for turbans 6 neckcloths 1 loongy cloth 1 sheet 2 handkerchiefs 1 carpet or setranjee 2 brushes Pipeclay, blacking and emery 1 samy stone 1 button-stick and brush 1 pair slippers 1 pair screw spurs (supplied once by Government) 1 boat-cloak	by the Soldier	Court's Letter 19th July 1826. (235.) Ditto, 15th July 1829, (38.)
BOMBAY NATIVE CAVALRY AND HORSE ARTILLERY:				
1 jacket (annually)	by the Fund.	1 jacket (annually)	by the Fund.	
1 pair leather pantaloons (biennially.)	by stoppage of 8 annas a month from Soldier's pay.	1 pair woollen overalls (annually.)	by the same stoppage.	G. O. 8th January 1831.
Articles of half-mounting	by the Fund.	Articles of half-mounting	by Soldier, *i. e.* by those who have entered the service since 1816.	*Vide* Bombay Native Infantry.

IN 1813:		AT PRESENT:		
ARTICLES.	How supplied.	ARTICLES.	How supplied.	—
Bengal Native Infantry:				
1 jacket (annually)	by Fund.	1 jacket, and 1 pair woollen pantaloons, in alternate years.	by Fund	G. O. 29th March 1816. Court's Letter, 8th Oct. 1817. Ditto, 29th Oct. 1828 (78 to 81.) Ditto, 2d March 1831 (16 & 17.)
1 turban and cover 1 kummerbund 1 white ungah or jacket 1 pair jaughias	By a half-mounting stoppage of 5 rupees a year from the soldiers' pay, payable to the commands officer.	3 white linen ungahs 3 pair white ditto trowsers 1 pair coloured ditto 1 set of beads, with clasps 1 pair shoes 1 kummerbund with buckle and band 1 turban and cover 1 knapsack 1 great coat	By the Soldier himself out of his pay; the fixed stoppage of 5 rupees, formerly payable to the commanding officer, being discontinued.	Court's Letter, 8th Oct. 1817 (15 to 17.) Ditto, 15th July 1818 (2 to 9.) G. O. 25th March 1825. Court's Letter, 16th January 1828 (2 to 4.) Ditto, 28th May 1828 (108 to 110.)
1 ungah or jacket 1 pair jaughias	by Soldier.			
1 breast-plate	by Soldier.	1 breast-plate	by the State (cost 1 s. 3 d.)	Court's Letter, 2d March 1831 (para. 32.)
Sashes for all Serjeants, Havildars, Trumpeters, Drum and Fife Majors of the regular army.	by Soldier.	- - - - - -	by the State (cost 5 s. 6 d.)	Court's Letter, 26th Feb. 1823 (paras. 31 and 32.)
Madras Native Infantry:				
1 jacket (annually)	by Fund.	2 jackets and 1 pair woollen pantaloons, in three years.	by Fund	*Vide* Bengal Native Infantry; also G. O. 17th Feb. 1819.
1 turban, complete 6 pair white drawers 3 pair knee-bands 4 white under jackets, with stock 2 kummerbunds 2 pair sandals 1 boat-cloak 1 purrum knapsack 1 set brass pots 1 carpet Heelball and pipeclay	by Soldier.	1 turban, complete 3 pair black and white trowsers 3 white under jackets, with collars 2 pair sandals 1 boat-cloak and slings 1 knapsack and slings 1 set brass pots 1 carpet blacking and pipeclay 1 haversack 1 jumboo rope	by Soldier	Court's Letter, 19th July 1826 (2 to 5.) Ditto, 15th July 1829 (38.)
1 breast-plate	by Soldier.	1 breast-plate	by the State (cost 1 s. 3 d.)	Court's Letter, 2d March 1831.
Sashes for Serjeants and Havildars.	by the Fund.	Sashes for Serjeants and Havildars.	by the State (cost 5 s. 6 d.)	Court's Letter, 26th Feb. 1823.
Epaulettes for Native officers	by the Fund.	Epaulettes for Native officers.	by the State (cost 1 l. 5 s.)	

(continued)

IN 1813:		AT PRESENT:		
ARTICLES.	How supplied.	ARTICLES.	How supplied.	
BOMBAY NATIVE INFANTRY:				
1 jacket (annually)	by the Fund.	1 jacket (annually)	by the Fund	*Vide* Bengal Native Infantry, and Letter, Secretary Clothing Board, 1827.
1 turban 1 yard of Cummerbund cloth 1 yard and 24 inches of Cummerbund lace 1 pair sandals 1 yard and 24 inches of Cholenah cloth, and 30 inches of Cholenah putties or a piece of Nankin	by the Fund.	1 turban, complete 3 white angrekehs 3 ditto short drawers 1 pair suspenders 2 pair knee-bands 1 cumley watch-cloak Sandals	By the Soldier, *i. e.* by those who entered the service after 1816.	Court's Letter, 28th October 1814. (4 & 5.)
1 knapsack	by the State.	1 knapsack	by the State.	
1 breast-plate	by the Soldier.	Breast-plate	by the State (cost 1 *s.* 3 *d.*)	Court's Letter, 2d March 1831.
Sashes of Serjeants, Havildars, &c.	by the Fund.	Sashes of Serjeants, Havildars, &c.	by the State (cost 5 *s.* 6 *d.*)	Ditto, 26th February 1823.

Means of CARRIAGE or other Accommodation supplied to the SOLDIERS at each PRESIDENCY.

EXTRACT Bengal General Orders.

By the Right Honourable the Governor-general in Council.

Fort William, 2d December 1824.

No. 360 of 1824. 1. Government having reason to believe that considerable interruption has been occasioned to the commerce and agriculture of the country, by officers and troops marching more particularly from one station to another in progress of the periodical reliefs, with a quantity of baggage quite superflous to the wants of a soldier; the Right Honourable the Governor-general in Council is pleased to direct, that the following tables, exhibiting the scale of carriage equipment, considered amply sufficient for each class and description of troops, be published for general information. In respect to European officers, it may not be unnecessary to observe, that it is in addition to the Carriage for their camp equipage, which, when on full tentage, they must always keep complete, agreeably with existing orders.

2. The officers of the Commissariat Department where Rewarree camels are procurable, and the collector or other civil officer in all other cases, will be strictly guided by these tables, as exhibiting the utmost extent of carriage sanctioned by Government.

3. Individuals with families, requiring bearers, coolies or additional carriage at a period of a general relief, are invariably to make their own arrangements; for which there is always ample time between the issue of the general order and the march of the corps.

4. Carriage is not to be supplied by the Commissariat or civil officer, except on regular indent, countersigned by officers commanding corps. It is to be hired to a convenient stage in the adjoining district, beyond which it is not to be taken, unless the collector of that district shall certify that a relief cannot be furnished.

5. In order to prevent delay or impediment to the public service, it will be the duty of the collector furnishing the carriage to forward immediately to the collector of the adjoining district, the Indent or a copy thereof, in order to the preparation of the relief of cattle, &c.; that this has been done, the officer commanding the troops will satisfy himself previous to marching, by application to the collector on every change of cattle.

6. Indents are not to be made for any detachment under the strength of a company; on account of such a detachment, it is presumed no difficulty can be experienced.

7. As carriage cannot always be procured at a moment's notice, and as it is but equitable that the owners thereof should be remunerated from the date on which it may be furnished, it is hereby directed, that demurrage shall be paid; at the rate of half the established hire of the district, from the day on which the carriage is procured by the collector or other officer for military purposes, to that of marching, when the full hire is to commence. From the

Appendix, No. 67.

Means of Carriage or other Accommodation.

the day succeeding the date of arrival, half hire is to be paid for the return cattle or carriage, at the rate of (8) eight kos per day. The rate of hire is to be fixed by the Civil or Commissariat officer, as may be. In the first instance, the half hire is to be paid by the Civil or Commissariat officer, and charged to Government in a contingent bill, vouched in the usual manner; in the second, it is to be paid by the parties discharging the carriage. The commanding officer will be held responsible that all claims are fairly and speedily adjusted.

8. It will be the duty of the officer commanding to see that reasonable advances are made to the owners or drivers of the cattle, both before the troops move and during the march, should a relief be unexpectedly protracted.

9. In the event of troops passing the frontier of the British territory without having been able to effect a relief of cattle, it will be the duty of the commanding officer, from time to time, to regulate the hire in as equitable a manner as possible, in communication with the Commissariat officer, and with reference to the prices of fodder, grain, and other local considerations.

10. The establishment of a hackery and bullock chowdree, a sirdar bearer, and a cirdar cooly, authorized to native corps of the line in General Orders of the 1st May 1819, having been found not to answer the purpose intended, is to be discharged and struck off the strength of corps from the date of the receipt of this order at stations respectively.

11. His Lordship in Council relies with confidence on the united exertions of officers commanding divisions, stations and corps, for carrying these orders into full effect, and for impressing on the minds of those under their command, that the reasonable comfort and convenience of the troops are not less the object of Government in their publication, than to relieve the country from every species of inconvenience which the necessities of the service do not positively require.

Military Secretary's Office,
8th March 1832.

J. Salmond,
Mily Secy.

TABLE, showing the WEIGHT of BAGGAGE allowed to be carried by the Troops on a March, and the Cattle or other Carriage necessary for its conveyance, exclusive of Camp Equipage.

—	Weight of Baggage allowed to each Rank.		CARRIAGE of either Description.				
					Or Hackeries of		
			If Bullocks.	If Camels.	2 Bullocks.	3 Bullocks.	4 Bullocks.
	Mds.	*Srs.*					
Rank and File, Europeans or Natives, who do not carry knapsacks.	-	15	—	—	—	—	—
Rank and File, Native Infantry, or such other Troops as carry knapsacks.	-	10	—	—	—	—	—
Married Men, Europeans, when moving with their families at a relief, to have double.							
Serjeants, Havildars, and Native Doctors	-	20	—	—	—	—	—
Serjeant-majors, Quartermaster-serjeants and Staff-serjeants.	2	20	1	—	—	—	—
Warrant Officers - - - - -	3	20	2	1	—	—	—
Native Commissioned Officers - -	1	20	1	—	—	—	—
Subalterns, comprehending 1st and 2d Lieutenants, Cornets, Ensigns, Assistant-surgeons, Adjutants and Quartermasters.	5	-	2	1	—	—	—
Captains, Surgeons, Brigade-majors. Aides-de-camp and Deputy Paymasters.	10	-	4	2	1	—	—
Majors and those of equal rank - -	20	-	8	4	2	- -	1
Lieutenant-colonels and ditto - -	30	-	12	6	4	2	—
Colonels - - - - - -	40	-	16	8	5	3	2
For a Mess of 30 Officers, at 4 maunds each.	120	-	48	24	15	8	6
Ditto, 25 ditto, ditto - - - -	100	-	40	20	13	7	5
Ditto, 20 ditto, ditto - - - -	80	-	32	16	10	6	4
Ditto, 15 ditto, ditto - - - -	60	-	24	12	8	5	3
Ditto, 10 ditto, ditto - - - -	40	-	16	8	5	3	2

FORM of INDENT for one REGIMENT of DRAGOONS.

	Weight of Baggage allowed to each Rank.		TOTAL.	CARRIAGE of either Description.				
						Or Hackeries of		
	Mds.	Srs.	Mds.	If Bullocks.	If Camels.	2 Bullocks.	3 Bullocks.	4 Bullocks.
2 Lieutenant-colonels - - -	30	–	60	24	12	8	4	3
2 Majors - - - - - -	20	–	40	16	8	5	3	2
10 Captains (including Surgeon and Paymaster.)	10	–	100	40	20	12	7	5
29 Subalterns (including Adjutant, Quartermaster, 2 Assistant Surgeons and 1 Veterinary Surgeon.)	5	–	145	58	29	18	-	7
1 Riding-master - - - - -	3	20	3 ½	2	1	37	20	15
1 Sergeant-major and 1 Quartermaster-sergeant.	2	20	5	10	5			
40 Sergeants - - - - - -	–	20	20					
712 Rank and File - - - - -	–	15	267	107	53			
TOTAL - - -	-	-	640 ½	257	128	80	34	32

N. B.—This provides for a Regiment when complete. Indents are invariably to state the actual strength of the Corps, the number and rank of the Officers, and are to be made out accordingly.

FORM of INDENT for one REGIMENT of LIGHT CAVALRY.

	Weight of Baggage allowed to each Rank.		TOTAL.	CARRIAGE of either Description.				
						Or Hackeries of		
	Mds.	Srs.	Mds.	If Bullocks.	If Camels.	2 Bullocks.	3 Bullocks.	4 Bullocks.
1 Colonel - - - - - -	40	–	40	16	8	5	3	2
1 Lieutenant-colonel - - -	30	–	30	12	6	4	2	—
1 Major - - - - - -	20	—	20	8	4	2	-	1
6 Captains and Surgeon - - -	10	—	60	24	12	8	4	3
16 Subalterns, including Adjutant, Quartermaster and Assistant Surgeons.	5	–	80	32	16	10	-	4
1 Riding-master - - - - -	3	20	3 ½	2	1	38	21	15
16 Native Commissioned Officers -	1	20	24	9	5			
1 Sergeant-major and 1 Quartermaster-serjeant.	2	20	5	9	4			
36 Havildars (including Trumpet-major and Native Doctor.)	–	20	18					
689 Rank and File - - - -	–	15	258	102	51			
TOTAL - - -	-	-	538 ½	214	107	67	30	25

N. B.—This provides for a Regiment when complete. Indents are invariably to state the actual strength of the Corps, the number and rank of the European Officers, and are to be made out accordingly.

FORM of Indent for one Troop of European Horse Artillery.

	Weight of Baggage allowed to each Rank.		TOTAL.	CARRIAGE of either Description.				
				If Bullocks.	If Camels.	Or Hackeries of		
						2 Bullocks.	3 Bullocks.	4 Bullocks.
	Mds.	*Srs.*	*Mds.*					
1 Captain - - - - - -	10	–	10	4	2	3	2	—
3 Subalterns - - - - - -	5	–	15	6	3			
6 Serjeants - - - - - -	–	20	3	16	8	5	-	2
100 Rank and File - - - - -	–	15	37½					
Gun Lascars:								
2 Havildars, including 1 Native Doctor	–	20	1	4	2	1	—	—
26 Naicks and Gun Lascars - - -	–	15	9¼					
Total - - -	-	-	76¾	30	15	9	2	2

N. B.—This provides for a Troop when complete. Indents are invariably to state the actual strength of the Troop, the number and rank of the European Officers, and are to be made out accordingly.

FORM of Indent for One Troop of Native Horse Artillery.

	Weight of Baggage allowed to each Rank.		TOTAL.	CARRIAGE of either Description.				
				If Bullocks.	If Camels.	Or Hackeries of		
						2 Bullocks.	3 Bullocks.	4 Bullocks.
	Mds.	*Srs.*	*Mds.*					
1 Captain - - - - - - -	10	–	10	4	2	1	—	—
3 Subalterns - - - - - -	5	–	15	6	3	2	—	—
2 Native Commissioned Officers -	1	20	3	2	1			
2 European Non-commissioned Officers	–	20	1			1	—	—
6 Havildars - - - - - -	–	20	3	16	8			
100 Rank and File - - - - -	–	15	37½					
Gun Lascars:								
2 Havildars, including 1 Native Doctor	–	20	1	4	2	6	3	—
26 Privates, Gun Lascars - - -	–	15	9¼					
Total - - -	-	-	80¾	32	16	10	3	—

N.B.—This provides for a Troop of Native Horse Artillery when complete. Indents are invariably to state the actual strength of the Troop, the number and rank of the European Officers, and are to be made out accordingly.

FORM of INDENT for One COMPANY of EUROPEAN FOOT ARTILLERY.

—	Weight of Baggage allowed to each Rank.		TOTAL.	CARRIAGE of either Description.				
				If Bullocks.	If Camels.	Or Hackeries of		
						2 Bullocks.	3 Bullocks.	4 Bullocks.
	Mds.	*Srs.*	*Mds.*					
1 Captain - - - - - - - -	10	–	10	4	2	3	—	—
3 Subalterns - - - - - -	5	–	15	6	3			
5 Serjeants - - - - - -	–	20	2½	1	8	5	-	2
97 Rank and File - - - - -	–	15	36	14				
Gun Lascars:								
1 Subadar or Jemadar - - -	1	20	1½	8	4	2	-	1
2 Havildars - - - - - - -	–	20	1					
42 Gun Lascars - - - - - -	–	15	16					
TOTAL - - -	-	-	82	33	17	10	-	3

N. B.—This provides for a Company of European Foot Artillery when complete. Indents are invariably to state the actual strength of the Company, the number and rank of the European Officers, and are to be made out accordingly.

FORM of INDENT for One COMPANY of NATIVE FOOT ARTILLERY.

—	Weight of Baggage allowed to each Rank.		TOTAL.	CARRIAGE of either Description.				
				If Bullocks.	If Camels.	Or Hackeries of		
						2 Bullocks.	3 Bullocks.	4 Bullocks.
	Mds.	*Srs.*	*Mds.*					
1 Captain - - - - - -	10	–	10	4	2	1	—	—
3 Native Commissioned Officers -	1	20	4½	20	10	6	—	—
8 Havildars - - - - - -	–	20	4					
114 Rank and File - - - -	–	15	43					
TOTAL - - If with 1 Captain -	-	-	61½	24	12	7	—	—
TOTAL - - If with 1 Subaltern	-	-	56½	22	11	7	—	—

N. B.—This provides for a Company of Native Foot Artillery when complete. Indents are invariably to state the actual strength of the Company, number and rank of the European Officers, and are to be made out accordingly.

Appendix, No. 67.

Means of Carriage or other Accommodation.

FORM of Indent for One Regiment of European Infantry.

	Weight of Baggage allowed to each Rank.		TOTAL.	CARRIAGE of either Description.		Or Hackeries of		
				If Bullocks.	If Camels.	2 Bullocks.	3 Bullocks.	4 Bullocks.
	Mds.	*Srs.*	*Mds.*					
2 Lieutenant-colonels - - -	30	–	60	24	12	8	4	3
2 Majors - - - - - - -	20	–	40	16	8	5	3	2
10 Captains, 1 Paymaster, and 1 Surgeon	10	–	120	48	24	15	8	6
34 Subalterns, (including Adjutant, Quartermaster, and 2 Assistant-surgeons.)	5	–	170	68	34	21	11	–
1 Serjeant-major and 1 Quartermaster-serjeant.	2	20	5	157	79	49	26	–
50 Serjeants - - - - - -	–	20	25					
970 Rank and File - - - -	–	15	363 ¼					
Total - - -	-	-	783 ¼	313	157	98	52	11

N. B.—This provides for a regiment when complete. Indents are invariably to state the actual strength of the corps, the number and rank of the European Officers, and are to be made out accordingly.

FORM of Indent for One Regiment of Native Infantry.

	Weight of Baggage allowed to each Rank.		TOTAL.	CARRIAGE of either Description.		Or Hackeries of		
				If Bullocks.	If Camels.	2 Bullocks.	3 Bullocks.	4 Bullocks.
	Mds.	*Srs.*	*Mds.*					
1 Colonel - - - - - - -	40	–	40	16	8	5	3	2
1 Lieutenant-colonel - - - -	30	–	30	12	6	4	2	–
1 Major - - - - - - -	20	–	20	8	4	2	–	1
6 Captains, (including Surgeon) - -	10	–	60	24	12	8	4	3
16 Subalterns, (including 1 Assistant-surgeon.)	5	–	80	32	16	10	–	4
20 Native Commissioned Officers - -	1	20	30	122	61	38	20	15
1 Serjeant-major and 1 Quartermaster-serjeant.	2	20	5					
52 Havildars, (including Native Doctor)	–	20	26					
970 Rank and File, and Drummers -	–	10	242 ½					
Total - - -	-	-	533 ½	214	107	67	29	25

N. B.—This provides for a regiment when complete. Indents are invariably to state the actual strength of the corps, the number and rank of the European officers, and are to be made out accordingly.

(signed) *Wm. Casement*, Lieut.-Colonel,
Secretary to Government, Military Department.

Appendix (A.)—No. 68.

A STATEMENT of the RATES of OFF-RECKONINGS at each Presidency, and of each RANK, as they existed in 1813 and at the present time, and where alterations have intermediately occurred; showing, in separate Columns, the Increase or Decrease occasioned by each alteration, and the date of the G. O., and of the Court's Letter prescribing or sanctioning it.

RATES of MONTHLY OFF-RECKONINGS fixed for the different descriptions of EUROPEAN and NATIVE TROOPS.

	1813.			1831.			Decrease.			Increase.			Date of G. O.
	St. Rs.	a.	p.	St. Rs.	a	p.	St. Rs.	a.	p.	St. Rs.	a.	p.	
HORSE ARTILLERY:													
Serjeant	5	–	–	5	1	5	-	-	-	–	1	5	7th July 1817 and 25th January 1819.
Corporal	3	12	–	4	10	6 ⅝	-	-	-	–	14	6 ⅝	
Bombardier or Matross	2	8	–	3	10	1	-	-	-	1	2	1	
Farrier	2	8	–	3	10	6 ⅛	-	-	-	1	2	6 ⅛	
Gunner and Trumpeter	2	8	–	3	–	–	-	-	-	–	8	–	21st Aug. 1821.
Native Farrier	1	8	–	1	8	–							
Serang	3	–	–	3	–	–							
1st Tindal	1	–	–	1	–	–							
Gun Lascar	–	8	–	–	8	–							
NATIVE CAVALRY:													
Serjeant-major	-	-	-	5	10	8	-	-	-	5	10	8	25th Jan. 1819.
Quartermaster-serjeant	-	-	-	5	–	–	-	-	-	5	–	–	
Serjeant	5	–	–	-	-	-	5	–	–	-	-	-	
Corporal	3	12	–	3	12	–							
Subadar	6	8	–	6	8	–							
Jemadar	4	8	–	4	8	–							
Havildar	3	8	–	3	8	–							
Naick	3	–	–	3	–	–							
Trumpeter	2	8	–	2	8	–							
Trooper and Farrier	2	–	–	2	–	–							
Tindal	1	–	–	1	–	–							
Gun Lascar	–	8	–	–	8	–							
FOOT ARTILLERY and ARTILLERY INVALIDS:													
Serjeant	4	–	–	4	–	–							
Corporal	3	–	–	3	–	–							
Bombardier, Gunner and Drummer	2	–	–	2	–	–							
Subadar of Gun Lascars	-	-	-	6	–	–	-	-	-	6	–	–	15th April 1825.
Serang	3	–	–	3	–	–							
1st and 2d Tindal and Sirdar of Gun Drivers.	1	–	–	1	–	–							
Gun Lascar and Gun Driver	–	8	–	–	8	–							
EUROPEAN INFANTRY and EUROPEAN INFANTRY INVALIDS:													
Serjeant	4	–	–	4	–	–							
Corporal and Drummer	3	–	–	3	–	–							
Private	2	–	–	2	–	–							
Corps of Golundaz, Native Infantry of the Line, Escorts to Residents at Foreign Courts, Corps of Pioneers and Miners, Ramghur Battalion and Hill Rangers, Battalions of Infantry Invalids:													
Serjeant	4	–	–	4	–	–							
Sorporal	3	–	–	3	–	–							
Cubadar and Native Adjutant of the Hill Rangers.	8	–	–	8	–	–							
Jemadar and Sirdar of 1st Class Miners	3	–	–	3	–	–							
Havildar, Naick and Sirdar, 2d Class Miners	1	–	–	1	–	–							
Drummer	2	–	–	2	–	–							
Private, Miner of 1st and 2d Class, and Bugler of Pioneers.	–	8	–	–	8	–							

East India House,
14 Feb. 1832.

(Errors Excepted.)

James C. Melvill,
Audr of India Accts.

Appendix, No. 69.

Value of Off-reckoning Share and Half Share, from 1814 to 1827.

Appendix (A.)—No. 69.

A STATEMENT of the VALUE of an OFF-RECKONING SHARE and HALF SHARE, in each Year from 1814 to 1827; with a Statement of the Number of Colonels at present in receipt of a Full or Half Share of Off-reckonings, and of those who have not yet come into the Receipt of a Half Share, under the operation of the Court's Order of 25th November 1823 with the Sum paid as Compensation to Officers who succeeded to Off-reckoning Half Shares between 1824 and 1826, in each Year from that period to 1831.

	OFF-RECKONINGS.					
	Value of Full Share.			Value of Half Share.		
	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
1814	813	2	–			
1815	1,206	12	3			
1816	995	17	6			
1817	1,303	6	3			
1818	1,428	16	9			
1819	1,151	13	8			
1820	1,543	16	11			
1821	1,019	15	–			
1822	1,396	11	6			
1823	1,409	16	3			
1824	1,645	16	7	545	16	5 from 1 May.
1825	1,605	4	9	802	12	4
1826	1,752	15	2	876	7	7
1827	1,425	15	7	712	17	9 ½

	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.
Number of Colonels at present in receipt of a Full Share	45	31	17
Ditto - - - - - - - - - - of a Half Share	36	23	17
Ditto - - - of those who have not yet come into receipt of a Half Share	23	18	6

	1826:	1827:	1828:	1829:	1830:	1831:
	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.
Sum paid as Compensation to Officers who succeeded to Off-reckoning Half Shares between 1824 and 1826	480	3,199	7,883	11,517	9,232	12,925

(Errors excepted.)

East India House,
14 February 1832.

James C. Melvill,
Audr of India Accts.

VII.—FURLOUGH, RETIREMENT AND PENSIONS.

Appendix, (A.)—No. 70.

A STATEMENT of the RATES of FURLOUGH PAY as they existed in 1813, and at present, noticing in separate Columns the Increase or Decrease in each Rank, by any alteration that intermediately may have taken place; with the Date of the Court's Letter of the G. O., prescribing or sanctioning the alteration.

	Furlough Pay in 1813.	Furlough Pay in 1832.	Increase.	Decrease.	Date of Court's Letter.
	Per Diem.	Per Diem.	Per Diem.	Per Diem.	
INFANTRY:	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	
Colonel	1 5 –	1 5 –	– – –	– – –	25 Nov. 1823.
Lieutenant-colonel	1 – –	1 – –	– – –	– – –	
Major	– 15 –	– 16 –	– 1 –	– – –	
Captain	– 10 –	– 10 6	– – 6	– – –	
Lieutenant	– 5 –	– 6 6	– 1 6	– – –	
Ensign	– 4 –	– 5 3	– 1 3	– – –	
Superintending Surgeon	– 15 –	– 16 –	– 1 –	– – –	
Surgeon	– 10 –	– 10 6	– – 6	– – –	
Assistant Surgeon	– 5 –	– 6 6	– 1 6	– – –	
CAVALRY:					
Colonel	1 12 8	1 12 8	– – –	– – –	
Lieutenant-colonel	1 2 10	1 3 –	– – 2	– – –	
Major	– 19 1	– 19 3	– – 2	– – –	
Captain	– 14 9	– 14 7	– – –	– – 2	
Lieutenant	– 9 –	– 9 –	– – –	– – –	
Cornet	– 8 –	– 8 –	– – –	– – –	
ARTILLERY:					
Colonel	1 5 –	1 5 –	– – –	– – –	
Lieutenant-colonel	1 – –	1 – –	– – –	– – –	
Major	– 15 –	– 16 11	– 1 11	– – –	
	Per Month.				
Captain	17 10 –	– 11 1	– – –	– – –	
Lieutenant	8 15 –	– 6 10	– – –	– – –	
Second Lieutenant	7 10 –	– 5 7	– – –	– – –	

In 1813 the Furlough Pay of the Officers of Engineers was the same as that of the Infantry; in November 1823 it was assimilated to that of the Artillery Officers.—Letter to Bengal, dated 25th November 1823.

(Errors excepted.)

East India House,
14 Feb. 1832.

James C. Melvill,
Aud^r India Acc^ts.

Appendix (A.)—No. 71.

A RETURN of the NUMBER of OFFICERS in receipt of PAY on Furlough in this Country, with the Amount of Charges, in each Year since the Furlough Regulation in 1796, to the present time.

—	Number of Officers.	Amount of Charge.	—	Number of Officers.	Amount of Charge.
	2	3 £.			£.
1796 - - - -	81	15,641	1814 - - - -	264	65,454
1797 - - - -	107	20,537	1815 - - - -	227	64,915
1798 - - - -	115	23,860	1816 - - - -	234	61,209
1799 - - - -	93	21,592	1817 - - - -	269	65,089
1800 - - - -	95	26,183	1818 - - - -	295	67,085
1801 - - - -	100	27,402	1819 - - - -	292	75,989
1802 - - - -	116	32,447	1820 - - - -	296	83,354
1803 - - - -	157	42,175	1821 - - - -	301	86,205
1804 - - - -	177	43,104	1822 - - - -	340	92,268
1805 - - - -	171	52,855	1823 - - - -	350	101,022
1806 - - - -	238	58,919	1824 - - - -	351	106,104
1807 - - - -	209	52,904	1825 - - - -	385	115,594
1808 - - - -	276	65,326	1826 - - - -	417	129,212
1809 - - - -	253	62,124	1827 - - - -	430	135,305
1810 - - - -	229	61,859	1828 - - - -	492	150,350
1811 - - - -	213	60,556	1829 - - - -	532	164,753
1812 - - - -	227	62,781	1830 - - - -	598	178,005
1813 - - - -	237	65,801	1831 - - - -	639	179,041

East India House,
29 February 1832.

(Errors excepted.)

James C. Melvill,
Aud^{r} India Acc^{ts}.

Appendix (A.)—No. 72.

A STATEMENT exhibiting the Rates of RETIRING ALLOWANCES to European Commissioned Officers of the Company's Service on Full and Half Pay in 1813 and 1832; showing the Increase which has taken place, and the Date of the General Order, and of the Court's Letter prescribing or sanctioning it.

—	Full Pay on Retirement in 1813.	Full Pay on Retirement in 1832.	Increase.	Date of Court's Letter. Date of General Order.	Half Pay on Retirement in 1813.	Half Pay on Retirement in 1832.	Increase.	Date of Court's Letter. Date of General Order.
Colonel - - -	1 *l.* 5 *s.* p' diem	1 *l.* 5 *s.* p' diem						
Lieutenant-colonel - -	1 *l.* - -	1 *l.* - -	- -	- -	10/ p' diem	11/ p' diem	1/ p' diem	Letter, 25 Nov. 1823. General Order.
Member of Medical Board	500 *l.* p' ann.							
Under 5 Years -	- -	500 *l.* p' ann.						
Above 5 Years -	- -	700 *l.* -	200 *l.* p' ann.	Letter to Bengal, 27 Aug. 1828.				
Major - - -	15/ p' diem	16/ p' diem	1/ p' diem	Letter, 25 Nov. 1823. General Order.	7/6 p' diem	9/6 p' diem	2/ -	Ditto.
Superintending Surgeon	300 *l.* p' ann.							
Under 5 Years -	- -	300 *l.* p' ann.						
Above 5 Years -	- -	365 *l.* -	65 *l.* p' ann.	Letter to Bengal, 27 Aug. 1828.				
Captain, - - -	10/ p' diem	10/6 p' diem	6 *d.* p' diem	Letter, 25 Nov. 1823.	5/ p' diem	7/ p' diem	2/ -	
Surgeon - - -	10/ -	10/6 -	6 *d.* -	- -	5/ -	7/ -	2/ -	
Lieutenant - -	5/ -	6/6 -	1/6 -	- -	2/6 -	4/ -	1/6 -	
Assistant Surgeon -	5/ -	6/6 -	1/6 -	- -	2/6 -	4/ -	1/6 -	
Ensign or Cornet -	4/ -	5/3 -	1/3 -	- -	2/ -	3/ -	1/ -	

East India House,
14 February 1832.

(Errors excepted.)

James C. Melvill,
Aud^{r} India Acc^{ts}.

Appendix (A.)—No. 73.

A RETURN of the Number of EUROPEAN COMMISSIONED OFFICERS in receipt of the FULL and HALF-PAY, with the Amount of Charge in each Year, from the commencement of the Retiring Regulation, in 1796, to the present time, specifying the Proportion per Hundred of Retired Officers in a separate Column to the authorized Establishment.

/	Number of Officers on Full & Half-Pay.	Amount of Charge.	Authorized Establishment.	Proportion per Hundred.
	4	5	1A	6
		£.		
1797 - - -	9	3,129	2,142	0.41
1798 - - -	22	6,728	2,306	0.95
1799 - - -	39	9,656	2,592	1.5
1800 - - -	51	17,696	2,859	1.78
1801 - - -	71	23,452	3,084	2.3
1802 - - -	78	21,830	3,174	2.45
1803 - - -	93	29,040	3,185	2.92
1804 - - -	131	33,849	3,378	3.87
1805 - - -	146	42,671	3,614	4.04
1806 - - -	157	46,050	3,693	4.24
1807 - - -	181	42,053	3,907	4.63
1808 - - -	220	58,221	3,907	5.64
1809 - - -	240	60,515	3,918	6.12
1810 - - -	260	67,994	3,951	6.58
1811 - - -	268	76,301	3,951	6.75
1812 - - -	298	77,719	3,951	7.54
1813 - - -	314	83,374	3,935	7.97
1814 - - -	323	81,663	3,935	8.2
1815 - -	332	79,968	4,064	8.16
1816 - - -	341	83,514	4,120	8.27
1817 - - -	345	85,271	3,285	10.5
1818 - - -	353	83,666	3,490	10.11
1819 - - -	358	84,169	4,598	7.8
1820 - - -	373	83,742	4,628	8.6
1821 - - -	375	83,092	4,689	7.98
1822 - - -	377	82,012	4,689	8.04
1823 - - -	392	84,594	4,920	7.98
1824 - - -	402	82,595	5,011	8.02
1825 - - -	442	89,800	5,191	8.59
1826 - - -	447	94,094	5,356	8.34
1827 - - -	477	96,099	5,422	8.8
1828 - - -	491	101,674	5,430	9.04
1829 - - -	507	100,741	4,833	10.49
1830 - -	520	107,395	4,833	10.75
1831 - - -	543	115,798	4,833	11.23

(Errors excepted)

East India House,
29 February 1832.

James C. Melvill,
Audr India Accts

Appendix, No. 74.

Rates of Pensions from Lord Clive's Fund.

Appendiv (A.)—No. 74.

STATEMENT of the RATES of PENSIONS payable to EUROPEAN OFFICERS and SOLDIERS and their WIDOWS from Lord CLIVE'S FUND.

RANK.	Daily Rate of Pension to Officers & Soldiers.		Daily Rate of Pension to Widows.	
	s.	d.	s.	d.
Colonels - - - - - - - - - -	12	6	6	3
Lieutenant-colonels and Members of Medical Boards	10	–	5	–
Majors, Senior Chaplains and Superintending Surgeons - - - - - - - - -	7	6	3	9
Captains and Surgeons - - - - -	5	–	2	6
Lieutenants and Assistant Surgeons - - -	2	6	1	3
Ensigns - - - - - - - - - -	2	–	1	–
Conductors of Stores - - - - - -	2	–	1	–
Serjeants of Artillery - - - - - -	–	9	–	4½
Ditto - having lost a limb - - - -	1	–	—	
Privates of Artillery - - - - - -	–	6	–	3
Ditto - having lost a limb - - - -	–	9	—	
Non-commissioned Officers and Privates of Infantry	–	4¾	–	2½

The following Scale of Pensions for Non-commissioned Officers and Private Soldiers was established by the Court's Resolution of the 14th of April 1819, communicated to Government of Bengal in the Court's Despatch, dated 21st July 1819, and published in General Orders, dated 5th February 1830:

All Serjeants having actually served 21 years, whereof the last eight years in the capacity of serjeants, to be allowed 1 *s.* a day, over and above the pension derivable from Lord Clive's Fund.

All serjeants having served 14 years, and discharged on account of debilitated constitutions, to be allowed 1 *s.* a day.

All corporals and privates discharged at their own request, after 21 years' service, to be allowed 1 *s.* a day.

All corporals and privates discharged as unfit on account of broken constitutions, having served 14 years, to be allowed 9 *d.* a day.

If wounded and totally unable to contribute to earn a livelihood, after 21 years' service, to be allowed 1 *s.* 10 *d.*

If wounded, but able to contribute to earn a livelihood, after 21 years' service, to be allowed 1 *s.* 4 *d.* a day.

If wounded and unable to contribute to earn a livelihood, after 14 years' service, to be allowed 1 *s.* 6 *d.* a day.

If wounded, but able to contribute to earn a livelihood, after 14 years' service, to be allowed 1 *s.* a day.

If rendered totally unable to earn a livelihood from wounds, under 14 years' service, to be allowed 1 *s.* 3 *d.* a day.

If wounded, but able to contribute to earn a livelihood, under 14 years service, to be allowed 9 *d.* a day.

No soldier is entitled to the benefit of the Regulations under 21 years' service, unless his discharge contain a recommendation for pension from the Government under which he may have served.

Military Fund Office, East India House,
28 February 1832.

A. Bruce,
Payr Military Fund.

Appendix (A.)—No. 75.

RETURN of the Number of OFFICERS and SOLDIERS and their WIDOWS in receipt of PENSIONS from Lord CLIVE's FUND; with also the aggregate Amount of Charge in each Year from 1813 to the present time.

DATES.	Number of Officers.	Number of Soldiers.	Number of Widows.	Aggregate Amount of Charge.		
				£.	s.	d.
From 25 Dec. 1813 to 24 Dec. 1814	53	352	144	13,421	6	6
— 1814 - - 1815	50	384	144	12,799	13	2
— 1815 - - 1816	53	409	146	13,201	10	2
— 1816 - - 1817	54	414	155	13,065	1	4
— 1817 - - 1818	51	432	164	13,742	13	10
— 1818 - - 1819	56	437	179	15,120	9	–
— 1819 - - 1820	55	457	201	18,286	14	6
— 1820 - - 1821	58	480	203	18,470	14	9
— 1821 - - 1822	55	510	214	19,314	2	1
— 1822 - - 1823	59	583	233	21,140	7	9
— 1823 - - 1824	54	619	256	22,090	3	10
— 1824 - - 1825	32	666	261	22,567	–	11
— 1825 - - 1826	35	682	303	26,215	1	4
— 1826 - - 1827	35	789	333	28,502	15	2
— 1827 - - 1828	36	899	349	31,937	8	11
— 1828 - - 1829	37	1,085	372	35,115	3	4
— 1829 - - 1830	38	1,111	389	36,660	16	11
— 1830 - - 1831	44	1,145	396	38,349	–	5

(Errors excepted.)

Military Fund Office, East India House,
17 March 1832.

A. Bryce, Payr Milr Fund.

Appendix (B.)

CIRCULAR LETTER to Officers of the Indian Service, and REPLIES thereto.

Appendix (B.)

(1.)—Circular Letter from T. H. Villiers, esq. 2 Feb. 1832.

(1.)—CIRCULAR LETTER from *T. Hyde Villiers*, Esq., dated India Board, 2d February 1832.

Sir,

I AM directed by the Commissioners for the Affairs of India to inform you that it is their intention to propose your being called as a witness before the East India Committee in the course of the inquiries which they will probably institute into the state of the military force at the three Presidencies; and I am to state that the Board will feel much obliged for any information and opinions which your experience may enable you to offer on the following points, in regard to the particular branch of the service, or department of the general staff to which you may belong, or to which your experience or information may extend, and for a specification of any papers on the subject to which it may appear to you useful to direct attention.

1. The past and present strength, distribution, and organization of the several branches of the military force of the three Presidencies.

2. The same as to the several staff and subsidiary departments.

3. The amount of force ordinarily embodied in different quarters, with reference to the probable occasion of their services against foreign or domestic disturbers of the peace, each arm being considered separately; and the different portions of our Indian empire which are distinguished by marked characteristics, being adverted to in their order, with reference to their mutual dependence.

4. The constitution of the several branches of the army, with reference to its experienced or probable effect,

1st, On the efficiency of our military force.
2d, On the economy with which it is provided.
3d, On the spirit and disposition of the officers and men composing it.

Note.—The influence of the additions made to the army within the period under review, and of the employment of military men in civil situations; the suitableness of the several establishments to the purposes for which they have been, or are likely to be, needed; the fitness of the rules relative to the numbers, pay, qualification, enlistment, promotion, furlough, and retirement of the several ranks, European and Native; the expediency of the proportion of European and Native corps, will, under this head, be adverted to.

5. The effect of the separation of the Company's army from the King's, in respect to efficiency, good spirit, and economy, and the probable consequences of bringing the whole directly under the authority of ministers and establishments of the Crown; the several arms being separately considered, with distinction of Europeans and Natives.

6. Whether there may be grounds to infer, that if the Company's army were under the government of King's ministers, any considerable saving of expense would ensue, by the reduction, or consolidation of establishments, generally, or in time of peace, by less chargeable plans of recruiting or pensioning (including under the former head arrangements for the appointment and education of cadets, and the conveyance of troops from England to India, and under the latter, all retiring provisions made at the expense of the Government); by the more economical provision and appropriation of stores; by cheaper freight; or by other more frugal arrangements; and how far an opposite result is to be apprehended.

7. Whether advantage or disadvantage to the public interests connected with the army might be expected from encouraging the settlement of British subjects in India, or in any of our Eastern colonies.

8. What would be the probable effects of having the whole Indian army under one Governor and one Commander-in-chief.

9. How far the existing system of Government direction and control, in so far as the same may depend on arrangements fixed by Parliamentary enactment, is, in its influence on the army, productive of good or evil, as compared with any changes which have been, or may be, suggested as expedient, on grounds of efficiency, economy and security.

I have the honour to be, &c.

T. Hyde Villiers.

Appendix (B.)

(2.)—Reply of Lieut.-col. Salmond, 24 Feb. 1832.

(2.)—REPLY of Lieutenant-colonel *Salmond*, dated 24th February 1832.

Q. 1. The past and present strength, distribution and organization of the several branches of the military force of the three Presidencies.

The past and present strength, organization and distribution of the armies of the three Presidencies is shown in the Returns which have been forwarded to the Committee from the Military Secretary's office at the India House. They are further explained by a map, which has also been forwarded.

Q. 2. The same as to the several staff and subsidiary departments.

An Abstract Return of the several staff and subsidiary departments is annexed.

ABSTRACT RETURN.

	In 1813, Number of Officers.				At present, Number of Officers.			
	BENGAL.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.	TOTAL.	BENGAL.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.	TOTAL.
Adjutant-general's Department - -	21	25	12	58	29	26	20	75
Quartermaster-general's - - -	2	11	3	16	8	12	6	26
Commissariat - - - - - -	10	14	5	29	21	25	9	55
Stud - - - - - - - -	3	–	–	3	11	–	1	12
Audit Department - - - -	3	3	3	9	4	4	4	12
Pay Department - - - - - -	8	13	6	27	12	15	6	33
Judge Advocate's - - - - -	3	6	1	10	8	10	3	21
Military Board - - - - -	3	3	3	9	5	3	–	8
Surveyor-general's - - - - -	1	1	3	5	2	1	3	6
Clothing Board and Agents - - -	2	1	1	4	3	1	2	6
	56	77	37	170	103	97	54	254

Q. 3. The amount of force ordinarily embodied in different quarters, with reference to the probable occasion of their services against foreign or domestic disturbers of the peace, each arm being considered separately; and the different portions of our Indian Empire, which are distinguished by marked characteristics, being adverted to in their order, with reference to their mutual dependence.

An inspection of the map, before referred to, will satisfactorily explain the position of all the troops in India.

The native infantry which are stationed in the British territories may be properly considered as the standing force of the country, by which its quiet and subjection is ensured, yet ready to be withdrawn for systematic military purposes, when wanted, their places being supplied temporarily by local levies.

The native infantry stationed in the territories of protected allies, as shown in the map, are posted there in virtue of formal treaties, their expense being paid by the several princes for whose protection they are employed. They answer the same purposes in those territories as when stationed in the British possessions, and they are at all times available to the British Government in case of foreign war, or when wanted for the suppression of vicinal commotion.

All these potentates are bound to render aid, according to their respective means, and several of them are engaged by treaty to supply specified contingents of horse and foot, to the amount of about 20,000 horse and 6,000 foot.

The horse are certainly capable of forming good light troops; but it may be doubted whether, as a matter of general policy, it would not be wiser to discountenance, rather than enforce or encourage, the retention of armies by native princes.

One of the greatest advantages contemplated by Lord Wellesley to arise out of the establishment of paramount British authority in India was the desuetude of arms by the native princes of the country. The embodying of contingent forces checks the operation of this principle; and it may be doubted whether the aid of such reinforcements in war (who must then

(2.)—Reply of Lieut.-col. Salmond, 24 Feb. 1832.

then be paid and fed like our own troops) is not more than counterbalanced by training men to arms, whose fidelity can never safely be trusted either in peace or war.

The corps of native infantry posted on the frontiers of independent states, such as the Punjab, Cutch, Nepaul and Burmah, besides answering the purposes already described, must be considered as part of an army always ready to attack, or repel, the powers immediately in front of them.

With the Native infantry, or at no great distance from them, are usually posted, for reasons sufficiently obvious, some regiments of Europeans, mostly of His Majesty's service. They form the nuclei of all armies assembled for an actual campaign, upon whom the greatest dependence is placed; and whose health, discipline and efficiency are therefore always most sedulously attended to.

The European cavalry (all King's) are in the same manner stationed, as far as circumstances will permit, among, or near to, the Company's Native cavalry.

Almost the whole of the Bengal and Bombay cavalry are stationed near the north-western frontier; and it would seem to be advisable that so many of the Madras cavalry as may be judged necessary in the present state of India should be advanced as near as possible to the same position, seeing that it is there only that their services are likely to be useful.

The artillery, European and Native, horse and foot, (with the exception of a few troops and companies collected at the head-quarters of each Presidency,) are distributed among the several military posts, in proportion to the number of troops of the line by whom those posts are occupied, as will be seen on reference to the returns and the map.

The whole of the cavalry and the Europeans of all arms (cavalry, infantry and artillery) may be considered as held in constant readiness for a campaign; their only use in peace being to overawe the Natives.

A large portion of them are posted on the frontier, which, by our late conquests, has been much narrowed, and is now unusually compact, extending almost in a direct line from the Himalaya Mountains to the mouth of the Indus.

British India may be considered as divided into two great and well known geographical portions; Hindostan, which is occupied by the Bengal, and a portion of the Bombay, army; and the Deccan, occupied by the Madras army and the remainder of the Bombay army.

The troops of which the different armies are composed are, with the exception of Europeans, recruited each in their own districts: thus the Bengal troops are Hindostanees; the Madras, Duckanies; and the Bombay troops a mixture of both.

By the extent of our conquests since the beginning of the present century, the troops of the several Presidencies, which used to be posted far apart, are now brought into juxtaposition with each other.

It has, however, always been considered an object of policy not to intermix them unnecessarily, nor for longer periods than the actual exigencies of the service require. And it has been held to be equally advisable to confine their recruiting to the territories respectively occupied by each of them.

It is obvious that by these means furlough (an object of paramount importance to Native soldiers) is much facilitated, and (what is of far greater importance) a community of feeling and interests among the several Native armies is avoided.

The pay and allowances of all the troops of all the Presidencies, European and Native, have been equalized, as far as the Supreme Government have thought it necessary or prudent to do so, in times of peace; and in time of war, whenever they meet on conjunct service, the most favourable rates of pay and rations enjoyed by any branch are granted to the whole.

It has been suggested, with a view to the more equitable distribution of promotion, arising out of the occasional augmentations and reductions of the army, that the troops of the three Presidencies should be consolidated; but the prospect of an augmentation by regiments of an army which has been already diminished to the amount of 100,000 men without the disbandment of a single regiment, and might be reaugmented to the same extent without raising a new one, is too remote to justify any innovation upon that ground.

With respect to the reduction of regiments, a scheme has been submitted for making such reductions, when required, beneficial, rather than injurious, to the officers of the diminished establishment.

In any event, as no augmentation or reduction of whole regiments can be made without the sanction and authority of the Governor-general, he can always so arrange (as indeed he has been directed to do) that the advantages or disadvantages arising from augmentations or reductions shall be fairly apportioned among the officers of the three Presidencies.

Q. 4. The consideration of the several branches of the army with reference to its experienced or probable effect,

1st, On the efficiency of our military force.

2d, The economy with which it is provided.

3d, On the spirit and disposition of the officers and men composing it.

Note.—The influence of the additions made to the army within the period under review, and of the employment of military men in civil situations; the suitableness of the several establishments to the purposes for which they have been, or are, likely to be needed; the fitness of the rules relative to the numbers, pay, qualification, enlistment, promotion, furlough and retirement of the several ranks, European and Native; the expediency of the proportion of European and Native corps, will, under this head, be adverted to.

Appendix (B.)

(2)—Reply of Lieut.-col. Salmond, 24 Feb. 1832.

There seems to be no reason to question the efficiency of our military force in India, nor its good spirit, either among Europeans or Natives, officers or soldiers, nor the economy with which it is provided.

No permanent additions have been made to the army within the period under review, numerically considered, although there are certainly more corps, and consequently more European officers now than in 1813.

This result arises from the armies having been augmented from time to time by regiments and battalions, (by which the officers gained promotion,) and reduced only by companies, or the disbandment of privates.

The several establishments now existing appear to be well suited to the purposes for which they are entertained, and well proportioned each to the other. Some reduction might, however, I conceive, be made*, so as greatly to diminish the expense without impairing, in some instances perhaps improving, our security in that distant empire.

General considerations of policy require that the most powerful weapons of war, the artillery and cavalry, those arms which enable us to command the supplies and resources of the country, ought not to be trusted in the hands of natives, further than uncontrollable necessity exacts.

On these grounds, as well as on account of their greater proportionate expense, I should propose to reduce all the native artillery, horse and foot†.

The irregular cavalry, five regiments, ought also to be reduced upon the same principle. The annual expense of these corps amounts to rupees 11,00,000.

A large proportion of the Native cavalry (which, however serviceable in war, are useless in peace, and at all times dangerous,) might also, I conceive, be reduced with safety and advantage‡. I am even of opinion that it would be good policy to increase the number of European cavalry regiments in India, reducing an equal number of European infantry, and an equal number of Native cavalry; by which means not only would our security be improved, but our expense materially decreased§.

Ten thousand European cavalry and horse artillery could command all the resources of India, and could put down insurrection in any part of it almost instantaneously. Native cavalry and Native horse artillery cannot, it is obvious, be so safely trusted.

In effecting the saving contemplated in these reductions (which are calculated in the gross), a considerable allowance must be made for a provision for the European commissioned officers of the corps to be disbanded, which provision ought to be upon a scale so liberal as to induce a number of officers equivalent to the number to be disbanded to accept a commuted allowance for their respective commissions.

In that case the reduction would operate favourably, rather than injuriously, upon the interests of the officers generally. For those only would retire who wished to do so, whilst the chances of staff appointments to those who remained in the service would be improved by a reduction in the number of aspirants for those appointments, yet their promotion would not be impeded.

Thus a colonel for every regiment, or battalion reduced, might be offered, say eight years' purchase of his pay and off-reckonings, that is, of his aggregate receipts, whilst in

Europe	*Rs.* 76,800
A lieutenant-colonel might be offered 10 years' purchase of his retiring pay	28,800
A major 11 ditto	23,760
A captain 15 ditto	21,600
A lieutenant 17 ditto	12,240
An ensign, cornet or second lieutenant, 18 ditto	‖ 10,368

according

---

* All the Indian Governments have lately admitted that they had superfluous troops.

†

Bengal, three troops Native horse artillery (each 90,000 rupees per annum)	*Rs.* 2,70,000
Madras, two ditto ditto	1,80,000
Three battalions of golundauze (one at each Presidency)	6,00,000
Rupees	10,50,000

Minus a provision for the European commissioned officers.

Native artillery men were formerly employed in India only for temporary purposes, in consequence of a deficiency of European recruits, and have been, until lately, invariably disbanded as soon as the temporary pressure ceased. The brigades of European artillery are now complete at all the Presidencies.

‡

Bengal, two regiments of Native cavalry, annual expense	*Rs.* 8,00,000
Madras, four ditto ditto	16,00,000
Bombay, one ditto ditto	4,00,000
Rupees	28,00,000

§

A regiment of European infantry costs, per annum, about	*Rs.* 6,50,000
A regiment of Native cavalry, about	4,00,000
	10,50,000
A regiment of light dragoons, about	7,50,000

‖ These rates are taken from the Government Annuity Tables, each officer being supposed to enter the service at 17 years of age, and the annual casualties being estimated at 5 per cent. for all ages. They do not show accurate results, but approximate near enough for practical purposes.

The payments are calculated on pay or subsistence only, but the savings to the Company would be of all Indian allowances.

(2.)—Reply of Lieut.-col. Salmond, 24 Feb. 1832.

according to their respective chances of life, and by which in a few years a very large saving would accrue to the state [*].

These payments are proposed to be made in India, with a view to the relief of the Home Treasury, and should be proportionately augmented in reference to the loss by exchange and remittance to Europe.

This proposition (of paying retiring pensions in India) is but a temporary and insulated measure; but if the exclusive trade with China be withdrawn from the Company, it will probably be necessary to make all retiring allowances payable in India, by which one of the strongest ties of India to England would be broken.

Had some scheme of this kind been matured before the reductions, consequent on the termination of the Burmese war, took place, those reductions might have been made in a way which would have more than doubled the savings which ensued from them. In fact, the difficulty of reducing the Company's troops by regiments, when their services are no longer wanted, constitutes at this moment the greatest defect in their military arrangements.

A scheme of this kind would also be beneficial in weeding the army of many old and inefficient officers, who would be glad to retire if such an offer were made to them, but who now linger on in hopes of higher pension at a future period.

The European regiments also might be reduced to the number serving in India antecedently to the Burmese war [†]; that is, four regiments of His Majesty's service, sent to India on that occasion, might now be recalled, which would still leave a greater proportion of Europeans to Natives than existed at the end of Lord Wellesley's government in 1807. The Native soldiers were then as six to one to the Europeans. They would now be only five to one [‡].

There does not appear to be any defect in the rules relative to the pay, qualification, enlistment, promotion, furlough or retirement of the several ranks, European or Native; and the present establishments seem to be generally well suited to the purposes for which they have been, or are likely to be, required.

With respect to the employment of military men in civil situations, these may be classed under the following heads:

Political Employments.
Pay Department.
Audit Department.
Judge Advocate's ditto.
Military Secretary's ditto.
Military Board ditto.
Clothing Board ditto.
Barrack ditto.
Building ditto (including Canals and Roads.)
Commissariat ditto; and
Stud ditto.'

As to the employment of military men in the Political departments, of whom

39 in Bengal,
13 at Madras, and
6 at Bombay.

Total - - 58,

are now so engaged, it may be observed, that in all countries some rewards must be held out to stimulate exertion, and to reward merit, particularly in a service like that of India, to which no man of respectable condition would devote himself had he not a reasonable prospect, if he should escape the dangers of the climate and of his profession, of obtaining a competency wherewith to provide for a family, and pass his latter days in comfort at home.

The qualifications of many military men for political, and even for judicial and revenue offices, cannot be doubted. Experience has decided that point.

Upon all occasions of new conquests their employment has been found indispensable; but as the country subsides into peace their services are gradually dispensed with, and their places are occupied by the Company's civil servants.

As residents at Asiatic courts they are peculiarly acceptable and useful. Their military habits and character are congenial with those of the chieftains to whom they are accredited, whilst their experience in military affairs particularly qualifies them to appreciate the discipline and efficiency of the troops with which we may have to co-operate as allies, or attack as enemies.

The

---

[*]

A regiment of Native cavalry costs about - - -	*Rs.* 4,00,000 per annum.
Ditto - Native infantry or golundauze - - -	2,40,000 ditto.
The commuted allowance, as proposed, would amount to -	3,76,752

The Native officers would of course be seconded upon other regiments until absorbed by casualties.

[†] Four regiments of European infantry, annual expense rupees 26,00,000.

[‡] In 1825 they were as 10 to 1.

Appendix (B.)

(2.)—Reply of Lieut.-col. Salmond. 24 Feb. 1832.

The situation of residents at foreign courts is also an object both of honorary and pecuniary ambition, and the prospect of attaining it has the best effect in stimulating military men to employ their leisure hours in qualifying themselves for it.

Pay Department.

The appointment of military men to offices in the Pay Department is sanctioned by the practice of His Majesty's service.

Up to the year 1801, the paymasterships in India were held by civil servants, but the extreme neglect of duty by those gentlemen in Bengal, and their reluctance to go on foreign service, added to the frequent defalcations in their accounts, induced me at that time to recommend to Lord Wellesley, then at the head of the Bengal Government, to transfer the office to the Military. My recommendation was attended to, and subsequently extended to the other governments. No defalcations have since occurred at any of the Presidencies *.

Audit Department.

This is a branch, or rather the head, of the Pay Department, and requires such a knowledge of the localities of India, the habits, wants, manners and customs both of the European and Native soldiery, of the resources of the country, and of all the orders of Government in the Military Department, that no person but an experienced officer can be qualified for such a situation.

When there is no military secretary (as at Madras and Bombay) the military auditor-general is the habitual adviser of the Government on all subjects of military finance; the adjutant and quartermasters-general being considered the personal staff of the Commander-in-chief. Upon the judicious selection for this office and that of the adjutant-general of the army, the discipline, economy and efficiency of the Indian armies mainly depend. For however talented the Governors and Commanders-in-chief of the several Presidencies may be, they generally arrive in India quite ignorant of its localities, and must in military matters for a considerable time rely upon the information and experience of those two functionaries, whose services indeed, for good or evil, are in unceasing requisition.

Upon the report of the military auditor-general, not only do the Indian governments habitually rely in all cases connected with military expenditure, but the home authorities place the greatest confidence in their reports, and frequently refer to them in aid of their judgment on disputed questions of that nature.

The military auditor-general ought therefore always to be chosen from among the Company's military servants; and, as the confidence reposed in him is unusually great, his salary ought to be proportionally liberal. A deputy similarly qualified is also requisite to supply his place in case of sickness. Two assistants from the army have likewise been allowed of late years, and apparently with good results.

Judge Advocate-general's Department.

The judge advocate-general might with propriety be, as at home, a barrister; but the deputy judge advocates can be more cheaply and easily furnished from the army, according to the practice in the King's service, than in any other way.

The Military Secretary's Departments.

These officers, three in number, are taken from the army only in Bengal. At the other Presidencies they are civil servants. The Bengal system seems preferable.

Military Board.

In Bengal the Military Board is composed of two officers, specially appointed to it, with competent salaries; to whom are added the chief engineer, the commandant of artillery, and the chief magistrate in Calcutta, without separate salaries. At Madras the Board is composed of the commander-in-chief, the chief engineer, commandant of artillery, adjutant-general, quartermaster-general, and military auditor-general, all without separate salaries. At Bombay, the Military Board, which formerly was composed like that at Madras (as was the Bengal Board), of the great army functionaries, without salaries, has lately been abolished altogether.

The system may therefore be considered as experimental. The Boards in Bengal and Madras have each a secretary and assistant taken from the army.

Clothing Board.

These Boards are composed, at all the Presidencies, of the military auditor-general, commandant of artillery, chief engineer, adjutant-general, and quartermaster-general, if colonels in the army; to whom are joined any other colonels of regiments, who may happen to be at any time resident at the several presidencies, all without salaries.

---

* The case of Colonel Carfrae is quite peculiar, hinging altogether upon the fact of whether a tumbril of treasure was, or was not, returned, during a campaign, to the Rajah of Mysore.

The off-reckonings of all the Presidencies are thrown into a common stock, and divided equally among the colonels of the line and artillery. The colonels of engineers receive an equivalent from the public treasury. The shares amount to about 600 *l.* a year. The colonels are permitted to receive them and reside in England. A secretary to each Clothing Board is allowed from the army.

In Bengal the clothing for the army is made up under the inspection of two agents, military men. At Bombay one agent, also an officer, is found sufficient.

At Madras the clothing has of late years been supplied by contract, under the inspection of the Clothing Board; and as the system has been found both cheap and efficient, it will probably be extended to the other Presidencies.

Barrack Department.

There are but three officers withdrawn from the army for this department at all the Presidencies.

Buildings, Canals and Roads.

Most of these works are, and all are ordered to be, executed by officers of engineers.

Commissariat and Stud Departments.

The Stud Department, except as a branch of the Commissariat, employing one or two officers at each Presidency, will probably soon be abolished. There are at present 12 officers in Bengal, and one at Bombay, employed in that line.

But the Commissariat Department absorbs no less than 21 officers in Bengal.
25 do. Madras.
9 do. Bombay.

Total - - 65

The Commissariat was established in 1809. In 1828, Sir Thomas Munro recorded his opinion that it had been found economical in peace and efficient in war. The public records of Madras confirm this opinion.

In Bengal and at Bombay some frauds have been discovered; and the Court of Directors have desired the several governments of India to review the subject, and transmit their opinion, whether, in the present tranquil state of India, the Commissariat supplies might not be obtained in a cheaper and more satisfactory manner by contract.

There are undoubtedly great objections to the employment of military men in a department so essentially mercantile, independently of the objection of withdrawing so many officers from military duty. But it must be considered that, in times of war, the armies in the field must have a commissariat; that there is no class of men in India to furnish a commissariat but the military; and that the knowledge and experience acquired by commissariat officers in peace eminently qualifies them for the conduct of that department in war.

It should also be considered that the offices to which military men are eligible are but few in proportion to their numbers, and that the salaries attached to them afford the only means of providing for a family during their progress to a regiment.

The Return* shows that the number of civil, political and miscellaneous offices not strictly of a military nature, held by military men, do not even now (and they are daily diminishing) withdraw much more than one officer in each regiment or battalion from his military duties.

Secretary

---

* Return of Officers in Civil Employment.

	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	Total.
Political - - - - - -	39	13	6	58
Paymasters - - - - . -	12	15	6	33
Audit - - - - - - -	4	4	4	12
Judge-advocate - - - -	8	10	3	21
Military Secretary's Department -	3	- -	- -	3
Military Board - - - -	5	3	- -	8
Clothing Board and Agents - -	3	1	2	6
Barrack-master - - - -	1	1	1	3
Army Commissariat - - -	21	25	9	55
Stud - - - - - -	11	- -	1	12
Secretary and Examiners in Colleges, Superintendent of Police and an Assay Master - - - -	7	- -	- -	7
	114	72	32	218

There

V.
MILITARY.

Appendix (B)

(2.)—Reply of Lieut.-col. Salmond, 24 Feb. 1832.

Secretary and Examiners in Colleges, Superintendant of Police, and an Assay Master.

These appointments are peculiar to Bengal, and have no doubt arisen out of some supposed peculiar fitness of individual officers for the appointments respectively held by them.

Q. 5. The effect of the separation of the Company's army from the King's, in respect to efficiency, good spirit and economy, and the probable consequences of bringing the whole directly under the authority of Ministers and establishments of the Crown, the several arms being separately considered, with distinction of Europeans and Natives.

The experience of three quarters of a century has shown that the Company's army, detached from the King's, has never been wanting in efficiency nor in good spirit; some little allowance being made for occasional ebullitions of dissatisfaction, which have been promptly attended to and removed by the home authorities. The dissatisfaction itself, having always arisen from what was considered to be over-economy, sufficiently demonstrates that that principle has not been neglected in the Company's military arrangements.

To bring the Company's army directly under the authority of Ministers and establishments of the Crown, unless the Indian territory be also transferred (in which case the army must necessarily accompany it), appears to be an experiment at once hazardous and gratuitous.

No strong inducement, much less necessity, for such a measure appears to exist now more than at any other time. Indeed, the reason formerly pleaded for such a change, namely, the jealousies entertained by the King's officers of the Company's, and of the Company's of them, and of each other, at the different Presidencies, has nearly ceased to operate. The allowances have been made the same to all (King's and Company's) at all the Presidencies, and staff appointments and commands fairly apportioned among them.

If even some suppressed feeling of that kind yet remain, a question may well be raised, whether it be prejudicial to the national interest; whether it be desirable that all the officers of a colonial army of 200,000 men, serving at the distance of half the globe, in a rich and fertile country, should be united in one common feeling and interest.

The acquisition of an empire over one-eighth of the population of the world, differing from their conquerors in appearance, in manners and in religion, situated at such a distance, and retained at so small a cost to the usurping state, is perhaps the greatest political phenomenon ever exhibited to the admiration of mankind. To tamper unnecessarily with a mechanism so unusual, so delicate, and yet so powerful, would indicate a spirit of daring adventure rather than of political prudence.

It will be remembered that the fear of a transfer of the Company's army to the Crown, some 40 years ago, roused a feeling of turbulent apprehension in the minds of the Company's officers, which the arrangement of 1796 with difficulty allayed; and it is to be apprehended that a renewal of the same scheme would be followed by a revival of the same feelings.

Besides the possible objections on the part of the Company's officers to be transferred to the service of the Crown, where their interests, as a distant body, could so little compete with that of His Majesty's immediate servants, having their general residence in Europe, an objection well worthy the deliberation of a statesman presents itself in the possible action of the measure on the minds of His Majesty's officers.

The Indian service is one in which men seek fortune at least as much as honour. His Majesty's service is one of almost pure honourable ambition. The stain which the military mind may receive from a large and constant admixture of less noble feeling may be attended by consequences which no partial good could compensate or redeem.

If, notwithstanding the novelty and hazard of the experiment, it should be resolved to transfer the Company's army to the Crown, no better scheme can, I think, be devised for that purpose than the one proposed by Lord Cornwallis in his letter to Mr. Dundas, dated 7th November 1794.

In that scheme his Lordship proposed that the Native army should remain a distinct body, admitting of no interchanges with the officers of the European establishment; a principle which he justly considered indispensable for the purpose of preventing the most injurious supercessions of the local officers by those of greater interest from the home army.

The character of Lord Cornwallis stands so high, his public principles were so pure, his judgment so sound, that were there not to my mind an essential difference in the relative condition of the King's and Company's officers now and in 1794,* and as great difference in the state and condition of the East India Company itself, I would not venture, whatever might be my private misgivings, to combat opinions flowing from such an authority. But, as

---

* There are at the three Presidencies 206 regiments and battalions, each having 20 officers; viz.

1	Colonel.
1	Lieutenant-colonel.
1	Major.
5	Captains.
8	Lieutenants.
4	Cornets and ensigns, or second lieutenants.
20	

(2.)—Reply of Lieut.-col. Salmond, 24 Feb. 1832.

as I have already observed, the jealousies that formerly subsisted between the King's and Company's officers, which formed the main ground of Lord Cornwallis's objection to separate establishments, have been removed.

If a lurking jealousy also existed, though not avowed, of the too great power of the Company's army, at that time having twelve regiments of European infantry enrolled in its returns, those regiments have since been reduced to three, and a proportionate increase made to His Majesty's troops.

If, too, an idea pervaded his mind, at that time perhaps well founded, that the Company might find it their interest to retain the territory, then yielding a large surplus revenue, and the trade, then a gaining one, notwithstanding the proposed transfer of their army to the Crown, those ideas must now be abandoned.

Instead of a surplus revenue there is a large annual deficit, and instead of a gaining, there is a losing trade. It cannot therefore be the interest of the East India Company to retain the territory without the army, over whose expenses they could then exercise no effectual control.

Q. 6. Whether there may be grounds to infer, that, if the Company's army were under the Government of King's Ministers, any considerable saving of expense would ensue, by the reduction or consolidation of establishments generally, or in time of peace; by less chargeable plans of recruiting, including under the former head arrangements for the appointment and education of cadets, and the conveyance of troops from England to India; and under the latter, all retiring provisions made at the expense of the Government, by the more economical provision and appropriation of stores; by cheaper freight, or by other more frugal arrangements; and how far an opposite result is to be apprehended?

If the Company's army were transferred to the Crown, the allowances made to a few King's Staff, of the adjutant and quartermaster-general's departments, might be saved. The salaries of the medical inspector and his two deputies might also be saved.

A few thousand pounds might also perhaps be saved by sending the ordnance cadets, now educated at Addiscombe, to Woolwich, and the recruits, now collected at Chatham, to the King's depôts.

The freight of troops might also possibly be reduced; but all these savings might, if thought advisable, be made, with equal facility, under the present system of government.

It is not probable that any reduction could be made in the other charges adverted to in this paragraph.

Q. 7. Whether advantage or disadvantage to the public interest connected with the army might be effected from encouraging the settlement of British subjects in India, or in any of our Eastern colonies?

Whilst there is no deficiency of recruits in Europe, and the Irish nursery seems inexhaustible, it does not appear that any advantage, except the saving of outward freight for the soldiers who go to India, and the homeward freight to the few who return, would, in a military point of view, be derived from encouraging the settlement of British subjects in India, or in any of our Eastern colonies. It must be recollected too, that a plentiful supply of cheap land is essential to colonisation, as well as a climate suited to the constitution of the proposed colonists, which, if they could be had in India, as they cannot, would, for many generations, rear up only a nation of husbandmen, a class to whom military service is proverbially ungrateful.

If even, after a great length of time, such colonists were to become sufficiently numerous to throw out military recruits to the army, they would probably be more dangerous as neighbours and allies than serviceable as mercenaries. It was the opinion of Lord Cornwallis that all the European regiments serving in India should be frequently relieved, and that no European soldier should be allowed to remain there after he became unfit for military duty, but pensioned and sent home.

It is ascertained by experience, that Englishmen cannot increase and multiply in the country properly called India, in the hot triangle included between the Himalâya mountains, the Indus, and the sea.

The East India Company, for more than half a century, have had more than 10,000 soldiers constantly stationed within those limits, of whom not one in ten have returned to Europe; yet there are not perhaps 100 men and women now living in all India the offspring of European soldiers by European women, who have been born in that country.

Even the number of adult children of European soldiers by Native women is small, barely supplying a few drummers and fifers to the Native regiments, and a few half-caste wives to the King's and Company's soldiers.

Such a race, if it were to multiply, could only assimilate with the black Portuguese of India, a race the least respected and respectable, and the least fitted for soldiers, of all the tribes that diversify that populous country.

The children of officers of the Company's civil servants, and of all Europeans possessing adequate means, are invariably sent to Europe in childhood, and cease as effectually to be natives as if they had been born in Europe.

In the range of hills, which form the base of the Himalaya Mountains, from the Sutledge to the Burumpooter, is to be found the only country susceptible of European colonisation. Of this country, mountainous, rocky and barren, but a small portion is subject to our sway, and that is already occupied by a population which must be extirpated before room can be made for British colonists.

As to the settlement of other British subjects in India, men of wealth and capital and commercial enterprise, the question apparently has no military bearing. But if it had, I think it may be safely predicated that no man of wealth, not of a peculiar cast of mind, will ever think of transplanting himself, much less his family, from the salubrious regions of Britain to the mortal climate of India. No man, as far as my experience goes, has yet done so. Every man who makes a fortune in India, and has a family, ships first his family, and then his wealth and himself, back to his native land.

Practically there is no obstruction to the settlement of men of capital in India now; but the country is obviously suited only to adventurers, to those who have no means of comfortable existence at home. All the openings afforded by the manufacture of indigo are filled as fast as they occur. The market is even overstocked with adventurers; and so it would be in other lines of trade, if such shall ever be opened, in the production and manufacture of silk, sugar, cotton, or any other staple.

> Q. 8. What would be the probable effects of having the whole Indian army under one Governor and one Commander-in-chief?

The whole Indian army ought to be, and substantially is, under the Governor-general of India, who is responsible for the expenses of India, of which the military are a main branch, and the Governor-general has, in late despatches, been specially exhorted to exercise the control with which he is legally vested habitually and vigorously.

To give full effect, however, to this essential power, the Governor-general ought also to be appointed Captain-general; so that no obstacle or counteracting authority may impede or mutilate such orders as he may find it necessary to give with a view to military economy.

The Commander-in-chief in Bengal is usually Commander-in-chief of all His Majesty's forces serving in India. If he die or vacate his post, the command devolves upon the senior officer of His Majesty's army present in India. But the command of the Company's troops at the several Presidencies is vested in separate Commanders-in-chief, who are also Members of Council at their respective Presidencies; and I am not aware of any advantage that could be derived by merging their military patronage and command in that of the Bengal Commander-in-chief, who must necessarily have very inferior means of judging of the discipline of the armies of the other Presidencies, or of the talents and merits of their officers.

The armies of each Presidency are sufficiently numerous to require the constant and undivided superintendence of an officer of rank, who, if not called Commander-in-chief, must be commander of the forces. The designation, however, of Commander-in-chief has its value, and there does not appear to be any sufficient cause for a change either in his title, or the partial independence and extent of his authority.

> Q. 9. How far the existing system of Government direction and control, in so far as the same may depend on arrangements fixed by Parliamentary enactments, is, in its influence on the army, productive of good or evil, as compared with any changes which have been, or may be, suggested as expedient, on grounds of efficiency, economy and security?

The existing system of direction and control of all the affairs of India seems well calculated for, and perfectly effectual to, its object.

The division of authority between the Court of Directors and His Majesty's Commissioners for the Affairs of India establishes a mutual and salutary check on both. Perhaps some additional authority and effect might be given to the orders from home, if, when those orders were promulgated to the army in India, they bore the countersignature of the Minister for the Affairs of India; so that the King's commands might always be apparent to those who bear His commission as well as that of the East India Company.

A further security for unhesitating obedience to the King's commands would be found in the adoption of a measure long ago proposed by Lord Cornwallis to harmonize and assimilate the Indian and British establishments. Lord Cornwallis's proposition was (and I am justified in saying that it has also had the sanction of the Duke of Wellington) that the Company's officers, when they shall have attained the rank of general officer, shall be eligible to serve His Majesty in any part of the world.

It is true that Lord Cornwallis offered this proposition as part of a scheme for transferring the Company's army to the Crown, but there does not appear to be any essential objection to introducing it into the present separate establishment.

Such a distinction, though it would cost nothing to the donor, would be of the utmost value to the receiver; it would give him rank and estimation in British society; it would, by uniting the services at a certain point, remove the jealousy felt by the Company's of the King's officers; and it would operate as a strong inducement to the most spirited and meritorious officers to remain in the service until they should attain it.

It is obvious that such a regulation would be attended with no expense, and might very possibly never go farther than the name. For the Company's general officers would have no more pretension to be employed, than have His Majesty's general officers; many of whom from age, infirmity or other causes are not thought proper persons to be put upon the general staff of the army. It is one of the anomalies of the present constitution of the Indian army, that more than 4,000 officers are brought up to the military profession, some of whom

Appendix (B.)

(2.)—Reply of Lieut.-col. Salmond, 24 Feb. 1832.

must needs be men of eminent talent, and yet that not one of them should be capable of being employed in the line of his profession in the general service and defence of the empire. Had the Duke of Wellington been a Company's instead of a King's officer, his talents, which first became known by his services in India, would have been utterly useless with reference to the safety of England, and the general liberties of Europe.

(3.)—Reply of Major-general Sir J. Malcolm, G.C.B., 13 Feb. 1832.

(3.)—REPLY of Major-general Sir *John Malcolm*, G.C.B., dated 12, Abingdon-street, 13 February 1832.*

Sir,

1. IN answering your letter of the 25th of January regarding the military establishments of India, I feel compelled to depart from an exact observation of the heads to which my attention is directed. This arises from the necessity of referring to a number of documents, in order to give you every information I can upon a subject which has occupied my mind for more than 40 years, during which I have had all the experience that could be gained by one who, entering the Indian army in boyhood, has served in every grade from an ensign to a general officer, and, besides filling almost every staff situation, has commanded divisions of troops composed of His Majesty's and the Company's service, and including corps and military establishments of the three Presidencies. Independent of my experience as a soldier, the civil and political duties I have had to perform in every quarter of India have enabled me to judge the relation in which these stand to the military, and has led to the conclusion, that in all plans for the government of our Eastern empire, the latter must ever be entitled to primary consideration. That empire has been acquired, and must be maintained, by the sword. It has no foundation, and is not capable of having any made, that can divest it of this character; and if the local army of India, but above all the native branch, is not preserved in a condition which, while it maintains its efficiency preserves its attachment, no commercial, financial, fiscal, or judicial systems we may improve or introduce can be of permanent benefit. The success of these must depend upon the continuance of internal tranquillity and exemption from foreign war. We may create happiness or misery, satisfaction or discontent, by the excellence or reverse of our civil and political rule. We may by good government diminish the elements of sedition, and in a degree disarm the hostility of Asiatic princes; but we never can expect active support in the hour of danger from the mass of the population of India. A passive allegiance is all these will ever give to their foreign masters; and even this allegiance, the more they become enlightened, and are imbued with feelings our intercourse must impart, will become more uncertain. It is therefore to the army of India we must look for the means we possess, not only of maintaining our power but of preserving the great benefits we have already conferred, or may hereafter confer, upon the millions subject to our authority; no considerations, therefore, should ever induce us to forget for one moment the paramount and vital importance of our military power, and this conviction must lead to every effort being made to strengthen those ties by which we can alone attach an army of so singular a construction. Resting upon its high spirit and unshaken fidelity, we can proceed with confidence to every improvement in other branches of the administration of our vast possessions; but should this main pillar of our strength be impaired, the whole fabric of our strength will be in danger, and all our plans and schemes will prove abortive, leaving nothing but a record of that folly which cherished good intentions, but slighted or mismanaged the principal means on which the power of putting them into execution depended.

2. In my Political History of India†, published in 1826, I have given my opinions on the whole subject of the army in India.

3. The part of this subject which beyond all others demands care and consideration is the Native branch. I transmit a memorandum‡, prepared for the late Lord Buckinghamshire when President of the Board of Control, which exhibits, on the authority of the materials I had at that time collected, the history and progress of our Native army, while it illustrates by numerous facts the character of the men of whom it is composed. This document is so far of consequence, as it will inform those whose attention may for the first time be now directed to this subject.

4. The Native troops in the service of the British Government of India, who exceed 180,000 men, constitute the real strength of our empire. Some may think otherwise. I must however state, that all my recent experience confirms the opinions I have elsewhere§ stated, that "An army so constituted, and formed of men of such tempers, may appear very susceptible of being corrupted, and made instrumental to the destruction of that power which it is employed to protect; but of this there is no danger, unless in the impro-

---

* List of Documents referred to in this Letter.

Letter to Lord W. Bentinck, and Enclosures.
Extract from Minute of the 28th October 1828, on Irregular Horse.
Minute on Suspension of Functions of Military Board, dated 1st December 1829.

† *Vide* vol. 2, from page 201 to 245.

‡ *Vide* Appendix (A.)

§ Pol. History, vol. 2, page 238.

bable case of our becoming too presumptuous in what me may deem our intrinsic strength, confiding too exclusively in our European troops, and undervaluing our native army. From the day of that fatal error (should we ever commit it), we may date the downfall of our Eastern empire. Its finances would not only sink under the expense of a greatly increased European force. The Natives of India in our ranks would lose the opinion which they entertain of their own consequence to the government they serve; and their whole tone as an army would be lowered in a degree that would impair our strength far beyond any addition it could receive from the superior efficiency and energy of a few more English regiments."

4. When recently filling the station of Governor of Bombay I had an opportunity, as far as the army of that Presidency was concerned, of carrying several of the plans I had suggested for strengthening the attachment of the Native troops into successful execution, and of directing the attention of my superiors to further improvements. Lord William Bentinck, the Governor-general of India, called upon me for my opinion regarding the composition, pay and distribution of the army of India; and you no doubt have upon your records my letter in reply, under date the 28th of November 1830. This letter, with its enclosures, will convey to the Commissioners for the Affairs of India my sentiments upon all the variety of points which this subject embraces, including most of those to which my attention has been called by your letter.

5. The question regarding the expediency or policy of maintaining a body of irregular horse on the establishment of Bombay came under discussion soon after I took charge of that government; and my Minute, under date the 28th October 1828, and several other documents, will convey my general sentiments upon a description of force that I deem it of much importance to support as a branch of our army.

6. The military establishment upon which our army in India depends, perhaps more than any other in the world, is the regulation of its commissariat, including bazars. The practice of billet is unknown. Houses would be defiled and the inhabitants outraged were it otherwise. During hostilities villages are deserted, walled towns shut. Troops must carry all their provisions, and a hundred miles or more are often marched without fresh supplies. This naturally crowds an army with followers, and makes it appear, as has been well observed, "less like a military force than a nation emigrating guarded by its troops *." I have in a number of public documents recorded my sentiments on the important subject of military supplies; and in a Minute, dated the 18th July 1829, I have gone into the whole detail of the Commissariat of Bombay, making such revisions as appeared necessary to correct existing abuses, and to promote the future efficiency and economy of this essential department. On the utility of submitting this document, and others full of details, which are upon your records, to a Committee of the House of Commons, I cannot pronounce; but I should suppose sufficient information upon the results will be found in the contrasted view which Lieutenant-colonel Frederick has taken of the commissariat of Bengal, Madras and Bombay, in a Report which he drew up at my desire in 1830, and which is on the Board's records.

7. The next establishment, and one of equal importance to the commissariat, is that of military stores. This subject occupied much of my attention when Governor of Bombay. My Minute of the   1830, states in detail the changes introduced in order to render all the accounts and arrangements of this department less complicated, and to decrease expense without diminishing efficiency. This Minute is upon record, and may, if necessary, be referred to; but perhaps sufficient of its substance will be found in Colonel Frederick's Report, to which I have before alluded, and in which the system, as revised by me, is contrasted with that of Bengal and Madras; and I may refer to the same full and authentic document for a statement of the alterations made in the constitution and duties of the corps of engineers, inclusive of sappers, miners, and pioneers, agreeably to my propositions in my Minutes, under date the

8. One of the most important changes made during the period I presided over the Government of Bombay, was the suspension of the functions of the Military Board; a measure which I deemed alike essential to the economy and efficiency of the various military establishments of the Bombay Presidency. My Minute of the 1st December 1829, upon which this measure was adopted, will be also found upon your records; and requires much attention; for if the principles upon which it is grounded are correct, and the facts I have stated incontrovertible, arrangements of a similar nature, with reference to local circumstances, will perhaps be thought advisable at other Presidencies. It is a subject of importance, as it connects with military finance and military efficiency. Colonel Frederick in his printed Report, has noticed this change, and contrasted the system introduced with that at Bengal and Madras: in the former, I have heard some changes have been recently made.

9. I believe the documents which I transmit, or to which I have referred, include all the answers I can give his Majesty's Commissioners to those questions which relate to the character and composition of the various branches of the army of India, as well as of the construction and efficiency of its numerous establishments. With respect to the past and present strength, as well as organization, of these branches, and the amount and description of staff and subsidiary departments (subjects included in the two first queries), correct statements will no doubt be found on records and returns, to which I have not at present any access.

10. The

---

* General Dirom's Narrative of Lord Cornwallis's Campaign of 1790.

(3)—Reply of Major-general Sir J. Malcolm, G.C.B., 13 Feb. 1832.

10. The third query is in part answered in my letter to Lord William Bentinck, which forms a number of the Appendix. With regard to other parts of it, I can at present contemplate no foreign enemy as likely to disturb the peace of India; but our exemption from such evil will always, in a great degree, depend upon the means we possess of repelling it. With regard to internal tranquillity, we can hardly expect that any one year will pass without that being interrupted in some quarter of our extended possessions, and to preserve peace in countries most exposed to such danger, it is indispensable to have small but efficient* bodies of men ready equipped to march at a moment's notice; for the rapidity with which insurgents increase in parts of India can only be understood by those who know the habits and feelings of the different classes of our subjects, and have witnessed the effects produced by the prospect of plunder among predatory tribes, both in our own provinces and their frontiers, and the alarm of those who follow peaceable pursuits. This state of a country requires great vigilance and the employment of troops of all descriptions. Irregular horse and local corps are often found not only the cheapest but the best of armies for this purpose, because they are usually in such countries composed of men who, if not employed in defending the peace, would be its disturbers.

11. The fourth query is answered in the documents annexed to this Letter, and in a Minute to which I have referred, on all points except that which relates to the employment of military men in civil situations, and on this I may refer to the full records in possession of your Board to prove, in the most incontestable manner, that in the various situations, civil and political, which military men have been called upon by emergencies to fill during the last forty years of wars and revolutions, they have rendered the greatest services to their Government and their country. How far future events may call for their employment in civil situations, it is impossible to say, but in the political line, their claim, when recommended by superior qualifications, has been long recognised, and it would be the worst of policy to narrow selection to stations on the fulfilment of the duties of which, peace or war may depend.

12. The fifth and sixth queries relate to the probable effect of a transfer of the Indian army to the Crown. This is a subject upon which I can say nothing further than what is stated in the chapter† of the Political History of India, to which I have already referred, except that, as a question of expediency or policy, it will be most materially affected by any changes or revisions that may be made in the constitution of the government of our Eastern empire at home or abroad. The reasons for this are too obvious to make it necessary to dwell upon them. With respect to any saving from such consolidation of establishments arising out of less chargeable plans of recruiting, freight, education of cadets, provisions, stores, &c., I cannot conceive how any plans of economy that could be adopted by one authority should not be practicable by another, or may not be made so; and on these grounds therefore I can see no reason for, or against, a transfer.

13. As to the seventh query, I confess I cannot see any advantages that could be expected to the "public interests connected with the army" that would arise from encouraging the settlement of British subjects in India. I cannot think that such settlers would ever fill our ranks with recruits equal to those which are freshly imported from England, and there is no other mode in which I can contemplate any benefit to the public interest, as connected with the army, from such colonisation. They could not, I conceive, be viewed (comparatively small as their numbers would be) as an efficient aid to our military means; and I should apprehend that their superior pretensions, and the place they occupied in the community, combined with difference of habits and religion, would be likely to create feelings of jealousy and hostility in the minds of the natives, which would far overbalance any support of a military nature that could be anticipated from such settlers. But I feel it impossible to reply fully to this query without entering upon a very wide field of speculation.

14. In answer to the eighth query, I must again refer to my Political History of India, and can only state, that all my recent experience confirms my conviction of the expediency and wisdom of uniting the armies of the three Presidencies of India into one, on the principles I have in that work suggested.

15. In reply to the ninth query, regarding the influence which existing arrangements have had upon the army, I am of opinion that the manner in which the officers and men of that great body of troops have hitherto done their duty to the Government which they serve, and the country to which they belong, is a proof that their constitution (with all its defects) is one which should not be rashly changed, or injudiciously altered. Grievances have at different times been felt by the European officers of the Indian army, discontent has prevailed, complaints have been made, and remedies, when these appeared reasonable to the authorities to which it is subject, have been applied. Further improvements in its condition may no doubt be made; and the present is a period when this important subject will receive, as it merits, the deepest consideration. I cannot better conclude my answer to this query than

---

* The Madras Government established a small force of this kind at Kuledgee, in the Southern Mahratta country. It consisted of one regiment of Native cavalry, one battalion of light infantry, and one troop of Native horse artillery. They were complete in all field equipments, and the cattle are never allowed to graze beyond a few miles. On an inroad of some plunderers from the province of the Nizam, the orders for this force moving were received in the morning of one day, and the next they were 40 miles from their field cantonment on march to the point where required.

† Vol. 2, page 204.

Appendix (B.)

(3.)—Reply of Major-general Sir J. Malcolm, G.C.B., 13 Feb. 1832.

than in the words of a work* which I published six years ago, as the sentiments therein expressed are confirmed by all my recent experience.

16. "The rise of European officers in the Native army of India must continue to be by seniority; but every measure consistent with their interests, and with those of the public, should be taken to accelerate the attainment of rank and command for those who have gained experience in this branch of the service. The frequent stagnations of promotion which have occurred have been hitherto relieved by expedients that gave an impulse for the moment, but were followed by a reaction that often left men in a worse situation than they were before. We must not judge of the effects of such stagnation of promotion in the local army in India by what we observe from the same cause in England; there is hardly any analogy. The power of exchanging into other corps; of purchasing and selling their commissions; that of living with their relations and friends; the connexions they form, and the different walks of life open to men in their native country, place them in a situation totally different from those who are in a manner banished to a foreign land, where they may be almost considered aliens from all family ties and connexions, with their prospects limited to their profession, to which they are in fact bound, from the day they enter it, as the only means they have of subsistence. The officers of His Majesty's service, if disappointed or discontented, have generally the means of escape; and if, in effecting that, their condition becomes worse, their complaints are not heard; they produce no effect on others; young and more sanguine candidates fill the niche they occupied: nor does the State suffer by the change; for the constitution of the army to which they belong requires, in its inferior officers, no qualifications that may not be easily acquired. But how different is the situation of those who enter the Company's service! Their youth must be devoted to the attainment of acquirements, without which they are unfit even for the subaltern duties of a Native corps; they have no escape from their lot in life; discontent and disappointment in it not only corrode their own minds, but spread a baneful influence over the minds of others: their place, after they are in any degree advanced, cannot be easily supplied, for certain qualifications, which time and study alone can give, are requisite to those who succeed them. All these circumstances (and many more might be adduced) show that the question of the improvement of the India army should be considered on its own grounds, and not with the reference, which is too often made, to the comparative condition and pretensions of an army from which its constitution is altogether different.

17. "To give opportunity of acquiring distinction to the officers of the local army of India (without which no military body can ever attain and support a character, and least of all, a body that is in constant comparison with troops of the same nation, regulated on other principles) high rank ought to be conferred by local commissions, while the individuals to whom it is granted are yet efficient for the duties to which it may call them. The privilege of nominating general officers to the staff must soon become as useless to any objects of ambition in the Indian army as of service to the State, under the slow progress of brevet rank in England, consequent to peace in Europe. Every general belonging to the Indian service must be superannuated before he can be employed. There would appear no objection to grant local brevets to colonels of the Indian service to serve on the staff of that country, as the same can be extended to His Majesty's service. The adoption of such a measure would of course prevent officers being permitted to proceed with regiments to India whose rank was above that of officers within the limits of selection for the general staff; but this would be attended with no injury to the service, and would be a slight sacrifice to obtain a great benefit.

18. "The sale of commissions and exchanges between the English and local branches of the army employed in India, under regulations which guarded the efficiency of the local branch, would be most beneficial, both from introducing good and effective officers, and accelerating promotion in the local army; but there is no measure so requisite for the latter as the formation of a staff corps, which would furnish the means of supplying vacancies in regiments occasioned by the removal of their officers to other duties."

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
John Malcolm.

(A.)—*referred to in* p. 321.

SHORT ACCOUNT of the Rise, Progress, and Character of the Native Army of *India*, written in 1816, at the desire of the late Lord *Buckinghamshire*†.

ONE of the principal means by which the conquest of India has been made, and the one to which we must chiefly trust for its defence, is the Native army of the East India Company, of the rise and progress of which I shall endeavour to give a short account, from the best materials to which I have access, being satisfied that a full knowledge of the composition and character of this branch of our army, which exceeds 150,000 men, is essential to those who are entrusted with the legislature or government of our Eastern empire. Captain Williams's published account gives the best account I have met with of the origin and formation of

---

* *Vide* vol. 2, page 220.

† Lord Buckinghamshire died before this account was completed, and it was afterwards converted into a review of a work entitled, "The Narrative of the Bengal Army by Captain Williams."

Appendix (B.)

(3.)—Reply of Major-general Sir J. Malcolm, G.C.B., 13 Feb. 1832.

of that part of this great army which more particularly belongs to Bengal; but I have made it my duty to look to other sources of information, that I may be able to take the most comprehensive view of a subject so vital to our Eastern empire. I shall endeavour to trace the progress of the Native troops at Madras and Bombay, before I examine the facts brought before the public by Captain Williams. A combined view of the whole may suggest some reflections on the means which appear best calculated to maintain the efficiency and preserve the attachment of the Indian army.

Though Bombay was the first possession which the English obtained in the East, the establishment on that island was for a very long period on too limited a scale to maintain more than its European garrison and a few companies of disciplined sepoys. On the coast of Coromandel, which became towards the middle of the last century a scene of warfare between the English and French, who mutually aided and received support from the princes of that quarter, the natives of India were first instructed in European discipline. During the siege of Madras, which took place in A. D. 1746, a number of peons, a species of irregular infantry, armed with swords and spears or matchlocks, were enlisted for the occasion; to those some English officers were attached, among whom a young gentleman of the civil service, of the name of Haliburton, was the most distinguished. This gentleman, who had been rewarded with the commission of a lieutenant, was employed in the ensuing year in training a small corps of Natives in the European manner; he did not however live to perfect that system, which he appears to have first introduced into the Madras service.

"It was by one of our own sepoys" (the Council of Fort St. David observe, in a despatch dated the 2d September 1748, in which they pass an eulogium on the character of Mr. Haliburton) "that he had the misfortune to be killed, who shot him upon his reprimanding him for some offence; the poor gentleman" (they add) "died next day, and the villain did not live so long, for his comrades that stood by cut him to pieces immediately."

It appears from other authorities, that the first sepoys who were raised by the English were either Mahomedans or Hindoos of very high caste, being chiefly rajpoots; and the event I have related marked the two strongest feelings of the minds of these classes—resentment for real or supposed injury, and attachment to their leader. The name of Mr. Haliburton was long cherished by the Madras Native troops, and about 20 years ago, on an examination of old grants, some veterans, wearing medals, appeared as claimants, who called themselves Haliburton Saheb Ka sepoy, or Haliburton's soldiers. One of the first services on which the regular sepoys of Madras were employed was the defence of Arcot, A. D. 1751. The particulars of that siege, which forms a remarkable feature in the life of the celebrated Clive, have been given by an eloquent and faithful historian *; but he has not informed us of one occurence that took place, and which, as it illustrates the character of the Indian soldiers, well merited to be preserved. When provisions were very low, the Hindoo sepoys entreated their commander to allow them to boil the rice (the only food left) for the whole garrison. "Your English soldiers," they said, "can eat from our hands, though we cannot from theirs; we will allot as their share every grain of the rice, and subsist ourselves by drinking the water in which it has been boiled." I state this remarkable anecdote from an authority I cannot doubt, as it refers to the most unexceptionable contemporary witnesses.

During all the wars of Clive, of Lawrence, of Smith, and of Coote, the sepoys of Madras continued to display the same valour and attachment. In the years 1780, 1781 and 1782, they suffered hardships of a nature almost unparalleled; there was hardly a corps that was not 20 months in arrears; they were supported, it is true, by a daily allowance of rice, but this was not enough to save many of their families from being the victims of that dreadful famine which during these years wasted the Company's dominions in India. Their fidelity never gave way in this hour of extreme trial, and they repaid with gratitude and attachment the kindness and consideration with which they were treated by their European officers, who, being few in number, but, generally speaking, very efficient, tried every means that could conciliate the regard, excite the pride, or stimulate the valour of those they commanded.

In the campaigns of 1790 and 1791 against Tippoo Sultaun, the sepoys of this establishment showed their usual zeal and courage, but the number of European troops which were now intermixed with them, lessened their opportunities of distinguishing themselves, and though improved in discipline, they perhaps fell in their own estimation. The Native army in some degree became a secondary one, and the pride of those of whom it was composed was lowered. I am neither questioning the necessity of the increased number of His Majesty's troops which were employed in India at this period, nor the propriety of allotting to their superior strength and active courage services of the greatest danger, and consequently of pre-eminent honour; I only speak to the effect which the change made in the minds of the Native army. The campaigns of Lord Cornwallis and General Meadows were certainly not inferior either in their operations or results to those of Sir Eyre Coote; but every officer can tell how differently they are regarded by the sepoys who served in both: the latter may bring to their memory the distresses and hardships which they suffered, and perhaps the recollection of children who perished from famine, but it is associated with a sense of their own importance at that period to the Government they served, with the pride of fidelity and patient valour. The pictures of these three distinguished leaders are in the great room of the Exchange at Madras; to that (I speak of 10 years ago) when a battalion comes into garrison the old sepoys lead their families. Wallis and Meadows (these are the names by which the two first commanders are known to them) are pointed out as great and brave chiefs; but it is to the image of their favourite, Coote, the pilgrimage is made, and the youngest of their children are taught to pay a respect bordering on devotion to this revered leader.

---

* Orme.

In the year 1796, new regulations were introduced into the Indian army, the whole form of which was in fact changed. Instead of single battalions of a thousand men, commanded by a captain who was selected from the European corps in the Honourable Company's service, and a subaltern to each company, they were formed into regiments of two battalions, to which officers were appointed of the same rank and nearly of the same number as to a battalion in the service of His Majesty. The good effects of this change, as far as related to the temper and attachment of the native army of Fort St. George, have been questioned. That the appearance and discipline of these troops have been improved, there is no doubt, and they have, in the campaign against Seringapatam in 1799, and in the recent war with the Mahrattas, shown their usual patience and courage; but events have occurred to prove that their affections were not only capable of being alienated from their European officers, but that they could become their murderers. It is not meant here to enter into the particulars of the mutiny at Vellore, which came like a shock to dispel the charm of half a century and to show by what a tenure our empire is held; but it is thought by many this event could not have taken place had the ties which formerly existed in the Native army not been much weakened, if not entirely broken. Of what has since occurred, I forbear to speak, but I am assured that time and the efforts of great wisdom can alone afford a hope of a radical cure to the deep wounds that have been inflicted.

The general history of the Native army of Fort St. George is short. Sepoys were first disciplined, as has been stated, on that establishment in 1748; they were at that period, and for some time afterwards, in independent companies, under subadars or native captains. Mahomed Esof, one of the most distinguished of those officers, rose by his talents and courage to the general command of the whole; and the name of this hero, for such he was, occurs almost as often in the page of the English historian* of India as that of Lawrence and Clive. As the numbers of the native army increased, the form changed. In A. D. 1766 we find 10 battalions of 1,000 men each, and three European officers to each corps. In 1770 there were 18 battalions of similar strength, and in 1784 the number of this army had increased to 2,000 Native cavalry and 28,000 infantry: a considerable reduction was made at this period, but subsequent wars and conquests have caused a great increase, and the present effective strength of the Native army of Fort St. George consists of eight regiments of cavalry, and 24 regiments or 48 battalions of Native infantry. There are besides several troops of horse artillery, some battalions of gun lascars, and a very large invalid establishment.

* Orme.

A few remarks on the appearance and conduct of this army, with some anecdotes of remarkable individuals, will fully illustrate its character and convey a just idea of the elements of which it is composed.

The Native cavalry of Fort St. George was originally raised by the Nabob of the Carnatic. The first corps embodied into a regiment under the command of European officers, on the suggestion of General Joseph Smith, served in the campaign of 1768 in the Mysore. From 1771 to 1776 the cavalry force was greatly augmented, but then again declined both in numbers and efficiency. The proportion that was retained nominally in the service of the Nabob, but actually in that of the Company, served in the campaigns of 1780, 1781, 1782 and 1783, and was formally transferred, with the European officers attached to it, to the Company's service in 1784. The prospect of fortune which the liberality of an Indian prince offered, attracted to this corps many active and enterprising European officers, and the favour which a Native court extended to its choicest troops filled the ranks of its regiments of regular cavalry with the prime of the Mahomedan youth† of the Carnatic. When this corps was in the service of the Nabob of the Carnatic, though it was often very highly distinguished, the intrigues of a venal court, and irregular payments caused frequent mutinies. Since it has been transferred to the Company's establishment, a period of more than 30 years, its career has been one of faithful service and of brilliant achievement, unstained by any example, that I can recollect, of disaffection or of defeat. The two severest trials of the courage and discipline of this corps were at Assaye and Vellore; in both these services they were associated with the 19th Dragoons.

The distinguished commander‡ of that gallant regiment had, from the day of its arrival in India, laboured to establish the ties of mutual and cordial regard between the European and native soldiers. His success was complete. His own fame while he remained in India was promoted by their combined efforts, and the friendship which he established and which had continued for many years, was after his departure consummated upon the plains of Assaye. At the most critical moment of a battle which ranks amongst the hardest fought of those that have been gained by the illustrious Wellington, the British dragoons, when making their extremest efforts, saw their Asiatic fellow-soldiers, "keep pace for pace, and blow for every blow." A more arduous task awaited the latter, when the battalions of Native infantry, which formed the garrison of Vellore were led by the infatuation of the moment to rise upon and murder the Europeans of that garrison. The fidelity of the native cavalry did not shrink from the severe trial, and after the gates of the fortress were blown open, their sabres were as deeply* stained as those of the English dragoons with the blood of their misguided and guilty countrymen.

---

† There cannot be men more suited, from their frame and disposition, for the duty of light cavalry than those of which this corps is composed. They are, generally speaking, from five feet five to five feet ten inches in height, of light but active make. Their strength is preserved and improved by moderation in their diet, and by exercise common to the military tribes, and which are calculated to increase the muscular force.

‡ The present General Sir John Floyd, bart.

But a few authentic anecdotes of some of the most distinguished individuals of the Native cavalry of Madras will show better than volumes the high spirit which pervades that corps.

In the campaign of 1791, when Secunder Beg, one of the oldest subadars of the Native cavalry, was riding at a little distance in the flank of his troop, two or three horsemen of Tippoo's army, favoured by some brushwood, came suddenly upon him; the combat had hardly commenced when the son of the subadar, who was a havildar or serjeant in the same regiment, flew to his father's aid and slew the foremost of his opponents; the others fled; but nothing could exceed the rage of the old man at his son's conduct; he put him instantly under a guard, and insisted upon his being brought to condign punishment for quitting his ranks without leave. It was with the greatest difficulty that Colonel Floyd, who commanded the force, could reconcile him to the disgrace he conceived he had suffered (to use his own expression) from his enemy "being taken from him by a presumptuous boy in front of his regiment."

Cawder Beg, late subadar of the fourth regiment, may be deemed throughout his life as one of the most distinguished officers of the Native cavalry at Madras. In 1790, he was attached to Colonel Floyd as an orderly subadar, when that officer who had been reconnoitering with a small detachment, was attacked by a considerable body of the enemy's horse. Nothing but the greatest exertions of every individual could have saved the party from being cut off. Those of Cawder Beg were the most conspicuous, and they received a reward, of which he was proud to the last hour of his life: an English sabre was sent to him, with the name of Colonel Floyd upon it, and an inscription, stating that it was the reward of valour. But personal courage was the least quality of Cawder Beg; his talents eminently fitted him for the exercise of military command. During the campaign of 1799, it was essential to prevent the enemy's looties, a species of Cossack horse, from penetrating between the columns and the rear guard, and plundering any part of that immense train of provisions and luggage, which it was necessary to carry to Seringapatam. Cawder Beg, with two or three of his relations from the Native cavalry and a select body of infantry, were placed under my orders. I was then political representative with the army of the subah of the Deckan, and commanded a considerable body of the troops of that prince. I had applied for Cawder Beg on account of his reputation, and prevailed upon Meer Allum, the leader of the subah's forces, to place a corps of 2,000 of his best regular horse under the subadar's orders. Two days after the corps was formed, an orderly trooper came to tell me that Cawder Beg was engaged with some of the enemy's horsemen. I hastened to the spot with some alarm for the result, determined if Cawder Beg was victor to reprove him most severely for a conduct so unsuited to the station in which he had been placed. The fears I entertained for his safety were soon dispelled, as I saw him advancing on foot with two swords in his hand, which he hastened to present to me, begging at the same time I would restrain my indignation at his apparent rashness till I heard his reasons; then speaking to me aside, he said, "Though the General of the Nizam's army was convinced by your statement of my competence to the command you have entrusted me with, I observed that the high-born and high-titled leaders of the horse he placed under my orders looked at my close jacket†, straight pantaloons and European boots, with contempt, and thought themselves disgraced by being told to obey me. I was therefore tempted, on seeing a well-mounted horseman of Tippoo's challenge their whole line, to accept a combat, which they declined. I promised not to use fire-arms, and succeeded in cutting him down; a relation came to avenge his death; I wounded him, and have brought him prisoner. You will" (he added smiling) "hear a good report of me at the durbar (court) of Meer Allum this evening, and the service will go on better for what has passed, and I promise most sacredly to fight no more single combats."

When I went in the evening to visit the Meer Allum, I found at his tent a number of the principal chiefs, and among others those that had been with Cawder Beg, with whose praises I was assailed from every quarter. "He was," they said, "a perfect hero, a rustum ‡; it was an honour to be commanded by so great a leader." The consequence was, as the subadar had anticipated, that the different chiefs who were placed under him vied in respect and obedience; and so well were the incessant efforts of this body directed, that scarcely a load of grain was lost; hardly a day passed that the activity and stratagem of Cawder Beg did not delude some of the enemy's plunderers to their destruction.

It would fill a volume to give a minute account of the actions of this gallant officer: he was the Native aide-de-camp of General Dugald Campbell when that officer reduced the Ceded Districts §; he attended Sir Arthur Wellesley (the present Duke of Wellington) in the campaign of 1803, and was employed by that officer in the most confidential manner. At the end of this campaign, during which he had several opportunities of distinguishing himself, Cawder Beg, who had received a pension from the English Government, and whose pride was flattered by being created an omrah ‖ of the Deckan by the Nizam, retired, but he

---

* I state this fact upon the high authority of a respectable officer, who belonged to the 19th dragoons, and was with them on this memorable occasion.

† The native troops in the English service wear a uniform very like that of Europeans.

‡ The Persian Hercules.

§ These districts, which were ceded to the English Government by the treaty of Seringapatam in 1799, lie between Mysore Proper and the territories of the Subah of the Deckan.

‖ He received the title of Cawder Nuaz Khan, or Cawder the Favoured Lord.

Appendix (B.)

(3.)—Reply of Major-general Sir J. Malcolm, G.C.B., 13 Feb. 1832.

he did not long enjoy the distinction he had obtained: he died in 1806, worn out with the excessive fatigue to which he had for many years exposed himself.

The body guard of the Governor of Madras, which consists of about 100 men, has always been a very select corps, and the notice and attention with which both the Native officers and men of the corps have invariably been treated, may be adduced as one of the causes which have led to its obtaining distinction in every service on which it has been employed.

On the 13th of May 1791, Lord Cornwallis returned his thanks in the warmest manner to this small corps and its gallant commanding officer, Captain Alexander Grant, for a charge made upon the enemy. It obtained still further distinction under Captain James Grant, the brother of its former commander, when employed, in the year 1801, against the Poligars, a race of warlike men who inhabit the southern part of the Madras territory. There are indeed few examples of a more desperate and successful charge than was made during that service by this small corps, upon a phalanx of resolute pikemen, more than double its own numbers; and the behaviour of Shaikh Ibrahim, the senior subadar (a Native captain) on that occasion, merits to be commemorated.

This officer, who was alike remarkable for his gallantry and unrivalled skill as a horseman, anticipated, from his experience of the enemy, all that would happen. He told Captain Grant what he thought would be the fate of those who led the charge at the same moment that he urged it, and heard with animated delight the resolution of his commander to attempt an exploit which was to reflect such glory on the corps. The leaders of the body guard and almost one-third of its number fell, as was expected; but the shock broke the order of their opponents, and they obtained a complete victory. Shaikh Ibrahim was pierced with several pikes, one was in the throat; he held his hand to this, as if eager to keep life till he asked the fate of Captain Grant. The man of whom he inquired pointed to that officer, who was lying on the ground and apparently dead, with a pike through his lungs; the subadar with an expression of regret, that he had disdained to show for his own fate, pulled the pike from the wound and instantly expired. His character and his behaviour in the last moment of existence are fully described in the following general order, which was issued on this occasion by the Government of Fort St. George.

"A rare combination of talents has rendered the character of Shaikh Ibrahim familar to the officers of the army: to cool decision and daring valour, he added that sober judgment and those honourable sentiments that raised him far above the level of his rank in life. An exploit of uncommon energy and personal exertion terminated his career, and the last effort of his voice breathed honour, attachment and fidelity.

"The Governor in Council, desirous of showing to the army his Lordship's*, sense of the virtue and attainments which have rendered the death of this Native officer a severe loss to the service, has been pleased to confer on his family a pension equal to the pay of a subabar of the body guard, being 30 pagodas a month. And his Lordship has further directed that a certificate to this effect, translated into Persian and Hindoostanee, may be presented to the family, as a record of the gift, and a tribute to the memory of the brave Subadar Shaik Ibrahim."

The posthumous praise given to Shaikh Ibrahim appeared to have inspired others with a desire to share his fate, that they might attain his fame. A jemadar of the same corps, some days afterwards, being appointed with a few select men to watch a road, where it was thought the chief whom they were attacking might try to escape with one or two followers, determined, when a whole column came out, to make an attempt against its leader, and such was the surprise at seeing five or six horsemen ride into a body of between 200 or 300 men, that he had cut down the chief before they had recovered from their astonishment; he succeeded in riding out of the column, but was soon afterwards shot. He had, when he meditated this attack, sent a person to inform Captain J. Grant (who had recovered of his wounds) of his intention. "The captain will discover," he observed, "that there are more Shaikh Ibrahims than one in the body guard." Captain Grant, when the service was over, erected tombs over these gallant officers: a constant lamp is kept at them, which is supported by a trifling monthly donation from every man in the body guard, and the noble spirit of the corps is perpetuated by the contemplation of these regimental shrines (for such they may be termed) of heroic valour.

Shaik Moheedeen, a subadar of the body guard of Madras, who was one of the first officers appointed to the corps of native horse artillery, recently raised on that establishment, accompanied me to Persia, and was left with a detachment of his corps, under the command of Captain Lindsay, to aid in instructing the Persians in military tactics. This small body of men and their gallant European commander were engaged in several campaigns in Georgia, and their conduct has obtained not only for the subadar, but for all the men of his party, marked honours and reward, both from the Persian Government and their own. Their exertions received additional importance from the scene on which they acted, for it is not easy to calculate the future benefits which may result from the display of the superior courage and discipline of the native soldiers of India on the banks of the Araxes.

The Native infantry of Madras is generally composed of Mahomedans and Hindoos of good caste: at its first establishment none were enlisted but men of high military tribes. In the progress of time a considerable change took place, and natives of every description were enrolled in the service. Though some corps that were almost entirely formed of the lowest and most despised races of men obtained considerable reputation, it was feared their encouragement might produce disgust, and particularly when they gained, as they frequently did, the rank of officers. Orders were in consequence given to recruit from none but the most respectable classes of society, and many consider the regular and orderly behaviour of these men as one of the benefits which have resulted from this system.

---

* Lord Clive (the present Lord Powis) was at this period Governor of Madras; and it is but justice to that nobleman to state, that virtue, talent or valour, either in European or Native, were certain, under his administration, of attaining distinction and reward.

The infantry sepoy of Madras is rather a small man, but he is of an active make, and capable of undergoing great fatigue, upon a very slender diet. We find no man arrive at greater precision in all his military exercises; his moderation, his sobriety, his patience, give him a steadiness that is almost unknown to Europeans: but though there exists in this body of men a fitness to attain mechanical perfection as soldiers, there are no men whose mind it is of more consequence to study. The most marked general feature of the character of the natives of India is a proneness to obedience, accompanied by a great susceptibility of good or bad usage; and there are few in that country who are more imbued with these feelings than the class of which we are now treating. The sepoys of Madras, when kindly treated, have invariably shown great attachment* to the service; and when we know that this class of men can be brought, without harshness or punishment, to the highest discipline, we neither can nor ought to have any toleration for those who pursue a different system; and the Commander-in-chief is unfit for his station who grants his applause to the mere martinet, and forgets, in his intemperate zeal, that no perfection in appearance and discipline can make amends for the loss of the temper and attachment of the Native soldiers under his command.

We discover in the pages of Orme many examples of that patient endurance of privations and fatigue, and that steady valour, which has since characterized the Native infantry of Fort St. George. Their conduct in the war against Hyder Ally in 1766 was such as justly to entitle them to admiration. In the battle of Trinomalee and Molwaggle they displayed all the qualifications of good and steady soldiers; and it was during this war that the 5th battalion of Native infantry, commanded by Captain Calvert, distinguished itself by the defence of Ambore, and obtained the honour of bearing a representation of that mountain fortress on one of its standards. To the campaigns of Sir Eyre Coote we have already alluded, and have spoken of the unshaken fidelity which the sepoys of Madras evinced at that trying juncture; but if a moment was to be named when the existence of the British power depended upon its native troops, we should fix upon the battle of Portonovo. Driven to the sea shore, attacked by an enemy exulting in recent success†, confident in his numbers, and strong in the terror of his name, every circumstance combined that could dishearten the small body of men on whom the fate of the war depended: not a heart shrunk from the trial. Of the European troops it is of course superfluous to speak; but all the native battalions appear, from every account of the action, to have been entitled to equal praise on this memorable occasion; and it is difficult to say whether they were most distinguished when suffering with a patient courage under a heavy cannonade, when receiving and repulsing the shock of the flower of Hyder's cavalry, or when attacking in their turn the troops of that monarch, who, baffled in all his efforts, retreated from this field of anticipated conquest with the loss of his most celebrated commander and thousands of his bravest soldiers.

I shall not dwell upon the different actions in the war against Tippoo and the Mahrattas in which the Madras sepoys signalized themselves, but merely state some anecdotes of corps and individuals which appear calculated to give a fair impression of the general character of this class of the defenders of our empire in India.

The natives of India have, generally speaking, a rooted dislike to the sea; and when we consider the great privations and hardships to which Hindoos of high caste are subject on a long voyage, during which some of them, from prejudices of caste, subsist solely on parched grain, we feel less surprise at the occasional mutinies which have been caused by orders for their embarkation than at the zeal and attachment they have often shown upon such trying occasions.

A mutiny had occurred in the 9th battalion when ordered to embark for Bombay, in 1779 or 1780, which however had been quelled by the spirit and decision of its commandant, Captain Kelly. A more serious result had accompanied a similar order for the embarkation of some companies of a corps in the Northern Circars, who, when they came to Vizagapatam, the port where they were to take shipping, had risen upon their European officers, and in their

---

* In old corps, that have been chiefly recruited within the territories which have been long in the possession of the Company, desertion is of very rare occurrence.

The first battalion of the 3d Native Infantry marched, in 1803, from near Madura (of which district, and Trichinopoly, a great proportion of its men were natives) to the banks of the Taptee, a distance of above a thousand miles, without one desertion!

† The defeat of Colonel Baillie's detachment, which occurred at the commencement of this war. The defeat has been variously attributed to bad arrangements in the general plans of the campaign, to mismanagement on the part of the commanding officer, and to the misconduct of the Native troops. It is probable all these causes combined to produce this great misfortune; but we must recollect that the Native battalions that were chiefly accused of bad behaviour on this occasion were raw levies, who had never before seen service, and most of whom had hardly been in the army a sufficient time to be disciplined. The men composing these corps had been hastily raised in the Circars, or northern possessions of Madras, and their conduct created a prejudice (which experience has since proved to be unjust) against recruits from this quarter.

Appendix (B.).

(3.)—Reply of Major-general Sir J. Malcolm, G.C.B., 13 Feb. 1832.

their violence shot all except one or two who escaped on board the vessel appointed to carry their men.

These events rendered Government averse to a repetition of experiments which had proved so dangerous; but in the year 1795, when the island of Ceylon, and the possessions of the Dutch in the Eastern Seas were to be reduced, Lord Hobart*, who was then Governor of Fort St. George, made a successful appeal to the zeal and attachment of the native troops, who volunteered in corps for foreign service.

A still greater call for men was necessary when an army was formed, in 1797, for the attack of Manilla, and many of the best battalions in the service showed a forwardness to be employed on this expedition. Among these, one of the most remarkable for its appearance and discipline was a battalion of the 22d regiment. This fine corps was commanded by Lieut.-colonel James Oram†, an officer not more distinguished for his personal zeal and gallantry, than for a thorough knowledge of the men under his command, whose temper he had completely preserved, at the same time that he had imparted to them the highest perfection in their dress and discipline. When he proposed to his corps, on parade, to volunteer for Manilla, they only requested to know whether Colonel Oram would go with them; the answer was, "He would." "Will he stay with us?" was the second question. The reply was in the affirmative: the whole corps exclaimed, "To Europe, to Europe!" and the alacrity and spirit with which they subsequently embarked showed they would as readily have gone to the shores of the Atlantic as to an island of the Eastern Ocean. Not a man of the corps deserted from the period they volunteered for service till they embarked; and such was the contagion of their enthusiasm, that several sepoys who were missing from one of the battalions in garrison at Madras were found, when the expedition returned, to have deserted to join the 22d under Colonel Oram. We state this anecdote with a full impression of the importance of the lesson it conveys. It is through their affections alone that such a class of men can be well commanded.

I find in the Madras Native army many instances of unconquerable attachment to the service to which they belong. Among these none can be more remarkable than that of Syud Ibrahim, commandant of the Tanjore cavalry, who was made prisoner by Tippoo Sultan in 1781. The character of this distinguished officer was well known to his enemy, and the highest rank and station were offered to tempt him to enter into the employment of the state of Mysore. His steady refusal occasioned his being treated with such rigour, and was attended, as his fellow-prisoners (who were British officers) thought, with such danger to his life, that they, from a generous feeling, contemplating his condition as a Mahomedan and a native of India as in some essential points different from their own, recommended him to accept the offers of the Sultan; but the firm allegiance of Syud Ibrahim would admit of no compromise, and he treated every overture as an insult. His virtuous resolution provoked at last the personal resentment of Tippoo, and when the English prisoners were released in 1784, the commandant was removed to a dungeon in the mountain fortress of Couley Droog, where he terminated his existence. His sister, who had left her home, the Carnatic, to share the captivity of her brother, was subsequently wounded in the storming of Seringapatam. She, however, fortunately recovered, and the Government of Fort St. George granted her a pension of fifty-two pagodas and a half per month, or 250 *l.* per annum, being the full pay of a native commandant of cavalry. A tomb was also erected at the place where Syud Ibrahim died; and Government endowed it with an establishment sufficient to maintain a fakeer or priest, and to keep two lamps continually burning at the shrine of this faithful soldier.

Among the many instances of the effect which pride in themselves, and the notice of their superiors, inspire in this class of troops, I may state the conduct of the first battalion of the eighth regiment of infantry, which became, at the commencement of his career in India, a favourite corps‡ of the Duke of Wellington. They were with him on every service; and the men of this corps used often to call themselves "Wellesley ka Pulten," or Wellesley's battalion, and their conduct on every occasion was calculated to support the proud title they had assumed. A staff officer§, after the battle of Assaye, saw a number of the Mahomedans of this battalion assembled, apparently for a funeral; he asked whom they were about to inter; they mentioned the names of five commissioned and non-commissioned officers of a very distinguished family in the corps. "We are going to put these brothers* into one grave," said one of the party. The officer, who was well acquainted with the individuals who had been slain, expressed his regret, and was about to offer some consolation to the survivors, but he was stopped by one of the men: "There is no occasion," he said, "for such feelings or expressions; these men (pointing to the dead bodies) were sepoys, (soldiers); they have died in the performance of their duties: the Government they served will protect their children, who will soon fill the ranks they lately occupied."

---

* Lord Hobart, afterwards Earl of Buckinghamshire, (at whose desire this Memorandum was written,) was very successful in inspiring zeal in every branch of the Government under his charge, and his attention was peculiarly directed to the conciliation of the Natives. The local information he acquired at this period was subsequently matured by a study of the general interests of the Indian empire; and the life of this virtuous nobleman terminated at a moment when his services, from the high station he had attained of President of the Board of Control, were most valuable to his country.

† This officer has been dead upwards of 15 years.

‡ This corps, some years before the period of which we are now speaking, attained very high reputation under Captain Dunwoody, an officer whose memory continues to be respected and cherished in the Native army of Fort St. George.

§ The respected and distinguished officer, the late Sir Robert Barclay, to whom we owe this and the following anecdote of the Madras troops, concludes a note he has been kind enough to write on the subject with the following remark:

"I have seen (he observes) the Madras sepoys engaged in great and trifling actions more than fifty times; I never knew them behave ill, or backward, but once, when two havildars (or serjeants) that were next to me quitted their post, from seeing the fire chiefly directed to me; but it is (he adds) but justice to state that, on other occasions, I have owed my life to the gallantry of my covering havildar."

Though sensible I have dwelt too long upon this part of my subject, I cannot forbear recording an example of that patience with which the Native troops meet privation and distress. In 1804; the subsidiary force in the Deckan, commanded by Colonel Haliburton, was inclosed between two rivers, which became suddenly so swollen as to cut off their supplies of provisions. It was a period of general famine, and the communication was cut off with the grain dealers, from whom alone they could expect a supply. All the rice in camp was found to be barely sufficient for five days' allowance, at a very reduced rate, to the European part of the force. Issues to the sepoys were stopt, but while they were left to the scanty subsistence they might be able to procure for themselves, they were appointed the sole guards over that grain, from all share in which they were from necessity excluded. This duty was performed with the strictest care, and the most cheerful submission. Fortunately the waters subsided, and an ample supply prevented their feeling that extreme of famine, the prospect of which they had contemplated with an attention to discipline and a composure of mind which even astonished those best acquainted with their habits of order and obedience.

I have before stated, that it was at Bombay that the first Native corps were disciplined by the English. Of the exact date I am ignorant, but regular sepoys are noticed in the account of the transactions of that part of India some time before they were embodied at either Madras or Bengal. A corps of one hundred sepoys from Bombay, and four hundred from Tellicherry, is mentioned as having joined the army at Madras in A. D. 1747, and a company of Bombay sepoys, which had gone with troops from Madras to Bengal, were present at the victory of Plassey. The sepoys at Bombay continued long in independent companies, commanded by subadars or native captains. As the possessions and political relations of that settlement were enlarged, its army increased. The companies were formed into battalions under European officers; and during the war with the Mahrattas, A. D. 1780, we find the establishment consisting of fifteen battalions. These, at the termination of the war with Tippoo, 1783, were reduced to six, and one battalion of marines. In 1788, its numbers were augmented to twelve battalions. In 1796, it was reformed into an establishment of four regiments of two battalions each, from which it has been progressively raised, by the acquisition of territory and subsidiary alliances, to its present establishment of nine regiments of Native infantry, of two battalions each, one battalion of marines, and a small corps of Native cavalry.

The men of the Native infantry of Bombay are of a standard † very near that of Madras. The lowest size taken is five feet three inches, and the average is five feet five, but they are robust and hardy, and capable of enduring great fatigue upon very slender diet.

This army has, from its origin to the present day, been indiscriminately composed of all classes, Mahomedans, Hindoos, Jews and some few Christians. Among the Hindoos, those of the lowest tribes of Mahrattas and the Purwarrie, Soortee and Frost ‡ sects, are much more numerous than the Rajpoots and higher castes. Jews have always been favourite soldiers in this army, and great numbers of them attain the rank of commissioned officers§. It is probably owing to the peculiar composition, and to the local situation of the territories in which they are employed, that the sepoys of Bombay have at all periods been found ready to embark on foreign service. They are, in fact, familiar to the sea, and only a small proportion of them are incommoded in a voyage by those privations to which others are subject from prejudices of caste. But this is only one of the merits of the Bombay Native soldier: he is patient, faithful and brave, and attached in a remarkable degree to his European officers. There cannot be a class of men more cheerful under privation and difficulties; and though desertion is very frequent among the recruits of this army, who, from the local position of Bombay, can, on the first feeling of disgust at discipline, always, in a few hours, escape to the Mahratta || territories, where they are safe from pursuit, there are no men, after they become soldiers, more attached to their colours. I question, indeed, if any army can produce more extraordinary examples of attachment to the government it served and to its officers than that of Bombay.

Towards the close of the war with Tippoo, in 1782, the whole of the force under General Mathews were made prisoners. The Sultan, sensible of the advantages he might derive from

---

* The term "brothers" extends, in India, to first cousins.

† Since this was written, a considerable change has taken place in the composition of the Bombay Native army, as explained in my letter to Lord William Bentinck, under date the 27th November 1830.

‡ The Purwarrie are generally from the southward of Bombay, the Frost and Soortees from the northward. These are men of what is termed very low caste, being hardly above what are called pariahs, on the coast of Coromandel.

§ I write from a memorandum of an officer of rank and experience in the Bombay army. He observes, "the Jews are clean, obedient and good soldiers, make excellent non-commissioned and commissioned officers, until they arrive at an advanced age, when they often fall off, and turn drunkards."

|| This was written previous to the war of 1817–18, by the result of which these territories became subject to the English Government.

from the accession of a body of well disciplined men, made every offer that he thought could tempt the English sepoys into his service, but in vain. He ordered them to work upon his fortifications, particularly Chittledroog, which was very unhealthy, upon a seer (two pounds) of raggy (a small grain like mustard-seed) and a pice (about a halfpenny) per day. On this pittance they were rigidly kept at hard labour through the day, and in close confinement at night, subject to the continued insults of their guards; but neither insults, oppression nor sickness could subdue their fidelity; and at the peace of 1783, 1,500 * of the Natives of India, who had been made prisoners near the mountains of the coast of Malabar, marched a distance of 500 miles to Madras, to embark on a voyage of six or eight weeks, to rejoin the army to which they belonged at Bombay. During the march from Mysore the guards of the Sultan carefully separated those men, whenever they encamped, by a tank (a large reservoir), or some other supposed insurmountable obstacle, from the European prisoners, among whom were their officers. Not a night passed (I write from a paper of an officer of distinction who was a witness of what he states) that some of the sepoys did not elude the vigilance of their guards, by swimming across the tank, or by passing the sentries, that they might see their officers, to whom they brought such small sums as they had saved from their pittance, begging they would condescend to accept the little all they had to give. "We can live upon any thing (they used to say), but you require mutton and beef."

To the service in Egypt, in 1800, the Bombay troops proceeded with the same alacrity as to every other; and neither the new disorders (to them) of the opthalmia or plague, from both of which they suffered, abated in the least degree their ardour. It happened that this force, and that from Bengal, were too late to share in the fame which our arms acquired in Egypt; but we can hardly contemplate an event in any history more calculated to inspire reflection on the character of that transcendent power which our country had attained than the meeting of her European and Indian army on the shores of the Mediterranean.

During the progress of the war with France, subsequent to 1803, several parties of the Marine battalions of Bombay sepoys were captured on board of the Company's cruisers and carried to the Isle of France, where they were treated in a manner that reflects no credit upon the local government of the island, which probably expected that the hardships they endured would make them give way to the temptations continually held out, and induce them to take service; but in this they were disappointed: not one of those men could be persuaded to enter into the employment of the enemies of Great Britain; and when the Isle of France was captured they met with that notice which they had so well merited. The Government of Bombay granted to every individual who survived his captivity a silver medal, as a memorial of the sense which it entertained of his proved fidelity and attachment.

From the documents in my possession, many examples of individual heroism in the Bombay sepoy might be given, but I shall content myself with two, which will show in a very strong point of view the nature of their attachment to their European officers.

Four years ago, when the commanding officer † of a battalion on the Bombay establishment was proceeding along the banks of a ravine, with eight or ten men of his corps, to search for some lions, which had been seen near the cantonment of Kaira, in Guzerat, a royal tiger suddenly sprang upon him. The ground gave way, and the tiger and Major Hull rolled together to the bottom of the ravine. Though this fall prevented the latter from being killed by the first assault still his fate seemed certain; and those who know, from having witnessed it, the terror which the attack of this fierce animal inspires, can only appreciate the character of that feeling which led every sepoy who was with him to rush at once to his succour. The tiger fell under their bayonets, though not before it had wounded two of the assailants most desperately; one having lost his leg, and the other being so lacerated as to be rendered unfit for future service as a soldier. These wounds, however, were deemed trivial by those who sustained them when they saw that the officer whom they loved had escaped unhurt from his perilous situation.

The second example of this strong feeling of duty is still more remarkable, as it was not merely encountering danger, but a devotion to certain death. I take the account of the transaction from a document ‡ in which it was recorded at the period of its occurrence.

In 1797, Captain Packenham, in His Majesty's ship Resistance, accompanied by some small vessels of war belonging to the Company, took possession of Copong, the chief Dutch settlement on the Eastern Isle of Timor. Lieutenant Frost, of the Bombay marine, commander of the Intrepid cruiser, who was to be appointed Governor of Copong, had taken a house on shore, where he expected Captain Packenham to meet the Dutch Governor, and make arrangements for the future administration of the place. The Malays had formed a plan, by which it was settled that the moment Captain Packenham landed to attend this meeting they were to rise and murder all the Englishmen on shore. Fortunately something occurred to induce Captain Packenham to defer his visit; but he sent his boat, and its reaching the beach was the signal for the commencement of the massacre. Nearly 20 persons were slain. A large party had rushed to Lieutenant Frost's house. The head of his surgeon had been struck off, and his own destruction seemed inevitable, when two

---

* A considerable number of the sepoys taken with General Mathews had, at the hazard of their lives, made their escape from the Sultan, and reached Bombay, through the Mahratta territories.

† The present Lieut.-col. Hull.

‡ Madras newspapers, 27th Sept. 1797.

two sepoys of the Bombay marine battalion, whom he had landed from his vessel, exclaimed to him, "Save yourself by flight, we will fight and die;" at the same time exposing themselves to the fury of the assailants, and giving their commander time to escape to a boat. The sepoys, after a resistance as protracted as they could render it, were slain, and their heads, exposed on pikes, explained their fate to their lamenting companions on board the Intrepid. Captain Packenham took prompt and ample vengeance of this treachery; he opened a heavy fire upon the place, under which he landed an efficient force, which defeated the Malays, who fled after losing 200 men.

The length into which I have been led in the account of the Native armies of Madras and Bombay must, in some degree, limit the observations on that of Bengal; I shall, therefore, not dwell on details connected with the progress of this army, from a few companies who landed with Lord Clive in 1756, to its present number, which is upwards of 60,000 effective Native soldiers, commanded by about 1,500* European officers, but content myself with noticing those facts which appear best calculated to illustrate the disposition and character of the materials of which it is composed.

Captain Williams has written a narrative of this army, which, though not perhaps altogether calculated to please the fastidious reader, is throughout simple and intelligible; and the authencity of the facts is confirmed by the manner in which they are related. His plan evidently was, to give the history of each corps from the period in which it was raised to its dissolution, or till it was formed into a regiment of the present establishment; but, having been an actor in many of the scenes he describes, he is insensibly led into digressions, which, though sometimes tedious, we must pardon, from the curious and interesting matter they contain.

The first battalion raised in Bengal were 10 companies of 100 men each, commanded by a captain, with one lieutenant, one ensign and one or two serjeants. Each company had a standard of the same ground as the facings, with a different device, (suited to its subadar, or Native captain,) of a sabre, a crescent, or a dagger. The Company's colours, with the Union in one corner, were carried by the grenadiers. The first battalions were known by the name of the captain by whom they were commanded, and though, in 1764, 19 corps received a numerical rank, corresponding with the actual rank of their commandants at that period, this did not prevent them from continuing to be known under their former appellation, or from assuming the name of a favourite leader; and it is under these names (which Captain Williams has faithfully preserved) that he gives the history of some of the most distinguished corps in the service. He commences with an account of the 15th battalion, which he informs us was raised in Calcutta in 1757, and called the Mathews, from the name of its first commander. This corps was with Colonel Ford in 1759, when that able officer, with 346 Europeans and 1,400 sepoys, besieged and took by storm the strong fortress of Masulipatam, making prisoners a French garrison, who, both in Europeans and Natives, were nearly double his numbers. In this daring and arduous enterprise we are told by the historian of India that "the sepoys (who lost in killed and wounded on the storm, 200 men) behaved with equal gallantry as the Europeans, both in the real and false attacks†." In 1763, in the wars with the Vizier of Oude, the "Mathews," which was with the force under the command of Major Adams, is stated, when the company's European regiment was broken by cavalry, to have nobly supported His Majesty's 84th regiment, whose courage restored the action. Major Adams died shortly afterwards, and a general mutiny of the whole force took place, in which the sepoys at first joined, but were soon after reclaimed to their duty. Captain Williams at this part enters into a long digression respecting the events of the period. He gives an account of the battle of Buxar, which was fought in 1764, and in which all the Native corps appear to have behaved well, though the action was chiefly gained by the courage and discipline of the European part of the force.

In 1782, the Mathews' was one of three Bengal corps who mutinied, under an apprehension of being embarked for foreign service; and though the conduct of those corps ‡ was remarkable for the total absence of that spirit of general insubordination and disposition to outrage by which mutinies of soldiery are usually marked, they were in the ensuing year broken and drafted into some other battalions. "Thus fell 'the Mathews,' (says Captain Williams,) a corps more highly spoken of during the 26 years it existed than any battalion in the service; and at this day, (he adds,) if you meet any of the old fellows who once belonged to it, and ask them what corps they came from, they will erect their heads and say, 'Mathews ka Pultan,' or, 'Mathews's battalion.'"

---

* This is independent of the officers of artillery and engineers, and of invalid corps. In 1760, the whole of the European officers in the service of the Company in Bengal amounted to 18 captains, 26 lieutenants and 15 ensigns.

† Orme's History of India, vol. iii. p. 489.

‡ I cannot refrain from giving the following account of this mutiny, which is written by an officer who witnessed it. It is very characteristic of the Bengal sepoys.—"The mutiny (this officer observes), excepting a general spirit of murmer and discontent, was confined to the single instance of refusing the service, and whilst in that state, preventing the march of two companies which were ordered to protect stores, &c. prepared for the expedition. The men were guilty of no violence of any description, and treated their officers with the usual respect. The discipline of the corps was carried on as usual; and notwithstanding some of the Native officers and men who had acted the most conspicuous part were confined in the quarter-guards of their respective regiments, no attempt was made to release them. After a lapse of several weeks, a general court-martial was held, and two subadars and one or two sepoys were sentenced to death, by being blown away from the mouth of the cannon. The sentence was carried into execution, in the presence of those troops which had mutinied, excepting one other regiment, which was at the station, without the smallest opposition, or even murmur; and the troops were marched round the spot of execution, amidst the mangled remains of their fellow soldiers, without any other apparent feeling than the horror which such a scene was calculated to excite, and pity for their fate."

The intended service was given up, and the regiments which had mutinied were pardoned in general orders; but on the return to the Bengal provinces of General Goddard's detachment, the officers and men of the regiments which had mutinied were drafted into those old battalions.

The present second battalion of the 12th regiment appears, from Captain Williams's account, to have been raised some months before the Mathews. He indeed calls it the first raised battalion. This corps was at the battle of Plassey. It was named by the sepoys the Lal Pultan, or the Red,* Battalion, and afterwards Gallis †, from the name of one of its first captains. It was associated with the Mathews in all its early service, particularly at Masulipatam, Gheretty, &c.; but in 1764 it mutinied, on the pretext of some promises which were made to it, having been broken. Having no apparent object, it was easily reduced to obedience; but Major Munro, (afterwards Sir Hector Munro) who then commanded the army, thought a severe example necessary, and 28 of the most guilty were tried by a drum-head court-martial, and sentenced to death. Eight of these were directed to be immediately blown away from the guns of the force then at Choprah. As they were on the point of executing the sentence, three grenadiers, who happened to be amongst them, stepped forth and claimed the privilege of being blown away from the right hand guns. "They had always fought on the right, (they said) and they hoped they would be permitted to die at that post of honour." Their request was granted, and they were the first executed. "I am sure (says Captain Williams, who then belonged to the Royal Marines employed in Bengal, and who was an eye witness of this remarkable scene,) that there was not a dry eye among the marines, although they had been long accustomed to hard service, and two of them had actually been in the execution party which shot Admiral Byng in 1757."

This corps subsequently distinguished itself in 1776 at the battle of Korah. It had been known originally as the first battalion. It was afterwards numbered the 9th, from the rank of its captain. In a new arrangement of the army it was made the 16th, then the 17th. By the Regulations of 1796, it has become the 2d of the 12th regiment; and it has of late years, as we shall hereafter have occasion to mention, far outdone its former fame.

A detachment, composed of six Native battalions, a corps of Native cavalry, and a proportion of artillery, altogether amounting to 103 European officers and 6,624 Native troops, was in 18— sent from Bengal to the relief of the settlement of Bombay. Its first rendezvous was Culpee, a town on the right bank of the Jumna, near Cawnpore, whence it commenced its march on the 12th June 1778. It reached Rajgurh, a town in Bundlecund, on the 17th August, where it halted so much longer than Mr. Hastings thought necessary, that he removed Colonel Leslie, the commanding officer, and appointed Lieutenant-colonel Goddard to that charge. Under this active and enterprising officer it continued its route through Malwah and Candeish to Surat, presenting the extraordinary spectacle of a corps of the natives of Hindostan, under the guidance of a few officers, marching from the banks of the Ganges to the westernmost shores of India. During the five years that they were absent from their home, the men of this detachment conducted themselves in the most exemplary manner, and acquired distinction in every service in which they were employed. I shall not repeat the warm and animated eulogium which Mr. Hastings passed upon this corps in one of the last general orders he issued to the army in Bengal, but all must subscribe to the truth of his observation, that their conduct showed that "there are no difficulties which the true spirit of military enterprise is not capable of surmounting."

The force detached to the Carnatic in 1781 was commanded by Colonel Pearse. It consisted of five regiments, of two small battalions (500 men each) of Native infantry, some Native cavalry, and a proportion of artillery. This corps, which marched about 1,100 miles along the sea-coast, through the province of Cuttack, and the Northern Circars to Madras, arrived at that Presidency at a most eventful period, and their services were eminently useful to the preservation of our power in that quarter. Among the many occasions which this detachment had of distinguishing itself, the attack on the French lines at Cuddalore in 1783, was the most remarkable. The Bengal sepoys that were engaged on that occasion behaved nobly. It was one of the first times that European troops and the disciplined natives of India had met at the bayonet. The high spirit and bodily vigour of the Rajpoots of the provinces of Behar and Benares (the class of which three-fourths of this army was then composed) proved fully equal to the contest. In a partial action, which took place in a sortie made by the French, they were defeated with severe loss; and the memory of this event continues to be cherished with just pride both by the officers and men of the Bengal Native army. Had the result of this affair, and the character of these sepoys been more generally known, some of our countrymen would have been freed from that excessive alarm which was entertained for the safety of our Eastern possessions when the late despot of Continental Europe threatened them with invasion. I trust that every event that can seriously disturb the peace of our Indian empire is at a great distance; but if an European army had crossed the Indus, I should not tremble for its fate. I well know that the approach of such a force would strike no terror into the minds of men of whom I am writing, and that acting with British troops, and led by British officers, they would advance with almost as assured a confidence of victory against a line of well-disciplined Europeans as against a rabble of their own untrained countrymen. They might fail; but they are too bold, and too conscious of their own courage and strength, ever to anticipate defeat.

---

* Probably from its dress.

† The name of this officer (who is still alive) is Galliez. The Natives of India often corrupt English names in an extraordinary manner: Dalrymple is made into Dalduffle; Ochterlony, Lonyochter; Littlejohn, John Little; Shairp, Surrup, &c. &c.

I should feel hesitation in stating my sentiments so strongly on this subject, if I did not know them to be those which have been entertained and avowed by many eminent commanders *, who have had opportunities of forming a judgment upon this question. When Colonel Pearse's detachment, which had been reduced by service from 5,000 to 2,000 men, returned to Bengal after an absence of four years, the policy of Mr. Hastings heaped every distinction upon them that he thought calculated to reward their merits, or to stimulate others to future exertion of a similar nature. He visited this corps, and his personal conduct towards both the European officers and Natives gave grace to his public measures. A lasting impression † was made on the minds of all; and every favour was doubled by the manner in which it was conferred.

The rebellion of Cheyt Singh, the Rajah of Benares, in 1781, must be familiar to all acquainted with Indian history. My purpose in mentioning it, is limited to the object of showing the conduct of the Bengal sepoys under one of the severest trials of fidelity to which they were ever exposed.

The numerous followers of the Rajah had risen upon two companies of sepoys appointed to guard the house in which he was placed under restraint, and killed and wounded the whole of them. The rashness of an European officer had led another party to slaughter in the streets of Ramnagur. Mr. Hastings, who was at Benares when these events occurred, had only a few companies of sepoys to guard his person, and even these he had no money to support. He summoned corps from different quarters to his aid; but when we reflect on the impression which the first success of Cheyt Singh had made, and consider that by far the greatest proportion of the troops with whom Mr. Hastings had overcome the dangers with which he was surrounded were men of the same tribe and country as those against whom they were to act, and that the chief, who was declared a rebel, had long been considered by many of them as their legitimate prince, we must respect the mind that remained firm and unmoved at so alarming a crisis. The knowledge Mr. Hastings had of the sepoys led him to place implicit trust in them on this trying occasion, and his confidence was well rewarded. Their habits of discipline, and their attachment to their officers, and the service, proved superior to the ties of caste and of kindred. Not an instance of defection occurred, and the public interests were preserved and restored by their zeal and valour.

Before I make any remarks on the more recent parts of the history of the Bengal Native infantry, I must offer some observations on the composition of the army of that Presidency. The cavalry, which now consists of eight regiments, is comparatively young; its formation on the present establishment was only just completed when the Mahratta war of 1803 commenced. Their conduct, however, in the severe service that ensued has justly raised their reputation, and they at present form a most efficient and distinguished branch of the army to which they belong ‡. The men are rather stouter than those in the same corps at Madras. The latter are almost all Mahomedans, and a considerable proportion of the Bengal cavalry are of the same race. The fact is, that with the exception of the Mahratta tribe, the Hindoos are not, generally speaking, so much disposed as the Mahomedans to the duties of a trooper; and though the Mahomedans may be more dissipated and less moral in their private conduct than the Hindoos, they are zealous and high-spirited soldiers, and it is excellent policy to have a considerable proportion of them in the service, to which experience has shown they often become very warmly attached. In the Native infantry of Benga the Hindoos are in the full proportion of three-fouths to the Mahomedans. They consis chiefl

---

* I can particularly quote the late Lord Lake. No officer ever saw troops under more varied an severe trials than he did the Bengal sepoys. He never spoke of them but with admiration; and wa forward to declare, that he considered them equal to a contest with any troops that could be brough against them.

† An officer of rank and distinction (Major-general Sir Henry Worsley) who, when a youn subaltern, was an eye witness of this scene, observes, in a letter which he has written to me on th subject, "Mr. Hastings, dressed in a plain blue coat, with his head uncovered, rode along the ranks The troops had the most striking appearance of hardy veterans. They were all as black as ink, contrasted with the sleek olive skins of our home corps. The sight of that day (he concludes), and th feelings it excited, have never been absent from my mind; to it, and to the affecting orders (whic Mr. Hastings issued), I am satisfied I, in a great degree, owe whatever of professional pride an emulation I have since possessed.

‡ It is only to peruse the despatches of the late Lord Lake to be sensible of the excellence thi corps very early obtained. I know few military exploits of cavalry more extraordinary than tha which he performed with a column of three regiments of British light dragoons and three o Native cavalry, supported by some horse artillery and a small reserve of infantry. With this corp his Lordship pursued Jeswunt Row Holkar from Delhi, through the Douab, till he came up with an defeated him at Futtyghur. Lord Lake, in a despatch dated 18th November, in which he gives a account of this operation, observes, "The troops have daily marched a distance of 23 or 24 miles During the night and day previous to the action they marched 58 miles, and from the distance t which they pursued the enemy, the space passed over, before they had taken up their ground, mus have exceeded 70 miles.

chiefly of Rajpoots, who are a distinguished race among the Khiteree or military tribe. We may judge of the size of these men when we are told that the standard below which no recruit is taken is five feet six inches*. The great proportion of the grenadiers are six feet and upwards. The Rajpoot is born a soldier. The mother speaks of nothing to her infant but deeds of arms, and every sentiment and action of the future man is marked by the first impressions that he has received. If he tills the ground, (which is the common occupation of this class,) his sword and shield are placed near the furrow, and moved as his labour advances. The frame of the Rajpoot is almost always improved (even if his pursuits are those of civil life) by martial exercises; he is from habit temperate in his diet, of a generous, though warm temper, and of good moral conduct; he is, when well-treated, obedient, zealous and faithful. Neither the Hindoo nor the Mahomedan soldier of India can be termed revengeful, though both are prone to extreme violence† in points where they deem their honour, of which they have a very nice sense, to be slighted or insulted. The Rajpoots sometimes want energy, but seldom, if ever, courage. It is remarkable in this class, that even when their animal spirits have been subdued so far as to cause a cessation of exertion, they show no fear of death, which they meet in every form it can present itself with surprising fortitude and resignation. Such is the general character of a race of men whose numbers in the army of Bengal amount to between 30,000 and 40,000, and of whom we can recruit in our provinces to any amount. But this instrument of power must be managed with care and wisdom, or that which is our strength may become our danger. It must always be recollected that minds of the caste we have described are alive to every impulse, and, from similarity of feeling, will all vibrate at the same touch. If we desire to preserve their attachment, we must continue to treat them with kindness, liberality and justice; we must attend to the most trifling of their prejudices, and avoid rash innovations, but above all, those that are calculated to convey to their minds the most distant alarm in points connected with their usages or religion.

A detachment of Bengal Native troops shared in the glory acquired by Lord Cornwallis in his war against Tippoo Sultan in 1790 and 1791. From that time till 1803, the only operation of any consequence in which they were engaged was a short campaign, in Rohilcund, in 1794. The rude and untrained, but fierce and hardy enemies against whom Sir R. Abercrombie had to act, were perhaps too much despised, and they took advantage of a confusion caused in his right wing, by the bad behaviour of the English commandant of a small body of half disciplined cavalry, to make a furious charge, by which a most destructive impression was made on two battalions of sepoys and a regiment of Europeans.

Their desperate career was checked by the fire of the English artillery, by whose good conduct, and the steady valour of the other parts of the line, a victory was ultimately gained. The Native troops never, perhaps, displayed more courage than on this trying occasion, and all regretted that the infamous‡ conduct of one man had caused such serious loss of officers and men in some of the most distinguished corps§ of the army.

The campaigns of 1803 and 1804 present a series of actions and seiges, in every one of which the Bengal sepoys showed their accustomed valour. At the battles of Delhi and Laswarre they were as eminently distinguished as at the seiges of Agra and Deeg; and I may safely assert, that in the only two great reverses which occurred during the war, the retreat of Colonel Monson and the seige of Burtpore, the courage, firmness and attachment of the Native troops were more conspicuous than in its most brilliant periods. We know sufficient of the former operations to regret that no full and faithful account of them has yet been published; nor does Captain Williams's narrative supply this blank. I can only express my conviction, founded on a perusal of a private journal kept by an officer of the detachment, that in this disastrous retreat, the Native troops (with the exception of a very few, who, after suffering almost unparalleled hardships, were deluded by the offers of the enemy to desert) behaved in the most noble manner. They endured the greatest privations and distresses, during the march from the banks of the Chumbul in Malwa, where the first retrograde movement was made, till their arrival at Agra, a distance of nearly four hundred miles. They had at once to combat the elements (for it rained almost incessantly) and the enemy. Scenes of horror* occurred which were hardly ever surpassed; yet, though deprived of regular food and rest, and harassed with continued attacks, their spirit was unbroken. They maintained throughout the most severe discipline, and I am assured that on many occasions, when their European officers, worn down by the climate and fatigue, appeared faint or desponding, the men next them exclaimed, "Keep up your heart, Sir, we will take you in safety to Agra†.' When in square, and sustaining charges from the enemy's horse, it more than once happened, when a musket was fired by a young soldier, that a veteran, struck him with the butt end of his firelock, exclaiming, "Are you mad, to destroy our discipline and make us like the rabble that are attacking us?"

---

* Before 1796 it was always five feet six inches and a half. By an order in 1809, men may be taken for light infantry corps as low as five feet five inches.

† One instance is given in Captain Williams's narrative of the action of this violent spirit. In 1772, a sepoy of the now first battalion of the 10th regiment, who had suffered what he supposed an injury, fell out of the ranks when the corps was at exercise, and going up to Captain Ewens, the commanding officer, with recovered arms, as if to make some request, took a deliberate aim, and shot him, then patiently awaited the death he had merited. I could give several examples of similar feeling; two will suffice. Captain Crook, formerly of the Madras cavalry, struck a sentry for allowing a bullock that brought water to his tent, to step over the threshold and dirty it. The man took no notice of what had occurred till relieved from his post; he then went to his lines, and a short time afterwards sought his captain, and, taking deliberate aim at him, shot him dead upon the spot. He made no attempt to escape. He had avenged his honour from the blows he had received, and met with calmness and fortitude the death that was awarded as the punishment of his crime.

An officer (still living) was provoked at some offence the man had committed to strike a Madras Native trooper under his command. On the night of the same day, as he was sitting with another officer in his tent, the trooper came in, and, taking aim at him, fired; but, owing to the other officer striking his arm, the ball missed. As, however, he fell in the confusion, and the light was extinguished, his companion, who considered him killed, ran to obtain aid, and to seize the murderer, who had another pistol in his hand. The moment he was out of the tent, he heard the other pistol go off; and, on returning with a guard of men and some lights, he found that the trooper, conceiving that the first shot had taken effect, and that his honour was avenged by the death of the person who had insulted him, had, with the second pistol, shot himself through the head.

‡ The name of this officer was Ramsay. He escaped, by desertion, from the punishment he had so amply merited.

§ The corps on the right of the army was the 13th battalion, which had been eminently distinguished against the French at Cuddalore. It had earned more laurels under its well known commander, Captain Norman Macleod, in the campaigns of Lord Cornwallis. Captain Ramsay's cavalry rode unexpectedly over this fine battalion, and 5,000 Rohillas charged it, before it could recover from the confusion into which it was thrown.

The only serious impatience that the sepoys of this detachment showed was to be led against the enemy; and the manner in which they behaved on all occasions given them of signalizing their valour showed that this feeling had its rise in no vain confidence. The flank companies, under Captain O'Donnell, were very successful in beating up the quarters of a considerable corps of the enemy on the 21st July. On the 24th of August, when all the detachment, which consisted of five battalions and six companies of sepoys, had been sent across the Bannas river, except the 2d battalion of the 2d regiment, and some piquets, Holkar brought up his infantry and guns to attack this corps, which not only defended its position, but advanced with the utmost gallantry, and obtained possession of several pieces of the enemy's artillery. It could not, however, be supported by the other parts of the force, who were divided from it by the river, and it was almost annihilated. Those who witnessed the attack which it made upon Holkar's line from the opposite bank of the Bannas speak with admiration of the heroism of the European officers, and of the gallant men whom they led to a momentary but fatal victory. At the close of this affair they saw a jemadar (native lieutenant) retiring towards the river, pursued by five or six men. He held the standard of his battalion in one hand, and a sword, with which he defended himself, in the other. When arrived at the river he seemed to have attained his object of saving the colours of his corps, and, springing with them into the current, sunk to rise no more.

There have been few officers who better understood the character of soldiers than the late Lord Lake; he had early discovered that of the Bengal sepoys; he attended to their prejudices, flattered their pride, and praised their valour. They repaid his consideration of them with gratitude and affection, and during the whole of the late Mahratta war‡ their zeal and devotion to the public service was increased by the regard and attachment which they entertained for the Commander-in-chief. Sufficient instances of this are recorded by Captain Williams. There is none, however, more remarkable than the conduct he pursued towards the shattered corps of Colonel Monson's detachment. He formed them into a reserve, and promised them every opportunity of signalizing themselves. No confidence was ever better repaid, and throughout the service that ensued these corps were uniformly distinguished.

The conduct of the 2d battalion of the 12th regiment may be taken as an example of the spirit that animated the whole. This corps, which has been before noticed under its first name of "Gilliez," or the Lal Pultan, had behaved with uncommon valour at the battle of Laswarree, where it had 100 men and three officers killed and wounded. It was associated on that occasion with His Majesty's 76th regiment, and shared in the praise which Lord Lake bestowed on "the handful of heroes," as he emphatically termed those whose great exertions decided that battle. It was with Colonel Monson's detachment, and maintained its high character in the disastrous retreat we have alluded to. But all its former deeds were outdone at the seige of Bhurtpore. It appears by a printed memorial which we have before us of its European commanding officer, that on the first storm of that fortress this corps lost 150 officers and men, killed and wounded, and did not retire till the last. On the third attack, when joined with the 1st battalion of the same regiment, (amounting together to 860 men) it became the admiration of the whole army. The 2d battalion of the 12th regiment on this occasion not only drove back the enemy who had made a sally to attack the trenches, but effected a lodgment, and planted its colours on one of the bastions of the fort. Unfortunately

---

* Particularly at the Chumbullee Nullah, a rapid torrent, at which the elephants were employed to carry the troops over. The animals becoming wearied or impatient, shook off those on their backs, numbers of whom were drowned. But a still more horrid scene ensued. The fatigued elephants could not bring over the followers. The Bheels, a mountain banditti, encouraged by Holkar, came down upon the unprotected females and children, whom they massacred in the most inhuman manner. It was on this extreme trial, that some of the gallant fellows, who had before suffered every hardship with firmness, gave way to despair. Several of them, maddened with the screams of their wives and children, threw themselves, with their firelocks, into the rapid stream, and perished in a vain attempt to aid those they loved more than life.

† I have been informed of this fact by officers to whom these expressions were used.

‡ The war of 1803–4.

MILITARY.

Appendix (B.)

(3.)—Reply of Major-general Sir J. Malcolm, G.C.B., 13 Feb. 1832.

Unfortunately this work was cut off by a deep ditch from the body of the place; and after the attack had failed the 12th regiment was ordered to retire, which they did reluctantly, with the loss of seven officers and 350 men, killed and wounded, being nearly half the number they had carried into action.

Examples of equal valour might be given from many other corps during the war, and instances of individual valour might be noticed in any number, but more is not necessary to satisfy the reader of the just title of the Bengal sepoys to the high name which they have acquired; and from late accounts* we perceive that their conduct throughout the arduous service in Nepaul, where they had at once to contend with the natural obstacles of an almost impracticable country, and the desperate valour of a race of hardy mountaineers, has been worthy of their former fame. Since the conclusion of this war a small body of these troops has had an opportunity of exhibiting, in a most distinguished manner, that firmness, courage and attachment to their officers and the service, which have always characterized this army. We allude to a recent occurrence of a most serious sedition at Bareilly, the capital of Rohilcund. The introduction of a police-tax, intended to provide means for the security of life and property, had spread alarm and discontent among an ignorant population, whose prejudices in favour of their ancient usages are so strong as to lead them to regard any innovation (whatever be its character) with jealousy and indignation. Acting under these feelings, the Rohillas of Bareilly, who are alike remarkable for their strength of body and individual courage, rose in a body to oppose the orders of the civil magistrate. They were influenced by a priest upwards of 90 years of age, who dug his grave, to indicate his resolution to conquer or die, and at whose orders the green flag, or standard of Mahomet, was hoisted, that religious feelings might be excited to aid the efforts which they now proclaimed themselves determined to make to effect the downfall of their European tyrants. What rendered this revolt more alarming, was the knowledge that the cause of the insurgents was popular over the whole country, and a belief that their success would be the signal for a general rise in the neighbouring provinces. All the force that could be collected to suppress this revolt was a detachment of between three and four hundred sepoys of the 27th regiment of native infantry, and part of a provincial battalion under Captain Boscawen, with two guns, and a party of about 400 Rohilla horse belonging to a corps lately embodied under Captain Cunningham. The former received, with undismayed courage, the charge of an undisciplined, but furious and desperate rabble, who, encouraged by their numbers, which exceeded 12,000 armed men, persevered in the attack till more than 2,000 of them were slain; and the latter, though of the same class and religion as the insurgents, and probably related to many of them by the ties of kindred, proved equally firm as the sepoys to their duty. When their priest advanced and invoked them to join their natural friends, and to range themselves under the standard of their faith, only one man was found wanting in fidelity; he deserted and was soon afterwards slain by his former comrades, who continued throughout to display prompt obedience, exemplary courage, and unshaken attachment to the officer by whom they were led.

However slight this affair may seem, I do not recollect any occurrence in the history of British India more calculated to show the dependence of our power on the fidelity of our Native troops, and the absolute necessity of adopting every measure by which their attachment can be confirmed and approved.

It is by treating the sepoys with kindness and consideration, by stimulating their pride, and by attending, in the most minute manner, to their feelings and prejudices, that we can command, as has been well observed, "their lives through the medium of their affections;" and so long as we can, by these means, preserve the fidelity and attachment of that proportion of the population of our immense possessions in the East, which we arm to defend the remainder, our empire may be considered as secure.

John Malcolm.

P. S.—Subsequent to the date of this account, the Native arms of India have fully maintained the high reputation they had achieved.

During the campaigns against the Mahrattas and Pindaries in 1817 and 1818, that in the territories of Ava, and the siege of Bhurrutpore in 1826, these troops evinced all the military qualities of zeal, attachment to their colours, and gallantry, for which they had been so long distinguished.

John Malcolm.

---

* I know of few instances where more has been required from the zeal and valour of the Native troops than in the late campaign against the Goorkhas. The great successes of Major-general Sir D. Ochterlony could only have been gained by the patience and courage of the troops being equal to the skill and decision of their commander, and in the spirited and able operations of Colonel Nicolls, Quartermaster-general of His Majesty's troops in India, against Almorah, where 800 sepoys, aided by a few irregulars, were led against 3,000 gallant mountaineers, who occupied that mountain fortress, and the heights by which it was surrounded. Victory could only have been obtained by every sepoy partaking of the ardour and resolution of his gallant leader. Of their conduct on this occasion we may, indeed, judge by the admiration with which it inspired Colonel Nicolls, who gave vent to his feelings in an order that does honour to his character. Speaking of an attack made by a party of sepoy grenadiers, he observes, "This was an exploit of which the best troops of any age might justly have been proud."

Appendix (B.)

(3.)—Reply of Major-general Sir J. Malcolm, G.C.B., 13 Feb. 1832.

DOCUMENTS referred to in Sir *John Malcolm's* Letter to the Secretary of the India Board, under date 13th February 1832.

LETTER to Lord *W. Bentinck* (with Enclosures.)

My Lord,

I HAVE been long in replying to your Lordship's letter applying for my opinion on the pay, composition and distribution of the army in India, as I wished before I did so to collect such information as would aid me in giving my opinion on points so important to the future peace and maintenance of this empire.

2. This subject divides itself into very distinct branches—the European and the Native. Of the constitution of the European branch I have given my sentiments generally, but very fully, in the second volume of The History of India. The actual state of the army of this Presidency demanding attention soon after my arrival, your Lordship will find all the information I possess, as well as my opinion upon some of the most essential points, in a copy of my minute, under date the 25th March 1828, which I annex to this letter.

3. The subject of the pay of European officers in India has been brought forcibly to attention by the clamorous discontent occasioned by reducing several of your stations from full to half batta, and the feelings and hardships of the European corps on this establishment by the unequal operation of the order reducing half tentage. Both these facts impart a serious lesson to Government in respect to the principles that should regulate increase in the pay of armies. Full batta was orignally meant to provide for field equipment and extra expenses which officers must incur when marching; but it early lost this character in Bengal, when continued to officers in cantonments. The same case occurred when the mode of supplying officers of European corps on the Bombay Presidency was changed, and instead of an amount to meet a necessary but temporary expense a monthly allowance was given, which, from strict musters being discontinued, became part of the pay. Providence for the future is a rare feature in the military character, particularly among junior officers, whose expenses will usually exceed their means. In proportion to their allowances houses were built and furnished, horses bought, and, too often, debts incurred. Under such circumstances reductions were felt as hardships, and with reason, for what had formerly been deemed luxuries, and enjoyed by few, had, from habit, become necessaries, and were deemed essential to all. It is easier to know the causes which have produced the distress that has ensued than to point out the remedy that is consistent with the public interests. I have already given my opinion upon this subject *.

4. When I made a minute on the recent reduction of the batta of sepoys, I was only restrained from proposing a reduction of the full batta of the European officers at Dessa and Bhooj, as well as the troops, by consideration of the principle, to which our attention has been of late frequently directed, of assimilating our military allowances with those of Bengal as much as local circumstances would permit, and by the fact of there being only four corps, of the 36 of this establishment, the European officers of which, draw full batta. If I had made this proposition, as I did in the reduction of full batta at Mhow, I should neither have anticipated discontent nor distress on the part of the European officers of this army; and under other circumstances than the present, I should certainly have deemed the measure expedient. I think it desirable that an officer should have an increase when marching, or actually in the field, because his expenses must be increased; and if he is always on field allowances he will soon acquire habits of living, which will, on extraordinary expense occurring, be certain to involve him in difficulties and embarrassments.

5. An officer, particularly of a Native corps, can live very well when on half batta if he is frugal. No state can afford to pay officers in the Indian branches of its army in a manner that will exempt them from the necessity of careful and frugal habits; and the most baneful of all consequences that has been, and will hereafter be found to result from too great liberality towards them, and which alike affects their future prospects and the public interests is, that this expenditure (if beyond what is strictly necessary) takes from Government the means of rewarding merit and long service.

6. An observation of the true principle, both of economy and discipline, in armies should lead to an endeavour to habituate junior officers to privations, and to make them look forward with hope, instead of dwelling on the enjoyment of ease and comfort in their actual condition. Particular situations in an army, to which the view of every officer should be directed, require therefore all the consideration they can receive from Government; and the army in this country will never be in a healthy state till the command of a corps is a more desirable object for an officer of rank and character than any staff employ, except the head of a department; but of this I shall give my sentiments hereafter.

7. There can be no doubt that recent reductions have pressed with peculiar hardship upon the European branch of the army, the great majority of which are His Majesty's corps. The discontent this has caused will cease, but its evil operations will continue. I have fully shown in my minute of the 25th March, now transmitted to your Lordship, the embarrassing results which are occasioned by the present stagnation of rise to higher rank in the Company's army, and the effect it produces of keeping many efficient officers from accompanying

---

* *Vide* Colonel Frederick's Report, dated 22 November 1830.

Appendix (B.)

(3.)—Reply of Major-general Sir J. Malcolm, G.C.B.; 13 Feb. 1832.

accompanying the corps to India, who generally have at their head colonels and lieutenant-colonels, who come out in the certainty, from their rank being above the great majority of the field officers of the local army, of attaining general command. I know of no remedy to this evil except that which I have pointed out in my minute on the army of this Presidency. It may be out of ordinary rule, but rules should, under such circumstances as those that relate to India, be made to bend to the primary objects of maintaining the peace and prosperity of our possessions in that quarter. Our success in that, ever has been, and ever will essentially depend upon, the number, condition and temper of our army. Every point, therefore, that affects these has much importance.

8. The arrangement I proposed would in its operation only affect the commandants of regiments in His Majesty's service serving in India who would be of junior standing to what they now are; but there is another point of serious consideration, as it affects the captains and commanders of companies in these corps, who are, I believe, under the operation of the late changes and reductions, admitted to have less means of supporting their condition with reference to local circumstances than in any part of the King's dominions. If this be the fact, the consequence is obvious: no officer that can obtain leave, or exchange without great injury to his prospects, will remain in India. The causes which formerly led to a preference being given by many to the regiments in India, are gone. The pay is diminished, the chances of promotion, which gave life to the service in this country, no longer exist; and we observe a corps, after being here some time, lose gradually almost every officer who came from England with it, while their places are supplied by others, whose circumstances, connexions in this country, or want of means to promote their advancement, or even to subsist themselves if reduced to half-pay, lead them to prefer remaining in India. Such changes in the officers of a corps must be injurious, particularly among the seniors who have served long with the regiment. This might perhaps in some degree be rendered less by more frequent reliefs, but that must involve too great an expense. The restoring the allowances of captains and officers in charge of companies to what it was before 1825, would, I think, be a proper and salutary measure; captains of troops and companies before that date, drew a personal allowance of 20 *l.* per annum, under the head of Non-effective Allowance. This allowance is not known to the Indian army, and was the only part of their allowance that King's officers serving with their regiments in India could draw in England, and as such was generally appropriated by them for the payment of dress and equipment. Calculating the disadvantageous rate of exchange at which such articles are at present paid, the value of this allowance may be fairly estimated as at least to 40 *l.* paid in India. This allowance was done away with, but an exact proportional increase of net pay was given in * lieu. Upon this the Directors ordered, that the *King's pay* having been increased, the Company's allowances were to be proportionably reduced, so as to keep the pay and allowances of the two services equal. Thus to captains of King's regiments in India the change of non-effective allowance to pay was a positive reduction. It may be argued, that if the Court of Directors had not acted as they have done in this respect, it would have been injustice to the Company's service. But this conclusion is not correct. The captains in the Indian army have advantages, in exclusive claims to staff employ, minor commands, and many other situations that might be adduced, as far more than balancing the benefits which the captains of His Majesty's regiments derived from this increased item in their allowance; and I think that it is to be regretted the reduction was ever made, which, with that of the half tentage before noticed, may be said to have deteriorated the allowances of a captain of a company in one of the King's regiments nearly 100 *l.* per annum.

9. Few subaltern officers in His Majesty's army serving in this country can look forward to command the corps to which they belong, but they aspire to command a troop or company; and to lessen its value is taking from them the only object (as far as improved allowances are concerned) to which they had to look, and is from this and other causes singularly calculated to destroy hope and increase discontent. A discontinuance of half the field officers, or even one in a King's regiment, serving in India, would go far to meet this expense, and be little, if any, loss to the efficiency of a corps. There are in India few of those detachments from European corps which require captains, and their places would be well supplied by an arrangement that kept captains and old subalterns with the regiment to which they belonged. In addition to the hardship which the senior captains with the King's corps in India have to compete, it may be stated that a captain regimentally, but a brevet major, has 2 *s.* per day more than another captain at home, and in all foreign stations but India. This hardship, for such it is deemed, is felt by very few, and might be relieved at small cost. I believe there is no instance in the Company's army of a captain attaining by seniority the rank of a field officer, and it could not therefore be quoted as a case of partiality.

10. I have on many occasions, and especially in the minute sent to your Lordship, given my opinion most fully on the actual necessity of the increase of allowance to commandants of corps in a degree that will render that station superior to any on the staff, except the heads of departments. This has been my earnest object for more than 20 years, and the Court of Directors had authorized an increase which would have effected it; but as almost the whole of the Bengal army were on full batta, the arrangement brought no benefit to their commandants, and their not wanting it had probably its influence in the resolution of the

---

* Captains, who before drew 10. 1. 66., had their pay raised to 11 *s.* 9 *d.* per diem.

(3.)—Reply of Major-general Sir J. Malcolm, G.C.B., 13 Feb. 1832.

the Supreme Government to annul the acts of Sir Thomas Munro and Mr. Elphinstone, both of whom had put the most liberal construction on the order of the Court of Directors, and to the Presidencies at which they were the head it was a real and essential boon.

11. The allowance for commanding a corps should, I think, be raised to 500 rupees per mensem; and if with this should be associated the modification of minor commands, and given to officers who exercised them, a superior allowance of 200 rupees, without removing him from the charge of his corps, his duties would be in no way increased beyond his power of performing them, and the ends of economy, as far as such commands were concerned, would be combined with the promotion of the efficiency of the service.

12. Two commands of the 1st class are allotted by the orders of the Court of Directors to this Presidency; six stations will remain at this Presidency, where there will probably always be at least two corps. These might remain with the allowance now assigned to the 2d class, and there are five stations which, being commands, with one corps and detachments from others, might be denominated the 3d, with 600 rupees per mensem; but, with the exception of all these commands, unless peculiar cases required the two of the 1st class, rendered necessary by peculiar circumstances, should include the allowance for commanding a corps. This would, in most cases, be very beneficial to the service, and make a saving that would enable Government to effect the desirable object of increasing the allowance to the regimental commandants. The results of it at this establishment are shown in the annexed Table.

13. This arrangement, if connected with an obligation that officers should serve a certain number of years before they could be entitled to enjoy the benefit of off-reckonings, the consequences would be most beneficial to the discipline and efficiency of the army. This arrangement, however, to be just, should in a great degree be prospective, affecting in its operation none who had been more than six or seven years in the service.

14. As connected with having the most efficient officers for regimental duty, I think no situation of brigade or line staff should remain to the same individual beyond a period of three years, except on field service. The young captain or subaltern who now obtains such a situation deems himself removed altogether from regimental duty till his rank compels him to join a corps, and often till that places him at its head. The general result is an establishment, and a mode of life that often involves him in debt. This would not be the case if these officers knew they were only to hold their stations till a relief came. It would come as a temporary boon, and be taken care of as such. Men would return to regimental duty with knowledge of general duties, and the whole class of officers from whom such staff were selected would be animated to efforts to fit themselves for such stations, to which, having passed in the Hindoostan language, should be an indispensable qualification. If this arrangement is made, actual incumbents might hold their situations three years, except their corps was ordered on service.

15. With regard to other staff, I need only refer to my minute in the Military department, of which I transmit a copy. I am confirmed in my opinion, that the Pay department should be separated in the manner proposed; and with reference to the police of the territories under this Presidency, I am quite satisfied that a cheap and efficient agency might be introduced in the mode proposed in page 201 to 225 of my History of India. If there was a difficulty in obtaining officers qualified and efficient for such duties who could be prevailed upon to resign their standing in the army, their net pay might be continued, and they might have an allowance to place them on a footing with magistrates of the grade which they obtained; but they should neither be considered eligible to the promotion or pensions which were allotted to others in this line. I have been completely convinced of the necessity, in this part of India, for the improvement of our police, and among our hills and our frontiers we have now specific officers detached, to one of whom, only, the powers of a magistrate have been granted; but I mean to propose it should be given to another, and I view it as the commencement of a system which must be extended, and which may, if well conducted, tend greatly to the future peace and prosperity of our provinces.

16. The recent orders respecting the limitation of staff to be absent from one corps were well intended, but are singularly inapplicable to the Native army in India. Obedience to them will be found difficult and embarrassing in peace, and wholly impracticable in war. They may be followed in His Majesty's corps, who are full of officers, and in peace occupy healthy stations and have few detachments; but the exact contrary is the fact with regard to Native corps, and the rules may often limit selection where that is essential to success. Their tendency also is to damp the hopes of aspiring men, and check the acquirements of those qualifications which it is most essential European officers of the Native branch should possess. The option remains with the Court of Directors to adopt the suggestion that has been frequently made of forming a staff corps, or to apply some other remedy to this evil. But I deem it essential that, with reservation as to knowledge of language and standing in the army, that the prizes of staff employment should be open to every officer of the army. But in the mean time I think your Lordship might alleviate much of the injurious application of this order, by limiting the situations which are to be considered as staff. This question has lately come under discussion at this Presidency, and I have signified my intention to refer it to your Lordship, in order that it may be clearly decided. According to my view, no European officer of the Native army, who is detached on special duty in the provinces where he commands troops of the branch to which he belongs can be considered on the staff, nor can I consider as subject to this rule the officers who are nominated to act with bodies of the Guicowar contingent, appointed to preserve the peace of the countries of Kattywar and Myhee Caunta, which are entirely under our rule and control, and for the peace of which we are exclusively responsible. These officers are employed in command of

Appendix (B.)

(3.)—Reply of Major-general Sir J. Malcolm, G.C.B., 13 Feb. 1832.

detachments, of their own branch, co-operating with the Guicowar horse. They are, it is true, denominated assistants to aid the political authorities in all duties for which they may be required; but those that are not military are contingent, and were added to save considerable expense. The arrangement has fully met every subject that was contemplated. These officers should, I conceive, like others I have stated, be returned and detached on special duty, and I think that officers employed with bheel and police corps, such as two of this establishment now are, and under whom considerable bodies of their own branch are often placed, should be returned in the same manner. They are not staff, and are much more usefully employed as officers of the Native army than with their regiments. It is not for the parade and drill duties of a corps that officers of standing are much required in the Native infantry. A good commanding officer and staff, with junior officers, will bring a Native corps into full as high order as if the whole complement of senior officers were present; but it is in the command of these troops when on service, and when detached on special duty, that good and efficient officers are required, and all those I have stated are in the daily exercise of this duty. I deem it here necessary to add, that I consider the arrangement recently made, by which three officers in military command, Sattara, Bhooj and Baroda, fulfil political duties as well as the junior officers employed with the Guicowar contingent, to be of much importance, beyond meeting, as it does, the object of economy, in training persons in this branch as instruments, who will be found not merely useful but indispensable in case of war.

17. Your Lordship will add to the facts stated regarding the staff, that even under ordinary circumstances the orders of the Court fall much heavier on a comparatively small army like that of the Presidency, than on a large one like that of Bengal, or even of Madras, particularly as in all the latter Presidency, almost all the provinces, are so settled as not to call for the specific nomination of officers, while the condition of many of our districts demands such selection; and I can only add, that there are four or five officers now employed on such duties that I neither could nor would remove, if I had legally the power to prevent it, from the situations in which they are now employed, stating my decided opinion that I deemed their services were essential where they were placed. This may not be a common case, but it is one that will exist in this part of India for years; and a governor who has such heavy responsibility on him as the maintenance of the public peace should have a latitude of employing instruments that he judged competent, and be freed from restrictions that limited his choice. There is no fear of patronage being abused in such cases. The duties are of a nature that can only be performed by men that are equal to them.

18. I should think the staff regulations might be construed to relate only to officers removed from regimental duty, or from the command of men of their line, and they might not be applied to brigade-majors or line adjutants, if the system was introduced, which I before suggested, of giving these temporary appointments to officers belonging to corps at the station. They are not, as I said, wanted for drill, and they would be ready for all field service or special duty on which they could be required.

19. The personal staff of governor-general and governors, commanders-in-chief and officers on general staff, paymasters (until a change takes place), commissariat officers under existing rules, judge advocates, town-majors, fort-adjutants, barrack-masters, and officers employed with corps in territories not under British control and management are all, I conceive, that should be brought under this order. Cavalry, engineer and artillery officers should not be eligible to hold any station in the Pay department, nor in the Commissariat, unless qualified by peculiar circumstances to be placed at the head of either of those branches of the service.

20. The few points I have to suggest regarding the pay of the staff of this Presidency will be brought to your Lordship's notice by Colonel Hough, as also many similar subjects. With respect to the pay of the European soldier, and the recent changes in many points connected with his comfort and accommodation, I can only say, such points are before you in great detail. My own opinion is that we have gone to an extreme, and that in many respects an expense has been incurred beyond what was called for by either attention to the habits or health of European troops serving in India.

21. I have changed none of the opinions I have given in my History regarding the expediency of making the three armies of India *one*, with three divisions, and, as far as relates to the European officers and troops, with their establishment, regulating allowances according to remoteness from supply and price of labour and provisions with as much uniformity of system as practicable. I am still satisfied that regimental rise to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, as I proposed in the chapter upon the army, is expedient, and that exchanges with His Majesty's corps, purchase of commissions, under the restrictions and regulations stated in that work, would be advisable and salutary. My opinion is given so strong in the minute now sent regarding the obligations for officers to serve a certain number of years regimentally before they became entitled to the off-reckonings allotted to colonels of these corps, that I need not here again advert to the subject. The propositions I have made regarding the brigade and line staff I deem on many grounds very essential. It should be of course prospective, and applied to none who had not been five years in the service, under which period no officer should, I think, be eligible to any staff except regimental.

22. The origin of the Native armies of India, and their progress to their present condition and character, your Lordship will find fully given in the Quarterly Review, vol. XVIII. page 385. That article is framed from papers of mine, and indeed was taken in substance from a memorandum prepared by me for Lord Buckinghamshire. If, in addition to this document, your Lordship peruses what I have said of the Native troops in my History of India, vol. II. from page 225 to 245, you will find all I can say upon the more general parts of this subject.

(3.)—Reply of
Major-general Sir
J. Malcolm, G.C.B.,
13 Feb. 1832.

subject. I can only add, that recent observations have confirmed every sentiment expressed in the volume to which I have alluded.

23. The pay of our Native troops at the different Presidencies is, I believe, the same. There is a difference in the batta, and a more considerable one in some of the pensions. This has arisen from a variety of causes referring to the class of men, the difficulty of obtaining recruits, price of provisions and labour, and the different judgments formed, with reference to local considerations, of means best adapted to form in particular quarters of India an efficient Native army.

24. The Bombay army is at present composed of

Hindoostanees - - - - - - -	12,476
Konkanees - - - - - - - -	10,015
Deccanees - - - - - - - -	1,910

This large number of Hindoostanee men has occurred since the breaking out of the Mahratta war, and particularly during that with Burma in 1824–25. Previous to the former period their number in the army of this Presidency did not exceed 4,000.

25. In 1824 the Hindoostanees in the Bombay army amounted to 7,465, and the following year, on an increase of its establishment, to 1,000 men per battalion, with an addition of two extra battalions, the number of this class of men was greatly augmented, caused a good deal perhaps by the station of the Bombay troops at Mhow, where an officer was specifically employed to recruit for the army.

26. This increase of foreigners over the Natives of the Bombay territories was by no means desired by the more experienced officers of this army, and was, moreover, contrary to the wishes of the Court of Directors, who, in 1821, directed that the armies of the three Presidencies should be kept as distinct as possible to their respective territories. In 1823 this subject was brought to the attention of the Bombay Government by a letter from the military secretary, Colonel Casement; and, in 1824, recruiting for the army in the Bengal provinces was positively prohibited by the Supreme Government.

27. The officers of the Bombay army generally considered it beneficial to have a mixture of *castes* in their regiments, and, among others, a proportion of Hindoostanee men, not exceeding 200 per battalion; but they consider these as only indispensable when their own provinces cannot recruit their ranks.

21. They consider the Hindoostanee men, though in size, appearance, and perhaps in a certain degree of military pride, to be superior to their own, to excel them in nothing else. The Konkanees and Deccanees they account more patient under privation and fatigue, more easily subsisted and managed, and in bravery to be fully their equals. They are the descendants of Sewajee's "Mountain Rats," whom neither the stature or military bearing of the Hindoostanee could debar from advancing to the gates of Delhi; and the early history of the Bombay army (no where better related than in Grant Duff's History of the Mahrattas) shows them to be in no way degenerated from the spirit of their ancestors.

29. For the welfare of the Presidency there is another very good reason (not of a military character) why its army should be recruited from its own provinces. Not only do the men receiving pensions retire to spend them in its villages, but the sepoys on actual service remit (as is well known to every one acquainted with the kind and filial feelings of the Natives of India), a portion of their pay for the subsistence of their parents and families. This not only to a certain degree enriches the village, but affords a great inducement to the young men to enlist, with the view of following so enviable an example. With the Hindoostan sepoys all this is lost, and the inhabitants of this Presidency are discouraged from entering our ranks, not only from the want of examples of their countrymen's enjoyment of comfortable retirement, but from an impression that the superior stature, and the more soldier-like appearance of the Rajpoots, often recommended them to promotion in cases when the equally efficient Konkanee and Deccanee, in all the substantial qualities of a soldier, give them as good if not better pretensions.

30. My own opinion is, that if the encouragements now given are continued to the men of the Bombay provinces, there will not in future be occasion to have recourse to other countries for recruits. The Natives of this Presidency will early become reconciled to service in the regular army. The Hindoostanee commissioned officers and men will bring* their families and colonise. But I am adverse to the present proportion of these men in our ranks; and if the evil of the present system is aggravated by their prejudices being admitted to have force, it would be much better that the Hindoostanees of the Bombay army were in distinct corps, than that their numbers, aided by their looks, should tend to lessen the self-esteem, and damp the hopes of men of lower caste and stature.

31. I have perused very attentively the records of the Bombay Native army before they had any men from Hindoostan, and through the severest trials they have evinced a courage, fidelity and temper under danger, privation and fatigue, that we cannot expect to see exceeded. Till within 12 years the general sentiment among these men was the pride of corps. I regret to observe that the pride of caste is now much cherished by the men and†

considered

---

* *Vide* Appendix (E) containing propositions for the Widows' Fund, from which it appears that the Report of this fund, added to the existing establishment of boys, led all the Native officers to apply for means of bringing their families from Hindoostan.

† A remarkable circumstance, which shows the character of this feeling, occurred in 1818. Captain M'Donald, an officer on my staff, who had belonged to a Bengal corps at the siege of one of the forts of Bundelchund, where a low caste man had distinguished himself and been promoted,

to

considered by the officers. There are no prejudices and pretensions that will be found so injurious if not resisted as those minor ones of caste, if they receive more attention than is due to them. This is not the place to state my sentiments on this point as relating to our civil rule farther than as that affects the temper of the Native army. Almost all the principal Native revenue servants are Brahmins, and they are a valuable class of men. Every attention is due to the essential observances of their caste and religion, but when, as frequently happens, they solicit their European superiors to classify sepoys, and to place sentries in a manner that will prevent the inconvenience of their washing or be offensive, they should be told, the soldier is ennobled by his occupation, and that they might leave the public service if the proximity to any of those employed in it was insufferable. This feeling when indulged increases and creates the worst of spirit amongst the men of the corps, as well as hatred in sepoys to be employed under, or have any communication with, Native servants in the civil branch. They complain, and justly, that the treatment they meet from them is often different from that they receive from their officers. "These cowardly fellows of Brahmins," said an able and old Konkanee subedar I was conversing with on this point, "who would not look at me, and would degrade a brave man of my caste (a Purwarree), by refusing to let him stand sentry over the treasure, if in a cutchery will cringe and help the collector to his shoe if it fell off, and would consider themselves the more honoured the nearer he sat to them; and yet I believe," said the old man, laughing, "you Faringees* are, according to their belief, as unclean and impure as we Purwarees." I have communicated with some of the Brahmins who exercised high civil and military power under the Native Government of the Deccan, and they assure me no objection would have been tolerated on this score against any soldier. Purnea, the celebrated dewan of Mysore, himself a strict Brahmin, and the ablest man I ever knew, repressed this spirit with great violence in one of two instances, in which it appeared in men of his own caste, and repeatedly told me it was calculated to make impressions dangerous to any government, however constituted, in India. The error into which numbers fall in this respect proceeds from the best motive, that of conciliating useful and respectable men. But their pride of caste must not be gratified at the hazard of any part of the temper and respectability of that army to which the safety of the empire has been, and must continue to be, entrusted.

32. In the Madras army desertions have been long almost unknown. This has prevailed to a great extent in that of Bombay; and from 1803 to 1808, a period of five years, the desertions equalled its entire numerical strength—a loss to government, independent of the services of the men, of seven lacs of rupees. The desertions of the next three years, from 1808 to 1812, averaged 2,500 men per annum, costing Government six lacs. From that period (1811) to 1822, the returns show an average of desertion of 1,253 annually, but from 1822 to the present year such became the improved state (in this respect) of the Bombay army, that they have decreased, and its desertions do not in the last year exceed 300 men.

33. Many causes combined to render desertions frequent, some local and uncontrollable; the disgust taken at the system of our discipline by the recruit, the facility of desertion from the limited territories of this Presidency, and the certainty of getting service from Mahratta princes.

34. The Hindoostanee men, indeed, were after a certain period of service almost certain to desert; their view in enlisting was generally to obtain an opportunity of saving a sum of money, which their parsimonious habits enabled them to do, and they had no local bias, for they never brought their wives and families with them from Hindoostan. When their object was attained, they took the first opportunity of deserting; and the distance of their homes, which, as well as their right names, are generally unknown, secured them from subsequent detection.

35. In 1809 Government, on the suggestion of Sir John Abercombie, adopted several measures to obviate this great evil, and these were attended with most beneficial effects.

36. An amnesty to deserters, with liberty to re-enlist, was published. Furloughs were granted, the gratuity system was abolished, and pensions† for service and wounds were established for the sepoy, and, under certain circumstances, for his wife and children. Men were also allowed to enlist for limited periods of five, eight or ten years.

37. There was before my arrival at Bombay a small establishment of sepoy boys with each Native corps, to which the Court of Directors had at first objected. They, however, afterwards assented, on the representation of the Bombay Government, of the ultimate economy, as well as efficiency, of the measure, to sanction it. Sir Thomas Bradford, the late Commander-in-chief, pressed the increase of the sepoy boys, which, when the reductions were made in invalids, was carried into execution, on the grounds stated in an annexed extract. *Vide* Appendix (B.) When the hill-forts were reduced in 1828, and a considerable reduction of expense effected, their commandants were remodified, and first and second class killadars established on a footing which, at a very trifling increase of expense, instituted a system of honourable rewards for old and distinguished soldiers. *Vide* Appendix (C.) The annexed extracts of minutes will show your

---

to the great disgust of the others, several of whom had taken their discharge, came to me one day in Malwa, and said he had met one of these Brahmins, a Naique, in the 8th Bombay infantry, and that he asked why he left his corps on a low caste man being promoted, and was now serving with a Jew subedar, a Purwaree jemedar, and other low caste men; the man, said he, answered promptly, "Hindoostan zat ke ghyrat, Bombay pultun ke ghyrat;" that is, in Hindoostan it is the pride of caste, in Bombay that of the corps.

* A corruption of Frank, and used in the native language to designate all Europeans.

† After 20 years' service, three-fourths of his pay, and after 30, full pay for life.

(3.)—Reply of Major-general Sir J. Malcolm, G.C.B., 13 Feb. 1832.

your Lordship my reasons for adopting this measure, and the effects by which it has been followed. I also annex extract of a minute *, by which your Lordship will see that our local Sebundy corps are now commanded by active and distinguished Native officers, by which economy and efficiency have been promoted, and great encouragement given to the Native army.

* Vide Appendix (D.)

38. A subsequent measure, which allows a trifling distinction in pay and exemption from corporal punishments in passing through the ranks to a limited number in each corps of the sons of Native commissioned officers, has been carried into execution at this Presidency. The grounds on which this measure was adopted, as well as the expense incurred, your Lordship will find stated in the Appendix, to which I have added the minute upon the proposed widows' fund for Native commissioned officers, which would have been attended with no increase of expense to Government, but which, I regret to say, has been objected to by the Supreme Government on the some ground that exceptions have been stated to the other measures regarding killadars and boys, that there were no such usages in Bengal, and that such distinctions were calculated to create discontent among the Native troops of that establishment.

Vide Appendix (B.)
Vide Appendix (F.)

39. Each of the three Presidencies of India has suceeeded in attaining, though by different means, the object of having an effective Native army. I have served with and commanded Native troops of Bengal, Madras and Bombay, and I declare to your Lordship I have hardly a choice. They have different qualities, but, with good officers, they are all excellent troops. Their respective characters have been elsewhere described; and I confess I should dislike to see any serious change in their composition further than was dictated by a gradual change of circumstances. Independent of other reasons which render the change far from desirable, there is no empire in which more attention may be eventually required than in that of India to the well-known maxim of the Romans, in regard to their distant conquests, which was to preserve, or restore, if disturbed, the peace of one province by troops drawn from another.

40. I have of late noticed this subject in several minutes, in reply to suggestions and instructions from your Lordship in Council, founded on general principles, of making our arrangements respecting Native troops similar at the three Presidencies, and expressing apprehension lest giving encouragement to the Native army at one Presidency might create discontent in another. That this consideration has not before met with attention is to be referred to the distance at which the armies of Bengal, Madras and Bombay acted, the different races of whom they were formed, and their habits of life. There has been no occasion to give that encouragement to the frugal Rajpoots, who are the cultivators of the provinces of Hindoostan, that has been found necessary to attach the Mahomedans of the Carnatic and the Hindoos † of the Northern Circars at Madras, and to induce the inhabitants of the Northern Concan and Deccan to enter the ranks at Bombay; but there can be no doubt that the pensions to Native officers of distinction, the establishment of boys attached to their corps, the regimental depôts formed at the best recruiting stations at Madras, have accomplished their objects in fixing the attachment of the army to their colours, and their forwardness to march and embark on every service, as singularly evinced on the late occasion of the war in Burma.

Vide Sir T. Munro's Correspondence.

41. Desertions, as I have already remarked, are almost unknown in the Madras army; and I have shown that the same causes have produced the same effects at Bombay. Recent and most minute examination into this and other subjects connected with the public service of this Presidency have quite convinced me that if the principles upon which measures are founded, and the effects produced by them are not very carefully considered, the objects of true economy may be often sacrificed; and I have seldom known this fact more clearly elucidated than by the papers I have had to examine regarding the past and present condition of the army of this Presidency, the general results of which I have already noticed.

42. The late approximation of our Native armies certainly requires more attention than was formerly given to similarity of measures in regard to them, but there are so many opposite usages and feelings, as well as local circumstances, to be considered, that the accomplishment of this object must be the work of time. Great care and caution are also necessary, for most serious injury may be inflicted by an order that apparently rests upon indisputable general grounds, but is inapplicable to the particular case. Before any measure connected with the improvement of our Native army is rejected at one Presidency because it has not been found necessary at another, it should be ascertained, in the first place, whether there are not local causes and considerations that render it wise and expedient where it has been adopted; and in the next, whether, judging the principles upon which it is founded, and the effects it is calculated to produce, it is not worthy of imitation.

43. On the consequence that attaches to the Native army all are agreed. That a certain proportion of European troops should always be in India is fully admitted; but there is no

---

† Thirty years elapsed before we found a supply of good recruits from the Northern Circars. Some of the finest corps, such as the 17th, or Checola light infantry, are now wholly formed of Telongas, and not many of very high caste from that quarter; and I write with a letter before me of an experienced and distinguished officer who has commanded that and several other corps, as well as brigades and forces, in which he expresses his preference of this class of men to either the Rajpoot or Mahomedans, being equally brave, he says, and without the troublesome prejudices of the one caste, and the frequent habits of dissipation of the other.

error more common than that of considering the latter as a check upon the Native armies. They never have and never will prove such. Long experience has rendered my opinions upon this subject the same as those of Sir Thomas Munro. The necessity of check implies distrust that degrades. It is by complete confidence alone that the Native army of India can be preserved in efficiency and attached to the Government it serves. But this most important object will require great increased consideration when a period of successive wars and field service is succeeded by a long peace, which, besides its other effects, calls for reduction in every branch of public expenditure; but when that affects men who cannot be aware of all the bearings of this subject, and must be ignorant of the necessity which obliges the state they serve to adopt such measures, and when these men be misrepresented, every other possible motive of fidelity and attachment should be substituted, and no opportunity omitted that may still be available of strengthening the subsisting ties between the Native soldiery and Government. I have elsewhere observed, "the rigid principles of economy and the precise forms of our civil rule should both yield to the establishment of this corner stone of our strength, as without it the vast fabric, which has been raised with such pains, must totter to its base at every tempest with which it is assailed."

44. On the pay of our Native army I can make no further remark than that, I think, prospectively a modification might be made that would be beneficial to Government, and not unsatisfactory to the troops, by giving less to the younger sepoy and more to the older. This is the case in the British army, and I believe with every one in Europe. I know of none in which it would be more accordant with circumstances than in the Native army of India. But it is a point that merits great attention, and the scale, if it is ever adopted, should be fixed with deliberate care.

45. I cannot quit this part of my subject without stating my opinion to your Lordship, that it is not one to be intrusted to mere financiers or calculators, far less should the opinions of men not intimately acquainted with the feelings and character of our Native troops, and who have never served with them, be taken; nor can the opinions of those who have only served in one part of India be adopted as conclusive, in regard to arrangements which affect another quarter of our dominions; the considerations which are involved in every question that does or may affect the temper of our Native army, are in my mind of the highest importance. It cannot be too often repeated, this army is our safety and our danger. Every information should be sought and obtained to aid the judgment of those who have to decide upon points by which the temper, zeal and fidelity of that class of troops can be affected. But not even what appears to be the least important of these measures should be adopted without the most serious deliberation. Every branch of this subject requires the mind of a statesman. We have, through the efforts of our Native army, triumphed in wars and rebellions. Plots and conspiracies may be formed, but they will never succeed while we maintain the good spirit and fidelity of this branch of our force. This our enemies, avowed and secret, well know; and all their efforts have been and will hereafter be directed to its corruption. This object has never been but very partially effected, but it is one which we must beware of aiding by any measure that impairs the confidence, that undervalues the merits, or slights the pretensions of men, who are every day becoming more sensible of their own importance, and naturally seek for participation in the benefits of a power they have so largely contributed to establish, and of which they cannot be ignorant they must continue the principal support.

46. With respect to the distribution of the armies of India, I can only state a few leading principles by which that should be regulated. Though circumstances may occasion deviations that cannot be provided for, if we fix and pursue to the utmost of our ability a settled plan we shall avoid great expense both to Government and individuals, for when that plan is fully acted upon, the distinction will be completely made between temporary and fixed stations. The plan regarding fixed stations is simple and obvious, from its principal object being the preservation of the internal peace of India and its defence against foreign invasion.

47. The recurring expediency of embarking European troops should also be borne in mind, and this, with the nature of their supplies, requires that where it is practicable a considerable proportion of that branch should be near the sea or where there was water carriage. These corps should be distributed in ordinary times according to the proportion of the divisions of the Native army with which they serve.

48. The principles to be observed, in fixing upon permanent stations, are lines of defence and of communication. I have, in recommending such stations since I arrived, kept this steadily in view. From Bombay to Masulipatam, which cuts the Peninsula at a part very important for preserving tranquillity, the line of direct road from Bombay is Poonah, the principal station for European troops; and from that to Sholapoor, our next permanent station, is 160 miles, from which it is 200 to Hydrabad and to Masulipatam. The superior road recently constructed up the Bhore Ghaut renders that not only practicable but easy for wheeled carriages, though the ascent is 2,000 feet. It completes an excellent road to Poonah, and we are gradually extending that to Sholapoor, by the collectors, which, from the soil of the Deccan being so favourable, has not yet cost more than 300 rupees per mile. If the Nizam's Government can hereafter be persuaded to make the road through its territories between those of Madras and Bombay, the communication from sea to sea on this line will be complete, while the station of Belgaum is in another line by which we communicate with the Ceded Districts of Madras and Mysore. This road from Poonah will extend to the *Neera* bridge, from whence the Rajah of Sattara has promised to make it through his territories, which leaves a distance of miles to Belgaum, from whence an excellent road to Dharwar will be completed by the Madras pioneers within

Appendix (B.)

(3.)—Reply of Major-general Sir J. Malcolm, G.C.B., 13 Feb. 1832.

within the next month. Little remains to finish this line; and these roads when completed will be found of the utmost importance, not only as they facilitate a communication between our force throughout the southern parts of India, and enable us to reduce expense by improved means of combining military resources, but as they promote intercourse and commerce. The permanent station of Belgaum has, besides the recommendation of being on this line, that of salubrity, and being well situated for an European regiment, and the additional one of being within 70 miles of the port of Vingoorla, to which an excellent road has been made, that facilitates supplies from Bombay, and is favourable for this corps embarking at the shortest notice.

49. Ahmednuggur, which is on the line from Poona to Central India, and also to Aurungabad, Jaulna and Nagpore, must ever be deemed, in the distribution of the troops allotted to this quarter, an important permanent station. It is now the artillery depôt, and almost the whole of that corps are fixed at it. The communication between this place and Bombay can be shortened by 30 or 40 miles, and it may be eventually useful to open this line of road. The engineer corps being stationed at Seroor, which is on the line, and exactly half way between this place and Poonah, will soon complete, and at no cost, a road already commenced betwixt them; and that meant to be hereafter carried to Jaulna and Nagpore will be of much importance in improving the efficiency derived from the station of troops on that line to the Bengal territories.

50. A most excellent and permanent road has been made from Bombay to Tannah, and from that up the Jull Ghaut to Malligaum, and through the greater part of Candeish towards Sindwa. It will be of much importance this road should be extended to Mhow. The distance to be made is not great, and the soil in most parts favourable. The construction of a road and clearing the jungle would make this route as good and as safe as other lines of communication in which such tracts are to be passed.

51. To the northward, our present permanent stations are singularly well calculated to maintain the public peace, to meet invasion, and to communicate (the most important of all points*) with the troops of Bengal, for the protection of our North-western frontier from the Indus to the Himalya Mountains.

52. Ahmedabad, a most centrical situation, is now the head-quarters of the Northern Division. It is from the Gulf of Cambay 30 miles, 70 from Deesa, the principal permanent station on the frontier of Guzerat, 80 miles from Rajcote in Kattywar, by which it communicates in a direct line with Kutch, and 70 from Baroda. Hursole, a new station, which is 30 miles from Ahmedabad, is on the direct line to Nemutch, from which its distance is only 130 or 140 miles; and by the report of Lieutenant Holland, lately returned from the survey of a route from Hursole to Dungerpore, added to my knowledge of the Banswarrah and Purtubghur countries, I must assume that a road sufficiently good for all military purposes might be constructed at comparatively small cost between these stations, and through it our military strength would be increased without any addition to its numerical numbers; but a line from Deesa, from Serohee to Ajmeer and Delhi, is of still more consequence. A glance at the map will satisfy your Lordship of this fact. I cannot tell you the importance I attach to opening these roads, which are to communicate, and in a manner join, the only frontiers of our empire which can be exposed to invasion; but that may be termed a speculative event, and one probably so remote as not to warrant any disbursement. But there is, or I am mistaken, more proximate dangers from internal disturbances along these lines, that would be almost removed by the construction of roads, or, under all circumstances, much lessened. My inquiries and observations in Kattywar and Myekanta, as well as the information I was able to obtain of the adjoining districts of Rajpootana, led me to deem these countries far from free of the seeds of future trouble. The chiefs under our direct rule, as well as those subject to our controlling management throughout our North-western frontier, are neither in a settled nor contented state. Independent of their attachment to ancient habits, and their restless minds, those of this class in our own provinces are far from being yet reconciled to the system of our judicial administration, which it has been stated by my predecessor, and has been recently† repeated by me, is in its forms and processes very unsuited to their condition. Those who are not yet subject to the Regulations, but are under protection, live in dread of the approach of our regular courts; and I really know of no other feeling that makes this class of persons view with jealousy and a spirit of hostility the extension of our power, which, whenever our system has been modified to the circumstances and condition of such classes, has been recognised and acknowledged as a blessing.

53. The Rajpoot chiefs to whom I allude are almost all connected with the highest families in Rajpootana‡, with whom they correspond, intermarry, and no doubt at times intrigue. There may be no immediate proofs of existing danger, but this is a part of our territories in which a flame once raised would be likely to spread, and not easily extinguished. The intersection of these countries by roads, and the increased intercourse consequently created,

---

* The success of Captain Burnes, who I deputed to Scind, and eventually to superintend in surveying the Indus, gives a prospect of communication with the Bengal N. W. frontier and other quarters, the results of which may be alike important, in a military, political and commercial view, to the British interests in India.

† *Vide* Minute in Revenue Department in Guzerat, dated 15th October 1830.

‡ Both the Eden and Ahmednuggur chiefs are very nearly related to the Rajah of Gordpore. The son of the Ahmednuggur Rajah (a fine boy) is, I believe, thought likely to succeed eventually to that great principality.

would, while it improved both their countries and ours, give us a facility of moving troops at all seasons that would tend more materially than any measure I know to preserve the general tranquillity.

54. In the present state of the finance of India, no large work of the nature proposed can be undertaken, but the object of the true economy of a state is to reduce every unnecessary expense, that it may possess the means of making those disbursements which it is compelled to do by public exigencies, or which it is wise and expedient to do on grounds that cannot be disputed, of preventive. Policy, which demands more attention in a government like that we have established in India than in any I know in the whole world, would gain by the increased power of rapidly combining our military resources, and lead to great saving of future expenditure. I do not wish your Lordship to go farther at present than to direct the plan I have sketched, if you approve of it; to be progressively accomplished. If that is done, I should deprecate any extensive surveys, or any nominations of general superintendents, or employment of scientific officers, except to construct bridges, or other works in which science was required. The lines being decided upon by reference to past surveys, and information of local revenue and political authorities, the roads might be gradually commenced by the collectors; and princes and chiefs may be induced, by remissions or favour, to continue it through their territories. If this was done and some aid granted, much might be effected at small comparative cost. I am by no means an advocate for these lines being made in the first instance on any great scale, though they might be constructed with a view to future improvement, when their beneficial results and the more prosperous state of our finance warranted. Practical experience upon this subject leads me to assure your Lordship, that the expense, if incurred gradually, and the work effected in the manner we are now carrying on some roads in the Deccan, will not be great. Natural obstacles will no doubt occur, which will require the application of art as well as expenditure; but these would not be numerous in any of the lines I have suggested, and when overcome, would be attended with increase of commerce, and consequently of customs, besides the cheaper conveyance of stores and provisions, even when a duty was not established to reimburse expenditure.

55. The rendering the Bhore Ghaut on the road between Bombay and Panwell practicable for wheeled carriages has long been a desirable object; but Government was deterred by the expense, it having been estimated at above two lacs of rupees. A contract was made for one lac. The annual saving upon the transport of public stores is between 6,000 and 7,000 rupees in times of profound peace. Had it been as practicable for carts as it now is, even as late as 1827, (during the Kollapoor expedition,) the calculated saving would have been from 40,000 to 50,000 rupees in one year; and, besides the saving actually made on stores, 12,000 rupees have been offered for the moderate duties imposed for next year. More will be given; and there can be no doubt the judicious expenditure of one lac of rupees on this work will be a certain source of revenue of 30,000 or 40,000 rupees in ordinary times; and on the occurrence of military operations the actual cost will be more than realized every year. The duties levied will be cheerfully paid, for it is as great pecuniary benefit to individuals as the public. I instance this work as one in which the outlay is very profitable, besides the many great advantages to be derived from its construction.

56. The stations at Madras have been fixed at different periods as here, to meet the changing circumstances of the territories it had to protect, and the subsidiary forces it had to furnish. The southern stations have been gradually decreased: its great line of communication with Calcutta through the Circars is one not requiring protection. The stations in the Carnatic and Mysore, which are those of its disposable troops, connect it with Malabar in one line, and with the S. M. country by another: the latter has also communication with the stations in the Ceded Districts. All these lines require attention; and fortunately, the excellent roads made through various parts of Mysore, and the ability and disposition of the Rajah to construct such works, will greatly aid the object in this quarter.

57. The communication from Hydrabad by Nagpore to Saugur is a military line of importance, and one on which the stations should be permanent, while that of Jaulna is useful as communicating with Malwa.

58. From Calcutta to the station of Lodhiana on the Sutledge is one direct line, on which, besides the stations, the disposable part of the army of this Presidency is cantoned. This line branching from Allahabad, or Benares, military lines might lead to Malwa, Bundelchund and Nagpore, which, with those communicating with the Bombay troops on the North-western frontier, would make not only the distribution of our force, but the means of one part giving aid to another, very complete.

59. With respect to the extent of country to be occupied, and lines to be guarded by each Presidency, I must state my opinion, that no changes can well be made, unless it is determined, as I anxiously trust it will be, that the local Indian force is to be one great army of three divisions. If that took place, the troops of this Presidency might occupy the line from Mhow to Mangalore at the South-eastern frontier, and from Cutch to Serohee, which they now do within a few miles, at the North-western. It is, however, to be stated, that though many reasons, which I have before placed upon record, would render it more economical, as well as convenient, for the relief, stores and supplies of the station of Mhow to appertain to Bombay than Bengal, yet, unless the present, separate, imperfect, and, I must add, fallacious, system of keeping the accounts of India is changed, the expenses of this station would be an objection, so far as tending to swell the deficit of this Presidency; but that would be made up by the transfer of Canara, which is, in fact, similar in language to the whole of the Southern Mahratta country, and might be placed under the same rule with considerable saving of expense. The military station at Mangalore would, particularly if an European regiment from this establishment was stationed there, be supplied with more facility and

more economy from Bombay than Madras; but I beg to be distinctly understood by your Lordship as not recommending this extension of our lines of defence with the slightest view to increase the corps of this establishment to the decrease of either Bengal or Madras; on the contrary, I should deem such a measure unjust to the fair expectation and pretensions of those armies; but I state it as a desirable distribution, if the forces of the three Presidencies were so united as to clear us of the increasing embarrassment and injury to the public service, which must continue on their present footing.

60. Your Lordship has expressed a wish to which I can have no objection, that my opinions on the subject you have referred to my consideration should be placed on record; in anticipation of your doing so, I shall likewise place a copy on the records of this Presidency.

I am, your Lordship's very faithfully,

Bombay, 27 November 1830. (signed) *J. Malcolm.*

Appendix (A.)

MINUTE on the STATE of the BOMBAY ARMY, dated 25th March 1828, by Major-general Sir *John Malcolm*, G. C. B. & K. L. S.

In the letter in the Military Department to the Honourable the Court of Directors, of the 1st of December 1827, it was stated to be the intention of Government to address the Court at an early period, and in a fuller manner, upon the state of the army.

2. In pursuance of this intention, I desire to place upon record my opinion upon this large question, which, though grounded on general experience, will have more immediate reference to the present condition of the army of this Presidency.

3. The statement in the Appendix, No. 1, will show the exact number of officers now doing duty with corps, and the number of those employed on the staff, on furlough, and on sick certificate.

4. It appears from this statement, that of the three regiments of cavalry, one is commanded by a lieutenant-colonel, and two by majors. Of the two regiments of Europeans, one is commanded by a lieutenant-colonel, and the other by a major.

5. Of the 26 regiments of Native infantry, three are commanded by lieutenant-colonels, nine by majors, and the remaining 14 by captains, some of which latter are of very junior rank.

6. When to this is added, that the greatest part of the Native troops are scattered over an extensive country, many stations of which are unhealthy, it is difficult to conceive a state more inefficient than that of these corps, with regard to European officers. It is thought by some, from recollection of former times, that a battalion of Native infantry may be brought not only to and maintained in discipline, by two or three officers, but be nearly as efficient for service. This opinion has gained strength by the excellent state of several extra corps which have only a European commandant and adjutant, but the conclusion here alluded to is drawn from erroneous premises. The introduction of a greater number of European officers into Native corps, has totally altered their constitution, and they form, according to the existing system, a part whose inefficiency in number must include that of the whole corps. It would be needless to enumerate the obvious causes of this effect, as it relates to the regiments of the line. With regard to extra corps, though they have admirably answered the local purposes for which they have been raised, they would not, without an addition of European officers, be fit for general service.

7. It is much easier to point out the evil effects which this want of regimental officers, particularly of the higher class, must have upon the efficiency and reputation of the army, than to suggest the remedies; but the case is one which will neither admit of evasion nor delay, and if it is felt, as it is at this moment, seriously to affect the discipline of the army during a period of profound peace, what would be the consequence in the event of war? for we must always bear in mind that our situation, on such an event occurring, has no analogy to that of any other state. The officers who are absent on furlough, are almost, without exception, in Europe, and cannot join till the emergency is over, while the number on sick certificate is certain to be increased, without any possibility of supplying their place. This applies even to the most junior ranks, for judging from the last 20 years, there never have been cadets more than sufficient to complete the establishment.

8. Before entering upon the means necessary to render regiments more efficient in European officers, it is essential to offer some observations upon the actual condition of this army with respect to officers required for more general command.

9. The only two major-generals, Morris and Skelton, and two colonels, Lewis and Osborne, belonging to this establishment are in England. The youngest major-general is upwards of 46 years in the service, and the youngest colonel 37 years, and are, as is to be expected from their period of service, enjoying a liberal and comfortable retirement, and as their return to the active duties of their profession could not be anticipated, the Government have been compelled to place two lieutenant-colonels commandant upon the general staff. This measure has and must continue to excite unpleasant feelings amongst senior* lieutenant-colonels of His Majesty's service, who are in regimental, garrison, or station commands, while

---

* Commander-in-chief's letter, 19th September 1824.

Appendix (B.)

(3.)—Reply of Major-general Sir J. Malcolm, G.C.B., 13 Feb. 1832.

while their juniors are doing the duty, and receiving the pay of general officers. Though the discontent they may feel be, for reasons that will be stated*, groundless, as far as relates to the established rights and usages of the army with whom they are associated on service, its existence is an evil, and might on the event of general operations be attended with great loss of temper and much embarrassment.

10. This point, therefore, requires serious attention. No remedy (while brevets are so rare in England) suggests itself to my mind, except giving to officers of a certain standing, say 12 years as lieutenant-colonels, local brevets or commissions as brigadier-generals. If His Majesty deem it proper to issue such brevets to officers of his service employed in India on the staff, as well as to those of the Company, it could have no further injurious effect in His Majesty's service than that of preventing some old officers proceeding with their regiments to India, for if the expedient was adopted, no regimental officers of the standing of those eligible to be brigadier-generals could be employed in that country; but on the other hand, whilst it imposes no obligation to employ junior officers on the general staff, it might afford an opportunity, that a long peace would render very desirable, of bringing forward comparatively young men in duties for which they are required, and in the execution of which they might gain an experience that would prove most valuable to the country in the event of future hostilities in Europe. I speak with great diffidence when I presume to offer my observations upon the result of such an expedient as I have suggested, as far as it affects His Majesty's service, but I am quite positive in my opinion, that without this measure or some similar one is adopted, the army of this Presidency must deteriorate from that discipline and high reputation by which it has been hitherto distinguished. It cannot long support its character without the officers at its head are, in rank as well as command, on a par with the army with whom they are associated. If those are liable to constant supercession, and limited in their opportunities of acquiring fame, they will sink in their own estimation. The desire of obtaining the means of returning to England will be their sole object, and when they abandon for such feelings their hopes of military reputation, they will cease to enjoy the respect and consideration of their inferiors. The high tone and spirit of the army will degenerate, and without that is kept up, no army can be efficient, and most of all, one so constituted as that of the Company.

11. The late alteration in this army† which only changed the number of battalions into as many regiments, added to the number of colonels, but not to the number of lieutenant-colonels or majors; and by the privilege granted to those who became commandants, of remaining in England, only five have been induced to stay in India, two‡ being nominated to the high station of the general staff of the army, one § acting in that station, one ‖ in a junior command, and one ¶ in command of the artillery.

12. The prospect, even of the station commands, has not been sufficient to withhold officers of this class from retiring, nor is it to be expected that persons who have served near 30 years in India will remain in expectation of such commands, when they have the power of living in complete comfort in their native country.

13. It may be urged that officers of the standing here mentioned, have generally suffered in constitution, and their places in India are better filled by younger and more efficient men.

14. This would be true if such juniors attained rank, and every branch of troops employed in India was on the same footing; but it is the difference in the constitution of the King's and Company's army that creates the difficulty.

15. The oldest of the Company's lieutenant-colonels present for duty on the Bombay establishment will at a very early period, if no change takes place, be almost all junior to the majority of those in His Majesty's regiments. This is in a great degree the case at present, as will be seen by the Appendix, No. 8, which gives the number and rank of the ten senior lieutenant-colonels, King's and Company's, on the Bombay establishment. Justice to the senior officers of the Company's army, and consideration of their great local experience, has led to their being appointed to several separate and important commands, and attention to this rule must frequently compel the Government to resort to expedients with regard to the distribution of its troops**, which in time of peace are often difficult and embarrassing, and in the event of hostilities wholly impracticable. The consequence is, that His Majesty's and the Company's troops can never join in service without the senior officers of the latter (however high the separate commands they may have held) being superseded by the great proportion of the regimental officers of His Majesty's corps, who must, from their seniority, command every division, brigade or detachment. There is no question meant to be raised as to the comparative merits and pretensions of the officers of the two armies, but the above facts are stated as the ground of my positive opinion, that the present system, in its effects, has a direct tendency to prevent the senior officers of the Company's army present

---

* See Appendix, No. 4, Mr. Elphinstone's minute in reply to Sir C. Colville's letter of the 19th September 1824.

† See Appendix, No. 7, stating the alteration and increase that actually took place.

‡ Lieutenant-colonel Commandant Leighton, Lieutenant-colonel Commandant Hessman.

§ Lieutenant-colonel Commandant Cleiland.

‖ Lieutenant-colonel Commandant Delamotte.

¶ Lieutenant-colonel Commandant Whish.

** Sir C. Colville's letter, 19th September 1824, and Mr. Elphinstone's minute in reply, Appendix, No. 4.

Appendix (B.)

(3.)—Reply of Major-general Sir J. Malcolm, G.C.B., 13 Feb. 1832.

sent in India exercising high command during war, and consequently to deprive them of opportunities of distinguishing themselves in the service of their country; and it is obvious that, under such circumstances, these officers will exclusively limit their views to the preservation of their health and the completion of their period of service, in order that they may enjoy in their native country that comfort and repose which the liberality of Government has provided for them.

16. This is a fair and just object for men in the ordinary walks of life, but it is not one that will ever excite or maintain that spirit of animation among the seniors of an army, which is requisite to make them stand as they ought in the estimation of those they command. Subordinate officers will cease to consider with sentiments of deference and respect persons whom they never contemplate as likely to attain any rank in command that will enable them to confer, by their notice, benefits and distinction; and the Native troops of India, who singularly associate their fame with that of their officers, will gradually cease to regard, with that consideration they have hitherto done, persons whose names they cannot trace from the loved and honoured commander of their regiment to the successful leader of a division or army, whose victories have raised the reputation of the branch of the service to which he belonged.

17. These effects have always been, and must always continue to be, the consequence of the mixed service in India of His Majesty's and the Company's troops. Various measures have been adopted to remedy the evils which have constantly occurred from the different constitution of these armies; and whenever this subject has been agitated, the local branch (that of the Company) has had no reason to complain of want of attention to its just claims. It may indeed be stated, that the actual increase of the evil at this moment is in some degree to be traced to a desire in the Honourable the Court of Directors to benefit the condition of the officers in India. By the Regulations which divided each regiment into two, the number of retirements for commandants of corps was doubled; and though the income of the succeeding commandants was lessened, it was still however a provision so liberal, that it was not to be anticipated that many officers* entitled to the enjoyment of such comfort in their native country would remain in India, in the distant expectation of advancement; while, on the other hand, alarm at slight indisposition even would, in times of peace, incline them to retire from the active duties of their profession; and on the occurrence of war, hostilities would be in all probability terminated before they could return.

18. It has been concluded that the division of the regiments, by doubling the number of commandants, would greatly add to promotion, but this fact may be questioned.

19. The casualties in the higher rank will, from the residence in England of a greater proportion of commandants, decrease in a ratio that will probably balance the difference of numbers calculated upon; and if not, the improved prospect of attaining this provision will prevent many from retiring on the pay of their rank, who, under the former system, would have done so, either from incompetence to active duties, or from despair of obtaining the off-reckonings of a regiment.

20. It might seem to a superficial observer, that the evil stated would admit of an easy remedy, by only granting leave to a certain proportion of the commandants of corps to remain in England; but this, in the first place, would appear to be a violation of the principles of the existing Regulations; and in the next, it would be ineffective to its object, for officers of such standing in the service, when they desired to retire home, would in most cases be too certain to have the just plea of impaired health; and it may be asserted that, under the circumstances they are placed, Government† cannot have the benefit of their services, unless arrangements are made that render these, to a limited extent, indispensable to establish their claim to the command of a corps, or that prevent them, by adding to their income, or giving them a prospect of distinction, from taking immediate advantage of their right of retirement.

21. The principle of selection to the command and emolument of a regiment can never be introduced into an army so constituted as that of the Company in India; it seems fair to the public service, however, that every individual before he became eligible to that station should *have served with credit for a certain period in the command of a corps*, or in stations so high in the general staff as to be *deemed of equal importance* as that charge.

22. The established principle of seniority would not be violated by such a Regulation; none would be excluded by its operation except those who, from bad health or other causes, were incompetent to the higher duties of their profession, and to such the pay of their rank would appear a sufficient reward for past services. On others it would impose no hardship beyond obliging them to serve one or two years more in the higher stations of the army than what they might otherwise do, or to abandon their claims to a regiment. This principle has been, in fact, adopted in other branches of the service. An actual period of service is necessary to a medical officer, both as a superintending surgeon and in the Medical Board, before it can establish his right to pension. The above suggestion is merely offered for consideration; if adopted, it could have no retrospective operation, and in its introduction it might be so qualified, that it should not injure the just pretensions of any meritorious officers.

23. The Court of Directors have not been inattentive to the necessity of inducing officers of rank and character to remain in India after they become entitled to return to England. By their order, under date 25th November 1823, besides the general officers on the staff,

---

* Twenty-eight, out of thirty-one, are in England.

† Appendix, No. 21, H. E. Sir Thomas Bradford's Letter of the 12th December 1826.

several stations * and brigades of different classes were authorized, on allowances calculated to give every fair encouragement to the senior officers of the Company's service; and had the same liberal principle been extended to the officers actually commanding corps, the evils now complained of would, as far as the field-officers † were concerned, not have existed, for a less proportion would have solicited furlough, and none would have remained filling subordinate staff situations.

24. There is no principle connected with the efficiency of an army so universally admitted, as that its discipline depends more upon the officers commanding regiments than any other class; and it is further admitted, that to command a corps well, not only requires a knowledge of military duties, but high rank ‡.

25. It follows, that with the exception of the principal staff §, the command of a corps should be the most desirable, both from allowances and respectability, that an officer can aspire to hold.

26. There is no subordinate staff situations which a subaltern or captain of 12 or 15 years' standing cannot fill as well as a major or lieutenant-colonel; but the former, however otherwise qualified, cannot exercise the command of a corps except under great disadvantages. A full conviction of the truth of these facts, and of their great consequence to the efficiency of the Indian army, led the Court of Directors to take the subject into their consideration; and in consequence they sent out their orders of November 1823, which not only remodelled the armies of the three Presidencies, but settled the number of Government commands for each, with their respective allowances.

27. The Bengal Government, in forwarding the orders of the Court, stated in their instructions that the number fixed of seven Government commands at Bombay was to include all permanent Government commands, but that frontier stations and subsidiary forces were not subject to the same restrictions on the score of allowances, and that the officers placed at the head of such forces were to be selections by the Governor, without reference to seniority.

28. The orders of the Court of Directors regarding the changes in the constitution of the army directed the allowance of rupees 400 per mensem, as increase to officers in command of corps.

29. The Governments of Madras and Bombay granted this allowance in addition to the full batta of the rank, considering such to be the Court's intention ‖; but the Governor-general in Council did not concur in this interpretation of the Court's order, and in a letter to this Government, under date the 4th February 1825, it is stated, that the corps in garrison ¶ in Bengal, drew only half batta, and that officers commanding such corps lost by the late orders from England a sum more than equivalent to the rupees 400, and therefore the field allowances which had been continued at Bombay could not be sanctioned. Similar orders were sent to the Government of Fort St. George.

30. The existing difference between the allowances of the European officers of the Bengal establishment and those of the coast of Coromandel, is in no instance so great as in that of full batta, which, with the exception of two or three garrisons **, is drawn throughout the territories subject to Bengal, whereas the armies of the subordinate Presidencies have the allowance at none but a few field stations ††. This difference between the establishments in this and other allowances to officers commanding corps affected the operation of the Court's orders on this point, and renders what would be a boon to the officers of Madras and Bombay not so to those of Bengal ‡‡.

31. The orders issued by the Supreme Government on this occasion reduced a lieutenant-colonel commanding a corps at Bombay at a half batta station from the monthly allowance of rupees 1,420 §§, which he had drawn under the interpretation given by the Governor n Council to the Court's order, to rupees 1,220 ‖‖; and from the diminution of this liberal augmentation of his former salary, the principal effect anticipated from the arrangement was in a great measure lost; for the command of a regiment, though increased, was not sufficiently so to induce officers of high rank to remain in India, nor to tempt others to quit staff situations from which it would have been harsh and impolitic to remove them, unless

---

* Appendix, No. 11, Statement of Allowances to the several Commands.

† Appendix, No. 12, Statement of Regimental Allowances.

‡ Appendix, No. 13, Sir C. Colville's, Sir Thomas Bradford's, and Colonel Leighton's Opinions on this head.

§ Appendix, No. 27.

‖ See Mr. Elphinstone's Minute, dated 2d March 1825.

¶ Colonel Casement's Letter, and Colonel Imlack's (the Auditor-general) Remark.

** Fort William, Barrackpoor Cantonment, and Allahabad.

†† Cutch, Deesa and Mhow, all on the frontier.

‡‡ Colonel Casement's Letter, 12th August 1824.

§§ Field allowances	*Rs.* 1,020
Staff pay	400
	1,420

‖‖ Garrison allowances	*Rs.* 820
Staff pay	400
	1,220

Appendix (B.)

(3.)—Reply of Major-general Sir J. Malcolm, G.C.B., 13 Feb. 1832.

unless for their advantage; but there appears no ground to doubt but the objects the Honourable Court had in view will be attained (as far as the army of this Presidency is affected) if the Honourable Court determine upon granting the increase of 400 rupees without striking off the additional batta formerly enjoyed by officers in command of regiments. According to the existing rule lieutenant-colonel commandants under this Presidency are not considered at liberty to remain with their corps when their turn comes for Government commands. The operation of this rule may even at present be in some cases detrimental to the public service, and supposing that the increase recommended for the regimental commanding officers of corps is adopted, it might be an injury to a lieutenant-colonel instead of a benefit to remove him from his regimental charge to one of the lesser Government commands*; for while he would receive a very trifling increase of allowance, his expenses would become greater.

32. It may be here stated, that though the number of brigades authorized by the Court of Directors is quite indispensable, as an encouragement to the senior members of the army, while the officers in command of corps are on their present allowances, the case would be altered if the proposed increase was given to the commanders of corps; it would, on such a measure being adopted, appear practicable to reduce some of the stations that are of minor importance, while the four principal frontier stations, Baroda, Mhow, Deesa and Cutch, and the large cantonment of Poonah might be beneficially increased. The result of such an arrangement would be to give more field officers for regimental duty, and the prospect of these higher and more desirable commands might prevent officers of rank from soliciting a furlough to England or taking advantage of their right to retire at so early a period as they otherwise would.

33. To preserve that spirit and animation which are necessary in an army, and above all to that of India, high prizes must be presented to officers of rank. There is, when a forcible impetus is required, little if any advantage derived from those slight gradations of allowances and command which leave individuals in doubt whether they shall benefit or lose by a change of their situations.

34. Other arrangements might be made to keep lieutenant-colonels of the Bombay army with their corps. Of the present Government commands I can only deem those I have before mentioned, Baroda, Mhow, Deesa, Cutch and Poonah of importance enough to require a specific officer to be nominated to them; with regard to the other stations, such as Candeish, Southern Konkan and Kaira, there appears to me no reason why the senior regimental officer at the station might not exercise the general command, as is now the case in the garrisons of Surat and Bombay†. Such officer would have a moderate additional allowance for this duty, but he would not be separated from his corps, and though his next senior might have regimental charge, his regiment would continue under his general authority and inspection.

35. The reduction made by discontinuing some of the above stations as Government commands, might well be applied to increase the allowance now enjoyed by the officers in charge of the five important cantonments before noticed. This would constitute them into such objects that officers of rank and character would remain in the country, or return to it in hopes of attaining them. They would of course continue as at present to be filled by selection, and though seniority would constitute a claim it would be destructive of principles essential to the political administration of the country, to admit it as giving any right to such command.

36. This plan would in a great degree be rendered abortive if lieutenant-colonel commandants were not allowed to command their regiments when they had no general charge, but to this there can be no objection. In His Majesty's service there are generally two lieutenant-colonels present with a corps, and in the Company's, from regimental rise ceasing at the rank of major, lieutenant-colonels are always available for any corps in which they are required, and a case can hardly be anticipated in which two‡ could be present with one regiment.

37. It is unnecessary to add, that the proposition I have made to diminish the number of Government commands is meant to be contingent on the increase of allowances to officers commanding corps, and of the grant of an increase to the higher commands in the army; if such a reduction was made without the adoption of these measures the evil complained of would be aggravated instead of being remedied.

38. The above arrangements relate chiefly to field officers, but there are, and must still be, a great want of efficiency in the army till the vacancies § in corps caused by the number employed in the staff are diminished.

39. The Adjutant-general's Return ‖ will show the number of officers in the Bombay army employed on staff duty. The great proportion of captains will be noticed. This arises from several causes. Under the Regulations and usages of the service officers of this rank may be said to be alone eligible to many stations on the staff.

40. We shall effect no good if we merely obtain field officers for regimental duty, without these are aided with more captains than we now have ¶. This rank is one of the most important

---

* Appendix, No. 11, Statement of Allowances.

† Bombay is a special appointment, generally a King's officer.

‡ *i. e.* a lieutenant-colonel commandant, and a lieutenant-colonel.

§ Appendix, No. 10, H. E. Sir T. Bradford's Letter, December 1826.

‖ Appendix, No. 19.

¶ Appendix, No. 22, Statement of the number of Captains, and how employed.

Appendix (B)

(3.)—Reply of Major-general Sir J. Malcolm, G.C.B., 13 Feb. 1832.

important in the army; and there cannot be a condition more unfavourable to military discipline than that of many corps of this Presidency, in which there is not an officer between the commander of the regiment and the subalterns. This injurious effect will in a great degree be done away by arrangements, which give to those that perform regimental duty as good, if not better, prospects than upon the staff, and which render a certain portion of actual service with a corps indispensable to rise to the distinction and the emoluments accompanying its command; but further measures must be adopted to give an actual increase of officers, and particularly of captains, for regimental duty.

41. It has often been proposed to strike off the staff of the Indian army, but from the established principle of rise by seniority, and its association on service with His Majesty's troops, every plan hitherto brought forward has been found liable to what were deemed insurmountable objections, but the necessity for doing something is imperative; and we must not be withheld by ordinary difficulties and general rules from applying an unusual remedy in a case so emergent, and one which, on some points, has analogy to no other.

42. It has been proposed to form corps of officers without men, from which vacancies, by appointments to the staff could be filled, who might be employed on the staff or be nominated to corps proceeding on service [*]; but, under all circumstances, continue to rise in the skeleton corps to which they belonged.

43. There appears to me fewer objections to this plan than to any other I have seen. It would furnish officers for regimental duty without disturbing the regular rise of regiments, or producing those just grievances and irregularities of promotion that must result from associating in the Indian army, staff employ with the attainment of permanent rank.

44. The above corps should in the first instance be raised as an augmentation. They should certainly have no ensigns in them, and perhaps the rank of lieutenant might also be dispensed with [†]. The promotion to the junior rank of these corps, whether it was a lieutenant or captain, should be from the senior ensign or lieutenant of the line; and this effect would be good, so far as it repaired bad fortune in regimental rise.

45. As the proposed skeleton regiments would have no lieutenant-colonels commandant, they would consist of one lieutenant-colonel [‡], one major, five captains and ten lieutenants, (if that rank was included); and two or three corps would consequently render disposable for staff or to fill vacancies, 34 officers, all of whom would be of some standing in India.

46. Another question relating to staff employment remains to be examined, on which I shall venture some suggestions on points that I believe to be very seriously connected with the future efficiency of this army. In treating this subject, I shall divide the staff into Military and Civil. Under the first head is the General, the Division, the Brigade, the Garrison and the Regimental Staff. I consider also that in India the officers of the Commissariat Department must continue on the military staff of the army.

47. Independent of many other reasons which require this department to be filled by officers educated in the army, I know no line that derives so much advantage from the information brought into it by persons well acquainted with other branches of the service, nor one that imparts more useful knowledge to officers who leave it on promotion to assume regimental or general command. The greatest difficulty in operations in India is feeding an army, and familiarity with the details by which that is done is an incalculable advantage to an officer. I should on that and other grounds deem this department an essential branch of military staff; for if it takes men from regimental or general duty it returns them more efficient, supposing always that advancement in it is not regulated by a succession by seniority, that must in a series of years make numbers forget other branches of their profession and become fit only for office duties.

48. Officers who enter into the political line are usually selected for their talent and energy, combined with a knowledge of the languages and habits of the Natives, acquired in the course of military service, and when they return to professional duties, they carry with them an experience and information that are most useful. Their occupation, indeed, in the political line often includes much military employment; and it would be as injurious to this class, as it would be detrimental to the army not to consider them as a branch of military staff.

49. Officers employed in the survey branch may also be strictly accounted military, as their pursuits and studies are calculated to improve them in science, and to fit them for the highest stations in their profession, and, above all, the Quartermaster-general's department.

50. I must place under the head of Civil Staff the Auditor-general's [§] department, and paymasters, collectors, magistrates or other officers continued permanently on civil duties.

51. I think there are many and obvious reasons why persons should be selected from the army to fill the various offices in the Pay department, in which they should rise according to seniority, or merit, in the branch they had chosen. No officer should be eligible to this line that had not been eight or ten years in India, and who could not find ample security. The pay and prospects in this department would be such as fully to form compensation to satisfy

---

[*] Appendix, No. 24.

[†] Appendix, No. 25, Statement of the Plan.

[‡] Appendix, No. 26, Comparative Statement of Expense of three Skeleton Corps.

[§] *Vide* Appendix, No. 27.

Appendix (B.)

(3.)—Reply of Major-general Sir J. Malcolm, G.C.B., 13 Feb. 1832.

satisfy officers well qualified for such appointments for what they gave up in quitting the military line; and all persons appointed permanently to this branch should be struck off the strength of the corps to which they belonged. Their promotion should cease, and they should retain no further claims upon the military line than that of a right, at the stated period, to the pension of the rank they held when they were nominated to the Civil staff.

52. This separation of the Auditor-general's department would not apply to any person appointed to act on periods of emergency, but only to those who were nominated to the fixed establishment.

53. When emergencies, or urgent calls of the service, led to the appointment of military officers to be collectors, magistrates or any other office that was strictly civil, such officer, if continued after the emergency had ceased, should be considered as upon the civil staff, and be struck off the strength of his corps, in the same manner as those belonging to the Pay department.

54. To prevent the possibility of this arrangement giving rise to any complaints with regard to the unequal promotion it might make in regiments, it should be a rule that any vacancy caused by the transfer of an officer to the civil staff, should be filled up by line, and not regimental promotion.

55. The army would gain in the number of officers with corps and in promotion* by striking off the civil staff, and it would not lose in efficiency by their separation from the line, for though there would be no want of qualified and respectable candidates for this branch, these would not be officers whose minds were bent upon military duties, or who were ambitious of advancement in their profession.

56. If the suggestions here offered respecting the civil staff are adopted, it will be but just to the meritorious officers now in this branch to give them two or three years to make up their option whether they will remain in it or return to the military line of the service.

57. To sum up what has been stated. The superior commands proposed to be given to the senior officers, and the increased allowance to those in charge of corps, might be expected to preserve and regain the services of the most experienced and distinguished men in the army, while the other arrangements proposed would add greatly to the number of officers for regimental duty.

58. These arrangements will no doubt be attended with considerable expense, but it has been assumed that this expenditure has already been contemplated by the Honourable the Court of Directors, who have considered that it is justified by the necessity which exists of preserving and improving the efficiency of the Indian army.

59. The facts I have adduced will, I think, prove that, as far as that of this Presidency is concerned, there is a considerable danger, if some change is not made in the present system, of a deterioration from that high character it has hitherto maintained.

60. I am quite aware of the numerous and serious objections which may be offered to what I have proposed, but they are the best and most expedient that I can devise.

61. The case is surrounded with too many difficulties and embarrassments to give a hope of remedying every evil, but I must conscientiously state my conviction, that nothing short of some such measures as I have proposed will give health and vigour to a branch of the service, which in its decay must involve that of our Empire.

---

* The period that officers served in the line would be one of probation as to character and fitness for the duties of the Pay department, and promotion would be accelerated by their transfer to this branch. This last is an important consideration; for in an army that rises, as that of India must continue to do, upon the principle of seniority, it is almost impossible to devise expedients that will save it from that stagnation into which it is so prone to seniority. Amongst others, benefit has been justly anticipated from permitting, under strict regulation, the sale of commissions and exchanges with His Majesty's army; but I have elsewhere * given my sentiments very fully upon both these points.

(a) *Vide* Political History of India, vol. 2, pp. 211, 212, 213. 222.

(No. 1.)

RETURN of the OFFICERS, belonging to Three Regiments of Light Cavalry, and Tw
European and Twenty-six Native Infantry, on the Bombay Establishment.

	Colonels, &c.	Lieut.-colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	Lieuts.	Ensigns.	TOTA
Native Cavalry - 3 Regiments -	-	1	2	6	20	14	43
European Infantry, 2 ditto - -	-	1	1	4	13	8	27
Native - ditto 26 ditto - -	-	3	9	54	197	91	354
TOTAL - - -	-	5	12	64	230	113	424
On the Staff:							
Native Cavalry - 3 Regiments -	1	2	1	3	4	-	11
European Infantry, 2 ditto - -	-	1	-	4	3	-	8
Native - ditto 26 ditto - -	3	9	8	56	38	-	114
TOTAL - - -	4	12	9	63	45	-	133
On Furlough, Europe:							
Native Cavalry - 3 Regiments -	2	-	-	6	6	1	15
European Infantry, 2 ditto - -	2	-	1	2	4	-	9
Native - ditto 26 ditto - -	23	14	9	20	25	3	94
TOTAL - - -	27	14	10	28	35	4	118

ABSTRACT.

		Colonels, &c.	Lieut.-colonels.	Majors.	Captains	Lieuts.	Ensigns.	TOTAL.
Effective, doing duty, with 31 Regiments - - - - -		-	5	12	64	230	113	424
On Staff employ, and other Appointments - - - -		4	12	9	63	45	-	133
On Furlough to Europe.	On Sick Certificate -	6	6	7	19	31	3	66
	On private affairs -	21	8	3	9	4	1	46
TOTAL - - -		31	31	31	155	310	117	669

(True Abstract.)

Adjutant-general's Office,
14th December 1827.

(signed) *Ed. Frederick,*
Lieutenant-colonel, M. S.

(No. 2.)

Para. 3. "The security of our possession in this country must chiefly depend on our military power."

Para. [illegible] "The improvement of our military system is our first and most important care."
Lord William Bentinck's Minute while Governor of Madras.

(True Extract.)
(signed) *Ed. Frederick,*
Lieutenant-colonel, M. S.

(No. 3.)

Sir *Thomas Munro*'s Letter on the State of the Madras Army to the late President of the Board of Control.

"We must mingle the two services by permitting exchanges under certain limitations, and we must make them one, at a particular point, by rendering officers who have attained the rank of colonel or major eligible to employment in all parts of the world; and we must show that honorary marks of distinction, and the office of the Commander-in-chief, are not exclusively reserved for one service."

(True Extract.)
(signed) *Ed. Frederick,*
Lieutenant-colonel, M. S.

(No. 4.)

Mr. *Elphinstone*'s Minute in reply to Sir *Charles Colville*'s Letter, 19th September 1824, states, "that the distinctions complained of (Company's officers having the greater number of commands while many of those officers were junior to those of His Majesty's service) were not so great as apprehended by the Commander-in-chief, as the commands were as equally distributed as political circumstances rendered expedient, and had an European regiment (King's) been sent to Mhow, and the 4th Dragoons to Baroda, (as was in agitation,) the two best commands would be filled by King's officers."

(True Copy.)
(signed) *Ed. Frederick,*
Lieutenant-colonel, M. S.

(No. 5.)

Sir *Thomas Munro*'s Letter on the State of the Army.

"The senior officers who have not regiments must remain from necessity in India, subjected to the mortification of seeing the commands of most importance entrusted to the King's officers of equal rank, not from partiality, but from their being younger men and fitter for the duty.—The officers actually in charge of corps, by the diminution of their allowances, and by being more seldom employed than formerly in distinguished commands, have lost in the eyes both of the junior European officers, and of the Native troops, much of that respect which they once enjoyed. The younger part of the European regimental officers seeing their commanders obliged to give way to His Majesty's officers in almost every situation, where honour is to be acquired, and knowing that after the longest course of service their own case will be no better, have lost the very hope of distinctions, and with it the most powerful incentive to honourable deeds.

"We must quicken promotion by augmenting the number of officers in the higher, and diminishing that of those in the lower ranks."

(True Extract.)
(signed) *Ed. Frederick,*
Lieutenant-colonel, M. S.

(No. 6.)

Sir *Thomas Munro*'s Letter on the State of the Army.

"We must render the situation of officers commanding Native corps more respectable by higher allowances, and a larger share of authority than they now possess. We must remove, as far as may be practicable, all distinctions between the King's and Company's officers, and we must elevate the Company's service by making their officers virtually, as well as in form, eligible to every office in India to which those of His Majesty can be appointed, and eligible also, after attaining a certain rank, to employment in Europe or any part of the world."

(True Copy.)
(signed) *Ed. Frederick,*
Lieutenant-colonel, M. S.

(No. 7.)

The old establishment, consisting of thirteen regiments of two battalions each, (now denominated twenty-six single regiments,) each with one colonel, two lieutenant-colonels and two majors, are each divided into two single regiments, with each one colonel, one lieutenant-colonel and one major, consequently the increase has only been of one colonel, thus leaving each regiment or battalion with its former number of lieutenant-colonels and majors.

(signed) *Ed. Frederick,*
Lieutenant-colonel, M. S.

(No. 8.)

The senior officers of His Majesty's and the Honourable Company's service present on the Bombay Establishment.

Colonel:

Fitzgerald, His Majesty's 20th Foot; 12th August 1819.

Lieutenant-colonels:

Leighton, Company's; 25th December 1812.
Sullivan, His Majesty's 6th Foot; 1st July 1813.
Willshire - Ditto - . Queen's; 4th December 1815.
Hessman, Artillery; 2d February 1816.
Thomas, His Majesty's 20th Foot; 21st January 1819.
Cleiland, Company's; 15th April 1819.
Wilson, His Majesty's 4th Dragoons; 12th August 1819.
Whish, Artillery; 11th September 1820.
Rainey, His Majesty's Unattached; 15th August 1822.

(No. 9.)

Sir *Thomas Munro's* Letter.

The conclusion which I would wish to draw from all that has been said is, that if we would wish to raise the Company's army from its present depressed state, we must make the situation of officers commanding Native corps more fixed and respectable. We must accelerate promotion by a greater proportion of the *higher* ranks; and we must draw home the senior officers when past the time of actual service, by securing to them a comfortable retirement.

(True Copy.)
(signed) *Edward Frederick,*
Lieutenant-colonel, M. S.

(No. 10.)

Commander-in-chief's Letter, 12th December 1826.

Para. 3. I think it imperatively my duty to call the attention of the Honourable President and Board to the state of the regiments in regard to the number of officers for regimental duty.

Para. 4. His Excellency admits there is no other method of filling up the staff than from the line, but adds, that " besides the other vacancies, the casualties occasioned by the climate, and the propriety of listening to old and sick officers for furlough, the proposed increase would not more than meet the demands of the service." His Excellency proposes the vacant commissions (90) to be filled up by an additional major to each regiment.

Mr. *Elphinstone's* Minute, 15th December, replies generally to the above, and then proceeds to state:

Para. 4. We shall find, by the adjutant-general's list, that the number of officers on the staff, and other duties, does not exceed that contemplated by the Court of Directors.

Para. 5. " I nevertheless agree with his Excellency as to the advantage of a large proportion of European officers, and therefore readily concur to recommend the whole of his suggestions to the Honourable Court."

Second Minute by Mr. *Elphinstone*.

Para. 7. If we refer to the state of appointments in 1817, 1818 and 1819, the average was then about five per regiment. The last Madras Army List shows the proportion, in that long settled Presidency, to be very little less.

In Bengal also it is considerably more than four; but the larger the army the less in proportion will be the staff.

(True Extract.)
(signed) *Ed. Frederick*,
Lieutenant-colonel, M. S.

(No. 11.)

The following seven commands were authorized for Bombay:

			Rs.
Baroda	beyond frontier		1,410
Mhow	ditto		1,180
Cutch	ditto		710
Saltara	ditto		710
Candeish	ditto	each	600
Southern Concan	ditto		
N. Division, Guzerat			

In addition to regimental pay and allowances.

The cantonment of Poonah falls to the command of the senior King's officer; and the garrison of Bombay is a special command, and held almost always by a King's officer also.

(signed) *Ed. Frederick*,
Lieutenant-colonel, M. S.

(No. 12.)

	Rs.
Lieutenant-colonel's pay and allowances on the Bombay Presidency	820
Allowance for commanding	400
	1,220

	Rs.
Lieutenant-colonel's pay and allowances in all situations in Bengal, agreeably to Colonel Imlack's (the Auditor-general) statement	1,020
Allowance for commanding	400
	1,420

N. B.—*See* Pay Table and Colonel Imlack's red ink remark.

(signed) *Ed. Frederick*,
Lieutenant-colonel, M. S.

(No. 13.)

Commander-in-chief's Letter, 12th December 1826.

"And that the efficiency of the Native army can only be preserved by having an adequate number of European officers with each regiment."

Commander-in-chief's Minute, 2d January 1827.

Para. 2. "Every Native regiment should have at its head a field officer, as those under that rank who fall into the command, labour under disadvantages, and are never looked up to with the same respect by the sepoys, who think it a great hardship to be commanded by officers who know little or nothing about their individual character; and perhaps it is not too much to say, that the junior inexperienced European officers, of whom the proportion, compared with the number who know their duty is much too great, in almost every regiment, at present do not conduct themselves towards a captain in temporary command as they would towards a field officer."

Extract from Colonel Leighton's (the late Adjutant-general) letter.

(True Extract.)
(signed) *Ed. Frederick*,
Lieutenant-colonel. M. S.

Appendix (B.)

(3.)—Reply of Major-general Sir J. Malcolm, G.C.B., 18 Feb. 1832.

(No. 14.)

Mr. *Elphinstone's* Minute, 2d March 1825,

Stating that it is his opinion that the rupees 400 should be in addition to the field allowances for the command of regiments, that being the case at Bengal and at Madras.

See the whole of this discussion in Council, under this date, with Mr. chief Secretary Newnham's remarks.

(signed) *Ed. Frederick,*
Lieutenant-colonel, M. S.

(No. 15.)

In Bengal all stations below Allabad, that is to say, Barrackpore and the garrison of Fort William, are half batta stations; and all above Allabad, that is to say, every other station in that Presidency, are on field batta. Colonel Imlack, the Auditor-general, makes the following red ink remark in his official returns sent to Bombay under date 31st July 1827:

The allowances of commissioned officers *do not* change in any situation.

(signed) *Ed. Frederick,*
Lieutenant-colonel, M. S.

(No. 16.)

On the Bombay Presidency there are only three batta stations, Mhow, Cutch and Deesa; but at the two frontier stations, (which are also subsidiary forces) Baroda and Sattara, half batta only is drawn.

(signed) *Ed. Frederick,*
Lieutenant-colonel, M. S.

(No. 17.)

Lieutenant-colonel, commanding a corps, draws altogether	1,220
If the proposed additional batta was given of - -	200
	1,420
The Government commands, &c. - - - - - - -	1,660
The difference of - - - - - - - - - -	240

herefore between the Government command and the command of a regiment would appear a trifle.

(signed) *Ed. Frederick,*
Lieutenant-colonel, M. S.

(No. 18.)

The Honourable the Court clearly did not, in their orders, contemplate the probability of a regiment being commanded by a lieutenant-colonel commandant, for they most expressly direct the command allowance of rupees 400 not to be drawn by an officer in the receipt of off-reckonings.

(signed) *Ed. Frederick,*
Lieutenant-colonel, M. S.

(No. 19.)

RETURN of the Number of STAFF and other Appointments, not Regimental, held by Officers of Cavalry, European and Native Infantry, in the Honourable Company's Army on the Bombay Establishment, during the Years 1825, 1826 and 1827.

	1st JANUARY 1826.							1st JANUARY 1827.							1st JANUARY 1828.						
	Colonels, &c. Lieut.-colonels Commandant.	Lieut.-colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	Cornets and Ensigns.	TOTAL.	Colonels, &c. Lieut.-colonels Commandant.	Lieut.-colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	Cornets and Ensigns.	TOTAL.	Colonels, &c. Lieut.-colonels Commandant.	Lieut.-colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	Cornets and Ensigns.	TOTAL.
General Staff and Departments of the Army - - - -	3	5	4	22	3	-	37	2	2	5	23	4	-	36	1	2	2	21	4	-	30
Divisional and District Staff -	4	1	-	13	9	-	27	2	4	-	13	10	-	29	3	5	-	13	9	-	30
Garrison Staff - - - - -	-	1	-	2	5	-	8	-	1	-	2	5	-	8	-	1	-	1	2	-	4
Personal Staff to the Honble the Governor, Commander-in-Chief and General Officer of the Staff	-	-	-	1	1	-	2	-	-	-	1	2	1	4	-	1	-	1	2	-	4
Attached to the Survey Department - - - - -	-	1	-	5	9	2	17	-	-	-	6	16	-	22	-	-	-	5	3	-	8
Ditto to the Battalion of the Pioneers, Extra Battalions, Marine Battalion, Invalid and Sebundy Corps, Guzerat and Provincial Battalion, Poona Auxiliary Horse and Political Escorts - -	-	1	-	11	31	-	43	-	-	-	13	24	-	37	-	-	-	14	17	-	31
Employed in Political or Civil Duties - - - - -	-	4	1	16	1	1	23	-	4	5	11	3	1	24	-	3	7	7	5	-	22
Attached to the Troops of H. H. the Nizam and Nagpore Auxiliary Horse - - - -	-	-	1	2	1	-	4	-	-	1	2	1	-	4	-	-	-	2	1	-	4
TOTAL - - -	7	13	6	72	60	3	161	4	11	11	71	65	2	164	4	12	9	64	45	-	134

Adjutant-general's Office, Bombay,
6th February 1828.

(True Copy.)
(signed) *Ed. Frederick*, Lieut.-col. M. S.

(signed) *J. W. Atchison*, Adjutt Genl of the Army.

(No. 20.)

RETURN *of the* Number *of* OFFICERS *belonging to each* Regiment *of* Light Cavalry, European and Native Infantry, *on the* Bombay Establishment, *effective with the* Regiments, *during the* Years 1825, 1826 and 1827.

		1st JANUARY 1826.							1st JANUARY 1827.							1st JANUARY 1828.						
		Colonels, &c. Lieut.-colonels Commandant.	Lieut.-colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	Cornets and Ensigns.	TOTAL.	Colonels, &c. Lieut.-colonels Commandant.	Lieut.-colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	Cornets and Ensigns.	TOTAL.	Colonels, &c. Lieut.-colonels Commandant.	Lieut.-colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	Cornets and Ensigns.	TOTAL.
Native Cavalry -	1st Regiment	1	1	1	5	10	2	20	–	1	1	4	9	3	18	–	–	1	2	7	5	15
	2d ditto -	–	–	1	4	8	3	16	–	–	1	4	6	4	15	–	–	1	4	5	5	15
	3d ditto -	1	1	1	2	8	4	17	1	1	–	–	9	3	14	–	1	1	–	9	4	15
European Infantry	1st Regiment	–	1	–	3	4	2	10	–	–	–	2	5	3	10	–	1	–	2	4	4	11
	2d ditto -	–	–	–	3	9	5	17	–	–	1	1	9	2	13	–	–	1	2	9	4	16
Native Infantry -	1st Regiment	–	–	1	–	7	4	12	–	–	–	–	6	3	9	–	–	–	1	10	3	14
	2d ditto -	–	–	–	2	6	3	11	–	–	–	3	5	3	11	–	–	–	3	6	4	13
	3d ditto -	–	1	–	2	6	3	12	–	1	–	3	8	3	15	–	1	–	2	5	4	12
	4th ditto -	–	–	1	2	7	4	14	–	–	1	3	8	2	14	–	–	–	1	9	4	14
	5th ditto -	–	1	1	1	7	3	13	–	–	–	1	7	1	9	–	–	1	–	7	3	11
	6th ditto -	–	1	–	1	9	3	14	–	1	–	3	7	4	15	–	–	–	4	8	2	14
	7th ditto -	–	–	1	1	8	2	12	–	–	–	3	9	4	16	–	–	–	4	8	3	15
	8th ditto -	–	–	–	3	7	4	14	–	–	–	2	7	4	13	–	–	1	2	8	4	15
	9th ditto -	–	1	–	–	7	5	13	–	–	1	1	6	3	11	–	–	1	2	6	3	12
	10th ditto -	–	–	1	2	6	4	13	–	1	–	4	8	3	16	–	1	–	3	9	2	15
	11th ditto -	–	–	–	2	7	2	11	–	1	–	1	8	2	12	–	–	–	1	8	4	13
	12th ditto -	–	–	1	1	4	4	10	–	1	–	2	6	1	10	–	–	1	2	7	4	14
	13th ditto -	–	–	–	3	8	4	15	–	–	–	3	8	3	14	–	–	–	3	8	4	15
	14th ditto -	–	1	–	1	7	3	13	–	–	–	1	7	3	11	–	–	1	1	8	3	13
	15th ditto -	–	–	1	1	6	5	13	–	–	–	2	6	1	9	–	–	–	2	6	3	11
	16th ditto -	–	–	–	–	5	3	8	–	–	–	1	4	3	8	–	–	–	2	4	4	10
	17th ditto -	–	1	–	1	7	5	14	–	1	1	1	9	4	15	–	1	–	3	7	3	14
	18th ditto -	–	–	1	2	7	4	14	–	1	1	2	6	4	14	–	–	–	1	10	4	15
	19th ditto -	–	–	1	4	8	4	17	–	–	1	4	8	2	15	–	–	1	4	7	3	15
	20th ditto -	–	–	1	4	9	4	18	–	–	1	2	9	3	15	–	–	1	2	10	5	18
	21st ditto -	–	–	1	1	7	3	12	–	–	1	1	7	3	12	–	–	1	1	7	4	13
	22d ditto -	–	–	–	–	8	4	12	–	–	1	3	8	2	14	–	–	1	3	7	3	14
	23d ditto -	–	–	–	1	7	5	14	–	–	1	1	7	4	13	–	–	–	2	8	2	12
	24th ditto -	–	1	–	1	7	3	12	–	–	–	1	8	4	13	–	–	–	1	8	4	13
	25th ditto -	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	1	1	7	2	12	–	–	–	1	8	4	13
	26th ditto -	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	2	5	3	10	–	–	–	2	7	4	13
TOTAL - - -		2	10	15	53	206	104	390	1	10	13	62	222	89	397	[illegible]	5	13	63	230	112	423

Adjutant-general's Office, Bombay,
6th February 1828.

(True Copy.)
(signed) *Ed. Frederick*, Lieut.-col. M. S.

(signed) *J. W. Atchison*, Adjutᵗ Genˡ of the Army.

(No. 21.)

His Excellency the Commander-in-chief remarks, in his letter of the 12th December 1826, that it never could have been in the contemplation of the Court of Directors in the original constitution of the army that the increasing exigencies of the service, during a period of 30 years, would have created so extensive a demand for officers for the staff. Mr. Elphinstone, in reply, agrees with the general reasoning of his Excellency, and finally proposes the reduction of some staff appointments that these officers might join their corps; but the Commander-in-chief imagines this would not answer the demand, for regimental officers who lost their appointments would apply for furlough on the plea of impaired health.

(True Extract.)
(signed) *Ed. Frederick,*
Lieutenant-colonel, M. S.

(No. 22.)

In three regiments of cavalry, two of European infantry, and twenty-six of Native infantry, there are a total number of captains - - - - - - - - 155

Deduct,		
Captains as deputies in offices - - - - - - - - - -	4	
Ditto - assistants ditto - - - - - - - - - -	14	
Ditto - brigade-majors - - - - - - - - - - -	5	
Ditto - paymasters - - - - - - - - - - - -	7	
Ditto - surveyors, political agents in civil and other appointments - -	32	
	62	
Ditto, sick, absent - - - - - - - - - - - - - -	24	
Ditto, for regimental duty, about 2½ per regiment		86
		69

(signed) *Ed. Frederick,*
Lieutenant-colonel, M. S.

(No. 23.)

Sir *Thomas Munro's* Letter.

If military considerations alone regulated the formation of armies, it would not be difficult to ascertain what kind of army would be best adapted to Indian service. In this view, then, the best army would be such a one as the Indian army formerly was. The whole, both European and Native, one army under the Company, receiving temporary aid in war from the King.

What cannot be done by force may now, and at all times, be effected by justice by a wise and liberal government, substituting confidence for distrust, and securing to the officers of the Native army a fair participation in all the honours and advantages of military command.

(True Extract.)
(signed) *Ed. Frederick,*
Lieutenant-colonel, M. S.

(No. 24.)

Sir *John Malcolm's* Central India, vol. 2.

And accelerating promotion in the local army; but there is no measure so requisite for the latter as the formation of a staff corps, which would furnish the means of supplying vacancies in regiments occasioned by the removal of their officers to other duties. Under the present system the deficiency of European officers is felt, particularly on service, as a great evil. This evil must continue till the regular staff of the army are separated from that list, which it is essential to keep complete for regimental duties. If this measure is determined upon, the formation of a plan* for carrying it into effect will not be difficult; but great care

---

* The formation of the corps of officers without men, from whom vacancies caused by appointments to the staff could be filled, who might be employed on the staff, and who could join corps with whom their services might be required, but should rise in unattached corps. There are fewer objections to this plan than any other, for it could in no degree disturb the regular rise of other corps, or produce those inequalities of promotion that must result from filling by nomination to the staff from the regiments to which they belonged. These unattached corps would be found in the first instance of an augmentation.—Note, p. 223, vol. 2.

Appendix (B.)

(5.)—Reply of Major-general Sir J. Malcolm, G.C.B., 13 Feb. 1832.

care must be taken that it combines due regard for the interests of individuals with those of the public.

We must continue dependent on the fidelity and efficiency of our Native army for the preservation of India. The European officers are the links by which we must preserve its attachment and maintain its reputation. Their peculiar condition requires favour and support; and it is not too much to affirm, that any means which have a tendency to depress this body of men, or to introduce any claims but those of Indian service and complete competence into a competition for those objects of reward, will be fatal to our best hopes of preserving our Eastern empire.

(No. 25.)

To fill up Vacancies occasioned by Staff Appointments and Absentee Field Officers.

It is not intended that the staff corps alluded to should be on the same principle as the one in England. This would involve some objections as affecting the rise by seniority.

It is meant only to offer an experiment by way of relief, which could be relinquished if found not applicable. That for a certain number of the fixed staff appointments, such as adjutant and quartermaster-general, auditor and commissary-general, with two or three of the principal commands, and a promotion of majors to lieutenant-colonels, and captains to majors, should take place as an augmentation to the aggregate number of field officers in the line, to fill up the vacancies occasioned by these appointments, which, as being permanent, would occasion no fluctuation. This would keep the operation of it strictly in the line, while it placed so many more field officers at the head of corps.

If it were necessary, the operation might be extended to captains holding the deputyships, brigade-majors and paymasters all being permanent, but not temporary appointments, so that when a lieutenant was promoted to be a captain, a captain a major, a major a lieutenant-colonel in the place of those appointed to the permanent staff they would run no risk of being reduced, when once promoted, by the staff person dying, retiring or other casualty, as the vacancy must be filled up, because a certain number must be employed on the staff from the line; for an officer who had once attained the "lance rank" would never go back to his former one, while it would have the advantage of giving the seniors of every grade the pay and rank of the duties and command they were exercising in the absence of those employed on the staff. It is necessary to contemplate a case similar to the one in existence, of a captain holding the appointment of adjutant-general. This would not influence the rule, which ought to be allowed to take its course; and though the promotion of a major incidental to it might be considered as not strictly called for, and as surcharging the establishment, yet as no provision is made for the vacancies of field officers absent on sick leave, it would only act as beneficial, filling up the place of a field officer in Europe; otherwise, in considering it an exception to the rule, it might operate prejudicially to meritorious individuals, and consequently injurious to the public service.

It is to be doubted whether doubling the number of officers would effect the object in view. The Native army wants more European officers, but the sepoys do not require so many in proportion as the King's regiments. One of the greatest defects is, that the communicating link between major and subaltern is so frequently broken by the absence of many, and sometimes of all, the captains of a regiment. Sir Thomas Munro thought the Indian army wanted more field officers, but not more captains and subalterns.

The plan, however, for the skeleton corps, mentioned in Appendix No. 26, is, no doubt, the simplest and best.

(signed) *Ed. Frederick,*
Lieutenant-colonel, M. S.

(No. 26.)

THE proposed augmentation of one major to each regiment would involve, monthly, expense of rupees - - - - - - - - - - - - -		19,685
The expense monthly, for officers at one regiment Native infantry, would be - -		9,277
The proposed plan for three skeleton would be, for three lieutenant-colonels	2,460	
Three majors - - - - - - - - - - - - -	1,905	
Fifteen captains - - - - - - - - - - - -	5,565	
		9,930

While this plan furnishes twenty-one officers in the ranks most important, it incurs no expense for off-reckonings, staff, &c. Sir Thomas Munro was decidedly of opinion that the defect of our army laid in want of officers in the *senior* not *junior* ranks.

(signed) *Ed. Frederick,*
Lieutenant-colonel, M. S.

Appendix (B.)

(3.)—Reply of Major-general Sir J. Malcolm, G.C.B., 13 Feb. 1832.

(No. 27.)

The adjutant and quartermaster-general's offices require to be filled by the first professional officers in the army, and should be equal to the general staff. While the situations of auditor and commissary-general should be paid more as civil officers proportionate to their great responsibility.

(signed) *Ed. Frederick,*
Lieutenant-colonel, M. S.

(No. 28.)

Sir *Thomas Munro*'s Letter on the State of the Madras Army to the late President of the Board of Control.

Promotion might also in some degree be aided by giving to the officers appointed to the situations of quartermaster-general, adjutant-general, commissary-general or military secretary to Government, one step of advanced rank, provided they had served a certain number of years in India.

There is another mode of accelerating promotion, which was recommended by Lord Cornwallis, namely, to permit officers who had served their full time of twenty-two years actually in India to sell their commissions. The introduction of this practice into a service where seniority is the fundamental principle of promotion is a measure of doubtful expediency, as it might not at first be well received by the Company's officers, and if not limited by the strictest regulations, it might so extend as to destroy the rise by seniority, the very basis of the service; as it is, however, a most essential point that promotion should be facilitated whenever it can be done without injury to the present system, officers who have completed their 22 years' service might, I think, be allowed to sell their commissions.

(signed) *Ed. Frederick,*
Lieutenant-colonel, M. S.

Ordered that the subject of the preceding be noticed in the next despatch to the Honourable Court, and that a copy of the paragraphs already prepared relative thereto, and the Minutes above recorded be sent to the Supreme Government.

Appendix (B.)

EXTRACT of Sir *John Malcolm's* Minute, dated 4th September 1829.

I AM quite prepared to give the attention it demands to the proposition of his Excellency the Commander-in-chief regarding an increase of the number of boys to each Native regiment.

The number proposed would entail a considerable expense, and it would be difficult at the present moment to incur that without authority from the Honourable the Court of Directors, except we had stronger reasons than any that can be urged for the measure as it now comes under consideration; but as I deem it of particular importance when we are making every reduction we can, and have effected some and contemplate more in the pay of establishments and followers, to assure our Native army, by acts, that these plans of retrenchment will not affect them, and that, on the contrary, we continue anxious to improve their condition; and as I consider their attachment to be very dependent on the feelings towards Government of the Native commissioned officers, I must desire to combine with the proposition of the Commander-in-chief an arrangement that would induce Native officers to give their sons to the service, which false pride, and alarm, lest bad conduct in the son should bring disgrace upon the father, now prevents them doing. There is another reason for our offering every encouragement for Native officers bringing their sons up in the army, as it will obviate much of that distress which often falls upon their families at their death, and creates embarrassing claims on Government.

I would propose that the present number of boys be increased to thirty; but that eight more boys be added and denominated First Class Boys, with some slight distinction mark on their dress, and receiving one rupee and a half more than other boys. This class to be exclusively composed of the sons of Native officers; and there might be eight men in every corps who were also sons of Native officers, who received, until they were promoted, from their superior merits, to the rank of commissioned officers, the sum of two rupees extra, but to have no other privilege or claim either to promotion or favour above other men of the corps except exemption from corporal punishment. If guilty of disgraceful or improper conduct they would, on this being reported, be discharged the service. When a vacancy occurred in this class, a best class boy, if old enough, might succeed.

The small extra pay recommended for these boys and men, and the exemption proposed would be regarded with no envious feeling by the men of the regiment; on the contrary, it would add to the value of that rank to which they all aspired, and to which officers' sons would have no claim except on the ground of superior merit.

This

This arrangement, supposing it to extend to all the Native corps in the army would be a total expense of little more than 2,000 rupees per mensem, or 24,000 rupees per annum, and less than the proposition of his Excellency the Commander-in-chief nearly 4,000 rupees per annum.

I have not entered into minute details of this plan, as these can be settled or modified if the principles on which it is grounded are approved. Of its excellent effects I can have no doubt, and I am indeed persuaded, from my knowledge of the feelings of our Native troops, acquired in a course of 40 years' service with them, that no measure could be adopted more calculated to attach them to the service, and to give value to the rank they have attained.

This measure is further recommended by the actual condition of the army of Bombay. The number of Hindoostan men in the Native corps of this Presidency is, within the last nine years, 8,000 men more than it was previous to that period, and a decrease of 3,000 men has taken place of the Natives of this Presidency. Notwithstanding the superior appearance and acknowleged gallantry of the Rajpoots of Hindoostan, this change in the composition of the Native army of Bombay is far from desirable, for unless we can make the sepoys of Hindoostan settle in our provinces, they will be much more liable to desert, and many circumstances may occur to prevent their being so much depended upon as the Natives of our provinces, who from many causes, and none more than this influx of foreigners, it is now difficult to recruit.

The measure I have proposed would be a real encouragement to men born in our provinces, and a beneficial influence, as it tempted natives from Hindoostan to settle with their families in this part of India.

MINUTE by Sir *John Malcolm*, dated 14th September 1829.

I HAVE given every consideration to the Minute of his Excellency the Commander-in-chief upon the introduction into our ranks of the sons of Native officers, with a small increase of pay, and with exemption, unless in capital cases, from corporal punishment; and as we differ on the latter point, I must desire, with his Excellency's acquiescence, to postpone for the present the further consideration of this subject.

I am quite positive that under the very exigent call for reduction in all parts of our military charges and establishments, and the proof exhibited in the recent despatches of the Court of Directors of these being higher than those of either Madras or Bengal, that not only considerations of economy, but the best interests of this Presidency, imperatively demand that all expenses under the head of Military charges should be avoided, unless they can be proved to be attended with a benefit of a clear and positive magnitude. Such the proposition I brought forward would, I am assured, have been; but I am also quite persuaded, that unless commissioned officers' sons were in some mode (I care not about forms) exempted, except in capital cases, from disgraceful punishment, that the good effects of the measure would be so materially lessened as not to make it justifiable under the circumstances we are placed in regard to all increase of military establishments.

I am quite aware that this opinion is not only contrary to that of his Excellency, but to that of officers for whose experience and judgment I have great respect. I spoke to Brigadier-general Leighton upon the subject, and he told me that he thought with the Commander-in-chief that the course of justice to all should, in his opinion, be equal, and he did not like the exemption suggested. Notwithstanding these opinions, I cannot resign my judgment upon a point that I may honestly say has had my anxious attention for more than 40 years, during which period I have served and been in intimate and direct communication with all ranks of our Native troops, and have had under me those of every Presidency in India. I am positive on the grounds of the knowledge, that unless the exemption from corporal punishment is, in some mode, secured, the proposed boon to the Native commissioned officers will be so deteriorated as not to warrant the expenditure that has been suggested.

I have very recently given a strong opinion on the operation of those general principles, attention to which limits and depresses the Natives in every branch of our service, and shall here only repeat my perfect conviction, that our unbending systems and our reluctance to grant to our Native subjects, public servants and soldiers, any exemption or privilege, however slight and unsubstantial, that interferes with our rules or forms, will tend more, if rigidly persevered in, than any other cause I know to prevent our empire over India being of long duration. It is the constant theme (I speak from an experience on this point that cannot be mistaken) of all our Native subjects in India, and creates a brooding discontent with their condition, that increases as men are advanced in our service; for disappointment at checked ambition will, from the construction of the human mind, be too often found a stronger feeling than gratitude for past favours. Among our Native commissioned officers, of whom I now speak, I know their most corroding feeling is, that though they may found the highest claims upon the service, they can transmit none; and they die, in nine cases out of ten, with the melancholy thought of leaving starving widows and idle profligate sons, whom pride (mistaken perhaps) has led them to withhold from a career in which they have been successful, but in which they have fears the thoughtlessness of youth or vice may lead to their disgrace in corporal punishment being inflicted on their sons.

It has been often proposed to remedy these evils by introducing the promising sons of deserving men as volunteers, and allowing them to rise to commissions without passing through the ranks. To this I have ever objected and ever shall. It would destroy the whole

Appendix (B.)

(3.)—Reply of Major-general Sir J. Malcolm, G.C.B., 13 Feb. 1832.

whole constitution of our Native service; but the necessity of denying to the claims of rank and of merit such distinction, made me more anxious to grant all I could, to gratify the prejudices and natural feelings of this valuable class of men; but it is a point I cannot desire to press in opposition to the opinion of the Commander-in-chief of the army.

Appendix (C.)

EXTRACT from Sir *John Malcolm's* Minute, dated 2d November 1828.

REDUCTIONS have been recently made in many branches of the Military department, and, from intended reforms in the Native pension invalid establishment, very considerable savings may be anticipated in this great but essential branch of expenditure. The certainty of provision in his old age, or when disabled by wounds, forms the principal tie by which we hold the attachment of our Native army; but it is to be doubted whether, considering the changed condition of India, and the want of that action which, beyond all other causes, keeps soldiers true to their duty; we shall not now require an accession of motives to animate men upon whom we must continue dependent, and who will be every day more exposed to temptation to swerve from allegiance.

I have observed, in a recent Minute*, that "the defect in this branch of our army which threatens gradually to undermine its attachment, is the impracticability of raising any person in it above the most subordinate military charge. To reconcile the zeal and ambition required to animate the soldier with such depression, is a problem of no easy solution." But the difficulty of effecting this in a manner that fully meets the object should not deter us from measures which have a tendency to keep alive hope, and through it to maintain the attachment of this most valuable and most important of all the classes of our Native subjects.

Subsequent to the last war this consideration led to the appointment of some distinguished commissioned and non-commissioned Native officers to the charge of hill-forts upon a small additional pay; and the recent nomination of Native officers to command the Sebundy corps in the Northern and Southern Concans, with the appointment of a senior subedar, and the gradual introduction of deserving men from the line into the provincial corps at Ahmednuggur and other places, may be expected to operate gradually in a manner the most beneficial to the public service; but more is wanting to give rank and consideration to our Native soldiery in the community to which they belong. However distant the prospect, and however small the number who might reach the objects of ambition we may create, a stigma would be removed from our Government which is now justly reproached with owing its aggrandizement and existence to a body of men to whom it denies all distinction. By conferring that upon some of the most distinguished, the whole service would be elevated, and the youngest Native soldier would be cheered and inspirited with the prospect of future honour and advancement.

According to the annexed Return, all the Native commissioned and non-commissioned of this army who drew any allowance extra to their regimental pay, or that received as invalids or pensioners, were four subadar-majors, five subadars, and four havildars with the rank of jemadars, who were nominated to the command of hill-forts.

Vide Appendix (A.)

The nine subadars receive each for this duty, which exposes them to expense and hazard of health, 30 rupees salary and 15 rupees half batta; and four havildars 14 rupees each, and two and a half batta, making a total amount of 473 rupees and 8 annas per mensem, or 5,061 rupees per annum; which, before the recent Resolution to appoint a Native commandant to the Sebundy corps, (a measure of economy, as it saved the allowances of an European officer,) was literally all of extra reward to which the Natives of the Bombay army, consisting of three regiments of cavalry, a battalion of Golundauz, and 26 regiments of infantry, could look†.

At Madras (with the Native service of which I am better acquainted than any other) rewards to the Native officers have been frequent and liberal, consisting of palanquin allowance, horse allowance, pensions, and often grants of lands. These have been, and particularly lately, bestowed with all those imposing ceremonies that gratify the Native, and above all, those who have military habits. I do not find that any similar rewards have been granted in this army; but though I would by no means exclude them for rare and distinguished service, I prefer the mode which has been commenced (for I can deem it nothing more) at this Presidency, of instituting a fixed number of commands, which present a number of certain objects to which men may look forward as the reward of long and distinguished service. But I am decidedly of opinion that these rewards should be made of higher value. If there were no other reasons, the great changes which have lately taken place, and the efforts made and making to advance the respectability of the public servants in the civil branch of the Government, demand that some steps should be taken to grant comparative‡ consideration to those whose services are of equal, if not greater importance.

The

---

* Minute on Captain Spiller's corps, 28th October 1828.

† This is besides the marine and extra battalions.

‡ More than comparative consideration cannot be granted, but the highest allowance to two subedars or killadars of the 1st staff, pay included, is not 300, while many Native servants in the civil establishments may rise to as high a salary as 500 and 600 rupees per mensem.

(signed) *J. M.*

Appendix (B.)

(3.)—Reply of Major-general Sir J. Malcolm, G.C.B., 13 Feb. 1832.

The propositions I shall submit to Government to effect this object will be as much directed to elevate the old and faithful Native soldier in rank as in emolument. The latter will not be great, and it will be consistent with every principle of true economy, for it will reconcile men to reforms now in progress in our invalid and pension establishments that will, I trust, produce a great annual saving in this most heavy but most indispensable branch of public expenditure.

I should propose that the present 13 commands of hill-forts * be reduced to six, to each of which there should be a killadar and a naik.

These should be divided into grades:

Two of the first class;
Two of the second class;
Two of the third class.

The killadar should not be under the rank of subedar, nor his naik under that of jemadar.

A killadar of the first class should have an extra allowance to that to which he was entitled to retire upon of 170 rupees per mensem, and 30 rupees to keep a horse.

He would be nominated by Government, at the recommendation of the Commander-in-chief, and receive, on his nomination, a sunnud as killadar, a dress of honour, and a horse from the Government.

A killadar of the second class should have an extra allowance of 150 rupees per mensem, and a sunnud and dress from the Governor. Those of the third class should have 100 rupees per mensem, and a dress and sunnud in the same manner.

The naib killadars should have as follows:—

First class	- - - -	80 rupees per mensem.
Second class	- - - -	60 ditto - ditto.
Third class	- - - -	40 ditto - ditto.

The killadars of the first class should be admitted to the third class of the privileged orders of the Deccan. The killadars might be permitted to reside at the fort to which they were nominated, or not, as was expedient; but where any causes led to their being allowed to be absent, the naib must remain in charge.

The whole expense of this arrangement would amount to 1,000 rupees per mensem, or 787 rupees above that now incurred; and there cannot be a doubt that this small increase of expenditure, with the employment of the Native commissioned and non-commissioned in the provincial corps, combined with perhaps some slight changes in the constitution of the veteran battalion, will diffuse life and spirit throughout this class of our troops.

Nothing but a thorough conviction of the expediency and policy of this measure would induce me to recommend any increase of expenditure, however small, at a period like the present; but one of the motives which have recently led me to suggest reductions that might, I thought, be made without injury to the service, is to possess Government of means to meet expenditure, which, like the present, is essential to promote its best interests.

The commands I have proposed would be fixed and certain rewards, to which the oldest and most meritorious Native officers of this army might aspire in the ordinary course of service; but rare instances may occur under this Presidency where the extraordinary fidelity or gallantry of a Native officer entitles him to higher notice, and in such cases policy requires we should be forward to confer that distinction which belongs to the possession of land, and the jaghire or enam given to the deserving father might be, conditionally or unconditionally, given to his heirs. In cases where very extraordinary services called for such notice in an individual of the Native army, he should be elevated to the third class of privileged persons in the Deccan, and honoured in every manner that could flatter the pride of that body of men to whom he belonged.

MINUTE by Sir *John Malcolm*, dated 3d January 1829.

Referring to the Government General Order of the 14th November regarding Native officers to be appointed to the command of certain hill forts, I should propose that such commands should not be bestowed upon any Native officers of less than thirty years' service. Extraordinary valour or conduct will merit and receive extraordinary notice without reference to the period of service, but that will be independent of the fixed reward now instituted as powerful inducements to high military feelings and distinction in this branch of our army.

It being very desirable that the most effectual means should be taken for ascertaining the individuals who have established the best claims upon Government for the proposed appointments, I should suggest that his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief be requested to lay before Government, as soon as may be convenient, a register roll of at least 12 subedar-majors, or other senior subedars, and of 12 jemadars, exhibiting the dates of promotion of each grade, and a detailed account of their services, specifying also whether wounded or not, the number of actions, sieges and assaults of fortified places at which they may have been employed. It appears necessary that the names and services of all the native officers now in command of hill-forts by the appointment of Government should be laid before the Board in a separate list, to enable it to judge of their pretensions to be continued in such commands, under the late Regulations, in preference to others. The dates of their appointments, and by whom originally recommended, and the manner they have conducted themselves up to the present time should also be stated.

---

* These forts might be Ryghur, Poorundur, Linghur, Longhur, Trimbuck, and Doomp.

Native officers of thirty years' service, who may have been transferred from the effective strength of the army since the 1st of January 1828, if properly qualified by their services, are to be deemed eligible, but beyond that period the Regulation should not have a retrospective effect to pensioned or invalid officers.

It would be satisfactory that the correctness of the statement of each officer's services were ascertained by division, or other superior commanding officers, by careful inquiry and personal examination of the Native officers themselves.

The register rolls to be accompanied by a recommendation of the Commander-in-chief in favour of the officers who, in his Excellency's opinion, have best entitled themselves, by their services in the field, to reward and high distinction among their countrymen. The selection, however, from the best submitted to the Board to rest with the Governor in Council, in the same manner as that of European officers to Government commands.

The Governor will give the investiture of khilauts to the Native officers so selected, and when he cannot do that in person he will delegate his authority for this purpose; but on all occasions this honour will be conferred with those forms and observances that are calculated to add to the value of the distinctions conferred on the individual.

MINUTE by Sir *John Malcolm*, dated 3d October 1829.

HAVING fixed upon the 23d of September, the anniversary of the battle of Assaye, as an appropriate day to confer the sunnuds and khilauts upon the Native officers who have been recommended by his Excellency the Commander-in-chief to be promoted to the rank of killadar and naib killadars, the troops of Poona were ordered under arms, and all the aghirdars and sirdars residing at that city were requested to attend. After these, with the killadars, had been received by me and his Excellency the Commander-in-chief in a tent, we adjourned to the front where the ceremony of conferring the honours upon the parties could be witnessed by all the troops. The Native officers of the sepoy corps were directed to fall out and attend to the ceremony, at which all the European officers in the cantonment not on duty were present.

A khilaut, with a horse, was given to the six subedars, along with a sunnud, as killadar, to each, while a khilaut only was given to the six naib killadars, who received also a sunnud of their appointment.

The subedars of the first class, Bhicajee Jadow and Perseraw Sing, the two most distinguished of these old soldiers, were admitted into the third class * of the privileged order of the Deccan. Though this gives no immunities of which such men can be supposed desirous of availing themselves, it bestows rank and distinction in the Native community, and was, from this feeling, received by the subedar-major as the greatest honour that was conferred upon them, and appeared to give equal satisfaction to the other Native officers, one of whom observed, it was a distinction which, though given to only two of their class, elevated them all in the estimation of their countrymen.

I shall not attempt to describe the effect produced by the liberality of the Government on this occasion further than by stating, an expenditure not exceeding 1,000 rupees per mensem, and only 787 more than was before incurred, associated as it has been with the distinctions being conferred with every ceremony that could render it impressive, has produced feelings of pride and gratification among the Native troops at this place, which I have no doubt will spread to every military station of the Presidency.

When the ceremony of investiture was completed a royal salute was fired in honour of the occasion, and the killadars and the naibs were invited to an entertainment which was given by me in the evening, to which I had asked nearly two hundred of the principal natives of Poona.

I have to propose that the following Government Order be issued:

It has been determined by Government, in order to extend its means of encouraging and rewarding the oldest and most distinguished Native officers of its army, to institute, at permanent stations, six killadars of the principal hill fortresses under Bombay, and to give to each

---

* The privileges of sirdars of the second class consist in an exemption from the ordinary procedure of the zilla courts, and a right to have reports against them tried by the agent or deputy agent, who are directed to treat them with every consideration due to their rank. In certain cases, suits against persons in this class may be compromised, and an arrangement entered into for an equitable division of their property among their creditors; but in all cases their persons, and also as much of their property as is necessary to support them in a manner consistent with their rank in society, is held exempt from attachment.

Appendix (B.)

(3.)—Reply of Major-general Sir J. Malcolm, G.C.B., 13 Feb. 1832.

each of the officers raised to the dignity suitable allowances. His Excellency the Commander-in-chief recommended the following officers to fill these situations:

PRESENT RANK.	NAMES.	——	Designation.	To what Command.	Remarks.
Subedar - -	Bhicajee Jadow -	15 Reg^t N.I.	Killedar -	Ryghur -	1st Class.
Local Jemadar -	Gourojee Damajee -	Invalid - -	Naib -		
Subedar-major -	Purseram Sing -	5 Reg^t N. I.	Killedar -	Poorundur	
Jemadar - -	Gopaljee Jadow -	1st E. B. -	Naib -		
Subedar-major -	Khooshall - -	5 Reg^t R. I.	Killedar -	Singhur -	2d Class.
Jemadar - -	Tannae Jannae -	G^t P. B. -	Naib -		
Subedar-major -	Morad Khan - -	1st G^r Reg^t	Killedar -	Loghur -	
Jemadar - -	Baboo Ram -	10 Reg^t N.I.	Naib -		
Subedar-major -	Ramjee Erojee -	17 Reg^t N.I.	Killedar -	Trimbuck -	3d Class.
Jemadar - -	Kristna - -	9 Reg^t N.I.	Naib -		
Subedar - -	Mirza Mahomedally -	12 Reg^t N.I.	Killedar -	Doorap -	
Jemadar - -	Shaik Mahomed -	9 Reg^t N.I.	Naib -		

The Honourable the Governor and his Excellency the Commander-in-chief being at Poona, it was resolved that the ceremony of conferring this distinction should be fixed for the 23d September, that day being the anniversary of the memorable battle of Assaye, to the success of which the bravery of sepoys so greatly contributed. Khilauts, horses, sunnuds and other marks of honour were given by the Governor to each of the old and gallant officers that had been nominated killadars and naib killadars. This ceremony was performed in front of the corps at Poona, drawn out for the occasion, and at the close, a royal salute was fired to mark the degree to which the Government is disposed to honour those who distinguished themselves in its service.

In transmitting this order to his Excellency the Commander-in-chief, he may be requested to direct its being communicated in the form he deems most impressive to the different Native corps of the army.

Appendix (D.)

MINUTE by the Governor, subscribed by Mr. *Warden* and Mr. *Goodwin*.

I CONCUR with Mr. Warden in deeming it inexpedient to employ European officers in command of sebundies, but I think an encouragement, which is much wanted, might be given to active and intelligent Native officers, by nominating them, with superior allowances, to such commands. It would be both a reward for past, and a stimulus to future exertion and such men, well selected, would effect more in police duties than any European officers could. Native officers so employed should be struck off the strength of the corps to which they belong, but his Excellency the Commander-in-chief, if he adopts this suggestion, could best bring forward a plan by which it might be carried into effect with benefit to deserving individuals, and to the service.

(signed) *John Malcolm*.

To the Adjutant-general of the Army.

Sir,

I AM directed to acquaint you, for information of his Excellency, the Commander-in-chief, that the Honourable the Governor in Council, has resolved to appoint subadars to be selected from the army to the command of the sebundies employed in the districts under this Presidency; and to grant them, in addition to the net pay of their rank, a staff salary of rupees (100) one hundred per mensem; with the established allowance of rupees (30) thirty, horse-money.

2. The Governor in Council, therefore, requests that his Excellency will be pleased to place an active and meritorious subadar at the disposal of Government, to be appointed on the pay above referred to, to the command of the sebundies in the Northern Conkan.

I have, &c.
(signed) *T. G. Gardiner*,
Secretary to Government.

Bombay Castle,
7th May, 1828.

Appendix (E.)

MINUTE by Sir *John Malcolm*, dated 27th January 1830.

I HAVE repeatedly alluded to the difficulty of recruiting the army of this Presidency from our own provinces, which will, I trust, be greatly lessened, by the encouragement lately given by the nomination of Native officers to be killadars, &c. the appointment of active and intelligent Native commissioned officers to command sebundy corps, instead of European officers, and, above all, by allotting eight boys, and a similar number of men, the sons of subedars and jemedars, to each corps, with a slight difference of pay. This last measure has already had the anticipated effect of removing the prejudices Native officers have hitherto entertained of withholding their sons from the army.

The Governor-general in Council, in a despatch now under consideration, dwells with justice on the expediency of having our Native armies, on all points where it is practicable, similar in their frame and constitution; but local circumstances; and particularly those connected with recruiting, must create, and continue to create distinctions. Some of the provinces of Bengal abound in recruits, and vacancies can be at once supplied by eligible men. There is greater difficulty at Madras and Bombay, and at both Presidencies it has, I believe, been found necessary to give much encouragement to obtain a superior class of men; and nothing certainly has more tended to infuse a spirit of attachment in these armies, and to prevent desertions, than the rewards given to distinguished Native officers, and the establishment of recruit boys.

It may be stated that recruits from Hindoostan will always be obtained in sufficient numbers by the Bombay army; and the number of Purdessees now in that body may be adduced as a proof of this fact. But admitting it, the oldest and most experienced officers of this Presidency are not anxious to see the numbers of this caste of men increased. They admit their eligibility from robustness of frame and military habits, but contend that they are mere mercenaries, have a dislike to those embarkations to which the troops of Bombay are so liable, and, from having no ties of family, (for they seldom or ever bring their wives and children) are apt to desert. These objections would in a great degree be removed if the Hindoostanees in the Bombay army could be induced to settle, and considering the numbers who have attained the rank of commissioned officers, there appears every prospect that this may be effected, if to the measures already adopted can be added a pension to their widows. The want of such a fund is with Native officers of all castes the most serious grievance. The liberality of Government is often extended to the relief of the wives of men who die on service, but no more, and as they can save little, if any thing, from their pay, their widows (who have lived in comparative affluence) are left almost objects of charity. Contemplating the advantages of a fund that would remedy this evil, I applied to Lieutenant Johnson, First Assistant of the Military Auditor's Office, and I gave annexed the plan of a fund framed for me by that intelligent officer, which would meet the object, without subjecting Government to any extra expense beyond a small donation at its first institution.

I have had the fullest communications with some of the most respectable Native officers of this army, and they are unanimous in their desire to see this plan adopted. Its necessity and justice, they observed, are alike obvious, and while it increases their respectability, it would, they all said, bind and attach them still more to the service.

I stated to several the difficulty that might arise from a plurality of wives, but this they seemed to think was more ideal than real. "We soldiers," said Purseram Sing*, one of the oldest and most distinguished Native officers of the army, "have seldom more than one wife, and if it happens otherwise, a punchayet can decide how the pension is to be allotted." I asked this Native officer whether he did not think that, however obligatory the subscription should be upon men hereafter promoted, it would not be right to leave it optional to subscribe or not with the present Native officers? "By no means," said the sensible veteran; "put the plan of the fund at once in the orderly book. You know the distress in which our families are left by daily memorials for relief; it is almost the only evil of our condition." This relates to men who are married here, and the officers and others from Hindoostan are only deterred from bringing their families from Hindoostan by the fear of leaving a wife and young children, on their death, without support, and at a thousand miles from their home and kindred. If to the distinctions recently given to us old soldiers, and the opening made for our boys, you add the establishment of this fund, you will soon see colonies of Rajpoots in the Bombay territories, and no one can object to moderate deduction from his pay for such an object.

I found the opinions and impressions of Purseram Sing were those of other Native officers of the 23d regiment at Baroda, who are almost all Hindoostan men. On my speaking to them upon the subject, they not only expressed the same sentiments of this plan, but actually desired, (as I was informed by Colonel Kennet) in anticipation of its adoption, to write immediately to their families, which I desired they should not do till it was more matured. Some of them I found had written for their sons, on the publication of the order of the 2d December 1829, (No. 427) being unwilling, as they said, that men of the Bombay provinces should have the exclusive enjoyment of such benefits.

The

---

* Purseram Sing is a killadar of the first class.

V.
MILITARY.

Appendix (B.)

(3.)—Reply of Major-general Sir J. Malcolm, G.C.B., 13 Feb. 1832.

The above facts, and the concurring opinion of every experienced officer whom I have consulted as to the expediency and policy of this fund, would have led me to recommend it to the Board for immediate adoption, but after the letter from Colonel Casement, under date the 20th November 1829, I deem it proper that the fund should first receive the sanction of the Right Honourable the Governor-general in Council, who will judge its merits with reference to the peculiar manner in which the Native army of this Presidency is composed and recruited, which will, with every desire to assimilate, render some distinctions between its institutions and that of Bengal unavoidable, and particularly in cases where an encouragement is required at one settlement to induce men to enlist and remain in the service that is not found necessary at another.

The subjoined plan of a fund for pensioning widows of Native commissioned officers has been framed upon the following data:

1st. With regard to the number of subscribers. That all Native officers, as they stood on the reduced establishment, be required to contribute, viz.

	Subaders.	Jemidars.
Cavalry - - - - - - - -	18	36
Artillery—Two Battalions:		
Lascars - - - - - - - -	8	8
Golundauze - - - - - - -	6	12
Ditto Lascars - - - - - - -	6	6
Sappers - - - - - - - -	2	2
Infantry:		
Including Marine Battalion and Pioneers - -	226	226
Subedars - -	266	Jemidars 290

2d. That the contributions of subscribers be made with reference to the amount of their net pay by deduction of five per cent. from all classes and ranks, which, assuming the medium class of subadars to be the average, would give the following as the annual payments by members, and the monthly rate of stoppage from each.

ESTIMATE, Amount and Rate of Subscriptions.

—	Annual Pay of Medium Class.	Number of Subscribers.	Pay of the whole.	Deduction of Five per Cent.	Rate per Month.		
CAVALRY:							
Subadar - - -	1,218	18	21,924	1,096	5	—	29
Jemidar - - -	378	36	13,608	680	1	2	20
ARTILLERY:							
Golundauze:							
Subadars - - -	624	6	3,744	187	2	2	40
Jemidars - - -	336	12	4,032	201	1	1	58
Lascars:							
Subadars - - -	378	14	5,292	264	1	2	28
Jemidars - - -	210	14	2,940	147	—	3	50
Sappers:							
Subadars - - -	624	2	1,248	62			
Jemidars - - -	336	2	672	33	1	1	58
INFANTRY:							
Subadars - - -	624	226	1,41,024	7,051	2	2	49
Jemidars - - -	294	226	66,444	3,322	1	—	90
	Total Annual Subscriptions - - -			13,043			

3d. That Government grant a donation at the outset of rupees 10,000; and a sum equal to the annual average charge on account of pensions to widows of Native officers during the last 10 years towards defraying the annual expenses of the fund.

	Rs.	qrs.	reas.
In 1819–20 the actual payments to this class of pensioners were -	8,473	3	48
1820–21 - - - - - - - - - -	8,233	2	50
1821–22 - - - - - - - - - -	9,901	–	20
1822–23 - - - - - - - - - -	10,152	3	–
1823–24 - - - - - - - - - -	9,519	–	60
1824–25 - - - - - - - - - -	8,894	2	20
1825–26 - - - - - - - - - -	7,830	1	20
1826–27 - - - - - - - - - -	7,725	3	60
1827–28 - - - - - - - - - -	7,551	–	60
1828–29 - - - - - - - - - -	7,880	3	80
Rs.	86,163	1	18

Showing an average of rupees 8,616. 1. 31. annually. As Government would remain charged with the stipends of the already pensioned widows, it might be thought advisable to regulate the annual payment to the fund in proportion to the probable decrease in that charge; by which arrangement any additional expense to the public would be avoided. The average diminution in the above years is rupees 606. If, therefore, a grant of rupees 606, increased yearly by that amount till the full sum of rupees 8,600 be completed, were sanctioned, the object of Government would be fulfilled, and no extra charge most probably be incurred.

4th. That the number of deaths among the subscribers will be in proportion to the average of the last 15 years, which has proved as undermentioned,

1st May	Subadars.		Jemidars.	
1814–15	there were 188,	of whom 11 died in that year;	213,	of whom 7 died.
1815–16	197	5	214	2
1816–17	187	3	210	7
1817–18	195	7	214	12
1818–19	210	6	248	8
1819–20	222	6	253	6
1820–21	243	19	257	13
1821–22	268	6	303	4
1822–23	290	6	313	6
1823–24	298	4	316	–
1824–25	297	5	317	–
1825–26	294	2	310	8
1826–27	319	9	347	6
1827–28	335	10	368	5
1828–29	342	8	371	6
	3,885	107	4,254	90

It appears then that the average number of Native officers in the last 15 years has been 259 subadars, 303 jemidars; and that the average number of deaths in the same period has been 7.13 subadars and 6 jemidars, or 2.71 per cent. in the former, and 2 per cent. in the latter rank.

Receipts:

On the data laid down, the gross receipts in the first year would be,

Interest on Government donation (8 per cent.) - - -	800
Subscription by Government - - - - - -	600
Deduction from the pay of Native officers - - -	13,043
	14,443

Increasing in the ratio of rupees 600 till the 14–15th year, when they would remain stationary at rupees 21,643.

Expenditure:

The widows to be provided for annually would be determined by the number of subscribers in each rank multiplied by the rate per cent. of casualties in the last 15 years, expressed by

$$\frac{266 \times 2.71}{100} = 720 \text{ subadars' widows.}$$

$$\frac{290 \times 2}{100} = 580 \text{ jemidars' widows.}$$

Total - 13

V.
MILITARY.

Appendix (B.)

(3.)—Reply of Major-general Sir J. Malcolm, G.C.B., 13 Feb. 1832.

Of which to proportion for the Cavalry would be - - - $\frac{18 \times 2.71}{100} = 48$ subadars' widows.

$\frac{36 \times 2}{100} = 72$ jemidars' widows.

Infantry - - - - - - $\frac{248 \times 2.71}{100} = 672$ subadars.

$\frac{254 \times 2}{100} = 508$ jemidars.

Total number of widows annually - - 13

In estimating the expenses, the principal points for inquiry are, 1st. What sum could a fund, constituted as above, afford to pay on the death of each member; 2d. What annuity could be safely granted to the widow of such member in consideration of that sum, improving at compound interest at eight per cent.

There are no data upon which an opinion might be established as to the duration of life among Natives, or the probable average age at which wives become widows: perfect accuracy is not, therefore, to be looked for in a calculation involving those questions. If, however, it be made on the general assumption that the widows will, one with another, live 26 years after admission on the fund, there will be little cause to dread an under-estimate of expense.

It appears above, that the number of pensions annually to be provided would probably be 13; and it is found on calculation that 13 pensioners of rupees 125. 2. could be furnished for 26 years out of the annual receipts, as estimated above, or, in other words, a gross monthly pension of rupees 136.

On a subdivision of this sum made with reference to the different ranks (subadar and jemidars) and branches of the service (cavalry and infantry), the stipends of the widows might be fixed as follows:

Widows of cavalry subadars, rupees	15(× 48,	the number of pensions	7.20
— jemidars	10(× 71	ditto	7.10
Widows of infantry subadars	12(× 6.73	ditto	80.76
— jemidars	8(× 5.08	ditto	40.64
			135.70

Forming a charge of rupees 1,629 annually for pensions. Of course any other disposition of this sum can be adopted that may seem better suited to the case, provided the aggregate amount does not exceed that laid down.

A statement, exhibiting the condition of the fund in each year up to the 26th, when it is assumed the maximum of expenditure would be attained, is annexed. It appears from it, that the institution would then be in possession of a capital, the interest of which, added to the annual contributions by members, would be sufficient at all times to pay the number of annuitants then supposed to be receiving pensions, (viz. 338). It is indispensable that such a capital should be available when the annuitants are at their greatest number, regard being had to the stability of the fund. That the period is more distant than has been assumed is very probable, but in the absence of proper tables showing the rate of mortality in India, it is impracticable to form a prospective estimate of the affairs of an annuity fund, without assuming a certain term up to which each annuitant is supposed to have an equal chance of living.

It may be proper to state, that according to the generally received theory of life in Europe, where the expectation is 26 years, the age is 34: this is, however, inapplicable to the duration of life in India.

In the case of a fund for the benefit of widows, consisting of the number of subscribers above stated (556), the supposition that the greatest number of annuitants in life together will amount to 330, affords good reason to expect that the calculations have been made on grounds rather favourable to the institution (considered as the party insuring) than of an opposite character.

PROSPECTIVE ESTIMATE of the Receipts and Expenditure of a NATIVE MILITARY FUND, constituted on the Principles laid down in the preceding Remarks.

Year.	Number of Annuitants.	Annual Payment to Annuitants.	Receipts.	Interest at 8 per Cent.	Capital.	REMARKS.
1	13	1,629	13,643	800	22,816	- - Inclusive of Government donation of 10,000 rupees.
2	26	3,258	14,243	1,825	35,626	
3	39	4,887	14,843	2,850	48,432	
4	52	6,516	15,442	3,874	61,233	
5	65	8,145	16,043	4,898	74,029	
6	78	9,774	16,643	5,922	86,830	
7	91	11,043	17,243	6,946	99,616	
8	104	13,032	17,843	7,969	1,12,396	
9	117	14,661	18,443	8,991	1,25,169	
10	130	16,290	19,043	10,013	1,37,935	
11	143	17,919	19,643	11,034	1,50,693	
12	156	19,548	20,243	12,055	1,63,443	
13	169	21,177	20,843	13,075	1,76,184	
14	182	22,086	21,443	14,094	1,88,915	
15	195	24,435	21,648	15,113	2,01,236	- - In this year the amount of the Government subscription would be completed, after which it would remain at *Rs.* 8,600 per annum.
16	208	26,064	21,643	16,098	2,12,913	
17	221	27,693	21,643	17,033	2,23,896	
18	234	29,322	21,643	17,911	2,34,128	
19	247	30,951	21,643	18,730	2,43,550	
20	260	32,580	21,643	19,484	2,52,093	
21	273	34,209	21,643	20,167	2,59,794	
22	286	35,838	21,643	20,783	2,66,382	
23	299	37,467	21,643	21,310	2,71,868	
24	312	39,096	21,643	21,749	2,76,164	
25	325	40,725	21,643	22,093	2,79,175	
26	338	42,354	21,643	22,334	2,80,798	

EXTRACT from Minute, dated Bombay, 28th October 1828.

EVERY class of armed men that we employ have, in an empire like India, their separate value. The first is the cavalry and infantry corps, who constitute our intrinsic strength, and who by their courage, discipline and reputation, overawe our subjects, deter the enemies of our power from attack, and secure success on the occurrence of a war. In this class may be estimated that European force which, with all its establishments, we maintain at such great cost, and with which, though we may endeavour to limit its numbers, we can never dispense, for it is the very corner stone of our power in India.

This force, however, it must be recollected, is limited in its utility to the objects stated. It cannot meet the ordinary calls for troops to maintain the peace of the country, when disturbed by refractory chiefs, petty insurrections, or banditti. The cost of moving any part of our European troops is great. Their health, which always suffers more or less from exposure, is too valuable to be hazarded for subordinate objects; and they are, from other causes, unsuited to that species of service so continually called for to maintain the peace of our extended provinces.

The impression produced by our European force upon the Natives is limited to that of dread to our enemies, and confidence to our subjects; with the latter, they neither are nor can become the medium of conciliation or attachment.

Our great armies of regular Native troops, cavalry and infantry, have acquired a discipline and perfection that has entitled them to fight with distinction in defence of our Indian empire in the same ranks with British soldiers, and to be considered with those as constituting, by their numbers, good order and courage, a military strength, that is alike calculated to preserve peace or give success in war. But though the lesser pay and equipments of this body of men, and the climate being congenial to them, admits of their being employed on any service, there can be no doubt that their efficiency, as line troops, must be impaired, whenever the constant and multiplied calls of the magistrates in times of peace, or the nature of military operations, calls for their division and employment in small parties, or for a departure from those habits which constitute their excellence.

Our regular Native army not only inspires awe by their courage and discipline, but form a strong link with a great body of our subjects, including their relations and connections, which, however, are almost all found among the lower ranks of the castes to which they belong. The fidelity and attachment of our Native troops of the line depends upon the kind treatment of their officers, regular payment, and expensive establishments that provide for their comfort in health and in sickness when effective, and support them for life when old, or disabled from wounds. The defect in this branch of our army, which threatens gradually to

Appendix (B.)

(3.)—Reply of Major-general Sir J. Malcolm, G.C.B., 13 Feb. 1832.

to undermine its attachment, is the impracticability of raising any person in it above the most subordinate military charge. To reconcile the zeal and ambition, required to animate the soldier, with such depression is a problem of no easy solution.

When our military operations were limited, we wanted no other troops than those mentioned, but when they became more extended another branch was required. In the campaigns of Sir Eyre Coote in 1780–81, in that made by Sir William Meadows in 1791, and by Lord Cornwallis in 1792, the regular cavalry were so harassed by being continually employed in every duty where small parties were required, as to have their horses rendered unfit for service after one campaign. Besides this effect, it was discovered that, though admirable troops in line, their discipline was injured by their continual detachment on small duties; but though this evil was recognised, the full remedy was not found until the campaign against Dhondia in 1800, and the war with the Mahrattas in 1803, when the contingent of Mysore horse acting under the present Duke of Wellington, and the irregulars in the army of the late Lord Lake, but particularly Colonel Skinner's corps, fully established the value of this class of troops as alike essential in their line of service to general success as any part of our army.

There was another great advantage found in the reputation these corps established. Though acting under the superintendence of European officers, their construction admitted of Natives of the highest rank finding honourable employment in them. They had no more of discipline than was calculated to preserve order, and in their mode of employment all the habits of Native warfare were preserved, deriving life and energy from that personal attachment to their leaders by which such bodies can alone be animated.

The opinions of the two great commanders under whom these corps acted, were, that without a class of such troops an army operating in India was incomplete; and it was also their opinion, that unless there was in the construction of these corps principles that attached them to the service, they were the most dangerous persons that could be employed, for perceiving they were taken up when necessity called, and cast off when it ceased, they were, from natural motives, the secret enemies of a state which barred them from every hope of permanent employment, in the only line in which they could serve.

This conviction led to an arrangement being made with the Government of Mysore, by which it agreed to maintain a body of 4,000 Silladar horse, who have proved on every occasion, and particularly during the late war in 1817–18, the most useful of auxiliaries to our armies.

In 1805, the desire of the provisional Governor-general, Sir George Barlow, led to the disbanding of all these corps, and notwithstanding the earnest appeal of Lord Lake, Colonel Skinner's was amongst the number, and that fine body of men, who had performed such services during the war with the Mahrattas, was discharged, even without a gratuity. Fortunately the little value given at that time to some of the recent territorial acquisitions in Hindoostan caused a liberal latitude to be given in providing for some of the ressaldars and old officers and soldiers of this corps, and that being taken full advantage of, the attachment of these to the Government they had so well served was kept; but their followers, unwilling to enter into our police corps, went to join the standards of Scindia, Holkar, Ameer Khan and the Pindarrees.

A very short period elapsed before the Government was compelled to raise this corps again, and fortunately their leader, Colonel Skinner, to whom they were personally devoted, was enabled by large advances from his private means, to reassemble the greater part of his men, and to place them under the same ressaldars and officers with whom they had before acquired such high distinction.

A singular coincidence of circumstances restored that body of men to the service, with increased attachment to their leaders. Their services since, need not be enumerated, they are upon record with those of all other corps of the same description, particularly Colonel Gardiner's; and though these corps have been recently reduced in numbers, they are still on a respectable footing, and capable of being increased to any strength on emergency.

While the Bengal Government has still at its disposal a considerable number of this class* of troops, and that of Madras has the Mysore contingent of 4,000 men, that of Bombay, which owed so much during the late war to the aid of these auxiliaries, has reduced them from 7,300 to 1,000 men, and we are now deliberating whether this small body shall be broken up in those parts of its formation that constitute its value, in order to reduce it to a scale less expensive and better suited to their limited duties, when divided, as proposed, into separate police corps.

(signed) *John Malcolm.*

MINUTE by the Honourable the Governor, dated Bombay, 1st December 1829.

The Court of Directors, in their letter to the Supreme Government, dated 15th February 1829, when remarking on the multiplication and expense of Revenue Boards, observe, "connected

---

* All troops of this class of Bengal, except the 5th Irregular horse, appear, by Colonel Casement's letter of the 12th October 1827, to be borne as a military charge, though these are no doubt frequently employed in aid of the civil authority, preserving the peace of the country in which they are stationed.

(3.)—Reply of Major-general Sir J. Malcolm, G.C.B., 13 Feb. 1832.

"connected with the duties of superintendence is an important general question, namely, whether Boards are the fittest instruments either of improvement or control, and whether both objects might not be more effectually attained by individual agency. It is a common but true observation, that responsibility is lessened by being divided, and there is we believe no doubt that more business can be done by the same number of persons acting separately than in conjunction. If the business of your Revenue Boards is now divided, and a distinct portion allotted to each member, then the utility of such division is already practically admitted, and the Board may be deemed to exist principally for the purpose of receiving collectively praise or blame for measures, the merit or demerit of which belongs exclusively to one of its members. If the business is not divided, it can hardly fail of being impeded in its course by incompatible tempers, conflicting opinions and the frequent occurrence of useless discussions. We feel no disposition to under-rate the benefits which may sometimes be derived from a free communication of sentiments between persons possessing different opportunities of experience and various kinds of information, associated by station and animated by the same zeal for the public good, nor do we overlook the consideration, that where great interests are at stake, and important trusts are reposed, it is not always expedient that they should be committed to the intelligence and probity of a single individual, even under the check of subordinate functionaries, but we, nevertheless, think it deserving of mature consideration, upon which side the balance of advantage upon the whole preponderates."

No reasoning can more strictly apply, than that which the Court of Directors have used on this occasion to the Military Board of this Presidency, which has had large and, I may add, in some cases, undefined duties allotted to it, while the members, unpaid for their labour, have had each in their order separate, and, to them, more important duties to perform, their very nature often rendering their attention to those of the Board impracticable.

When this Board was first constituted it was directed to consist of, 1st, the Commander-in-chief; 2d, the senior officer at the Presidency; 3d, the senior officer of artillery; 4th, the chief engineer; 5th, the adjutant-general; 6th, the quartermaster-general; 7th, the military auditor-general; and a principle was approved which directed that during the absence of the Commander-in-chief, the senior officer of the Presidency should act as vice-president of the Board.

[*] The same despatch detailed the duties of the Board, in which frequent changes have subsequently been made; a change of the most material kind took place from 4th December 1824[†].

When the officer on the general staff of the Presidency division was nominated Vice-president, one of much magnitude, relating to its duties as connected with the Commissariat department, has been adopted at my suggestion[‡], for reasons elsewhere stated, and has already been attended with the happiest results[§].

These subjects, as well as the consideration of the nature and character of the duties of this Board, have occupied my attention for the last twelve months, and I am quite prepared, if required, to discuss them in the fullest manner; but it will be, I trust, sufficient for the objects I have in view, to establish that the Military Board, however useful and necessary when first instituted, has, from a variety of causes, ceased to be, in many instances, so efficient an instrument as could be desired for purposes of check and control. Abuses have, in many branches of the service, attained a head, which completely shows that where responsibility is not direct, and audit prompt, multiplied checks and official documents may for a period tend more to prevent than promote detection of neglect or delinquency[‖].

---

[*] *Vide* Letter from Court of Directors dated, the 1785.

[†] Major Wilson, the major-general commanding the Presidency division of the army, was appointed to a seat at the Military Board, as vice-president, for the purpose of relieving the Commander-in-chief from the ordinary duty of attending the Board, unless when he thinks fit to do so.

[‡] *See* Minute in Military department, dated 15th July 1829.

[§] *See* Minute on acting commissary-general's Report.

[‖] This has been fully stated in my Minute on the Commissariat, under date 15 July 1829, in para. 16 of which I have observed, "It is the defect of officers, and one which grows with the multiplication of their labours, that attention to forms and to the exact fulfilment of their necessary and relative duties supersedes, in a great degree, the higher object of their establishment; and never was the fact more verified than on this occasion. We find during the protracted period of two years the public defrauded and robbed to a great extent, under circumstances that it seems almost impossible should have escaped detection, from the marks of obvious forgery on many of the vouchers, accumulated balances, and the unaccounted for disbursements; whilst the slightest departure from the usual forms, and the most trifling mistakes or irregularity in the observance of usage, are brought daily to the notice and consideration of the Government. I am far from desiring to attach blame to individuals at the head of offices; no persons can be more competent to their respective duties, or more worthy of the trust reposed in them by Government. It is, I know, impossible they should personally superintend every part of their large establishments; and I am aware of the necessity for the minor branches of these being strictly regulated by prescribed forms, the observance of which may in some cases tend for a period to conceal, instead of aiding in the detection of fraud: but I adduce the facts I have done, to prove the necessity of better regulated and more effective control than now exists upon the receipt and disbursement; and I cannot too often repeat my conviction that the object will be frustrated, and not forwarded by the multiplication of checks, forms and vouchers, and by every thing that creates delay, injurious to the service, while it lessens direct responsibility and prompt audit."

The Military Board has been recommended by the rank, character and information of those of whom it is composed; and it has been an additional recommendation of this institution that it has performed its duties without pay; but in examining the subject closely, it will be found, that as the army of this Presidency increased, the duties of the different heads of departments have increased to a degree that limited them more and more to particular lines, and made it almost impossible for them to give their attention to the general questions that come before the Board, while the very circumstance of not receiving pay, though it might not check zeal, must prevent the duties of the Board being deemed not so obligatory as those for which they were personally more directly responsible, and in the receipt of liberal salaries. The consequence has been that in usage each member has had the conduct almost exclusively of matters relating to his other department, and he has thus obtained for all he did or recommended to be done as an individual, the sanction of a Board of which he was a member. This is not stated in derogation of the Military Board. It has been, in my opinion, a better course than if useless discussions and controversies had impeded its proceedings and delayed, still more than its forms are calculated to do, the progress of public measures and military arrangements. But it is obvious that this practice, while it takes from the individual at the head of a department the greater part of his responsibility, has the evil effect of placing Government in a situation which exposes it to the dilemma of an apparent difference of opinion, on a military question, with a Board composed of all the principal military staff of the army, with the Commander-in-chief as its president, and a general on the staff, vice-president, in cases where, in fact, the opinions or propositions of one member of the Board were only at issue.

To understand this matter fully, it is necessary to advert to the rank and duties of those who compose the Military Board at this Presidency.

The Commander-in-chief is president, but from his various and important duties seldom attends; indeed, it cannot be desired otherwise. It would be unseemly to have him in frequent controversy with his own staff, and adverse to the principle on which the Board is constituted, to have any of its members act in a spirit of deference to the president.

Independent of these reasons for a Commander-in-chief not continuing in this Board, it appears to me to be a principle of much importance that this high officer should only consider questions that involve finance as a Member of Council, and were he to take an active part in the deliberation of the Military Board on such subjects, or in any way influence their proceedings, much inconvenience and embarrassment must result.

The circumstances above stated operate, and, I think, beneficially, to prevent the frequent attendance of the Commander-in-chief at the Board, and his duties at which are besides liable to be interrupted by his frequent visits to the different stations of the army. For all these reasons, I deem his continuing as president, even should he remain, seems to me inexpedient.

A vice-president has been nominated to the Military Board at Bombay, and the appointment, as a temporary measure, was no doubt expedient, and the employment of a general officer on the staff on this duty was practicable when his duties were limited to the island of Bombay and its vicinity. But I mean to propose, when an answer is received from Madras, that the Southern Mahratta country be joined to the Concan as a division; and that the head-quarters of the general officer be removed from the island of Bombay, where he neither has nor can have one man under his command, to Belgaum.

If this arrangement is made, no duties he can have at the Military Board can be put for one moment in competition with those of the military command Brigadier-general Leighton and his successors will have to exercise. The frequent absence cannot but interfere with those of vice-president of the Military Board, in a degree which must greatly detract even from the utility of the services of the present officer filling this situation, and would wholly destroy all value of those of one of less knowledge and experience than Brigadier-general Leighton.

The auditor-general has sufficient duty in his own department, and though he takes the contingent accounts to the Military Board, I can affirm their audit is confirmed but never entered upon by the Board, other members of which, occupied in their separate departments, having neither the information nor the leisure to enable them to attend to the subject. The same observations apply in a great degree to the chief engineer and commandant of artillery, who, having the sanction of the Board given to all their measures, become almost irresponsible heads of offices, instead of being directly amenable to Government for the conduct of their respective departments.

The quartermaster-general has also distinct duties which would be better carried on, and with more economy and less delay, if he was made directly responsible. This department is much under the Commander-in-chief, and would always be regulated by him in direct communications with Government.

Besides, the quartermaster-general and adjutant-general are officers of his staff, and liable, from his visits to the different stations of the army, to be frequently absent from the Presidency, and consequently to be of little use to the Military Board, the duties of which, I have no hesitation in stating, are chiefly, if not entirely, carried on by the heads of departments or by the secretary; the former being seldom checked in their propositions or proceedings by the other members of the Board, though relieved by it of direct responsibility, and the latter, with much the greatest proportion of actual duty, is altogether an irresponsible officer.

The exceptions that occur to this usage are rare. The nomination of a vice-president, before noticed, which has given the Board for a period the aid of Brigadier-general Leighton, has no doubt been beneficial from the knowledge this experienced officer has acquired on different stations of every branch of the service, and he has, I am satisfied, been able to

effect

Appendix (B.)

(3.)—Reply of Major-general Sir J. Malcolm, G.C.B., 13 Feb. 1832.

effect much good by his suggestions and opinions in every department; but his other duties must frequently have interrupted his labours at the Board. Besides, the increased sphere of his command will make it quite impossible to combine the execution of his important duties as a general officer of a division with those of vice-president of the Military Board; and if he could, we cannot hope for a successor equally qualified for both duties.

To the reasons stated, and for many others grounded on recent inquiries, I am quite satisfied that a complete change of system, which divides among the different departments to which they belong the duties now performed by the Military Board, will essentially tend to promote both the economy and efficiency of the public service.

Such change, I am further satisfied, will immediately decrease expense and establishments, and enable Government to introduce shorter and more simplified forms, consequently much easier of check and control than they are at present. Not only the heads, but the different branches of the service will have their character associated with the success of a system which reposes a confidence which cannot be abused by an individual without, in some degree, implicating * the branch of the army to which he belongs. Much has been done within late years to give elevation of principle to the public service of India. Great abuses have been corrected and no sources of indirect profit are now sanctioned by usage; many establishments and rules, therefore, which were essential formerly, may at present be deemed not only unnecessary, but calculated to have evil effects. With such impressions, and on the grounds of the facts I have stated, I shall proceed to lay before Government the plan I propose for the execution of the duties of the Military Board, merely stating, that I consider it to be quite indispensable to complete the reform so happily commenced on the Commissariat and other branches of the Military expenditure of this Government. In the Ordnance branch particularly, I anticipate, for reasons I shall hereafter detail, the greatest reductions from a complete reform in this system in all that relates to its various and important duties. By the late orders of Government the commissary-general is unfettered, as far as regards his detail duties, and vested with authority for conducting his own department; the supplementary Regulations for that officer's guidance, as regards the making of all supplies suggested by the Committee, of which Brigadier-general Leighton was president, providing as far as possible against the recurrence of those irregularities by which the public interests have of late so materially suffered.

It is, in my opinion, desirable that the heads of every other department should also have a certain fixed responsibility, attached to them individually, from which they consider themselves, and are, in fact, relieved, by acting in the name of the Board.

The commandant of artillery might be vested with authority to control all matters connected with the Ordnance department, exercising his power over the Grand Arsenal, Gun-carriage and Gun-powder departments, holding himself responsible to Government for regulating everything connected therewith; acting with vigour and promptitude on all occasions of need, and making his reports direct to Government for sanction or approval, transmitting only the accounts and returns of the departments in question to be audited and adjusted by an officer specifically appointed for that duty. All indents for stores for supplies for the use of the different departments countersigned by him to be considered sufficient authority for being complied with. On the aid this officer may require I shall hereafter give my sentiments.

The chief engineer, in like manner, and on the same principle, might be vested with authority for controlling all matters connected with estimates for buildings and repairs, submitting them direct to Government, with his observations upon them, in the same manner as he does at present in the Civil department.

The auditor-general to be responsible to Government for conducting matters connected with the contingent expenditure; and he may forward his contingent lists to that authority direct, instead of laying them, as he has hitherto done, before the Military Board, where they never have, and never can undergo any examination, and are only noticed in cases of an extraordinary nature.

The quartermaster-general also to be vested with authority for regulating, under the orders of his Excellency the Commander-in-chief, every thing connected with his and the Barrack departments, for the purpose of being submitted to Government, transmitting the usual returns as at present; and with respect to indents, acting in the same manner as noticed for the guidance of the commandants of artillery.

Such responsibility being established, all the correspondence and vouchers now received at the Military Board would be thrown into direct channels, and nothing would remain but the Audit and Account department of stores, which could be better performed by a deputy secretary and auditor of Ordnance returns and stores, subordinate to the secretary to Government in the Military department, than any other mode; and a committee at the Presidency, composed of such officers † as Government may hereafter nominate, might sit annually for the passing of unfits, a duty now performed by the Military Board.

This change would require some increase of the power of officers in command of divisions, whose latitude of action being extended, would, I am assured, be attended with most beneficial and economical results. On this and other points connected with the present change of system I shall give my opinion hereafter; in the mean time, if my colleagues approve the arrangements I have stated, I propose the following Order being issued:

"The

---

* This to me was one.

† I should suggest the town-major agent for clothing and barrack-master.

"The Honourable the Governor in Council, in order to maintain the principle of direct responsibility, and to promote reforms which are alike calculated to decrease labour and to simplify and accelerate business, is pleased to suspend, until the pleasure of the Court of Directors is known, the functions of the Military Board, and to direct that the heads of departments, at present members of that Board, be henceforth severally invested with authority to regulate and control all matters connected with their different departments, to take effect form 1st January 1830, from which date the functions of the Military Board will cease, and all accounts and returns, hitherto forwarded to it, be in future transmitted to the secretary to Government in the Military department, or to his deputy, the auditor of Military store accounts and returns, who is placed immediately under the secretary to Government in the Military department.

"The commandant of artillery, in exercising authority over the Grand Arsenal, Gun-carriage and Gun-powder departments at the Presidency, is likewise to be the channel of reference, on subjects of the Ordnance department, from out-stations, and is empowered to act with promptitude and decision on all occasions that may call for it, making his reports direct to Government for sanction or approval, as the case may require.

"All indents for supplies for the use of these departments, countersigned by the commandant of artillery, to be considered sufficient authority for being complied with, he being responsible to Government for the correctness and propriety of them. In like manner, and upon the same principle, the chief engineer will regulate matters connected with buildings and repairs, submitting estimates for public works, with every requisite information thereon, direct to Government.

"The Military Auditor-general will, in a similar manner, forward his contingent lists direct to Government for sanction.

"The quartermaster-general is to regulate matters connected with his own and the Barrack department, in communication with his Excellency the Commander-in-chief, by which means a degree of efficiency will be introduced, and responsibility established, that cannot fail to be productive of public benefit."

Under this Order, a transfer of such part of the establishment of the Military Board as was necessary for the duties, would be made to the Military department of the secretary and auditor of the Military store accounts, and returns would be placed. The writers and accountants of the Military Board, not required, would be considered according to their claims.

The immediate reduction of this arrangement will be considerable; but this saving would have been no motive with me for proposing the suspension even of an establishment that has been so long sanctioned by my superiors. I have been led to make this proposition, from a conviction of its being essential to promote arrangements in which both economy and efficiency are involved. I am assured it will much simplify public business, and diminish unnecessary vouchers to a great extent. I am satisfied it will, by doing so, increase our means of check and control over public expenditure; that it will prevent delays, which often add to loss of time heavy loss of money; and that, while it is calculated to stimulate the active and honourable to exertion in their respective departments, it will bring under the more direct and early notice and correction of Government all that are wanting, either in competence or integrity.

The proceedings of Government upon this subject should be early forwarded to the Court of Directors, who will finally decide whether the Military Board is to be restored to the exercise of its functions, or abolished.

The arrival in England of Lieutenant-colonel Fearon, who has been eight years secretary to the Board, will enable the Court to make any further inquiry they may deem necessary.

That officer possesses the most minute knowledge of every part of this question, and is, from that circumstance, and his general acquaintance with the different departments of the service, competent to give the Court (to whose favourable notice he should be recommended) very valuable information.

I regret much I was not able to prepare this Minute sooner, as I desired the Board should have received the opinion of our late colleague, Lieutenant-general Sir T. Bradford; but the details I had to go through were so numerous, that I could not bring it to his consideration before he was on the point of being relieved; and he declined entering, at that period, upon the consideration of a measure of such importance. I can assure his Excellency, Lieutenant-general Sir S. Beckwith, that it is with regret I am compelled to call his attention, so soon after he has assumed the command of the army, to a proposition that makes so serious a change in the mode of controlling Military expenditure, but many circumstances forbid delay; and I can only hope his Excellency will be satisfied I would not, without the fullest deliberation, and unless I had been completely convinced of its expediency, have made a proposition of such magnitude.

(signed) *J. Malcolm.*

EXTRACT from a Minute by Sir *J. Malcolm*, dated 30th November 1830.

Military.

56. Soon after my arrival in India in 1827, my attention was given to effect the necessary reforms in the Bombay army, and to suggest such measures as I deemed necessary to promote its efficiency. I recorded my sentiments most fully on its actual condition, and made such suggestions as appeared expedient to promote its discipline, to reward merit, and

Vide Minute, 25th March 1828.

and to maintain the high feeling and character which it had established. The subjects to which I recommended the attention of the Court of Directors in this Minute are still before them, and will, I trust, receive their early notice. They embrace matter which I must consider of much importance as connected with the efficiency of this army.

Appointment of Killahdars, &c.

57. At a period that it became my duty to effect reduction of numbers and establishment in the army of this Presidency, I was anxious to temper such reforms with measures that gave every encouragement to the Native officers, facilitated recruiting, and prevented desertion, at the same time that they confirmed the attachment of the sepoys to Government. The modifications of the commands of the hill-forts in the Deccan presented an opportunity of raising some of the old and most meritorious Native officers to distinction at a very trifling expense. The claim of this class of men, to whom we have owed, and must continue to owe much, to honorary reward, had been treated with more neglect than at Madras, where distinctions were frequently conferred with a parade and ceremony that gratified their feelings, and was no doubt one of the causes of that military spirit and attachment to their colours which distinguishes that army, from which desertion, under any circumstances, is almost unknown. Certainty of provision in his old age, or when disabled by wounds, and a prospect of reward for long and distinguished service, must ever be the principal motives of attachment of a soldier to the Government under which he serves; and in no service are those feelings so necessary to the welfare of the empire, and in none can they be more easily engendered and maintained, than in the native armies of India.

Vide Minutes, 2d November 1828, 3d January 1829, 3d October 1829.

58. At the same time that there was an anxiety to reward merit, every care was taken to avoid abuses, and not to create unnecessary expense; and the Commander-in-chief was requested to be particular in his selections of the persons destined for the purposed honours. None under thirty years' service were admitted. They were divided into three classes. The first only was admitted into the privileged* orders of the Deccan. Most of those promoted had served the Honourable Company for forty years, and one subadar of very distinguished character had eaten and earned their salt, as he expressed it, for fifty years.

59. The anniversary of "Assaye" was chosen for the ceremony of investing the killiahdars in their commands. His Excellency the Commander-in-chief attended, the brigade at Poona were drawn out, and the honours were conferred by me in person in a manner that made a deep impression upon the troops present, and rapidly spread a spirit of exultation and rejoicing through the Bombay army. This was effected at an increased expense, not exceeding 800 rupees per mensem. A still greater encouragement was given to Native officers, by granting their sons (limited to a certain number per battalion) a higher rate of pay† than the other sepoy boys, and granting them an exemption from corporal punishment.

Vide Minute, 14th September 1829.

60. Deserving and old Native officers have been appointed to the command of the local sebundies of the Concan, and also the Ahmednuggur provincial corps, a measure which promises in many ways to be attended with beneficial results.

Vide Minute, 12th November 1828.

61. To allow the sepoys greater means of providing for their children, and to bring up a race of men attached to corps, and to consider it as their home, I concurred in a proposition of his Excellency the late Commander-in-chief for making a small increase of boys to each corps, from a conviction that it would not only add to the efficiency of the army, and increase its attachment, but be an ultimate saving, from preventing desertions. All these hopes have been realized through this and similar arrangements.

See Sir Thomas Bradford's Minute.

Native Military Fund.

62. I proposed, in order to render stronger the attachment of the Native army towards Government, the establishment of a Native military fund, to provide pensions to the widows of Native officers. I considered that this measure would induce the Hindoostanees and other foreigners in our ranks to settle in the Bombay territories, thereby benefiting them by a considerable expenditure, which is at present sent out of our provinces, and also that it would in due time afford facilities of recruiting a fine body of men in our own districts. This measure, however, though including no additional expense, has not been sanctioned by the Supreme Government, the objection being that no such fund exists in Bengal, and that it is expedient to avoid distinctions of rewards and institutions of the Native armies of the three Presidencies.

Vide Minute, 27th January 1830.

63. I have particularly dwelt, in a letter to the Governor-general, which is upon record, upon the subject of encouraging our Native armies, and the difficulty of rendering uniform these rewards which it may be expedient to confer upon the Natives of whom they are composed.

64. "I have of late (I observed in this letter) noticed this subject in several Minutes, in reply to suggestions and instructions from your Lordship in Council founded on general principles of making our arrangement respecting Native troops similar at the three Presidencies, and expressing apprehensions lest giving encouragement to the Native army at one Presidency might create discontent in another. That this consideration has not before met

---

* This class have exemption from personal arrest in civil suits, and are called upon as evidences by a letter instead of a common summons.

† One rupee for mensem was the increase sanctioned.

with attention, is to be referred to the distance at which the armies of Bengal, Madras, and Bombay acted, the different races of whom they were formed, and their different habits of life. There has been no occasion to give that encouragement to the frugal Rajpoots, who are the cultivators of the provinces of Hindoostan, that has been found necessary to attach the Mahomedans of the Carnatic and the Hindoos of the Northern Circars at Madras, and to induce the inhabitants of the Northern Concan and Deccan to enter the ranks at Bombay; but there can be no doubt that the pension of Native officers of distinction, the fine establishment of boys attached to their corps, and the regimental depôt formed at the recruiting stations at Madras, have accomplished their object in fixing the attachment of the army to their colours, and their forwardness to march and embark in every service, as singularly evinced on the late occasion of the war in Burma.

Vide Sir Thomas Munro's Correspondence.

65. "Desertions, as I have already remarked, are almost unknown in that army; and I have shown that the same causes here produced the same effect at Bombay. Recent and most minute examination into this and other subjects connected with the public service of this Presidency has quite convinced me, that if the principles upon which measures are founded, and the effects produced by them, are not very carefully considered, the objects of true economy may be often sacrificed; and I have seldom known this fact more clearly elucidated than by the papers I have had to examine regarding the past and present condition of the army of this Presidency, the general result of which I have already noticed.

"'The late approximation of our Natives armies certainly requires more attention than was formerly given to similarity of measures in regard to them; but there are so many opposite usages and feelings, as well as local circumstances, to be considered, that this object must be the work of time. Great care and caution are also necessary, for most serious injury may be inflicted by an order that apparently rests upon indisputable general grounds, but is inapplicable to the particular case. Before any measure connected with the improvement of our Native army is rejected at one Presidency because it has not been found necessary at another, it should be ascertained, in the first place, whether there are not local causes and considerations that render it wise and expedient where it has been adopted, and in the next, whether, judging the principles upon which it is founded and the effects it is calculated to produce, it is not worthy of imitation."

Poona Auxiliary Horse.

Vide Consultation, 14th May 1828, and Minute of 17th October 1827.

66. I found the irregular corps of "Poona Auxiliary Horse" still retained on their original establishment of men. They were reduced immediately to 1,000 men, and prospectively to 800, as had been proposed by my predecessor.

Vide Minute, 26th October 1828.

67. With my intimate knowledge of the utility, not only in the Military but in a political view of men who are admirably fitted for all the duties of irregular troops, as well as for acting under the civil authority as police corps, it was with great regret that I carried this reduction into effect; but the necessity of decreasing the expense of our military establishment left me no alternative. In my Minute (as per margin) I have fully entered into the consideration of our irregular force. They are most useful, as saving our regular cavalry from many of those harassing duties which so frequently destroy their efficiency before they are brought into contact with the enemy. They afford employment to natives of higher rank than those who enter on regular service; and this adds in a great degree to the value of such corps in a political view.

68. In the same Minutes I have shown the happy results that, on like occasions, enabled Government to avail themselves of the services of Colonel Skinner's corps in Hindoostan, in consequence of according enams of Government lands on certain conditions of service, &c. to the reduced men of that corps, and proposed a similar experiment here, for inducing men of good character, and who had claim for service, to locate in the Deccan, on the frontier of Guzerat, and in Candeish.

Extra Battalions abolished.

Vide Consultation, 12th Nov. 1828.

69. The brigade at Poona had formed their light companies into a light infantry battalion, to which a commandant and adjutant were attached. The continuance of such a corps not being required by any necessity that warranted the expense, it was discontinued; and at the same period a considerable reduction was effected by the conversion of the Ahmednuggur provincial battalion into a police corps, and placing it at the disposal of the civil authorities, a measure by which their efficiency for their actual duties was greatly promoted.

Artillery.

Consultation, 10th September 1828.

70. The battalion of artillery at Matoonga being unhealthy, that and other considerations led me to propose its being removed to the central and healthy station of Ahmednuggur, a measure that, besides other beneficial results, was attended with reduction of expense.

Consultation, 18th September 1829.

71. The troops of horse artillery have been reduced from six guns to four, and the mules and horses of the foot artillery disposed of, and replaced by bullocks; animals that experience has proved equal to the service, and that are not so expensive as horses, or so difficult to be procured as mules.

Engineers.

Minute, 14th May 1830.

72. In my Minute referred to in the margin, I have made several observations upon the chief engineer's revised code of that department. I have there shown that the greatest benefit will result from engineers being only employed on works requiring scientific knowledge;

ledge; and that common repairs, and even the erection of ordinary buildings of limited cost, may be made over to the heads of departments. The advantages of the system are more fully stated in the reply of the letter of the Honourable the Court of Directors of the 31st of March last. I have fully detailed, in my Minute noted in the margin, the measures adopted for the revision of the Engineer department, modifying it in conformity with the directions of the Honourable the Court, and can only add, that I consider the good of the service has been promoted, at the same time that a very considerable saving has been made, by uniting the pioneers with the sappers and miners. This body of men combined form an engineer corps of artificers, sappers and miners and pioneers, whose different branches will be competent to every duty of that department in peace and war. The head-quarters of the engineer corps is fixed at Seroor, where all the young officers arriving from Europe will join it, and be well qualified in the practical school of instruction for executive duties at out-stations.

Gun-carriage Department.

73. In the Gun-carriage department great reductions of expenditure have been carried into effect, at the same time that I conceive the establishment of this branch of the Ordnance to be quite equal to the present demand of supply, and it can be promptly increased on the occurrence of emergency. My Minute, noted on the margin, exhibits very fully the modifications of the Ordnance department. These may be stated to form a re-organization of that and the Store departments in all their parts, including the distribution of arsenals and depôt, and of the different establishments connected with them. This measure I was only able to propose after a complete personal investigation of the details of this branch of the service, and by the inspection of every establishment. In making this reform I was aided by the officers at the heads of their respective branches of the department, and the results will, I trust, be found to be the introduction of more prompt and efficient check, a simplification of accounts and establishments, together with a considerable reduction of expenditure; but that reduction will be still greater progressively than immediately.

Minute, 19th October 1829.

Minute of 21st August 1830.

Invalids—Pensioners.

74. The invalid establishments afforded much scope for modification and retrenchment. The office of superintendent of invalids was abolished, and also the allowance for office establishment drawn by the adjutant. This was followed up by a measure of considerable economy; the transfer of the inefficient men of the invalid corps to the pension establishments holding out to the latter inducement, to settle in their native districts and engage in agriculture. Those that were still fit for ordinary duty were placed in a veteran battalion.

Minute, 8th October 1829.

14th October 1829.

22d March 1830.

Commissariat.

75. From my first arrival in India in 1827, I was aware the Commissariat department called for minute investigation, and a considerable reform of its establishment, and I anticipated great reductions of expenditure might be more beneficially introduced. In prosecution of the reforms made in this branch the commissary-general was relieved from the detail duties at the Presidency.

76. All branches of the Commissariat, including supplies, labourers, carriage and dooley establishments, were reduced to a more economical scale, and great improvements introduced by a revision of office forms of returns, correspondence, &c. simplifying the routine of business; but in the Minute, referred to in the margin, my views upon the organization of this department are fully detailed; and I can now assert that a saving of nearly 30 per cent. has been made upon an average of its whole expenditure.

14th May.

20th May; 11th June.

Minute, 15th July 1829.

Stores and Camp Equipage.

77. My attention having been called to the general revision in the establishments of stores and camp equipage, reductions were made in the number of store artificers, and of pay to tent and store Lascars. Of the respectable classes of syrungs and tindals, however, it did not appear expedient to reduce the pay, although the number was lessened; but in the whole of the above-mentioned reductions, notwithstanding the saving of expenditure to Government, the just claims of individuals to exemption from reduction, or reward from Government on account of service or good conduct have never been sacrificed to measures of economy.

22d January 1830.

78. It is impossible in this place to give even an abstract of the modification and changes made in the Store department. These were rendered more necessary by the suspension of the Military Board. In referring for particulars to my Minute, quoted in the margin, I can only affirm, that no subject gave me so much anxiety and personal labour, and I am assured it will be found that in none has that labour been more successfully applied to check and diminish expenditure.

Reduction of Salaries of Office Clerks.

79. A reduction of 15 per cent. was effected on the salaries of clerks in military and other offices and establishments.

Appendix (B.)

(3.)—Reply of Major-general Sir J. Malcolm, G.C.B., 13 Feb. 1832.

Reduction of Remounts, &c.

80. A reduction of grain to the horses, and of dragoons, cavalry and artillery horses, made a saving to Government of 40,000 rupees per annum. The subject had previously attracted my attention, and I had long wished to bring that article of supply to its present footing, which is that of the other Presidencies; but erroneous representations that the forage generally of this Presidency was inferior had long prevented this measure being carried into effect.

23d May 1830. G. O. 81. Another considerable saving has been made in this branch of the army. The charges recently made in the remount are now in successful operation. Its principles are fully explained in the Minute, noted on the margin. The prospective saving cannot be estimated at less than 30 per cent. upon this heavy charge.

Reduction of Batta at Deesa and Bhooj.

82. Full batta and other field allowances to the troops stationed at Deesa and Bhooj was abolished; but in conformity to the usage in Bengal, the European officers were exempted from the operation of this reduction, on the consideration of the greater expense of the European articles of consumption with which it was necessary they should supply themselves.

Suspension of the Military Board.

1st Dec. 1829. 83. My most serious attention was called to the constitution of the Military Board of this establishment. That it had been an useful institution there could be no doubt; but during the present well understood system of detail, it had become a real source of expense, and caused a multiplication of business which I thought would be much more effectually transacted by throwing direct responsibility upon the heads of departments, and causing them to correspond with Government or the Commander-in-chief.

84. The functions of the Board have now ceased more than a twelvemonth; and the manner in which departments conduct their duties, as now laid down, shows the system to be generally improved, and that the longer continuance of the Board would have been injurious instead of useful. Every good effect that I anticipated in my Minute, noted in the margin, from its abolition has resulted, and no inconvenience has been found from that measure in any branch of the service; on the contrary, both efficiency and economy have been essentially promoted, while a much more operative check has been placed upon public expenditure, and that check is in all cases exempt on emergency upon demand, not upon supply. The subject, however, is now before the Court of Directors, who will find in its result full proof of its expediency, and that is fully confirmed by the able report, lately made to Government of the comparative merits of the Military departments of Bengal, Madras and Bombay, by Lieutenant-colonel Frederick, from authentic materials laid before the Military Commission assembled at Calcutta, of which he was a member.

Stud.

3d January 1828. 85. The stud was established by my predecessor on most excellent principles. It has had my full support; and I look forward to its being the means of supplying the army with a superior breed of horses at a lower rate of expense than is at present incurred, besides its possessing the invaluable recommendation of rendering us independent of a foreign market. This was more necessary, as the various expedients resorted to had greatly increased the charge of remount; and though this plan has been improved, and the expenses of remount much reduced, it is to its economical and excellent stud this Presidency must look for its future independence in that valuable military resource, an excellent breed of horses. The whole annual cost of the excellent establishment is only 20,000 rupees, and a greater proportion of that will be defrayed by the sale of colts and fillies when only a year old*.

General State of the Indian Army.

Letter to Lord Wm. Bentinck. 86. Lord William Bentinck having desired my sentiments on the pay, composition and distribution of the armies of India, with a view to place it upon record, I have given them very fully, and have recorded them at Bombay. It contains my opinions upon the whole of the subjects on which the Governor-general desires them, but more particularly upon the composition and character of our Native armies. This document cannot be given in abstract; but the opinion I have stated will perhaps be deemed to merit attention, as formed by one who, during a period of more than 40 years, has served with, and commanded troops of all the Presidencies, and been employed in every part of our Indian empire.

87. I cannot conclude this part of my subject without pressing upon the attention of the authorities in England the early remedy of some of the most serious defects of the present system of the Indian army. I cannot too often repeat, that the command of corps should

be

---

* The superintendent has under his charge 64 stallions and 60 fine mares belonging to the Government; and there are within this last year upwards of 900 brood mares expected to have produce by English and Arabian horses. The prizes for the best colt, and races at fairs, have proved a great encouragement to breeders.

Appendix (B.)

(3.)—Reply of Major-general Sir J. Malcolm, G.C.B., 13 Feb. 1832.

be a more desired* station than any staff appointment, except the head of a department; a certain number of years' service with a corps should be indispensable (prospectively) to the enjoyment of the off-reckonings of the regiment. The brigade and line staff should be changed with triennial reliefs; and, having passed in the language, as well as having done duty for a certain period with a corps, should be requisite before any officer could hold such appointment. To these might be added as a further rule, that the commanding officer of a corps was to recommend officially to the Commander-in-chief for all regimental staff, stating in such recommendation the character and qualification of those whose names he brought forward as candidates for the vacant appointment, that his Excellency might decide with full information on the person he deemed entitled to a preference.

88. There is no loss of patronage that could be affected by these arrangements that could be regretted by any officer at the head of the Indian army who was desirous of promoting its efficiency; and there is not one proposition I have made in my Minutes to which I have alluded, or that is here stated, that is not in conformity with the usage of His Majesty's army, and in my opinion essential to the efficiency of that of India.

(4.)—Reply of the Hon. M. S. Elphinstone, 5 Aug. 1832.

(4.)—REPLY of the Hon. *Mount Stuart Elphinstone*, dated 5th August 1832.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to reply to your Letter, dated March 26th, on the State of the Military Force of India. The information required in the two first questions, and part of the third, will appear from the Returns transmitted by the Indian Governments, and the remaining part of the third will be best answered by military officers.

4. The last remark applies to the two first heads in the fourth question; but it is impossible, after having been so long connected with the Bombay army as I was, both at Bombay and Poona, not to be stronly impressed with the excellent spirit and disposition both of men and officers. The fidelity of the sepoys was shown by the behaviour of those at Poona when the Peishwa offered large sums of money to induce them to desert from our service, and at the same time alarmed them for the safety of their families, many of which were in his power.

It does not fall within my province to speak of the professional character of the officers (except to state that it was always very favourably reported on by the military authorities), but with respect to their general spirit I can say, with perfect confidence, that no army could be better disposed, or be more free from everything like discontent and insubordination.

The employment of military men in civil situations had, to a certain degree, an unfavourable effect, in taking officers from regimental duty: I do not mean that the diminution of numbers affected the discipline of the regiments, for there were instances of extra battalions, as they were called, attaining to the very highest pitch of discipline with only a commanding officer and an adjutant. The bad effect would be in throwing more duty on the remaining officers. It would also be felt on service, and likewise when the officers were of rank enough to command regiments, in which case, as the officers employed in the Civil department were chosen on account of their ability, their absence would doubtless be felt in a situation requiring so much steadiness and good sense.

Most of the other topics in this question relate to military detail, but some also are connected with general policy.

The allowances of young officers should be fully sufficient to maintain them in comfort, without their being involved in debt. More is not desirable, as it is an object that they should be formed to frugal habits. For this reason, among others, the rule that no officer should hold a staff appointment until he has been five years with his regiment, should be strictly observed. The allowances of the higher ranks should be as liberal as circumstances permit, both in justice to them, and to hold forth something for the juniors to look to.

Everything that keeps up the weight of senior officers is very advisable, that of regimental commanding officers in particular. This is more necessary in the Company's service than anywhere else, yet it is much less attended to: besides good allowances to the commanding officer, a share in the patronage of his regiment, and an open reference to him for the character of any officer of his corps who was thought of for the staff, would promote this object.

The Native officers should be taken from the ranks, as at present, and long service should be the chief consideration in promoting them. I do not suppose this would be recommended on military principles; but, viewing it politically, it seems desirable, as occasioning least discontent among the unsuccessful candidates, and giving least chance of ambition or turbulence among those appointed. There should be many different grades, that promotion may never stop till the men are worn out, and there should be liberal pensions and grants of land (both from lapsed jageers) to old officers of merit. Commands of hill-forts, within our own territories, are good rewards: but independent command or employment, such as gives them confidence in acting without European officers, is not the sort of object they should in general be taught to look to.

5. Any

---

* At present excellent officers prefer being paymasters and h[illegible] Commissariat departments to commanding their regiments.

MILITARY.

Appendix (B.)

(4.)—Reply of the Hon. M. S. Elphinstone, 5 Aug. 1832.

5. Any advantages expected from placing the Indian army directly under the King, must, I presume, be confined to the officers; to the men it would be a matter of perfect indifference, provided it could be prevented from leading to interference with their interests or prejudices.

A complete incorporation with the King's army, and the free admission into sepoy regiments of officers unacquainted with the language or ways of thinking of the natives, must, I conclude, be considered as quite impracticable. We must, therefore, suppose an army in all respects as it is now, but subject to the Commander-in-chief in England, or to a department of the Ministry. In that case, if the pride of the officers was for a moment flattered by a more immediate connexion with the King, that feeling would probably be altered when they discovered that, from a separate service which had a reputation and pretensions of its own, and was the sole object of attention to the military department of its government, they even sunk into an inferior branch of another army, and scarcely known to their Commander-in-Chief. Their solid interests would gain as little by the transfer as their consequence. If there were still to be regiments belonging to the King's European army employed in India, there would then, as now, be a difference of interest between the two branches of the service, but the leaning which now is considered to be in favour of the Indian army (in appointments to staff and commands,) would probably be transferred to the other branch, the members of which would have the advantage of acquaintance in England and of claims from service against European enemies. When to this is added the natural disposition of the officers at head-quarters to introduce more discipline, subordination and economy into the Indian army, and to assimilate it to the other branch of the service, I think it is much to be feared that the transfer would introduce greater and more lasting discontent than has ever been experienced yet. Respect for the King's name might check improprieties of language and conduct on ordinary occasions, but in case of extremities (if such a case be possible) it would not make the slightest difference; since even now it is perfectly understood that mutiny against the Company is rebellion against the King. There would, therefore, be more chance of discontent than there is now, and no more means of restraining it.

An intermediate arrangement, making the distinction between the armies less complete, and yet imposing some restraint on the indiscriminate admission of officers into sepoy regiments, would still be imperfect. The facilities of transfer would probably be oftenest employed to the advantage of the superior branch of the service, while the restrictions would be insufficient to secure a mutual understanding between the Native troops and their officers.

If the Indian army were under a civil minister, more attention would probably be paid to its peculiarities. It would meet with more consideration in questions about batta, rise by seniority, and other points which affect it, and not the King's army, but it would neither be so exclusively protected as by the Court of Directors, nor so effectually kept in order as by a purely military authority.

It would no doubt effectually protect the Indian officers if all the troops, European and Native in India, were permanently formed into one army, and no officers from Europe allowed to be employed in it; but this would increase the provincial spirit already complained of, and lessen the ties which now connect that army with their country. It is not to their holding their commissions from the Company that the peculiarities of character ascribed to the Indian army have arisen, but from their being placed in a situation to which it is not easy, in the present state of the world, to find a parallel.

The army in England is completely mixed up with the nation, of which each individual is hourly reminded that he forms a part. In India the European officers are a distinct community, entirely unconnected with the people among whom they live, and scarcely ever brought into intercourse with any one beyond their own body. In this state of separation they know that they are in a country held by the sword, and that the sword is in their hands. It is not surprising that in such circumstances some of them should assume a tone of independence unusual in other armies, and it is perhaps rather to be wondered at that their conduct has, on the whole, been so little insubordinate.

I have hitherto assumed that the government is to be under the King as well as the army. The separation of the civil government from the military would probably not answer in any country, but least of all in India. The great problem there has always been to maintain the subordination of the military power to the civil, and to prevent clashing between the governors and commanders-in-chief. In this we have not always been successful, even when both drew their authority from the same source. The separation of the two branches of government, even if it led to no struggle between the civil and military chiefs, would soon make the former almost insignificant with Europeans, and entirely so with the natives, who can fancy no power unconnected with military command. If the payment of the troops was to be separated from the patronage and the control, every retrenchment would have the character of an offensive interference; and if this were obviated by the Company's paying a fixed sum to the King, still the protection of its subjects from military license, and other points of duty which could never be entirely disjoined from the government of the state, would involve the civil authority in constant disputes with the military.

The only remedy would be always to unite the offices of governor and commander-in-chief, but it would be no small objection to the plan that it restricted the selection for so important a station to the small number of general officers who have sufficient rank for the military command.

6. I am not competent to judge of the comparative frugality of the two administrations in most of the instances specified, but I think there would always be a strong tendency in the King's government to judge of the reasonableness of allowances and pensions to Company's officers by those of His Majesty's service. This I consider among the dangers attending the

(4.)—Reply of the Hon. M. S. Elphinstone, 5 Aug. 1831.

the transfer, for even if it were safe to reduce Indian allowances, it seems to me very far from desirable. The pay of the European officers is not now more than sufficient to enable them to maintain their rank among the natives; and scarcely sufficient to keep up their connexion with their own country, by the prospect of revisiting it in their old age.

7. I do not see much effect the settlement of Europeans would have on the army. The sepoys would participate in any effect it had on the other natives. It might afford employment to European soldiers worn out in the service, and it might also offer attractions to men before they could get their discharge. I do not think it would lead to more marriages among men who remained with their regiments, or that it would have much effect on their conduct in other respects. It would probably lead to many marriages among the officers, which, with the introduction of the sons of settlers into the army would weaken the tie between it and this country.

8. The union of the armies of the three Presidencies appears to me very difficult of accomplishment. It could not be done without equalizing the allowances. It would probably be expensive to raise the inferior rates, and certainly impolitic to bring down the higher. Even on the former plan there would be difficulties in adjusting the advantages of the native soldier under the different Presidencies.

After the change was effected, general and partial arrangements would from time to time remove officers from troops composed of one Indian nation to those of another, and even if any one language would really render an officer competent for all duties throughout all India, there are still differences of manners in the natives which it would take time to learn, and there are great differences in the ways of commanding them, which could not be removed immediately, even if uniformity were to be wished in the treatment of dissimilar bodies. If the consolidation were easy, I do not perceive how it would be advantageous. Bombay troops have gone to the Ganges, and Madras troops to Ava, on occasions when such exertions were required, and it can never be desirable to make a practice of stationing troops far from their own country. A Carnatic man at Delly would be completely a foreigner in appearance and language, and would have to alter his food and change many of his habits. This could not be agreeable to the men, and would tend to discontent and desertions. They might in time get accustomed to foreign countries, and to long absence from their home and friends; but it has been remarked by Sir T. Munro, that the effect of such separations is to render men mere soldiers, and concentrate all their ideas in their camp. If our danger was from popular insurrections, this might be an advantage; as it is, it seems much more advisable to keep up the soldiers' connexion with the people, and bind him to tranquillity and regular authority by as many ties as possible.

It may be intended that each regiment should be composed of a portion of each nation. Military men will be the best judges how far this is practicable, especially the mixture of Tamul sepoys in the Bengal army. The fact of there being Hindostan sepoys in the Bombay army affords a very imperfect solution of the question.

If troops are not to be employed in remote countries, what is the object of uniting the armies? The equalization of allowances alone (if that were practicable) would remove all jealousy between the services, and there can be no disadvantage in the emulation that would remain. It is impossible also to forget that there have been times when discontent existed to an alarming extent in the armies of particular Presidencies. It was surely a very fortunate circumstance that those feelings as well as their causes were restricted to portions of the army, and it cannot be expedient to facilitate the spreading of the infection by removing the distinctions which checked it on former occasions.

Almost all the above observations relate to the manner in which the proposed changes will affect the officers. Their effects on the sepoys are however of still greater importance: many of these may be foreseen, and some of them may be guarded against; but as the sepoys are of many different classes, and as they are all liable to be affected by circumstances which have no influence on us, it is more difficult to form anticipations about them than about our countrymen and equals, the officers. The risk of unforeseen results applies more strongly to the transfer of the Native army to the King, than to the mere consolidation into one body; and considering that our safety depends entirely on that army, and that we have a precarious hold on it even now, it would appear that we should hazard no changes at all, except to remedy obvious evils, and none of a general nature without clear and urgent necessity.

9. Nothing occurs to me in answer to this paragraph, that has not been noticed already.

I have, &c. &c.

M. Elphinstone.

(5.)—Reply of Major-general Sir T. Pritzler, K.C.B., 17 Feb. 1832.

(5.)—REPLY of Major-general Sir *Theophilus Pritzler*, K.C.B., dated 17th Feb. 1832.

Sir, Upnor, near Rochester, February 3, 1832

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 25th ult., intimating to me that it is the intention of the Commissioners for the Affairs of India to propose my being called as a witness before the East India Committee in the course of the inquiries which they will probably institute; also requesting information on certain points connected with the Military establishment of India. On which I shall have great pleasure to communicate such observations as I have made during my service in that country, but which must be confined to the Madras establishment, on which alone I have been employed.

I have the honour, &c.

Theo. Pritzler, Major-general.

LETTER from Major-general *Pritzler* to *T. Hyde Villiers*, Esq., dated Upnor, near Rochester, February 7, 1832.

MAJOR-GENERAL Sir Theophilus Pritzler presents his compliments to Mr. Villiers, and with reference to his letter of the 3d inst., will feel particularly obliged by being informed when it will be necessary that the replies to the several questions contained in Mr. Villiers's letter of the 25th ultimo should arrive at the India Board-office, as the Major-general would wish to give the subject all the consideration that the time will permit.

LETTER from Major-general *Pritzler* to *T. Hyde Villiers*, Esq., dated Upnor, near Rochester, February 17, 1832.

Sir,

WITH reference to the subject of your letter of the 25th ultimo, I have now the honour to enclose replies to the several queries therein contained from the India Board (as far as lies in my power), which I have been obliged to make without having reference to any returns, but which I trust will be found correct.

I should recommend the last return of the Madras army, with its distribution, and a statement of the rate at which troops and stores have been conveyed to India, to be called for; and I am not aware of any other papers which will be useful with reference to the questions under reply.

If I have not thoroughly understood any of the questions, and you will explain them to me, I shall be happy to give any further information on the subject which I may be able to do.

I shall esteem myself obliged by your informing me that this packet has reached you and I have the honour, &c.

Theo. Pritzler, Major-general.

REPLIES to Questions put by the India Board to Major-general Sir *T. Pritzler*.

Q. 1. "THE past and present strength, distribution and organization of the several branches of the Military force of the three Presidencies."

The strength of the Madras army (for of that only I can speak) has varied according to the political changes which have taken place as well in India as in Europe, and its distribution has varied in the like manner. Its present strength is not greater than is required for the preservation of internal peace, for the protection of its frontier, and to allow a small disposable force, with which it must always be provided, because, from its extent of coast, embarkations are easily effected from it, and the Madras sepoys have upon all occasions shown no reluctance to be embarked; and whenever they have been employed beyond the sea, they have invariably performed their duty with much zeal and cheerfulness.

The Native part of the Madras army consists of four troops of horse artillery, one battalion of foot artillery,* eight regiments of cavalry,† (each six troops), fifty-two regiments of infantry (each eight companies), and two battalions of pioneers, besides one regiment of Europeans (divided into two wings), and four troops and two battalions of European artillery.

This army is formed into five divisions, and ‡ three subsidiary forces, besides the garrison of Penang, Moulmain, &c. The southern division, with its head-quarters at Trichinopoly, has to protect all our southern provinces (in which there is a dense population) from Pondicherry down to Cape Cormorin; it is also required as a check on the Travancore and Tanjore Rajahs, and on the French and Danish settlements of Pondicherry and Tranquebar.

---

* Officered from the other two battalions.

† Including the body guard at Madras, which duty would possibly be better performed, and at less expense, by a squadron of cavalry from Arcot, and a brigade of guns from St. Thomas's Mount, to be relieved every three months.

‡ The Travancore force being abolished.

The centre division (with its head-quarters at St. Thomas's Mount) has the protection of the Presidency, and that part of the Carnatic between the southern division and the Ghauts.

The Mysore division (with its head-quarters at Bangalore) is composed of the Mysore subsidiary force and other troops; it occupies the country formerly under the dominion of Tippoo, and furnishes garrisons for the provinces of Malabar and Canara from the Travancore country as far north as Goa.

The northern division (with its head-quarters at Vizagapatam) protects the country on the eastern coast from the centre division up to the Bengal territory of Cuttack.

The division of the Ceded Districts * occupies that country ceded to the Company by the Nizam, between the Mysore territory and the Tombaudra River, and, with the Mysore division, requires to have a disposable force ready at all times to pass that river, to act either in the southern Mahratta country, or in the southern part of the Nizam's territory, should it be required.

The Hydrabad subsidiary force is stationed, principally in the vicinity of that city and at Jaulnah, with its head-quarters at Hydrabad, and the Nagpore subsidiary force is stationed in that territory, with its head-quarters at Kamptu, between the Bombay and Bengal territory, and requires to be always in a very effective state, because, in case of any commotion in the neighbouring Native states, its services would be instantly required, and it is too distant from either Presidency speedily to receive support.

The five divisions are commanded by general officers, the Hydrabad and Nagpore subsidiary forces by colonels.

Two regiments of Native cavalry are with the Hydrabad subsidiary force (one stationed at Jaulnah and one at Hydrabad), two are stationed in the centre division at Arcot, and one in each of the other divisions, and subsidiary forces, with the exception of the northern division. An adequate proportion of artillery is placed with each division, and the head-quarters of that arm is established at St. Thomas's Mount, within a few miles of the Presidency.

The King's regiment of dragoons (the 13th) is stationed at Bangalore, and the eight regiments of infantry at Fort St. George, Arnee, Trichinopoly, Bangalore, Cannanore, Bellary, Hydrabad and Moulmain.

The Company's European regiment is divided between Masulapatam and Kamptu.

The situation of the Madras army, by conquest and other events, has been materially altered within the last 10 or 12 years, and, therefore, has required to be organized accordingly.

When the Madras frontier was constantly threatened by hordes of Mahratta horse, cavalry and horse artillery were the arms most in requisition, but now that the Bengal and Bombay armies nearly cover the Madras frontier, in the event of a continental war in India the Madras army would probably be required to do little more (after giving its disposable force for the field) than to occupy the positions the armies of the other Presidencies now occupy, in order to relieve them for service, either in the north-west or north-east; but in case of an European war, or service beyond the sea, it is that the Madras army would be particularly called into action, because its territory has a great extent of coast to defend, and because its sepoys have less objection to be embarked than those of Bengal, and care less for being removed from their native country.

Taking these circumstances into consideration, the Madras army requires a larger proportion of Europeans than either of the other Presidencies, particularly foot artillery, and perhaps a less proportion of horse artillery and cavalry than Bengal. The horse artillery has been recently reduced in some degree, and the Native cavalry has been placed on as low an establishment as the service will admit; the Native infantry has also recently been reduced from ten to eight companies per regiment.

Q. 2. "The same as to the Staff and Subsidiary departments."

The staff of the Madras army consists of a lieutenant-general commanding, two King's and three Company's general officers, who have charge of the several divisions of the army: at head-quarters there is an adjutant-general, quartermaster-general, commissary-general, judge advocate-general, with their deputies and usual assistants, and a Persian interpreter; and the medical establishment is regulated by a Board.

With each division and subsidiary force is a deputy assistant adjutant-general, a deputy assistant quartermaster-general, a deputy judge advocate-general, an assistant-commissary, a superintending surgeon, a commissary of stores, a paymaster and a superintending engineer.

The principal stations † are commanded by colonels or lieutenant-colonels, who are assisted by a major of brigade or fort-adjutant, and a chaplain is fixed at each of these stations.

In addition to the above, there is at Madras a King's staff, consisting of one deputy adjutant-general, one deputy quartermaster-general, one deputy inspector of hospitals, one major

---

* Head-quarters at Bellary.

† Kamptu, Hydrabad, Jaulnah, Bellary, Masulapatam, Bangalore, Cannanore, Arcot, Trichinopoly, Fort St. George.

(5.)—Reply of Major general Sir T. Pritzler, K.C.B., 17 Feb. 1832.

major of brigade, and there was a deputy judge advocate-general, which has recently been discontinued by orders from the Supreme Government.

The staff of the Madras army has in general been tolerably officered.

The Quartermaster-general's department requires to be composed of more scientific men than at present; and officers to fill some of the other staff situations have been selected, more with a view to benefit individuals than the service, which must ever be the case unless the selection be confined to officers of particular qualifications, talent and service: for instance, the major of brigade being taken from officers who have held regimental staff appointments, the deputy assistant adjutant-generals from officers who have been employed as majors of brigade, &c. and the Quartermaster-general's department solely from officers who are scientifically qualified; but no rule can be made positive without checking enterprise and excluding talent.

The Medical establishment has been much improved of late, and would be much more improved if the officers composing it underwent the same examination on promotion as those in the King's army.

The Engineer department has been wonderfully improved since the officers appointed to it have studied under Colonel Paisley at Chatham, and will soon be very efficient.

Great pains have been taken by the late Commander-in-chief at Madras to qualify officers for the situation of judge advocate, which was much required, and his exertions have been attended with success.

Commanding officers of corps have not sufficient weight in the selection of their regimental staff, and consequently some very ineligible officers have been appointed adjutants and quartermasters of regiments, to the exclusion of the more efficient young officers in the corps.

> Q. 3. "The amount of force ordinarily embodied in different quarters, with reference to the probable occasion of their services against foreign or domestic disturbers of the peace, each arm being considered separately; and the different portions of our Indian empire which are distinguished by marked characteristics, being adverted to in their order, with reference to their mutual dependence."

This has been answered generally in reply the 1st. The detailed strength of each division can only be obtained by calling for the last return of the Madras army, with its distribution.

> Q. 4. "The constitution of the several branches of the army, with reference to its experienced and probable effect."
>
> 1st. "On the efficiency of our Military force."

The Madras army in general is, in my opinion, as efficient as the material of which it is composed will admit. It has in all wars, whether at home or abroad, invariably been employed, and has always acquitted itself with the greatest credit, but it has generally been ill supplied with European regimental officers in the field, owing to the very large proportion required on the staff, the whole of which is furnished from the Company's troops, except what is termed the King's staff at Madras.

The Native infantry is in the highest possible state of discipline, and cannot, in my opinion, be improved.

The cavalry is in good order, although there is room for improvement in that arm, but I have always doubted the expediency of the Company having any European infantry; because officers educated entirely with Natives are not likely to succeed in the management of Europeans, particularly when not composed of the best material; and officers brought up in these corps are ill suited to command sepoy regiments afterwards, which they do.

The horse artillery is in excellent order, but still more numerous than can now be required. With the Madras army at one period it consisted of eight troops, (four European and four Native,) with sixty-four guns. I believe it has recently very wisely been reduced to 32 guns, and if a further reduction of the Native part of it to twenty-four guns were made, I think it would be equal to all the demands which can be made upon it, if properly distributed, particularly if a proportion of foot artillerymen were always trained to mounted duties, by which, in case of emergency, it could be augmented.

The European foot artillery is in as good order as the description of men of which it has hitherto been composed, and the scarcity of officers, will admit; but a number of the most experienced of the latter are employed as commissaries of stores *, and the large proportion with the Native horse and foot artillery left but few, and those the least efficient, for this most valuable arm, which should be augmented.

The recruits lately sent out have been excellent, and by the reduction in the horse artillery it will be better officered in future, though not sufficiently. I have always doubted the expediency of Native artillery, because I do not think they have or will ever become very efficient, and still more the policy of making them so if it were practicable.

The pioneers of the Madras army are particularly good, and essentially useful, and have very deservedly been considered the best of the three Presidencies.

The

---

* Available for which duty there are some very valuable warrant-officers.

Appendix (B.)

(5.)—Reply of Major-general Sir T. Pritzler, K.C.B., 17 Feb. 1832.

The sepoy of the Madras army is a light active man, not equal in appearance to the sepoy of Bengal, but certainly likely to endure much more fatigue; they never desert, because corps generally consist of an assemblage of families. They are much attached to their officers, and if properly managed and directed are not likely ever to go wrong; their courage is rather of a passive nature; they are patient under privation and fire, but require to be led on by Europeans, which it would be bad policy to alter if it were practicable. The pensions which have been given to old soldiers, and to the families of those who have distinguished themselves and been killed in action, are, and ever will be, a great tie upon their relatives in the service, and a great inducement to others to imitate their example.

The King's regiments on the Madras establishment are in the highest possible state of discipline, and very efficient in every respect.

2dly. "On the economy with which it is provided."

I am not of opinion that much reduction could with safety be made in the expenditure on the Madras army, unless by the reduction of two battalions of Native infantry *, and in the establishment of the horse artillery, which is a most expensive arm, and requires not to be on a larger scale than is absolutely necessary, because if it be, it is injurious to both the cavalry and foot artillery.

The pension list of the Madras army is, I believe, much heavier than that of either of the other Presidencies, but the great advantages derived from it have been purchased on moderate terms.

The clothing and equipment of the army have, I have reason to believe, been provided with the greatest economy, except that I should imagine a saving would be made by the durability of European accoutrements and appointments being greater than those of Native manufacture, which are now in use.

The Commissariat provides almost every thing for the army, even to the horses of the cavalry, but as that department, as well as the Engineer department, is in no way under the inspection or control of the military authorities, I can form no opinion as to whether it is conducted with proper economy.

The Medical department is conducted with great regularity, and the greater part of the supplies are now furnished by the Commissariat.

3dly. "On the spirit and disposition of the officers and men composing it."

Note.—"The influence of the additions made to the army within the period under review, and of the employment of military men in civil situations; the suitableness of the several establishments to the purpose for which they have been, or are likely to be, needed; the fitness of the rules relative to the numbers, pay, qualifications, enlistment, promotion, furlough, &c."

Military men have certainly been employed in civil situations to great advantage, but it was at a period when the civil servants were not so well qualified as at present. The employment of military men generally in civil situations must be injurious to the army, by reducing the number of its effective officers, and by rendering the officers so employed, when they return to their military duty, but little acquainted with it; at the same time there are situations that require to be filled by the greatest talent, therefore no positive restriction can be placed on those in authority not to employ military officers in civil situations when necessary; and indeed military men only, are fit persons to be employed at some of the Native courts.

I verily believe that the best possible disposition prevails amongst the officers and men of the Madras army, and they have shown the most willing spirit whenever they have been employed against the enemy. Their present pay and allowances are as low as they can possibly live upon; therefore any further reduction would distress them (as they have no private means), and consequently might shake their fidelity.

The late augmentation of the army had a good effect, by bringing forward the officers before they were too old to fill the ostensible situations of the army; but the subsequent reduction requires the surplus numbers to be absorbed, which will soon bring the junior ranks of the army to their original state; and the augmentation had a bad effect, as a number of men (perhaps more than were required) were enlisted, many of them of a bad description, who were of no service during the war, and at the peace were discharged, which caused some dissatisfaction, and threw a great many people out of employ, which created distress also. Additional companies to regiments will always be found the best augmentation in case of war, as they would do for garrison duty, and thereby prevent recruits from being sent on service, who only tend to fill the hospitals; and when the service is over, the augmentation would soon be absorbed in the corps by filling the vacancies occasioned by service.

The several establishments are well suited to the purposes for which they are, and have been intended, and the rules relative to the number, pay, qualification, enlistment, promotion and furlough, appear well suited to the service.

The retirement of the European officers is absolutely necessary, unless it should be deemed expedient hereafter to introduce the purchase of commissions in the Indian army, which would render the pensions unnecessary, as the regulated price of a lieutenant-colonelcy

---

* Which were recently raised, but if the Bombay army continues to occupy the Dooab, are not required.

Appendix (B.)

(5.)—Reply of Major-general Sir T. Pritzler, K.C.B., 17 Feb. 1832.

colonelcy would purchase an annuity equal to the present pension, which appears to me at present not to be fairly distributed, inasmuch as that, by the existing Regulations, the Company's officers who have served in India 22 years are entitled to retire on the pay of *the rank they hold*; therefore some retire on the pay of a lieutenant-colonel, whilst others are compelled to retire (after an equal period of service) on the pay of major, or even captain. Now as no exertion of the individual can promote him in the Indian army, all officers who have served 22 years appear to be entitled to the same retiring pension; whereas, at present, the fortunate man who has received the best allowances obtains the highest pension, whilst the unfortunate man who, perhaps with equal zeal, never received anything beyond the pay of a captain, arrives only at the lowest pension for the same length of service, which is severely felt by many, and seems only to require being brought to notice to be rectified.

The proportion of European and Native infantry corps, with the exception of the foot artillery, seems at Madras to be well balanced, so long as we are not to expect an European invading army; and as the advance of such an army must be both slow and progressive, time would be given for sending out reinforcements of Europeans from England. With regard to the cavalry, the proportion has not been so well balanced since the 25th Dragoons was withdrawn, there being with eight Native corps only one regiment of dragoons, which is inadequate; because no brigade should (in my opinion) take the field unaccompanied with less than two squadrons of dragoons, and two brigades of guns manned by Europeans; and when it is considered that the difference of expense between European and Native cavalry is not so great as the difference between European and Native infantry (the horse establishment of each being the same) it is to be lamented that the 2d regiment of dragoons was withdrawn from the Madras establishment; and I am of opinion, if the two regiments now stationed at Poonah and Bangalore were formed into three, even on a lower establishment than at present, and one of them stationed at Hydrabad, great advantage would be derived from it, without incurring any very considerable expense. Bangalore, Poonah and Hydrabad are the only stations on the Peninsula at which European cavalry could be kept in time of peace without great loss of men, and from those points they would be ready, in case of war, rapidly to be united in brigade with the Native cavalry, or to form a junction with each other should circumstances require it; but the great objection to having only two stations is, that corps in time of peace are never moved, which is most injurious to their discipline; whereas, if an additional corps were stationed at Hydrabad, an exchange of stations might easily be effected when required, for the three corps, by the Hydrabad corps exchanging stations alternately with the Bangalore and Poonah corps, and it should be considered that the Native cavalry can always be augmented when required, but not so easily the European cavalry.

> Q. 5. "The effect of the separation of the Company's army from the King's, in respect to efficiency, good spirit and economy, and the probable consequences of bringing the whole, directly under the authority of ministers, and the establishment of the Crown, the several arms being separately considered, with the distinction of Europeans and Natives."

I have always been of opinion that the separation of the Company's army from the King's has been productive of the greatest obstacle to its efficiency, good spirit, and economy, as there does not exist that feeling which should prevail between officers embarked in the same cause, and the Native army does not derive that assistance in its discipline which it might from our large European force in India; the Rules and Regulations of the two services being in many instances at variance, the King's officers in command are precluded from being of that service they might and ought to be to the Native army.

The bringing the whole, directly under the authority of ministers and establishments of the Crown, would, in my opinion, at once remove all jealousy, and for ever banish the idea of its being possible for the officers of the Indian army to resist authority.

An army is a portion of the aristocracy of every country, and can never flourish if otherwise considered. All that the Indian officers want, in my opinion, to render them everything that can be required, is a King only to look up to for rewards and punishments, and not to consider themselves as serving individuals under a contract; at the same time it would, I think, be desirable to keep regimental officers of the Native army (both cavalry and infantry) distinct from the European army, inasmuch as that the management of Europeans and Natives is so widely different.

The Company's European infantry is on so small a scale, that there would be no difficulty in disposing of it; and the artillery and engineers would, in my opinion, derive the greatest possible advantage by being incorporated with the royal artillery and royal engineers as regards service, efficiency, and economy.

The varied practice of the King's artillery and engineers must insure their science; and the sending out formed officers and seasoned soldiers, in preference to cadets and recruits, would be attended with great economy, as would the reduction of establishments at home; and it has hitherto happened (particularly after the Peninsular war) whilst we were using every effort to augment the artillery in India with raw recruits, hundreds of most efficient men were discharged from the royal artillery. Another advantage would be gained, which is, that officers and soldiers now pensioned because they cannot serve in India, would be equal to service in Europe, and frequently become fit to return to India if required but should the measure ever be carried into effect, the greatest possible care will be requisite to prevent the present Company's officers from feeling that their interests have not been most fully considered

(5.)—Reply of Major-general Sir T. Pritzler, K.C.B., 17 Feb. 1832.

considered and attended to, and which, in my opinion, is not very difficult, for I am certain that hereafter the change will prove more beneficial to them all.

> Q. 6.—"Whether there may be grounds to infer, that if the Company's army were under the Government of King's ministers, any considerable saving of expense would ensue by the reduction or consolidation of establishments generally, or in times of peace, by less chargeable plans of recruiting or pensioning (including under the former head arrangements for the appointment and education of cadets, and the conveyance of troops from England to India, and under the latter, retiring pensions, made at the expense of Government); by the more economical provision and appropriation of stores; by cheaper freight; or by other more frugal arrangements; and how far an opposite result is to be apprehended."

I am not of opinion that if the Company's army were under the government of King's ministers that any very considerable saving of expense would be made at first, except by the consolidation of the King's and Company's establishments, unless the troops could be conveyed to and from India at a cheaper rate by the Transport Board than it is now done by the Company. But it must be borne in mind, that unless they are placed on board his Majesty's ships, or on the finest description of transport, the loss of life and health of the men would render the saving on the tonnage nugatory.

The recruiting of the army must be attended with nearly the same expense as at present, as well as the pensions; and no reductions could be made in the retiring pensions, without risking the fidelity of the officers, until a good system for the purchase and sale of commissions could be effected.

A reduction in the expense of educating cadets would certainly be made by consolidating the establishments of Addiscombe and Woolwich for the education of the officers of the artillery and engineers; and if the officers of the cavalry and infantry were allowed to purchase cornetcies and ensigncies at a moderate rate, I am not certain but that it would cost their friends less money than it does at present to equip and send out cadets, and the benefit to the young men and to the service would be incalculable, because if they had commissions, they would do duty on board ship with whatever troops were going out, instead of living in a perfect state of idleness and independence, and no person knowing whether to treat them as officers or children, till they join their corps, perhaps 600 or 700 miles up the country, by which they imbibe habits which have ruined hundreds of very fine young men.

I am not aware that any saving could be made in the expenditure of stores, and with regard to a saving on the freight, that must depend upon the rate at which the Company now send out stores, but of this I am certain that there is no reason to apprehend any opposite result.

> Q. 7.—"Whether advantage or disadvantage to the public interests connected with the army might be expected from encouraging the settlement of British subjects in India, or in any of our Eastern colonies?

If this question applies to the settlement of discharged soldiers, I should say it would rarely be of service, because, except on the hills, no European could earn his living by labour, and consequently without a capital is not likely to succeed, added to which, the habits of old soldiers (I regret to say), particularly in India, are ill calculated to enable them to take care of themselves when released from control; but I think it would be very desirable, to establish the European pensioners on the hills, where, by a little labour, they would, with their pensions, be enabled to live more comfortably, and to render their progeny a much more moral and useful race of beings than they are at present.

If the question applies to the settlement of Europeans generally in India, I should say that the army would derive little benefit therefrom, as all the articles they consume are remarkably cheap, unless beer could be brewed on terms which would enable the soldiers to drink it instead of ardent spirits, which have been the destruction of thousands.

That Europeans with capital might settle in India to advantage, there can be little doubt, because, with their skill and means, and with Native labour, they would improve and increase most of the productions of the country.

> Q. 8.—"What would be the probable effect of having the whole Indian army under one Governor and one Commander-in-chief."

The greatest possible advantage would, in my opinion, accrue to the army by having the whole of it under one Governor and one Commander-in-chief.

At present to the Madras army are issued,

1st. General Orders by the Governor in Council at Madras, which apply to the King's as well as the Company's troops.

2dly. General Orders by the Commander-in-chief in India, which apply to the King's troops only, as he takes no cognizance of the Company's troops at any Presidency but his own.

3dly. The orders of the Commander-in-chief at the Presidency, applicable to the King's troops only.

4thly. General Orders by the Commander-in-chief at the Presidency, applicable to the Company's troops only.

This

(5.)—Reply of Major-general Sir T. Pritzler, K.C.B., 17 Feb. 1832.

This creates such confusion as to require no mean ability to enable an officer to comprehend which applies to himself, particularly officers employed in command, who must identify themselves equally with the King's and Company's troops.

With applications, representations and reports, the same difficulty arises, and frequently before they reach their destination the subject is forgotten, or the object of it is no longer of any moment.

By having three Commanders-in-chief of the Company's army, the system of the three Presidencies must always vary; and when those armies are united (which must always be the case in time of war), it is productive of the worst consequences, particularly with regard to allowances.

Whereas if the control of the army of the three Presidencies were vested in the hands of one Governor and one Commander-in-chief, the same system would prevail throughout, and all orders would be much more promptly executed.

This arrangement would only require a Lieutenant-governor and a Commander of the forces at each of the *three* Presidencies; the former would execute the orders of the Governor and the latter the orders of the Commander-in-chief, subject to the control of the Lieutenant-governor, by which means the Governor and the Commander-in-chief of India would be released from the detail of a Presidency, which must materially interfere with their more extensive and important general duties.

> Q. 9.—"How far the existing system of Government-direction and control, in so far as the same may depend on arrangements fixed by Parliamentary enactment, is, in its influence on the army, productive of good or evil, as compared with any changes which have been, or may be, suggested as expedient, on grounds of efficiency, economy and security."

The army in England is under the control of the civil authorities, therefore the same rule appears to me also to apply to the Indian army, in a general point of view, and all supplies must be drawn therefrom.

The minute interference of the civil authorities with armies can never be productive of good, and there is no doubt but that there has been at some of the Presidencies much clashing between the high civil and military authorities in consequence, as well on military as civil questions, because, at the same time that the Governors interfere with the detail of the army, the Commander-in-chief (from being in Council) frequently interferes with civil arrangements which lie as little within the province of *his* duty.

Whereas with one Governor and one Commander-in-chief, the latter would receive his instructions from the former, and convey them to his commanders of the forces, who would execute them *under the sanction* of the Lieutenant-governor, at the Presidency, to whose requisitions he would be instructed at all times to attend.

By releasing commanders of the forces from forming a part of the civil government, they need no longer be tied to the Presidency, (which separates them entirely from their army); but they might reside in the centre of it, and visit every part of it during the period of their command, from which it would derive incalculable benefit.

Theo. Pritzler, Major-general.

(6.)—Reply of Lieut.-general Sir W. K. Grant, K.C.B., 27 March 1832.

(6.)—REPLY of Lieut.-general Sir *W. Keir Grant*, K.C.B., dated 27th March 1832.

Sir,

WITHOUT adverting to the several points of the letter, which the official returns at the India House can alone accurately answer, (such as the strength and distribution of the several arms of the military force at the three Presidencies,) I proceed at once to the two points on which information seems to be most desired; and these I consider to be the transfer of the Indian army to the Crown, and the economy with which it, and the establishment connected with it, are at present managed, or susceptible of being so.

In regard to the transfer of the army to the Crown, much valuable information may be obtained by reference to the discussions and minutes on this very point in the time of the late Lord Cornwallis, previous to the Regulations which took place in 1796. The measure was then, as now, much desired by the home authorities, and in consequence the Indian Government called for the opinions of the commanding officers of Native regiments, and heads of staff departments.

The opinions so collected were, it is understood, not favourable to the proposed transfer; nor is this to be wondered at, since the jealousies and apprehensions of the officers of the Indian army were naturally excited by the dread of sharing with others that patronage of which they, then as now, possess the exclusive enjoyment; and on the other hand, the Government were not prepared with any sketch as to how far the changes necessarily consequent to a transfer should go.

There can be little doubt, I imagine, that the Indian army would ultimately gain much (and the state would also gain) in the zeal, efficiency, subordination and discipline of the troops by a transfer to the Crown; but then the measure must be guarded by many precautionary checks, or the advantages of the change might be considerably impaired.

The mischiefs that might arise (and which even at present do sometimes occur in cases of command) from the appointment of officers but little experienced in the country, or conversant in the prejudices and language of the natives, are more easily imagined than detailed;

but these might easily be guarded against by proper Regulations, and ought strictly to be so under any arrangements for the future.

No subaltern, for instance, should be allowed to enter a Native corps who had not served a certain period in India with a European regiment; and a still further period of service with a Native regiment in subordinate ranks should also be insisted on before he attained the command of a regiment; and no officer should be appointed to any command in India who had not previously served with the Indian armies, as the proper management of troops in that country, whether European or Native, depends on the acquirement of some knowledge and experience of the climate, country and people. By attention to this point the efficiency of the European and Native armies would be promoted.

As the transfer would doubtless be regarded at first with no pleasurable feelings by the majority of the Company's officers, it would be advantageous to hold out to them some prospect of advantage as likely to result to themselves from the measure; and here many suggest themselves, attended with but little expense to the state, and which would be considered a great boon by the army; for instance, the permission to exchange from colonial regiments with officers of corresponding rank in the King's service who possessed the requisite experience and qualifications; the recognition of their rank after quitting India; their retiring pension to be on a scale of *length of service*, and not, as at present, contingent on the rank they may by chance have obtained (for promotion must always be unequal and uncertain). These, and the permission to establish among themselves a retiring fund to accelerate promotion, would be of incalculable advantage to the service, as it would be the means (particularly the latter) of bringing forward to situations of command individuals possessed of mental as well as bodily energies, which now, from the slow rate of promotion, is scarcely ever the case.

In regard to the proportion of European officers with Native corps, the number as at present *belonging to regiments* would be adequate were they not withdrawn to supply the different staff establishments; but from the duties of the latter being solely performed by regimental officers, it generally happens that not a third of the officers belonging to a regiment is ever actually present with it. The consequences are obvious; a relaxed state of discipline, no connexion between the officer and sipahee, and dissatisfaction in the mind of the former from severer duties falling on him in consequence of the paucity of officers present. To this must be added a feeling universally prevalent, that from the number of officers withdrawn from regiments for staff duties, the few that remain with a corps consider the being so as a mark of degradation; the mind then becoming restless and discontented, duties are performed in a very slovenly manner, and every effort made to obtain some employment, which in many cases the officers with a King's regiment would not accept. Such a state of things must be pregnant with evil to the service, and strongly points out the necessity of the duties of the Stud, Commissariat, Building department, and such like, being provided for by the formation of a separate class of people expressly educated for these branches; or, if this be impracticable, that additional officers should be given to regiments to supply the vacancies of those withdrawn.

There do not seem grounds to infer, that if the Company's army were transferred to the Crown any considerable saving of expense would ensue; reduction in every department on the termination of hostilities has frequently been enforced with too strict a view to temporary saving, which saving a short experience has proved to have been dearly purchased by the increased expenditure consequent to sudden demands.

In a country like India, constantly exposed to sudden political convulsions, the army should always be on such a footing in respect to number and equipment as to be capable of acting with promptitude and effect in any emergency.

So many reductions have within the last ten years been enforced in India, as well in the number as the rates of pay, both in the army and establishments, that it is scarcely possible to conceive any further reduction practicable consistent with efficiency in the several departments. It is contended by many, that efficiency has already been sacrificed in the too ardent desire to economize, and which, the occurrence of any disturbance would prove by the total inadequacy of the means at hand to suppress it. From the great reduction in the strength of the several regiments, and the total abolition of local and provincial battalions, which formerly relieved the regiments of the line from the police duties, the sipahee has now no relief from duty; there are never sufficient men off duty to relieve those that are on, consequently, what is commonly called a weekly relief of guards is only an *exchange* of guards, by the party from one post moving to another, and so on in rotation.

The effects of such a system on the discipline of any army must be obvious, and particularly so on one constituted as is the Indian army.

It might be of importance to ascertain, by reference to the India House, the reduction of force which has taken place in the three Presidencies within the last five years. The amount, I am sure, would exceed belief, and instantly excite alarm, whether the present diminished force would be adequate to preserve the peace of the country, much less be available for any active offensive operations, should such be required. But it has ever been the system in India (though experience proves the error) to recruit with a lavish hand, and at an immense expense, on every probability of hostilities; the occasion over, the force so raised and disciplined, is, with as lavish a hand, discharged, and either enter into the service of some Native power, or form themselves into predatory bands, and become the nucleus of Pindarree hordes. The men discharged on the reduction of the army after Lord Lake's compaigns in 1803–4 and 1805, became the Pindarrees which caused the campaigns of the Marquess of Hastings in 1818–19. A policy so short-sighted as this, so composed of shifts and expedients, can never be calculated to impress our own subjects with respect, or those hostile to us with that salutary dread of our power, which, if necessary in any country, is doubly

Appendix (B.)

(6.)—Reply of Lieut.-general Sir W. K. Grant, K.C.B., 27 March 1832.

doubly so in India. It should never be lost sight of, that the British power in India hangs on the "breath of opinion," and to support that opinion in full vigour, no sacrifice should be considered too great if the country be worth retaining; but it cannot be concealed, that the system pursued for some years has not been calculated to produce this effect, it rather implies that we consider our possession of the country as of short duration, and are resolved to extract as much as possible from it for that period without consideration of the consequences.

It is not contended that the Civil and Military establishments are not expensive and burthensome to the country, and may constitute an obstacle to those financial reforms by which the prosperity of the country might be promoted, and the condition of the people improved. The judicious reduction of the civil expenses by the more general employment of officers in political stations would be advantageous; and the gradual employment of Natives in civil situations has been already recommended by those on whose judgment and experience the greatest reliance may be placed. (*See* Evidence of Mr. Elphinstone before the Committee of the House of Lords.)

There may also be means by which the charges in the Military department may be reduced without injuring the efficiency of the service. The incorporation of the Ordnance department would constitute a material saving of expense in the Military department. Another resource might be found in the arrangements for the settlement of European soldiers in the country after a certain period of service, instead of sending Europeans to Europe. Situations might be appropriately selected where they might be encouraged to settle. The same privilege might be extended to the officers, and it might be politic to hold out a specific advantage to officers and soldiers, whether European or Native, by allowing them, as a reward for long services in India, to occupy a certain extent of land. Many European officers would thus be induced to settle; and if they had not served long enough to acquire pensions, they might be allowed to settle on application, receiving a premium in lieu of half-pay, or on retirement, under similar regulations to those which have been made for encouraging half-pay officers to settle on the King's colonies. These measures would be the means of securing to the country many valuable subjects possessed of real experience, and whose influence would be exerted to support the Government in any emergency. Promotion in the army would thus be accelerated, and officers, who are now discontented, would be reconciled by the prospects and resources thus opened to them; their general employment in political, and even in civil situations, would also be very encouraging to them, as it would be beneficial to the service.

The privilege to Native officers and soldiers, as a reward for their services, of holding lands free of rent, would be congenial in some respects to their habits and ideas, as it was a practice under the Native Governments to reward services by conferring *Jaggheres*, or the transfer during life of the revenue of certain lands.

Native soldiers are entitled to pensions after certain periods of service; and the privilege of holding lands within the British territories, free of assessment, would be a considerable boon when regiments are reduced, and effectually prevent them from entering the Native armies, or forming predatory bands. Certain duties of police might be required from them in return for the concession.

In support of the opinion that an incorporation of the armies, and the general employment of officers of both services, would promote their efficiency, and be productive of the advantage I have anticipated, it may be useful to advert to the effect of this incorporation on several detached services where the troops have been so organized and employed. In the maritime expeditions formed for the conquest of the French and Dutch settlements a joint staff was employed, and also in the expedition against the Arab pirates in the Persian Gulf. During all these operations the utmost zeal and harmony prevailed. In Java, where the King's and Company's troops were thus employed together for several years, until the restoration of that island to the Dutch, the best spirit prevailed; all jealousies subsided, and as none of the Company's civil servants were employed, the reforms in the administration of the country were chiefly effected by a number of intelligent officers taken from both services, and who rapidly acquired a knowledge of the language and customs of the country, and who filled, with great credit to themselves, nearly all the most responsible and important civil and political stations.

In regard to the internal economy of the army, I do not think it would be advisable to incorporate the Native regiments of the different Presidencies, or to require them generally to serve beyond the territories in which they were raised. Their temporary removal in time of war is not liable to the same objection; and they have been found to volunteer readily for active service even in maritime expeditions.

It would be attended with public advantage in time of war if brevet rank were conferred upon officers in India as in Europe for distinguished services in the field; for at present the Commander-in-chief has no means of rewarding officers for their gallantry in the field but by some paltry staff appointment, for which perhaps the individual is totally unfit; thus taking him from his profession, to which he is an ornament, and placing him where the pecuniary advantages are a paltry return for his devoted zeal in face of the enemy.

It is so obvious that the placing the whole of the military patronage of the army at the disposal of the Commander-in-chief, who is to lead it into the field, and is responsible for its equipment and efficiency, that I shall not enter into any argument to prove what must be so evident to the Honourable Board.

I have the honour, &c.

Bath, 27 March 1832.

W. Keir Grant, Lieutenant-general.

(7.)—Reply of Lieutenant-colonel Colebrooke, 4 May 1832.

(7.)—REPLY of Lieut.-Colonel *Colebrooke*, received 4th May 1832.

Sir,

I REGRET that the duties which have engaged me since my return to this country have prevented me from giving earlier attention to the subjects which the Commissioners for the Affairs of India have been pleased to refer to me.

As an officer of the King's service, I was engaged in the discharge of various military and political duties in different parts of India, between the years 1805 and 1821. I served with the Madras army during the disturbances in 1809; I accompanied the expedition to Java in 1811, where the troops of Bengal and Madras were employed, and I served till 1816 on the general staff of that island. I served afterwards with the Bengal army in the Pindarree war, and with the Bombay troops in subsequent operations in the Concan, and in the Persian Gulf.

In the course of these services, my attention has been generally drawn to the various subjects referred to in your letters, and I conceive that I shall most satisfactorily meet the views of the Commissioners by stating the most material observations which have occurred to me, and without referring specifically to the questions which have been proposed.

As our political ascendency in India has been the immediate consequence of the successes of our arms, and still essentially depends on the character and efficiency of our forces, I will explain shortly the principle on which I consider these to have been upheld.

The discipline and economy of the Indian army has been essentially modelled on that of the European troops, modified by the peculiar habits and prejudices of the Natives.

In our early contests with the French in India the Native troops were not so regularly organized as they since have been, and their efficiency has grown up with the attention bestowed on them, and with the respect in which they have been held. I believe it is generally admitted, that the condition of the Native soldier is so highly estimated throughout India, that no difficulty has been found in recruiting the armies in the territories of the Native princes. The Hindus and Mahomedans have each their peculiarities, but have both a predelection for the military profession; they retain a traditional recollection of the services of their corps, and venerate the names of their most distinguished officers, and of those commanders, whether of the King's or Company's service, who have established claims to their respect. I believe that the character of most officers is narrowly scrutinized by them, and that their enterprise and exertions are generally proportioned to their confidence in and attachment to their leaders.

Although the Natives are susceptible of strong attachments, they have also strong prejudices, and we must not lose sight of the principle on which they have been induced to submit to our authority.

The prejudices of the Mahomedans and Hindus have been manifested in two important occasions. At the period of the mutiny at Vellore, the Madras army was chiefly composed of Musselmen; and when the Bengal sepoys mutinied in Java, they were for the most part Hindus. The discipline of both armies has been improved by the admixture of the two classes: they neutralize the prejudices of each other, and are united by discipline in stricter dependance on their officers. In Ceylon, where the inhabitants are almost exclusively Hindus or Bhudists, it has been found necessary to raise corps of Caffres and Malays, who do not profess the religion of the country.

The European officers of the army in India acquire a great degree of intelligence and experience from the detached and desultory services on which they are employed, and the responsible situations in which they are often placed at an early age.

After the conquest of Java, it was found impossible to administer the country with the aid of the Dutch civil servants, who were attached to their corrupt system, and the reforms that were introduced were for the most part carried into effect by the officers, who were selected from the corps serving in the island, who had rapidly acquired the language of the country, and whose intelligence and zeal were in many instances conspicuous. It is proper to observe also, that the indiscriminate employment of the King's and Company's officers, as well on the general staff, as in duties of a civil and political nature, produced a spirit of cordiality and co-operation in the highest degree conducive to the public interests. During a period of six years that I served in Java, these distinctions were entirely lost sight of, and I had subsequent opportunities of witnessing the same effect when officers of the different services were employed on the same staff. In India the officers of the Native army look too much to exclusive employment on the general staff, and when so employed, are maintained on the strength of their corps. At the same time many intelligent and experienced officers of the King's army are kept with their corps, whose service with the armies in Europe would have rendered their assistance in the highest degree useful in organizing those of India.

The internal discipline of the European and Native regiments has been maintained by pursuing very different systems.

Excepting when required for duty, the Natives are but little interfered with by their officers; they live in lines of temporary buildings with their families, and according to their own habits. The Europeans are generally cooped up in barracks or fortresses, and the characters of the best men are often brought down to the level of the worst. The discouragement to their marriages with the natives is unjust and impolitic. Where the European soldiers form connections with Native women, and live out of barracks, they are generally remarkable for their good conduct, sobriety and attention to their duties. These women are faithful to them, and are serviceable attendants in the field. Their children would form a most valuable class, if properly attended to, and would make good soldiers.

Appendix (B.)

(7.)—Reply of Lieutenant-colonel Colebrooke, 4 May 1832.

From the prejudices against them, I have heard of instances where half-caste children have been adopted by the Native officers and soldiers, and brought up as Mahomedans. The Native widows of European soldiers should be pensioned, as all others now are. These connexions would have a tendency to break down the prejudices of the European soldiery, and would enable them, when superannuated, to become useful settlers in the country.

In providing for the gradual incorporation of the European and Native armies, it is not necessary to disturb the present constitution of the services, further than to assimilate as far as possible the Regulations applying to them, and to allow of exchanges from one service to the other. As an officer of the King's service can exchange, under certain limitations, from the infantry to the cavalry, so might officers of the European and Native regiments be allowed to exchange, with the understanding that no officer should be appointed to a Native regiment who did not understand the Hindustanee language, that a field-officer should have served at least three years, and a captain two years, with a native corps in subordinate ranks. Officers of both services should be eligible to the general staff of the army, and the separate staff of the King's troops should be abolished. All officers appointed to the staff should understand the Native languages; but there could be no objection to encouragement being given to the Native officers and soldiers to learn the English language.

Officers of the Native army should have permanent rank in the King's service, and be eligible to serve in other parts of the world, where they would acquire experience in their profession.

All European officers and soldiers who have actually served for 20 years in India, should be allowed to retire upon pensions, but which should not be regulated by the rank they may have obtained in the service. These pensions should be payable in India or in Europe.

I have known instances where officers of the King's service have returned to England with their regiments, after being employed more than 20 years in India, but who were excluded from any advantages of retirement enjoyed by the officers of the Company's army. I have understood that, in the case of some officers of the 24th Dragoons, their claim was brought under the consideration of the Court of Directors by Lord Hastings, but I have no knowledge of the particulars.

In admitting the officers of both services to the general staff, they should invariably be taken off the strength of their regiments while holding such situations, without prejudice however to their promotion.

Political and civil situations should be expressly open to officers of the army on the same conditions. When troops were actually employed, casualties in the field should be filled up by the promotion of the officers who were present with their corps.

The incorporations of the Ordnance services would constitute an important part of the general arrangement. The European artillery and engineer corps at each of the Presidencies would form a separate battalion or division, and the officers of corresponding ranks might be allowed to exchange with those of the royal artillery and engineers, without any limitation or restriction. The rule of promotion in each service being otherwise unchanged, the officers employed in the civil department of the Ordnance in India being subject to the same rule that would be applied in the case of those who were appointed to other civil situations. By the principle of exchanges, the services of many valuable officers of the Indian service would be preserved and extended to other quarters, who now retire from ill health, or after acquiring a claim to pensions.

The soldiers of the artillery battalions in India might be formed at Woolwich, and the opportunity would be favourable for incorporating the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich with the establishment at Addiscombe. Formerly the cadets for the Company's artillery and engineers were educated with those of the King's service, and a connexion was thus early formed between the officers of the two services, the advantages of which I have had occasion to witness and appreciate.

The institution at Addiscombe is understood to have an advantage, in being established in some degree upon the model of the French "Ecole Militaire," the cadets being educated for the different branches of the service, and those who have made the greatest proficiency being appointed to the artillery and engineers.

It would be very desirable if such a principle could be introduced into an incorporated establishment. The cadets as at present would defray the expenses of their own education. The advantages of instructing them at Woolwich would be considerable, being the head-quarters of the royal artillery, and in the neighbourhood of the Arsenal, where professional studies may be practically as well as theoretically pursued. Amongst the advantages to be derived from gradually incorporating the armies, would be the employment of experienced officers in command of stations and divisions, who were equally acquainted with the economy and management of European and Native troops.

The want of this knowledge in officers otherwise distinguished has often produced ill consequences as well to the Europeans as to the Indians.

The situation of the Native officers of sepoy battalions is in many respects peculiar, as they are promoted entirely from the ranks.

The future appointment of Native gentlemen in common with Europeans as officers of the Native army will gradually supersede the necessity of maintaining a distinct class of subordinate Native officers; but no other provision could at present be made than for their admission as candidates for commissions when duly qualified.

The restriction imposed upon persons of colour, who are otherwise in all respects qualified, is impolitic and absurd; some distinguished officers of this class might be named, and there are often instances where brothers are of different complexion, and where one has received an appointment, while the other has not been deemed eligible.

European

(7.)—Reply of Lieutenant-colonel Colebrooke, 4 May 1832.

European officers as well as soldiers should be allowed to settle in India; and, adverting to the arrangements which have been made for encouraging officers of the King's service to settle in the American and Australian colonies, some advantages, on the same principle, might be held out to officers and soldiers, whether European or Native, as a reward of their services; they might be permitted to occupy lands free from the annual payment of quit-rent, the amount of the concession being regulated according to length of service.

The practice of the Mogul Government in granting *jaghires*, or transferring the revenues of lands to individuals in consideration of their services, is analogous to this mode of recompense, and would be an enviable distinction in the estimation of the Native soldiers.

It would also remove a difficulty opposed to the effective occupation of land by a class of Europeans who are well calculated to improve the country.

By these arrangements promotion in the Indian army would be accelerated, and some prospects would be held out to those whose views might lead them to remain in the country, while those who wished to remove from it might be able to do so with advantage to themselves and to the service.

The incorporation of the establishments would lead to a great reduction of expense, as well as to the efficiency and good spirit of the army; and the security of the British possessions would be strengthened by the settlement of retired officers and soldiers in India.

It may be a question how far it may be practicable to devise a plan for the gradual reduction of the Indian army by the formation of colonies or settlements at some of the military stations, where large bodies of troops are no longer required in providing for the general defence. The extent of the buildings at those stations would facilitate the formation of such settlements where the European and Native soldiers might desire to establish themselves with their families.

There are many stations in India where the climate would be extremely favourable to Europeans; but when they had become acclimated, they might prefer to settle in other situations.

With exception of the cities of Calcutta, Madras and Bombay, the settlements found at some of the principal military stations are the only ones which have hitherto grown up in British India, and if these had enjoyed the same institutions, and had not been subject to the restrictions imposed on the settlement of Europeans, they might have rivalled those wealthy and populous communities, and have conferred incalculable advantages on the country. A large Native population has in this manner been drawn to Cawnpore, which was at one time a village of no importance. The origin of the cities and towns of the Mogul empire may often be traced to similar causes. The rapidity of their rise and decline may be attributed to those revolutions, which have successively removed the seats of authority, and led to the formation of large military camps and cantonments. The Mahomedans, although they are much less numerous than the Hindoos, and extremely hostile to them, retained their power for centuries from being more concentrated. Superior advantages might be derived from the formation of European settlements, which, like the free towns in the Middle Ages, would gradually impart the benefit of improved arts and institutions to the country at large, while they gave stability to the Government.

I have the honour, &c.

W. M. S. Colebrooke.

(8.)—Reply of Lieutenant-colonel De Havilland, 7 July 1832.

(8.)—REPLY of Lieutenant-colonel *De Havilland*, dated Guernsey, July 7, 1832.

Right Honourable Sirs,

I HAVE the honour to state, that I am now at leisure to attend the East India Committee of Parliament, whenever called upon; and to deliver to them such "*opinions* and *information*" as my experience may enable me to give, to any point submitted, as connected with the Military or other service in which I have been engaged under the East India Company.

I have chiefly served in the Engineer department, and have been employed in all its branches; the Military, in peace and war; the Public and Civil; the Revenue and Hydraulic; and, when vested with the charge of each or either of them, have endeavoured to make myself master of the subject, never losing the occasion of conveying to the higher authorities all such information as would lead to a right understanding of the present state of things; the defects of the existing system; the occurring evils, accompanied by suggestions for prospective improvements, tending to the general good of the people; the prosperity of the country; and the more immediate advantages of its Government.

No branch of the Military service, it appears to me, can be made more subservient to these objects than the engineer corps, properly organized; and no department has, I think, been more neglected, and left in a more helpless state, than that has been from its original constitution, on military principles, about 60 years ago; a neglect which is attributable to a variety of concomitant circumstances, in the which the jealousy of other departments may be considered as having had a place. I had the honour to set them forth at large, when last I was at the head of that arm on the Madras establishment, in a report which I submitted to that Government; and as a printed copy of that report* accompanies this letter, I shall here refer to the subject only in general terms.

The principal source of those disadvantages and disqualifications arises out of its having (the corps of engineers) *no men* forming *a body of soldiers* under their immediate command; for I do not consider the late attachment of a corps of pioneers to the engineer skeleton as in

* Not included in this Appendix.

in any degree answering the purpose of such a body. They are not a constituent part of the corps in effect or in reality; they still remain a body of unarmed men, which any momentary expediency may again detach from that corps; and while with it, they are placed under the command and control of a captain, in apparent exclusion of the senior officer's, or the field officer's authority, which tends to cast on those higher ranks an appearance of contempt and disrespect, and may frequently, especially on field service, lead to those senior officers being placed in the back ground to favour this junior individual, to their prejudice, and to the hurt of the service, as has too often occurred, however contrary it is to every principle of subordination, and to military etiquette and practice.

In my report I explained that the state of things I had described, as relating to the above paragraph, had on more occasions than one deprived the corps, after an arduous campaign, (in which it had suffered as much, or more, than any other corps in the army) of its share in those honours which have been vouchsafed to the Company's army generally by his Majesty; and it is to be feared it may too often again recur if the attachment of the pioneers continues, as it now does, exclusively under the command of a subordinate officer. Nor is it a matter of less regret that, far advanced as we are in the 19th century, those men should follow the army, and stand on its returns as rank and file, without being armed and accoutred sufficiently well to be their own protectors, and to guard their own stores, at least against predatory horse.

I now proceed to a view of the corps on the peace establishment. It is shown, in my report, that no part of the army earns its wages so serviceably and so effectually as the engineers, by reason of their being so variously employed in the several departments of the service; and however numerous the establishment might be, it might always be employed advantageously, and to the defraying of its own expenses, while the other arms of our military force are, as it were, lying comparatively idle at a heavy expense to Government, merely to be ready in case of need. This is not said in disparagement of other corps, but simply to show that the increase or reduction of the Engineer department, or the promotion of its officers, should not strictly be regulated by that which takes place in the other branches of the Military service, because that corps stands affected by circumstances which do not govern, or apply to, the rest; and nevertheless it has frequently occurred, that rather than give it superior advantages, in virtue of its uninterrupted utility, it has obviously been left in the back ground; and it is a matter of lament to them, that the jealousy of others, or motives inexplicable, have led the authorities at home, on other occasions besides, to discourage and mortify that corps, and to disregard the representations made to them in its behalf. As a proof of such discouragement at home, it may be urged, that the only two situations to which they (at home) might perhaps, in concurrence with the artillery, have legitimately aspired have been filled by officers of other corps to their prejudice.

Among the duties upon which the engineers are employed, when not required for active service, may rank uppermost the Revenue and Irrigation department, upon which the prosperity of the country and the welfare of its inhabitants so much depend. And this branch of the public service is capable of improvement to an unlimited extent; but hitherto the total insufficiency of the tank establishment has prevented any material progress being made in such improvement, at the same time that the local governments have not given so much attention to that object, or to their officers so much encouragement and support therein as they merited; nor have the latter been honoured with that confidence which the general success of their works should have ensured to them, and which is indispensable in that stupendous department.

Hitherto, indeed, the officers of that establishment, thinly scattered over extensive regions, have scarcely had leisure, besides attending to the repairs most urgently called for, to extend their considerations to the adoption of a general system which would gradually effect a remedy of those evils which are consequent on the ignorance of past ages, when irrigation was trained along, as it were, artlessly, or at least governed by incidental circumstances more than by principles of science; much less have they been able to lay down permanent plans for economising the waters which in unfavourable seasons flow scarcely, or to restrict those waters, when brought in the midst of cultivation, to the less fertile areas, whereby to devote the *maximum* of land round each village to the influence of that irrigation. They have in fact as yet but felt their way along, contemplating that which aforetimes had been so imperfectly done; but from want of numbers (not for lack of talent or good disposition) they have not been able to open new sources for fertilization; sources so innumerable, and at present so easy of access. When, in former days, the strifes of petty chiefs, and even of villages, limited each to its own circumscribed district, no extensive plan could be undertaken, and if it could, the means might have been wanting; but the case is now altered; our rule is universal; our possessions, as it were, unlimited; our knowledge, as our means, equal to any undertaking. There is but one interest in the country, and that interest should be exerted to its general improvement; there is no venture; no speculation in it; the return is certain, and that, too, almost immediate; but I go further; humanity demands it. What better means can be devised to prevent a recurrence of famine or scarcity, which have been too frequent in those countries?

Connected with the above subject, and also of high importance, is the formation of canals for commercial purposes. Several lines have been proposed in various reports to Government, but hitherto its attention has not apparently been given to the subject. The irrigation canals and the commercial communications might be assisting to each other; and where such connexion was impracticable, railways (of easy construction in that country) might with advantage be laid.

On the whole, one general principle should be kept in view, that as much of the waters which fall from the heavens as possible should be *kept from running into the sea*, and, where practicable, stored up among the hills where the rivers take their rise, to be economically distributed afterwards into the minor reservoirs as occasion might require. It is not necessary here to state where such works might be advantageously constructed. The local engineer officers will soon discover fit places, provided they be well seconded by the collector and the other authorities of the district, and their reports be not too readily disregarded.

In the execution of all these works, the class of tank-diggers will be profitably subjected to the direction of that corps, their industrious and laborious habits turned to the best advantage, and the convicts in the various gaols of the country made equally contributive to the general good of the public weal. These various aids, under proper regulation and a scientific arrangement, would yield to the country a result in the amount of labour of considerable importance, which, from not having been sufficiently considered, is neither understood nor duly appreciated.

Long as we have been in possession of our Indian territories, few public roads have yet been formed; and of those which have been attempted, most have either been imperfectly executed or have proved altogether a failure.

Our ports and coasts have scarcely ever been attended to; and that country would be different from every other in the civilized world, if in it they were not susceptible of improvement; but what little has been done has, by its success, been encouraging to do more. The defence of the town of Madras against a raging sea was effectually secured under difficult circumstances; and the tunnel constructed under the surf to discharge the fetid waters of that town has had a most satisfactory effect. Something has also been done lately, though but on a limited scale, to the *Paumbam* passage of the sea between the main and the island of Ceylon. This work, most essential to the commercial interests, was suggested 10 or 12 years ago, but adopted lukewarmly, and procrastinated chiefly, it would appear, from the want of superintending officers.

To enumerate all that might be done in India, within the scope of that useful corps, would be an endless task; there are few parts of that country that do not afford opportunities for the exercise of its science and energies.

Reverting more immediately to the military province of that department, a few words may be said on the condition of our fortresses and depôts. Except at the Presidency itself, none are kept up in a fit condition of defence; and if some repair is annually bestowed on them, it is grudgingly done, and barely to keep them from total decay.

All these and many other useful works, hitherto grossly neglected or altogether totally disregarded, might by this time have been brought to a state of considerable perfection, if this corps had from time to time been duly encouraged, increased and upheld under suitable regulations.

One subject more must be brought to notice as immediately connected with that branch of the service, namely, the Survey department. When the Company had incurred a large expense to erect an establishment at Addiscombe, which had avowedly for its principal object the mathematical and technical education of candidates for its engineer and artillery service, and that, as a *sine quâ non*, it was required that all those destined for the engineers, and who, on examination, had proved themselves well qualified thereto, should be sent first to the Chatham depôt, and afterwards to attend the trigonometrical surveys which were in progress throughout the United Kingdom; in short, to acquire the art and practical knowlege which would enable them thereafter to apply with advantage that theory which had been taught them at the Company's seminary. When these previous measures were taken, as observed before, at considerable expense, it was natural for that corps to hope that, however neglected they appeared hitherto to have been, they would in future be placed under more favourable circumstances; and that it would not be long ere an efficient corps of soldiers would be placed at their command, to exercise the practice they had learned at Chatham, in the want of which the officers themselves might soon forget it; nor could they doubt but that when surveys should be required, they should have the preference. But on the contrary, they have been allowed to continue for a long series of years a mere skeleton, and to be held up in general estimation as an useless body, in field service at least, and ridiculed as such,—a condition so fully exemplified in the case which occurred some years ago, when the Commander-in-chief of the Madras army was called upon to head it against the enemies of the country, and that, surrounded as he was by the whole of the general staff of that army, he was pleased to appoint a young subaltern of that corps to be his commanding field-engineer, when, out of two field officers and nine captains then present for duty, he might so easily have selected one of higher rank no less qualified for the task than desirous and anxious to undertake it. Nor is it a matter of little mortification to know that laurels were reaped on that occasion by the corps, and to this day remain unrequited by royal favour, in consequence of the want of rank in the officer commanding it. In like manner, with regard to the Survey branch, the engineer corps of all the Presidencies have had to contemplate the appointment of a surveyor-general, twice over, bestowed on other officers than themselves; in the one case out of the cavalry, in the other out of the infantry, who had not been prepared thereto at the Company's expense in England; and on this latter point, this treatment seemed to derive additional aggravation out of this circumstance, that the appointment of surveyor-general of India was understood to form a part of the Court of Directors' patronage, who so well knew the object and intention of the seminary and practical establishments at home.

On the present strength, distribution and organization of the several branches of the military force of the three Presidencies, I cannot give much information at present, as I have left India so many years, and that such arrangements must necessarily depend on the condition of the times, as regards the politics of the country particularly; and generally those of Europe. They have, however, appeared well devised and conducted through a long series of years, under the general superintendence of the Superior Government and the attention of the subordinate establishments of the different Presidencies of India. But it is essential to the permanence of our rule over that empire that we should never be lulled into a false security by a temporary condition of peace, so far as to allow any extensive district to remain undefended, or to be without disposable forces stationed on convenient points, to be ready for immediate movement, wherever necessity may require the presence of such forces, not only to meet the external enemy, but to keep in subordination the turbulent spirits, which might, by conspiracy or otherwise, place in danger the allegiance of the various nations and people over whom our influence is now extended.

On the constitution of the army in general, I have but few observations to make. The efficiency of our military force, both European and Native, is indisputable; its prowess and success in the acquirement and in the maintenance of our possessions in India, afford ample evidence of the truth of the assertion. With respect to the European part, little need be said, since, exclusive of the artillery and a few regiments of infantry, that force is composed of regiments in His Majesty's service, and that the Company's artillery and infantry are generally governed and disciplined under the same rules as obtained in His Majesty's army.

The Native force likewise is subject to the same arrangements and, generally speaking, to the same military law; but it requires considerable attention to its peculiar disposition and wants, arising out of the different religious tenets which pervade their ranks, and the consequent prejudices by which they are more or less influenced; and, therefore, it behoves the Governments upon whom the protection of those troops depend to keep a constant eye on them; and while, on the one hand, order is to be preserved among them by a strict but a well administered military discipline, they are to be indulged, when it may be done with prudence and safety, to strengthen them in their allegiance to our interests, and stimulated by suitable encouragement and prospects of distinction and remuneration for exemplary conduct and services.

To this end much has already been done; and the condition of Native officers and soldiers has been much meliorated from time to time, when opportunities have presented themselves.

To a continuance of such consideration these additional suggestions are offered: That His Majesty should be prayed to establish an order of merit for them; and that if it were thought advisable in other respects, it would enhance the honour conferred if such order could be brought in as a specific class in the existing military order of the Bath; and that these honours be conferred by titles of analogous import to those usually bestowed by Native princes on their distinguished officers. Native officers, thus distinguished, would be proud of the honour of participating with their European officers in the pre-eminent favours of gracious Majesty.

A few words may be said on the discipline of that branch of the army. In revising the articles of war, it might be of importance to the service, as well as to the administration of justice, that in some respects a distinction should be made between the European and the Native. The habits of the sepoy are so widely different from those of the European soldier, that the same rule can scarcely be expected to suit both, or that on both branches the same punishments should be indiscriminately inflicted.

As it cannot be for the advantage of any military service that men should continue in it beyond a certain age and that it can never be prudent, in that country especially, to turn off those who arrive at that age without some employment or provision, it appears incumbent on the local authorities to seek such employment as would be suited to them, and would secure the object in view on principles of economy. Besides the various civil branches of the service into which many might be taken, the Police department seems peculiarly well adapted to the acquired turn of mind and the disciplined spirit of the Native officer and soldier.

Under such auspices, under the tempered rule of our Governments, and a strict regard to their religion and prejudices, vouchsafed to them under solemn treaties repeatedly entered into with the Native princes, we need not fear the allegiance of our Native army; and we may trust implicitly on the strength of their arm, the result of their personal courage, and of their persevering habits to toil and hardship, when brought to the field side by side with our own troops, for the defence of the Indian empire.

With respect to the officers attached to that branch, it may be said, as a general principle, that since their numbers are proportionally few, (in consequence of there being Native officers besides them,) they should, as much as possible, be effective in their several ranks; and to the obtaining of that object, some expedient should from time to time be devised to make extra promotion when the usual routine did not bring men to their several ranks within the age suited to them. The late promotion of colonels had some tendency to that point; but perhaps it had been wiser to have regulated the promotion so as to have ensured a greater number of field-officers being with their corps, than might be expected from the circumstance of the colonel being able to retire, and remain at home at his pleasure.

Without making the sale of commissions general, which would be destructive of the fundamental principle of the service, permission to sell out, under established rules, might be granted from time to time, for a definite period, as has been done at home, in the Ordnance department. It does not appear that exchanges from one corps to another, as some have suggested, would answer a good purpose, much less from His Majesty's service to the Company's; because such measures would militate against the first desideratum with the latter,

V.
MILITARY.

Appendix (B.)

(8.)—Reply of Lieutenant-colonel De Havilland, 7 July 1832.

latter; that the Native officers and men should long know, revere, and be attached to their European officers; and reciprocally that these, from a knowledge of their men's tempers and habits, should find a real interest in protecting them, and in keeping them under wholesome subordination. To the same end must be recommended, and in the strongest terms, the extension of regimental rank, which now stops at the major, to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and for such extension many other arguments may be urged, as connected with the command and the discipline of the army.

On the good spirit and disposition of the European officers and men in that country towards their Sovereign, their Honourable Masters, or their country at large, it would be absurd even to raise a doubt. The history of India is their history; and if a few clouded days have passed over their reputation in the course of revolving years, the pages recording them may be scrutinized, and whatever may have been their faults under the goadings and privations of temporary maladministration, infidelity to their Sovereign and their country will not be found among them.

On the question of separation of the Company's army from the King's, and the probable consequences of bringing the whole directly under the authority of ministers and the establishments of the Crown, it may not be expected that I shall speak very extensively, as that consideration seems to belong to men who have been in higher departments than that in which I have been placed; but if to an attentive consideration in my subordinate sphere, since the days of Lord Cornwallis, of the results which might follow such a change, may be attributed any importance, I would say, that from the moment the Company loses its army it will lose its influence over the whole country. The Asiatic cannot understand that respect or veneration is due to, or protection to be had from, any authority, any prince, any ruler, any agent, who possesses not the power of enforcing its rule; and that power, to have its effect on the Native mind, must be absolute and *immediate*, not *borrowed* or *delegated* from higher authority, more particularly so when that authority continues at so great a distance. The Governments of India would then be considered, or would be so very soon, more as agents than as rulers. But a greater evil, and perhaps a more immediate one, would be the indiscriminate appointment of officers coming from other parts of the world to the Indian regiments, which sooner or later would follow, to the ultimate overthrow of our power in the East. The allegiance and attachment of the Native soldiers will never be secured if their European officers are not brought up with them, if they are not, by a long acquaintance, taught to rely on them for protection as well as for leading them to honour in the field; and no means to effect that great end can be devised if the Indian service be not, in the first instance, kept completely separated from the other parts of His Majesty's service, who may with advantage be employed in every other part of the world, except the Native force of our Indian empire; and such separation in our military service will never be completely effected but by keeping it under the immediate rule of the East India Company, or other distinct Government, having an intimate and direct interest in the prosperity of those realms, which, however anomalous it may appear in the history of the world, is nevertheless an essential quality which the results of a long and eventful period have proved indispensable.

These opinions apply, of course, chiefly to the Native infantry and cavalry of the Company's establishments. But as their artillery is now composed of Native and European corps combined, and acting together in the field and in cantonment, the principle is no less applicable to that arm of the service; and if ever the Engineer department be placed on that efficient footing which has been above advocated, it will be still more imperative, on sound policy, than it is even now that that corps should continue, as it were, attached to the soil, and never be liable to interlopers from other parts of the world.

The Company's European infantry, therefore, are the only corps regarding which any doubt might be entertained as to the expediency of transferring them to His Majesty's service, but of these only three or four regiments remain; and while, on the one hand, it cannot signify much, as regards His Majesty's service, whether they be transferred or not, even those few regiments tend, on the other hand, to uphold the authority of the local Governments in that empire in the minds of its people.

For these and many other reasons, which need not now be detailed, I am decidedly of opinion that if the transfer be attempted, no matter on what conditions it may be effected, it will be detrimental to the British interests in India, and lead to our downfall in that quarter of the globe.

On the score of economy, I conceive that no advantage would be gained, for I am quite sure that no effective establishment on the scale now required in India, and which may yet be long required, can be recruited, entertained, provided, armed and disciplined under more care, and under better regulations generally, than those which have ultimately brought those establishments to the effective condition at which they are now arrived.

On the subject of encouraging the settlement of a British population in India, as being advantageous, or the contrary, to the public interests connected with the army, I would say that even if such encouragement to colonisation were not expected to bring on mischiefs to a portentous extent in our Eastern politics, there appears to me to be enough of objection to the measure, as regards our immediate military establishments, to discourage it altogether. As we require our officers who are to command our natives in India to be brought up with them after they have entered their military career, so it is essential that they should have been born, and to a certain extent educated, in their own country; and if it were otherwise with the European soldiery, if they were raised in India out of an established colony, they would soon degenerate, on the one hand, to a positive amount, while the disregard, or even contempt, of the Hindoo for them would increase, even in a greater ratio, from the familiarity which would grow among them and their lower classes during their years of infancy and youth. The existing system therefore of recruiting the European regiments from home, and of relieving them from time to time, is one of those great features in our Eastern policy which has placed us so eminently superior to other European nations who have tried their skill there unsuccessfully; and all those who have had an opportunity to judge of the energy of the British soldier in an Eastern campaign, when compared with the degenerate spirit of a colonist soldier, will readily admit that the arm of the latter possesses not that sinew, nor his mind and heart that spirit, to which our Government could, with any degree of confidence, entrust the safety of those possessions against any disaffection of the Hindoo to our rule.

A few words may be said on the education of cadets for India. The East India Company have founded noble establishments for its improvement, and have otherwise incurred large sums to effect their object. The college at Addiscombe alluded to was erected specially for their artillery and engineers; but having been planned on too great a scale, it has since, for the sake of economy perhaps, been opened to the other branches of the military service; and nevertheless, that establishment, extensive as it is, is not even now complete in its provision. The engineer officer is sent to Chatham for a while to learn what could not be taught him at Addiscombe in the practical part of fortification; and there likewise, as I am informed, they are put through a course of architecture, though it cannot be well understood why that latter science has not always formed a part of the Addiscombe system. The young engineer is then sent to the trigonometrical survey for a while before he embarks for that country for which he is ultimately destined. At the time that this system was devised, the state of education in England, and particularly of those intended for the army, was very different from that which is established almost generally over the kingdom at the present day; and though it might have been expedient to set it up then, it may no longer be so to keep it up now. Every candidate for the Company's service may any where qualify himself in any degree necessary thereto; and therefore a fit and well constituted Board of Examiners at the East India House might supersede, both with advantage and economy, the Addiscombe establishment, and the architectural course at Chatham. As to the Chatham practice, it had better be carried on in India, in the climate and country wherein it may eventually be called for, and in company with those descriptions of men with whom the officer will have to work on actual service. India likewise is the best region for the theoretical surveyor to perfect himself in practice: he may there be employed on every kind of survey, even in the higher branches of trigonometrical operations, and corresponding astronomical observations, since for the last 30 years ~~a survey of that order has been carrying on by Colonel Lambton and others, in a style and~~ on principles of accuracy inferior to none that has been undertaken in any other part of the world. Nor is the pretension of acquiring a smattering of the Oriental languages a sufficient reason for keeping up that expensive college. Few that do acquire it are essentially benefited thereby, and at any rate might have learned as much at other schools; but it cannot for one moment be doubted that those languages, like other living tongues, are better and more easily obtained in those countries where it is vernacular, and that every cadet's time in England can be far more profitably employed in other studies than in that of the Indian languages.

On the question of placing the whole Indian army under one Commander-in-chief, an arrangement I have long contemplated with beneficial expectation, I would say that such Commander-in-chief should be a member, or be himself the head of a Supreme Government—a Government which should be, from its constitution, one of general authority and control, and of appeal, and should in every respect be distinct and away from either of the Presidencies in India. It should exercise no local authority at those Presidencies; it should intermeddle with none of its details, civil, military, public or judicial; but in it should concentrate all political considerations and authority, and all the arrangements which may in anywise be connected with the religion, manners, and prejudices of the various nations composing that vast empire. Such Government should have no influence over one Presidency more than over another. Thus situated, a Commander-in-chief or Captain-general would be a fit tribunal of *local* appeal in questions purely military, as the Government itself would be in every other.

It does not readily appear that any advantage would accrue in forming the several Indian armies into one constituted body, since then it would become necessary to re-divide it into as many parts, the various dispositions of the people, and the local circumstances of the country imperatively requiring such a measure; and therefore by keeping those armies as they now are, each composed of an appropriate strength of corps and departments, will save much expense and inconvenience, and will be more acceptable to those who compose them severally, both European and Native, and to the people of the country at large. In this view of the case, therefore, a commander of the forces will still be required at each Presidency to act with, and under the authority of the local Government, and the general control of the Captain-general, or the Commander-in-chief, or the Superior Government.

Finally, I would venture to say, so far as my experience and attention to public affairs enable me, that the existing system of our Government in India, as much as it may depend on the arrangement fixed by Parliamentary enactment, and, under the general control of His Majesty's Ministers, is, in its influence on the army, productive of much good, more than can be expected from any change which I have heard suggested as expedient, besides what has occurred to me in the foregoing sheets, viewed on grounds of economy, and more especially still on those of efficiency and security.

Alluding to any Parliamentary enactment which may in future be made to the improvement of the Company's Government in their Military departments, it would be a matter of great

encouragement

(8.)—Reply of Lieutenant-colone De Havilland, 7 July 1832.

encouragement to the army if some claim could be established on the Company's patronage, (which at present is understood to belong to the Directors *individually*, and not *collectively* to the Court,) in favour of the sons of their distinguished military officers; and as the question of the right of His Majesty's Ministers, at their Board for the Affairs of India, to entertain an appeal from the military officers of the Company, or others in their service, against the decisions of the Court, appears to be *undecided*, (some ministers having viewed such right as positively belonging to them, while others have acknowledged that it did not,) it is obvious that in any future Charter the clauses securing that object should be more explicitly defined. Such a tribunal, it may be declared, is indispensable to secure justice to every branch of the service; for without arraigning the integrity of the Directors, it may fearlessly be said that their decisions have frequently been unjust, and that those errors have pressed hard on men, their widows, or offspring, who merited a better fate; since, in probably 99 out of 100 cases, the aggrieved individual has not the means of appealing to the laws of his country against his powerful superiors; but that where such appeal has been had, it has generally proved successful *against* the Company, as in the case of Sherson, Hart, and others.

I have omitted, above, a suggestion, I had intended making, relating to the gradual promotion of the officers in the Indian service while still of an age to perform their duties in their respective ranks. It is now 12 years since the Directors of the Madras military fund had digested a well arranged plan for establishing a fund which would, under the auspices and the sanction of the higher authorites, secure *superannuations* for the older officers of the service, of or under the rank of lieutenant-colonel. But the Commander-in-chief of that day, when the plan was about to be circulated to the army, prior to its being referred to the Court of Directors, was pleased *to quash it*, and *to order* that *every proceeding had therein should be effaced from their minutes of record!* As his Excellency did not then give his reasons for such proceedings, I am not able here to combat them; but as I was the person who originally suggested that plan, and have since given it much attention and reflection, I think I owe it, though now a retired officer, to my brethren in arms, to the Company's interests, and to the good of my country at large, since the opportunity is now afforded me, to bring that plan* under the serious consideration of the Legislature.

I have the honour, &c.

(signed) *T. Havilland*, Lieutenant-Colonel,
Late of Madras Engineers, and Acting Chief Engineer.

(9.)—Reply of Major J. Nutt, 24 August 1832.

(9.)—REPLY of Major *Justinian Nutt*, dated 24th August 1832.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your address, conveying to me, by desire of the Commissioners for the Affairs of India, certain queries connected with the Military branch of our administration in the East, and though I regret circumstances should have interposed to preclude my giving an earlier reply to this communication, yet I shall not be deterred by the lateness of the period from endeavouring to meet the wishes of the Board by offering such observations and opinions relative to the questions submitted as immediately present themselves to me.

> Q. 1. "The past and present strength, distribution and organization of the several branches of the military force of the three Presidencies."

Not being exactly acquainted with the numerous changes that have taken place in the several branches of our military establishment since my departure from India, I am precluded from entering into any very minute examination of this important subject, though I may be permitted to remark that the orders lately issued directing the discharge of nearly the whole of that most useful body of men the "auxiliary horse," the extra battalions, and two companies from each regiment of the line, appears to me a very questionable policy. The auxiliary horse was a cheap description of force, and opened a most eligible and popular field for employment to the higher classes of our Native subjects; it was ready for service, however distant, at an hour's notice; it was suited for every description of warfare, and particularly for police duties, and therefore well deserving, I think, to hold a conspicuous place in the organization of our Indian military forces. The addition of this body, and of the extra and provincial battalions, admitted of the regular army being reduced to the lowest scale, as it was thereby relieved from many harassing civil duties, and afforded leisure to attend to its discipline and interior economy, and consequently to supply by its superior efficiency what it wanted in number. The late reductions, however, are, I fear, calculated most seriously to defeat this object, as it will now be constantly necessary to break up the regiments of the line into small detachments for outposts, and otherwise to employ them upon civil and provincial duties, so destructive, not only to the discipline, but the moral habits of the soldier, whilst, from their diminished numbers, scarcely a station will be provided (I speak particularly of the western side of India) with more than two or three reliefs; a state of things that must not only render it difficult to assemble a field force, if required on an emergency, but, by impairing its efficiency, detract largely from the value of its services when called out. In Khandeish and other provinces where the out-post duties are heavy, it will be found that the regiments furnishing them will hardly be able to attend a general parade *once in six months*.

---

* Not printed in this Appendix.

Appendix (B.).

(9.)—Reply of Major J. Nutt, 24 August 1832.

Q. 2. "The same as to the several Staff and Subsidiary departments."

Q. 3. "The amount of force ordinarily embodied in different quarters, with reference to the probable occasion of their services against foreign or domestic disturbers of the peace, each arm being considered separately; and the different portions of our Indian empire which are distinguished by marked characteristics being adverted to in their order, with reference to their mutual dependence."

It has, I fear, been too prevalent a practice to take up ground for military cantonments, as well as to change their scites and augment their number, without due consideration or inquiry. The result of such proceedings always involves the sacrifice of much private as well as public property, no compensation being in general allowed to either officers, soldiers or camp followers for the loss of their houses, whilst Government, to pay for the new buildings that in consequence become requisite, is perhaps led to seek its resources in the curtailment of some military allowance. By incautiously multiplying the number of cantonments, too, the troops available for service are unavoidably diminished, as guards must be provided for the protection of the public stores and barracks, whilst small scattered bodies of men are particularly liable to attack, and can never effectually defend extensive lines.

It is also of the first importance, for the sake of discipline, that as large a body of troops as practicable should be cantoned together. The duties are more strictly and correctly performed, and a spirit of emulation excited that is highly conducive to the efficiency of all.

1st. "On the efficiency of our Military force."

The points to which I would more particularly advert, as detracting from the efficiency of our military force, are, 1st. The defective system of filling up vacancies amongst the European officers. 2d. The injudicious manner in which officers are often withdrawn from regiments to be employed on staff or civil duties. 3d. The constant changes introduced throughout all branches of the administration by the local authorities, whereby every institution and establishment is being perpetually unsettled, without allowing any one a fair trial by which to judge of its merits, and thus rendering the whole system a series of fanciful experiments. 4th. The discharge of the auxiliary troops, and consequent necessity of breaking up regiments of the line into small detachments, and employing them upon civil and police duties. 5th. The mode of providing the European recruits.

1st. The defective system of filling up vacancies. Instead of proceeding on a regular principle, and filling up vacancies when they occur, as in the King's army, it has happened more than once during my period of service that nearly all the ensigncies, and even many of the lieutenancies, have been deficient, when suddenly a host of appointments have been made, and a number of cadets sent out, not only sufficient to complete the establishment, but to give two or three supernumeraries to every regiment of the line. One of the evil consequences resulting from this injudicious practice has been to destroy the connecting links between the commanding and subordinate officers, leaving the former, a lieutenant-colonel, perhaps of 25 or 30 years' standing, at the head of a battalion, with the support of only two or three officers of eight or nine years' service, and some seven or eight young men of merely a few months'. Under such circumstances the mess is probably deprived of the presence and influence of the commanding officer, so essentially necessary to its well-being and the respectability of the corps, at least his regular attendance can hardly be expected when the members are generally so much his junior in rank and age, and their habits and pursuits in all likelihood of so different a character. In the event also of the lieutenant-colonel being absent from the regiment the command perhaps devolves on a subaltern officer, who, however unexceptionable his conduct may be, yet cannot possess that weight and authority which attach to high rank. The Native officers and sepoys feel likewise that inexperienced young men are apt to overlook the just claims of meritorious individuals, and that being strangers, or nearly so, to their characters, manners and customs, there is no bond of union or sympathy between them. This has been often a subject of deep complaint, and as nothing can tend to alienate the affections of our Native soldiery from the service more strongly than a disregard of, or indifference to, their customs, merits and deserts, so assuredly it ought to be our special care to provide them with a succession of qualified and experienced European officers, or such as, having acquired their confidence and attachment, are likely to preserve them by taking a lively interest in all their concerns.

2d. The withdrawing of the European officers from their regiments. Very excellent Regulations were framed by the Court of Directors, and promulgated some few years since, for securing to each regiment of the line a proportion of European officers; but it is important that these orders should be more rigidly enforced, and no appointment to "*act*" allowed, where the parties are not duly qualified to hold the situation by the prescribed rules of the service. Unless this is more strictly attended to, we may still continue to see many officers attain the rank of colonel, or ordered, as field officers, to take the command of battalions, who have never done 12 months' regimental duty, or perhaps joined a corps for 20 years.

3d. The constant changes introduced into our establishments by the local authorities. It needs only a reference, I apprehend, to the orders of every succeeding Government to show that the administration of our Eastern empire, in almost all its various branches, is in a state of unceasing change. That advantage should be taken of acknowleged improvements, no one can be more ready to admit than myself, but, on the other hand, I think innovations should not be lightly hazarded; and to restrain these it would be desirable to establish a more effectual check over the Government in India, to prevent, under ordinary circumstances, their creating, suppressing, or new-modelling departments, appointments ;

and establishments that have been once approved, without previous reference to the "home authorities." It is not my intention to impugn the acts of any particular administration, but it should be recollected, that the Governor and Council hold their appointments for only four or five years, and if the measures therefore of one Government are to be indiscriminately set aside, or superseded by the next in succession, no real benefit can ever be expected to flow from the best devised system of legislation. India presents an extraordinary picture at the present moment, where, after a lapse of a series of years, almost every department in the state is still experimental. This vacillating system is not only calculated to bring the Government into discredit, but seriously to impair the efficiency of every department, to abate the zeal of the public functionaries, to produce, instead of economy, an increased expenditure, and to do irreparable injury to individuals as well as to the state.

4th. The discharge of the auxiliary horse, &c. On the evil consequences to be apprehended from this order, I have already touched in the first part of this address.

5th. The mode of providing the European recruits. I would recommend that the recruiting for the European regiments should either be transferred to His Majesty's service, or, which would, I think, be even a better plan, an artillery officer should be detached from each Presidency to England for the purpose of enlisting men. The "Company's service" possesses so many advantages, that I am persuaded if the recruiting officer took the trouble to point them out, or had a personal interest in the business, there would exist no difficulty whatever in obtaining the finest young men in the country. At present it is notorious, that the recruits are generally inferior to those engaged for His Majesty's regiments; and even persons unfit for any duty have occasionally contrived to gain admittance, and either put Government to the cost of their expenses out and home, including a considerable bounty, or to a permanent charge on their pension list.

2d. "On the economy with which it is provided."

A practice has obtained of late years, very prejudicial, I conceive, to the public interests, of joining two or three appointments together, or of devolving on one person a range of superintendence infinitely beyond what he can attend to, instead of dividing it into districts of convenient extent. I speak here more particularly of the Engineer department, though the remark is generally applicable to all branches of the service. The object proposed to be gained by this arrangement is, the pay of a second superintendent. Now the amount of such extra charge would rarely exceed four (4) hundred pounds per annum, whilst the loss accruing from the absence of the controlling authority is incalculable: the frauds committed by the working up and employment of inferior materials, the false musters and reports, as regards the artificers and labourers, and peculations practised in various ways, are amongst the lamentable consequences flowing from this policy, and instead of being productive of a saving, are attended not only with heavy pecuniary loss, but also a sacrifice of the "moral" of the department. A superintendence to be of value should be vigilant and scrutinizing, but it must be vain to expect this, if the superintendent's mind is to be distracted by a multiplicity of duties, or if that time which should be devoted to investigation and inquiry is to be spent in travelling. These observations, however, are chiefly made with a view of showing the necessity of a strict scrutiny into every single department, and the adoption of that system which has stood the test of experience, and been found to work well. An inquiry likewise might be equally useful into the mode by which the military stores are supplied from England. It is generally understood, that the East India Company pay a liberal price for every article of supply, whilst the stores themselves are oftentimes of a very inferior description. The arms, accoutrements, surveying and mathematical instruments, &c. fall more particularly under this observation. There seems to me to be great inattention in not adapting the articles to the climate they are destined to be used in, by which Government sustains a heavy pecuniary loss, and the efficiency of the military equipments is seriously impaired. I would also point out the advantages of a revision of the system of supply as adopted in India, and the expediency of providing corps and departments with stores from the *nearest station,* without reference to the Presidency to which they may pertain. If this were attended to, I am convinced an immense sum of money would be annually saved to the public, and the service rendered more efficient. The Jaulna force, for instance, would draw its supplies *from Ahmednuggur,* a distance of 80 or 90 miles, or 220 from Bombay, over an excellent road, instead of *from Madras,* a distance of 800 miles, over a very bad road, and which, independent of the enormous cost of transport, is most destructive to the stores in general, rendering many of them nearly unserviceable when they reach their destination.

3d. "On the spirit and disposition of the officers and men."

I have already stated, that one great source of complaint, amongst both officers and men, arises from the irregularity in filling up vacancies, and though this, on a cursory view, may appear a matter of trifling importance, it is nevertheless attended with very serious results. In addition to what I have already mentioned of the connecting link between the commanding and junior officers being broken, and there being no bond of union between the sepoys and the latter, it should be borne in recollection that the promotion of the "supernumeraries" is of necessity most painfully retarded; that in a short time after joining the regiment they are appointed to, they begin to reflect on the gloomy nature of their future prospects, and seeds of discontent are sown which are oftentimes not eradicated during the whole period of their subsequent career. Independent also of the discontent of the individuals, the public service is a deep sufferer; for a cadet under such circumstances can hardly expect his majority in much less than 30 years, and which, I think, must seriously affect, if

Appendix (B.)

(9.)—Reply of Major J. Nutt, 24 August 1832.

not totally destroy, his military zeal and ardour, (particularly if he goes out to India, as some do, at the age of 22 or 23); he is nevertheless constrained to remain (*however unfit he may be, by reason of a shattered constitution*) for the command of a regiment, the pension he would be entitled to receive as a captain or major being inadequate to afford those comforts which a long residence in a tropical climate render necessary, and the allowances then become an object of consideration, and excite a hope at least that, by eight or ten years' frugal management, a small additional income may be secured. The Board of Control, however, and the Court of Directors have, I am informed, recently sanctioned the establishment of a "Retiring Fund," on principles similar to those authorized long since for the civil service, and which, above all things, I apprehend, will tend to impart satisfaction to the army, and secure to the Government a succession of active and efficient officers. It is indeed indispensably necessary that some measure of this sort should be adopted, in order to relieve the army from its just fears of an almost entire suspension of promotion, and the consequent gloomy and disheartening prospect of a perpetual banishment from their native country.

Having thus offered my sentiments generally on the defects of our military establishments in India, I may perhaps be excused the liberty of submitting my ideas as to the remedy I might consider applicable, if not effectually to remove, at least greatly to diminish them. In this view I should suggest the establishment of a Military Board in England, to be composed, in the first instance, of one officer of artillery, one of engineers, one of cavalry, and one of infantry from each of the three Presidencies, making a total of 12, not under the rank of a field officer. The first duties of the Board should be to revise the Indian military establishments of every kind and description. Each department should be reported upon separately, and the reports as completed submitted to the Court of Directors and the Board of Control for final approval, and then despatched to India to be carried into effect. The local Governments should be positively prohibited, as also the Court of Directors, from abolishing any of the establishments or institutions, after being thus sanctioned, or new-modelling them, or issuing any orders subversive of the Regulations, or the taking away of batta from the troops, or tentage, or any fixed allowances; but all instructions having reference to any changes in the fixed establishments should be first submitted to the Military Board,* ~~who should report upon the same for the information of the Court and of the~~ Commissioners for the Affairs of India. A register of every officer's services should be strictly kept, and a copy of every order issued to the army regularly transmitted to the Board, as well as quarterly returns from every regiment and department, stating particularly if the required number of officers have been present for duty, together with an abstract of the pay, allowances and emoluments of each individual, and of every single disbursement, so that the Board may have an opportunity of inquiring into, examining and ascertaining every fraction and item of military expenditure. The Board, or at least a committee of its members, composed of four persons, one from each branch of the profession, should personally inspect and be held responsible for all stores embarked for India; they should invite tenders for the freight of the same, and conveyance of troops, and the recruits should be subjected to their final approval. By this arrangement a uniformity of system would be gradually introduced throughout our Indian military establishments, whether as regards their administration or pay; no unnecessary appointments would be created; the Rules and Regulations of the service would be strictly observed, or if evaded, the reasons for such evasion promptly required; the customs of the natives would be attended to, and their just claims more vigilantly watched over and protected; our institutions and establishments would be secured from sudden and violent alterations, whilst real improvements would be taken advantage of; in fine, a wholesome and salutary check would be imposed on every branch of our military establishments, and a degree of efficiency infused into the whole that could not fail to be most beneficial to the public interests, whilst the saving, in point of expense, would, I am convinced, amount to many lacs of rupees annually.

The remuneration I should propose granting to the Board would be 500 *l.* per annum to each member, with an annual nomination to a cadetship. There should be a secretary, deputy secretary and assistants, with a small establishment to aid in the examination of the stores; but the whole cost might be estimated at about 15,000 *l.* or 16,000 *l.* per annum the first five or six years, and then be reduced to 12,000 *l.* or 13,000 *l.* Our very existence as a separate power in India is so dependent on the efficiency of our military establishments, that too much care cannot be bestowed in perfecting and upholding them; and though it may be urged, that there are military men amongst the Directors, yet it should be borne in remembrance, that this is a mere accidental circumstance, and that by the constitution of the Court, the functions of these very persons are, for *many years* subsequent to their election, confined almost entirely to the *Marine* and *Commercial* departments, and that they have little to do with either the military or political affairs of the Company until by gradual rise they become members of the Secret Committee.

Q. 7. "British subjects in India."

The permanent residence of British subjects in India, I am decidedly of opinion, should rather be discouraged than promoted. It must be recollected that the soil in India is not like that of New South Wales, unappropriated, but, generally speaking, private property, and therefore not at the disposal of Government. It should also be our policy gradually to introduce the natives of the country into the administration of its affairs, which would never be accomplished, at least amicably, if Europeans were allowed to settle there in any considerable number, as they would naturally look, and soon become clamorous, for the introduction of English laws and an English Legislative Assembly, to the

(9.)—Reply of Major J. Nutt, 24 August 1832.

the exclusion or supercession of the Hindoos and Mahomedans. The Anglo-Indians would also desire to have their representatives and share in the Government, and hence would probably ensue a contest that would be alike fatal to the interests of all, and possibly the existence of two parties out of the three.

Q. 8. "Indian army under one Governor and one Commander-in-chief."

This would be fraught, I think, with many serious objections. India is too extensive an empire for any one person to exercise such control over as is necessary to the efficiency of the troops and department. The majority would, perhaps, never be seen by the Commander-in-chief, whilst the appointments and staff situations would probably be too often bestowed on those about his Excellency's person, or who might be specially recommended to him, and a system of favouritism established highly prejudicial to the merits of such as were at a distance from head-quarters, and whose fair claims to reward might, from such circumstances, remain unknown.

As to the employment of officers in civil situations, I should imagine that the interests of Government would be best consulted by appointing to residencies and political agencies those individuals who were best qualified for the duties, without reference to which branch of the public service they might belong; and it can never, I think, be questioned but that a knowledge of such appointments being open to the service at large, must have a powerful tendency to elicit talent and encourage merit, as well in the Civil as in the Military department.

Having thus (though certainly in a very imperfect manner) replied to the major portion of the queries conveyed to me in your address, I have only to hope that the information now imparted may not be unacceptable to the Board, and that it may in any the least degree tend to strengthen and preserve our empire in the East.

I have, &c.

Cheltenham,
24 August 1832.

Justinian Nutt,
Major Bombay Engineers.

(10.)—REPLY of Colonel *Pennington*, C. B., dated 7th March 1832.

(10.)—Reply of Colonel Pennington, C.B., 7 March 1832.

Q. 1. "The past and present strength, distribution and organization of the several branches of the military force of the three Presidencies."

This question embraces, in point of time, I presume, more than 50 years, and, taking it in that extent, is nearly coeval with that of my service; to which my reply, limited to the Bengal Presidency alone, shall be as concise as I can make it compatible with perspicuity.

In the year 1783 the artillery, to which I was then appointed, consisted of a regiment of 10 companies, each of 100 men, non-commissioned and privates, commanded by one colonel, two lieutenant-colonels, two majors, ten captains, ten captains-lieutenant, twenty lieutenants, and twenty lieutenant fireworkers, now called second lieutenants. The European infantry consisted of three regiments, each of ten companies, each company of 100 men, non-commissioned and privates, commanded by one lieutenant-colonel, one major, seven captains, one captain-lieutenant, twelve lieutenants, and eight ensigns. Neither the artillery nor European infantry were ever completed in men. The Native infantry consisted of eighteen regiments, each of two battalions, commanded by a major, and to each battalion a captain, with six lieutenants, and four ensigns. The engineers had one lieutenant-colonel, one major, three captains, six lieutenants, and six ensigns. The whole army commanded in chief by a colonel with the rank of brigadier-general.

The army, so composed, was divided into three regular brigades, and an extra brigade posted at Fattyghur, to keep in awe the Nuwaub of Furruckabad and his turbulent patans; and each brigade was commanded by a colonel.

The staff of the army at that time consisted of an adjutant-general and his deputy, a quartermaster-general and his deputy, six majors of brigade, six barrackmasters, and one commissary-general, whose functions were then limited to the audit of accounts.

In the year 1785, Lieutenant-general Sloper was appointed Commander-in-chief over all the British possessions in India, with a seat in the Council of Bengal; and about the same time orders were sent out to India for a new organization of the army at all the Presidencies, by which the three European regiments of the Bengal army were formed into six, of eight companies each; and the eighteen regiments of Native infantry into thirty-six battalions, of 600 men each, commanded by a captain, having under him eight lieutenants, one of whom was appointed adjutant. The six European regiments and thirty-six of Native infantry were formed in six brigades, each brigade having one colonel, two lieutenant-colonels and two majors. In the artillery and engineers no alteration was made. There were therefore in the Bengal army, as formed in 1786, seven colonels, fifteen lieutenant-colonels, fifteen majors, ninety captains, sixteen captains-lieutenant, 386 lieutenants, and sixty-two ensigns or lieutenant fireworkers; total 591 officers, exclusive of general staff for the command of 26,000 men; giving a proportion of nearly one officer to fifty men, and fifteen subalterns to one field-officer; reducing, at the same time, six majors, six captains, seventy-eight lieutenants, and nearly 200 ensigns, including those who had been sent out cadets in the years 1781–2 and 1783, all of whom were placed on modified allowances somewhat better than half-pay.

At this period the army stations were Barrackpore, dependent on Fort William; Berhampore,

pore, Dinapore, and Chunar, within the provinces held by the East India Company, and Cawnpore and Fattyghur provinces, under the paramount authority of the Nuwaub of Oude. These places were severally the head-quarters of brigades, where resided the colonels, having each an aide-de-camp, a major of brigade, a paymaster or deputy-paymaster, which composed the whole staff attached to each brigade, with exception to the brigade at Cawnpore, to which the deputy quartermaster-general was attached. There was a paymaster-general, a deputy paymaster-general, three paymasters, and three deputy paymasters, appointed from the civil service to this department with the army; and for some time the commissary-general was also appointed from the civil service.

The troops stationed at Barrackpore furnished two battalions of sepoys as guards for Fort William, where the head-quarters of the artillery, engineers, and one European regiment were always fixed. These guards were relieved the first of every month. Two battalions were detached to Midnapore, then the extreme point to the south-west, bordering on the Nagpore territory, and two were always at Barrackpore.

The brigade, the head-quarters of which was at Burhampore, furnished one battalion to Chittagong, then the extreme point on the south-east, bordering on Aracan, one battalion at Dalla, and one at Dinagepore.

From the Dinapore station one battalion was detached to Purneah, one to Kissingunge and one to Patna. Chunar detached two to Benares and two to Juanpore.

The stations in the Nuwaub's provinces had always two battalions on duty at Lucknow, which were relieved from Cawnpore every two or three months; and when the rivers subsided after the monsoon, two battalions, with a detail of artillery, took up a position a little beyond Anoopsur, in observation of the Sies, who, under Bango Sing, the chief of Fennasir, occasionally made predatory incursions into the Nuwaub's provinces.

At that time all the cattle required either for draught or carriage with the army were provided by contract, excepting in the Native infantry, for whom no camp equipage was provided; and then, as now, they found means to convey their own baggage and supply their own provisions out of their pay, which, for the private soldier, was seven rupees a month in quarters, and eight and a half when marching. The European officers serving with the Natives had an allowance proportioned to rank, out of which they found their own camp equipage, and cattle for the conveyance of *that* and their baggage.

The officers and soldiers of the European regiments were provided with quarters, and the latter with single rations by Government when in garrison or cantonments, and when marching with camp equipage, that was conveyed by the contractor's cattle. The camp equipage, as well for the officers as for the soldiers of the European army, was also provided by contract, and of the very worst quality, neither sheltering them from sun nor rain, and the cause of greater loss of lives in every campaign than was ever produced by all other causes combined.

Such were the circumstances, as above described, under which the Company's army on the Bengal establishment existed from 1786 to 1795, during which period there was one regiment of His Majesty's foot in Bengal: first, the 73d, relieved by the 76th, the latter being one of four regiments raised for the East India Company, to be supplied with officers in equal proportion from His Majesty's and the Company's half-pay officers.

In 1795 an order for new-modelling the army was received from England, by which the artillery was formed into three battalions of seven companies each, having one colonel, one lieutenant-colonel, one major, seven captains, seven captain lieutenants, fourteen lieutenants, and fourteen lieutenant fireworkers. To the engineers one colonel and one captain was added. At the same time five out of the six regiments of European infantry were reduced, and one regiment of 1,000 formed, of ten companies, having one colonel, two lieutenant-colonels, two majors, seven captains, twelve lieutenants, and eight ensigns. The thirty-six battalions were formed into twelve regiments of two battalions, each regiment having one colonel, two lieutenant-colonels, two majors, seven captains, one captain-lieutenant, twenty-two lieutenants, and eight ensigns: the officers to rise in their respective regiments to the rank of major, and after that in the line.

It was at the same time resolved to increase the army by a body of regular cavalry. There had been for some years two corps of natives, about one hundred and eighty each, commanded by captains with two subalterns to each, drawn from the infantry; and taking these as the nucleus, four regiments of six troops each, and sixty men a troop, was formed upon them; having to each regiment one lieutenant-colonel, one major, two captains, one captain-lieutenant, six lieutenants, and six cornets, with a full colonel to every two regiments.

The orders issued for the new organization produced great promotion in all the ranks of the army, all that were then colonels being promoted to the rank of major-general, the number of which in a few years was increased to forty; but four only were appointed on the staff of the Bengal Presidency, where there were two officers of His Majesty's service of the rank of major-general also appointed on the staff, although there was at that time only one regiment of foot, the 76th, at that Presidency, to which was added, in 1797, the 27th regiment of dragoons.

The major-generals on the staff had an aid-de-camp and major of brigade attached to them; and at the same time were added to the general staff of the army an adjutant-general and a quartermaster-general, officers in His Majesty's service, the general staff of the Bengal army still remaining as before stated; but from the peculiar constitution of that army the staff were retained on the strength of regiments, and military paymasters were appointed.

I have omitted to mention, that in 1795 a marine battalion was raised, and soon after detached

V.
MILITARY.

Appendix (B.)

(10.)—Reply of Colonel Pennington, C. B., 7 March 1832.

detached on service to the islands; and the following additions to the Native infantry followed the new organizations in rapid succession.

In 1797, shortly after the arrival of Lord Mornington as Governor-general, in contemplation of the war which soon followed with Tippoo Sultan, two regiments, the 13th and 14th, were raised.

In 1798 three regiments, the 15th, 16th and 17th, were raised.

In 1800 two regiments, the 18th and 19th, were raised.

In 1802 another marine battalion was raised, and, added to the former, were together numbered the 20th regiment.

In 1803, war with Scindia and the Nagpore Rajah being unavoidable, three regiments, the 21st, 22d and 23d, were raised.

In 1804, Holkar having joined the confederacy, four regiments, 24th, 25th, 26th and 27th, were raised.

In 1815, being then engaged in war with Nepaul, three regiments, the 28th, 29th and 30th, were raised.

In 1823 four regiments, the 31st, 32d, 33d and 34th, were raised. The cavalry, within the same period, had been increased to ten regiments, and the artillery to four battalions.

In 1824 orders were sent out to new-model the army of Bengal, giving to each regiment of cavalry one colonel, one lieutenant-colonel, one major, five captains, ten lieutenants, and five ensigns; converting the artillery into nine battalions, three of horse and six of foot; the engineers to be formed into two battalions; the European regiment into two regiments, and the 34 regiments of Native infantry into sixty-eight, each of the same strength as to officers as that of the cavalry regiments: thus adding to the cavalry five colonels, ten captains and twenty lieutenants, and reducing ten majors and ten cornets; adding to the artillery five colonels, one lieutenant-colonel, one major, eighteen captains, and reducing twenty-seven captain-lieutenants; adding to the infantry thirty-five colonels, seventy captains, thirty-five ensigns, and reducing sixty-eight lieutenants. Subsequent to the Burmese war, six volunteer battalions, which were raised on that occasion, have been formed into regiments, and embodied with the rest to No. 74. Such have been the alterations and increase in the Bengal army between 1783 and 1828.

The last organization of the army, as established in 1824, seems hardly susceptible of improvement, affording the number of officers to each regiment, so much required for the duties of the Native infantry, most especially; but various circumstances are constantly in operation to render this improvement rather apparent than real; and this view of the army would be fallacious were they not referred to.

In the year 1828, the period to which I have traced the army through all its changes, there were extra corps, staff appointments or departments, the duties of which were performed by officers withdrawn from the Native service; viz.

To the Governor-general's body-guard - - - - - -	6 Officers.
Ditto - - - - - - pioneers - - - - - -	12 –
Ditto - - - - - - ditto additional for Arracan - -	9 –
Ditto - - - - - - hill bildars - - - - -	3 –
Employed in the drill of new levies - - - - - - -	3 –
President's escorts - - - - - - - - - - -	13 –
Seven corps of local horse - - - - - - - -	12 –
Sixteen corps of local infantry - - - - - - - -	43 –
Fourteen provincial battalions - - - - - - - -	21 –
Two corps - - - - - - - - - - - -	2 –
Military department of Government - - - - - -	3 –
Adjutant-general's department - - - - - - -	10 –
Quartermaster-general's ditto - - - - - - - -	12 –
Majors of brigade - - - - - - - - - -	16 –
Fort-adjutants - - - - - - - - - - -	7 –
Superintendents of canals and bridges - - - - - -	5 –
Commissariat department - - - - - - - -	30 –
Ordnance department - - - - - - - - -	16 –
Public works - - - - - - - - - - - -	27 –
Auditor-general's office - - - - - - - - -	4 –
Paymasters - - - - - - - - - - - -	11 –
Deputy judge advocates - - - - - - - - -	7 –
Surveyor's department - - - - - - - - -	15 –
Stud department - - - - - - - - - -	10 –
Military Board - - - - - - - - - - -	4 –
Agents - - - - - - - - - - - - -	5 –
	306 Officers.
On furlough, average - - - - - - - - -	225
Absent from the regular army - - - - - -	531

The greater part of these extra corps, both of horse and foot, have been reduced, in pursuance of a system of economy; and two companies, with two lieutenants in every regiment or battalion of cavalry, artillery and infantry, have been also reduced to the number of 170 officers supernumerary.

Q. 2. Included in the foregoing.

Q. 3. " The amount of force ordinarily embodied in different quarters, with reference to the probable occasion of their services against foreign or domestic disturbers of the peace, each arm being separately considered; and the different portions of our Indian empire which are distinguished by marked characteristics being adverted to in their order, with reference to their mutual dependence."

Regarding the amount of force ordinarily embodied in different quarters of the three Presidencies, there is not any station from Cape Comorin, in 8 deg. of latitude, to Sabathod, in 31 deg., which, under the greatest emergency, could spare a force amounting to 3,000 men of all arms. The places in which the greatest number of troops are embodied are Quilon, Trichinopoly, Fort St. George, Bangalore, Hydrabad and Jaulna, dependencies on the Madras Presidency; and the distance between Quilon and Jaulna is 10 degrees. These troops may be required to suppress domestic disturbers of the peace, but are not accessible to a foreign enemy, excepting by sea, and through the countries under the Presidencies of Bombay and Bengal. There are dependent on Bombay three stations, viz. the Castle, Sholapore and Poonah, where there are embodied at each about 3,000 men of all arms. These places are little exposed to the attack of a foreign enemy, though occasional trifling inroads have been made on the side of Suide, from which, however, there can at no time be grounds to apprehend any serious invasion.

The stations dependent on the Bengal Presidency, whence troops could eventually be spared to repel foreign invaion, are Nagpore, Mhow, Saugur, Numuch, Cawnpore, Nusserabad, Merut and Kurnaul; and from the four first of these places, as well as from Nusserabad, few of the forces now established could be withdrawn, without producing domestic disturbances, which can be kept under only by an imposing force ready to march at the shortest notice.

If this statement of the forces at the different Presidencies be but nearly accurate, it must be obvious that if an army of 20,000 men be required on the western frontier, near Lodiana, it could not be assembled there, at the most favourable season for marching, in less than four months; and the greater part would then be much exhausted, and the cattle out of condition, by long uninterrupted marches. It is in vain to disguise the fact, that war from that side, and soon, is nearly inevitable; not, however, by a Russian army, but by a power grown arrogant from success, which will have all the support that Russia can secretly afford it. The forces dependent on the Presidency of Bengal consist of,

His Majesty's forces:

2 regiments of dragoons,
8 regiments of foot.

The Company's forces:

12 troops of horse artillery, 6 guns each.
10 regiments of light cavalry.
6 battalions foot artillery.
3 battalions engineers and sappers.
2 regiments of European foot.
74 regiments of Native infantry.
4 companies European invalids;
2 battalions Native invalids.

Amounting in the whole to about 70,000 men, spread over a space in latitude exceeding 1,000 miles, and from east to west 1,500.

Q. 4. " The constitution of the several branches of the army, with reference to its experienced or probable effect,

1st, " On the efficiency of our Military force.
2d, " On the economy with which it is provided.
3d, " On the spirit and disposition of the officers and men composing it."

It must be quite obvious, I conceive, from merely a cursory view of the map, that the forces on the three Presidencies are barely sufficient to execute the duties required of them on a peace establishment.

In every department of the army economy is carried to the greatest extent, and, in some, so far as to occasion much future expense, merely from reducing establishments necessary for the preservation of stores of great value and importance. There is, indeed, considerable parsimony, but no profusion.

In reference to the disposition of the officers, European and Native, on the strength of that army, taken on the whole, I can have no hesitation in declaring my belief, that no army was ever more attached, or more faithfully devoted to the interest of the Government; but there have been lately some grievances which have excited great dissatisfaction, especially amongst the junior ranks of the army of Bengal, who, in consequence of a reduction of allowances,

Appendix (B.)

(10.)—Reply of Colonel Pennington, C.B., 7 March 1832.

allowances, feel themselves reduced to great straits. Neither is the disposition of the Native army now so favourable or so devoted to the service as it was formerly, owing to causes at once unavoidable and irremediable. Where so little is really known, it is difficult to convey to the minds of gentlemen who have never been in India any adequate knowledge regarding the various denominations of people occupying that vast country now under British dominion, stretching out from 8 to 31 degrees of latitude, and from 71 to 93 east longitude; comprising within that space more than 100,000,000 of inhabitants, of which between 70,000,000 and 80,000,000 are under the immediate rule of the British Government, and the remainder necessarily subject to be restrained by it.

Of the disposition of the Native armies dependent on Madras and Bombay, although I have served with both, yet not long enough with either to make myself acquainted with their habits or tones of thinking. I can, however, have no hesitation in asserting, that the Native armies, that of Madras especially, differ as widely in language and habits from the Native army of Bengal as the British army differs from any other army in Europe.

The Native army of Bengal is essentially Hindoo, having only a slight mixture of Moslems among them. The Rajpoots, the flower of that army, are born soldiers, and pride themselves on being so considered. Treated justly, you may rely on their fidelity; treated kindly, you may rest assured of their devoted attachment: but you must not interfere in their religion, nor in their prejudices regarding caste. Any wrong done to them on these points cannot be atoned for by apologies or expressions of regret.

The additions and alterations made in the army, as above enumerated, having necessarily been attended with corresponding promotion in the Native army, have no doubt attracted to the service many more than might have been disposed to enter it when promotion was slower; but I am not aware of any other influence effected by these changes. As to the employment of military men in civil situations, there is nothing that I know of, either in their habits or education, to unfit them for the due discharge of civil duties, especially on the Bengal establishment, where every officer in a Native corps must acquire knowledge of the colloquial language, without which he could not discharge the duty required of him in his regiment; but probably it never would be advisable to unite the military and civil duties in the same person.

In reference to the suitableness of the several establishments to the purposes for which they have been, or are likely to be, needed, it is not obvious that any improvement could be made in the departments of the general staff of adjutant or quartermaster-general, in which the efficiency so much depends on the abilities of the officers placed at the head of those departments. Of the other departments, more knowledge of the details than I possess is necessary before an opinion should be offered concerning them. The organization of the army, as settled in 1824, would prove in all respects effective, if not enfeebled, as it commonly has been, by appointing officers from the regulars to the command of local corps, and to various departments, as before stated, for many of which invalid officers would be quite competent.

Great attention has at all times been paid by officers in the admission of recruits for the service, refusing invariably men of low caste; and to that circumstance is, in great measure, to be attributed the high tone and spirit of the Bengal Native army. No less attention has, I believe, been generally paid in the selection of sepoys or non-commissioned officers for promotion; and it will no doubt be allowed to be of the utmost importance to the well-being of the service that men of tried courage and approved fidelity should be promoted to commissioned officers.

The furlough granted to European officers is at present under as good regulations as can be reasonably desired. To similar indulgence, but of months instead of years, the Native army attaches great importance, as affording an opportunity of keeping up the communication with their nearest relatives, among whom many of the highest caste leave their wives. The difficulty of availing themselves of this indulgence for some years past has caused some discontent in the Native army, since the vast acquisition to the British territories, by which many are every year removed to such distances from their homes, that three months, the time allowed for the furlough, would be insufficient time to go and return. This irremediable evil has estranged many from the service. Neither are they allowed to retire early enough from the active service; for no matter how old a man may be, if neither lame nor blind, he cannot get removed to the invalid establishment, so strict are the rules laid down for the guidance of the invaliding committees, and the efficiency of nearly every regiment is impaired by having on its strength officers and sepoys who ought to be transferred to the invalid establishment. This evil might be obviated by the establishment of veteran battalions, to be composed entirely of old officers and sepoys, having the same proportion, as far as the means would allow, of invalid European officers. These corps, stationed in different parts of the country, would allow the same number of regiments disposable in full strength for active service. Regarding the proposition of European and Native corps, there is no other question on which there is such variety of opinion, or where there are so few divested of all prejudices and competent to give an opinion. The province of Bengal, together with the other provinces dependent on that Government, were originally conquered, and have since been chiefly held by a Native army, never having in the course of more than 40 years, from 1757 to 1803, had more than one European officer or soldier to 10 or 12 sepoys; and in the first campaign of the Mahratta war, there were with the army commanded by Lord Lake but two European corps, viz. His Majesty's 27th Dragoons and the 70th regiment of foot, both weak in numbers. To these were united four regiments of Native cavalry and 12 battalions of infantry. At the head of this army the General took the field in the latter end of August, the hottest month in the year; and on the 3d of September drove General Perron,

Appendix (B.)

(10.)—Reply of Colonel Pennington, C.B., 7 March 1832.

at the head of a large force, from under the guns of the strong fort of Allyghur, which he next day carried by assault, chiefly by escalade. On the 11th, the same day week, he came up with the enemy strongly posted, with their flanks secure, and presenting a front bristled with 96 pieces of artillery, which he attacked in front with his infantry, charging the guns at the point of the bayonet, and capturing the whole. The following day Delhi opened its gates. In five weeks after, having marched 125 miles from Delhi, the strong fort of Agra, deemed impregnable by the natives, fell after a regular siege, and a severe action with an army sent to reinforce the garrisons; and on the 1st of November, with the addition only of His Majesty's 8th Dragoons, was fought the hard contested battle of Suswarree, in which 74 pieces of heavy artillery were taken at the point of the bayonet. On all these occasions His Majesty's 76th regiment behaved most nobly, claiming their right to lead in every action, and setting a brilliant example, which was no less nobly imitated by the sepoys. Thus in little more than 10 weeks this little army, chiefly composed of Natives, marched more than 400 miles, fought three actions in the field against superior numbers, from whom were taken 170 pieces of artillery, and captured two strong forts, releasing from his long bondage the old emperor, who was replaced on the throne of his ancestors by the general. What army, though wholly European, of only equal force could have done more?

> Q. 5. "The effect of the separation of the Company's army from the King's, in respect to efficiency, good spirit and economy, and the probable consequence of bringing the whole directly under the authority of ministers and establishments of the Crown; the several arms being separately considered, with distinction of Europeans and Natives."

To the first part of this question relative to the effect of the separation, if it may be so called, of the Company's army from the King's as it now exists, the officers being quite as much the King's as the Company's, there is no apparent circumstance in any manner to derogate from its efficiency, good spirit or economy; but what might be the probable consequence of bringing the whole directly under the authority of the Crown, there is more difficulty in answering. That such a measure would be pregnant with extensive mischief little short of the entire disorganization of the Native army would, I apprehend, be the opinion of nine-tenths of the officers who have served with that branch of the army. Not that the sepoys would start the slightest objection to such a proposed change, being equally ignorant of who are the Court of Directors, and who the minister, or in what the difference consists; but were they to find officers placed in authority over them not understanding a word of their language, and equally ignorant of their peculiar habits, differing as widely as their language from those of Englishmen, it might then be reasonably apprehended that the thread of opinion, on which it has been emphatically expressed that our empire in the East is suspended, would speedily be broken. Let that opinion, on which the fate of an empire rests, be once shaken by any circumstances whatever, it certainly would be difficult, perhaps impossible, to recover it. To preserve the feeling most essentially necessary for the safety of our dominions in the East the officer must be trained up with the sepoys. They must see him advance through all his stages from ensign upwards; whence having a thorough knowledge, founded on experience, of his justice and integrity, of his knowledge of his profession, and unquestionable courage, they will follow wherever he may judge it wise or necessary to lead. It was to the extraordinary change of officers which took place just at that time that may be traced the alarming desertion which prevailed through the whole army of Bengal in the year 1824, and which in effect led to what was called the mutiny of the 47th regiment; an event that did more to loosen the attachment of the Natives to the service, and fraught with more danger to our influence in the East, than any other occurrence since our establishment there; nor will the recollection of the events of that day, and the measures pursued in consequence, be soon obliterated.

Formerly there were present in the lines of every battalion from 20 to 30 young men, relations to the Native officers or sepoys, waiting there for vacancies to be admitted into the regiment, and numerous applications were made to the officers commanding companies to solicit the commanding officer for admission whenever a vacancy occurred; now, though all Central India, which most abounds with Rajpoots, is brought under our influence, there is great difficulty in finding men of good caste in sufficient numbers to keep up the strength of the army.

The consequence therefore most to be apprehended of bringing the Native army directly under the authority of ministers and establishments of the Crown, is, that ministers, quite unaware of the mischief that would grow out of it, might be prevailed on to appoint to the command of Native regiments men who, on account of long services or personal merit, might have strong claims on their patronage, or who, on account of family interest in this country, they might feel disposed to promote, or perhaps find it necessary to serve; and although two or three instances might not break the bonds, it may be sufficient to refer to the feelings evinced by the Indian Native army in the year 1809, on the appointment of His Majesty's officers to the command of some newly-raised light battalions, to be satisfied that few steps further were all that was required to shake the empire to its base.*

Q. 6. "Whether

---

* This subject, though of infinite importance, has never been brought under the notice of the Court of Directors.

Appendix (B.)

(10.)—Reply of Colonel Pennington, C.B., 7 March 1832.

> Q. 6. "Whether there may be grounds to infer, that if the Company's army were under the Government of King's ministers, any considerable saving of expense would ensue, by the reduction or consolidation of establishments generally, or in time of peace, by less chargeable plans of recruiting and pensioning (including under the former head arrangements for the appointment and education of cadets, and the conveyance of troops from England to India, and under the latter, all retiring provisions made at the expense of the Government); by the more economical provision and appropriation of stores; by cheaper freight; or by other more frugal arrangements, and how far an opposite result is to be apprehended."

I am not aware of any ground there is to infer, that if the Company's army were under the government of King's ministers any considerable saving of expense would ensue by the reduction or consolidation of establishments generally, or in time of peace. The establishments at present are all formed on the lowest scale, with exception of the adjutant and deputy adjutant-general and quartermaster and deputy quartermaster-general, which are all in duplicate.

In the ever-varying scene of Indian Government, to which Governors and Commanders-in-chief are appointed for limited periods, the resources of the country have been, and must ever be, appropriated much in harmony with the character of the administrator; sometimes profusely squandered, and at others as much wasted by economical views, degenerating into parsimony, by which stores of great value have been destroyed from the deficiency of an establishment to preserve them.

I have no means of affording information as to the expense attending recruiting of Europeans, nor of that attending the conveyance of stores to India; but as to the recruiting of the Native army, it is impossible to be less chargeable than by the mode now in use. Neither do I feel competent to answer the question, whether any improvement could be made on the existing arrangements for the appointment of cadets; but it seems probable that a better arrangement than that now pursued under the auspices of the Court of Directors at Addiscombe for their education could not be easily suggested.

That part of this question which relates to pensions demands a very comprehensive view of the subject, combining the past with the future, before the reply can be given, and far exceeds my limited powers to do it justice. It is already sufficiently obvious, that the organization of the Indian army, as sanctioned by the King in Parliament in 1794, with all the improvement made in 1824, has not produced the benefit expected by the voluntary retirement of officers who, feeling too infirm to discharge the duties that might be required of them on actual service, it was supposed would avail themselves of it.

The rule of the service at that time was, that the three branches of the army as it then existed, of engineers, artillery and infantry, should rise, even in their own corps, from cadet to colonel, and when the Act passed there were at the head of the infantry subalterns lieutenants who had been 22 years in the service; so that the benefit supposed to be conferred by allowing officers to retire upon full pay after 22 years' service proved altogether nugatory, the pay of the rank not affording the means of subsistence. The Marquis Cornwallis, at that time, Governor-general and Commander-in-chief, adverting to the slow promotion, proposed that pensions should be granted, not for rank, but for length of service, in proportion to 22, 26 and 30 years; after which he supposed that few, if any, officers would retain mental and physical powers sufficient for active service in that climate. Promotion is now carried on in each regiment instead of the line; and although the field officers are increased from 37 to 294, there are now captains in the army of 27 years, and lieutenants of 19 years' standing in the service, and officers of 50 years, who have the rank of lieutenant-colonel only, as acknowledged by the rules of His Majesty's service.

> Q. 7. "Whether advantage or disadvantage to the public interests connected with the army might be expected from encouraging the settlement of British subjects in India, or in any of our Eastern colonies."

It seems impossible to imagine any advantage to the public interests, as connected with the army, from the settlement of British subjects in India, and scarcely less so to conceive how any considerable number could settle there with advantage to themselves. It is not pretended, I believe, by even the warmest advocates for this plan, that Europeans could labour as agriculturists, or subsist on the profits from agriculture, if the climate were less unfavourable to such labour; and even now, under the limitation of Europeans out of the service residing in India, several every year work their passage home as mariners, not having found the means of subsisting in that country.

> Q. 8. "What would be the probable effects of having the whole Indian army under one Governor and one Commander-in-chief."

The Indian army is already, I conceive, for all purposes of control, under the authority of the Governor-general and Commander-in-chief; the Governors and general officers in authority at the other Presidencies acknowledging, and on all occasions submitting, to the paramount authority of these officers, merely directing the details of the civil and military departments placed under their superintendence. If the question means further, what would be the effect of consolidating the three armies into one, with a view to occasional change of position, relieving a division of the Bengal army by an equal force from Madras or Bombay, or the reverse, there cannot be a doubt that it would be productive of some evil without any apparent advantage.

Appendix (B.)

(10.)—Reply of Colonel Pennington, C.B., 7 March 1832.

Q. 9. "How far the existing system of Government, direction and control, in so far as the same may depend on arrangements fixed by Parliamentary enactment, is, in its influence on the army, productive of good or evil, as compared with any changes which have been, or may be, suggested as expedient, on grounds of efficiency, economy, or security."

It seems difficult to suggest any improvement on the existing system of Government, care being at all times taken to select for the important office of Governor-general a statesman of approved talents and tried experience. The vast extent of empire, with its various climates and immense population, swayed by peculiar prejudices and different religions, some of the rites of which are repugnant to European notions, and yet cannot be interfered with without endangering the stability of British influence, must never for a moment be left out of view when a Governor-general is to be appointed. As much discretionary power must necessarily be vested in him acting on his own responsibility, the importance of selecting a statesman in whom such confidence may be safely placed becomes greatly magnified; for although subject, as at present, to the control of the Commissioners for the Affairs of India, an unwise act on the part of Government there might produce irreparable evil before the authority of the Board of Control to remedy it could be brought into operation.

(signed) *G. Pennington,*
Malshanger, 7 March 1832. Colonel Bengal Horse Artillery.

LETTER from *G. Pennington,* C.B., to *T. Hyde Villiers,* Esq.

Sir, Malshanger House, 7th March 1832.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith the accompanying replies to the several questions contained in your letter, under date the 2d of February. I am aware that these questions relate to matters of much importance, and lament that, in the absence of nearly all documents, having been thrown on my own unassisted memory alone, there may be some errors of detail, in the statement of which, I have endeavoured to avoid being unnecessarily prolix.

Under these circumstances, the Committee will find much less information than they might reasonably expect to receive from an officer who actually served nearly 40 years with the army in India; but having maturely revolved every question in my own mind, nothing occurs to me to be added, further than that I shall be in attendance on the Committee on Saturday morning, as required by their order, to elucidate any part that may seem obscure, and at the same time to lay before them, if acceptable, a map drawn out on a large scale of the whole Peninsula, extending from Cape Comorin to the Himalaya Mountains, on which the positions of the whole army of the three Presidencies may be seen in one view.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. Pennington,*
Colonel Bengal Horse Artillery.

(11.)—Reply of Colonel Sherwood, 28 Feb. 1832.

(11.)—REPLY of Colonel *Sherwood,* dated 28th February 1832.

Sir, 10, Great Cumberland-street.

I HAVE to acknowledge your letter of the 8th instant.

I request of you to state to the Honourable the Board of Commissioners for the Affairs of India, that I have much pleasure in replying to such of their queries as come within the scope of my professional knowledge and experience.

Reply to 1st Query.—The strength of that branch of the service to which I belong, viz. the artillery, has been increased very considerably since the year 1784, the date of my landing in India, but not more than was required for so considerable an addition of territory and garrisons; and the necessity that always has, and always will, exist for the Indian army being maintained upon a war establishment, or nearly approximating to it. The organization and distribution of the Bengal military force was, as far as my judgment goes, unexceptionable.

2d. The several staff and subsidiary departments of the Bengal army have undergone a great, and, I will venture to assert, a most beneficial alteration, principally during the Governments of Lord Minto and Marquis Hastings. I use the term "beneficial" as applying most particularly to the state; this, by the formation of the Army and Ordnance, Commissariats and the Barrack department, in lieu of contracts and army agents, for the provision of supplies; also in the formation of the Quartermaster-general's department.

3d. I have partly answered this query in my reply to the first; but I shall add such additional matter as occurs to me. I am not in possession of any documents, or details, of the amount of force ordinarily embodied in different quarters; but if only the same number of regiments, &c. are allotted to each frontier post, or army of reserve as heretofore, it is obvious that a great numerical diminution has taken place; two troops or companies having been struck off from each regiment, and what remains reduced in rank and file.

V.
MILITARY.

Appendix (B.)

(11.)—Reply of Colonel Sherwood, 28 Feb. 1832.

It is admitted by all officers of the Indian establishment, (whether King's or Company's) that the artillery branch of the service is of the utmost importance, and the facility with which this arm can be moved, a most material point; but a short time has passed since we were rapidly progressing, by the introduction of horses in lieu of bullocks for field pieces; but I am sorry to learn that this system has been partially given up. I admit the difference of the expense to be great, yet the advantage is also great, and amply compensates for it.

4th. The efficiency of our military force is, I presume, considered by the higher authorities as equal to the maintenance of peace, and nothing more; for it has invariably happened that a large increase has been made upon any rupture with a Native power; this may be practicable in the infantry branch; but I deny the possibility of training a cavalry or artillery soldier with the same facility.

The economy with which our force is provided is most commendable, without being parsimonious; and such as attaches the Native soldier to our service in preference to that of any other power.

With respect to the spirit and disposition of the officers and soldiers composing the Indian army; I am satisfied that it cannot be exceeded in quality by any army in Europe: patience, perseverence and endurance, are the grand characteristics of the Native soldier; and I may venture to assert, that my own countrymen are, in these points, not behind them. The experience of nearly half a century has served to exhibit to me, that not one in ten of the Company's officers return to more than a short life of enjoyment in their native country, and not one in a hundred of the European soldiers; yet many advantages relative to retirement of officers have been conceded within the last 36 years; all tending to reconcile them to a long banishment, and to attach them to a service where they are sure of a provision for their old age.

The employment of military men in civil situations is a question somewhat beyond my pursuits and observation; but I have understood that it was practised with great success and advantage to the state. Upon the remaining points in this query I have little to add: I think I have already adverted to most of them. The rules relative to enlistments, &c. &c. have existed as they are for years, and I am not aware of any requisite alteration. Promotion and furlough, I should hope, will continue as at present, as well as retirement.

I have shown how few officers live to attain the ultimatum of their expectations, viz. a regiment; and surely those of less robust constitutions had better be put upon a retiring pension than remain a burthen to the service. The retirement of worn-out Native officers and soldiers is amply provided for, and remains one of the noblest acts of Marquis Cornwallis's Government: it is hoped that nothing may disturb it; but that it will continue, as it now is, a nursery for Native soldiers to the Indian army. With respect to the proportion of European and Native corps, I can only observe that the enormous difference of expense in these departments, and the mortality attending the former, will ever preclude the possibility of any measure approximating to a counterbalance.

5th. This is a most important question as regards the Company's army. I declare most solemnly that no bad effect has hitherto resulted by the separation, at least since the year 1788, when the introduction of His Majesty's commissions to Company's officers placed both services upon equal terms; and I shall never admit that the efficiency of the Company's army is, in any degree, inferior to that of the King's: bearing in mind the difference between Europeans and Natives of India, which I am not disposed to contest, having served all my life in a corps principally composed of Europeans. The remainder of this query comes under a separate and distinct head. A period of nearly 37 years has now passed over since the Bengal, and indeed the whole of the Indian, artillery were informed that Marquis Cornwallis had proposed to the home authorities " to incorporate them with the Royal Artillery, and to relieve them regularly from Woolwich." I have a lively, and I may say a painful, recollection of the sensation produced by this promulgation. The major part of the regiment was then at Dum Dum, at their annual practice; a meeting was held upon the occasion, where the proposition was looked upon with absolute horror, as destructive of all those hopes, rights and prospects with which we had entered the service, and had remained with every disadvantage for years; the road to Woolwich was pointed out as the road to ruin and despair. We thank God that this calamity was averted from us, and we fervently pray it may so continue.

I have now stated the feelings of my own branch of the service; and as I have reason to think that I am well acquainted with the sentiments of others on the same subject, I should neither do my duty to the Honourable Board of Commissioners, nor to the service of which I am a member, were I to shrink from this explicit declaration, that such a transfer would be met with the most decided remonstrance, little short of absolute rejection, from the other branches. Having arrived at my ultimatum, I can view this matter more calmly and dispassionately than a lieutenant-colonel who is looking forward to that which fell to me after 41 years' service. The immediate apprehension of this officer would point out something fatal to his prospects; and the conclusion to which he would arrive would be, that the expected regiment had eluded his grasp; for although the intention of interference to such extent may not now exist, yet no security can be given that it shall not be adopted at some future period.

6th. I cannot see the possibility of any saving of expense by the Company's army being placed under His Majesty's Government, but quite the reverse. Were it so, it is presumable that the European force would be occasionally relieved, as was proposed by Marquis

(11.)—Reply of Colonel Sherwood, 28 Feb. 1832.

Cornwallis. The expense of transporting officers and soldiers to and from India must be defrayed by the state; whereas, upon the present system, cadets pay for their own passage out. Officers coming home on furlough, or for retirement, do the same; and I have already stated how few of the privates return to their native country. I do not understand what is meant by "reduction or consolidation of establishments generally," unless it be contemplated to reduce a portion of present allowances, and to consolidate the three Indian establishments; neither of which measures will, I hope and trust, be attempted. In the first case, the knife has already cut to the quick; and in the second, not the smallest advantage is perceptible. With respect to the European portion, great heart-burnings and discontent would be the inevitable result, the promotion at Madras having been more rapid than that in Bengal, and that at Bombay still more rapid. The arrangements for the appointment of cadets do not come within my province to remark upon, further than as to the education of those who are so fortunate as to obtain what is called "an Addiscombe appointment," by which they are placed quite upon an equality with the establishment at Sandhurst.

Of shipping I know nothing; and as to the provision of military stores, it is not only desirable, but necessary, that they should be of the very first quality.

7th. I do not understand the precise meaning of this query, therefore will not enter upon it.

8th. The whole of the Indian army being under one Governor and one Commander-in-chief, is a question to be answered by higher authority than mine; but if done, there must be a Provincial Council and a Commander of the Forces at Madras and Bombay.

9th. The existing system of Government and control is a subject which I must leave to a more able pen. I shall only add, in conclusion, that I believe the less this is disturbed the better; and that it is impossible for me, even were I so disposed, to draw any comparison between what now exists, and other measures which may be suggested as expedient, beyond what appertains to the queries that have been put to me.

I have, &c.

(signed) *J. D. Sherwood*,
Colonel Bengal Artillery.

Feb. 28, 1832.

(12.)—Reply of Colonel Limond, 31 Jan. 1831.

(12.)—REPLY of Colonel *Limond*, dated 31st January 1832.

Sir,

I have the honour of your letter of the 25th instant, with the queries, and have now the honour to annex my answers to them. If the replies are not so comprehensive as the Board desire, I will be happy to give any further information that is in my power.

I have, &c.

Drayton Green,
31 Jan. 1832.

(signed) *J. Limond*,
Colonel Madras Artillery.

Q. 1. The past and present strength, distribution and organization of the several branches of the military force of the three Presidencies.

When I went first to India in 1794, the limits of the Honourable Company's territory were much circumscribed, and the military force was proportioned accordingly; and indeed on a scale so contracted, that much difficulty and inconvenience arose from it in furnishing troops for the reduction of Ceylon and the Eastern Islands. These conquests, and the subsequent conquest of Seringapatam, and furnishing a subsidiary force with the Nizam, demanded increase to the different branches of the army. The character of that distinguished officer Sir Barry Close, then, I believe, the principal adviser of Government on these points, is a sufficient guaranty for the economy of the increase, as regards the Madras army. The Mahratta war of 1803-4 and 1805, and consequent extent of frontier, called for a still further increase. It will be proper that I confine myself to that arm of the service to which my experience enables me to speak from professional acquaintance, the artillery. In 1799 gallopers were first attached to the cavalry regiments, and were found of so much service during the Mysore war, that they were continued, but on a footing too confined. General Wellesley, to remedy this defect, in 1804 strongly recommended the formation of a regular body of horse artillery, which were accordingly embodied and brought to a degree of perfection, under that excellent officer Colonel Noble, such as to claim the admiration of all that saw and could judge of their merits. It was probably to this pride of perfection that this expensive branch of the artillery owed its increase to an extent possibly more than the wants of the service called for. A corps of Golundauze or Native foot artillery was also raised. This corps, composed of the sons of old Native officers attached to the service, has answered all the purposes contemplated; and at a comparatively small expense they supply stations where artillery are absolutely necessary, and admit of the European companies being kept more together, and consequently more efficient for occasional active service. In May 1825 (I was then acting commandant of artillery) I submitted to Sir Thomas Munro a recommendation for the reduction of two guns per troop of the horse brigade. This reduction, and lately another to a much greater extent, has taken place.

Q. 2. The

Appendix (B.)

(12.)—Reply of Colonel Limond, 31 Jan. 1832.

Q. 2. The same as to the several Staff or Subsidiary departments.

The general staff of the army previous to the arrangements of 1796 was very limited. On that occasion general officers were placed on the staff of the different divisions of the army, and their particular duties assigned them. With that exception, and the necessary increase in the different branches to keep pace with the increase of territory and force, no material alteration has taken place, unless it is the formation of the Commissariat of provision and supply, which has proved of incalculable benefit to the service. Immediately before I was compelled by ill health to leave India, I submitted my sentiments to Sir Thomas Munro on the utility of an Ordnance Commissariat, to be formed on the same principle, which he was disposed to consider favourably of. Since my return to this country I was called upon by Lord Ellenborough, then President of the India Board, for a memorandum on this subject, which I accordingly furnished, and which I think is alone wanting to perfect this important branch of the Indian army.

Q. 3. The amount of force ordinarily embodied in different quarters, with reference to the probable occasion of their services against foreign or domestic disturbers of the peace, each arm being considered separately; and the different portions of our Indian empire which are distinguished by marked characteristics being adverted to in their order, with reference to their mutual dependence.

The different corps of the army are usually kept complete to the authorized establishment, unless otherwise ordered. The distribution is regulated by Government according to the circumstances of the time. It may appear unnecessary that many troops should be kept in the southern districts of the Madras establishment; but, if I may be allowed an opinion, I would be disposed to think the time is not sufficiently gone by to obliterate from the memory of the present generation the former power and importance of their Poligar ancestors, and, with every confidence in their attachment and good feeling for the English rule, I would consider it best secured by having the means of compelling it. It is also to be kept in remembrance, that the Madras establishment is the best adapted, both from situation and the disposition of the troops, to furnish a force for any service that may be required off the continent of India.

Q. 4. The constitution of the several branches of the army, with reference to its experienced or probable effect.

1st. On the efficiency of our military force.

The best proof of the efficiency of the military force in India is the success that has crowned its operations in every instance that it has been called into action.

2d. On the economy with which it is provided.

I do believe that a just economy is practical in every department of the service, but I have ever remarked that a parsimonious system in military equipment has defeated its end, and ultimately caused more expense than would have arisen under liberal arrangement. This remark is equally applicable to the description of stores provided for the service; and my experience enables me to bear testimony to the excellence of the military stores sent from England for the Honourable Company's service, as well as to the mode of their packing and preservation.

3d. On the spirit and disposition of the officers and men composing it.

I do believe there is no service where both officers and men are animated by a better feeling and disposition for the interests of the country and their employers than the Indian army. Some instances of dereliction of duty have occurred, but it has only been in a moment of forgetfulness, and a return to reason has only made the soldier the more sensibly attached to the service.

Note.—The employment of military men in civil situations.

With reference to the employment of military men in civil situations: in the early times of the Company's rise in India this was particularly advisable, as the Native powers, unacquainted with the nature of the civil service, did not hold it in the same estimation as they did the military. This was particularly evinced in the case of the paymaster of the army taken prisoner by Tippoo, along with many officers. The paymaster was placed in confinement along with the privates, and only at the joint intercession of the officers was he allowed to be removed to their prison. The Civil branch is now better known to the Native powers, and respected accordingly. In the Revenue, Judicial and Commercial departments there is no doubt that the education of the Civil branch peculiarly fit them for their occupations, (Sir Thomas Munro and Colonel Read were uncommon instances of able Military Revenue servants); but as matter of opinion, I think the experienced military man is peculiarly competent for employment in political trusts, not only from his general information, but from the respect that his military character derives in the eyes of the princes and people of every caste.

Note.—

(12.)—Reply of Colonel Limond, 31 Jan. 1832.

Note.—The suitableness of the several establishments to the purposes for which they have been, or are likely to be needed.

I have already observed on the suitableness as regards the Ordnance establishment.

During the Mahratta war, under General Wellesley, the camp equipage of the army was carried by contract with the commanding officers of corps, and having been done great justice to was particularly efficient on that occasion; that system, however, was considered expensive in time of peace, and therefore discontinued. Since that time it has been placed on an improved footing, under the quartermaster-general of the army, and is very effective.

A few years back a corps of Ordnance artificers, composed of the half-caste sons of European soldiers, has been raised at Madras, and, under the instruction of good European artisans, promise to be a most useful body when brought to maturity.

Note.—The fitness of the rules relative to pay, qualification, enlistment, &c.

The existing regulations laid down for these different objects I think are well and judiciously framed.

Q. 5. The effect of the separation of the Company's army from the King's, in respect to efficiency, good spirit and economy; and the probable consequences of bringing the whole directly under the authority of ministers and establishments of the Crown; the several arms being separately considered, with distinction of Europeans and Natives.

In former times, and particularly on the arrival of new King's corps in India, a considerable jealousy existed for a time between the officers of the two services, arising from the officers of His Majesty's service assuming a supposed superiority, which, in the eyes of the other, the distinction of the services did not warrant. This feeling, however, by degrees wore off, and after employment together on field service entirely disappeared, and the most perfect harmony and good feeling has taken place of all sense of distinction, and the best understanding continues to subsist between the two services. When I first went out to the service, and long prior to that period, a young man taking out letters of recommendation, they were of this use to him, they procured him a few dinners and introduced him to society; beyond this no more. It was to his own zeal, diligence and attention to his duty, by recommending himself to the notice of his superiors, he had to look for employment and trust. It is to this system of impartial adaptation of particular talent to particular situations that, with such limited means, is to be ascribed the unparalleled rise and prosperity of the Company's power in India. When this good system first changed, it is not for me to say, even if I could, but it is now a lamentable fact that foreign influence is and has been for many years paramount to the claim of desert or length of service; that this influence, under a transfer to the Crown, would be increased, and its baleful effects extended, there can be no doubt.

Q. 6. Whether there may be grounds to infer that, if the Company's army were under the government of King's ministers, any considerable saving of expense would ensue, by the reduction or consolidation of establishments generally, or in time of peace, by less chargeable plans of recruiting or pensioning, (including, under the former head, arrangements for the appointment and education of cadets, and the conveyance of troops from England to India, and, under the latter, all the retiring provisions made at the expense of the Government); by the more economical provision and appropriation of stores; by cheaper freight; or by other more frugal arrangements; and how far an opposite result is to be apprehended.

In the course of my service I have remarked, on the part of the Government in India, a just attention to economy, by the reduction of military posts and stations, rendered unnecessary by the advance and extent of frontier, the reduction of field establishments the moment they could be dispensed with, by the reduction of the numbers of men to companies in time of peace; these intervals, however, have been so short, that until the present time they could be hardly felt as savings. The late reductions have been upon a scale more extended; how far prudent is very problematical.

The system of recruiting, as applied to the Native army, is attended with little or no expense; in the European branch, including the education of the cadets, is an expense that can easily be ascertained from the records at the India House. The Court of Directors have the same source for procuring cadets and recruits for the service that the King's Ministers have, so that any saving in the education of the one, or the conveyance of the other to India, must arise from the comparative prudent economy of either as contrasted with regardless expenditure in the other. With reference to economy in the provision and appropriation of stores, much pains and labour have been bestowed at the different Presidencies in India in framing and compiling a system of regulations for the several branches that will be found to combine economy with efficiency; and in this respect I am not sure that even the departments in His Majesty's service might not find some useful information.

Q. 7. Whether advantage or disadvantage to the public interests connected with the army might be expected from encouraging the settlement of British subjects in India, or any of our Eastern colonies.

(12.)—Reply of Colonel Limond, 31 Jan. 1832.

I am not aware that any advantage could result to the public interests, as connected with the army; on the contrary, our Indian power is the government of opinion, first acquired under the impression of our being a superior race of people, confirmed by able military conquest, and followed up by kind and conciliating rule. It is to our hold on the Native mind, but more particularly on the attachment of our Native army, that we are to depend for the permanency of our power in India; this, as I said before, has been accomplished by the wisdom and system of our early rulers. The introduction of promiscuous settlers, by bringing in collision the vices of our country, would be destructive of the impression on the mind of the Native of European superiority and perfection; and ultimately, by the increase of that description of offspring, accelerate a crisis yet far distant.

Q. 8. What would be the effect of having the whole Indian army under one Governor and one Commander-in-chief.

The present constitution of the Honourable Company's Government places in the hands of the Governor-general a directing and controlling power over the acts and measures of the inferior Presidencies, so that, with the exception of the local patronage, the Government may be said to be under one Governor-general. Do away the distinction of Governor and Council at the minor Presidencies, the duties must be conducted by resident Commissioners, with the same local power and patronage of nomination to the different situations of trust and employment; for it is not to be supposed that a Governor-general can be acquainted sufficiently with local circumstances, and the merits and competency of the servants of the Company, in many situations so far removed from the seat of Government. It is, besides, not unworthy of consideration, is the British power throughout India so firmly established and their rights and supremacy acknowledged by the different Native powers, and the Natives themselves, to allow of dispensing with the splendour of Government, that so much imposes on, and attaches the people of, our Eastern possessions.

In reference to the office of one Commander-in-chief, this has already been carried into effect as regards the King's troops. The observations respecting the patronage of a Governor-general over the service of the inferior Presidency will more particularly apply to that of a Commander-in-chief over the three armies. Unacquainted with the merits and pretensions of the distant officers, the officers and troops of the head-quarter Presidency are the most likely to share and engross his favour; and thus the pride and spirit of the other Presidencies are destroyed.

Q. 9. How far the existing system of Government direction and control, in so far as the same may depend on arrangements fixed by Parliamentary enactment, is, in its influence on the army, productive of good or evil, as compared with any changes which have been, or may be, suggested as expedient, on grounds of economy and security.

If this query has reference to the appointment of the Board of Commissioners of the Affairs of India, and their measures as regards the army, my information is too limited to qualify me to offer any opinion on the subject.

Drayton-green, (signed) *James Limond,*
31 January 1832. Colonel Madras Artillery.

(13.)—Reply of Lt.-col. Hopkinson, C.B., 15 Feb. 1832.

(13.)—REPLY of Lieutenant-colonel *Hopkinson,* C. B., dated United Service Club, 15 February 1832.

Sir,

ANNEXED to this, I do myself the honour to forward a memorandum of such replies as I am able to return to the several sections of your letter of the 2d February. I hardly know whether they are such as are expected from me, I have only to say that my wish and endeavour has been, and is, to give every information in my power; this, however, must necessarily be but little, as I have scarcely any documents to refer to. I have never been employed in any political situation, and though I have occasionally held several military appointments of various kinds, my life has been passed almost entirely as a working artillery officer.

I have, &c.
(signed) *C. Hopkinson.*

MEMORANDUM from Lieutenant-colonel *Hopkinson,* C. B., late Commanding the Horse Brigade of Artillery on the Madras Establishment.

Q. 1.—The past and present strength, distribution and organization of the several branches of the military force of the three Presidencies.

I am not prepared to reply to this section. The best and most accurate information can be obtained from the official returns transmited no doubt from the several Presidencies in India to the East India House yearly. Some explanatory information on specific points, as far as the Madras establishment is concerned, and the artillery in particular, I might perhaps be able to give.

(13.)—Reply of Lt.-col. Hopkinson, C.B., 15 Feb. 1832.

Q. 2. The same as to the several Staff and Subsidiary departments.

The same remark as above is the only reply I can at present give to this section.

Q. 3. The amount of force ordinarily embodied in different quarters, with reference to the probable occasion of their services against foreign or domestic disturbers of the peace, each arm being considered separately; and the different portions of our Indian empire which are distinguished by marked characteristics being adverted to in their order, with reference to their mutual dependence.

I feel quite incompetent to give a satisfactory reply to this section, embracing, as it appears to do, so very wide a field, and depending, as it necessarily must, on contingencies. I believe that even the officers in command of the several field forces, such as Jaulnah for instance, are not made acquainted with the specific reasons for which it is composed, and stationed. On any unforeseen emergency arising the commanding officer must be guided by his own discretion.

Q. 4. The constitution of the several branches of the army, with reference to its experienced or probable effect.

I very much wish that the points for me to answer had been a little more compressed and specific. I have not the means of replying to this section; and indeed my information altogether is only that of a person never, except during the war in Ava, absent from the Madras Presidency, and having no access to Government records or reports. I am anxious it should not be supposed I wish to throw off the duty now expected from me, but at the same time I venture to hope, that should I, in my wish to do right, enter on points trifling or unnecessary, that my intentions to meet the wishes of the Board should plead my excuse.

1st. On the efficiency of our military force.

I am not prepared to reply to this paragraph at the present moment. I presume the army must be considered fully efficient, both in number and discipline, for the duties it has to perform, or the late reductions would not have been made.

2d. On the economy with which it is provided.

The clothing of the army generally is of the best quality *now* (I speak of Madras only), especially since the mode of providing it has been altered. The arms of every description are also of the best quality that England can produce; but I do think (as an old commissary) that the equipments, such as belts, pouches, drums and such like, are bad; it is true a set of country-made accoutrements may cost infinitely less than those from Europe, but even this is, I think, a question; certainly, however, they do not last, even under the most favourable circumstances, one-third the time. I have, when commissary, frequently known commanding officers take back condemned *Europe* articles in preference to receiving *new country*.

3d. On the spirit and disposition of the officers and men composing it.

Search the world over, and I do not think it possible to meet with officers or men in any army superior to those of the Madras army in zeal, or a wish to do what is right. Of late years, however, the situation and consequence of officers commanding corps has been most materially changed, whether or not to the advantage of the service I will not here venture to say; but certain it is, that that power and influence they formerly had in their own corps has been taken from them, and the soldier has been taught to look for every comfort and advantage, not to his commanding or other officer, but to head-quarters. That this has broken the chain that held together the European officer and the sepoy is certain; and that it has annihilated the strong attachment that did subsist between the sepoy and his European officer is equally so. So long as a sepoy looks up to, and relies on his commanding officer alone for his happiness and comfort, so long will he respect, and endeavour to obtain and keep his good opinion and favour, but no longer. This, however, is most delicate ground to tread on, suffice it to say, that I believe all old Indian commanding officers agree, that unless the commanding officer of a Native corps is every thing, he is nothing.

Note.—The influence of the additions made to the army within the period under review, and of the employment of military men in civil situations; the suitableness of the several establishments to the purposes for which they have been, or are likely to be needed; the fitness of the rules relative to the numbers, pay, qualification, enlistment, promotion, furlough and retirement of the several ranks, European and Native; the expediency of the proportion of European and Native corps will under this head be adverted to.

I am not quite aware of the period referred to, nor can I immediately recollect that any additions have been made to the army for many years, except that of an increase to the artillery by the addition of a brigade, consisting of four troops of Natives as horse artillery, each troop I think (for I have no official papers to refer to) of the same strength as the European brigade, viz. 155 effective men, to which were attached the same number of European, with the

Appendix (B.)

(13.)—Reply of Lt.-col. Hopkinson, C.B., 15 Feb. 1832.

the addition of Native commissioned officers, and having also European serjeants. Their efficiency has been little proved in the field, indeed I believe only once, at Kittoore.

I believe I am singular in the opinion, but I must say that I am averse to Natives being employed as artillery. I think they never can be made *properly* effective; they learn enough to be capable of much mischief, but are never to be made equally competent to Europeans, although I suppose the expense is not much less; but *I* think every thing expensive that is not of the very first quality. I can imagine hardly any case where even a picked body could be trusted on service with a brigade of six-pounders without the presence of an European; and this mental unfitness is, I think, more especially increased from the fact, that the Natives of the Madras establishment have not bodily weight and strength sufficient to perform, as they ought, the duties of even light field artillery. I commanded for a short period the Golandauze battalion; we had present at head-quarters either five or six companies; when out firing blank ammunition from six-pounders, I observed that several guns constantly missed fire[*]; frequently the match was applied three or four times to the same gun before the charge exploded, although on each failure the man with the sponge stepped out and rammed the cartridge, and the man at the vent went through the ceremony of inserting the pricker before he primed. On an inspection of the cause, I soon found it to be that the cartridge, even with two or three attempts, had never been properly rammed home, and which could only have occurred from the want of sufficient strength of arm and weight of body in the man at the sponge. True it is, I am told, that this is not the case with the Native horse artillery, or with the *detached* companies of Golandauze. The horse artillery on its formation selected from the five or six companies, mentioned in the former paragraph, their best and strongest men, and their places were filled up by the common recruits of the country, a description of men of very inferior size and strength; the detached companies, by their absence from head-quarters, escaped this process, and thus remain nearly as at first formed, composed of picked men.

With regard to the European artillery, I can imagine no corps better equipped in every respect, especially the horse artillery, since its formation in 1804, and at the time I left it, in the end of 1829. The only deficiency, but a serious one it is, is the want of officers; this want applies generally to the whole of the artillery, but more especially the European. It is well known that from the habits of the Europeans they require much more care and attention than the Native soldier, and yet the Native corps have nearly double the number of commissioned officers to the European; that is to say, the same number of European, with the addition of Native officers, and without any reference to the great difference in numerical strength, so that a company of Native artillery of 70 men only has a captain and three lieutenants, one subadar and one jemadar, to take care of 75 quiet Natives while a troop of horse artillery, consisting of 155[*] Europeans, and about 450 Natives attached to it, has the same number of European officers *only*, viz. one captain and three subalterns. It surely is very hard work for the officers, and very hard on the men also. This deficiency is the more striking from the difference with which the King's regiments in India are officered.

The difference of strength between a troop and company of *artillery* in His Majesty's service and that of the East India Company is shown in a paper at the end of this memorandum. Now, as will be seen by that paper, the King's artillery to fewer men have so many officers, we have a right to suppose the number they have is actually required for its duties, and if so, is it likely in a country like India, that the duty of the artillery there can be carried on with a less proportion without manifest hardship to those who have to perform it? and this again appears the more striking, as I said before, as the Native foot artillery, of not one-fifth the actual number of men, have, in addition to the same number of European officers, two *Native* commissioned!

The rules and regulations of His Majesty's forces have been established as far as possible for the guidance of the Company's army; among them, that of daily payments to the soldier is one. Now, strange as no doubt it will sound in this country, I have no hesitation in declaring, from sad experience, that the greatest enemy of man could not have devised any plan more effective to produce a complete demoralization, and a total deprivation of comfort, to almost every soldier in the artillery than this.

I commanded the horse artillery at head-quarters; we had a troop of about 155 men, and the recruits as they landed from England for the whole corps were placed under my charge. For a period of about two years we only lost out of the whole, I think it was, three men, and scarcely ever had in hospital at the same time more than five or six. Drunkenness was little known; but no sooner was the order for daily payments put in force, than the difference was most distressingly apparent,—constant drunkenness, misery, crimes, sickness and death! Every means was tried to get the artillery excluded from the operation of the order, but unsuccessfully; and I deeply regret to say that my letters from India inform me that it still remains in force, and with equal detrimental effect.

I could much better explain verbally than in writing why the artillery are greater sufferers by this mode of payment than the infantry; but to both, in the Company's service, it is a serious injury. The men in the Company's service the moment they arrive in India seem at once to reconcile themselves to the country as a home; they appear to settle to it; they get native women, who soon obtain over them as much influence, particularly where there are children, as any European wife; they keep the men in order, and make them most comfortable,

---

[*] Burnt priming.

[†] In the field a complete troop of European horse artillery, with its horse-keepers, grass-cutters, &c., are, in numerical strength, nearly equal to a battalion or regiment of sepoys.

Appendix (B.)

(13)—Reply of Lt.-col. Hopkinson, C.B., 15 Feb. 1832.

fortable, and have authority sufficient to take from him his pay the moment he receives it, giving him a small portion back for his personal pleasures. But with the daily mite they cannot do this; the man will not part with it; he says, "what's the use of such a trifle?" so away he goes and gets daily drunk, instead of once a month.

Besides, when paid monthly, there was a sufficient sum to enable the woman to go to the nearest great market and lay in a sufficient stock of food and necessaries for the month. Not only did the man's pay by these means go further, but it *insured* food for the period,—no trifling consideration! Now she cannot do this. Now the sum received daily is so small, she must buy by retail in the bazar, and much loss ensues. The soldier, accustomed to have every want relieved, has no idea of providing for himself; the consequence of this improvidence is misery and distress to his family, punishment to himself.

The question will naturally be asked, how then does it happen that the mode of "daily payments" has been so much approved of in the King's service if there are these drawbacks? Why, in the first place, a King's soldier does not so much identify himself with the country; and next, what is the object of making daily payments? It is, if I understand right, under an idea that the portion of a soldier's daily pay must be so small a sum that he cannot commit any great excess with it. True this argument is good as far as it refers to England, where pay is small, and liquor dear, but it cannot apply to India, as there the reverse is the case. The pay of a horse artillery soldier of the first class on full batta (and half the corps are on full batta) is, I think, 24 rupees. If a family man he is not in a mess, and thus has to receive nearly a rupee a day, a sum not only amply sufficient to *make* him drunk, but to *keep* him so from the period of one payment to another.

To the European woman, who cannot so well manage as the country-born (as they are called), the distress is greater. The establishment of canteens has tended very much to do away with the illicit trade they carried on of selling liquor*, a mode much resorted to by these poor creatures for additional means of support. It is true Government allows European married women five rupees a month so long as they behave well; this does not go far, as they cannot, as in England, eke out their pittance by washing or other such work, and they are therefore, in, alas! in too many cases, driven to vice of the worst description. As to their children they do not long trouble them †, for I may say they invariably die before they are ten years old. It is much to be regretted that a trifling increase, say two rupees additional to the five already given, is not made. The additional expense to the Government would be very trifling, nay, it might be a saving, by inducing increased good conduct on the part of the women, and the health of the soldier less injured by drinking the horrid poison sold by them.

I am not exactly aware what is the present mode of obtaining recruits for the Company's army. Those that have been received from England of late years are certainly of a superior description to what were received formerly, but still I think there are many points in which the service could be benefited as well as the comfort of the recruit increased, and which I shall, as far as I can, always be ready to explain when called on, but which I imagine would be supererogation to introduce here, particularly as they refer to arrangements completely of a local nature.

> Q. 5. The effect of the separation of the Company's army from the King's, in respect to efficiency, good spirit and economy, and the probable consequences of bringing the whole directly under the authority of the Crown; the several arms being separately considered, with distinction of Europeans and Natives.

I do not believe that altering the constitution of the army, and placing it under the authority of the Crown, is a measure likely to give satisfaction to those at present composing it, or to be affected by the change; but this would entirely depend on how the matter was carried into effect. To become King's troops would certainly be most gratifying, but as the Company's, they have now certain privileges and advantages distinct from that of His Majesty's service, that they must, if not immediately, very soon, lose by the greater interest of officers coming from England; and besides, I cannot imagine that any alteration of the mode now in use of bringing up the officers for the Native service in the corps they are to serve with from their early youth can be improved. Constituted as the Company's army now is, the officers have some power to whom they can appeal and look to for protection against ill treatment.

> Q. 6. Whether there may be grounds to infer, that if the Company's army was under the government of King's ministers, any considerable saving of expense would ensue by the reduction or consolidation of establishments, or in time of peace by less chargeable plans of recruiting or pensioning (including under the former head arrangements for the appointment and education of cadets, and the conveyance of troops from England to India, and under the latter, all retiring provisions, made at the expense of Government); by the more economical provision and appropriation of stores; by cheaper freights; or by other more frugal arrangements; and how far an opposite result is to be apprehended.

I cannot

---

* Notwithstanding the heavy penalty, which is no less than being separated, perhaps for ever, from her husband and family by being sent to England!

† I have stated this fact, and entered more at length into the subject in my reply to paragraph 7.

Appendix (B.)

(13.)—Reply of Lt.-col. Hopkinson, C.B., 15 Feb. 1832.

I cannot imagine how it is possible to carry on the duties of the army efficiently with greater economy than is at present exercised; for whether under the control of the King or East India Company, the same number of persons must, I should think, be employed, though their designations might be changed.

Q. 7. Whether advantage or disadvantage to the public interests connected with the army might be expected from encouraging the settlement of British subjects in India, or in any of our Eastern colonies.

I am quite at a loss to conceive how, in any possible way, the public interests connected with the army could be advantaged by the settlement of British subjects in India. Much has been said and written on this subject, but I think I may safely say $\frac{99}{100}$ of those acquainted with India are more or less against the measure of unrestricted intercourse and settlement in India. There is one point, however, that I believe has never been remarked on, and I will now here endeavour to state it, and if doubted the Committee have ample means of calling for whatever returns or reports it may think fit, to establish or negative my statement, asserted, because I firmly believe it important and most true; *I mean the fact, that children born in India of European parents, in a humble rank of life, very seldom, I may perhaps say* NEVER, LIVE LONG.

It can easily be ascertained, the number of European women who have gone with regiments and detachments of recruits to India for these last 50 years. It will perhaps be more difficult to ascertain the number of children of unmixed European blood born during the same period; but every one at all acquainted with India must know that they have been most numerous. Then where are they? they could only, in very few cases, have been sent to England. In India, beyond the age of infancy, they certainly are *not*, or they would be seen or heard of; but I scarcely know, or have known, of any who lived to an age capable of being taken into the service as soldiers. The case frequently occurs, especially in the artillery, of young men who, having got into some scrape in England, run to India, but soon getting tired of it, want their discharge, to obtain which a substitute is almost absolutely necessary. Now, if only a few even of these European children lived, substitutes would be easily obtained; but I never remember even one instance of such a thing occurring, and I do not believe that among the whole of the King's and Company's troops on the Madras establishment there are *twenty* ADULTS *of pure European blood born in India* bearing arms, although during the period I have mentioned thousands have been born. So much was I impressed with this extraordinary fact, that not long before leaving India I got an order sent by his Excellency the Commander-in-chief to European corps, directing that a return should be transmitted, showing the number of European children born in each since its arrival in India, their ages and employments. The returns came in, and were sent to me, but I found them so inaccurate, some including the children of colour, and others the children brought to India from England, that I could make little use of them. I, in consequence, suggested, that a form I sent at the same time should be forwarded to corps to be filled in, and returned to head-quarters, and I suppose that long before now this has been done, and if so, perhaps they have been forwarded to the India House. From the returns, however, which I did get, it appeared, that with all the additions, there were only 14 persons capable of bearing arms, and eight employed as drum-boys.

Now if this is true as far as regards the families of soldiers, is a corresponding mortality not much more likely to occur in the families of settlers? When a soldier or recruit, with his wife, arrives in India, they are at once put under cover, and most comfortably lodged and fed; every attention is paid to preserve their health, and in a manner I hardly imagine that settlers could obtain. Is it to be supposed then, that man or woman, however depraved, would consent to settle in a country when they knew that their children would never attain maturity, unless sent to England at an early age?

Q. 8. What would be the probable effects of having the whole Indian army under one Governor and one Commander-in-chief.

I am not aware that any advantage would arise from this measure; and it may, I think, be made a question, how far it is prudent to destroy the present little feeling of rivalry that I think does exist between the forces of the different Presidencies, and thus abate the wish that each now has of wishing to be considered the best and most efficient. The manners, language and customs differ also so materially from each other, that I certainly think much should be left to authorities established and residing on the spot. What may have been found to answer admirably at Calcutta or Meerut might be of serious detriment when employed at Madras or Bombay.

(signed) *C. Hopkinson.*

Appendix (B.)

(13.)—Reply of Lt.-col. Hopkinson, C.B., 15 Feb. 1832.

RETURN, showing the Difference between a Troop of Royal Horse Artillery and a Troop of European and Native Horse Artillery, on the Madras Establishment, by the new Regulations of 1831.

DESCRIPTION.	Commissioned Officers.						Non-commissioned, Rank and File.														
	Europeans.				Natives.		Europeans.									Natives.					
											Rank and File.								Rank & File.		
	Captain.	2d Captain.	1st Lieutenants.	2d Lieutenants.	Subadars.	Jemadars.	Staff Serjeants.	Serjeants.	Trumpeters.	Farriers.	Corporals.	Bombardiers.	Gunners.	Drivers.	TOTAL.	Havildars.	Trumpeters.	Farriers.	Naigues.	Privates.	TOTAL.
Royal Horse Artillery -	1	1	3	-	-	-	2	3	1	2	3	2	47	18	70	-	-	-	-	-	—
Madras European Horse Artillery - - - -	1	-	3	-	-	-	2	6	2	3	6	12	84	-	102	-	-	-	-	-	—
Ditto - Native - ditto -	1	-	3	-	1	2	2	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	2	3	6	84	90

N. B.—There is attached to each troop an European quartermaster, a warrant officer.

(14.)—Reply of Captain Balmain, 31 March 1832.

(14.)—REPLY of Captain *Balmain*, dated 31st March 1832.

Sir,

IN consequence of your note of the 23d instant, I have now the honour to reply to your letter of the 3d of February. In doing so, I am somewhat at a loss. If I enter in detail into all the subjects proposed, the answer would extend to an inconvenient length; and if I give a more naked opinion, it must be unsatisfactory. My own experience refers chiefly to Madras, and more especially to the cavalry. Having served, however, in almost every department of the staff, both in the field and at head-quarters, my experience is pretty extensive. It is now upwards of eight years since I quitted India, and during this time many alterations must have taken place. Having made these premises, I shall proceed to state my opinion, as shortly as I can, on the several points on which it may be likely to be useful.

Q. 1. Past and present strength, distribution and organization of the military force.

The present strength of the Indian army is lower, in reference to the extent of territory and number of subjects, than at any former time. This is not wise. Although we have defeated, and indeed almost destroyed, all our old enemies, yet, as our frontier extends, we come upon new nations, who all look upon us with an evil eye, and will be ready to take part against us on the first opening. As we advance to the north, too, the people become more hardy and warlike. Our own possessions must still be looked upon only in the light of a conquered country, and cannot, without great risk, be left without troops. Many most disastrous events, which have led to protracted struggles, attended with much loss of life and waste of money, have arisen entirely from there being no adequate force which could be assembled to put down petty insurrections on their first occurrence. It is anything but economy not to maintain a sufficient military force at all times in such a country as our Indian empire. The distribution of the army is probably as good as can be made with the troops at disposal. The organization is on the whole excellent.

Q. 2. Staff and departments.

The military staff are as few in number as can overtake the duties required; they are all effective, and there is not such a thing as a sinecure, or an office executed by deputy. This applies also to the departments.

Q. 3. The amount of force embodied in different quarters.

The forces kept on the frontiers and in advance are as large as can be furnished from the present strength of the army, and they are probably as large as would be required under any circumstances, if it was possible to reinforce them speedily when required from the nearest of our own possessions. This, however, is not the case; and when necessity compels

it

Appendix (B.)

(14.)—Reply of Captain Balmain, 31 March 1832.

it to be done during war, the provinces are swept of troops, and our very existence exposed to jeopardy. Were such an occurrence as the mutiny at Vellore to occur during a time of war, there is no saying what the result might be.

Q. 4. The constitution of the several branches of the army.

Artillery.
Cavalry.
Proportion of Europeans.
Appendix (A.)
Native Infantry.
Appendix (B.)
Regimental Pay.
Pay of Departments.
Appendix (C.)
Enlistment.
Appendix (D.)
Invalid Establishment.
European Pensioners.
Native Pensioners.
European Officers.

The armies are, on the whole, most efficient. The proportion of artillery is too small. This corps is composed almost entirely of Europeans, and is in the highest order. It is a branch which cannot be increased on an emergency, and it ought therefore to be permanently augmented. The proportion of cavalry is also too small, and it cannot be quickly increased. This is a very superior corps at Madras; it is composed almost exclusively of Mahomedans, with a few (not above 30 or 40 in a regiment) high-caste Hindoos and Mahrattas. A horse is the delight of a Mahomedan at all periods of life. They are chiefly raised at Arcot and Trichinopoly, our old possessions, and they are consequently accustomed to our Government. Desertion is almost unknown among them, except when regiments are kept too long beyond the frontiers, and then the young men are apt to form connexions with the inhabitants, by which the tie to their home is broken. No man is kept in this corps after having been flogged. I am inclined to think that the efficiency of our cavalry has been lessened by copying too servilely the equipments and the drill of Europe. The dress and the accoutrements of the North are not adapted for the East. The drill, too, of a country which is to contend with ten or twenty times its own number may require to be very different from that of a corps which is to meet the enemy on equal terms. This applies particularly to the frequent breaking and skirmishing of modern drill, whereas our success in the East, and even our safety, depends upon our men keeping and acting in a body. The men in the service of the Native powers are, individually, much better horsemen and swordsmen than those in our ranks. The proportion of Europeans is much too small; they do not probably constitute above a tenth or twelfth of the army. The Native troops are excellent soldiers, and have often proved themselves worthy of trust; still they cannot as yet be looked upon as British. Their real feelings will never be known till we meet with some great reverse. Judging from the events of 1806, we have no great hold on the affections, either of the troops or population at large. A conspiracy, extending from Cape Comorin to the Deccan, was organized and carried on, till it exploded prematurely, without a hint even of its existence having been given to any European, civil or military, except by one sepoy, who, for his reward, was put into the guard by his commanding officer, as being mad. The Native infantry are very good troops; within the last 30 years they have been much improved in dress and equipment, as also in drill and discipline. Many of the Madras corps are quite equal in these respects to those of any army. The regimental pay and allowances of all ranks are as low as they can possibly be made. The heads of departments are also moderately paid; but considerable savings, I am inclined to think, might be made in the establishments. Were the system of contract generally introduced it would tend to much economy. The enlistment of Natives is not in general attended with any expense; this however applies only to corps recruiting for themselves. Whenever any plan for enlisting men for general service has been attempted, it has been found expensive, and the men have not turned out well. Good men, and well connected, like to choose their own corps. The lads attached to corps, under the name of "recruit and pension boys," furnish the best men, and if this establishment was increased, it would supply all that are wanted. They are drilled and become accustomed to the service from their youth; they are effective from the day of their transfer to the ranks, and they form the most efficient and the most attached of our soldiers. As they get only a small pay (3 ½ rupees per mensem), without clothing or any other allowance whatever, the expense of a proper extension of the establishment would not be great, and it would be amply compensated for by an increased efficiency. The invalid establishments, for both Europeans and Natives, are well arranged. The European pensioners are badly provided for, and something ought to be done for them. The orders, issued some years ago, to send these veterans to Europe, was a most cruel infliction upon them; few reached home, and those who did must be very miserable. The pension establishment is the great hold upon the affections of our Native army, and the certainty of a comfortable retreat in old age fills our ranks. An improvement on the present Madras plan would be, to have a graduated scale of pension. At present, a man who has served the prescribed time, and who has no prospect of promotion, wishes immediately to retire. Some inducement ought to be held out to keep him in the service; this might be accomplished by giving a small increase of pay to the effectives, after certain lengths of service, or an increase of pension on similar terms. Either or both these measures would produce a saving in expense, as the men would be longer in coming on the pension list, and would live a shorter time when on it. When the nature of the service is considered, the European officers are but moderately provided for in regard to promotion, pay and pension. Their numbers, were they all effective, would be equal to their duties; but, when those on staff and furlough are withdrawn, a sufficient number is not left for regimental purposes. This, as regards the staff, is an evil of difficult remedy. Staff officers might be made supernumerary in their respective corps, their places being filled up, but their rank going on, and they being liable to be replaced in the event of their quitting the staff. Another plan might be, to have several non-effective regiments, composed of officers only, from which the places of staff officers in their corps should be supplied; the promotion of the staff officer to go on in his own regiment, and that of the officer who supplies his place in his own regiment also. The regimental rise, which now goes to the majority, ought to extend to the lieutenant-colonelcy. It is of much importance to have the officers in command of Native corps known to their men, and who are to remain

Appendix (B.)

(14.)—Reply of Captain Balmain, 31 March 1832.

with them. The regimental pay and allowances are as low as they can be made with justice, and there is no room for reduction here. The furlough regulations are very fair; some check ought, however, to be put upon an officer taking it too often, as is frequently done. By this, those officers who are actually serving are unjustly kept out of their promotion; and the person himself gets a higher pension, when he does retire, then he is by service entitled to. The retiring pension is moderate in amount. No money can now be saved by the officers in general, and after 22 or more years of actual service, in a foreign and distant land, they can only look to 180 *l.* or 270 *l.*, or at the most 360 *l.* per annum. A fairer mode of regulating the pensions would probably be by length of service, instead of rank.

Appendix (E.)

One officer, who has barely served the prescribed time, but who has taken one or more furloughs, gets lieutenant-colonel's pension, or probably a regiment with 1,000 *l.* per annum; while another, whose length of actual service is precisely the same, retires upon 180 *l.* Some reduction in the number of officers who retire upon the pension might be effected, and with advantage to the service too, by allowing the sale of commissions, under certain limitations, and particularly, that it should be confined to regiments, and to the seniors of each rank, so as to preclude supercession. The officer who sells would not of course be entitled to a pension. So long as Bengal, Madras and Bombay were insulated Governments, separated by independent and hostile states, and when the troops of the different Presidencies seldom or ever met, it might be very well to have different rates of pay, and unequal augmentations to the armies; but now, when British India forms one united state, and when the troops of the three armies are continually acting together, it is worse than absurd to continue such a system. The difference of allowances is a never-ending theme of discussion at the mess table, and the first lesson which a cadet learns is that he is treated with injustice by his honourable masters. The mode which has been followed of late years in making augmentations is another fertile source of discontent, and there has not been a regiment added to the Indian army for the last 20 years that has not acted as a firebrand among some of its branches. In making the augmentations of late, no regard whatever seems to have been paid either to the numbers or services of the several armies. In 1800 there were 10 regiments of cavalry, four Bengal, and six Madras; now there are 21, ten Bengal, eight Madras, and three Bombay, so that out of 11 new corps, Bengal has got six, Bombay three, and Madras only two. In 1823 there were eight corps of artillery, four Bengal, three Madras, and one Bombay; now there are 20 corps, ten Bengal, six Madras, and four Bombay, so that while Bengal has got six, and Bombay three, Madras has got only three. In the infantry, the case is, I believe, equally unjust to the Madras army, although I cannot state particulars. Now the Madras army is allowed to be equal in point of merit to the others, and during the period when these augmentations have been made, it has, I believe, been more engaged on service, suffered more hardships, and had more officers and men killed in action than both the others taken together. Can it, therefore, occasion any surprise that all ranks of it are dissatisfied? There is no possible way of putting an end to this spirit, but by uniting the whole into one army, with the same regulations and rates of pay. The principle upon which this is to be done ought to be established by the authority at home, and every endeavour ought to be used to equalize as much as possible the rank of the officers of the three Presidencies, in reference to their length of service. Were the arrangement left to the Bengal Government, it could scarcely be expected to be so fairly executed, and, at all events, it would not give such general satisfaction.

Employment of Military Men in Civil Situations.

The employment of military men in civil situations has been of much benefit to the country. The field from which they are selected is much larger than the civil service; and, generally speaking, they have seen a great deal more of the country, and have a much more extensive knowledge of the manners and customs of the inhabitants at large than the members of that service.

European Soldiers.

The European regiments of infantry are not numerous enough. They have to furnish all the warrant officers and staff sergeants for the whole army. The artillery have the choice of all the recruits. To meet such a demand for clever and deserving men would require a much more numerous body than the present establishment. The European soldier is very well provided for in every respect, and his situation, on the whole, is probably more comfortable than that of the private in any other army. The men ought only to be enlisted for a term of years. There is little fear of their quitting the service at the end of it. The idea, however, of being enlisted for life carries banishment along with it, and is often attended with bad consequences. The men are sent from England at the very worst season of the year, as they generally reach India in the month of May, which, at Madras, is the hottest in the whole year. October or December are the most proper seasons for their being landed.

Native Soldiers.

The Native soldiery in the Company's service is composed of men of a great variety of country, caste, and disposition; they are in every thing the reverse of European soldiers; one general feature runs through them all. They are easily managed by gentle treatment, but quite unnerved by harshness. They are much attached to their old officers, and have great confidence in them, but dislike being commanded by men whom they do not know. They have a great predilection for old manners and customs, and a strong dislike to change of any kind. They are all predestinarians; they have as much of what may be called passive courage, as any people, but they have not that ardour or activity of either mind or body that qualifies men for the forlorn hope. They are very sensible of disgrace or injury, particularly the Mahomedans. They sometimes avenge themselves by shooting the officer who has injured them, but more frequently by shooting themselves. The fear of being hastily punished by some young officer, or of being flogged for some purely military offence, prevents many men from entering the service; and it is remarked that of late years few Native officers place their sons in the army. There is, I fear, no great attachment to the service. The causes for this are numerous. The prominent one, almost an unavoidable one, is the

Appendix (B.)

(14.)—Reply of Captain Balmain, 31 March 1832.

the depression of the whole Native soldiery. In an army of between 200,000 and 300,000 men, no Native can rise above the rank of subadar-major, about equal to troop serjeant-major. There are many men of talent, more of spirit and ambition among them, and these can never be satisfied with such a state of things; they have not only their own feelings to contend with, but they are continually taunted and excited by their countrymen not in the service. Could any safe opening, however small, be made for the advancement to higher office of some of the Natives, it would have a most beneficial effect. Among the lesser causes of discontent are the frequent changes in dress and drill; the greater strictness in little points of etiquette; the curtailment of liberty when off duty; the irregularity of reliefs of corps, the insults of the European soldiery; the being most frequently placed under the command of officers not acquainted with their manners and customs, and often regardless of them. The great rule in the management of such an army ought to be, that no risk whatever ought to be run, or change made, except for an evident and certain good. A man will fight as well in a coat of one colour as in that of any other, and, therefore, no risk ought to be encountered in making him change it. The uniform of the Madras cavalry was changed from red to blue, because the King's dragoons wore blue; and it was again changed from blue to grey, because the Honourable Company could buy grey cloth a little cheaper than blue! It is said to be folly to attend to such silly prejudices; but surely it is greater folly to run the risk of alienating the affections of an army for such trifles. It is not that the men prefer one colour to another, but it is that they dislike change of any kind. When a thing has been long in use they have become reconciled to it, and their countrymen have given over making remarks upon it; but the continual changes, and the minute copying of the equipments of the Europeans, expose our men to the never-ceasing jears and attacks of these men. With very few exceptions, every Commander-in-chief at Madras for the last 30 years has signalized the commencement of his command by a long general order on dress, and the general officers have followed the example in their several divisions. The frequent changes in drill have also been felt as a grievance. The men are harassed in learning one system, and have scarcely attained it when some other change is introduced. The greater strictness in little matters, and the restrictions on their liberty when off duty, is the consequence of the formation of large cantonments. Formerly native corps were generally stationed singly, under their own regimental commanding officers, and they had little to do in the shape of duty, with the exception of field exercise. They had few guards to furnish; they were indulged as much as possible when not on duty, and they lived much cheaper than they can do now. A Native, when in his uniform, is in misery. All the clothing of the East is wide and easy, whereas ours is tight, and they cannot even sit in comfort when dressed in it, far less sit down on the ground, where they all sit, or rise up. This, upon the whole, was, I am inclined to think, a better arrangement than the present. The irregularity in reliefs of corps is a great hardship. Regiments are left for a very long time in the field or in frontier stations; the living is expensive, duty is severe, furlough is not granted; in short, all that a Native considers as happiness is out of his power. The men are also exposed to be tampered with by our enemies, and the young men form connexions with the families of the inhabitants. Every Native of India marries at an early age. If in their power they select their wives from among their own people, and this ought to be encouraged. Almost every regiment has a sort of native place, and to this it ought to be brought as frequently as possible. The insults of the European soldiery have increased from the more frequent reliefs of His Majesty's regiments. It originates in the ignorance of, and contempt for, what the men call "black fellows," and is chiefly felt by them on their first arrival. Thirty years ago, there was no such thing as the hanging of European soldiers for shooting Natives, which is now so common; nor is there such a sight now to be seen as European and Native soldiers walking arm in arm, and frequenting each other's barracks and tents, as used then to be the case. The reason of the Native troops being now more frequently placed under the command of officers unacquainted with their manners, &c. is the more frequent changes in Commanders-in-chief, in general officers on the staff, and in regiments. The usual term of service of the two former classes is, at the utmost, four or five years, a term scarcely long enough to permit them to become acquainted with the nature of the troops under their command; and they then make way for other men to learn the same lesson, which none of them are ever to be allowed to turn to advantage. Almost every man in the Madras army can talk about Lawrence, Clive or Coote, but not one in a thousand could tell you even the name of any of the late Commanders-in-chief; and yet the former officers have all been dead for more than half a century; but then they had served long in India, spoke the language, and had made themselves known to the men.

Appendix (F.)

Appendix (G.)

Appendix (H.)

Appendix (I.)

Q. 5.—The effect of the separation of the Company's army from the King's.

There are no doubt some little jealousies between the King's and Company's armies in consequence of the separation. This has much increased of late years, from the greater number of His Majesty's regiments serving in India, and more particularly from their being so frequently changed. It is notorious that all Europeans arrive in India with a prejudice against, and a contempt for, the Natives, but which gradually wears off. This is bad enough in the cadet in the Company's service, but it is much worse in the officer of rank in the King's; unfortunately, too, it generally lasts much longer in the latter. The King's officer comes out with high notions of his own service, and with a rooted contempt for that of the Company, and of the Natives of which it is chiefly composed. He is not only ignorant of the troops of which he takes the command, but, for a length of time, not at all disposed to listen to the advice of those who do know them. The incorporation of the two

Appendix (B.)

(14.)—Reply of Captain Balmain, 31 March 1832.

armies would manifestly be attended with advantage, if done on liberal principles; care being taken to guard the interests of the officer who is spending his life on active service in a distant land, and who is in consequence precluded from making himself known at head-quarters, and above all things, care being taken to secure to the Native troops officers who have been trained up with them. Should this arrangement take place, it would be most advisable to have a Colonial European, as well as Native, army. No modern change has been attended with so many evils as the more frequent reliefs of regiments from Europe. The loss of life is greater, expense much increased, and efficiency diminished. The deaths in His Majesty's troops are now much more numerous, in proportion to numbers, than formerly. The mode of living and management altogether is quite different in India from what it is in Europe. Recruits, on joining from England, are immediately distributed into messes with the old soldiers, and are thus at once initiated into all that relates to health and comfort; but it is very different with a newly arrived regiment, where all, from the commanding officer to the drummer boy, are equally ignorant, and not only ignorant, but not disposed to take advice, looking upon themselves as much fitter to give than to receive such. The misery which results from this state of things is great, and the consequent loss of life frequently very great. The new regiment is quite unfit for field service for a length of time, and sometimes scarcely fit for garrison duty. The grievance of the system is not confined to the relieving corps, but extends to the relieved one, few of whose officers or men, with the exception perhaps of those very lately arrived in India, would wish to quit the country. All the officers, however, and all the men above a certain age are obliged to quit; although for the service in India they are each of them at least equal to two of the new comers. A very great expense for passage is thus incurred, not only without any advantage, but with many and great disadvantages. It may be very well that all the officers of the King's army should have their turn of the commands and good things of India, and that the Horse Guards should have its share of patronage and of promotion occasioned by the reliefs; but even these things may be obtained at too high a price. Were Commanders-in-chief and general officers selected from those who had previously served in India, and were they continued longer in employment, and were all the troops made colonial, it would tend much to efficiency, good spirit, and economy.

Q. 6. Whether there would be any saving of expense if the Company's army were placed under the King's ministers.

I do not see that the placing of the Company's army under the King's ministers would be attended with any considerable alteration of establishments, or in the plans for recruiting, pensioning, &c. The present staff of His Majesty's forces in India would be dispensed with, but it is not numerous. The present mode of appointing and educating cadets appears to be unobjectionable.

Q. 7. Whether advantage or disadvantage might be expected from the settlement of British subjects in India.

I am inclined to think that advantage may be expected from the settlement of British subjects in India. At present there is no connecting link between the European official servant, whether civil or military, and the Native of India; they meet, as it were, at a point for the transaction of business; but as to what is called friendship, or even acquaintanceship, there is no such thing, and we still know almost nothing of our Indian subjects. They look upon us all as birds of passage, come among them to make money, and with no other view or desire than that of quitting them as soon as possible; a settler would be regarded in a different light, and a series of good offices would take place between them which would soon generate kindlier feelings. The French colonised, and there is much more intimacy between them and the Natives than there is between the British and their subjects. The settlers too might soon be employed as justices of the peace near their respective residencies, which would tend to make justice cheap and speedy. The expense of the voyage, the nature of the climate and the low rate of wages would effectually prevent the working classes of Europeans from emigrating, so that there is no fear of taking the bread out of the mouths of the Indian population, as is dreaded by some people. The result would therefore only be the transfer of European skill and capital to the East. The chief thing to be guarded against will be the oppression of the Natives by the settlers, particularly on their first arrival. This is an evil which will probably decrease after a time, but it must be well attended to at first. The entrance of some of the emigrants into the service of Native states, is looked upon as an evil likely to occur. It will take place to a certain extent, but I should look to it without much dread. I ascribe the rapid downfall of the Mahratta states and others chiefly to the employment of Europeans in their armies, and the consequent introduction into them of European drill and tactics. An army composed of masses of horse, such as that of Hyder, or the Mahrattas in former days, is not to be come at by a regular force; but give them infantry and guns, and they can then be brought to action. It is consequently much better for us that the Native princes should spend their time and their money in the formation of such a description of force, to the entire neglect of their horse, which is the inevitable result. The settlement of Europeans might, with advantage probably, be limited for a time to certain districts, so as to form a chain of colonies, extending gradually over our Indian empire.

Q. 8. What

Q. 8. What would be the effect of having the whole Indian army under one Governor and one Commander-in-chief.

Nothing but good is to be expected from having the whole Indian army under one Governor and one Commander-in-chief: efficiency and economy may be looked for as the certain result of such a measure. It would probably be necessary to have a more central seat of Government than Calcutta.

Q. 9. How far the existing system of Government, as fixed by Parliamentary enactment, is productive of good or evil.

Few of the arrangements regarding the Indian army are, I believe, fixed by Parliamentary enactment. The restriction upon promotion to the rank of general officers, except upon the occurrence of a brevet at home, is injudicious. The Indian army may be considered as always employed on service, and promotion ought to be adapted to such a state of things. The limitations on the Order of the Bath are not applicable to the Indian service, where the command of a lieutenant-colonel is equal to that of a lieutenant-general in Europe; *all* the advanced and subsidiary forces are commanded by colonels or lieutenant-colonels. These consist of from 5,000 to 10,000 men each, and are always the first to be employed on active service. It would be of advantage to the army if its interests were placed more under the safeguard of Parliament.

I shall here conclude. On looking over what I have written, the information conveyed appears very meagre, but I have been obliged to limit myself as much as possible; many subjects, and those too of the most importance, have been scarcely noticed; but then they are those which have probably undergone great alteration since I quitted India. I shall affix a short Appendix, containing a few facts bearing on some of the opinions advanced.

I have, &c.

Rosebank, Roslin,
31 March 1832.

F. N. Balmain.

Appendix (A.)

There is much that is inexplicable about the conduct of the Native soldiers at this time. I was with General Gillespie at the recapture of Vellore, and the Native cavalry acted as decidedly, and, to all appearance, as zealously as the European dragoons; and yet there cannot be a doubt but that the conspiracy was known to them. We had moved from Arcot very suddenly, and some of my men had been left behind; these of their own accord followed, and joined on the line of march. The probability is, that although they had refused to join in the conspiracy, yet they would not betray it. In consequence of the transactions of that day, the Native infantry have looked upon the cavalry with no good will.

Appendix (B.)

I was in attendance on the late Sir John Abercrombie when he reviewed the 2d battalion 14th regiment of Madras Native Infantry in 1813, and I heard him tell the commanding officer, Captain King, that he had never in his life witnessed so fine a performance.

Appendix (C.)

Soon after I was appointed superintendent of the manufactory of gunpowder at Madras, I discovered that considerable improvements and reductions might be made. On proposing them, however, to the Military Board I met with nothing but discouragement; being told that my predecessors had been very able men; that the system worked admirably; and that I had better "let well alone." I persevered, nevertheless, and succeeded. The result was, an improvement in the quality of the powder, an increase in the quantity made, and a great decrease in the price. The increase in strength was 15 per cent., and in quantity 36 per cent.; the decrease in price was from 7½ *d.* to 4½ *d.* per lb. The reduction in the number of people was 175, and of cattle 85. The total saving was stated by Government to amount to rupees 99,450 per annum. I, however, received no reward on this account, being actually allowed less than either my predecessors or successor. The late Sir Thomas Munro most strongly recommended to the Court of Directors that I should at least be made equal to them, but it was not attended to. This is but poor encouragement for reform and retrenchment—always a disagreeable and invidious business.

Appendix (D.)

A batch of about 120 recruits, who had been raised for general service, was made over to me for my regiment in 1806. On inspection, I deemed at least 100 of them unfit for the service. After a rigorous examination 50 were instantly discharged, and, eventually, only about 20 remained in the service. These men had received from one to three years' pay, from 10*l.* to 30*l.* each, so that 2,000*l.* were thus thrown away upon one batch of recruits for one regiment.

Appendix (B.)

(14.)—Reply of Captain Balmain, 31 March 1832.

Appendix (E.)

Colonel Dickson, of the same regiment as myself, has not, I believe, more than completed his time; but by having taken several furloughs, he has got his regiment, and I am a captain.

Appendix (F.)

When I joined the 6th regiment of Madras cavalry, in 1801, it was stationed by itself. It was in the highest order, and allowed, I believe, to be the smartest corps in the service. Great attention was paid to horse exercise, and discipline of all kinds; but off duty there was much indulgence. Every attention was paid to the comfort and happiness of the men; and they used to join with the officers at cricket and other amusements. The officers occasionally gave a feast to the men; and they were invited, and used to attend the feasts of the men. In short, all was good humour and happiness, such as, I fear, does not now exist even in a single corps.

Appendix (G.)

This regiment took the field in November 1802, and served the campaigns of 1803 and 1804. It was kept in the field in the Mahratta country till the middle of 1805 without any relief; the men entirely separated from their families, exposed to all the inclemency of the weather, both in the monsoons and hot seasons, with no protection but old worn-out tents; the clothing almost falling from their backs; food scarce, bad and dear; half the men dead, and the remainder sickly. Towards the close, I was major of brigade to a brigade of four regiments; and at one time we could only turn out on parade two European officers and 800 men. During the whole three years we had been in the midst of the troops of Native powers, friends and foes, when it was discovered that a plan for deserting to Holkar had been formed by a part of the regiment; the number was about 50, and many of them were the smartest and finest men. They were headed by a jemadar, who had been long stationed at Seringapatam. There was not a corps in the service where such a thing was less likely to have happened; the men were on the best terms with their officers, but still they had not been able to resist the long-continued attempts upon their fidelity, aided by the flattering promises of advancement which had been held out to them.

Appendix (H.)

On a quarrel occurring at Arcot in 1805, between the European horse artillery and the 7th regiment of Native cavalry, the 19th Dragoons turned out, and took part with the Natives against the Europeans. This regiment (the 19th) was on the best and most intimate terms with all the Native cavalry. Its departure from India was much lamented by all parties. A report at one time prevailed that it was to be transferred to the Company's service, and it appeared to afford great pleasure to the corps.

Appendix (I.)

In 1806, I was with a large force of cavalry, under the late General Gillespie, on march to Madras; on encamping at the Mount, all the Natives applied for a parade leave to pay a visit to the picture of Sir Eyre Coote. The General, who had just arrived in India, was much surprised. He went himself to the Exchange where the picture was, a distance of eight miles, and there he saw the men arrive in crowds. They entered the room, made three low salams to the picture, stood with their eyes fixed on it for a few minutes, and then making three more salams retired. Most of them were probably grandsons of the men who had served under Sir Eyre.

(15.)—Reply of Major-general Sir H. Worsley, K.C.B., 30 March 1832.

(15.)—REPLY of Major-general Sir *H. Worsley*, K.C.B., dated 30th March 1832.

Sir,

I have now the honour to forward such observations as have occurred to me in reference to your communication of the 8th ultimo.

They have been delayed owing to a very impaired state of health (which, I fear, may preclude me the honour of attending on the Committee), as well as by the diffidence I now feel on the occasion, consequent to the length of time that has elapsed since my return from India, and the gradual decay of my communications and relative associations with the service.

I can only add, that I have given to the subject all the solicitude and best attention in my power, no less influenced by a sense of duty to the Board, than by feelings of pride, gratitude and affection toward the most interesting, and, I believe, the most enviable military service in the world.

I have, &c.

Shide Hill, Newport, Isle of Wight,
30 March 1832.

(signed) *Henry Worsley*,
Major-general Bengal Infantry.

Appendix (B.)

(15.)—Reply of Major-general Sir H. Worsley, K.C.B., 30 March 1832.

Q. 1. The past and present strength, distribution and organization of the several branches of the Military force of the three Presidencies of India.

As far as I am able to judge in my present remote retirement, the present "distribution" of the army of Bengal is well adapted to the circumstances of a time of peace (though in a geographical point of view, the post of Mhow, and perhaps of Neemuch, are more suitably contiguous to the Bombay Presidency); and the "organization" thereof may be pronounced suitable to the present times and circumstances of the world;* but to make the scale and number of European officers real and efficient for regimental duty, further means seem requisite to obviate, the scale being but nominally so, consequent to the number employed on the staff and out of the line of regimental duty and on furlough in Europe.

One material drain of officers from their proper regiments is the number doing duty with local corps. To remedy this, I would suggest that, the Ramgurh battalion, a very useful and necessary corps, should be officered on the scale of a regiment. In like manner, the three corps, denominated the Sirmoor and the first and second Nussaree battalions should constitute another or the Highland regiment.

The pioneers should also be regimented into two regiments at the least. The first to be composed of sappers and miners, and officered from the engineer corps; the other, or pioneers and artificers, by officers to be taken, in the first instance, from the several branches of the service.

The local corps on the Assam, Sylhet and Chittagong frontiers to form another regiment.

The corps of local horse, suppose there to be now six or eight in the service, to form two regiments of light or hussar cavalry on their present footing, which renders them peculiarly adapted for desultory warfare, for which, at less expense, they are far more efficient than regular cavalry, combining a great saving in the wear and tear of the latter. Thus the number of officers now lent to, or doing duty with, the local or unofficered corps above mentioned would be restored to regimental duty; and the efficiency of those troops be materially improved and confirmed.

A further means would be, the forming the commissariat into a staff corps, on the scale of a regiment and the quartermaster-general's department, with the surveyor and topographical departments into another regiment. But to this plan objection might be urged, that it would have the effect of curtailing the range of patronage and selection, and thus diminish the incitement to emulation, by confining all those staff appointments or "good things of the service," to that limited portion thereof.

In regard to the present "strength" of the army, it occurs to me that, viewed in connexion with the sweeping reduction that has been made in the number of provincial corps,† the rank and file of the Native infantry has been reduced to a very low scale, and unless the place and duties of the disbanded provincials has been supplied by Natives armed and employed after the manner of the country, rather than by employing the regular Native troops, on jail and convict and other civil duties, offensive to their feeling, irksome to their habits, and by the increased or incessant demand on them for duties tending to abridge the requisite portion of time for discipline and periods of relaxation, most especially that greatest of all their indulgences, a periodical routine of furlough to visit their families, to contract marriages and regulate their domestic concerns.

Any of these evils are greatly to be deprecated, and so must be the extensive disbanding of the provincial corps, or reduction in the strength of the regulars, in proportion as such measures may be conducive to them.

For the purposes of service or war I should deem it very desirable to have a larger proportion of troops armed and organized as light infantry.‡ Nor can I omit the opportunity for observing, that I have always considered the musket in general use for the infantry as cruelly heavy, burthensome and unwieldy for that country, when it is recollected that the Native soldier's inferior stamina is moreover loaded with a pouch calculated to carry 60 rounds of balled cartridges (40 would be abundant for every occasion), a heavy laden knapsack, containing all his necessaries, often including cooking utensils; not that perhaps substituting the arms generally used by light infantry would be any great relief in point of weight; but fusils, such as artillerymen often carry, of calibre for 20 balls, instead of the present musket, of 14 balls to the pound, would probably be a great relief, and more effectual for execution, in proportion as the men would be more master of the weight.

---

* It may however, I think, be safely pronounced, that the Native troops were never more efficient perhaps, and certainly never more faithful to Government, or so contented and attached to their officers, as on the old patriarchal system of times past, when corps were commanded by a captain or a major, who, being always old officers, experienced in the language, habits and feelings of the men, and these duly appreciated, never failed to secure respect for authority and mutual attachment; the sole authority, management, payment, promotion, &c. being thus concentrated in one person, (divided authority is not congenial to the usages of their country). It was under such system that they were eminently distinguished for "effective valour and incomparable fidelity, when they marched through hostile and unknown regions, from the banks of the Ganges to the western coast of India, the coast of Coromandel," &c., with a bazaar establishment voluntarily and gratuitously attached to each corps, which amply supplied all the purposes of a commissariat, without any expense whatsoever to Government, (*see* "Williams's Bengal N. I.," published by Murray in 1817), and often supplied the troops with provisions on *credit* when the exigencies of Government caused them to be four, five or six months in arrears of pay.

† The command of provincial corps is very properly conferred on invalid officers, and the adjutants of such corps (now taken from the line) should also be invalid subalterns, or officers seeking such appointments, from the line, should be struck off to the Invalid establishment.

‡ In the event of war a force of excellent sharp-shooters or marksmen might be obtained by engaging the natives of the Upper Provinces, who get their livelihood by killing game and wild animals with matchlock and ball.

Considering the pioneers one of the most necessary and useful branches of the service, I am a most earnest advocate for their increase * and permanent efficiency. In war they are of the first necessity; in peace always useful, refunding a good deal of their cost, by their labour and works performed.

> Q. 4. The constitution of the several branches of the army, with reference to its experienced or probable effects,
> 1st, On its efficiency.
> 2d, On the economy with which it is provided.
> 3d, The spirit and disposition of the officers and men composing it.

The reply to these queries may be considered as in some measure anticipated in what has been before observed with respect to the reduced scale of the several branches of the service generally, which can be deemed, I presume, as alone adequate to a time of peace; to the present too low scale of pioneers, and the advantages of a larger light infantry force, as peculiarly adapted to warfare in that country.

With respect to the economy with which it is provided or maintained, it is, I apprehend, on the lowest possible scale, considering the vast empire over which it is employed, and there seems reason to apprehend that an overstrained attention to economy, on occasions which call for favourable consideration, is too likely to operate injuriously on "the spirit and disposition of the officers and men composing the army."

In making these observations, I have in my eye the late measure of half batta, in regard to the European officers, and in reference to the Native troops, the lamentable mutiny, as it was called, of the 47th regiment of Native infantry at Barrackpoor in 1824.

The saving to be derived from the former measure must be as nothing, compared with the spirit of discontent, apprehension and dismay with which it seems to have pervaded the whole army, as well those who are liable to its operation as those who are not.

With regard to the pay and allowances of the Native soldiers, it is at this day the very same in amount as when it was first fixed, which was in so early a period of our establishment in that country, that in a code of Pay Regulations, published by the Military Auditor-general in 1810, it is stated, "that the same rates as therein stated of pay and batta have been always passed to the Native troops, but that no record of the authority establishing them in the first instance is any where to be found.†

It may be safely assumed that since the early period of time in question, all necessaries of food and raiment have risen from 50 to 100 per cent. 2dly. That the country then occupied was bounded by the Currumnassah River, progressively extended to the Vizier's dominions, and now bounded by the river Sutledge and the deserts of Bujkaneer; and that in like manner have the labours and duties, and the wear and tear consequent on distant marches, in peace as well as in war, proportionably increased, with expense and inconvenience, enhanced in many cases where water carriage cannot be employed for the conveyance of the baggage, families, &c. of the troops.

I should suggest, that on all occasions of foreign war, when troops pass the boundary of the Honourable Company's territories, or those of allied or protected states, one rupee per man per month should be added to the batta of the private soldier; and in proportion to the Native commissioned and non-commissioned officers. This, or rather, similar benefit, by supplying grain (the food of the Native soldier) from Government store at a cheaper rate than it could be otherwise procured, has been often granted; and I believe something of the same kind was authorized for some of the troops employed in the Burmese war, but too late, perhaps, to carry with it any of that grace and gratification which would have resulted from a more gratuitous and early adoption of the measure. This might be termed marching allowance, to which indeed, as aiding the means of conveying the baggage of the troops, it is more essentially applicable and necessary.

The want of a permanent establishment of carriage cattle for the baggage of the Native troops is a great evil, and must prove a great drawback to the efficiency and comfort of the troops until provided for.

Such a measure might be readily accomplished by the twofold operation of a regimental subscription fund by the men, with some collateral aid from Government, towards which the batta of all who go on furlough, which remains with Government, (that is, is never drawn for the men) and the proceeds of all deserters' arrears, and of all unclaimed estates of deceased men, which goes to the Government treasury, might be very suitably applied, as also the amount of unclaimed prize money.

With

---

* The necessity for increase of this useful branch cannot perhaps be better exemplified than by the fact, (and mark the *delay* and the expense) that during the Burmese war a portion of that small corps was drawn from *Agra*, &c. on the north-west frontier, to join the force assembled at *Sylhet*, the nether end of Bengal.

† Nor do the Native troops ever receive any bounty on enlistment, whilst on every relief or change of station they have to provide quarters at their own expense.

Appendix (B)

(15.)—Reply of Major-general Sir H. Worsley, K.C.B., 30 March 1832.

With regard to the proportion of European and of Native troops, the present scale, taking into account the maximum number of 20,000 of His Majesty's troops for all India, may, I conceive, be deemed suitable to all the purposes of internal and peace arrangements, and for any warfare that may arise in India short of invasion from Europe.

The Company's European infantry has been frittered away to a very low scale, with what view I am not aware; but it would perhaps be better, rather than maintain it on such a contracted scale, to abolish it altogether. They have always, however, done their duty; and the extinction of such force would be felt as plucking a feather from the cap of the Company's officers; whilst some European corps on that footing could be maintained at less expense than a corresponding number of His Majesty's infantry, as the expense of relieving them from Europe, as practised with the corps of His Majesty's service, would be saved; and they would, or might, on emergency, be found more efficient for service than His Majesty's corps, from being permanently employed in, and inured to, the climate of the country.

In the Mysore war of 1790–92, two companies of royal artillery, (200 men) direct from Europe, joined the army in Mysore, under Earl Cornwallis; but on reaching Seringapatam they were reduced, by sickness and death, almost to nominal aid only.

Another word with respect to "the spirit and disposition of the men" composing the Native army.

It will be no disparagement of any other troops to say, that hitherto the Native army of India has never been surpassed for fidelity to the Government, and attachment to their officers; nor "yielded to those of any other nation in point of discipline and effective valour." But it is, I fear, too true, that there is, in some respects, a falling off from its former excellence, as it regards the inclination to enter the service on the part of the same respectable classes that formerly sought it with avidity; nor does the same spirit of contentment and satisfaction seem to prevail*. They seem to have lost much of their characteristic purity and simplicity of manners, by which their moral and military virtues were formerly enhanced. They are, nevertheless, the most orderly, respectful and obedient soldiers in the world; and I fervently trust and hope they will not fail to continue so to the end of time, provided their habits and prejudices are duly attended to; by which their attachment and fidelity has hitherto been secured, and a lesson taught to after ages, "that their lives may be commanded through the medium of their affections."

It was lately observed, by a young officer embarking to join one of His Majesty's regiments in India, that they were all ordered to join, as he understood they were wanted for, and that the object and duties of His Majesty's troops in India was to keep the Native army in order. I need not say how preposterous it would be to entertain, and how dangerous to propagate, any such idea; or ever to let it enter into the calculation for apportioning the amount of His Majesty's troops for the duties of India.

The effect of the separation of the Honourable Company's army from the King's, &c.

I consider it highly beneficial that the separation as at present should be maintained. It serves to excite a mutual spirit of emulation, and thereby to promote the "efficiency and good spirit" of both†.

The peculiar circumstances of that vast empire require that the main army for its protection and defence should be constituted with reference to local considerations, and that its officers should possess all the advantages and requisite qualifications to be acquired by a regular gradation through all the ranks and stages of the service; nor am I aware that any more economical result could be derived in the "general provision and appropriation of supplies and army arrangements," by a transfer of the immediate management and control to His Majesty's Ministers, whilst, on the contrary, it seems fair to conclude that the undivided and habitual attention of the Court of Directors, their local knowledge and peculiar acquirements generally, combined with the especial interest they must feel in doing right, and the check and control of supervising authorities restraining them from doing wrong, bids fair to justify the belief that any fundamental change in the present system of Government for that great Empire, or in the organization and management of its army, is more likely to be prejudicial to its interests, or to endanger its welfare, than to produce any beneficial result whatsoever.

What the probable effect of having the whole Indian army under one Governor, and one Commander-in-chief.

The frequent change of the Commander-in-chief in India is a great bane of the Honourable Company's army. No sooner has one Commander-in-chief become sufficiently acquainted

---

* I have now been too long absent from regimental intercourse to be able to state what may be all the causes for this unfavourable change; but I can confidently quote the frequent great pressure of duties; distant stations and long marches, precluding sufficient opportunity for furlough to visit their families; increase of expenditure for food, &c. not leaving the same means as formerly for saving from their pay, and making remittances to their families. *See* Williams's Bengal Native Infantry, pages 252 to 264, as to causes for change in the feelings and attachment to the service of the Native soldiery.

† Whilst, on the other hand, it may be viewed as salutary to keep alive separate views and interests to a certain extent, thereby precluding a spirit of combination or collusion for any improper purpose in that remote quarter of the globe.

Appendix, (A.)

(15.)—Reply of Major-general Sir H. Worsley, K.C.B., 30 March 1832.

quainted with the peculiar characteristics of the service, and the characters, qualifications, and merits of the officers, than he is succeeded by another, whose tour is again occupied in the like probationary acquirements, liable, in the mean time, to be in error, if not inclined to take advice, or in doing so to be too much dependent on the opinions, &c. of those who may constitute the general and personal staff at head-quarters.

As a remedy for this I should be disposed to suggest that there should be a Commander-in-chief for all India, appointed from His Majesty's service as at present, to exercise a general authority and control; and that there be a provincial Commander-in-chief, or Commander of the Forces, at each Presidency, to be filled by the senior officer of the Honourable Company's service, for conducting the details of the army.

The patronage, in such case, might thus be defined:

The Commander-in-chief in India to have in his gift all the appointments to staff situations usually held by His Majesty's officers in India, and for the heads of the following offices or departments of the Honourable Company's service, viz. Adjutant-general, Quartermaster-general, Commissary-general, Military Auditor-general, Surveyor-general*, Judge Advocate-general, and principal Commissary of Ordnance, to be recommended by the provincial Commanders-in-chief, through the Commander-in-chief in India, to the Governments of Presidencies respectively, with which, as at present, the nomination to such appointments finally rests: or on every such vacancy, the names of two officers possessing requisite qualifications, &c. might be submitted to the Commander-in-chief in India for his selection and recommendation to the Government. The Commander-in-chief in India to pass a year, in succession, at each of the three Presidencies, and to have a seat in Council at each when present.

The remainder of the army patronage to rest with the respective provincial Commanders-in-chief, under the rules at present in force, but with this positive regulation, that every regimental staff appointment shall be made only on the recommendation of the officer commanding regiments and corps respectively, in which case also the names of two officers, with statements of their qualifications, merits, &c. might be submitted for selection by the provincial Commanders-in-chief.

By appointing the senior officer on the staff of the Honourable Company's service at each presidency to the office of provincial Commander-in-chief, with the addition, say of a moiety of the allowances granted to Major-generals on the staff, a seat in Council, and the local rank of Lieutenant-general (if not already holding that rank), the disadvantages of want of local information and experience would be obviated, even if it be deemed advisable to limit the duration of such appointment to a certain period of time, perhaps five years each, as established for the Major-generals on the staff; and the present expense of two out of the three Commanders-in-chief appointed from Europe would be saved, minus the additions to be made to the allowances of the provincial Commanders-in-chief.

Considering the magnitude of our possessions, the amount of our military establishments, and the vast geographical extent of their distribution and duties, I consider it utterly impossible that the offices of Government, or those of Commander-in-chief, could be beneficially and duly administered by consolidating the executive authority and duties in the hands of one Governor or one Commander-in-chief for all India. The several duties of each, at each Presidency, require the most ardent unremitting attention, and from their manifold character and importance render the combination of local experience and executive functions indispensably necessary at each Presidency.

Although it has in some instances, and in some of its bearings, been useful to combine the offices of Governor-general and Commander-in-chief in one person, it cannot for a moment be doubted that no human capacity of mind or body is capable of giving the requisite attention to the complication of important duties and manifold details appertaining to those responsible stations.

True it is that those united offices were administered by the late illustrious Marquis of Hastings for the protracted period of nearly 10 years, as well as formerly by the illustrious Marquis Cornwallis; but our dominion and political relations have been greatly enlarged since that period; and it is equally true, that no effort of human exertion, no application of zealous devotion and ardent zeal, could have surpassed his Lordship's application to the multifarious duties by which he maintained and improved the welfare and condition of the mighty empire committed to his charge. But such incessant application could not be sustained without a great sacrifice of recreation and health; and how rare perhaps to be found a person combining all the amiable and enviable virtues and qualifications which adorned the character of the late Marquis of Hastings!

With respect to the query as to employing "military men in civil situations," (which should have been before adverted to), it cannot, I presume, be doubted, that where capacity and qualification is equal in other respects, the habits and opportunities of military life afford many advantages for acquiring a knowledge of political relations, revenue systems of different provinces and states, customs and opinions prevalent in the countries within and beyond the limits of their professional avocations and intercourse; and that the combination of the military with political, legislative and diplomatic functions, is peculiarly in accordance with the habits, usages and feelings of the inhabitants of India, and thereby calculated to give additional influence and effect to negotiations and objects for which those characters may be advantageously combined.

---

* The Surveyor-general in Bengal, and the deputy Surveyors-general at Madras and Bombay.

Such occasional employment and distinction must moreover be highly beneficial, in cherishing a spirit of pride, emulation and improvement in the army; and the test of experience fully justifies, I presume, the employment of military men in diplomatic and political situations, as evinced in numerous brilliant characters and services, by which the reputation of Government and the best interests of India have been promoted and secured.

British subjects settling in India.

I am not aware that any "advantage to the public interests connected with the army" would be likely to result from the settlement of British subjects on the continent of India; and if I might venture an opinion, founded on long and intimate knowledge of the habits, manners and opinions of the Native population of the interior of India, I should most earnestly recommend, as highly necessary for the well-being and contentment of the community, and the maintenance of respect for the authority of Government and the national character, that any general or promiscuous admission of European settlers should on no account be permitted. On this point my views and opinions are most perfectly in unison with those so perspicuously expressed by Rammohun Roy, in his reply to the 49th query of his communication with the Board of Control*; whilst the regulated admission of Europeans of "character and capital," might doubtless prove beneficial to the prosperity and welfare of the country, and more especially so perhaps in the islands of Penang and Singapore, the settlement of Malacca, and perhaps Ceylon, and the territory acquired by the Burmah war, on the eastern coast of the Bay of Bengal, where there is more or less a paucity of population, with plenty of scope for speculation and enterprise, and where the prejudices and differences in habits and opinions between Europeans and the motley race of Natives and Colonists of those possessions†, are not marked by such distinctive features of character, and religious and social peculiarities, as are fondly cherished by the primitive, inoffensive inhabitants of the continent within the Ganges. Had the island of Java been retained by the British Government, there would have been a vast field, in a delightful climate (the interior) for unbounded speculations and beneficial results in colonisation and productive commerce.

The complexity of coins, and currency in India.

The want of an uniform standard of coinage and currency in India, is a most important desideratum. The multifarious variety that still prevails is a source of confusion and trouble, (to all but the money-changers and bankers), and, as it regards the payment of the troops, vexatious and injurious in its operation, which it would be wise and gracious to remedy, gratuitously as it were, before the wide-spreading spirit and deluge of democratical and inquisitorial discontent calls for it in a tone of claim or demand.

There is, I observe, a letter on this subject in the Asiatic Journal for the present month, (March 1832,) which forcibly sets forth the injurious effect, as it regards the European officers at certain stations of the army under the Bengal Presidency, by being paid in a coin which is the *currency* of the *place* (the Sicca rupee), with a deduction of something more than 4 ½ per cent., because the said rupee is called 4 ½ per cent. better than the Sonaut rupee; the denomination, though it may be called a nominal one, in which all the pay and allowances of the army is calculated, and *that*, in reference to the currency of England, at the rate of 2*s.* 6*d.* per Sonaut rupee. Now with regard to the private sepoy (and proportionably the Native commissioned and non-commissioned officers), the difference or deduction, which may be fairly pronounced an actual loss, is severely felt; more especially as it operates in situations at the Presidency, and in garrison duty more particularly, where they are more liable to harassing and uncomfortable duty, to a greater degree of sickness, and to enhanced price for the necessaries &c. of life.

The private sepoy, in all stationary situations, receives, or should receive, seven rupees per month. At all the stations below Benares, where the Sicca rupee, or the coinage of Moorshedabad and Calcutta is current, the troops being paid in that currency, with a deduction of about 4 ½ per cent. the private sepoy, instead of seven rupees, his stipulated income, receives only 6 rupees 11 anas (or $\frac{11}{16}$ths), and a few couries or broken shells; though the officers' servants, and the Dooly bearers in the pay of Government, are paid the Sicca rupee without any deduction; and in the market and outlay of the troops, they can only obtain for their nominal income of 7 rupees, the value of 6 rupees 11 anas, being about 10*d.* in English currency less than their stipulated income. And though this amount, small as it may otherwise appear, is of importance out of a stipend from which they have to provide food and raiment and lodging, and the incidental charges for washing and shaving, and firing for cooking, that alone is not the criterion by which we are to estimate the evil, but rather the imputation of injustice to which it exposes the Government, and the handle which it is calculated to afford to any mischievous spirit to stir up discontent and disaffection.

It may perhaps be urged, *per contra*, that in making remittances to their families in the Upper

---

* *See* Asiatic Journal for March 1832, page 228.

† But for Chinese, Malay, &c. emigrants to Penang, Malacca, &c. there would be a want of population for the concerns of those settlements; but by proper encouragement to settlers it might doubtless be increased to any extent.

V.
MILITARY.

Appendix (B.)

(15.)—Reply of Major-general Sir H. Worsley, K.C.B., 30 March 1832.

Upper or Inland Provinces, the men derive a countervailing advantage* by the difference between the Sicca and the Lucnow, or Benares or Furruckabad rupees, estimated as Sonauts, in which the payment of remittances to their families are paid. But this at best is but a sorry and partial corrective of the loss, especially when it is recollected that, though many do make remittances to their families, many do not; and that the loss in question is sustained at those stations where, for reasons before stated, their means of saving is curtailed in proportion to the necessity of increased expenditure. So in the case of the European officers, the loss by them sustained occurs where they can least afford to spare it; that is, at those particular stations where half batta only is received.

The abolition of such a complicated currency has, I believe, been often under consideration, but supposed to be connected with difficulties not easily to be overcome. What those may be, I am not able to state. The influence of bankers and money changers would of course be opposed to a measure that would interfere with their trade or profits; but, omnipotent as is the authority of the East India Company in India, and paramount as seems the necessity for a correction of the evil, it would seem advisable to make the trial: at any rate, I cannot err in the conclusion that justice and policy equally demand the attempt, and that departments and servants of the same state, and often at the same places, should not be paid in a different currency, or, what is more to be deprecated, the same currency at a different valuation. At present, the civil servants and departments of Government are paid in *Sicca* rupees, without any deduction; at least, such I believe to be the case. We have mints in Calcutta, at Benares, and at Furruckabad, all coining under a different assay and valuation.

One assay and intrinsic value might be established for all these—the same measure to be extended to the other Presidencies; and it might perhaps be further desirable that the King of Oude, on the Bengal side, and any other tributary states which may have the privilege of coining, in connexion with the other Presidencies, should be prevailed on to make their currency of the same standard,† or, at all events, not superior to that which may be adopted by the Honourable Company. I believe we still coin in the name of the Emperor of Dehly, and of course any change in the value, &c. of the coin need not involve any change in that political compliment. As the established calculation for the pay allowances, &c. &c. of the Honourable Company's service was founded on a reference to English currency, estimating the rupee at 2*s.* 6*d.*, it is desirable that the new currency should be regulated by the same principle, according to which the rupee should be of the same value as 2*s.* 6*d.*, and the gold coin, or gold mohr, of the value of eight rupees, or equal to a sovereign, or one pound sterling, with any fractional proportion of coins, both silver and gold, as halves, quarters, &c., that may, by the local authorities, be found suitable; the copper coin to be apportioned accordingly, making thirty-two pieces of copper, or sixteen, as may be deemed best, for each rupee; perhaps the smaller coin, or the greater number, would be most useful.

On this subject of coins and currency generally, I would suggest reference to be made to the Honourable Mountstuart Elphinstone, late Governor of Bombay, by whom (when Commissioner at Poonah, &c.) some salutary regulations were promulgated, tending to abate the evil of a mixed and complex currency, and the iniquitous trade and imposition connected with it.

In July 1826 there was a debate in the East India Court of Proprietors, the minutes of which may throw some light on the subject.

The existing system of Government, its influence on the army in so far as may depend on Parliamentary enactment, compared with any changes which have been or may be suggested, &c.

Not possessing information as to any changes that may have been of late, or may be now suggested or contemplated, I do not venture any observations on this important bearing of the inquiry, further than to state I am not aware that any fundamental change in the system of Government direction and control of the army would be likely to be beneficial to the state, or to the welfare or efficiency of the army.

I embrace this opportunity of pointing attention to the articles of war for His Majesty's service, in which, according to the latest copy to which I have present access, see Article 2, of section 22, by which His Majesty's officers might still claim precedence of the Company's officers, although since the year 1783, the latter have been admitted to equality of rank, according to the dates of their commissions.

I am at a loss to conceive why this article, invidious in its aspect, and virtually abrogated by practice, should still be continued in the annual revision of that code. Occasions might occur, and an instance did come to my knowledge, that happened on board ship, where an officer of His Majesty's service, on occasion of a court-martial, insisted on the officers of the Honourable Company's service, who were members of the court, taking rank under those of

---

* Or, more correctly speaking, the deducted difference is made good to them on the amount of any portion so remitted through the Government offices.

† Because a considerable portion of our troops stationed in Oude and contiguous posts are, I believe, paid in the Lucnow rupee or Sonaut. Our relations with that country are so blended, that it is necessary there should be but one currency, or, if more, of but one and the same standard and valuation, to obviate the inconveniences of different currencies under one and the same Government.

(15.)—Reply of Major-general Sir H. Worsley, K.C.B., 30 March 1832.

of His Majesty's service, according to the tenor of that article, although the commissions of the former were of prior date.

When in office in Bengal, I endeavoured to trace the record of the authority for admitting the Honourable Company's officers to equality of rank with those of His Majesty's service, which rule was promulgated in India in the year 1787, I think, during the Government of the illustrious and noble Marquis Cornwallis, with reference of date to the cessation of hostilities at Cuddalore in 1783, on which occasion, I believe, his Lordship published in general orders, a warrant or document communicating His Majesty's most gracious consideration and favour thus conferred on the Honourable Company's officers, signed by the then Secretary at War, or Secretary of State for the War department.

It seems now time to bring these desultory observations to a close. I fear they will be deemed to partake more of the character of minor details, than the more important general features indicated by the queries proposed. But from the length of time that has elapsed since my more immediate intercourse with India, and its relative associations, and from the constant tendency to change which so especially marks the present era, I do not feel competent in my present retirement and seclusion from public life, to offer any thing more to the purpose. But before I conclude I crave leave to add, what I have in time past advanced, as opportunity permitted, the following suggestions, as calculated to promote and cherish the fidelity and attachment of the Native army of India, no less justly due to them in reference to their long and faithful services to the British Government, now three quarters of a century, since the battle of Plassey, than called for by imperative considerations of wisdom and policy, with reference to the great changes which have taken place during that period, as essentially necessary for the maintenance and security of our mighty empire in the East.

In aid of the Native soldiers' income, I would suggest that they should be furnished with knapsacks and with watch cloaks, (10 per company or troop of the latter might suffice[*],) and if the Honourable Company demur at the expense, it must be defrayed by the off-reckoning fund, in aid of which, or to cover in part this additional demand on that fund, perhaps the Honourable Company would forego the 10 per cent. which is at present charged on the invoice price of the woollens supplied from Europe, for the clothing of the army.

There is no scale in the Native army for increase of pay to the privates, according to length of service, as prevails in His Majesty's service. I would suggest that after 10 or 12 years' service, the privates who should not then have obtained promotion should have an additional rupee per month. The increase of expense would be inconsiderable, whilst the measure would have a very beneficial influence. Generally speaking, after that period of service, men, if not promoted, become dissatisfied or indifferent, and many take their discharge. It is to be observed, they have neither bounty on first enlisting, nor any at any subsequent period in the way of renewal, however long their service. A permanent Regulation for half or quarter pay to the widows (or orphans to a certain age) of all Native officers, non-commissioned and privates, who may be actually killed in action, or die of wounds.

One month's full batta should be allowed to all ranks, European and Native, whenever any post or station is relinquished (this does not often happen), as compensation for houses and huts, which, under other circumstances of relief of corps, are sold to the relieving troops.

The indulgence of furlough is of the highest importance. To provide for this, I should be disposed to suggest, as I have formerly done, that the strength of corps should be increased beyond what might be otherwise deemed an adequate scale, so as to allow of a certain number being absent throughout the year. For instance, considering the effective or necessary strength for all the duties required to be 10 non-commissioned and 100 privates per company, I should propose 12 non-commissioned and 110 privates[†], so as to allow of two of the former and 10 of the latter to be absent in turn for nine months of the year, or the whole year, according to local circumstances and the requisite attention to discipline and periodical inspection; but when, in spite of all those considerations which influence my mind in this respect, I learn that instead of any such scale of increase, the strength of companies is reduced to little more than half the scale that I should advocate, I feel overwhelmed with despair, and disheartened as to the utility of any observations in my power to offer, which probably, as contrasted with passing events in India, resulting from what has been termed "the economizing mania that now prevails in all quarters of the globe," might reasonably be considered as influenced by delusion.

In the "Oriental Herald for August 1825[‡]," there is a very succinct statement, under the head of "The Existing Discontents in the Indian Army," to which I would respectfully suggest attention. The facts and reasoning it contains appear to me for the most part to be strictly just and judicious.

But for the discouraging impressions above adverted to, I should be disposed to recommend an increased organization of Native invalid corps, by which various duties might be usefully

---

[*] As articles of Government supply.

[†] With corresponding proportion according to the established strength of Native cavalry and other Native corps.

[‡] This work is no longer published, and in its day was not, perhaps, generally approved; but the paper alluded to is evidently not the production of the Editor, but of a person possessing very accurate knowledge of the past and present circumstances of the service, and written, no doubt, with good intention, and a just sense of regard for, and what is due to, the best interests of the state and the army, on which that empire so mainly depends.

Appendix (B.)

(15.)—Reply of Major-general Sir H. Worsley, K.C.B., 30 March 1832.

usefully and adequately performed, instead of a host of out-pensioners who render no service of any kind; but whilst I am writing, I am doubtful whether one or both of the only two battalions of Native invalids which appertained to the Bengal Presidency have not lately been abolished.

The foregoing observations and suggestions, it will be remarked, are mainly applicable to the establishment of Bengal, as I do not feel competent to offer any particular opinions with respect to the other Presidencies.

In respect to the "present rules relative to pay, furlough and retirement," I have little to offer. It is, doubtless, advisable that the troops of all the Presidencies should be on an equality with respect to pay and allowances: I believe they now generally are so, except that, I believe, the Madras Native troops have, when in the field, a much higher rate of pay than those of Bengal.

The furlough and retiring Regulations are liberal and ought to be graciously recognised. I understand there was lately agitated in Bengal a plan for establishing a scale of retiring pay according to length of service, without reference to rank alone; and that it had for its object to solicit the home authorities to adopt such plan; which was to combine an army subscription with the Government allowance, in order to improve the income, and thus induce officers to retire, thereby accelerating promotion. If the latter object should be deemed expedient, the proposition seems calculated to promote it.

In cases of tardy promotion, it might be subject for gracious consideration to allow officers who, after 22 years' actual service in India, should not have attained the rank of lieutenant-colonel regimentally, to retire on the full pay of that rank.

March 30, 1832. (signed) *Henry Worsley.*

(16.)—Reply of Lieut.-col. Baker, 29 Feb. 1832.

(16.)—REPLY of Lieutenant-colonel *Baker*; dated London, 29th February 1832.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 14th instant, and before replying to the several points to which it calls my attention, I beg to submit that my experience in India, though an infantry officer, was not confined to any particular branch or department of the army in Bengal, but has extended to almost all of them; that, with exception to six years' employment, from 1811 to 1816 inclusive, in the island of Java, my service has been confined to the Bengal army and provinces. I served three years as assistant secretary in the Military department of the Supreme Government, under the Marquis of Hastings, the honourable John Adam and Earl Amherst, from 1822 to 1825. My service has been, 17 years 11 months with various regiments; 7 years 9 months in divers staff employ; 3 years and 3 months on furlough to Europe; and 9 months on first and last passage out and home; or 29 years 8 months up to my return on retirement from the service.

2. I now proceed to answer the several heads of your inquiry, or at least to give such reference to public or other records as will convey to the Commons' Committee on East India Military Affairs the fullest information.

3. (I. & III.) "The past and present strength, distribution and organization" of the armies of the three Presidencies, with the parallel question under the third head of your inquiry, can be much more satisfactorily ascertained from the Regulations of 8 January 1796, and of 1 May 1824, and from the "Annual Distribution Returns" of the several Presidencies, which are sent home from the Military department of each Government as soon as received from the adjutant-general's offices, than from any account I could give.

4. In regard to the "distribution" of the several armies, if not their "strength and organization" also, the fluctuations have been so great and frequent, as to leave hardly a possibility of condensing this information, "past and present," into an abstract form. Every war, or rumour of war, and almost every letter in the Military department from England, has produced some change or other in all those particulars. In regard to the organization of the Bengal army, from its origin in 1756, some valuable information may be obtained from the proceedings of the East India officers from 1793 to 1796, of which a copy has been sent to the Chairman of the Military Committee; at page 31 in particular. The paper accompanying, marked (A.) contains an abstract of the actual strength of the Bengal army since the late reductions. Its *actual organization* I shall refer to in replying to the 2d and 4th queries, regarding the staff, with the constitution and efficiency of the force. (A.) p. 449.

5. (II.) "The staff and subsidiary departments" are almost a copy of those attached to the British forces, but on a scale comparatively much smaller than would be allotted to any European army; and with three remarkable differences from all others, arising from their peculiar position and circumstances. 1. That all the staff is borrowed from the effective officers of regiments; 2. That even the Civil departments of the army are filled by officers taken from the effective strength of regiments; 3. That the places of those officers, taken for the staff, &c. are not filled up by promotions. An abstract of the Bengal Staff and Civil departments, up to my leaving it in January 1831, will be found in the enclosure marked (B.) (B.) p. 450.

6. (II. & IV.) I will now try to discuss the efficiency of that staff, and what alterations, if any, are practicable or necessary, in view to the improvement and to the peculiar constitution

(16.)—Reply of Lieut.-col. Baker, 29 Feb. 1832.

tion of the Indian army as regards the officers, which may, blending your 2d and 4th queries, be summed up thus:

(*a*) The original appointment of all its officers, as cadets, by the Directors of the East India Company in England.

(*b*) That those cadets go out at their own expense to their several Presidencies, and neither take rank nor receive pay before their arrival.

(*c*) That once landed they are entirely at the disposal of the local Governments and Commanders-in-chief.

(*d*) That they are posted to corps as 2d lieutenants, cornets or ensigns, by the respective Commanders-in-chief, only as vacancies occur, and in strict order of seniority on the lists sent out from the India House, in the regiments of engineers, artillery, cavalry or infantry.

(*e*) That, by the Regulations of 1796, those belonging to the corps of engineers and artillery rise to the rank of colonel regimentally, and by regular gradation; as those corps, whatever be their number of battalions, form each but one regiment as in England.

(*f*) In the cavalry and infantry the officers rise by regimental succession only to the rank of major, when the majors of each arm form but one list, and are promoted to lieutenant-colonel and colonel by seniority on each general list of cavalry and infantry.

(*g*) From all this it results, that in the engineers and artillery supercession cannot occur, as all retain their primary and relative places from the lowest to the highest grades; but in the cavalry and infantry, (10 regiments of the former, and 76 of the latter, in Bengal) though no officer can supercede another in his own regiment, except by the operation of the sentence of a court-martial, under the new Mutiny Act, reducing an officer so many steps, yet the officers of different regiments supercede each other; and since the General Order of 1 May 1824, dividing each regiment of two battalions into distinct regiments of one battalion, this supercession has occurred to a very great extent. But once the rank of major attained, no further supercession can occur; as all must, in each branch, retain their relative places as promoted.

(*h*.) When an officer chooses to retire after 25 years' service, three years being included for a furlough, the rank he has acquired in his regiment fixes the pension to which he is entitled; and whatever be his length of service, he can never be entitled to a higher retiring pension, except for wounds. By the Regulations of 1796, this rule extended even to colonels of regiments, who were compelled to retire, or to return to India within five years; but since 1804, I think, and by a clause in the last Charter, the colonels may remain at home from the time they attain that rank, retaining rank, pay, and the off-reckonings of their regiments.

(*i*.) Hence it will be obvious, that the system of gradation promotion, by strict regimental seniority in the whole Indian army, cannot be disturbed without great injury to the mass of officers; and that the number required for the staff and civil departments of the armies, has of necessity, and from the peculiar organization of that army, been taken indifferently from the effective list of officers of all regiments; and has not, as in European armies, been filled up by promotions in those regiments, so as to render them effective, for the double reason, that it would give some corps an undue promotion over others, and thus influence or affect greatly the ultimate right, common to all, of the full pay pension of their regimental rank after 25 years' service.

7. The result is, that all plans for the entire assimilation of the Indian staff with that of the British army, either as to numbers, or by rendering it effective, and filling up their places by promotion in their regiments, have failed. Late orders from home have remedied the only inconvenience which the Governments of India, or the service itself, ever experienced or complained of; viz. the unequal pressure upon different regiments, by the demand for staff or other useful appointments, suited to our peculiar position in that country, which has no analogy elsewhere. Since the letter from the home authorities to the Supreme Government of the 25th November 1823, several other orders have, I believe, been sent out, restricting the local Governments and Commanders-in-chief from taking more than one captain out of five, and two subalterns out of twelve per regiment, for the staff or miscellaneous appointments; and no regiment can now be called upon for a *third* officer, to fill a staff or detached situation, till all other regiments have detached *two* officers in like manner.

8. This limitation on private patronage and favour I conceive to be not only highly expedient and politic, viewing the limited number of officers to each regiment, but as corrective of the only good objection to the army staff being drawn from the effective officers of corps; viz. that it was unequal in its operation, crippling some regiments at the expense of others in regard to patronage, by the inevitable effects of favour or private interest, and leaving to others similarly situated a full complement for years together. Nor was this all; for the favoured regiment, though crippled as to discipline and useful service, continued its good luck long beyond the apparent pressure, by the superior promotion arising from the earlier retirement from the service of so many staff officers, beyond a regiment less fortunate in that respect.

9. But now that the strict limitation of officers to be taken for the staff and miscellaneous appointments of India has been enforced, founded on an approximation to the probable demands, one year with another, of one captain and two subalterns per regiment or battalion, the only thing wanting to complete the system, and to render the staff as effective as the peculiar constitution of the Indian army will permit, is to restore the subaltern officers lately taken from all regiments, and which are now really wanting in all the infantry corps in particular, as will be obvious from the comparative state of cavalry and infantry. When the army was reduced, in May 1829, to six troops the cavalry regiments, and eight companies the

infantry, the extra captain was suffered to remain in all, evidently with a view to this contingency of the general staff; but three subalterns per regiment were reduced, although in the infantry, engineers and artillery at least, they were full as necessary as the allowance of one captain for the staff*. For the regimental staff no allowance has ever been made in the Indian army; they are taken from the effective, and really belong to, and often command, troops and companies.

10. To speak of the efficiency of the staff of the Indian army would be to undertake a history of that army. Its actions and its discipline must determine the merits of the staff, by whom in all its various departments that force has been directed or led. Suffice it to say, that springing as it does from families of every order in England, and brought up in India expressly for that service, it must possess, generally speaking, education, zeal and ability equal at least to any other; that in reference to the peculiar duties which the creation of a Native Indian army of such magnitude imposes on that staff, in no other way than by continuance of the present system could the requisite local knowledge, or acquaintance with the languages, habits, customs or prejudices of the materials composing it, be supplied to guide the machine†.

11. The increase of officers to the Indian army, by the restoration of the two lieutenants and one ensign taken in May 1829 from each regiment or battalion, seems to me urgently necessary in all branches, for the following reasons.

(*a.*) In the engineer corps, to enable it to take, gradually, its peculiar duties now performed by the officers of the line, as exhibited in the paper marked (B.) viz.

Surveyor-general's department - - - - - -	†13 officers.
Pioneer corps, eight companies, and staff - - -	10 do.
Public works, canals and bridges - - - - - -	†18 do.
Engineer appointments - - -	41,

in addition to those they already hold, which on an establishment of 60 officers is impossible. The places already held by engineer officers, and the total required, are,

	now.		
Chief engineer and staff - -	2	- - - - - -	2
Superintending engineers, F. O. -	3	- - - - - -	4
Executive engineers of districts -	14	- - - - - -	16
Assistants under ditto - - -	11	- - - - - -	16
Miscellaneous works and surveys -	†7	- of 38 now employed say	†24
Sappers & miners, 6 companies & staff	8	- and pioneer corps - -	18
Actually employed - -	45	Required - -	80,

which, allowing only 12 officers for furlough and sick, absent, would take four battalions at 23 officers each.

(*b*) In the artillery, which is mostly European horse and foot, the want is not less urgent. The brigades or battalions are of four troops or companies each, excepting two Native battalions of Golandauze of eight companies each. To each of these there are but 17 company officers, 5 captains and 12 subalterns, which includes the general as well as regimental staff, furlough, &c.: 15 captains were on the general staff, and eight on furlough, out of 50; and I remember the head-quarters at Dum Dum lately, with only two field officers and three captains for the regimental duty of 21 companies of European and Native artillery, and not two officers per company were left on an average. Some of the companies were commanded by young second lieutenants.

(*c.*) In

---

* *Regiments.*

Cavalry - - - - - - -	6 Troops.
Infantry - - - - - -	8 Companies.

Officers to all.

Captains - - - - -	5
Lieutenants - - - - -	8
Ensigns, &c. - - - - -	4
Each Regiment - - -	17
Deduct Staff,	
Captain - - - 1 Subalterns - - 2 } -	3
Remain - - -	14
Cavalry, per troop - - - -	2⅓
Infantry, per company - - - -	1¾

Including in both the regimental staff.

† *Vide* "Proceedings of 1794–6," p. 14 *et infra,* and para. 25, p. 445, to the end of this letter, for certain modification in particular cases.

(16.)—Reply of Lieut.-col. Baker, 29 Feb. 1832.

(*c*) In the Native cavalry, of which the regiments have now only six troops each, the want is less obvious; for, like the Native infantry, they have two Native officers per troop who perform all the inferior regimental duties; and admitting that they give three officers per regiment out of 17 for the general and miscellaneous staff, there are still 14 officers left for six troops, or of English officers 2⅓ per troop, which I conceive to be ample, if effective, for any Native regiment, in addition to the Native officers. But a cavalry regiment of six troops in such a country as India, and where so much time is taken in forming a cavalry soldier, on any emergency, is too small an establishment. A corps of eight troops, or four squadrons, admit of the equal division of a regiment on occasions where a wing would be as serviceable as a regiment of the present awkward formation; and then the cavalry would require the three additional officers.

(*d*) To the Native infantry, which performs nearly the whole of the real and fatiguing duties of the country, the restoration of the three officers is, I conceive, indispensable to supply the deficiencies created by the regular and constant demand for the staff and the miscellaneous duties of the country in the Political and Civil departments, and to leave them two effective British officers per company, which, with the two Native officers, is an ample allowance for every service. Even this would give but one officer for regimental staff; but as all officers will ultimately, if the existing orders are obeyed in India, be withdrawn from all the civil duties, the average of staff, &c. taken from regiments will soon, I think, be reduced to one captain and one lieutenant per regiment; and then two subalterns will remain, extra to two officers per company, for the regimental staff, viz. adjutant interpreter and quartermaster, without companies, *i. e.* not posted as at present.

This I consider a great desideratum in the army of India, and as the one thing needful. A higher establishment than two European officers a company, if effective, I should consider a very needless expense in the Native army. But this should be allowed as early as possible.

12. (IV. 1.) In respect to the efficiency of our military force I have no hesitation in saying, that although I think it has been unnecessarily tampered with for the last 20 or 24 years, and particularly in the dislocation of regiments which took place in May 1824, which left a very unpleasant feeling in all the Native regiments of Bengal, a feeling which is not yet extinct, I do not believe that we could create any other that would work half so well, so easily and so economically as the present. I have never witnessed any backwardness in the men of the Bengal army. Quite the reverse indeed. I have often regretted an eagerness and rashness leading to confusion, and betraying only that want of discipline or experience, which will be explained by saying, it occurred only when the men were raw and inexperienced, or when we had not an English officer to each company. With two officers a company, and the minds of the men relieved from the perpetual terror they are under of change in something or other, the Bengal army, I am persuaded, are equal to any service, or to meet any European enemy, brigaded as usual with English troops, and commanded by English officers. I have served with them against European troops in Java. We never had a doubt of success; and the conduct of the five or six Bengal regiments there during six years would have done honour to any troops before an enemy, and removed entirely any doubts that might previously have existed in the minds of His Majesty's officers present, or in those of the French and Dutch officers to whom we were opposed. The latter preferred our Bengal soldiers to their own; and for bravery and good conduct, the late General Gillespie on all occasions (as well as Lord Lake before him, and the Marquis of Hastings since) passed the warmest eulogiums on them. The former even distinguished the corps to which I then belonged (of light infantry) equally, if not beyond all the King's regiments we had in Java. If therefore (and such instances must occur in all armies) any departure from this character should occur, I will take upon me to assert it will easily be traced to some other motive than a want of bravery or military feeling, which is in fact the distinguishing character, carried to a fault, of the race of men composing the Bengal Native army. If the Government and the Commanders-in-chief would but "let well alone," and not disgust men so easily managed, but so childish in their simplicity, and superstitiously attached to old habits, customs, and above all, to their old officers and modes of discipline, I will answer for that army more than fulfilling the expectations which led to its formation.

13. (IV. 2.) In regard to its "economy," I believe I may say, that it is the cheapest army, for its numbers and utility, in the world; and considering that it can be marched at an hour's notice complete for service, with all its camp equipage and spare ammunition (from 1 to 200 rounds per man, beside 40 rounds in pouch), to any distance. The last march of my own regiment, at an ordinary relief, was 1,200 miles, the Bengal Presidency extending 2,000 miles nearly from N. W. to S. E. I would refer the Board (or the Committee) to p. 78 of the Supplement to the Facts and Documents, lately sent them, in which they will find, from the pen of an old officer now in India, a statement signed "Scrutator," showing that the average of every fighting man in India, including King's and Company's troops, officers and men, costs the state, taking all the military charges into account, only 36 *l.* per annum; while Great Britain pays (in time of peace too), including the navy and its charges on both sides of the account, no less than 185 *l.* on an average for each of its defenders. Yet the former is loudly proclaimed in England to be an overpaid army; but such delusion is one of entire ignorance.

The European troops cannot take any duty in Bengal.

17. (IV. *note.*) The employment of military men in civil stations is highly objectionable: 1st. As they are seldom entirely fit for them, by education or previous habits; 2d. As it tends to render their regiments inefficient; and lastly, As it generally unfits the individual for the

Appendix (B.)

(16.)—Reply of Lieut.-col. Baker, 29 Feb. 1832.

future performance of his military duties. With the reservation before expressed, *i. e.* of special cases, or peculiar qualifications for *political employ*, it should be a general rule, that no military man should hold a civil station, except in cases where necessity must supersede all law.

18. The rules relative to numbers, or the proportion of ranks one to the other, have already been discussed. The strength of the army, or of each regiment, must ever fluctuate with the political state of our Government; but I do conceive that its present reduced state is really alarming. As to pay, it is a delicate subject, and should be as little tampered with as possible. Generally speaking, however, I would say, that our Native non-commissioned officers (havildars and naicks) are paid *too high* in proportion to the men, or the men *too low* in respect of the non-commissioned officers; but it has now existed so long that it is better to let it alone. Whenever a Native regiment, however, is obliged to hut at a new cantonment, two rupees a man should be allowed to the sepoys only; this, not because it is allowed to the troops at Madras and Bombay, whose pay also is higher, for I maintain there is or can be no analogy or comparison between the different Presidencies, which are and have always been in fact distinct kingdoms, more widely separated in all respects than France and England, or Italy and Germany, but because the sepoy on *half batta* should not on principle be made to find his own shed; or let the Government construct a long tiled double barrack for each company, divided by party-walls into 40 or 50 rooms of 10 or 12 feet square, the walls of masonry and rough cast, the floor of earth, raised a foot, or as necessary.

19. I would propose no change as to the "qualifications, enlistment, promotion, furlough or retirement" of the men, European or Native, comprising the Bengal army. The rules now in existence being the result of long experience, must be practically the best; or if any alteration should be hereafter required, it may safely be left to the local Governments or Commanders-in-chief, who will be the first to discover its necessity.

20. The qualifications, enlistment, furlough and promotions of the Bengal army are strictly defined by general rules called "Standing Orders," including the internal discipline of all regiments; and its numbers, pay, retirement and invalid pension by the "Government Regulations." Although recruiting is now more difficult than it was 30 years since, yet no man is allowed to be taken in any infantry regiment under five feet six inches, or of inferior caste, or beyond 25 years of age. The retirement of the Native troops on the full invalid pay, when reported unfit by a medical committee, has always appeared to me too limited or indulgent in point of time, being after 15 years' service, or generally at 32 or 33 years of age. The officers, in a hostile climate, are only allowed their retirement after 25 years' service; and I think that without any injustice, and with great benefit to the service, the period of service for the men, who serve in their own country, and see their families for months every second or third year, might prospectively (wounds always excepted) be extended to the same period, to entitle them, if unfit, to the full invalid pay; and the Regulations might be modified in some other respects.

21. The proportions of European and Native corps is a mixed and rather complicated question. *Primâ facie*, I should say that *one-eighth* of our force in India should be European, and that, I apprehend, is about the proportion actually serving there since the great reductions of the last three years in our Native armies. But when augmented, as those armies were in the governments of the Marquis of Hastings and Lord Amherst, the European force did not increase in proportion. The force then under arms in India was about 320,000 or 330,000 men, of whom at least 40,000 should have been European.

22. But a great portion of that augmented force was in its nature temporary, and consisted of what is called "local" or "provincial" corps. During the wars of 1817–18 and 1824–25, 44 local and irregular corps were on foot in Bengal alone, extra to the regular establishment, and borrowing officers from it*. During the former period I commanded a corps, first of three battalions borrowed from Native chieftains, and next a local corps of 1,500 men. In the latter period we had on foot 80 regiments of Native infantry in Bengal, including the six extra corps since disbanded, beside eight grenadier battalions and eight of light infantry drawn from the line, and replaced by supplementary companies, but no addition of officers. Eight regiments of local or irregular horse of 1,000 each, beside our 10 regiments of regular cavalry, 16 of local infantry and 16 of provincials, all in Bengal, and exclusive of the King's and European troops, and of the armies of the other Presidencies. The regiments of regular infantry averaged 1,200 each, the cavalry 800.

23. That

---

* Viz.—Irregular Troops:

8	Regiments of Local Horse, 3*.
16	— Local Infantry, 4*.
16	— Provincial ditto, for Civil Duties.
3	— Invalids, 2*.
1	— Pioneers.
44	Total Corps.

Regular Troops:

2	Regiments of Dragoons.
10	— Light Cavalry.
9	— European Infantry.
74	— Native Infantry.
6	— Extra ditto*.
8	— Grenadiers*.
8	— Light Infantry
117	Corps of the Line.

Not counting Artillery (Horse and Foot) or Engineers and Sappers.

The aggregate number under arms in Bengal was at least from 160,000 to 180,000 men.
Those disbanded are marked with a (*); and all the rest reduced nearly one half in number.

Appendix (B.)

(16.)—Reply of Lieut.-col. Baker, 29 Feb. 1832.

23. That this immense accumulation of force was necessary, we cannot doubt. The stake was the possession of India.

No one can deny that the European troops, and the European officers attached to the Native troops, form the foundation and the key-stone of the whole structure.

But any augmentation of either is a vital question. First, on account of the great expense attending it; and second, on account of the dreadful mortality amongst the European troops. That in Bengal, except in time of war or on actual service, or for the political purpose of overawing the Native army, they are entirely useless to the Government for the ordinary duties of the country. They perform no duties that can possibly be avoided, or which involve any exposure to the climate. The Governor-general's and the Commander-in-chief's guards are solely furnished by the Native regiments. Even in Fort William but half the main guard is supplied by His Majesty's regiments in garrison there, to furnish the *covered sentries*, i. e. in the shade of some building, veranda or gateway. Even the orderly to carry the adjutant's orderly-book is a Native soldier from Barrackpore. On a march in Bengal, a regiment of His Majesty's dragoons or infantry must have a detachment of Native infantry (generally a company under an English officer) to perform most of their duties for them in camp. The climate is such generally that were the English troops unnecessarily exposed to it, they would perish in a few months. For examples of this, see pages 18, 25, 26, 30, and many other parts of the "Collection of Facts and Documents;" and I could, of my own knowledge, supply several more striking illustrations of the awful mortality of English troops serving in India, both in cantonments and in camp, during my service. When we consider that each European costs the state 100*l.* before he is landed in India; and that, in the emphatic language of the note to page 30 of the work just quoted, "the expense of a private European soldier in the Vizier's dominions (Upper Provinces of Bengal) is found to be equal to the pay of a subaltern officer in England, it will readily occur that any increase of that force must be matter of great difficulty and infinite expense; for which the absolute necessity of a war, in which India itself is the stake, can be the only justification.

24. But there are now in India,

4 Regiments of dragoons, and 20 of His Majesty's regiments of foot -	20,000
3 Regiments (or six half regiments) of Company's European infantry, one at each Presidency - - - - - - - - -	3,000 *
European artillery, horse and foot, 17 half battalions or brigades, (equal to eight and a half), at 400 each - - - - - - - -	6,800
Total European troops in India - - - -	29,800

So that, in point of fact, we have within a fraction of the number which I consider equal to the ordinary political purpose of keeping the Native army in check in time of peace, and on a low establishment.

25. I shall conclude this important head of inquiry, as to the European troops, with a few proposed alterations.

(*a*) That the Bengal, Madras and Bombay regiments of European Infantry, if the Charter remains to the Company, be drafted, the men to the Company's artillery or sappers as fit, or to His Majesty's if fit and willing; and the officers to two additional Native infantry regiments at each Presidency; His Majesty's Government, however, undertaking to provide the staff-serjeants for the Native regiments.

(*b*) That a regiment of His Majesty's foot be sent to each Presidency to replace those reduced corps; making 23 regiments of foot, and four of dragoons on the Indian establishment.

(*c*) That one complete regiment of foot be added, at the expense of the East India Company, to the present establishments of the King at the Cape of Good Hope, Ceylon, the Mauritius and the West Coast of New Holland; or three or four regiments, as may be found most convenient and least expensive, to form an available *reserve* for India on any sudden war.

26. These proposals would greatly simplify the organization of the Indian army; *i. e.* all the dragoons and European infantry would be King's troops; and all the artillery, engineers and sappers, Native cavalry and infantry would remain Company's, not liable to relief or exchange, and educated for a permanent service in India. The three regiments of Company's European infantry are now looked upon as an isolated excrescence on the service, which they really are. The utility of a constant *reserve* must be too obvious for explanation. Not a single European should be kept in India beyond the real exigency of the service, on account of the expense, and of the dreadful waste of life, particularly in regiments newly arrived.

27. It still occurs to me, however, that all the *European establishment* for India should be a *permanent one*. The regiments longest in India have always been the most serviceable, locally considered. Instance the 8th, 19th, 22d, 24th and 25th Dragoons; the 12th, 14th, 51st, 52d, 59th, 71st to 79th, and 89th regiments of foot. Those regiments, after long service in India, were on their departure twice as serviceable for India as they were on arrival, and the loss was felt accordingly. A slight consideration of the subject will prove that

---

* That in Bengal was 1,370 strong when I left it a year ago.

Appendix (B.)

(16.)—Reply of Lieut.-col. Baker, 29 Feb. 1832.

that this must always be the case. They did not look well in England, of course, and were soon got rid of; but for hard service and exposure in India they were just the men, and had acquired the confidence and respect of all those they served with. It is a cruel sight to see an English regiment leaving India that has served there 20 odd years, both as regards officers and men. They come away when they are really valuable; when they have become acclimated, capable of exposure and fatigue, and have acquired the most useful experience of language, local habits and customs. The regiments which relieve them, though much finer to the eye, are capable of no real service or exposure for some years. In short, I feel persuaded that a *separate European establishment for India*, would be attended with the best effects; the officers and recruits being still regularly sent out from England, but the corps only relieving each other in India, something on the plan of the Company's artillery; and the saving of expense would be immense. The constant importations from England annually, with the return of officers retiring, exchanging or on furlough, and of the invalids and time-expired men, wishing to return, would obviate the only solid objections that I am aware of. There is now no occasion to renew the alarm of Lord Cornwallis's era about Europeans *settling* in India. The climate precludes it more effectually than all the statutes that could be enacted.

28. I would add, that were this plan adopted it would remove the great and otherwise insuperable objection to the admission of the officers of those regiments (of His Majesty's service) to certain staff situations in India, from which they have heretofore been excluded. Although a Company's servant, I have ever considered this a grievance, in the case of those who, by long residence and intimate acquaintance with the languages and local customs, &c. were quite as eligible as any of our own army. This exclusion has, I know, in some instances, borne most harshly on individuals of high merit, and cannot but have operated unfavourably for the public service in those cases. But the danger of abuse, were the door once opened, is evident, unless strictly guarded. The Company's officers feel generally, that although their Indian servitude is *for life*, interest would then, in most cases, take the place of merit; that officers would be sent out from the Horse Guards expressly for staff situations they would be wholly incompetent to fill in a country and an army which require a distinct education, and that from early years. In short, they apprehend that merit would always be found in him who had family connexions or Parliamentary influence, to support his pretensions to office. Claims which, in general, the Indian officers must comparatively want.

29. Having already (in paragraph 22 & 23.) noticed the former augmentations of Native troops in Bengal, and particularly of the local and provincial corps to such an extent, I have only to add, that this part of our military establishment had no existence elsewhere. It was a species of anomaly at that Presidency only. All the provincial corps, formed solely for civil duties, are now disbanded; but of the local corps 5 regiments of horse and 12 of foot are still continued, having no establishment of European officers of their own, and excepting the 1st or Skinner's corps, (which has officers with local rank, all country born), are only supplied with English officers, by borrowing a few from the regiments of the line. A note of such corps as we had under the Marquis of Hastings and Lord Amherst will be found below*, those since disbanded being marked with a (*), and those since raised

---

* Irregular Troops in the Bengal Army:

Regiments of Local Horse:

1.	Skinner's	1,000
2.	Rohillas	1,000
3.	—	1,000
4.	Mahrattas	1,000
5.	—	1,000
6.	late from Meer Khan's service	1,000*
7.		1,000*
8.	Skinner's 2d	1,000*

Regiments of Local Infantry:

1.	Calcutta	1,800
2.	Ramghur	1,200
3.	Hill Rangers	800
4.	Dinajpoor	1,200*
5.	Champaran	1,200*
6.	Mirzapoor	1,200*
7.	Goruckpoor	1,200*
8.	1st Nusserri	1,000
9.	2d Nusserri	1,000*
10.	Sirmoor	1,200
11.	Kemaon	1,000
12.	Cuttack	1,000*
13.	1st Rampoora	1,500*
14.	2d ditto	1,500*
15.	1st Nerbudda	800
16.	2d ditto - (Jubulpoor)	800*

Since 1820:
Assam.
Mhairwara.
Mundlésir*.
Sylhet.
Gumbeer's Levy.
Arracan Mughs.

The highest war establishment of privates inserted in general; the horse includes all ranks.

Provincial Corps, for Civil Duties only:

1.	Burdwan	1,200
2.	Dacca	1,000
3.	Chittagong	1,000
4.	Moorshedabad	1,200
5.	Purneah	1,200
6.	Patna	1,200
7.	Allahabad and Etawah	1,200
8.	Cawnpoor	1,000
9.	Furruckabad	1,000
10.	Barelly	1,200
11.	Seharanpoor	1,200
12.	Agra	1,000
13.	Delhi	1,000
14.	Orissa	1,000
15.	Bundlecund	1,000
16.	Benares	1,200

All now disbanded.

raised being added with the general strength of each corps; the Governor-general's body guard, which is borrowed only from the strength of the regular cavalry regiments, or the pioneer corps of eight companies, now officered from the regular infantry, but really belonging to the engineer corps, or the two battalions of Native invalids for garrison duty, since disbanded also, not being included.

30. (V. & VI.) In reply to the fifth and sixth heads of inquiry, I conceive the separation or union of the two services to be matter of perfect indifference, or rather as necessarily to be regulated by the solution of the greater question: "Is the territory and government to be held and administered by the Crown or by the Company?" The army must, I conclude, go with either; for without the control and disposal of the army, I do not think the East India Company, or any other instrument or medium of power, could carry on the Government of India for any length of time, or with any success. The Indian army, in every view of the case, should follow the fate of the Charter and of the Company.

If the Government of India come to the Crown and its ministers, the change, I apprehend, would be merely *nominal* as regards the army; that it would still remain distinct, and governed by its own rules, as peculiar to, and applicable only to, its singular origin and position; that cadets would, as at present, be sent out expressly for that service, in all its branches, with the reservation included in paragraphs 25 to 28 perhaps; and that no exchanges would ever be permitted. But as the whole subject has been much more ably and fully discussed in the proceedings of the Indian officers in 1794 to 1796, when commenting on Lord Cornwallis's plan, I must refer to the collection of facts and documents for those discussions at length. My opinions are not precisely the same as those of the Committee of that day; but I can but mark the points of difference, in case the Committee should require it, verbally.

Pages 16, 17, 21 to 33, 50 to 56 and 77 to 90.

31. Generally speaking, however, I do not believe that if the Company's army were placed under the *Crown*, the territory remaining to the *Company*, that a single penny would be saved, but rather the reverse. No more establishments could be reduced or consolidated than at present, for we have only what is useful. There are few jobs *in India*. Not a shilling could be saved under any of the heads stated in query 6, but rather, I apprehend, a more lavish expenditure would be the result of the transfer. The recruiting or pensioning, or the appointment and education of cadets, could hardly be altered, certainly to no reduction of general expense. The conveyance of troops to and fro could not be more cheaply conducted than at present, excepting that if entire regiments were not relieved, or sent out and home, *i. e.* if the European establishment were permanent, as suggested in the 27th clause, that branch of expense would be equally saved, under any sort of administration. The troops, *i. e.* complete regiments or recruits, are now sent out to India in the Company's large ships, the best adapted for transports of any in the world, as to health and convenience; the freight of which, as they must touch at Bengal, Madras and Bombay, to take in cotton for China (to pay part of the tea investment annually), is a commercial charge; and therefore only the charter party, of 15 *l.* a man, is, I believe, chargeable to the Military department for their provisions. No other method could be devised for carrying troops so cheaply, so quickly, or with so much comfort to the men, which, in a voyage of 15,000 miles, is of the greatest consequence. The retiring provisions for the army could never be diminished in any rank, while in general it would perhaps be greatly augmented by the accelerated promotion, which a King's Government would probably introduce, for the improvement of the Indian army. The provision and appropriation of stores are distinct questions; the former belongs chiefly to the Home Government, excepting such articles as are produced in India. Of the first branch I cannot speak so particularly as the Public Accounts. Of the second, including gunpowder and field artillery, and the carriages for all descriptions of ordnance, no army in the world is so well or so cheaply provided as that of Bengal; and the appropriation (or expenditure) is subject perhaps to a too rigid economy. In short, the mercantile spirit which has always regulated the Company's military affairs forbids the expectation that greater economy could ensue from any change as regards the army and its general administration. In fact, the last three years they have reduced almost every establishment in the Military department to a state of inefficiency.

32. To the 7th query, though not strictly of a military nature, I must briefly repeat, that 30 years' experience compels me to say, the climate forms a much more insuperable barrier to the settlement of Europeans in Bengal than any legislative enactment that could be framed.

33. To the 8th query I can only remark, that I see no one good or valid reason, unless the saving of salaries be such, for placing "the whole of the Indian armies under one Governor and one Commander-in-chief." The territory is by far too extensive, nearly equal to all Europe, and composed of too many different nations, all varying from each other in language, caste, manners and customs, for the efficient control of one General-in-chief, and one army staff. It would be just as feasible and politic to put the French and English armies under one chief. To all useful purposes, the effect of perfect combination in seasons of war and of great political commotion is already fully attained by the supreme authority now vested in the Governor-general and in the Commander-in-chief of Bengal over the other Presidencies and armies. That this power has always been exercised on every emergency for the safety of India, we need only refer to the Governments of Lord Cornwallis, the Marquis of Wellesley, and the Marquis of Hastings, when the entire armies of India were put in motion on a combined plan of operations, directed by the supreme controlling power, and terminated their work with the most brilliant success. The present divisions of the Indian army have arisen from practical experience of its necessity; it is also politic, as it preserves that feeling of emulation which can only be useful while they are separated; but

Appendix (B.)

(16.)—Reply of Lieut.-col. Baker, 29 Feb. 1832.

were this dissolved, and the armies thrown into one, this wholesome and mutual restraint would be lost. The consolidation of that vast army, so distant from the mother-country, would also consolidate their feelings, passions and interests. To offend one would be to offend all; and I can easily imagine a case of hardship or unredressed grievance uniting the whole body into a firm and open resistance to the Government itself, which, under the present wise system of distinct Presidencies and armies, is impossible.

But I feel that to pursue this subject would be a work of supererogation, for it has already been too often and too ably handled by others to leave anything to be added or desired. Exclusive of much other evidence, I would refer to the "Collection" already quoted, pages 14, 27, 28, and many other parts. The facts and opinions therein stated have, to my mind, only acquired force during the interval of nearly 40 years, which has elapsed since it was written.

34. On the 9th query, I have to observe, that unless I were acquainted with the "changes which have been, or may be suggested as expedient, on grounds of efficiency, economy and security," I could hardly venture on the comparison proposed with "the existing system." If the object be to ascertain whether India, in its military government or power, could be ruled by the ministers of the Crown or by the East India Company with most advantage to the welfare and interests of both India and Great Britain, the subject is in a great measure *political*, and beyond the usual competency or education of military men. It involves so many considerations, each requiring a distinct and elaborate elucidation, that I see no way out of the question but by distinct queries in oral examination, or by greatly extending a written communication, already too long. Much, however, of the matter in the preceding pages, where the subject is incidentally touched on, may be applied to this query. In conclusion, however, I would say, generally, that the abolition of *one* of the *triple* governments or powers now existing, for India would doubtless save much, both in regard to expense, simplicity and rapidity of movement. The great and the increasing bane of India is the remoteness of the supreme and legislative authority, with the expenses of that distant and complicated machine, which delays almost every useful measure till its value is lost or diminished. No expenses of the local Governments can, by the native of India, be considered liable to the objections applicable *à priori* to those which are 15,000 miles off. The former money is at least spent in the country. The King, Parliament, and the Board of Control, exercise all the *real* authority at home, and there is not the least doubt that abstractedly the abolition of the *intermediate power* of the East India Company would greatly simplify and reduce *pro tanto* the expenditure of the general Government of India, which is the real incubus that weighs on its resources, and may at last drive the people to despair. The fact speaks for itself. Formerly their government was simple though despotic, and all at home. Now India has three Governments, and all chargeable to the territory. The first, local and indispensable, the two others, remote and expensive, of which one certainly might be abolished as superfluous and costly.

35. But as the present system has grown up gradually and step by step, as the experience of 70 years has prompted each measure to the great and eminent men who have raised up the fabric from a merchant's factory to a stupendous empire, it is not without the most urgent and proved necessity that any part of the machine itself should be touched which has produced such a result. Great caution and delicacy are peculiarly necessary in the anomalous and somewhat invidious task of legislating for such an empire, and for more than 100 millions of people, at the distance of 15,000 miles, inasmuch as one false step, taken in ignorance or prejudice, may be attended with its entire loss. The materials of which our Indian armies are composed would prove peculiarly delicate, difficult or dangerous to manage, in such a presumption as this, for they are more wedded to prescription and habit than any people in the world, and part even from old abuses with difficulty and regret. For the very same reason, no people are more easily managed or more obedient and submissive to those who know and understand them, their character and language, and more particularly in the army, where the dependance is more strict and intimate. An officer who has once acquired their confidence is not simply looked up to and obeyed, but they consult him in every difficulty or distress, and will freely lay down their lives for him.

A *merely nominal change* from the Company's to the King's Government, unaccompanied with any alteration of system, would probably be received throughout India without any sensation, but that being the real question, it is obviously too complicated and voluminous for a letter, and it is now time to conclude.

(D.) p. 451.

36. A brief abstract of the changes proposed in this letter, or thought expedient, is appended, as referable to the Bengal army only, but in parallel cases applicable, of course, to the others also.

I have, &c.
(signed) *G. P. Baker*,
Lieut.-Colonel Retired List Bengal.

P.S.—Should any thing appear deficient or inconsistent in these replies to your queries, I beg it may be noted, as I can easily supply or explain such if sent to me in writing.

(A.)

OFFICERS Bengal Army, to each Battalion or Regiment, and Totals to each Arm.

ENGINEERS, Three Battalions.	ARTILLERY, Ten Battalions.	CAVALRY, Ten Regiments.	INFANTRY, Seventy-six Regiments.	TOTAL per Battalion or Regiment, and GRAND TOTAL below.
1	1	1	1	Colonels.
1	1	1	1	Lieut.-col^s.
1	1	1	1	Majors.
5	5	5	5	Captains.
8	8	8	8	Lieutenants
4	4	4	4	Ensigns.
20	20	20	20	Totals.
3	10	10	76	99
3	10	10	76	99
3	10	10	76	99
15	50	50	380	495
24	80	80	608	792
12	40	40	304	396
60	200	200	1,520	1,980
		Subalterns reduced:		
9	30	30	228	297
69	230	230	1,748	2,277

was the Establishment of Officers fixed for the actual number of Corps in May 1824-25; and the upper line shows the reduced Establishment, May 1829.

(B.)

GENERAL AND MISCELLANEOUS STAFF, BENGAL.

DEPARTMENTS.		General Officers.	Colonels.	Lieutenant-colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	Subalterns.	TOTAL.
General, Division, Garrison, District and Depôt Staff, Personal, &c.	of His Majesty's Service*	3	6	1	2	6	- -	18
	the Hon. Company's Service†	6	13	- -	1	2	6	28
		9	19	1	3	8	6	46
Adjutant-generals of the Army		- -	1	- -	2	22	6	31
Quartermaster-generals ditto		- -	1	1	1	6	3	12
Secretary to Government, Military Department		- -	1	- -	1	1	- -	3
Military Board and Secretaries		- -	- -	2	- -	3	- -	5
Army Commissariat		- -	1	- -	1	12	12	26
Ordnance ditto, all Artillery Officers		- -	- -	2	1	7	3	13
Clothing Agents and Secretary		- -	- -	- -	- -	3	- -	3
Pay and Audit		- -	1	1	1	10	3	16
Surveyor generals ‡		- -	- -	- -	- -	6	7	13
Judge Advocate-generals		- -	- -	1	- -	4	4	9
Public Works, Canals, Roads and Bridges ‡		- -	- -	- -	1	16	1	18
Stud and Remount		- -	- -	- -	- -	7	3	10
Attached to Local and Irregular Corps from the line		- -	- -	2	2	16	25	45
— the Pioneer Corps - - - ditto ‡		- -	- -	- -	- -	2	8	10
Miscellaneous Appointments, Political, Civil, &c.		- -	- -	4	4	34	8	50
TOTAL		- -	5	13	14	149	83	264
GRAND TOTAL		9	24	14	17	157	89	310

N. B.—The Officers of the corps of Engineers are not included in this Abstract. 292 Officers of the Company's service are thus employed away from their corps of Cavalry, Artillery or Infantry, 96 in number, or about three per Regiment; but 52 of them are Colonels or Field Officers; remain 240 Captains or Subalterns, or 2½ per Regiment.

---

* *Of His Majesty's Service:*

1 General commanding in chief;
2 Major-generals, commanding Divisions;
3 Colonels, commanding Stations;
1 Ditto, Adjutant-general K. T.;
1 Ditto, Quartermaster-general K. T.;
1 Ditto, Military Secretary, C. C.;
1 Lieut.-colonel, commanding Depôt at Chinsurah;
1 Major, 6 Captains } Personal Staff;
1 Major, Major of Brigade, K. T. Fort William.

† *Of Honourable Company's Service:*

1 Lieutenant-general, commanding Allahabad, (This is only a temporary appointment.)

5 Major-general's, commanding Divisions;

9 Colonels, commanding Districts, Frontiers or Field Forces;

2 Colonels, commanding large Cantonments;

2 Ditto, commanding Garrisons.

‡ The Surveyor-general's department, the Public Works, Canals, Roads and Bridges, and the corps of Pioneers have frequently been ordered to be supplied from the Engineer corps. Total, 41 officers now.

The Military Divisions are,

1.	Presidency	Head-quarters,	Barrackpore.
2.	Dinapore	Ditto	Dinapore.
3.	Benares	Ditto	Seerole.
4.	Sagor	Ditto	Sagor.
5.	Cawnpore	Ditto	Cawnpore.
6.	Merut	Ditto	Merut.
7.	Sirhind	Ditto	Kurnaul.

Districts and Frontiers:

1.	Eastern Frontier	Head-quarters,	Dacca.
2.	Rohilkund	Ditto	Barelly.
3*.			
4.	Oude	Ditto	Lucnow.
5.	Agra and Muttra	Ditto	(either.)
6.	Delhi, Frontier and Garrison.		
7.	Mhalwah	Ditto	Mhow.
8.	Meywar	Ditto	Nimuch.
9.	Rajpootana	Ditto	Ajmere.
10.	Tenasserim Coast	Ditto	Moulmein,

is a dependency of Bengal, and commanded by Col. Vigouroux, His Majesty's 45th foot, but the other troops are from Madras.

Cantonments:

11. Merut.
12. Cawnpore.
13. Barrackpore.
14. Dum Dum.

Garrisons:

15. Allahabad.
16. Agra.
17. Buxar (Invalids).

Ordnance Commissariat:

1 Principal Commissary.
1 Deputy Ditto, Ditto.
6 Commissaries.
2 Deputy Ditto.
3 Directors of the Foundry, Gun-carriage Establishment, beside Warrant Officers.
7 Deputy Commissaries.
5 Assistant Ditto.
4 Deputy Assistant Ditto.
42 Conductors.
33 Sub-conductors.

The Adjutant-general's Department

(Comprises Honourable Company's Forces.)

1	Adjutant-general		at Head-quarters.
1	Deputy	Ditto	Ditto.
2	Assistants	Ditto	Ditto.
1	Ditto	Ditto	of Artillery.
4	Ditto	Ditto	of Divisions.

3 Deputy-Assistant Adjutant-generals of Divisions.
13 Majors of Brigade to Districts or large Cantonments.
6 Fort Adjutants.

Quartermaster-general's Department:

1	Quartermaster-general		at Head-quarters.
1	Deputy	Ditto	in the Field.
2	Assistants	Ditto	both.
8	Depy Ditto,	Ditto	to Divisions, &c.

Army Commissariat:

1	Commissary-general		Calcutta.
1	Deputy	Ditto	in the Field.
6	Assistants	Ditto	attached to Divisions, Districts and Stations.
8	Depy Ditto,	Ditto	
10	Sub Ditto,	Ditto	

Besides the Warrant-officers, Conductors and Sub-conductors.

MEMORANDUM of the Invoice Amount of the Military Stores despatched to Bengal, and received there during the years 1825–26 to 1828–29; viz.

	£.	s.	d.
1825–26	300,002	4	7
1826–27	573,322	5	3
1827–28	343,667	5	1
1828–29	183,838	17	5
Total in four years - - - £.	1,400,830	12	4

Many of these stores, for want of room in Fort William, covered the whole esplanade beyond the fort, at the Cooly bazar-gate, and produced the necessity of building one or two parallelograms outside the fort, to preserve them from plunder and the weather. I was informed that long before such an enormous supply could be used, much would be lost in a climate where corrosion and decay is so rapid, but of this the official papers will be the best test.

(D.)

ABSTRACT of Proposed Changes or Alterations.

1. *Bengal.* A revocation of the General Order of the Bengal Government of 29th November 1828, placing Dum Dum, Barrackpore, Berhampore, and Dinapore, on half-batta, and, from the same date, allowing the officers the arrears.

2. *General.* That the regimental pay and allowances of the officers of the Indian army, agreeably to the Regulations of January 1796 and April 1801, be confirmed to them by His Majesty, or by Parliament, as may seem meet.

3. *General.*

---

[*] Bundlecund, as a Brigadier's command, has been abolished since this was written.

Appendix (B.)

(16.)—Reply of Lieut.-col. Baker, 29 Feb. 1832.

3. *General.* That the original Regulation of 1796, and Act of Parliament or clause in the Charter, regarding the absence of all officers from India, be restored; and the Regulation of 1804, and the clause in the Charter of 1813, cancelled, which permits the colonels of regiments to remain in Europe more than five years, without retirement from the service. This is the real and serious cause of the want of promotion in the India army; and its adoption would render unnecessary all retiring funds, now so much talked of.

4. *General.* The restoration of the two lieutenants and one ensign, taken from each battalion or regiment of the Indian army, by the General Order of 5th May 1829, in order to render the general and regimental staff of that army really effective.

5. *Bengal.* Engineer corps in Bengal augmented to four battalions of officers, to enable it to perform all its peculiar duties in the departments of Survey and Public Works, and to officer the corps of pioneers.

6. *Bengal.* The local regiments of horse and foot that are necessary to be retained in Bengal should be officered.

7. *General.* The Native cavalry-regiments at each Presidency augmented to eight troops each.

8. *Bengal.* Hutting money, or barracks, allowed to the Native troops in Bengal.

9. *General.* Compensation to officers for loss of bungalows, by any act of the Government.

10. *Bengal.* Period of service to entitle the native troops in Bengal to the full invalid pension, when reported unfit, extended to 25 years prospectively, wounds, &c. excepted. Discharges under that period to be given on demand (except in time of war), with money donations on a graduated scale, for length of service, under 20 years or above seven.

11. *Bengal.* Some improvement in the clothing and appointments of the Bengal army in the coats, belts, pouches and locks of the muskets. Great-coats to be issued periodically by Government to all corps, say once in eight or ten years, or on occasions of all extraordinary service.

12. *General.* European establishment for all India rendered permanent or fixed, *i. e.* by regiments formed expressly for India.

13. *Bengal.* That the present division of the Bengal army into *seven* divisions be remodelled more equally, and formed into *eight* military divisions, each under a major-general; thus adding to the staff of that army one general officer, one deputy assistant adjutant-general, and one aide-de-camp.

14. *Bengal and Madras.* That the frontier commands in Malwah, Meywar, and Rajpootana, now included in none of the divisions, and which are independent of each other, be formed into the others, or into a separate division; *i. e.* Mhow to be placed in the Sagor command; Nimuch, and all Rajpootana, Agra, and Muttra, to form the eighth or western division, head-quarters at Ajmeer or Nuseerabad. The Madras army to take all stations, south of the Nerbudda, now occupied by Bengal troops; and the latter to take all the duties now performed by the Madras troops in Tenasserim and the Malay peninsula.

15. *General.* That the rank of colonel be given retrospectively to all the colonels promoted in India from the 5th June 1829 to the dates of their respectively attaining to the command of regiments of cavalry and infantry, or battalions of artillery and engineers; and the system of promotion settled on a fair and equal basis.

16. *Bengal.* That the General Order by the Bengal Government of 1830, *reducing* to cadets again, 38 ensigns, cornets and 2d lieutenants, who had been officially promoted to those ranks, be reconsidered as a matter of equity.

17. *General.* That the command of the armies of the three Presidencies be thrown open to the Company's as well as to His Majesty's generals (with the rank of full general by seniority), but at His Majesty's judgment or selection.

Conclusion.

A number of other alterations occur to me, which I have notes of, in the general arrangement of the Commissariat, Pay, and Audit departments, &c. &c.; but as they rather concern the local administration of details in India, I refrain from adding to the length of this.

G. P. Baker.

Appendix (B.)

(17.)—Reply of Colonel J. Munro, 13 March 1832.

(17.)—REPLY of Colonel *John Munro*, dated London, Mount Hotel, Lower Grosvenor-street, 13 March 1832.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to forward to you a paper containing the observations that have occurred to me on the several subjects connected with the Military department, stated in your letter of the 25th January; and I shall forward to you, in the course of this day, my remarks in reply to your letter of the 7th January.

I have, &c.

(signed) *John Munro.*

OBSERVATIONS in reply to the Queries contained in a Letter from the Secretary of the Commissioners for the Affairs of India, under date the 25th January 1832.

1. THE constitution of the Company's army has experienced frequent and important alterations. Previously to 1783 all Company's officers were commanded by King's officers of the same rank: an old captain of the Company's service, for instance, was commanded on duty by the youngest captain of the King's. The extreme injustice of this arrangement produced a strong remonstrance from the Company's army assembled in the camp at Cuddalore in 1783; and orders were soon afterwards issued, granting to the Company's officers rank and authority with the King's, according to the dates of their commissions. From this period of time until 1796, the Company's armies had an independent constitution and system of promotion, that was altogether unconnected with the King's service, that produced a high military spirit and an efficient state of discipline, and that would have answered exceedingly well if there had been no King's troops in the country; but the superior relative ranks held by the King's officers gave rise to feelings of jealousy and discontent in the minds of the Company's. During this period of time, that is until 1796, the officers of each branch of the Company's army at every Presidency rose by succession in one general line from ensign to colonel; at Madras, and the Madras army may be taken as a specimen of the others, the infantry consisted in 1796 of four regiments of Europeans, having each one colonel, one lieutenant-colonel, one major, ten captains, twelve lieutenants and eight ensigns; and of thirty-six battalions of sepoys, having each one captain-commandant, six lieutenants and four ensigns. The infantry was formed into six brigades, having each a lieutenant-colonel and a major. The officers of the infantry accordingly amounted to four colonels, ten lieutenant-colonels, ten majors, seventy-two captains, two hundred and sixty-four lieutenants and one hundred and seventy-six ensigns, all rising in succession in one general line. This was an independent constitution. There were, it is true, no general officers and far too few field officers and captains; but the system worked extremely well until the great increase that took place in the number of King's troops, and the number of superior officers attached to them, produced continual supercessions over the Company's. A captain commanding a battalion of 1,000 men was subject to be commanded on duty by a captain commanding a company of Europeans. The King's troops had, it is true, no general officers in India, with exception of the commanders-in-chief; but still the relative superiority of their rank over the Company's was a serious grievance to the latter. In order to remedy this evil, a new arrangement was made in 1796 of the Company's armies. The infantry at Madras was formed into two European and twelve Native regiments, the latter of two battalions each, with an establishment of officers, of one colonel, two lieutenant-colonels, two majors, twenty-two lieutenants and eight ensigns. A separate establishment of general officers was allowed to each Presidency. The officers, instead of rising as formerly in a general line, were promoted regimentally to the rank of major, and then rose in a general line to the rank of colonel, which they acquired on obtaining a regiment. They were, besides, made eligible to be included in the King's brevet promotion; and indeed the only general officers whom they have ever had, excepting the few at first appointed, have been those made by the King's brevet. This plan, although marked by some anomalies, worked sufficiently well for the Company's officers, because the advantage of obtaining the rank of full colonel with a regiment was in some degree a compensation for the extreme slowness of promotion in comparison with the King's officers, before they arrived at that rank. But in 1805, a change highly injurious to the Company's officers was effected. The King's officers complained of being superceded by the promotion of the Company's officers to the rank of colonel, on obtaining their regiments by succession; and it was ordered, that the Company's officers when advanced to regiments should have the rank of lieutenant-colonel commandant only until they should acquire the rank of colonel by the King's brevet. This arrangement, which still virtually exists, has been extremely detrimental to the Company's army, and makes their promotion to the higher ranks depend alone upon the brevets issued by His Majesty to his own troops; and these brevets, calculated for the wants and circumstances of one army, are frequently unsuitable to the state of the other. Since 1796, the armies of all the Presidencies have been increased by successive and considerable augmentations; and in 1823, another change was effected in their internal organization and system of promotion. The regiments consisting of two battalions were constituted into separate regiments of a single battalion, with a colonel or lieutenant-colonel commandant at their head, and the promotion from the junior rank to that of major took place in these separate corps. This was in every view an advantageous arrangement for the officers

(17.)—Reply of Colonel J. Munro, 13 March 1832.

officers and the army. The number of regiments at the several Presidencies is stated in the margin. Their distribution varies continually, but can easily be ascertained by a reference to the latest distribution returns in the office of the Board.

2. The staff at the several Presidencies is extremely well organized, and has received successive improvements. The duties of the adjutant-general and quartermaster-general of the army correspond with those assigned to the same offices in this country. The due allotment of duties to these two principal branches of the staff has, however, been only a recent arrangement, as for many years the adjutant-generals at all the Presidencies engrossed the functions appertaining to the quartermaster-general's department. There is a commandant of artillery and a chief engineer for the superintendence of the internal details of these arms. An auditor-general, appointed by the Government, and immediately under its orders, is charged with the control of the army accounts, and in general discharges that important duty with great ability. At every Presidency there is a Military Board, analogous in some respects to the Board of Ordnance in this country, and composed of the commander-in-chief, the adjutant-general, quartermaster-general, chief engineer, commandant of artillery, and auditor-general, for the superintendence of the supply, distribution, and custody of the military, ordnance, and provision stores. The Commissariat department has acquired great efficiency during the last few years. Formerly, in time of peace, the paymasters in the several districts, who were civil servants, were employed in furnishing the cattle, provisions, and certain descriptions of military stores required for the use of the troops in marches, or service in the interior. When a general war took place, separate commissaries were appointed to the cattle, the provision, and the ordnance departments. Those officers, without previous experience, or establishments of well-trained servants, found great difficulties in the execution of their duties; and our military operations were exposed to, and often suffered, great disasters, from the inefficiency of the system under which they acted. Since the introduction of a separate and permanent Commissariat establishment for peace and war, a degree of activity hitherto unknown has been imparted to this important branch of the service; and the rapidity of the movements of the troops during the last Mahrattah war affords a proof of the goodness of the principles by which it is regulated. In the several divisions of the army suitable staff establishments are attached; and the whole of the arrangement of this department seems to be efficient and satisfactory.

3. The distribution of the army has been directed by just views, in conformity to the nature of the country, and to the changes effected in our situation by the conquests and acquisitions of territory that have been made. At Madras, the army is formed into divisions; at the principal stations bodies of troops are maintained in a state of readiness to act with promptitude against internal commotion, or to join the rest of the disposable forces in the event of a general war. These remarks apply chiefly to the local distribution of the army with respect to the internal service of the several Presidencies; but there is another and more important view of the distribution of our military force in all India, considered as a whole. The actual state of our political and military power in India renders it requisite to regard our defence of that country as a whole, and to regulate the distribution of our forces accordingly; for whatever serious danger might threaten any one point must necessarily be repelled by the combined effort of the whole of our disposable force. The distribution of our armies should be regulated on the principle of enabling us to collect the greatest possible mass of force with the greatest possible expedition at any given point. In this view the central position of the Madras army gives it great advantages; for the mass of its force could be moved to either of the extremities of our line of defence in half the time that would be occupied in moving a force from one extremity to the other. This applies especially to the defence of the coast, but it applies also to the defence of the extreme northern frontier; for the Madras troops, if they could not arrive there as soon as those in the Upper Provinces of Bengal and Bombay, could at least replace the latter, and render them more available for instant movement.

4. The regimental constitution of the Company's troops seems, with some exceptions, to be sufficiently good for the several purposes specified under this head. The first exception to which I would advert, is the restriction of regimental promotion to the rank of major instead of lieutenant-colonel. The principal advantage of regimental promotion, that of continuing the same officers with the men, and producing an intimate acquaintance and confidence between them, is imperfectly realized when the officers do not rise regimentally to the command of the regiment, the post on which these effects are most necessary and useful. Again, another exception arises from the frequent deficiency of officers with regiments, occasioned by the absence of a number on furlough and staff duty. The formation of skeleton corps has been proposed as a remedy for this evil; but it is a remedy of an unmilitary character, attended with many difficulties of execution. The skeleton corps should of course consist of the same proportions of the different ranks of officers that are established in the regular corps, otherwise they would be on a different footing from the latter in regard to promotion. Now there are probably more captains than lieutenants absent from their regiments on furlough and staff duty. The establishment of a regiment is five captains and eight lieutenants; how then could any number of skeleton corps be formed having exactly that proportion, considering that there are as many captains as lieutenants to be replaced? But there are other objections. The skeleton officers have no body of men to which they are permanently attached; they fly from one corps to another according to the casualties and exigencies of the service, and can have therefore no *esprit du corps* for motives to labour in cultivating a knowledge, and gaining the affections of the men with whom they are

Appendix (B.)

(17.)—Reply of Colonel J. Munro, 13 March 1832.

are temporarily employed. It appears to be preferable to increase the number of officers with the regular regiments to an extent sufficient to provide for the supply of staff officers, and retain an adequate number for regimental duty, and then if there should be an unusual proportion of officers absent from any regiment, their places can be supplied by others from some of the regular regiments, for it would be quite as unobjectionable to appoint an officer to do duty from one regular regiment to another, as from a skeleton to a regular regiment. The former case would be one of temporary expediency; the latter, if skeleton regiments should be formed, one of regular occurrence, and therefore of greater evil. The Native troops are raised, paid and clothed with, I believe, as much economy as is practicable at the present moment. I am not competent to make any statement of the expenses attending the recruiting of the European part of the Company's army. The observations that occur to me regarding the spirit and disposition of the officers and men will be stated under another head. The successive augmentations made to the army have had a favourable effect on its disposition, because they have afforded advancement both to the officers and the men. The occasional employment of military men in political offices is highly expedient, in order to afford the Government a wider field of selection for those important and difficult situations, and to furnish an incitement to the officers for the acquirement of attainments useful both in military and political life. The employment of military men in civil offices, such as those of paymaster and of the commissariat, is also useful in exciting the officers to obtain a title by merit to those appointments; and incentives of this nature are most necessary in the present state of the army, and also in ensuring more zeal, activity, and perhaps integrity, in the execution of their duties than could be expected from persons acting under less grave sanctions than those to which military men are subject. The rules and regulations in force under the several heads that are specified, appear, as far as I can judge, to be judicious and suitable to the nature of the service in India. Those are matters rather of detail than of a character affecting the great questions that are likely to be at issue. The query stated under this head, with respect to the "expediency of the proportion of European and Native troops," is of a different description, and affects in an eminent degree the interests, or rather the existence, of the British power in India. Whether we consider the danger to which that power is exposed from European enemies, such as Russia and France, or from insurrections of the Native army, the proportion of European troops maintained in India must be deemed most insufficient.

5. This head opens a wide field for investigation. I consider the present constitution of the Company's army to be anomalous and unmilitary in several of its parts. It will be necessary to examine it. The Company's officers rise separately in their own service by seniority to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and are united then in promotion with the King's army by his Majesty's brevets. Thus two armies of which the constitutions are quite dissimilar to each other as far as the rank of lieutenant-colonel, are from that rank subjected to the same law of promotion. The King's officers rise to be lieutenant-colonels by purchase, by selection, by seniority, by staff appointments, by brevets, and the progress of a considerable number to that rank is rapid, while the Company's officers can arrive at it only by seniority, and the progress of *all* towards it is very slow. Hitherto, with the aid of all the augmentations made to their armies, they have seldom attained it under 30 years' service, and 35 years may be considered as too favourable an estimate of the time required in future. By the present march of the brevet promotion, more than 25 years are requisite in proceeding from the rank of lieutenant-colonel to that of major-general, so that 60 years' service will hardly bring an officer of the Company's army to the rank of major-general. A practical proof of the result of this system is afforded by the number of general officers and colonels in the two services. The number of Company's officers doing duty has, at least since the peace in 1815, been nearly equal to that of the King's officers on duty, and is probably four times greater than the number of King's officers in India. The two services have marched on together in promotion by brevet for 36 years, since 1796, and there are now in the King's army 95 generals, 197 lieutenant-generals, 203 major-generals, and 226 colonels; and in the Company's army 28 lieutenant-generals, and 28 major-generals, and scarcely a single colonel, for the colonels made by a recent order are in fact, as will be shown, only lieutenant-colonels. It must be borne in mind, that all regulations relative to the rank of the Company's officers, refer to India alone, for it is in India only where they have a military or official existence. The rank of colonel was lately given to the Company's officers on obtaining regiments, and this rank, which, if granted in conformity to the arrangement of 1796, when it was obtained without any reference to the King's officers or King's brevet, would have been a real boon, and placed the Company's army on a highly desirable and respectable footing, has been so arranged as to constitute an additional cause of supercession by the King's officers over the Company's, for it is ordered that when a Company's lieutenant-colonel obtains a regiment, and consequently the rank of colonel, *all* the King's officers of the same date of rank as lieutenant-colonel shall also obtain the local rank of colonel. Now the Company's cavalry, infantry, artillery and engineers, rise separately to regiments: it may happen, it has happened, that a lieutenant-colonel of one of these branches should obtain a regiment who is junior to many lieutenant-colonels in the other arms not promoted to regiments, and *all* the King's officers of the rank of this junior lieutenant-colonel are made colonels, and supercede the lieutenant-colonels senior to them just mentioned who have not got regiments. The recent grant of the rank of colonel on gaining a regiment is in fact of no use to the Company's officers, with respect to the King's officers in India, for the latter who are, or may be there, will always exercise the rank of colonel or major-general, with reference to their lieutenant-colonels' commissions. Hence the relative deficiency of Company's

pany's officers of the higher ranks in India will hereafter continue the same that it has been for some years; a deficiency which is sufficiently shown by the statement already given of the number of general officers and colonels belonging to the two services. This is the result of the forced union, at a certain point of promotion, of two armies that have altogether dissimilar constitutions. A number of officers, while still young men, arrive at the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the King's army, and their commissions as lieutenant-colonel, colonel and major-general, are prior to those of the Company's officers, who do not obtain a rank until they arrive at an age which obliges them to quit the theatre of active life. Hence in some degree on the occasion of field service the principal commands are held by King's officers, and hence the state of inferiority in which the Company's army is placed. At Bhurtpore the Commander-in-chief and two senior major-generals were King's officers, and in the Mahrattah and Birmah wars, the principal armies and divisions were commanded by King's officers, although the number of King's officers in India does not probably exceed a fourth part of the Company's. Notwithstanding this difference in numbers no instance has yet occurred of the chief command at any of the Presidencies having been confided to a Company's officer. This cannot arise from the want of talents and claims on the part of the Company's army, for it has produced many men of distinguished character. Nor can it be supposed to arise from the alleged inexpediency of entrusting the chief command to officers, who, from long employment in India, had many local attachments and prejudices, for the situation of Governor at Madras and Bombay, a situation having more extensive duties and a wider field of patronage than that of Commander-in-chief, has been given to Company's servants, and many of the King's officers appointed Commanders-in-chief at the several Presidencies had passed the greatest portion of their service in India. The Company's officers on returning home are not acknowledged by their country: not one of them, however distinguished by character and services, has been appointed Governor of a military garrison, or of a colony, or to the office of aide-de-camp to his Majesty. Officers of the navy, the army and the marines, are appointed to these situations, but the Company's officers are continually reminded that they form no part of the national force. Here they are set aside, and in India, the remote scene of their services, and often of their sufferings, they are placed in a state of relative inferiority. Having little hope of arriving at command, they have few incentives to employ the labours requisite for the attainment of distinguished military accomplishments, and they naturally direct their views to the objects within their reach—to staff appointments and retirement from the service. In these respects, too, their situation has been sensibly deteriorated by reductions in their allowances, and by the great losses which they sustain in remitting their funds to this country.

It is the constant endeavour, at the present moment, of all the states on the Continent of Europe to render their armies as much as possible national, and to animate them with ardent feelings of patriotism and zeal. But the Company's officers can scarcely consider themselves as a national army; they hold their commissions and receive their orders from a company of merchants; the advantages which their labours and services may acquire for the public interests are supposed to be applied to the benefit of the Company, which seems interposed between them and their country; and instead of being entitled to the proud privilege of defending that country from danger in whatever quarter of the globe it may threaten it, they are confined to one part of the empire, where, although superior in numbers, they are always inferior in authority and dignity.

All nations maintaining standing armies have found it necessary to place them under the direct orders of the chief of the state, from whose person the great principle of military excellence emanates, whose orders alone possess the force and authority requisite for the maintenance of discipline and obedience in large armies, and whose duties at the head of the executive Government are essentially connected with the command and disposal of the national forces. No example has yet occurred of armies of such magnitude as the Company's having been entrusted to the direction of a body that formed no constituent part of the Government of the state. The rules observed for the government of the Company's armies in the early period of their existence, are scarcely suitable to their present strength. On military principles, and also on all principles of Government, it has appeared to me that the Company's armies are placed in unfavourable circumstances; and that these may account for the sensibility which they manifest to all reductions in their allowances, and for the discontent and commotions that have appeared at all the Presidencies. If they should be continued after the expiration of the present Charter under the Company's contract, it might be advisable to give them a separate establishment of general officers and colonels independent of the King's brevet, and to show a greater degree of confidence in their zeal and capacity, by entrusting the military command at the several Presidencies to them sufficiently often to bear a fair proportion to their numbers. General principles might, however, rather recommend their transfer to the Crown; and in this case they should be incorporated at once on equal terms with His Majesty's troops; to form them into a colonial army would keep them in a state of comparative inferiority, without the feeling of independent existence which they may now in some degree possess. A few leading principles should be observed: the first, that no officer should obtain the rank of captain, major or lieutenant-colonel in a sepoy regiment, without having served a certain number of years in India. Again, that no officer should be made colonel of a sepoy regiment unless he had served a certain period of time in India; and the same rule might be extended to the principal appointments on the staff. This would be absolutely necessary in order to protect the present Company's army from the effects of interest at home. Exchanges might be freely allowed, subject to those conditions. The system of promotion might be the same that exists at present in His Majesty's army, by purchase, &c. &c. A great imperfection of

standing

Appendix (B.)

(17.)—Reply of Colonel J. Munro, 13 March 1832.

standing armies, and this is a point on which the military writers of France and Germany dwell at present with earnestness, consists in the slowness of promotion, and the consequent advanced age of officers on attaining superior rank; and the system of purchase is calculated to obviate this evil by accelerating the advancement of at least a certain number. Merit may certainly remain in the back ground; but in time of war merit is always brought forward; and in time of peace very few opportunities are afforded to officers of displaying such talents or merit as may entitle them to be promoted out of their turn. The Company's officers would, by a system of economy, be able to save, from their Indian allowances, sums sufficient for the purchase of their commissions. The retired list would necessarily be discontinued; officers could obtain, for the price of their commissions, annuities equal to the retired pensions. I do not think that the introduction of officers from the King's into Native regiments would be attended with very unfavourable effects upon the zeal and attachment of the sepoys. There are certain advantages for the formation of character peculiar to the situations of young officers in the Company's and the King's services. The former being often sent on detachment in command of troops, are more frequently placed in circumstances that demand the exercise of their reason and judgment than the latter; and the King's officers being appointed to do duty at first with their own countrymen, are habituated to treat the soldiers with more consideration and respect than the Company's officers always manifest towards the sepoys, whom they too frequently regard as an inferior class of men; and the King's officers would bring these habits with them into the Native corps.

6. On most of the points stated under this head, I do not possess materials for forming a judgment; but I should suppose that the departments that are mentioned could be conducted with as much efficiency and economy under the King's Government as they are at present.

7. I consider the free settlement of British subjects in India to be extremely important to the prosperity of that country. With respect to the army, I do not apprehend that it would have any consequences, either favourable or otherwise, for a considerable period of time. Hereafter, perhaps, recruits might be found among the descendants of the settlers, or corps of topassers might be formed—a description of force that was indeed used in the early period of our military history.

8. I have already anticipated this question by stating an opinion, that our empire in India should be considered as a whole; and it appears to be essential to the unity of purpose and action requisite in such circumstances that the whole army should be placed under one Governor and Commander-in-chief.

9. I have also in some degree anticipated this question. I do not think that the commands of the Company carry with them the force requisite for the maintenance in a state of habitual subordination of a great army serving in a remote territory, and sometimes placed in circumstances irritating to their feelings. I state my opinion with reference both to general principles and to the actual state of things. An army is the creation and creature of the state, and must be content to receive whatever form may be imposed upon it by its country; but it is the evident interest of the state itself that every branch of its military force, in every part of its dominions, should be constituted on the principles best calculated to maintain its national zeal and its efficiency. The conduct of the King's troops in India, in every situation, in the most difficult emergencies, has been above all praise; and it has been emulated by the Company's officers, who have in general shown themselves to be superior to the institutions under which they served.

(signed) *J. Munro.*

London, 13th March 1832.

(18.)—Reply of Major D. Wilson, 29 March 1832.

(18.)—REPLY of Major *D. Wilson*, dated 17, Old Cavendish-street, 29 March 1832.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated 25th January 1832, intimating that the Commissioners for the Affairs of India intended to propose my being called upon as a witness before the East India Committee, and that the Board would be obliged by any information and opinions I might have to offer on certain points mentioned in that communication.

I accordingly beg to transmit herewith such information as I possess, and the opinions I have formed on some of the points in question.

I have, &c.

(signed) *D. Wilson*,
Major 7th Regiment Bombay Infantry.

1. The

Appendix (B.)

(18.)—Reply of Major D. Wilson, 29 March 1832.

1. The constitution of the several branches of the army with reference to its experienced or probable effect.

HEADS:

European Troops.
Native Troops.
European Officers.
Employment of Military Men in Civil Situations.
King's Commissions to Company's Officers.
Brevet Rank of Colonel.

European Troops.

The European troops of the Company being derived from the same source as the British army, are consequently equally valuable in their composition, and the same system of discipline is pursued. The constitution as it relates to the men may therefore be considered similar to that of His Majesty's service; with regard to the constitution as respects the officers, it will be found discussed under the head of "European officers."

Native Troops.

There are certain inherent and acquired peculiarities in a Native soldier of India likely to stand in the way of our coming to a fair estimate of his worth as a soldier, unless we bestow previously a considerable degree of reflection upon him. His complexion differs from our own; he is an Asiatic, and we have conquered his country. The distinction of colour which nature has drawn all our prejudices maintain, and, moreover, we are accustomed to connect in our minds luxury, effeminacy and softness with an Asiatic, and it is impossible to shut out altogether the idea of inferiority, and not to bestow even a portion of contempt on a people that we hold in subjection.

If a high standard either for men or things be before us, we readily become disposed to adopt it, and to pronounce all beneath it to be bad, without defining very strictly to ourselves the extent of this inferiority, which thus creates in our minds an incorrect idea of positive badness, instead only of comparative inferiority. An unjust estimate is consequently formed of what has been so compared, whereas a much more correct idea would have been obtained by making a comparison between what would approach nearer in degree.

The Native troops are constantly compared in our minds with the British, the readiest standard before us, and at the same time in many respects the highest. Thus the habit is acquired by many of considering the former as positively bad, whilst the evidence is only sufficient to prove that they are inferior to the best. But before we pronounce a decided sentence of condemnation, it is only becoming to examine well the circumstances or systems under which certain impressions have been conveyed to us, and to be satisfied that they do not arise out of these circumstances or systems themselves, and not out of the nature of the men to whom they have been applied, and who, under more favourable auspices, would have shown themselves worthy of high commendation instead of being despised.

It is more than probable that if the Native troops were fairly and extensively compared with others, and even with the troops of Europe under the best, that they would be much better appreciated, and placed far higher in the scale than it has been the fashion to place them of late.

A parallel has been drawn, by officers who have served in India as well as in the Peninsula, between the Native troops and the Portuguese, and they have been called very similar. Both certainly have derived much in common from the confidence which the presence of British troops have given, as well as from the actual presence in their own ranks of British officers. With such an efficient support to rely on in times of difficulty, much may, no doubt, be done with our Native army.

It will be admitted that our military successes in India have proceeded from the efforts of the British and Indian troops in conjunction, as well as separately. The British there are employed in two ways, that is, in distinct bodies, or as officers to Native troops. With the first they are individually connected by almost all human ties and sympathies, with the second they are connected only by power, interest, and that feeling of attachment, such as it is, which habit and dependence produce in generous minds. The chain of connexion between the two bodies of European and Native is palpable, singular, and most delicate; and it is not assuming too much to say, that if any one of its slender links be broken, our Eastern empire will be lost, even more quickly than it has been acquired. In fact, it is only by uniting as closely as possible the two descriptions of troops, that we can hope to preserve our rule, either from internal commotion or external attack.

The greatest effort is of course required where the connexion is so little natural as that between the British officer and the Native soldier. Surely no feelings of generosity or patient indulgence and calm reasoning, with religious and all other prejudices, should be neglected with this people, whom experience has proved to be so highly capable of honourable feelings, so easily influenced by kindness, so full of ignorance, and consequently of prejudice, so very susceptible, from all these causes, of impressions good or bad, indiscriminately as they may be pressed upon them. From their very temperament they are volatile, and it is not saying too much that they are brave or timid, according to the understanding and genius of those who may lead and command them.

There is a strong feeling of nationality in most English bosoms, which may operate unfavourably in officers who do not serve with their countrymen, and prevents them from justly appreciating the troops they may be with, and, as I have before observed, lead to unfavourable conclusions respecting Native troops; but at all events, a due appreciation can never be made by officers serving in, or with them, until that portion of nationality which is repulsive be overcome; and as men when young are more likely than those advanced in life to overcome such feelings, it seems absolutely necessary that the present system of recruiting the service generally, by young men set apart for it, should be continued. The occasional introduction of others, as suggested under another head, should be the exception, and the above should continue the general rule.

To know men well we must observe them nearly, and when pursuing their ordinary and national habits, and not when only exercising those we may have grafted upon them; but to attain this knowledge, all feelings of prejudice on the score of nationality, or any other, should be particularly guarded against, more especially by those who wish to form a correct estimate of an Indian soldier, with the view of rendering his services efficient.

What sympathy could one man have with another who took no pains to conceal that he despised him, because born under a different degree of latitude, or because it had pleased the Almighty to distinguish him with a black instead of a white face? Would he follow one with enthusiasm to death who is too proud to condescend farther than to give a brief command in a foreign tongue for him to go there? Would he, in times of difficulty and need, risk all to succour or to save a commander to whom he felt no obligation but the cold and stern one of duty, and who had never used towards him that language of courtesy and affection habitual to the Natives of India, even in the common transactions of life? Yet experience has proved that Native troops are capable of the greatest devotion when commanded with skill, confidence and ability, and the various histories of our military transactions in India, wherever they have been impartially written, abound in such proofs.

Our safeguard in India has hitherto been, that we have struggled hard to support our Native troops; but if we now cease to do so, and put our own prejudices instead of our reason against the prejudices of our Native soldiers, then it may be truly said that our power is beyond its climax, and that our glory is about to pass away. A just and proper pride should ever be cultivated both in the men and officers of our Indian service, which can be maintained in its anomalous position only by that consideration and attention which so splendid a national object demands.

It may be worth adding here, what is most gratifying to believe, that the faith of the Native soldier in British courage is perfect, and that is natural; for he knows that when he approaches danger, if he be not actually preceded by a body of that nation, he is led by an individual of it, who is ready and able to conduct him, and to share freely, to the utmost extent, all his dangers. Indeed, one distinguishing and most honourable feature in our Indian policy has been, that on no occasion have we ever sacrificed our Native troops for the preservation of our European. Much of our success may be traced to this, and to the readiness of the Natives to follow, whenever they are duly led and conducted by men who have taken the pains to understand their peculiarities; and many experienced officers who have served along with either British or Native troops in India might be appealed to, whether the Native troops have not, when they have been commanded with judgment, emulated the courage and enterprise of the British.

The more these officers may have served with or against the troops of the different powers of Europe, the less likely will they be to mistake the aberrations that happen with, and are common to all troops, for something which happens only, and belongs peculiarly to the Native troops of India.

There have been fluctuations in the character of all armies, and the Indian has not been exempt from them. If we compare the various writers on the troops composing it, and who are disposed to give such widely different accounts of its courage, capability, worth and attachment, we can only reconcile their discrepancies by supposing that these accounts depend on various causes, partly on the prejudices of the writers, on a difference in the talent for command in the leaders of these troops at different times, on a change in their discipline or military education, or on their pride, and contentment, or otherwise, with the service. In short, to ascertain how such different statements might each be made *bonâ fide* of the same description of men, we must endeavour to discover whether the susceptibility of these men to good, and their self-confidence, had at the different times in question been duly fostered, or whether their liability to bad, and diffidence in themselves, had not been duly attended to and counteracted.

To make men good soldiers, they must be most minutely and actively superintended; their minds, as well as their bodies, must be duly instructed and disciplined, and their passions duly directed. Can all this be expected in a service constantly fluctuating in its numbers and description of officers, and passing quickly from men declining in years and constitution to crowds of untried, and consequently unknown, youths?

If there be any truth in these views, it will be admitted that the utmost attention should be paid to the selection of officers sent from this country to fill high commands in the Indian army, and well educated young men should alone fill up its vacancies, since it is of the most vital importance that a good and enlightened feeling should exist respecting the Native troops, which compose the major part of our force there.

It has been said, and said in many respects truly, that the Native soldier has little feeling of country, from the peculiar state of society in which he is born. Surely, therefore, it becomes the more necessary to cultivate to the utmost the delicate but powerful feeling of *esprit du corps* and service, and to attach him to the British, by every becoming consideration for his prejudices and interests. It is difficult to describe the strong feelings of the Native troops on these points, and the interest and enthusiasm with which they express themselves when speaking of the branch of the service or the regiment to which they may belong.

Of the three establishments, Bombay has probably been composed of men of the greatest variety of country, province and caste; at one time also it had in its regiments a great number of men of Hindostan Proper, generally supposed to be those of all others the least likely to mix with different descriptions of men and castes, and to have the greatest dislike to general service. But this army has ever shown the utmost readiness to proceed on foreign service, where Native troops have been required, or to any stations or places, far or near, to which the regiments composing it have been ordered. It therefore may be offered as a strong proof that the whole army of India may be generalized in its composition, and so rendered fit for the most extended services likely to be required from it, as is farther noticed under another head.

It seems probable that we have not sufficiently attended to the passion which the Natives of India have for honours, distinctions and titles. By a judicious and liberal distribution of them, a powerful stimulus might be given to our Native troops, and a royal order of merit for them would be attended with the best possible effects, in rousing and maintaining the highest military feelings and most devoted attachment. In the Austrian service, a soldier of good character obtains and wears an order of merit after a service of 20 years, independent of what other honours might otherwise have been bestowed on him for distinguished services in the field. The Emperor Napoleon, besides admission into the Legion of Honour, used to bestow swords, and even muskets of honour; and it seems probable that the Native troops are even more susceptible of being influenced than the French in these matters of distinction.

Our strict system of drill, and our particularity in dress and equipments, are foreign to the ideas and habits of the Natives of India, but there is a considerable pride of the latter, and fondness for display and finery in their dispositions, which might be turned to advantage by marks of distinction.

European Officers.

The rule of strict seniority promotion which has been observed in the Company's service operates disadvantageously, inasmuch as it makes an officer's advancement in regimental rank and routine general command almost entirely independent of his own qualifications and exertions, and gives the active, zealous, and accomplished, little advantage from being so over the indolent and little qualified.

At present, provided an officer be not completely and obviously non-efficient, he not only succeeds as a matter of course in being promoted, but becomes so exactly in the same manner and to the same extent as those who may have eminently qualified themselves by the study as well as practice of their professional duties.

But the promotion by seniority is no doubt productive of good, in serving as a security and encouragement to gentlemen who become soldiers with a view to obtaining by the profession an honourable and independent livelihood.

When promotion, as at present in the Company's service, is left to the operation of deaths and retirements alone, other evils besides those above contemplated arise; and it is generally so very slow as to wear out the patience and zeal of many who, under a more animating system, would have been contented and valuable all the time they might remain in the service. The evil of this slowness cannot be expected to diminish; on the contrary, it must increase, since it has been most severely felt by many, even at the present time, and after the service at all the three Presidencies has been so very much augmented as it has been within these last fifteen years. No such augmentation can be contemplated for the future, and care must be taken to model the service accordingly; otherwise the officers must become non-efficient from age. The system partially adopted lately of granting brevets to Company's officers for distinguished services will tend, to a small extent, to remedy some of the evils arising out of seniority promotion; but it has been too confined in its operation, and much restricted with regard to services that are passed, which does not appear just to the claims of many still in employment; consequently, it has not produced, at the present moment, all the good effects which such a measure is calculated to accomplish. There can be little doubt, however, of its effects hereafter being beneficial, as opening a fair road of advancement to all who may be disposed to distinguish themselves.

There is still, however, in the service more of the bad effects of pure seniority promotion than is either necessary or likely to be beneficial.

A certain number of vacancies from casualties, say one-sixth, might be reserved by the state for the reward of those in the next rank of the casualty who may show superior qualifications—these to be pronounced upon by the collective body of the Government, who should record an opinion substantiated by documents*. The recommendation of the Commander-in-chief would probably have its due weight, whilst his motives for such would thus be investigated and controlled; but the final confirmation of the advancement should be from home.

But although every sixth casualty in each particular rank, by natural death, might, as above suggested, fall to the Government, all deaths in action should fall to seniority, provided

---

* The French service a few years ago was, I believe, constituted as follows: One-third seniority, one-third merit, and the remaining third Government patronage.

Appendix (B.)

(18.)—Reply of Major D. Wilson, 29 March 1832.

vided the senior be on the spot, or, at all events, present, or on his way to join some portion of the army, division, force, regiment, or detachment, carrying on operations; or if he should at any time during the campaign have joined, or been on his way to join, and should have been rendered incapable of continuing in the field, either from wounds or sickness, he should still retain his right of promotion; also, if he should be elsewhere employed in the field, or on foreign employment, military or political, he should be equally eligible as if on the spot. In all other cases, not specified above, the next senior on the spot should get the promotion. The above would occasion all officers, in ordinary circumstances, to proceed with their regiments on field service, unless the Government chose to say specifically that their remaining where they might be employed would be more beneficial to the service.

The arrangement of leaving one-sixth of the promotion to the Government, although it would enable it to reward the deserving, and, as such, be beneficial, the operation of the arrangement would be limited, whilst the general promotion would in no way be advanced by it, and would still remain much too slow. Some new means of expediting it should therefore be adopted.

Independent of the two sources from which promotion now arises, viz. death and retirement, in its present form, there are two others which offer, and which may be worth considering—purchase, which would operate in a partial manner, and annuities, which would operate generally.

I presume that a reasonably quick promotion would be advantageous both to individuals and the state, and, as such, both might be willing to obtain it at a certain cost. Annuities might have some tendency, in the beginning, to increase the expenses of the state; but if the principle of permitting the army to assist itself be once admitted, and some assistance given, as in the case of the civil service, this expense might be met by judicious management, and a fair contribution from the service at large.

Purchase, from being likely to operate in an uncertain and less general manner than annuities would do, and being less in accordance with the general principles of seniority, which is the basis on which the service is founded, seems less eligible than annuities, the operation of which would not be so capricious and uncertain; but whilst more general, it would also be more in accordance with the principle of length of service, if not of seniority. Besides, it seems, at all events, chosen as one means of expediting promotion by the Indian army itself; and this is one great reason for forwarding it.

Still, however, it seems possible to make use of both purchase and annuities, as an encouragement to men who sacrifice the better portion of their lives in a deleterious climate with the expectation of rising to some rank and consideration, and in hopes of having, at the end of a long period of service, a retirement sufficient to enable them to pass the latter years of their lives in a state of tolerable independence and comfort.

The introduction of purchase would also offer a fair encouragement to the acquisition of habits of economy, as demonstrating that by a due attention to them military advancement, an honourable object of ambition, might in some cases be obtained. All that might thus advance an officer in the different ranks of his profession would have a tendency to place him, during the latter years of his life, in greater pecuniary ease, whilst the sale of commissions might also realize a certain sum to officers who might be prevented by bad health from remaining in India. Every officer might therefore be permitted to sell his commission provided he could find an individual purchaser, but it does not seem to be desirable that the Government should become the purchaser, as that would push the system to an extent beyond the natural demand of those possessing means.

All lapses in purchased commissions should fall to seniority, and not to Government nomination, in consideration of the numerous unhealthy stations in India.

In the engineers and artillery purchase should be limited to each branch, but the Government might assist here occasionally as purchasers, where the seniority successor on whom the promotion should be bestowed might be deserving.

The cavalry and infantry should continue to be kept separate from the operation of purchase from the one to the other above the rank of field-officer; below that rank there does not seem to be the same necessity for keeping the two arms apart.

Inconvenience to the service seems to arise from the circumstance of a major being considered as belonging exclusively to a particular regiment, instead of being liable to be removed as a lieutenant-colonel is, or in other words, being a regimental instead of a line officer. It is frequently desirable to bring a major into the command of a regiment, either from the want of a field-officer, with any particular regiment, or from his superior qualifications for command. But as the service is constituted at present, should a lieutenant-colonel command the regiment in which such a major is, it becomes necessary to remove this superior officer to make way for the inferior; whereas if the inferior were movable, this need not take place, as the major might then be transferred. Another reason for making a major movable is, that it frequently would be beneficial to remove (at all events for a time) a person who has reached the rank of field-officer from the regiment in which he has passed through the inferior grades, as the intimacies and familiarities naturally entertained among persons of the same rank are unfavourable to discipline, and difficulties arise, and unpleasant feelings are created, when they are broken through by an officer rising into command among individuals who have long been accustomed to consider him only as of the same rank, and with whose indiscretions and weaknesses they are all familiar.

The only difficulty which appears in making a major as movable as a lieutenant-colonel, is the question which may be considered to arise, in the event of the major dying, whether the promotion should be given to the regiment with which he may be doing duty and is attached or to the one in which he has risen to that rank.

Appendix (B.)

(18.)—Reply of Major D. Wilson, 29 March 1832.

Were he always actually doing duty and effective on the spot, it seems that the regiment he died with would be best entitled to the promotion; for it may be at an unhealthy station, full of the risk of life, on service or on special duty of an unpleasant or dangerous nature. But a regiment may be exposed to all these contingencies under the command of a lieutenant-colonel, or at all events the major on its strength may not be doing duty on the spot, as he may be absent from ill health, or he may be on the staff, or in Europe on furlough. For these reasons, it seems better to give the promotion, as it now goes, to the regiment in which the major rose to that rank.

In a service having so much of the principle of seniority in it, and one in which it is so desirable to prevent men who may be exceptionable from rising to be commanding officers of regiments, although they may be fit to continue in more subordinate ranks, in which they may have served for a great number of years in a foreign country, and so have lost their natural connexion with home, it seems most desirable to have some mode of disposing of such individuals, and that should be by transferring them to a pension, an invalid or veteran list, at the discretion of the Executive Government in India, requiring to be confirmed from home. The vacancy that might occur from such transfer should fall to seniority and not to Government nomination or purchase. The service has sustained great injury by the occasional stoppage of the supply of officers for a time, and the subsequent sending out of cadets in great numbers at one period, or in one season. Nothing can be more detrimental to any service than this great fluctuation; for to maintain discipline, not only a gradation in rank seems necessary, but also some gradation in seniority and age; men who are nearly alike in all these seldom co-operate very efficiently and cordially in support of the authority of a commanding officer, and without the co-operation of all in the scale, that authority cannot be complete. There should be rank to command, and gradations of rank, seniority, and age, to obey; but if there be great lapses in all under the head, the ideas, feelings, and sympathies of the individuals composing the body will be widely different, and their collision detrimental from their great disparities; neither can men under such differences readily combine either in the execution of their duties or mix easily in society together, and so continue on a good footing.

Young soldiers and young men are apt to forget that they too will advance, and they require the example of those not too far removed either by age or rank to induce them to attend readily to the voice of authority, exercised by men whose rank and years make a very wide separation between them.

The Company's regiments are composed of men well advanced in years, forming the minority, and youths hardly beyond boyhood, between which classes there is little community of feelings, and the exaction of obedience is difficult. There are also instances in which there are differences of eight and ten years in the length of service of men standing next to each other in the same regiment, which in a seniority service indicates the great lapses that must have taken place in the supplies of officers. Besides, if a considerable number of young men join a regiment together, they form a separate body, not willing to obey readily either those above them, or each other; and their pretensions are nearly alike, although there will be a considerable difference in gradation and position in the regiment. This, in a seniority service, in the end cannot fail to introduce feelings of discontent and mortification and bad humour in those who, although starting in life at the same time and in the same regiment, have such very different prospects of advancement.

Many of these evils would be got over by the service being supplied frequently with officers by small numbers and at different periods, and not in masses of 200 or 300 at a time, followed by an interruption for years. This could easily be accomplished if quarterly returns of casualties were sent from India, and appointments made upon them.

It seems probable that great advantage would be derived to the service from officers of the Indian army seeing the troops of other nations, and comparing them and the military system, under which they are trained, to that followed in their own army, and thereby acquiring knowledge for its improvement, as also a good and just perception of its advantages and defects.

It would likewise be of vast importance if they endeavoured to acquire a knowledge of the statistics of the countries bordering on India.

These objects are best attained by travelling, and to encourage officers to do so, leave of absence should be liberally granted; this likewise would in some measure relieve the tedium, ennui and habits of indolence likely to arise from the monotonous life of an Indian camp, cantonment or garrison. To induce officers to travel over land when they proceed to Europe, they should be permitted to reckon the time they may continue in Asia as service in India, without, however, receiving Indian allowances.

Employment of Military Men in Civil Situations.

The employment of military men in common civil situations would have a tendency to turn the attention of the service in general from the military profession, and whilst it would interrupt studies and inquiries leading to the acquisition of military knowledge, it would also break down that superior degree of discipline derived from military pursuits and habits being uninterrupted. Officers would moreover be less inclined to make sacrifices to the duties of their profession, if they saw frequent opportunities of being employed on common occasions in other branches of the public service.

The same description of evils, but in a smaller degree, arise from officers being employed in the civil branches and departments immediately belonging to the army, such as the Ordnance Store department, Commissariat Pay and Barrack department, &c. &c. It does

Appendix (B.)

(18.)—Reply of Major D. Wilson, 29 March 1832.

does not seem to be necessary to notice here the advantages which the state might derive from the occasional employment of military men in civil situations, because although the education and process an officer's mind goes through, and his habits of obedience and order would render him in many minor situations a particularly useful civil servant, it is not for such common occasions necessary to sacrifice one branch of the public service to the other. There can be little doubt, however, that many very important occasions may arise, such as the occupation of a new country, the introduction of particular regulations under an established Government, or the temporary military occupation of countries bordering upon our own territories, &c. &c, when the employment to a great extent of military men in the civil administration would be most useful, but such occurrences are rare; and of course as the state would derive great benefit, it would naturally make use of the means best adapted to accomplish its objects.

In the Political department in India and the countries connected with it the employment of military men of high qualifications, and who had previously made themselves conspicuous in their own profession, would be eminently useful. The military profession is looked up to in these countries with the highest respect; the ideas of military men and many of their habits accord well with those of the men holding power in Eastern states; and in times of difficulty and danger many questions arise requiring both military experience and determination, as well as general knowledge and political sagacity, in those who have to decide upon them. Many times also actual military operations are required to be conducted with political objects and views, and the service is more likely to be benefited by the chief authority and developement of the proposed plans and operation being confided to the execution of one individual commander than to several functionaries, who can rarely coalesce with the necessary unity of purpose and action. The formation of a class of men combining both military and political experience is very necessary.

Military knowledge of the resources of India and the countries adjacent is also particularly requisite, and surely it could be acquired with peculiar facility by military men in political situations, which offer to them sources of information otherwise unattainable, and which could not be appreciated and rendered useful by one to whom military knowledge and experience might not be habitual.

For these reasons, it appears that the employment in high political situations of talented military men, who were also distinguished in their profession, would be extremely beneficial to the state.

With regard to the employment of military men in certain civil branches of the Military department, such as the General and Ordnance Commissariat, Pay and Barrack department, it has been advanced that the Government has a greater security for the honest and efficient discharge of the duties of these departments by the employment of men who have their character as officers, as well as their commissions, at stake, than by the employment of others, therefore it is urged that this additional security affords good grounds for employing these in preference. But it appears, if the reasoning urged in the former part of these observations on this subject be correct, that injury would probably accrue to the military service from the minds and pursuits of military men having been turned from their profession, unless under particular circumstances of magnitude; it remains to be considered whether the sacrifice required by the employment of officers in the department above mentioned be met by a sufficiently strong counterbalance of advantage.

The practice which formerly prevailed in India of employing gentlemen in the civil service in the Commissariat is objectionable, as they had no previous training in that department, and were not subject to martial law. Their habits were also those of civilians, and their ideas of obedience consequently not so strict as those of military men. For these reasons it does not appear that returning to that practice would be beneficial to the service.

But the same objections do not appear to exist to the employment of young gentlemen who may be bred up to acquire a thorough knowledge of the duties of the different branches of the Commissariat and Pay departments, and who would pass through the different gradations of their own particular branch, in constant intercourse with the army whose operarations they would be so intimately connected with, they must necessarily follow nearly the same habits, and adopt many of the ideas, whilst they would be constantly under martial law. And as their appointments should be made not only respectable in point of comparative rank, but also considerable in point of emolument, in proportion to the extent of the duties and responsibility exacted from them, it appears that there would be a very similar degree of security in the honest administration of the duties to that which is obtained by the employment, as at present, of officers of the army, who have not had any previous education in these departments.

It seems, therefore, that the service would derive advantage, without the sacrifice of any great degree of security, from the formation of a General and Ordnance Commissariat, on similar principles to those in His Majesty's service.

It has already been deemed proper, throughout India, to open the lower branches of the Ordnance Commissariat to deserving conductors, and no doubt much encouragement to good and honest behaviour arises to that rank from such a prospect of advancement.

Officers on the veteran or invalid or pension establishments would be perfectly capable of performing the duties of barrack-masters; and to them such appointments should be restricted. But if, in preference to the above, it should still be deemed right to administer the duties of the above-mentioned departments by military men on the strength of regiments, the services might be defended from some of the injurious effects arising from such a system, if all military men employed in such situations, on receiving a step in regimental promotion,

V.
MILITARY.

Appendix (B.)

(18.)—Reply of Major D. Wilson, 29 March 1832.

promotion, be directed to join their regiments, and be considered as ineligible to a situation similar to that they held in the civil branch of the service, for a period of two years.

King's Commissions to Company's Officers.

The present commission granted by His Majesty to Company's officers, and which corresponds to that held from the East India Company, is restricted to the "East Indies only."

When it is considered that this commission is held by officers who are equally servants of the British nation as those who have the honour to bear commissions directly from the Crown, it is much to be lamented that so humiliating a distinction should be maintained, particularly as the omission of the words "in the East Indies only" would not imply any rights to office or employment, where Company's troops might not be.

An unrestricted commission from the King to a Company's officer would only show, that in the event of its being found for the benefit of the British nation that troops from the Indian army should be employed out of the East Indies, the rank of officers of that army would be preserved to them.

A feeling of extreme mortification at this restriction cannot fail to arise in the breast of an officer of the Indian army, when he is conscious of the readiness which exists in himself, and in all who belong to it, to extend the services due to their country to any part of the world, and that instances have occurred when they have been called upon to do so out of India, without any previous pledge being given to them that their rank and their feelings as officers would be carefully protected.

Egypt, South America, Mauritius, Arabia and Persia, are all out of the East Indies, yet officers in the Company's service have been combined with His Majesty's in these countries, and have been tolerated in the exercise of a corresponding rank, it being important for the interests of the British nation that they should be so combined. Surely then such an unnecessary and distressing restriction in the commissions they are honoured with from His Majesty, should be removed, as an encouragement to those feelings of zealous readiness to proceed wherever their services would be useful to their country, which the Company's officers have always been eager to make manifest, particularly when this abolition would not imply any undue rights, or any interference with the privileges and advantages of the King's army, where Company's troops might not be serving.

Brevet Rank of Colonel.

The present brevet commission of colonel granted to the Company's officers who may acquire it previous to His Majesty's general brevet has been conceded under peculiar restrictions, and has rendered the relations between the King's and Company's services still more complicated than they were previously.

The general corresponding commission granted by the King to the Company's officers is restricted to "the East Indies only," as is above noticed, but the brevet granted to colonels who may anticipate His Majesty's general brevet is still further restricted, for it extends to the "territorial possessions of the East India Company in India only."

The letter from Lord Hill respecting this brevet states, "that in order to provide for the interests of His Majesty's officers serving in the territorial possessions of the Company, and to take care that their fair claims are not passed over, in consequence of any particular circumstances attending the promotion of the officers of the Company's army, that the local rank of colonel by brevet be granted to any lieutenant-colonel of His Majesty's army who would without such grant be superseded by a junior officer of the Company's service stationed in the same Presidency, on his promotion to the rank of colonel regimentally."

This grant to His Majesty's officers would not have operated in a partial manner had a similar care been taken of the fair claims of the Company's officers also, who might in like manner be superseded, which they are now, not only by the single officer of their own service who might have attained the rank of colonel regimentally, but also by all the King's officers senior to him.

This new description of brevet, besides the restriction to the territorial possessions of the East India Company, creates a change in the rank of King's officers, according to the Presidency they may be at, and it is difficult to say how it would operate in the event of troops from two, or even the whole three Presidences being joined, either within or without the territorial possessions of the Company, an occurrence extremely likely to take place, as, for instance, at Asseerghur at the end of the Pindarry war.

In the territorial possessions, a very junior officer in the Company's service might fortunately have attained the rank of colonel regimentally, which would of course carry him over all the lieutenant-colonels of his own service, and not only would this take place, but all the lieutenant-colonels of the Company's service previously senior to him, would be superseded in like manner by all the King's officers over whom this single individual might have passed.

Out of the territorial possessions, and in the event of troops proceeding on an expedition by sea, which never could be considered "in the territorial possessions of the East India Company only," it does not appear exactly how the commissions of colonel would be disposed of. The only course, under such a circumstance, which seems to offer is, for all to recur to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, to which the officers of both services rise independently of each other; but this involves the evil of men who have held the rank of colonel for years being put back to lieutenant-colonels.

Appendix (B.)

(18.)—Reply of Major D. Wilson, 29 March 1832.

This brevet thus introduces an uncertainty of rank and rights of command likely to prove detrimental to the service, whilst it wounds severely the feelings of the Company's officers, as they are aware, at the same time, that the privilege of rising to the rank of colonel regimentally is possessed by the royal artillery and royal engineers.

If this privilege cannot be conceded to another service, which, however, enjoyed it for years as a part of its constitution, it seems only just that the Company's officers who are now superseded by the operation of this brevet should be considered in like manner as the King's, or in other words, that it should include all the lieutenant-colonels of both services who may be superseded by any individual rising to the rank of colonel regimentally in the Company's service.

---

2. The past and present strength, distribution and organization of the several branches of the military force of the three Presidencies.

HEADS:

Organization; European Troops (Infantry).
Organization; Native Troops (Infantry).
East Indians.
Pioneers and Artificers, Regimental.
Followers and Camp Equipage.

Respecting the past and present strength and distribution of the military force of the three Presidencies, I do not feel that I possess original information sufficiently precise and valuable to render it worthy of being communicated here; I therefore pass to the organization.

Organization; European Troops (Infantry).

The organization of the European troops of the Company, in as far as the men are concerned, is similar to that of His Majesty's service, but as respects the officers the same general system has been pursued as in the other branches of the service, with this difference, that the number of officers, which according to the Regulations is the same for an European as for a Native regiment, having been found too few, the officers and men of each two regiments of infantry have been formed into one, but the promotion of the officers goes on exactly as if the regiments had remained separate. This, as long as the service may continue one of regimental seniority promotion, will continue to offer a great anomaly.

The disadvantage of European troops in the service of the Company remaining constantly in India might in some measure be obviated, by granting furlough to the well-behaved men of a certain number of years' service, and a portion of the passage-money might be contributed by the men themselves, to be deposited before the furlough be granted. The prospect of this furlough could not fail to have a beneficial effect on the mind of the soldier, by sustaining hope, and that ulterior prospect of happiness so eagerly sought by all. However thoughtlessly a soldier may have enlisted, he has still ample leisure for reflection on what he has left in the monotony of an Indian barrack life.

Organization; Native Troops (Infantry).

The present establishment of European officers to the Native regiments of infantry appears considerably too low to enable them to meet a powerful enemy with the necessary degree of efficiency, and to introduce and maintain a permanent and vigorous system of discipline and instruction, and above all, to inspire that confidence in their officers and themselves so necessary to render the Native troops perfectly efficient, particularly in the event of an invasion of India being attempted either by an European or any other enemy, which Native troops have not been in the habit of meeting.

Any great changes made in the organization of our army, at the time of the event above contemplated occurring, would decidedly be unfavourable, and could only be looked upon as experiments, whereas we may have time before such an event can take place to discuss, and try by the test of experience, whether any particular plan which may be proposed would be likely to confer additional power on our capability of successful resistance.

The climate, moreover, is so unfavourable to that personal exposure of officers and men, which is so absolutely necessary during a campaign, as to render it almost certain that the present establishment of officers would be so very much reduced by even one active campaign on the frontiers, that the army would be totally unfit to commence a second. And it is absolutely necessary that experienced officers, known to the Native regiments, should compose the majority with these regiments, instead of a number of young men, unknown to them.

If the revenues of the state will not permit of our officering the whole of our Native troops in the manner which may be considered necessary for their entire efficiency in important field operations, it seems better, under such supposed financial inability, to have one portion of them at least in a state of complete organization for active field operations, and the other sufficiently so when mixed with a portion of the former, for the common routine duties of garrisons, detachments, escorts, &c. &c. than to have the whole in that middle and indifferent state which does not insure anything.

The following heads of a plan are sketched for remedying the great evil of a deficiency in the number of European officers with a portion of our Native army, at the least possible additional expense, and also with as little alteration in the present organization as a due regard for what is required will permit.

The infantry of the Native army to be divided into regiments of two battalions each, and composed of two regiments of the present establishment.

To prevent all difficulties in the regimental promotion as at present operating, the promotion of the officers belonging to the two regiments might still, after their junction, go on separately, as it would have done had they remained divided*. But officers who may be appointed after the day of this junction should rise as one regiment, profiting by the promotion in each of the former two indiscriminately.

The whole of the present establishment of European officers of the two regiments thus joined together to belong to the first battalions.

The whole of the present establishment of Native officers to belong to the second battalions.

The senior European officer to be considered as commanding the whole regiment, and to issue standing regimental orders, to apply to both battalions.

The first battalions to be commanded in the usual manner, by the senior officer, with the present staff of regiments. A Native officer to be selected from the second battalion as Native adjutant.

The second battalions to be commanded by a selected field officer, or captain, to give the greater scope for selection. This command should never be admitted on seniority, or any other right, except that of qualifications. First, temper; second, acquirements; third, language, should be considered. The command of the second battalion is not to be considered separate, excepting in as far as common daily routine may be concerned; and the commanding officer of either battalion should make returns and reports to the commanding officer of the regiment, who would generally be with the first battalion. The commanding officer of the second battalion to have in no way the power to alter the standing orders of the regiment, however distant from the first battalion; and in the event of local circumstances making the suspension of any of them necessary, he should report immediately to the commanding officer of the regiment the cause of this suspension.

One subaltern to be selected, for his qualifications, from the first battalion as adjutant to the second; also, in like manner, another subaltern as quartermaster, paymaster, and interpreter, each of these staff officers being qualified to act for the other.

In the event of any occasional detachment of importance leaving the regiment, one or both of these officers might be sent along with it, should an European officer be required, a case extremely likely to occur.

The two battalions to be as intimately connected as possible in all their relations; the second being considered subordinate to, and the means of supplying and keeping complete in men, the first battalion, by periodical drafts of men, perfect in their discipline and drill, or in small numbers occasionally, as if the second battalion were only a detachment from the first battalion, which, however, might also recruit, when favourably situated for so doing.

From the first battalion all promotions of Native officers to be made into the second battalion, unless the commanding officer of the regiment should concur in the recommendation of the commanding officer of the second battalion, in favour of a non-commissioned officer of that battalion.

One-sixth of the death casualties in Native officers to be reserved by the Government, for the purpose of being bestowed on the sons of deserving Native officers, who may have received a good education, and who might thus receive a commission without passing into the ranks, which is imperative at present. It would also be most important to encourage the entrance of the sons of native gentlemen into the Native army, by bestowing commissions on such of them as might be duly educated, out of the Government patronage; but the remaining five-sixths of the commissions should continue, for the encouragement of soldiers of fortune who might enter our ranks.

The system of discipline, drill, interior economy, customs, usages, and practices to be the same in both battalions.

The second battalion to be in no way considered as a place to which individuals may be sent who are unfit for the first battalion, in any respect whatsoever. On the contrary, it is to be the source from which the first battalion is to maintain its efficiency.

The battalions to have in every respect the same rights, privileges, uniform, regimental equipments of every kind, and to be equally prepared and ready to perform the same duties.

In times of peace, both battalions to fall equally into the same system of reliefs.

When the two battalions of a regiment happen to be at the same station, the same separation and system is to be maintained as if they were at a distance; but the commanding officer of the regiment would have a perfect right to interfere in the discipline and drill of both battalions, with a view to maintain the uniformity of the system.

As part of the above system, a new regulation or law would require to be passed, to enable European officers to sit on the trial of Native soldiers, who are at present tried solely by Native officers. This, it is conceived, would not in any way create unpleasant feelings in the minds of the Native troops, who seem to have confidence in the justice and independence of judgment of their European officers, and readily appeal to them, in cases of disputes, even in their own families.

---

* This is the practice at present in the Company's European regiments; the men of each two of which have been formed into one regiment, as noticed elsewhere.

Corporal punishments to Native soldiers should be the very last resort for secondary offences, and its total abolition would probably bring into our ranks a much better and higher description of men than will resort to them whilst it is continued.

East Indians.

In conjunction with the above, and as part of the same system, it is proposed to raise two experimental regiments of East Indians, meaning indiscriminately Creoles, or mixed race, in all its degrees and shades.

The first battalions to be officered as the other regiments of the line above mentioned, and on the same establishment as to its numbers.

The second battalion to be officered by East Indians only, two to each company, with the designation of sub-captain and sub-lieutenant, to rank according to date with subedars and jemedars (Native captains and lieutenants), and in the same manner as they do with regard to European officers.

The first and second battalions to have the same relative connexion as in the other regiments of the line, and the same system of command and staff to be observed.

The men to receive three-fourths of pay of Europeans (9 rupees); rations in the field, 1 lb. meat, 1 lb. bread, and other small articles of food, the same as Europeans, for five days in the week, and for the remaining two days the same as Native troops.

Spirits never to form any part of the ration, or to be considered in any way as a right. When it may be necessary, in cases of great fatigue, to make a small issue, it should be done as seldom as possible, and not without distinct orders from the highest authorities on the spot.

A certain allowance to be given for hutting or dividing off extensive sheds as barracks, as is the practice with regard to Native troops cantoned at Bombay, and some other stations under that Presidency.

The clothing to be the same fashion as that of Europeans.

It is much to be lamented, that it has been judged advisable to exclude East Indians as officers, by positive enactment, from the military service of His Majesty and the Company.

This has undoubtedly had a great tendency to degrade in the estimation of the world a race sprung from ourselves, and who might have mixed among us without injuring or degrading the services of the state.

But this is not the place to discuss the general rights of this depressed race, and the advantages the state might derive from its elevation into useful and efficient members of a great empire, in which they are born with the rights of British subjects. Their talents, their feelings and their acquirements can never be fully developed until they have an unrestricted admission into the service of the state, neither can we fairly count on their loyalty and attachment until they possess the full enjoyment of their birthright.

As to the exclusion of the East Indians as officers from the military services, it appears clear, that if it be deemed expedient to exclude them from His Majesty's, it seems also necessary, but only in consequence of that, to exclude them likewise from the Company's, which it must be admitted has already a struggle for its own equal consideration with the King's.

Their admission into the Company's service alone, therefore, would not give them the highest elevation, whilst it would have a tendency to depress that service.

The raising of the two regiments above proposed would not in any way intefere with the general abolition of the enactments of exclusion of the mixed race from the two services as officers; for it will be observed, that in the second battalions of the two regiments it is contemplated that the promotion to sub-captain and sub-lieutenant to rank equally with the two grades of Native officers is to take place by men elevated from the ranks.

Men born and educated under the peculiar circumstances of the mixed race in India must have a distinct character, and if we were as anxious to obliterate, as some men are desirous to perpetuate, this difference, we should certainly be unsuccessful in attempting to do so. Many of their peculiarities arise out of natural causes, which we cannot control. Our object, therefore, ought to be to give what is peculiar the most favourable shape and direction.

If we wish to be just we must not make our own estimate of our own good qualities the only standard by which we are to measure the qualities of other people. We must make allowances for their opinion of what constitutes good, and acknowledge and foster virtues, although they may not be of exactly the same quality and kind as our own.

We think ourselves full of strength, courage and knowledge, and many are disposed to think the mixed race naturally our inferiors in these respects; but to ascertain this we must give them a fair field, and cease to indicate constantly in the most invidious manner to those whose merits we wish to try, that we look upon them as an inferior race. Such treatment has a tendency to make the weaker spirits believe that they are so, and the stronger to resist our injustice.

If the great measure of raising troops composed of East Indians be tried, it should be commenced on such a foundation as will bear a very extensive superstructure, and we should strive diligently to confer on an intermediate race the military virtues of both European and

Native, whilst we carefully abstain from doing anything that would risk its being overwhelmed with the vices of both.

It is alike our interest and our duty in this case to endeavour to steer as clear as we can of our prejudices, and to give the people, for whose benefit and consolation an experiment may be tried, the best opportunities of raising themselves in general estimation; and we are, in making our arrangements, bound to show such consideration for their feelings, that what is intended as a boon may in no way be looked upon as an insult.

We should moreover look with great solicitude and minuteness to the pay, food, clothing and lodging, of a new description of force, which may some day be a national one, and great means of security to our power and dominion.

The success of such a measure in a military point of view will of course greatly depend upon the judgment with which these new soldiers may be committed in their first affairs or campaign. If they be judiciously brought forward, and so succeed, they probably will soon establish a character.

Pioneers and Artificers (Regimental).

It has at all times been found necessary to attach some artificers to Native regiments, and it appears that a most efficient establishment of this kind might be organized at a small expense, to combine both the duties of pioneers and artificers, by which the efficiency of the army would be most materially improved, and an opening made for the employment of that important and difficult-to-be-disposed-of portion of the community, the unmixed descendants of Europeans, and the mixed descendants of Europeans and Natives, born in India, whilst at the same time efficient Natives should in no way be excluded, the object being to fuse into one all shades and castes.

The following plan is sketched as combining the above-mentioned objects, and to be applied to each regiment of infantry in the Company's service.

Establishment of Pioneers and Artificers.

1	Master artificer and pioneer, capable of general superintendence, particularly as armourer.
1	Assistant to the above, capable of general superintendence, particularly as carpenter.
2	Armourers and pioneers, for the petty repairs of arms, sick-carts, doolies, tent poles, &c.
1	Carpenter and pioneer, for the repairs of musket stocks, sick-carts, doolies, tent-pegs, to assist in building regimental places of arms.
1	Tent-maker and pioneer, for repair of tents and knapsacks, to superintend and assist in fitting men's clothing.
1	Shoemaker and pioneer, for the repair of leather work of accoutrements, tents, and water bags, and to superintend other workmen.
7	Total artificers and pioneers.

The title of artificers and pioneers is chosen, because, from being an unusual one, it might be borne by either Creole, mixed race, or native.

The above establishment to be regularly enlisted and considered as soldiers, not followers, and to have the benefit of the pension list, and all other privileges, also to be mustered, one with each company, and paid by the officer commanding the same as the other men.

To be drilled and taught the use of a musket.

To be clothed regimentally.

To be employed under the general superintendence of the regimental quartermaster, but to be always disposable for general purposes in the arsenals, particularly in the field.

Followers and Camp Equipage.

Followers to both the European and Native troops in India should be reduced to the smallest possible number consistent with the efficiency of the troops, or the decided necessities of that part of the world, either from climate to Europeans, or from the habits and prejudices of the Native troops, that it would be most unjust and unwise to interfere with, in any other than the indirect, but certain way of a better education and liberal encouragement.

The camp equipage also should be kept on the lowest possible scale consistent with health, and all regulations abolished which insist on a tent of a particular size, or indeed one of any kind for each officer individually. Officers might be permitted, as in Europe, with great advantage to the service, to use their own discretion in joining their camp equipage with each other, or having it separate. Such regulations at all events as tend to increase the amount of baggage, and consequently the number of followers, should be suppressed, and the officers be allowed to appropriate the money drawn under the head of tentage in the manner most conducive to their comfort, individual constitutions, and health.

3. The

Appendix (B.)

(18.)—Reply of Major D. Wilson, 29 March 1832.

3. The same as to the general Staff and Subsidiary departments.

There is a considerable variety of opinions respecting the manner in which the general staff of an army should be constituted in the higher branches. But there are defects so obvious in that of the army of India, it will probably be admitted, on examination, that the system requires to be ameliorated and placed on a better footing than it is at present.

The general officers of a permanent rank on the staff in India are too few in number, and require higher rank and title to maintain the influence they should possess. Officers in the Company's service who have at present attained the rank of major-general, are frequently men far past the meridian of life, and whose constitutions have suffered much from their long service in a deleterious climate, which generally produces in Europeans a premature old age.

An army to be properly regulated must be most vigilantly superintended, and every station and portion of it frequently visited and inspected by its general officers, who, to perform their duty efficiently should be men in the vigour of their age, having their faculties unimpaired, and their zeal not chilled, by waiting too long for advancement, which in general where it does come in India, is both too late for the benefit of the service, and the honourable gratification of individuals, whose fate it may have been to linger in the subaltern ranks of a seniority service during the greater portion of their youthful years.

To make the general officers in the Indian army more capable of performing the whole of their duties, younger men must be elevated to that rank, and as high rank and title and gradations are great auxiliaries to commanders, it seems very desirable that generals and lieutenant-generals should compose a part of the Indian staff as well as that of every other army.

The rank of lieutenant-general has been conceded to the Company's service, but an officer of that rank employed on the staff is considered in point of command and allowances exactly on the same footing as a major-general. The title, no doubt, is some advantage, but other advantages are also necessary to maintain it, and in the event of any new disposition of the different *corps d'armée* in India this rank should find a superior place.

Of late years, the major-generals in the Company's service employed on the staff have been very few; at present there are only three at Bengal, three at Madras, and none at Bombay.

As substitutes for the major-generals of the Company's service, certain officers having the rank of "colonel in the territorial possessions of the East India Company" have been placed on the staff, with the designation of brigadier-general. Here then are officers holding two steps of rank which they may lose immediately. This is both a possible degradation to individuals and a severe wound to discipline, as an officer who had once been placed high in command would sink into comparative insignificance, and thus lose in some measure the consideration of those over whom he had thus exercised command.

The evils of the restriction in the present brevet commission of colonel granted to Company's officers, have been pointed out under another head.

The Supreme Government in India has declared the "rank of brigadier-general as conferred merely for the purpose of qualifying an officer for the command of a division, and only co-existant with the command," accordingly commissions of brigadier-general have been "recalled," a proceeding eminently calculated to lower officers so deprived of their rank in the eyes of the Native troops over whom they are principally placed. No precedent or example of this, it is believed, can be found in the British service, and the above-mentioned recall of the commission of brigadier-general is the more hurtful to the feelings of some of the Company's officers who were made colonels, together with all the other lieutenant-colonels commandant the same day, in June 1829, as they would have been major-generals if the Regulation which prevented officers in the Company's service from rising to the rank of colonel regimentally on obtaining the command of a regiment had not existed.

Injury to the service, as well as to the feelings of individuals, have thus arisen from the recall of the commissions of brigadier-general, therefore these commissions when once conferred should never be recalled, as this proceeding occasions greater evils than if they had never been conferred; but to prevent the inconvenience that would arise from their retention, as the service is at present connected with the King's, they should be conferred on those officers only, if there be such, whose higher standing would enable them to retain these commissions without interfering with general regulations, which include as well His Majesty's service as the armies of the three Presidencies.

It seems possible to show that considerable advantage might be derived by following in India the practice adopted in the Continental armies of Europe, of uniting the departments of adjutant and quartermaster-general; but unless this practice were also adopted in the British service, it might not produce so much benefit in India, as evils would arise from rendering the Company's and the King's service still more dissimilar than they are at present, otherwise such a measure would give greater unity to the duties and operations of the staff, and put an end to the inconveniences and jealousies which exist from having the two departments separated, as they are at present.

There is a very great deficiency in the numbers of the medical staff of the army in India, which is constantly felt when even trifling operations are in progress. This important department demands a very attentive review and consideration.

4. What

Appendix (B.)

(18.)—Reply of Major D. Wilson, 29 March 1832.

4. What would be the probable effect of having the whole Indian army under one Governor and one Commander-in-chief.

The army of India is spread over the face of an extensive empire, which is composed of a variety of climates, countries and inhabitants, who differ very considerably in their moral and physical peculiarities.

This army is moreover not only divided by space, but has the additional disadvantage of being broken up into three distinct portions, usually termed armies of Bengal, Madras and Bombay, directed by separate governments, and institutions having different regulations, customs, feelings and prejudices.

This separation and these differences must be greatly adverse to that unity and perfect combination so requisite for successful military operations, and so absolutely necessary in the due accomplishment of extensive plans and movements for defence.

Each of the divisions or armies of the three Presidencies above mentioned, although they cover very considerable portions of territory, are generally confined to the limits of their respective governments, and thus revolve in circles which may be considered as contracted, when compared with one that would embrace the whole of our empire in India.

The troops composing these armies visit only the same limited number of stations, and thus see little that is new to excite a change of ideas, they consequently continue to follow the same habits, and acquire and maintain contracted sentiments and provincial ideas and prejudices. They are, moreover, deprived of the great advantages of examining a variety of countries, and of coming frequently into collision with different descriptions of men, who follow different customs and practise different manners. An observation of these occurrences is eminently calculated to expand the mind, and to make both officers and men better qualified for extended and general service. Indeed, without advantages of that kind, an army becomes little more efficient for distant operations and emergencies, than a militia would be.

It is by the separation of the three armies that they are mainly deprived of a great number of such advantages, which would add so naturally to their capabilities and efficiency, and it cannot be supposed that anything but absolute necessity would occasion an army to remain deprived of them. Not being aware in the present instance of any such necessity, I venture to advocate the important measure of amalgamating the whole of the Indian army into one body, to be under one Governor and one Commander-in-chief.

It is obvious that all great changes require a considerable effort, and are attended by a certain degree of risk, whilst the benefits may rest only on reasoning, and may not have been previously seen in conjunction with the particular combinations to be dealt with, and this in some respects may be the case in the instance now under discussion; but still great defects are perceptible in our present condition, and it is well to take advantage of an early opportunity of correcting them; and even although we might not be able by the sole measure of amalgamation, and the consequences arising from it, to ameliorate to the utmost possible extent the constitution of our Indian army, still it seems more than probable that we should by this measure amend it to a very great degree, and its adoption appears one grand step towards ascertaining whether there be any evils so deeply rooted, and so irremediable in the constitution and composition of this army, as to render it inadequate to the performance of the more extended and most important services which it may ere long be required to perform, against a new enemy, and under new circumstances and disadvantages.

So long as the armies remain separate there is a great chance of the benefit of the empire in general being sacrificed to the particular interests of some one of them, particularly by unnecessary local increases, or by the conflicting interests of individuals of weight and consideration, who from the present state of division have opportunities of pushing their own views and wishes, or those of the army to which they belong, overlooking the general interests of the state.

It has been urged by some that it would be dangerous to identify the interests of the whole of our Indian army, as at present the different portions of it may be useful in some measure and at some times to balance and control each other; but surely this is a narrow view of so important a question, and implies that it is not always intended to maintain those principles of strict justice, high military discipline, and the due consideration of its character and interests, which are the most perfect security for the attachment and loyalty of any military body, and without attention to which the existence of an army at all must necessarily be looked at with apprehension.

An authority must be weak indeed against either domestic discord or a foreign enemy, and not guided by sound or correct principles of any kind, that would so determine to rule as to render it advisable for its very existence to adopt the principles of disunion, instead of that of perfect unity of interests and honourable feelings, in the government of an army constituted for the preservation of a peculiar empire, and which unfortunately has in it other elements of discord so abundantly spread abroad.

It has been said, that the thoughts, habits, customs and feelings of the Native portion of the three establishments are adverse to the extension of the various circles in which they now move. This may be true to a certain extent, but it is an evil which I firmly believe is not by any means insuperable, as may be fairly inferred from what has already occurred.

I have in another place noticed the considerable portion of men from Hindoostan Proper, or the North-west Provinces of India, who were enlisted into the Bombay army, nor did they receive any particular consideration after having done so, or occasion any alteration in the system previously pursued in that army.

There

Appendix (B.)

(18.)—Reply of Major D. Wilson, 29 March 1832.

There is good reason to believe that the habits of these Hindoos became much more generalized from mixing among the variety of castes of which the regiments of Bombay are composed, than if they had enlisted into regiments of Bengal, the usual resort of men of that description, and of the part of India from which they came. The furlough usually granted to the men of the Bombay regiments was considerably lengthened to these Hindoostan men, to enable them, after a reasonable period of service, to revisit their relations and homes.

In any arrangements made for the Indian army, the absolute necessity of granting freely and liberally such furloughs should never be overlooked, and the gross strength of the army should be calculated so as to admit of them. But when the leave of absence is beyond a certain period, to be calculated so as to enable the most distant from their homes to be a reasonable time there, exclusive of what is required for their journey, I see no reason why a diminution should not be made to a small extent in the pay of the absentee, to serve as a check to the abuse of this indulgence.

It cannot be supposed that the men abovementioned, who had even a greater affinity to the army of Bengal than to that of Bombay, in which they were serving, could have any objection to the services of the Bombay regiments being extended to the circle in which the army of Bengal moves.

From the above it seems probable that regiments of Native troops might be so composed as to render their employment on the western as well as the eastern side of India perfectly practicable without creating any great revolution in their minds, provided reasonable periods for furlough should be granted, and such a system of changes and reliefs adopted, as would in time bring all considerable portions of the men of which the regiments might be composed near to their own countries and provinces.

I speak less confidently of such troops being employed with the same facility in the south as in the east and west, only because I am little acquainted with the description of men composing the Madras army, but I have little doubt if the individual regiments of Madras were placed in an equally favourable position as those of Bombay were for procuring Hindoostan men to mix with their own from time to time, the same general reasoning would apply to them as well as to the Bombay regiments, even although it may have been found difficult to induce some considerable numbers of Hindoostan men recruited in separate bodies to merge into Madras regiments after having been kept distinct for some time.

A considerable number of the Bengal regiments have been enlisted avowedly for general service, and little difficulty, I presume, would be found in extending this condition to the whole.

It is proper to mention here, that the batta allowance in the field, of the men of the Bombay Native infantry is superior to that of Bengal by one rupee per month, which might be offered as one cause of the Hindoostan men entering as readily into the Bombay regiments of a variety of castes as into the Bengal, where men of the same provinces so greatly predominate. But this is only a proof that their services may be commanded to the greatest extent, provided due encouragement be held forth.

Recruiting in the Upper Provinces for the Bombay army was some time ago forbidden by the Supreme Government of Bengal, exactly as if service to the state were not equally rendered by a man entering either a Bengal or a Bombay regiment indifferently.

A stronger proof of the necessity and advantages to be derived from the amalgamation of the three armies can hardly be given than when it can be shown that they are rival candidates for the services of any description of men, as in the above instance, or for military supplies of any kind, such as remount horses, &c. &c. Respecting the latter most important article of supply, and on which the efficiency of an army so much depends, it may be observed, that the Government of Madras has thought it necessary to keep an officer of its commissariat for many years at Bombay to purchase them on its own account, and it is notorious that this officer is looked upon by the dealers as a rival in the market to the Bombay commissariat.

That the measure of joining the three armies would be carried into effect with due caution, and above all with the greatest consideration for the implied rights of the officers and men now in the service, is of course contemplated, and it would doubtless commence by an equalization of all pay, allowances, rations and advantages; but to obviate all just cause of complaint this equalization should be brought about, not by the depression of any one part, but by the elevation of the whole to one level.

It would be most advisable to consolidate under the denomination of pay alone the pay, gratuity and half-batta drawn by the European officers at present under these separate heads. The amount and the equalization of the pay of the men should also be clearly stated, as well as the circumstances under which both officers and men would be entitled to the addition known under the name of full batta. The rations of the men would require to be distinctly specified, the various articles composing it should be enumerated; the stoppage to be made for it, and the particular times and circumstances under which such issues would be made should also be specified.

The present recognised principle, that compensation in money or an issue of provisions shall be given to Native troops when the prices of grain amount to a certain maximum at the station at which they may be, seems just and necessary. There is no service in the world exposed to greater differences in the prices of provisions than the Indian, and this will be readily understood when the enormous extent of the empire and its vast variety of climate, soil, &c. is recollected, and it is only by a minute attention on the part of the local Government to such considerations, that the army can be preserved from much suffering and consequent discontent.

Appendix (B.)

(18.)—Reply of Major D. Wilson, 29 March 1832.

Were the armies under one head, the depôts for stores might be so arranged as to have the supplies sent to them from the nearest arsenal on the sea-coast, or elsewhere, which would occasion a most material reduction of expenditure. There would then, I presume, be no such anomalies as stores for the use of the troops at Jaulna in Berah, being con veyed all the way overland from Madras, with Bombay at less than half the distance; or stores sent from Fort William in Bengal, to Mhow in Malwah, with Bombay at less than one-third the distance.

Under the present state of division it would be extremely difficult to combine any system of defence for our western and northern frontiers; there would be difficulties in arranging military stations in due connexion and combination; the line of defence would in a manner be cut in two; there would be a difference in the description, and feelings and prejudices of the troops composing the army on the frontiers; there would be a difference in and clashing of authorities and interests; there would be little subordination and combination among the staff; information would circulate slowly; and there could not be that perfect unity of plans and execution, so absolutely necessary under circumstances of difficulty.

The artillery and the ordnance would be under different heads, which inevitably occasions variations in conducting these departments, sufficient to embarass military operations, although one general system may have been laid down in orders for the whole.

The general commissariat would be differently composed, and make its supplies under different systems and customs and contracts in the Provisions, the Cattle, and the Ordnance departments.

Money and stores would be supplied and expended under different offices of control.

There would be a general hesitation in the whole to supply the wants of different portions, lest in time of need the part granting aid might not receive the same consideration when in difficulty itself. It is not sufficient to say that this is wrong, and would not be the case if there were proper feelings for the general good of the service; because, under certain circumstances, to people in authority, who feel greatly their own individual responsibility, this selfish denial would be considered a virtue, for it might be construed and put forth as showing a great regard for the interests, comforts and efficiency of those immediately under them.

At present there is no general staff nor any depository of military information of the resources of the whole of India and the neighbouring countries. There is a King's general staff, there is a Bengal, Madras and Bombay general staff, but there is no general staff for the service of all India. There is a Surveyor-general's department, it is true, for India, where geographical, and in some cases topographical, information is accumulated, but there is no general depôt for information respecting military resources and capabilities and general statistics. There is much intelligence and information in the various departments of the staff, and many authentic and well-executed memoirs on the above subjects have been drawn up and are still in existence, but they are not in one place that they may be examined and collated, and the best information extracted and compressed from them.

The formation of a general staff for all India is therefore most necessary, and surely its composition ought not to be confined to any particular portion of the service, to King's, Bengal, Madras or Bombay officers.

Had the armies been amalgamated, or even had there been a general staff for the whole of India, and the orders been conveyed through it, no question could ever have arisen to cause so much embarrassment as that has done, whether the Marquis of Hastings or Sir Thomas Hislop were Commander-in-chief during the campaign against the Pindarries.

If such questions, difficult to be decided by the first authorities of the state, arise out of the disunion of the various portions of our Indian army in times of peace, and much thought and consideration is found necessary to define the limits of different Indian military authorities, we surely should not be slow in believing that numerous and still more important and delicate questions and differences might arise, under circumstances far less favourable; and when any conflict of authorities might occasion an irreparable injury to an empire, which might be exposed at the same time to the vigorous efforts of a powerful and intelligent enemy.

It does not seem probable that any great difficulty would arise in adjusting the list of general and field-officers of the three Presidencies. A reasonable consideration would doubtless be shown, where the good of the service would permit, to the wishes of the present field-officers in allowing them to continue their services, if they wished it, in the regiments they have long been associated with; the Government would also take into its favourable consideration any particular cases in which officers near the top of the list of lieutenant-colonels or majors of the different establishments might have their promotion delayed by the amalgamation, and suffer disappointment and injury by the operation of a general system.

The amalgamation of the three armies, besides the advantages above mentioned, would certainly bring along with it a very considerable reduction of expenditure.

The certainty of this will be perceived when it is recollected that each establishment has at present a complete General Staff, an Ordnance, a Commissariat, and an Audit department, Medical Board, &c. &c.

After the junction stores would be supplied from the nearest arsenals, by which a considerable sum would be saved in their conveyance from one part of India to another.

One uniform system likely to establish greater order and control would be introduced, and the expenditure would thus be more easily brought under the notice of the officers of control in India and the home authorities.

Field establishments and depôts of stores and provisions being more general might be less numerous when one system would be pursued, and one military authority would direct throughout the whole of the empire in India.

5. The effect of the separation of the Company's army from the King's, in respect to efficiency, good spirit and economy, and the probable consequences of bringing the whole directly under the authority of Ministers and establishments of the Crown.

The separation of the Company's army, on its present footing, from the King's seems to operate to the disadvantage of the former, and to cause it to be viewed by some who know little of its real composition as an inferior service. Such an idea being in any way received, has a tendency to wound the high and honourable self-consideration, and the pride of military distinction, so eminently useful in elevating and sustaining the character of an army.

The authority of the Crown and His Majesty's Ministers will doubless be looked up to as above all others, and they shed a superior degree of lustre on their servants. A strong feeling is created and sustained by this lustre, as, to all who serve, the position of those to whom they are immediately subordinate, is a matter of much moment, and frequently of honest pride; for their position in the minds of other men is much influenced by it. Military men are particularly acute in their feelings in this respect: they deal in subtle distinctions and nice points of honourable discrimination. There is, under these circumstances, a considerable power in the King's name. The designation of "King's" is therefore of consequence, and gives strength to those who bear it.

But His Majesty is also the fountain of honour, and his immediate servants are likely to have a preference in his mind, since they are frequently known to, and before him; or they may expect the same preference in the minds of those who have constant access to him as advisers.

The relative rank of a Company's officer is conceded under a humiliating exception, as his corresponding commission runs, that he is to hold the rank of an officer "in the King's army in the East Indies only." He is also far distant from the fountain of honourable distinctions and military rewards.

These are strong marks of difference in the position of a King's and a Company's officer, and the latter cannot hope they will be overlooked, and that they will not influence the ideas and conduct of others towards him, although he may, with perfect justice, feel that are no real grounds whatever for considering him, in any way or manner whatsoever, inferior.

A Company's officer has little high and confident support for his honourable ambition. He remains, comparatively speaking, unknown and little distinguished in a foreign land, and at a vast distance from Europe, that all-interesting scene of glory and fame to a King's officer. He has little scope for testifying peculiar devotion to his country, and his opportunities of performing services worthy of great commendation are few, and little appreciated in Europe, even by his own countrymen. The Indian officer has little more to excite and gratify his highest feelings, during his distant service, but the conviction of having done his duty—a source, doubtless, of infinite comfort and quiet gratification. But military men require a somewhat more powerful stimulus to carry them on to the performance of duties that demand the most perfect zeal, and an utter disregard for all selfish feelings. It is a positive impulse which is required, and that can rarely be strong in one who is left under the chilling influence of a questionable position, and, moreover, is little indulged with any lasting distinctions of honourable consideration in rank and title.

Officers who labour under such manifest disadvantages have their best feelings severely taxed. They find themselves engaged in a perpetual struggle to maintain their equality with King's officers, instead of being readily and freely admitted into it; and is there not great danger that a portion of their good spirit and temper may be expended in such a contest?

To make a service so situated perfectly efficient, and capable of rendering the utmost advantage to the state, no unnecessary exclusive spirit should be shown towards it; and surely it is but reasonable to expect that officers who alike serve their country should have no humiliating distinctions drawn between them. At the same time, it would be only justice that the fair claims of the King's service should in no way be overlooked whilst they are in India.

There is another circumstance also most hurtful to the feelings and interests of the Company's officers; and that is, the Company's armies of the three Presidencies being always under Commanders-in-chief of another service, who frequently, far from having any sympathy or numerous associations with them, are utter strangers, and have few or no relations or friends in this foreign service, of which they have not only become the head, but are moreover the official guardians of its rights, and feelings, and honour.

By the Regulations of 1795–96, officers of the Company's service are deemed equally eligible to hold the situation of Commander-in-chief as King's officers; but thirty-six years have passed away without any one of the Company's officers having been nominated to that honour at any of the three Presidencies, although certainly many of them must have been equally well qualified for such a situation as any officer of His Majesty's service.

It is hardly to be supposed that Commanders-in-chief, as at present appointed, can at once divest themselves of all feeling of partiality for their own service, with which their connexions have been intimate and numerous for a long period of years, and in which they may have reaped an abundant harvest of honours and distinctions, or, at all events, have attained a very high rank, soothed by success, and reposing with confidence on royal favour and support.

Not only are the armies thus commanded by officers of another service, but, as a Commander-in-chief usually carries out his own personal staff from England with him, he is consequently surrounded, particularly at first, by persons likely to be of the same way of thinking and feeling as himself; and his most confidential staff officer, his military secretary, is almost invariably a King's officer.

It is frequently observed that those Commanders-in-chief who remain longest in India have the fewest prejudices against the Company's service; time and frequent intercourse mellows and subdues them, and they better appreciate what is good in it after a long and careful examination; but it is most unfortunate for the Company's service that they seldom remain above a few years, after which they return home, carrying with them what is improperly and unjustly called the weight of experience to confirm their prejudices, whilst in reality they have not had sufficient time to form a correct judgment under their previous misconceptions. But indeed, if the officers of the Company's service were in any degree whatsoever inferior, for want either of due instruction or a proper and necessary cultivation of their military feelings, it could only be considered their misfortune, and the blame would be justly attached to the King's officers, who have constantly held the supreme command over them.

The numerous changes of Commanders-in-chief also occasion another evil; and that is the perpetual change of systems, arising out of no commander remaining sufficiently long to consolidate any particular one of his own. There is on this account constant variation of general principles, and no gradual amelioration of system as in the King's service, where the regulations and institutions remain, comparatively speaking, little altered by the change of the officer placed in charge of the army, for the purpose of conveying to it the commands of His Majesty.

Great evils have been shown to arise to the service in India in its present position and relation with the King's, and it seems absolutely necessary that the most prominent of them should be remedied, otherwise the national interests may be injured. Some of the most prominent of these evils might be overcome by extending the corresponding commission of the Company's officers, which, as before explained, would not imply any right to employment where troops of the Indian army might not be.

By permitting officers of the Indian army to rise to the highest rank of general officers, by nominating them occasionally as Commanders-in-chief of the armies in India, and by permitting them to attain the rank of colonel regimentally in their own service. If the late brevet of colonel were not to be issued, the lieutenant-colonels in the King's service would be on the same footing as the lieutenant-colonels in the Company's, who may be superseded by an officer anticipating the general brevet in this rank; nor would either be more injured than they are by officers nominated as aide-de-camps to the King, or by colonels who may rise regimentally in the royal engineers and artillery to that rank.

But if it be not intended, on the present occasion, to go the entire length of placing and maintaining the service in India on a footing of perfect equality and consideration with that of the King, and to make an end of the recurring changes in their relations, then the necessity of the case seems to point out that the whole should be placed directly under the authority of Ministers and establishments of the Crown, that an equal degree of favour and protection may be extended to all.

Under another head, it has been suggested that many advantages would be derived from amalgamating the whole of the Indian army into one body; and it is conceived that this would take place in either case above contemplated.

If it should be determined to transfer the Company's army to the King's, exchanges to a certain extent, that is, under the rank of field officer, might be permitted between the European and the Indian army, and provided the person passing into the last had been two years in India.

This would in a great measure identify the two services of Europe and India, which is a most important point. It would, moreover, serve to maintain the same military system in both. It would secure to the Indian service the ready introduction of improvements in the military art, as practised in their most minute details in Europe. Whilst the permission to exchange would open a new field to the officers of the army of Europe, with many advantages, it would remove from the mind of the Indian officer the painful feeling, that he must spend all the better years of his life at a distance from his native country, with the honourable career of the service of Europe utterly closed against him.

Officers making exchanges into the Indian army from the European should be permitted, with regard to retirement and pension, to count their former services to the state in the proportion of one and a half year's service in Europe and one year's service in the West Indies to one year's service in the East Indies. The officer exchanging from the Indian army should be entitled to sell his commission when retiring from the King's service.

Even although the two services should be placed under one authority, both justice and expediency demand that the Indian army should have secured to it inviolably a certain and fair portion of the commands and staff appointments; and it is only because this has hitherto been done that it has in any way been able to maintain its ground; but if all the above-mentioned differences were abolished, the same necessity for the exclusion of King's officers from many of the staff situations would not exist. Until then, however, this exclusion is absolutely of vital importance to the Indian army.

Appendix (B.)

(18.)—Reply of Major D. Wilson, 29 March 1832.

The following reasons may be offered for a large portion of the commands and staff appointments remaining with the Indian army under any circumstances:

1st. The Indian army being numerically so much greater than the European in India.

2d. The very great probability of Governors and Commanders-in-chief having had little or no previous connexion with the Indian service, and being consequently more disposed to advance the European.

3d. The general qualification in the Native languages being superior in the Indian to the European army.

4th. The great sacrifice consequent on entering at an early period of life a service in a foreign country, where men are deprived of the society of their family and relations.

5th. The deleterious climate of India, which, besides the general bad effects it produces on the constitution, involves the difficulty and great expense of a visit to Europe for the recovery of health, and the necessity of returning with the like.

6th. The great expense consequent to the frequent necessity of sending the families of officers to Europe for their health, and their children for education.

If difficulty should be found in adjusting the rights, advantages and rank of the corps of engineers and artillery of the European and Indian armies, the officers now in the Indian might be permitted to remain a part, and to retain the promotion in their own corps as at present, but all vacancies at the bottom should be filled by officers of the corps of Europe, which would in time produce the effect of making the services one in each branch.

The Company's army being composed of both European and Native troops, it may be necessary to notice here specifically each description of them, as connected with the question of the separation of the Company's from the King's army, and to observe that what has been said above applies to the whole, and not to any particular parts of it.

Any separation of the European troops of the Company from the Native, and placing the former under His Majesty's Ministers and the establishments of the Crown, whilst the latter might be retained under the Company, would have a direct tendency to deteriorate the latter, for the European officers, looked to as the *primum mobile* of the Native troops, even by themselves, would feel it as a deep wound from rendering the breach between the two descriptions of servants of the same country still wider than it is at present; and these feelings would certainly descend from the officers to the men, who are no inattentive observers of what befals their European officers, their leaders, their acknowledged superiors in intellect as well as station.

There does not seem to be any grounds whatsoever to conclude that the Native troops would have the smallest objections to transfer their allegiance to his Majesty's Government, and to serve it with the same loyalty, cheerfulness and devotion which they have done to the Company's.

6. Whether advantage or disadvantage to the public interests, connected with the army, might be expected from encouraging the settlement of British subjects in India, or in any of our Eastern colonies.

The interests of a body of British colonists in India would be much more identified with the British Government than those of any others of our subjects, consequently the talents, intelligence, and means of the colonists would be exerted most effectually to uphold the civil and military powers of the state, and to enable it to overcome both domestic and foreign disturbers of the peace.

The colonists who would proceed to India would in all probability be men of some education, and possessed of, or able to command a considerable amount of capital, from which circumstances it seems certain that they would soon acquire an influence over the people inferior to them in these respects, and amongst whom they would settle. The colonists for their own sakes would naturally endeavour to introduce a more extended and better education, which would occasion a greater diffusion of intelligence, more industrious habits, and a greater degree of honesty than at present exists among the lower orders in India.

The artisans would thus acquire a superior degree of proficiency, and the manufactures would be greatly improved.

All descriptions of military stores might then be manufactured and readily supplied when occasion may require, instead of remaining for years in the arsenals, as at present they must do, from the necessity of having a large stock on hand.

As artificers increase in goodness, they might be diminished in numbers, and the wages of heads and superintendents become less. There would be more qualification at a cheaper rate, and the lowest servants of the departments in the military branch of the service would be thus made more efficient.

There would from colonisation be a greater number, and a better description of contractors for public works and supplies, who would be individuals of greater energy and more active habits than they are at present.

There cannot be a doubt that a militia composed of colonists, or one of which colonists formed an influential part, would be a material addition to the military strength of our Government in India, and in the event of an invasion, the confidence and point of union and amalgamation their attachment would afford, would be most useful.

In time their descendants might be looked to as the most eligible description of recruits for a national army in India.

(signed) *D. Wilson*,
Major 17th Regiment Bombay Infantry.

Appendix (B.)

(19.)—Reply of Col. Stannus, C.B., 20 Feb. 1832.

(19.)—REPLY of Colonel *Stannus*, C.B., dated Benfield Lodge, Brackwell, 20th Feb. 1832.

Sir,

I NOW do myself the honour to offer a few remarks, which I trust will be found in some slight degree elucidatory of the queries referred to me in your letter of the 25th January. I feel conscious, however, of my inability to throw much light on the various subjects therein adverted to, and must beg, moreover, to confine my observations to the Bombay army, having no further knowledge of the military force under the other Presidencies than may be collected from public documents accessible to all.

2. At the period when I entered the service of the East India Company, 31 years ago, the Bombay army consisted of the following corps: viz. one European regiment, eight Native infantry regiments of two battalions each, a Native marine battalion, available for general service, with a battalion of artillery and corps of engineers, amounting in the whole to 18,000 men and upwards. The establishment thus possessed a respectable numerical force when compared with its limited extent of territory, which was then confined to the Provinces of Malabar and Canara, the islands of Bombay and Salsette, and, I believe, a small district in the neighbourhood of Surat. Since the year 1803, repeated augmentations have been made to the army, which at present consists of a brigade of horse and two battalions of foot artillery, three regiments of Native cavalry and one European, and twenty-six regiments of Native infantry of one battalion each; but the complement of Native corps is at present so much reduced, and the actual strength of the army so little increased, that there can be but a very small body of troops disposable for emergencies, after making a reasonable allowance for the garrisons and outposts throughout the establishment. The following appears to be the present distribution of the army. In the Deccan, that is to say, in the Poona, Sattarah, Sholapore and Ahmednuggur districts, are stationed one regiment of cavalry and five of infantry. These troops are scattered over a wide tract of country, and there is consequently not more than a single regiment at any one station, with the exception of Poona, where a small force is collected, consisting of two Native battalions, in addition to a regiment of dragoons and one of infantry of His Majesty's troops. In Guzerat there are one cavalry, one European and five Native infantry regiments, three of which latter corps are stationed at Baroda and one at Ahmedabad, the remainder being cantoned at Deesa, a station on the north-west frontier. Four Native infantry regiments are stationed in the Southern Mahratta districts, of which two are at Kulladgee; one cavalry and three infantry regiments in Kattywar, three infantry regiments in Candeish, two in the Concan, two in Bombay garrison, and one in Cutch, complete the number of regular regiments composing the Bombay army.

The organization of these troops is modelled on that of the British army, each regiment being divided into companies, with a complement of European and Native commissioned and non-commissioned officers and regimental staff. The only peculiarity in the constitution of Native regiments is, that of Native commissioned officers, under the designation of subadars and jemadars, who rank below all European officers, and are selected from those havildars or serjeants considered best qualified for promotion. This class of men possess but little influence in their corps, the men being taught to look for promotion exclusively to their European officers; the rank, however, is useful, as holding forth the strongest inducement for good behaviour throughout the inferior gradations, but as further incentive ceases on attaining the rank of jemadar, it is found that few Native officers long retain the active and zealous qualities that contributed to their advancement.

3. The employment and designation of the general staff are similar to that of the British army, nor does the system of conducting the departments of the adjutant or quartermaster-general appear to require any alteration whatever. With regard to the Commissariat department, I can only vouch for its efficiency, of which I have had most convincing proofs on field service, but of its economical merits, or the manner in which its details are conducted, I am unable to speak from personal experience; on these points, however, there can be no difficulty in obtaining the fullest information, as there are many officers of that department now in England, particularly Lieutenant-colonel Bellasis, late Commissary-general at Bombay, and Colonel Hull, formerly Deputy Commissary-general to the Deccan division of the army. The Ordnance and Store department is exceedingly well supplied and conducted, but as I can only judge from effects, there may possibly be reforms required in the interior management of this as well as other departments.

4. From the distribution of the army already noticed, it would appear that there are few concentrated bodies of troops on the Bombay Establishment; the change of our political relations with different Native powers having released us from the obligation of maintaining large detachments in constant readiness for service. There would seem to be no immediate cause of apprehension from any of the independent states on the western side of India, nor any probability of a combination against our interests among the Native powers; but as it is admitted that fear is our best security against aggression, it may be matter of consideration whether the army has not already been reduced to too low a scale of numerical strength consistently with the safety of our Indian empire.

5. I have already touched on the efficiency of the army, which, as far as I can judge, is complete in everything but numbers; with respect to the economy with which it is provided, I am quite incompetent to offer any opinion. The Bombay troops have always been distin-

Appendix (B.)

(19.)—Reply of Col. Stannus, C.B., 20 Feb. 1832.

guished for loyalty and subordination, even during periods when disaffection pervaded the army of the neighbouring Presidency. The number of European officers is unquestionably too limited, as it is well known that on them depends the confidence and military spirit which elevates our Native soldiery so far above those in the service of the Native powers. For this reason, great caution ought to be observed in employing them out of their own line of duty, and perhaps it might be found advisable to have separate establishments for the Commissariat, Barrack and other branches connected with the Military department, instead of filling them up, as at present, from the effective strength of the army.

6. I am not in possession of sufficient data to form a correct judgment respecting the change alluded to in the fifth paragraph of your letter. I can only testify, as far as my experience goes, that the present system works well; that the discipline and efficiency of the army have been successfully upheld; and that the best spirit has always existed among the troops. I cannot doubt that similar results would continue to be experienced were the whole army brought directly under the authority of ministers, but unless it were unquestionable that those essential objects could be equally well maintained under the economical arrangements consequent on the proposed change of system, it would perhaps be safe to leave the military administration in the hands of those authorities under whom it has been brought to its present flourishing condition. The effect of consolidating the Indian army with the King's would, in my opinion, prove highly prejudicial to the public interests. It would, for instance, be most injurious to the discipline of Native regiments, if officers were transferred to them from the British army, as such persons being entirely ignorant of the language, customs and prejudices of the men under their command, the whole of the interior detail and economy would consequently devolve on the Native officers. The public staff would labour under the same disadvantages if similarly appointed, and the inevitable result would be the gradual but complete disorganization of the army. In the event, therefore, of its being placed under the authority of the Crown, an essential change should be made in the mode of officering it; cadets for the artillery and engineers might be educated at the military seminaries, and those for the infantry appointed by ministers, under the same Regulations as at present, but the system of regimental rise by seniority ought never to be interfered with.

7. It would require a perfect knowledge of the mode of recruiting the Company's European troops, of the rate of freight, and the relative expense of pensions and education of cadets, to enable me to offer any decided opinion on the queries contained in the 6th paragraph of your communication. With regard to the necessary establishments in India, the Governments there have lately directed so much of their attention to economical reforms, that it may safely be inferred that the expense of all departments has been reduced to the lowest possible scale. At all events, the power as well as the inclination to retrench exists to the fullest extent under the present system; and it is by no means obvious that any beneficial change is likely to result from a transfer of authority. The retiring pensions of both officers and men are fixed on a scale of liberality, but not more so than justice demands, or circumstances render necessary.

8. The only way in which colonisation would probably affect the public interests connected with the army would be in affording greater facilities for recruiting European regiments, and of obtaining a better description of men for the Commissariat, Store and other departments than are at present procurable from the ranks. The danger resulting from such a measure, in enabling Native powers to attach Europeans to their service with greater ease than at present, is more of a political than a military question.

9. At the first view it appears reasonable to suppose, that by placing the whole army under one Commander-in-chief, the result must prove beneficial in ensuring combination and uniformity of discipline throughout the service; but if these advantages are found to exist at present, would it not be imprudent to risk the manifold inconveniences arising from the delay which the great distance of head-quarters would occasion both to individuals and the public? Local peculiarities and prejudices, too, require particular management, which must be best understood on the spot; and it would probably be found that the same Regulations would be inapplicable to all the different descriptions of troops under the three Presidencies. In point of fact, the Supreme Government is already vested with controlling power in all cases of importance or emergency; and no inconvenience, as far as I have heard, has ever been felt from a want of zealous co-operation in the subordinate Governments, where troops of different Presidencies have been required for combined operations.

10. I regret that, being altogether ignorant of the arrangements whereby the present system of Government control is fixed by Parliamentary enactment, or in what manner the system itself operates upon the Indian army, I feel quite incompetent to offer any opinion on the query contained in the 9th paragraph of your letter.

I have, &c.

(signed) *E. G. Stannus*,
Colonel, Bombay Army.

(20.)—Reply of Col. Mayne, C.B., 5 March 1832.

(20.)—REPLY of Colonel *Mayne*, C. B., dated Edinburgh, 5 March 1832.

Sir,

I HAVE been honoured with your letter of the 2d ultimo, intimating the probability of my being required as a witness before the East India Committee, and calling on me for such information as I may be able to afford on different points stated in your letter.

The period that has elapsed since I left India, and the absence of all official documents, must necessarily render any observations that I may have to offer very limited.

On the first, second and third points of your letter, correct information can be obtained only from official papers; I beg therefore respectfully to refer to the Military Returns from the different Presidencies, to be found in the India House.

4. 1st. "Efficiency." Past experience has proved the efficiency of the Indian army in all its branches; but to render this efficiency more perfect, it is very desirable (nay, absolutely necessary, if employed against an European enemy), that the establishment of European officers present with Native corps, should be kept more complete than has been the case of late years. How this is to be effected in the most economical and least objectionable manner becomes a matter of consideration. I would suggest, that on an officer being appointed to the permanent general staff, a promotion should be made in his room, he being borne upon the returns of the regiment as supernumerary; this would in some degree remedy the existing evil.

2d. "Economy." I am of opinion that this has already been carried to the utmost limit consistent with efficiency.

3d. "Disposition and spirit of officers and men," Everything that can possibly be desired or expected, and will I doubt not continue so while their interests are properly cared for,

"Note." The employment of military men in civil situations (political excepted), I consider injudicious, and unfair to both civil and military services. In the latter, a feeling of discontent is very naturally created at seeing officers, who have passed the early part of their service in the enjoyment of lucrative civil situations, on attaining high rank brought into military command, to the prejudice of those who have gone through the whole fag of the military service.

"Of the suitableness of the several establishments for the purposes for which they have or are likely to be needed; the fitness of the rules relative to numbers, pay, qualifications, enlistment and furlough,"

I am of opinion that the present rules are as perfect as well can be, and that no advantage whatever is likely to accrue from any change.

"Retirement." It is highly desirable that means should be adopted to enable officers to retire from the service at an earlier period than they have hitherto been able to do, that some prospect of promotion may be held out to the junior branches, which at present is very discouraging. Notwithstanding the great augmentation of the army within the last 25 years, which cannot occur again, we have captains of 25 years' service, who stand only third in their regiments; from this it is reasonable to infer, that we shall hereafter have officers of 25 years' standing, who have not attained the rank of captain. Under such circumstances what may be expected of the field officers? they will be men incapable, from infirmity, of that exertion so essential to the well-being of the army.

"The proportion of European and Native corps." While confined to operations against a Native enemy, I should consider the present proportion of one in six or seven sufficient, but against an European enemy the proportion ought not to be less than one in three.

5. "The effect of the separation of the Company's army from the King's, and the probable consequence of bringing the whole under the authority of the Ministers of the Crown."

I have already observed on the efficiency, good spirit and economy of the army.

On the effect of bringing the whole under the Ministers of the Crown, it is impossible to offer an opinion, unless the manner in which it would be effected is known. If the army is kept perfectly distinct, as the King's Indian army, and the present constitution and organization be strictly preserved, the objections may be few, although I can see no reason to anticipate any beneficial results from the change; but if it is intended to incorporate the two armies, and to allow indiscriminate transfer from the one to the other, there are, in my opinion, insurmountable objections to the measure.

6. As all military establishments have already been reduced to the lowest scale, and every department conducted with the most rigid economy, I see no grounds to assume that any, the smallest saving can ensue were the Company's army brought under the Ministers of the Crown.

On the appointment of cadets I shall offer no opinion, but as to their education, I think it would be highly beneficial to themselves and the service, were all cadets, after attaining the age of 16, obliged to pass one year at Addiscombe, or some similar military institution, and on arrival in India they should be attached for another year to Native regiments at a large military station, to give them opportunities of acquiring a knowledge of their duty. At present many arrive in India mere children, and are immediately sent off to join their regiments, (20.)—Reply of Col. Mayne, C.B., 5 March 1832.

ments, which are frequently so much detached, that not above the strength of two companies remain at head-quarters; such being the case, how is it possible for them to become efficient officers?

7. I cannot see how any advantage to the public interests, connected with the army, should be expected from encouraging the settlement of Europeans in India. A general colonisation would endanger the safety of the empire. Our strength is in the high opinion the Natives entertain of the European character; weaken that high opinion, and you undermine the foundation of our power.

8. The probable effect of having the whole Indian army under one Governor and one Commander-in-chief would be, discontent in the armies of Madras and Bombay. It is but natural to infer that the Governor and Commander-in-chief, in the exercise of their patronage, would select officers of the Bengal Presidency, with whom they might be personally acquainted, in preference to those of the other Presidencies, who were strangers; the effect on the minds of those who would consider themselves neglected by this preference is obvious.

9. How far any change in the existing system of Government may be productive of good or evil in its influence on the army is doubtful, certainly inexpedient, as under the present system it has been found very efficient, and is already conducted with the greatest possible economy.

I have, &c.
(signed) *John Mayne*,
Colonel Bombay Army.

(21.)—REPLY of Captain *Page*, dated East Sheen, 12 March 1832.

(21.)—Reply of Captain Page, 12 March 1832.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 18th ultimo, conveying an intimation that it is the intention of the Commissioners for the Affairs of India to propose my being examined by the Committee of the House of Commons on the subject of the military force of the East India Company, and at the same time requesting my opinions on various points connected therewith; and in reply I beg to state, that as I could not enter fully into some branches of your inquiry, without the possession of several documents, which it would require great time and labour to elucidate, I have confined myself to such explanation as will, I trust, enable you to pursue any further inquiries which it may be thought requisite to make with more particular bearing on those subjects that have come more immediately under my own observation during the course of my employment on the staff in India and this country.

1. The former strength of a regiment of Native infantry on the peace establishment was 700 men, it is now reduced to 480; the first reduction made being 100 men and the second two companies from each regiment. The first, if made gradually, by means of death, pensions and desertion, might have been rendered prudent by the present state of Indian affairs; but the second, of two companies, including European officers, is in my opinion a measure fraught with danger to the British interests in India, as, in the first place, the commanding officer, after the deductions are made for the sick and the men on duty and detachment, will hardly have the means, with the remnant left at head-quarters, of preserving his corps in an efficient state of discipline; and in the second, it is likely to involve the Company in a most expensive warfare, not only by the invitation given to the Native powers to attack, but by the very injudicious mode of furnishing them with a large body of disciplined troops for the purpose, whose intimacy with their own may be the means of seducing many from their allegiance, by representing how little faith could be placed on engagements of the Company, when it suited their convenience to break them. The same remarks apply to the cavalry.

2. In the staff many reductions might be made with good effect.

3. The distribution of the force under each Presidency is generally made according to circumstances. Slight bodies or detachments being placed in garrisons or stations in the heart of the Company's territories, whilst a force, consisting of the several branches, artillery, cavalry, and European and Native infantry, competent to take the field on any emergency, should be cantoned on the frontiers. The subsidiary force at Poonah, which by the treaty with the Peishwa was stipulated to be kept up on the full field establishment, was so crippled by the reductions made in 1806–7, that when he required it to act against a rebel in 1807–8, it was found unable to move, and the delay in completing its equipment from Bombay occasioned a warfare, that might have been terminated in a few days, to be prolonged for nearly two years.

4. 1st. The force in India, upon the present reduced scale, I consider to be decidedly inefficient.

4. 2d. The economy that has been practised, is in many instances injudicious, and forms a complete contrast to the extravagance exercised in others.

4. 3d. The spirit of the officers in India, both in His Majesty's and the Company's service, is bad. The King's officers affect a superiority, which the Company's are by no means

willing to acknowledge, and, moreover, consider themselves aggrieved by not participating in many staff appointments, which they are disqualified from holding by their unacquaintance with the language and prejudices of the Natives. The Company's officers, on the other hand, though they affect to deny this assumption of superiority on the part of the King's officers, cannot disguise from themselves that they hold their principal commission from a body of men they do not respect, and of whom they generally speak in the most contemptuous language. The attachment of the Natives has hitherto been secured by the permanence of the service, and the provision made for the wounded and the veteran. If discharged, by the introduction of a new principle of economy, I think an important change will also take place in their feelings.

The constitution of India being decidedly military, the degree of every title of honour conferred by the Emperor being ascertained by the number of troops which it empowers its possessor to command, those Natives who have not yet acquired European ideas naturally consider military men as the only nobles, and as such are disposed to yield a more cheerful obedience than they would to civilians. It is no doubt in accordance with those feelings, that, with very few exceptions, officers have been selected to fill political situations of the highest importance in the country, and their services have not been less eminent in the revenue branch. In short, there are few situations in which military men may not be employed with efficiency and economy.

In regard to the rules and regulations of the service, I am of opinion that the whole require revision. On the subject of the European officers and Native troops, and particularly of the principle on which those regiments should be formed, I beg to call the attention of the Honourable Board to the enclosed copy of a Letter (B.) addressed by me to the Court of Directors in 1819.

5. The separation of the Company's army from the King's is objectionable in every point of view, and the change that would be effected by its transfer to the Crown could not but be of the most beneficial nature.

6. That a very considerable saving in expense would be the consequence of this desirable change, there can be but little doubt; but the arrangements that would be requisite to insure the full benefit of the reduction, and combine it at the same time with greater efficiency, should be the result of the most careful and deliberate investigation.

7. As to the settlement of Europeans in India, I am not aware that the interests of the army would be affected by the measure; but in a commercial point of view, great advantages would, I think, be derived by the empire at large. The success that has attended the exertions of Europeans in the cultivation of indigo, now forming one of our most valuable imports, naturally leads to the conclusion that similar advantages would be derived from their turning their attention to cotton, silk, sugar, tobacco, drugs, and other produce of India.

8. I consider the establishment of three Governments in India to have been an act of necessity, in the infancy of the Company's empire, when each Presidency was surrounded by warlike and hostile neighbours; but as that empire is now consolidated, so, in my opinion, should be the Government.

I consider that the existing system of Government calls loudly for improvement; that of the direction, still more so; and, with all deference to the Commissioners for the Affairs of India, that their powers of control are by far too limited to be effective to the extent required.

I have, &c.

(signed) *P. Page.*

(B.)

Alieno in loco, haud stabile Regnum est.

Though the question of the policy of reducing the number of European officers attached to sepoy regiments in India must no doubt have long occupied the attention of the Court of Directors, and exhausted every argument that could be brought forward, either against or in support of a measure so important in its consequences, I cannot, under the conviction that it is pregnant with the most imminent danger to our Eastern possessions, refrain from exerting my feeble voice in an attempt to avert so signal a calamity from the empire at large. Unacquainted as I am with those arguments, which have induced the Court to adopt a resolution so highly honourable to their character, since to their sense of the public good they have sacrificed a considerable portion of their patronage and power of conferring benefits, it is with no small degree of diffidence and embarrassment that I venture on the discussion of a subject so delicate in its nature; but, impelled as I feel myself by every sense of honour to stand forward and avow the grounds on which I presume to differ in opinion from such high authority, I respectfully beg leave to submit the result of my reflections.

Hume has justly remarked, that all empire is held by opinion; and even should the sceptic deny the general application of this principle, I think he must admit the striking illustration that is afforded of its operation in India, where a population of near 80,000,000 is governed by a handful of foreigners, differing in religion, education, manners, and complexion. If this position be granted, it seems to be of the highest importance to investigate the origin or basis of this opinion, since, unless it is clearly understood, there is a possibility that the very measures which are adopted with the view of strengthening the fabric, may; by misconception, undermine its very foundation.

Harsh as the charge may appear to those who have only superficially studied the Hindoo character, I have no hesitation in stating my conviction that the whole race are governed by the worst passions that can deform mankind—superstition, treachery, and ingratitude—few, indeed, escaping the general contagion; and it is this conviction which induces me to view with so much jealousy the smallest unnecessary concession of power to the Natives, since, instead of tending to secure their attachment, it can only operate as a temptation to call their intriguing disposition into action.

It may be said, that by talents and discipline the English have obtained that superiority which their possessors must ever maintain over undisciplined hosts; but it is proved by history, that conquered hosts have almost invariably gained experience by discomfiture, and eventually turned the result of that dear-bought experience against their oppressors.

I must here beg leave to disclaim every idea of applying this word, in its remotest sense, to the conduct of the rulers in India, but merely under the impression that they are so deemed by the Natives, whose own princes have been dispossessed of sovereignty. Only nine years elapsed from the battle of Narva to that of Pultowa, when the Russians gave a signal proof of the benefits they had derived from the lessons taught them by Charles XII.; but in a period of 60 years, reckoning from the battle of Plassey, the Indians, even though assisted by numerous French and other European officers, have in vain brought into the field ten times the number opposed to them by the British, though at least nine-tenths of their force have been composed of Natives.

From this statement, then, it appears necessary to look for some cause for this amazing disparity beyond the power of discipline; and in spite of the smile which may be occasioned by the assertion, I attribute it to that superstition which arms us with supernatural powers. The first intimation I had of this belief, on their part, was from a Mahratta of some consequence, who was introduced to me for the purpose of negotiating bills to a large amount, which was effected under the evident influence of fear and distrust. His fears removed and his confidence obtained, in the course of subsequent transactions he frequently turned the conversation to the subject of our supernatural powers, and the means by which we acquired them; nor could any explanation on my part remove the impression from his mind; our conferences generally concluding by his observing, that of course I did not deem him worthy to be informed, but that facts spoke for themselves; and that at the battle of Assaye, which he selected as a proof of the superior attainments in occult science by the Duke of Wellington, 5,000 men dispersed a body of 100,000, a great portion of which was disciplined and led by Europeans, and the whole supported by a most formidable train of artillery. Now, he would ask, what constitutes this ascendency? Do your sepoys possess more physical force than ours? Are they not of the same caste and habits, and composed of the same flesh and blood? Does it ever occur that in the conflicts that take place between the Native powers, that great superiority of numbers fail to turn the fortune of the day in favour of their leader? No, he would add, the thing is impossible without the influence of that knowledge, the attainment of which appears confined to your countrymen.

If I am correct in tracing the leading feature of that ascendency which we have acquired over the minds of the Natives to this impression, it follows that the unlimited confidence they place in their officers on every occasion must be ascribed to the same principle, and therefore to reduce those points of *appui*, is in fact to reduce the strength of that confidence to which we owe our success.

I would reward good conduct with honour, but never with power; and this maxim brings me to the consideration of a new rank lately introduced in India, under the title of subedar-major, which appears to me, to be the revival, under a different name, of the old appointment of commandant, a measure which cannot be too strongly deprecated, since the undue influence it gave them over the sepoys obliged the Government to abolish the appointment. Indeed, this appointment, added to the influence which must inevitably be obtained by subedars of companies in the absence of European officers, I consider one of the most effectual modes that could possibly be devised for destroying that superiority which we have hitherto maintained over the Natives. Intrigue is the soul of their character, and our own troops at Madras have afforded us a melancholy proof of the extent to which it is carried. The small number of European officers attached to corps, must have afforded them great facilities in carrying their plans into execution, and in spite of every blessing enjoyed under the protection of the British Government by those chiefs who have been deprived of the power of meeting us in the field, they will never cease endeavouring to obtain allies in our own camp, and through their means, that success by treachery, which has been denied them in the paths of honour.

Under the Mogul empire the danger was well understood of allowing a degraded chieftain to remain in the sphere of his former greatness, and he was accordingly removed to the seat of Government, whence he issued the mandates of his conqueror as the emanations of his own will, whilst his talents for intrigue had ample scope in endeavours to supplant his numerous rivals for favour, and gain distinction from that majesty to which all bowed with a species of adoration. The same spirit of rivalry in the pomp and parade which forms such a conspicuous feature in the splendour of an Asiatic court, prevented any accumulation of treasure from his ample allotment of revenue for the prosecution of more dangerous pursuits.

I need not expatiate on the very different line of policy adopted by the British Government towards the numerous princes and chieftains who have been reduced by their power; suffice it to say, that it is the reverse of the Mogul's, the system being to exalt the peasant

Appendix (B.)

(21.)—Reply of Captain Page, 12 March 1832.

and degrade the noble. It is very doubtful to me if this is better adapted to the security of the Government, since the Natives must view with grief and disgust the gradual extinction of all they have been taught to revere.

Wherever the Mahomedans gained the superiority in Malabar they treated the ryots with the most soothing kindness, and endeavoured, by promises of freedom and an independence, to induce them to embrace their religion; yet though the conduct of the Nairs to these people was cruel in the extreme, their limbs and lives being forfeited for the most trivial offence, the Nairs were adored and the Musselmen detested. I mention this circumstance as one proof out of many of the enthusiastic attachment that has been evinced by the Hindoos for their Native princes.

I am perfectly aware that Tippoo when he possessed Malabar oppressed the inhabitants with the most wanton cruelty, and forcibly made converts by the edge of the sword, or rather the razor, by which hundreds were sacrificed to his barbarity; but the conduct of the resident moplas was invariably as I have stated.

In order to check, as far as practicable, the possibility of a general defection on the part of our Native troops, I conceive no measure would be attended with so much likelihood of success, as attention to forming the several corps of *every variety of caste and religion*, as none would tend in an equal degree to destroy combination and make the good opinion of the European officers the chief object of the soldier's ambition. In support of this opinion I beg to remark that in no one instance have the Bombay troops, which are so formed, ever swerved from their allegiance or attachment, notwithstanding the manner in which their feelings have been outraged at different times by officers in His Majesty's service, who have been placed in commands without any knowledge of the Native character. Late events have proved that they are equally staunch when exposed to the temptation of bribery.

Two partial mutinies and one general one of the Madras troops are on record; might they not be traced to the circumstance of their being chiefly composed of one caste—Musslemen. In Bengal the Native regiments are principally formed of high-caste Hindoos, and in the memorable retreat of Colonel Monson's detachment, two companies from a corps in want of European officers deserted to Holkar. If, instead of listening to the dictates of anger, and instantly ordering these men to the hottest part of the action, where they expiated their offence by the forfeit of their lives, except a few whom he mutilated to prevent their carrying arms against him in future, he had treated them with distinction, might not others have followed their example.

I am far from wishing to attach the least slur to the character of these troops, whose bravery and gallant exploits have cast an honourable veil over partial errors, but I am not aware how I could omit the insertion of facts which seem to bear so direct on the point of my argument. Too much attention cannot be paid by officers in charge of companies to conciliate them by respecting their prejudices, and unless the thoughtless conduct of boys just emancipated from school discipline is checked by the authority of their seniors they are very much inclined to ridicule customs which to them appear absurd and unaccountable. Few companies should in my opinion have less than two European officers; yet even with the establishment which it has been thought necessary to reduce, when the calculation is made of those employed on the staff, those on furlough to other Presidencies or Europe, and the proportion of sick, it will be found that few corps have more than one officer to a company, and many far less.

A stronger proof of the necessity that exists for having a full complement of European officers I do not think could be selected than that afforded by the battle of Carygaum, when a corps that had been particularly inured to fatigue and privation, for on the longest march they had never been allowed even to drink water, and who had been taught by the heroism of their old commander, the late Sir George Holmes, to believe themselves invincible, were found to be in such need of the cheering influence of Europeans, that the surgeons were compelled to relinquish the care of the numerous wounded to support the courage of the sepoys, as Colonel Prother, in his official despatch, states that the presence of a single European was of the greatest consequence, as tending to inspire the troops with the hope of ultimate success. I look upon the gallant achievement of that day to be the most grateful tribute of respect that could possibly be paid to the memory of their late beloved commander, who never led them but to glory; and without derogating in the least from the merit of those officers who are justly entitled to every honour, I must attribute some portion of their success to the influence of his departed spirit.

The importance of this hard-earned victory to the affairs of the Company, at the critical period at which it took place, has been too well appreciated by that honourable body to need any illustration from my pen.

I would willingly avoid the detail of one more disadvantage attending the want of European officers; but as a physician who is anxious to discover the seat of a disease is obliged to take into consideration every sympathetic complaint emanating from the primary disorder, however distressing to the feelings of the patient, so, in the investigation of the important subject on which I have entered, do I deem it necessary to take into consideration every contingency which can possibly assist in producing the catastrophe I so much dread. I allude to the opportunity that is afforded to the adjutant, who generally has charge of what are termed vacant companies, of defrauding the sepoys and the Honourable Company. This, it is true, cannot be done without the sanction of the commanding officer; but *humanum est errare*, and what has happened should warn the Legislature to guard against the recurrence of. Sepoys thus defrauded have no mode of redress, and therefore the sense of their injuries must be more acute, and prepare their minds for evil impressions against a service which appears inadequate to protect them from injustice.

Nullum

(21.)—Reply of Captain Page, 12 March 1832.

Nullum imperium tutum, nisi benevolentia munitum. The goodwill of the natives may be retained without granting them power, the semblance is sufficient; and though I abhor in private life that maxim of Rochefaucault's which recommends a man to live with his friends as if they were one day to be his enemies, I think it may be remembered with effect by the sovereigns of India.

I might hint a possibility that the Marquis of Hastings may deem it advisable to appoint officers from the numerous adventurers who have lately flocked to India to fill up some of the present vacancies in the army; but having stated the principal grounds on which I conceive the measure of reducing the number of officers attached to Native corps in India to be objectionable, I shall conclude with expressing a hope that some of my arguments may have escaped discussion, and that they may be considered of sufficient weight to induce the Honourable Court to pause before they enforce obedience to an order, which, in my humble opinion, may prove fatal to their interests and even existence.

East India House,
April 9th 1819. (signed) *P. Page.*

(22.)—REPLY of Captain *James Grant Duff*, dated 25th March 1832.

(22.)—Reply of Captain J. G. Duff 25 March 1832.

Q. 1, 2, 3.

TO the two first queries, which are simply of detail, I cannot reply without reference to official documents; and with regard to the third, much depends on political circumstances existing at the moment of service. These must be first explained; then accurate returns of the force, their state of health, the requisite strength of garrisons and stations, the scene of action, the means of supply, and the objects of attack or defence, must all be previously shown or supposed before this question could be categorically answered. Endeavouring, however, to comply with its intention, and confining myself chiefly to Bombay, the army of that Presidency, when I left India, consisted of

Strength of the Bombay army in 1822–23, stated only from recollection.

1 Regiment of European dragoons (King's).
3 Regiments of Native cavalry.
1 Regiment of European artillery.
4 Battalions of European infantry (three being King's regiments).
24 Battalions of Native infantry.
2 Extra Battalions of Native infantry.
About 2,000 irregular horse, under European officers, a corps of pioneers, and the Engineer department.

There were also sebundies or irregular infantry *, under the collectors and judges, to assist in the duties of Revenue and Police.

How stationed.

Of this force, the regiment of dragoons †, two regiments of Native cavalry, and eight battalions of Native infantry, occupied various positions in Guzerat, and two battalions were in Kutch. Two European regiments were in Bombay, with two Native battalions. Two European regiments, one regiment of Native cavalry, and seven battalions of Native infantry, were in the Deccan; four battalions were in the Concan, and one battalion was in the island of Kishme, in the Persian Gulf; one extra battalion was in Guzerat and one in the Deccan; about a fourth part of the irregular horse in Guzerat, the remainder in the Deccan. The head-quarters of the artillery is near Bombay, but detachments in proportion to the strength of the infantry are always attached to a force. Each cavalry regiment has two field-pieces or gallopers, which accompany its movements. The infantry guns are drawn by bullocks, but would be infinitely more efficient if horses were substituted.

Much dispersed.

Although at the period of which I write we were in a state of profound peace, this force was much dispersed, and certainly not more than sufficient for the maintenance of order, the preservation of tranquillity within and prevention of aggression from without.

What Troops could be brought into the field.

I shall suppose, however, a sudden emergency, and the point of defence to be the north west of the Guzerat frontier. The regiment of dragoons, two regiments of Native cavalry, and four of the Native battalions might immediately unite. Three European regiments, one from Bombay, and two from the Deccan; three battalions Native infantry from the Concan, and two from the Deccan, to be sent forward as a reinforcement with all expedition, and if the season of the year permitted, to be embarked at Bombay, and landed at Jumboseer. It is all but impracticable to send troops from Bombay to Guzerat during the rains. The above force, when assembled, would form a field army of ten thousand men. If the northern part of Hindoostan were assailed, this force could advance to the Chumbul or beyond it, overawe the states adjoining, and support the Bengal army.

The Madras troops, in either case, to take up the positions vacated in the Deccan, and irregulars might be raised if the local Government deemed it necessary. If the seat of war were to the eastward of India, the troops must be sent from Bengal and Madras by sea; Bombay might embark a regiment of Europeans, and in the southern Mahratta country cover the Madras posts, so as to enable that Presidency to withdraw as many of its troops as possible. But, in any case, if the service were prolonged, it would probably be necessary to

---

* Regulars ought never to be employed in the mere detail of ordinary civil duties. It is destruction to the discipline of a corps to disperse it for such purposes. Economy is the motive, but nothing can be more mistaken; the evils I have known result from it would fill the next sheet.

† Since removed to Poona.

Appendix (B.)

(22.)—Reply of Captain J. G. Duff, 25 March 1832.

to raise new regiments, or to augment the corps with extra levies, and also to raise irregulars, not only for the purpose of relieving the troops from the extreme hard duty which never fails to devolve upon those who have the misfortune to be left in garrison on such occasions, but to prevent disturbances from the unemployed Native soldiery, who might seize such an oportunity for attempting gang robbery and insurrections. They are also easier got rid of afterwards, and carry no knowledge of our discipline along with them.

Q. 4. On the efficiency of our Military force.

I think our military force very efficient for the purposes which seem at present likely to be required of it; but, should we ever have to repel invasion from a European power, it must be principally effected by British bayonets. It would be hazardous in the extreme to subject sepoys to the chance of a first defeat; and although I have a very high opinion of their military character throughout India, though, even within my limited experience, I have known the sepoy advance when the British grenadier more than hesitated, still I am clearly of opinion that, even if they possessed equal physical strength, which they do not, they could not be brought to oppose Europeans with their usual confidence of victory. Perhaps in some respects this is well for us, and when we consider the circumstances of the service it is not remarkable. The class of lads who go to India as cadets are admirably calculated for soldiers; when one or two of them join a Native regiment, they adopt the ideas current among their seniors, and when they go on service they soon perceive that the eyes of their men are upon them, and that much depends on their exertions. If this failed to animate, the veriest poltroon could, at all events, soon be taught that his life must pay the forfeit of his failing to encourage or to restrain his men, or in the slightest degree to hesitate in showing a becoming example. From these, combined with other causes, the sepoy officers are in general very dependable, and if they have common sense and common kindness, these men have a confidence and a respect for the white-faced leader, which no other colour can intimidate, or, in a fair field, withstand.

In the event, however, of European invasion, great bodies of irregular horse under the command of enterprising European officers, or under their direction if subsidized, should harass the advancing enemy by destroying his approaching supplies, by perpetual feints and occasional night attacks; cutting off all small parties and stragglers, and perhaps by laying waste the country; the inhabitants of which to be afterwards, as far as practicable, reimbursed. Every European soldier in India should advance to the point of defence; their places supplied by recruits from England as fast as they could be sent out. The troops in the West Indies, at the Cape, Ceylon, the Mauritius, in the Mediterranean, and wherever they were in any degree seasoned, should be relieved and pushed on; as many more to be sent from England as experienced officers judged expedient. With centre and flanks of Europeans, and a small proportion of choice sepoys, the latter will be a match for any thing; and backed with such real power as we have in India, it would be impossible for any mere outward danger to affect us. If European invaders lost a foot of ground it would annihilate that and every future attempt. Allies induced to join from hope of reward or plunder might then be easily turned into active foes, and treacherous enmity is irreconcileable.

On the Economy with which it is provided.

Very great attention has always been paid to economy in every branch of the service with which I am acquainted. The commissariat, at all times the most expensive and wasteful accompaniment of war, is much better regulated than formerly. The officers are trained to their business, injudicious contracts are abolished, and the troops in the field are better supplied. But in this department of an army, where subordinate agents on trifling pay are frequently removed from immediate control and subjected to great temptation, it is scarcely possible to place such effectual checks as always to prevent peculation. I think, however, that the European officers of this department in India, where there are facilities for information, ought, in any ordinary circumstances, to be able to detect dishonesty. Punishment and disgrace, abroad and at home, should be made to follow up an European delinquent in the sternest manner, and every authority connected with the public service should shun even the suspected. The officers of this department, both European and Native, ought to be particularly well paid, their character and honour upheld, but every practicable check interwoven with the regulations.

On the spirit and disposition of the officers and men.

As to the spirit and disposition of the officers and men composing the Indian army, speaking generally, it is no more than justice to say, they have ever proved themselves zealous, gallant and brave, and they have always evinced the most heroic self-devotion in upholding their own high fame and the national honour and interests.

Composition of the Bombay corps.

The composition of the Native battalions in Bombay is particularly good. Almost every regiment has in it a salutary mixture of castes; the preponderance has for some time been in favour of recruits from Hindoostan, tall men being more easily procured in that quarter; they are chiefly Hindoos, of the same class as that of which the Bengal army is composed; but from intimate knowledge, though I am well aware of their high qualities, I would strongly recommend that the number admitted into a Bombay corps should never exceed one-fourth. A part are Mahrattas, both from above and below the Ghauts, but principally from the Southern Concan, or what used formerly to be denominated in the old charts the Pirate Coast. There are some Mahomedans from Surat and Bombay, from whom were many of the old and very respectable Native officers of this army. Of Purwarees or Dhers, a very low caste, but frequently very intelligent, excellent soldiers *, there are considerable numbers; and many of the regiments have a portion of Canareese and Nairs from Malabar. There are also a few Jews, commonly drunken, but invariably brave men, and a few nominal Christians, from

---

* They probably derive their intelligence from their hereditary occupation in their native villages, where they are the scouts, guides, guardians of land-marks, &c. &c..

(22.)—Reply of Captain J. G. Duff, 25 March 1832.

from the same coast. I have also known a few Kolees, Bheels and Khattees, from the province of Guzerat, one or two Parsees, and occasionally a native of Abyssinia *.

Of the principal classes all have their particular admirers, and I have heard some of the most experienced officers, in privately discussing their merits, give the preference to each of them. For my own part, I have found the Nairs and Canareese the best and most attached soldiers, and, to speak in camp phrase, they strip the finest men. From what cause I know not, but these people are said not to turn out so well in the Madras army as in the Bombay, possibly from being nearer home, and having greater facility to desertion.

Character of the Bombay sepoys.

It is quite natural that a Bombay officer should prefer the Bombay troops, but I am tempted to state the fact of their having been on some occasions so little noticed as to convey an impression of their inferiority; whereas some of the most remarkable trials of the Indian army have been sustained by Bombay sepoys, with unrivalled firmness and constancy; and, moreover, though I say it not invidiously but in justice, no instance of insubordination or mutiny stains the fair annals of their achievements. This circumstance may be incidental to the excellent composition above enumerated, and which, under any change, it would be most unwise to disturb.

On the number of European officers.

An efficient number of European officers, the full complement at least, will always prove of incalculable advantage on service. The greatest defect I ever observed in the Company's army arose from the long period which was permitted to elapse in sending out a sufficient number of cadets between the wars of 1805 and 1817. At the close of the former the supply was too great, as there were many supernumeraries, and I believe it was purposed, from motives of economy, to permit a gradual reduction in the number of European officers below the usual complement, by allowing them to die off. In 1817, fortunately the battalions had still a fair proportion of Europeans, and even the junior lieutenants were officers of some experience. Most of them had been on some service, and few of them were of less than 12 years' standing, when an Indian officer is perhaps at his best; and accordingly, these were the men, who, in such trials as Korygaom and Seetabuldee, did in effect sustain the troops.

European officers.

State of the army since last Mahratta war.

By the acquisition of territory, the consequent augmentation, and the casualties resulting from war and cholera, of those who were previously junior lieutenants, some commanded battalions, and all, from their standing, were captains by brevet. Shoals of cadets arrived, many of whom on joining their corps were next in rank to these old officers. They were in general fine, well-disposed and well-educated lads; but a number of young men thus coming together, were not, as formerly, constrained by the larger body of seniors. They were too numerous to imbibe notions from men of habits different from their own, and by the number of their votes carried propositions at their mess in defiance of the influence of authority. In short, the old and the young could not assimilate; that *esprit du corps*, that kindly feeling towards the sepoys, and that high soldier-like adventurous spirit which had run through the Indian army by a sort of traditionary inspiration, making every man an enthusiast in his profession, was for a time suspended. A link was broken; let us hope that it is by this time soldered, and that a like error, for it was a very great one, may never again be permitted to occur.

Another practical measure, which I long ago heard suggested, would, I think, be attended with good effects, that of having all field officers removable from corps in which they have been brought up, and bringing them generally back to the same when they become lieutenant-colonels. The first, as useful to the discipline of the officers; and the second, as agreeable to the men. It would give the majors an opportunity of more easily breaking a familiarity injurious to requisite deference, and the men are generally pleased to get back their old officers. No one who has not witnessed it could believe how much an officer who understands them can attach sepoys. Some serve their lives and never know more than their faces and a few of their names; but sepoys discern the character of an officer even more correctly than European privates, and are more disposed than they are to be pleased with his endeavours for their comfort; they can bear to be treated with more kindness and familiarity; but strictness on duty, patiently hearing their regular complaints, and dealing out even-handed justice, is the surest means of securing their respect and attachment. I ought to add as characteristic, that, notwithstanding their extreme sensitiveness on points of honour, money is the reward they prize most, and that praise should be dealt out to individuals with reserve; collectively, it never hurts them in abundance. Lord Combermere's order, prohibiting their ever being struck without the authority of a court-martial, will, on the whole, be of much beneficial importance. Flogging, I apprehend, cannot be abolished; but every sepoy flogged should be drummed out, or at all events never kept in the regiment. This is not a mere opinion, I saw it tried in one corps for several years with the best effects, and if generally adopted it would raise the character of the service.

Sepoys, characteristics of.

European officers, discipline of.

But, with regard to the discipline of the European officers, I think, if it were possible to strengthen the powers of commanding officers in the Company's service, it would be of great utility. To avoid the extreme measure of bringing an officer to trial, at the same time to preserve authority, often requires an address with which few are gifted; and the resource of a court-martial, not unfrequently a capricious tribunal, is in many respects dangerous to discipline, it should, by all practicable means, be avoided; but if a commanding officer temporise too much, or if a culprit brought to trial escape with impunity, the consequences are nearly equally detrimental. The error at present lies in a too great independence of authority. Some of the seniors, instead of supporting the commanding officer, are apt to become

---

[*] I have heard it proposed, but I think it would be a bad plan, to have corps of that description of people, if obtainable.

Appendix (B.)

(22.)—Reply of Captain J. G. Duff, 25 March 1832.

become heads of parties. Young men, and especially those who fancy they have any home interest, presume on their supposed influence. I would deprecate secret and confidential reports, or delegating any power subversive of direct open dealing, or likely to generate oppression or injustice. To alter the established regular promotion according to seniority would be most injurious; but something might be devised. It is difficult to say what would be unobjectionable; but perhaps the necessity of a prescribed and formal recommendation from commanding officers, previously to any proposed appointments to the general staff, might be of benefit. The fact should also be inculcated, with all the weight of authority, that no one can ever become efficient on the staff who is not, in principle and practice, a good regimental officer.

Cadets, education of.

With respect to the education of cadets, although this forms part of a subsequent query, I think the present system very good, provided there were in the India House a Board of Examiners, who would strictly do their duty, and prevent the passing of any cadet for the cavalry or infantry who had not received as good an education as is common to gentlemen's sons of their age. Instances, indeed, of the contrary are rare; but I have known officers so grossly illiterate, that the bare possibility should be prevented. On arriving in India, an officer of the general staff at the Presidency should always have charge of the cadets until they are posted to regiments, for which they should be fitted out as economically as possible, and immediately sent off. I am of opinion that a seminary for the instruction of a certain number of officers at each of the Presidencies is in the highest degree desirable, and that the expense to Government would be most amply repaid by the knowledge it would diffuse, and the additional power that knowledge would create for the benefit of the whole country. Even the Madras institution, confined as it was and limited in duration, had the merit of improving a set of young men, many of whom became distinguished at a very early period, and some of them who still live are ornaments to the service. So far, however, from rendering it obligatory, no officer should be admissible without a previous application of at least six months, backed by the recommendation of his commanding officer; and none should be eligible to such recommendation until they had done duty with a regiment for at least one year. Continuance beyond a certain time should only be permitted as the reward of exertion, and no very distant period should be fixed as the longest period of study. The artillery and engineers should continue to be educated in England, but not excluded from a seminary where to study Asiatic languages must always be held out as a great object, but where opportunities should be afforded of acquiring the higher branches of military instruction, and means of improving themselves in the science and literature of Europe. First-rate talent should be encouraged to seek the situations of professors, and in a very short time we shall find subalterns from an outpost making discoveries of circumstances and resources in India, which defective education and blind want of science prevented their zealous but ignorant predecessors from searching out.

Seminaries at each of the Presidencies proposed.

East India College, its advantages.

Having entered on the subject of education, I may here mention, in regard to the seminary in this country for the education of writers, that I have seen proofs in India of its great utility. I have had opportunities of knowing young men of equally good natural abilities who had been at the college, and those who had not had that advantage. Whatever prejudices may exist against it, and however more perfect it may be made, those who have studied at the college are infinitely more efficient. I had the good fortune to get as assistants some who had distinguished themselves at the seminary; and in a very few months they became, from their habits of application and previous acquirements, most useful servants to the public.

Employment of Military officers in Civil situations.

As to the employment of military men in civil situations, I think that some military experience is of essential importance to all diplomatists. Of the civilians in India, most of those who have particularly distinguished themselves in political emergency have had that experience; and those of the military who have held situations in the civil department have rarely been appointed to them, unless in newly-acquired territories, where the duties are commonly of a very mixed nature, and where civil officers, perhaps unacquainted with the language of the districts, brim-full of the infallible code of the Presidency Council-chamber Regulations, totally inapplicable in the new country, cannot be very efficient, even for the civil duties. But there may be convoys to intercept, detachments to cut up, proper positions to seize, forts to gain by negotiation, or to carry by immediate assault. The disaffected must be watched, all insurrections quelled, and conspiracies strangled. Much of this must be done or superintended personally, in addition to the duties of raising irregulars, regulating the country, establishing the police, securing the Government revenue, and protecting the people. I do not, however, suppose a case; such were, in fact, the duties of those military officers who were appointed to civil situations in the Deccan at the close of the last Mahratta war. I have the highest respect for the civil service of India. More zeal, honour, or intelligence exist among no public functionaries. When the paucity of their number is considered, the nature, extent, and variety of their stupendous labour must astonish all who have opportunities and perseverance to investigate them. Some of those gentlemen are as fit to regulate and conduct military operations as civil details, or indeed, as has been well remarked, as most generals; but when a civilian, without experience, has the misfortune to be placed in a half-subdued or newly-acquired district, he has too much occasion to refer, on every petty matter, to the officer commanding the troops, who, in consequence of his (the civilian's) military ignorance, very likely entertains no respect for his judgment, differs from the civil authority on an important and feasible enterprise merely because it is his suggestion; and thus important opportunity is lost, which diffidence prevents a man of good sense from bringing to the notice of Government; or, if an inexperienced person, confident from ignorance, take upon himself military responsibility, how disastrous have frequently been the results.

With regard to the Deccan, it being an instance in point, to have removed the military officers merely because they were military, although they had established order and proved themselves capable of conducting the duties, would surely have been in every way unjust, injurious to their characters, as well as ruinous to the fortunes of those whose health enabled them to reap their fair reward. The countries were new, the civilians unacquainted with the language and people, whilst with the one and the other the officers appointed had long been familiar. The conquest was unexpected, and the civil service lost nothing; on the contrary, the assistants in the Deccan were chosen from their own body.

Q. 5 & 6.
Effect of uniting the King's and Company's service.
Home patronage.

I think the separation of the Company's army from the King's is in favour of its efficiency and good spirit. If placed under the direct authority of the Minister and the Crown, there would be more chance of influence taking the place of merit. A governing authority as distinct as possible from all party politics is of importance to India. Wherever private recommendations from home have been much attended to the service has suffered. Public appointments, or public recommendations from His Majesty's Ministers, would no doubt be as those from the Directors are, generally well merited and just; an exercise of private influence from them, if attended to, is equally pernicious, but they have not the same temptation, or rather, as some might denominate it, necessity, for making use of patronage as a Minister of this country, who has hitherto frequently bartered it to oblige a supporter or conciliate an opponent. It can scarcely be otherwise; under most other governments it is still more impure. The recommendation of a Director is not considered as a Minister's would be—an order. A Governor in India, on the present footing, is, on the whole, less excusable for abuse of patronage than perhaps any other dignitary under the Crown of Great Britain.

Native army must always be kept distinct.

I shall not in replying to these queries enlarge on the obvious evil of uniting the services of India and England. The Native army must be kept distinct, and its character by every fit means upheld. The officers who serve in it endure a long, and often a sickly, dreary, cheerless exile; it must continue so; and they are worthy of a fair share of honours from their country, and of every encouragement and reward which the state can afford.

Retiring allowances.
Retiring fund.

With the present slow promotion, and the few opportunities which even the most frugal can have of saving, the retiring allowances are certainly an inadequate reward for the best of a life spent in India; nor does it appear that the aggregate amount of half-pay and pensions are so heavy as might be expected. The objection to a retiring fund established by the officers themselves arises no doubt chiefly from the apprehension of adding too largely to the pension list. If it can be arranged in such a manner as to guard the state from any greater proportional expenditure than its present item for pensions, in which, from perhaps not understanding the details, I see no insuperable difficulty, I am persuaded the retiring fund might be recommended to the Directors with great benefit to their service. The experience of the very old officers does not in general make amends for their inefficiency. Health and physical strength are indispensable in the military profession; a sickly soldier is but a burden on the public.

Military stores.

With regard to the provision, freight, and appropriation of stores as is now and would be, I can offer no opinion; but having been long an adjutant and quartermaster of a regiment, I can with propriety bear testimony to the general excellence of the Bombay military accoutrements and arms, which are commonly carried out in the large China ships, and admirably well kept in the arsenal of Bombay castle. At some of the out-stations under sub-conductors the stores require to be well looked after. I have known great negligence in their department.

Q. 7. Colonisation.

The settlement of British subjects in India cannot prove of much advantage or disadvantage to the army, but it is one of deep interest to the welfare of the natives generally, and I cannot see how the British nation could sanction unrestricted intercourse without danger to the permanency of its own dominion, and injustice to the natives—an injustice extending to the infraction of treaties and the usurpation of individual rights. Allowing many of those persons to mean well who argue in favour of its being permitted, it should always be borne in mind, that all hasty and untried measures with regard to India, founded upon European ideas, even when conceived in a spirit of philanthropy, have been injurious to that country, and as examples, I shall only refer to Lord Cornwallis's permanent settlement, and the removal by the Marquis Hastings of restrictions from the press. Who can deny that a light and permanent land-tax and the free expression of men's sentiments are not desirable? But in these instances was the one judiciously applied, or the other well-timed? Or who says that skill and capital are not of the utmost importance to any country, especially to poor exhausted India? But if it appear that these cannot be employed with reciprocal benefit, that it is even doubtful if they would find their way thither, although abundance of adventure unrestrained certainly would, is it becoming or wise that all the benefit sought should be to gratify one view? If we give way to clamour or sophistry on this great question, shall we not justify the character for selfishness with which we shall be branded; and ultimately lament our weakness in the ruin of a country, which, if we properly support and foster it, will be a mine of unfailing prosperity to Britain.

Recommends that Natives should be consulted.

I would recommend that the natives themselves be consulted on the subject, not such natives as have acquired English, and, from that circumstance, just enough of knowledge to be convinced by the last pamphlet or magazine they may have read, but persons following different avocations, retired statesmen, or sound-headed practical men, acquainted with the commerce, the agriculture, the history and probable resources of the provinces where they have been, or have had transactions. I need not add, that to elicit information from a native of India, the querist must have something more than a knowledge of the language. All our inexperienced countrymen are prone to the habit of prefacing inquiries by a declaration of their own sentiments, and very often by boasting of the superior excellence of every English law and custom. A native of India calmly and ironically assures such a person that he is quite right; perhaps adds, if he can venture, "Master very clever gentleman; what worth or wisdom can be expected amongst us lying black fellows?"

Colonisation as a Military question; some arguments in favour of;

Reverting, however, to colonisation as a military question, I have heard it observed, that our greatest dangers in India are to be apprehended from three causes: first, disaffection of our Native troops; 2d, the increasing number of half-castes; and 3d, Russian invasion. If this be granted, then, say the colonists, if we are permitted to settle, we will soon render India independent of the first. With regard to the second, Europeans will not cohabit with Natives when they can intermarry with their own countrywomen; and, should we be assailed by foreign invasion, the only certain means of defence are to be found amongst us. Then, add the same reasoners, should India, in after times, become independent, what man, wishing well to the human race, but will say, "the more Americas the better."

Replies thereto.
Disaffection of the Native troops.

It is, perhaps, absurd to reply to such very shallow assertions as some of these. General disaffection amongst our Native troops is only to be dreaded by excitement on the subject of their religious prejudices, or a reduction of their pay. Colonisation is more likely to engender the first than to repress it; for, if once aroused by injudicious zeal, ill-timed discussions and publications, or any other cause, it is the extreme of folly to suppose the colonists a counterpoise; they might as well talk of extinguishing a conflagration in the forests of the Western Ghauts with a bucket of Thames water, or of smothering the eruption of a volcano by the fire of a blank cartridge.

Half-castes.

As to the second, it is ludicrous to aver, that the inconvenience (for I do not in a long period estimate it as a danger) would not, in every view, be increased; and that the evil would not, in fact, be augmented by the colonists themselves, owing to their communion of interests with those East Indians.

Colonists.

With regard to the third; what revolutions must happen before the many generations of colonists, having of course by various means ejected or brought out the Natives of India from the more productive lands; what time must elapse before they could become the defenders of the banks of the Indus? Moreover, after having admitted all these moral impossibilities, let us advert to the probability, nay certainty, of our European colonists becoming a poor, lank, puny race, inferior both to Natives and half-castes.

Of India becoming as America.

As to an America, as no one at least avows his wish for extirpation, we may suppose they contemplate something rather resembling a Spanish than an English America; but what is there in the condition of that society so desirable? I mean, not in allusion to what they have escaped, but in comparison with what is, or will be, the rule of British India.

Amelioration of India is a positive duty required of England.

I say *will be*, because in regard to a more liberal importation of its products to the country, which has ruined its manufactures and is draining its resources, a change *must* be made. It were, indeed, barbarous to think otherwise; regardless of minor obstacles, it is clearly the bounden duty of Britain to adopt those measures from which must emanate a paramount benefit to the common subjects of its realm. If, as is true, circumstances have left there great interests unrepresented and unprotected, it would be unfair and unmanly, unlike generous and honest England, to permit them to be sacrificed. That statesman adorns the annals of his country, and places an unfading laurel on his brow, who, after making himself master of the subject, in defiance of short-sighted views and selfish interests, shall successfully advocate and protect the real rights of India's Natives.

Half-castes.

But again, as to Spanish America; does our admixture with the Natives of India promise a progeny better, if so good? far be it from me to say, much less to insinuate, that there are not many worthy half-castes—men as religious, brave and virtuous as their forefathers of England. Talent, or rather cleverness, they are universally allowed to possess; but, in general, there is an instability of character, a violence, a wickedness and weakness throughout the race, which, it is to be feared, no elevation of condition could eradicate, though hopeless depression must engrain them the more.

Their real interests are equally contended for in the general amelioration of the country. Commerce is not only open to them, but circumstances seem to point to them as the future restorers of manufactures in India, since justice and good policy forbid their being extended as occupiers of the soil.

General character of Colonists as defenders.

I have been led to say more on this subject than I intended, or is perhaps becoming. I shall therefore only remark of colonists that, before they become the defenders of the commonwealth, they generally shake off the mother-country. As colonists, so far from standing forth as champions when the existing Government is in any real jeopardy, they merely look to the preservation of person and property, and, if they can, of laws. Like the passive Hindoo cultivator, they submit their necks to the yoke, on the best terms they can obtain from the victors, who, for their own sakes, will afford protection according to what may be their views of policy or convenience.

Q. 8. Army under one Government and one Commander-in-chief.

To place the whole Indian army under one Governor and one Commander-in-chief more directly than they now are, might endanger the grand advantage, grown up by circumstances, of having three distinct armies, "Brethren in arms but rivals in renown." However, the general staff throughout India might perhaps be amalgamated occasionally with advantage; I mean, of course, by sending officers of one Presidency to do duty in another. This plan would certainly improve their knowledge, enlarge their views and obliterate certain prejudices, which I have always thought are ingredients usefully preserved in the lower grades of the military mass. To forego the benefit of wholesome rivalry and to admit facilities for combination, which cannot now so easily be avoided, seems to me inexpedient and unnecessary.

Q. 9.

To the next question, I shall reply under the head of Political, as it is repeated, Qu. 10.

(23.)—Remarks by Mr. Cabell, 6 August 1832.

(23.)—REMARKS by Mr. *Cabell*, dated India Board, 6th August 1832.

Sir,

1. CONFORMABLY to the direction contained in your letter of the 20th February last, I have the honour to submit such observations as have occurred to me in reference to the queries which have been addressed, by order of the Commissioners for the Affairs of India, to officers of His Majesty's and the Company's service in relation to the army of India.

2. It may be proper for me to premise, that during a period of upwards of 32 years, in which I have belonged to the establishment of this office, I served for the first 18 years as junior and assistant in the Secret and Political department, under Mr. Jones; the next ten years as head of the Military department; and the last four as head of the Secret and Political department, in which my service had commenced.

3. I had consequently few, if any, opportunities of becoming acquainted with the peculiarities of the military system of India before it became my duty, in the year 1818, to take charge of the correspondence in that department, and to draw the attention of the Board to such parts of the proposed replies to the despatches of the local Government as appeared to be deserving of notice or to call for particular consideration.

4. In the discharge of this duty, from my having to acquire a knowledge of the Indian system from such allusions to it as were found in the current correspondence, and from such materials in print and in MS. as were available to me, I am fully aware of the difficulties which are in the way of an individual who may attempt, for the first time, to enter into the peculiarities which prevail in the strictly seniority promotion of the Company's service, modified, as it was, by the army arrangement of 1796, which introduced the system of regimental rise into the cavalry and infantry up to the rank of major; promotion then continuing by seniority in the line of cavalry or infantry (of the particular Presidency to which the officers belong) to the rank of lieutenant-colonel and colonel.

5. I had occasion, at an early period, to investigate several claims of rank, arising out of augmentations which had been made to the army; and in order to judge of the merits of these claims, it became necessary to investigate the principles which in India has governed the selection of officers for a new regiment, founded, as it is, on the most marked respect and attention which in India are paid to the claims of officers to the benefit of promotion, or of higher regimental standing, in a newly-raised corps, according to their relative seniority.

6. The investigation of these cases necessarily led to a developement of the principle and operation of the seniority regimental system, and also to the practical inconveniences which have been found to result from its introduction, as well as to a consideration of the remedies that might be applied in view to their removal. These were explained in papers prepared for the Board in 1821, from which the following statement of the peculiarities of the system of the Company's service has been principally taken, with such variations, however, as were found necessary to adapt it to the new organization of 1824.

7. The object proposed in entering into these particulars is to afford facilities to those who may, for the first time, have to enter upon the consideration of these important subjects, without having previously familiarized themselves with the peculiarities of the Indian system. To such the following attempt, it is hoped, may not be unacceptable.

8. To form a clear idea of the system of regimental rise, and to elucidate the questions of rank to which it has given rise, it will be of assistance to confine the attention to an establishment only of four regiments, which shall be of infantry, and according to the organization adopted in the year 1824.

9. Let these be called regiments A. B. C. and D. in the following scheme of an establishment, as carried into effect in May 1824, under the Court's Orders of the 25th November 1823. The small letters of the alphabet are supposed to indicate the order in which the field officers have respectively attained to the rank of major, and consequently that of their regimental seniority. The captains and subalterns are only noticed in the scheme by figures, corresponding with the number of officers of each rank allowed by the Court's Orders of 25th November 1823, modified as they afterwards were by orders issued in December 1828, reducing two lieutenants, and one cornet, ensign or second lieutenant per regiment.

Scheme of an Establishment of Four Regiments of Infantry, according to the Court's Orders of 25th Nov. 1823, and as they were subsequently modified.

	Regiments.				
	A.	B.	C.	D.	
Colonels	*a*	*b*	*d*	*c*	Promotion of the field officers by seniority in the line of the whole corps of infantry.
Lieutenant-colonels	*h*	*e*	*g*	*f*	
Majors	*l*	*k*	*m*	*i*	
Captains	5	5	5	5	Promotion to the rank of major by seniority in the regiment.
Lieutenants	8	8	8	8	
Ensigns	4	4	4	4	
Total Officers, p' Regiment,	20	20	20	20	

Appendix, (A.)

(23.)—Remarks by Mr. Cabell, 6 August 1832.

10. Upon the principle of promotion, by seniority in the regiment, to the rank of major, an ensign appointed to regiment (A.) will rise by seniority in that regiment to the rank of lieutenant, captain and major, except in the case of an augmentation by whole regiments, to be noticed hereafter. In like manner the ensigns appointed to regiments (B.), (C.) and (D.) will rise to the rank of lieutenant, captain and major in their respective regiments.

11. The seniority of a field officer is determined by the date of his promotion to the rank of major, which constitutes what is termed in the army lists his "regimental rank;" and the term, when applied to a field officer, should always be understood as indicating the order of his promotion, in the line of the whole corps, to the command of a regiment and share of off-reckonings. In the Indian army lists there is what is termed a succession list of colonels, lieutenant-colonels and majors, which list indicates the exact order in which the officers have become, or have claims to become, colonels of regiments.

12. The letters in the scheme being supposed to indicate the order in which the field officers have respectively attained to the rank of major, the mode in which their subsequent promotion proceeds, and in which the captains and subalterns are affected by it, admits of easy explanation.

13. Suppose a casualty in the rank of colonel by the death of colonel (*a*): this does not give promotion to lieutenant-colonel (*h*), who belongs to the same regiment (A.), but to lieutenant-colonel (*e*), the senior regimental lieutenant-colonel. The vacancy thereby occasioned in the rank of lieutenant-colonel is not given to major (*k*), who belongs to the same regiment as lieutenant-colonel (*e*), but to major (*i*), the senior regimental major.

14. Promotion now becomes regimental, and therefore the first captain of regiment (D.) to which major (*i*) belongs, is promoted to the vacant majority, while the senior lieutenant and ensign of regiment (D.) are promoted to the rank of captain and lieutenant respectively.

15. Suppose next that colonel (*b*) occasions a vacancy in the rank of colonel, it will be evident, from what has been stated, that lieutenant-colonel (*f*) will be the new colonel, and major (*k*) the new lieutenant-colonel, and that therefore the regimental promotion will fall this time to regiment (B.), to which major (*k*) belongs.

16. If colonel (*c*) be supposed to occasion the next vacancy, lieutenant-colonel (*g*) will be the new colonel, and major (*l*) the new lieutenant-colonel, and regimental promotion will this time fall to regiment (A.), to which major (*l*) belongs.

17. The next vacancy in the rank of colonel will promote lieutenant-colonel (*h*) to the rank of colonel, and major (*m*) to that of lieutenant-colonel, and give regimental promotion to regiment (C.)

18. It will be observed that the four vacancies in the rank of colonel (and it is of no consequence to the lieutenant-colonels, majors, captains and subalterns in what order they might have occurred), have promoted the four senior lieutenant-colonels and the four senior majors, and given regimental promotion successively to the regiments (D.), (B.), (A.) and (C.)

19. If the four vacancies had occurred by the death, resignation or retirement of as many lieutenant-colonels instead of colonels, precisely the same consequences would have ensued in respect to the promotion of the majors, and the regimental promotion of the captains and subalterns, because the senior major for the time being, in every instance, is promoted to the vacancy in the rank of lieutenant-colonel, from whatever cause it may have arisen, whether from the promotion of a lieutenant-colonel, or from a casualty in that rank,

20. The next remark to be made is, that regimental promotion has fallen to the regiments (D.), (B.), (A.) and (C.), in the order precisely of the seniority of their respective majors; and this is the operation which, in the documents received from India, is termed the "line step."

21. The "line step" has therefore, in this instance, visited the four regiments in the order of the seniority of their respective majors; and it is easy to perceive that the line step will continue to circulate, in the same order, as long as promotion to the rank of major is not disturbed by a casualty in that rank.

22. For instance: suppose the relative seniority of the majors to be as indicated in the scheme before referred to, and that a casualty occurs in regiment (C.) by the death, removal, resignation, or retirement of major (*m*). It will be observed that major (*m*) is junior to the majors (*i*) (*k*) and (*l*), and that the line step would under ordinary circumstances, by vacancies in the rank of lieutenant-colonel or colonel, have promoted majors (*i*) (*k*) and (*l*) before major (*m*). The first captain, therefore, of regiment (C.), in this case, obtains promotion before the first captains of regiments (D.) (B.) and (A.), who would otherwise have become majors before him, by the operation of the line step; but as he, by his promotion to a majority, represented by the seniority (*n*), is the junior of majors (*k*) (*l*) and (*m*), regiment (D.), from being the first for promotion by the operation of the line step, becomes the last, and the line step will then continue to circulate in this order among the regiments, until by the occurrence of another casualty among the majors the order of its circulation be again changed.

23. The next point to be considered is the case of an augmentation by whole regiments, and let it be required to provide officers for a fifth regiment, according to the Indian usage, to be denominated (E).

24. If the relative seniority of the field officers be as indicated in the scheme before referred to, lieutenant-colonel (*e*) will be the colonel of the new regiment, major (*i*) will supply the vacancy in the rank of lieutenant-colonel occasioned by the removal and promotion of lieutenant-colonel (*e*), and major (*k*) will be the lieutenant-colonel of the new regiment. This operation will give majorities to the first captains of the regiments (D.) and (B.), and the captain-

Appendix (B.)

(23.)—Remarks by Mr. Cabell, 6 August 1832.

captain who remains the senior by army rank, after these promotions, will be the major of the new regiment.

25. The relative rank of the new majors, namely, the two promoted by the operation of the line step and the one transferred into the new regiment, depends upon their seniority as captains. If the latter is junior to the former, the major of the new regiment will be junior to all the majors of the old, who will therefore be promoted before him, and consequently the line step in this case, will pass through all the old regiments, before it can visit the new, when the major of the new regiment comes in turn for promotion.

26. If the major of the new regiment be senior, as captain, to one or both of the captains promoted by the line step, the line step in this case will reach the new regiment before the major or majors of the old regiments, junior to him as captain, are promoted, and occasion the slight difference in the circulation of the line step implied in the statement of the fact.

27. When the major of the new regiment is junior, as captain, to the officers promoted to majorities, on the augmentation, by the operation of the line step, the first captains of all the old regiments will, in this case, be in a more favourable situation for line promotion than any officer transferred into the new regiment as first captain. The senior second captain would, therefore, be selected as first captain of the new regiment, being the officer whose interest it would be to make the change, and having a preferable claim to removal, as compared with his juniors of the same class.

28. For the same reason the senior third captain would be transferred into the new regiment as second captain, the senior fourth captain as third captain, and the senior fifth captain as fourth captain. The senior first lieutenant would be the fifth captain of the new regiment, and the transfer of the remaining lieutenants would be regulated on the same principle as the captains; while the senior ensign would be promoted to the vacant or eighth lieutenancy in the new regiment, and the other ensigns obtained and transferred on a similar principle.

29. In this explanation, it is understood that vacancies in the old regiments occasioned by the augmentation are supposed to be filled up in reckoning the class to which an officer belongs. Thus a second captain who becomes first captain in his own regiment, by the promotion of the first to a majority, would be considered as belonging to the captains of the first class, while those below him would be reckoned as belonging to a class higher than that in which they stood at the commencement of the operation, for every removal that has taken place above them.

30. If the major of the new regiment had been senior, as captain, to the captains promoted to majorities in the old regiments, the senior of the two officers who remained first captains after those promotions would stand in a better situation in the new regiment as first captain than in the regiment to which he belonged, and would therefore be transferred, unless there were any officer in another regiment belonging to the class of second captains who was senior to him, and had therefore a preferable claim to removal. There would be a corresponding variation in the transfer of the junior officers in the case supposed, into the details of which it does not appear to be of importance to enter.

31. Sufficient, it is conceived, has now been stated to show the marked respect which in India is paid to seniority, in a case in which it might be supposed that the officers for a newly-raised regiment might be selected, either in subordination to the patronage of the commander-in-chief, as in other armies, or in reference to some principle which would have determined the choice of a few officers, at least peculiarly qualified for the charge of men newly raised; but this in India would be considered as an infraction of the established seniority regimental system; and in practice this strict observance of seniority, it is believed, has not been attended with any of the inconveniences that might be supposed likely to result from a rule which left the selection of officers for the discharge of such important duty to a sort of chance, over which the Government could exercise no control.

32. The only officer that could be appointed to a newly raised regiment, on a principle of selection, would be the lieutenant-colonel, who is transferable from one regiment to another, and in a case of necessity, the colonels being generally at home, the commander-in-chief could always select a commanding officer for a new regiment from all the lieutenant-colonels of that branch of the service (cavalry or infantry) then in India. It would also be competent to the commander-in-chief to make any selection he might think proper from among the subalterns of the new regiment for the situation of adjutant and of quartermaster and interpreter.

33. Deviations have, indeed, on some occasions, been made in India from the method above described in regard to the selection of officers on a seniority system for the new regiments, but these it is believed, except in one instance, in the formation of a cavalry regiment from the infantry at Bombay, have never had reference to any peculiar qualification of the officer for the duties of a newly-raised corps, but merely to avert a case of hardship, in respect to rank, by adhering too exclusively to one particular rule; and in some recent instances, some of the junior lieutenants and all the ensigns were reposted, and had to change their corps, in order that some more fortunate individuals among them should not derive the full advantage to which their regimental standing and the seniority system of selection would otherwise have entitled them. These deviations have been objected to from home as inconsistent with the existing seniority regimental system, unjust towards the individuals who had obtained promotion under it, and productive of inconvenience, by causing a number of officers unnecessarily to change their corps on no ground whatever of public expediency; and it is to be hoped that it will not be repeated.

34. Officers

MILITARY.

Appendix (B.)

(23.)—Remarks by Mr. Cabell, 6 August 1832.

34. Officers being selected for a new regiment according to their army, and not their regimental rank, it has happened that captains with a brevet commission superior to their regimental rank and senior in the line of captains, have been promoted into a majority in a new regiment, when, if the dates of their regimental commissions had been exclusively referred to, there were officers of longer regimental standing as captains who would have been entitled to the preference.

35. This is one of the cases in which the grant of the brevet rank of captain to subalterns of fifteen years' standing has been of advantage to individual officers of the Company's service belonging to regiments in which promotion has been unusually slow, by the promotion of a captain to a majority, under the circumstances above described, and by the advantage which the officers of the regiment under him gain by his removal.

36. Another advantage gained by the Company's officers by the introduction of this system as a rule of the service in January 1816, is the claim which it will eventually give to captains so circumstanced who have not attained to regimental majorities to be included in His Majesty's brevet, as the brevet captains of 1796 and 1798 were, by the operation of former brevets, so included. This, however, could not be accomplished without injury to the King's officers of the same standing, if the local rank of major were not to be conferred upon them in virtue of their brevet commission of captain, in the same manner as the subalterns of His Majesty's regiments in India, when of 15 years' standing, are protected by a local commission of captain, to prevent their being superceded by a Company's officer junior to them as lieutenant.

37. Casualties known at head-quarters subsequently to the date of the augmentation, though of previous occurrence, are not taken into account in the selection of officers for a new regiment, who are chosen in reference to the army list, as it stood at the date of the augmentation, which corresponds with the date of commission given to the officers promoted by the augmentation. A different practice in this respect formerly prevailed, and casualties were taken into account, in the selection of officers, nearly up to the date on which the formation of the new regiments was published in general orders. The alteration of practice, in this particular, first adopted upon occasion of a Bengal augmentation of 16th December 1814, gave rise to some claims of rank, the adjustment of which was attended with difficulty; but the system now in force appears to be the preferable one, from the certainty by which the troublesome operation of an augmentation arrangement may be performed, without the risk of an extensive revision which the accidental occurrence of a single casualty of a date anterior to the augmentation, and not known at head-quarters when the general order announcing the augmentation was published, would occasion if it were to be taken into account.

38. From what has been stated, it will be evident that the reduction of a regiment, after it has been formed for any considerable length of time, would be a work of extreme delicacy and of considerable difficulty, from the impracticability of providing for the officers of a reduced regiment, on an equitable principle, by returning and distributing them among the officers of the regiments to be retained.

39. Let it be required, for instance, to return the officers of a regiment (E.) about to be reduced, and distribute them as supernumeraries among the regiments (A.), (B.), (C.) and (D.)

See the Scheme before referred to.

40. Now if the major of regiment (E.) were to be assigned to regiment (A.) or to either of the other regiments, say (D.), the major of which stands first for promotion, by the operation of the line step, the captains of the remaining regiments would gain an undue advantage over the captains of the regiment in which the major was seconded, inasmuch as the line step would have to travel through as many of the regiments as there were majors senior to the major thus seconded upon them, from which retardation in their promotion all the captains of the other regiments would escape, unless a first captain of one of these regiments should be junior to the first captain of regiment (E.) and he be placed above him. There would then be two regiments in which all the captains would be depressed a regimental step by the introduction of a supernumerary major into one, and a senior first captain into the other, and two regiments in which the captains (at least those standing in the position of first captain) would escape from such depression. The second captain of one of these regiments, however, if junior to the second captain of the reduced regiment, still to be provided for, would lose a regimental step by his being placed above him; and if he were senior to him, the loss of the regimental step would fall upon the third captain of the regiment and the officers under him. In the other regiment the loss of a regimental step would fall upon the third or fourth captain, according as the third captain of the reduced regiment was senior or junior to the third captain of the regiment into which he was transferred.

41. Proceeding thus far, it is clear that the four regiments are very unequally affected by the transfer of the reduced officers in the manner above described. In one regiment all the captains and subalterns lose a regimental step by the introduction of a major; in the next it might happen that the same consequence would ensue if the first captain of the reduced regiment were the senior, but if he were the junior, the first captain would remain as he was, and the loss of the regimental step would devolve upon the second captain and his juniors. In the next regiment the first and second captains would escape, and the loss affect the third and fourth captains and their juniors, unless the third captain of the reduced regiment were junior to the third captain of the regiment into which he was transferred, in which case three captains of this regiment would escape the loss of a regimental step, and in the remaining regiment four captains would escape, and the rest of the officers suffer, the loss of a step, unless the fourth captain of the reduced regiment were senior to the fourth captain of the regiment into which he was transferred.

42. The Bengal infantry consisting of 76 regiments, the Madras of 54, and the Bombay of 28 regiments, it is evident that in providing for the 18 officers of a reduced regiment, from the major downwards, (for the colonel and lieutenant-colonel could be absorbed by a non-promotion on the occurrence of a casualty in those ranks,) at either of the Presidencies, there would be several regiments that would escape altogether the loss of a regimental step; and among the 18 regiments, into each of which a reduced officer was placed, the captains and subalterns of one or perhaps two regiments might sustain the loss of a regimental step, whereas, in the remainder, as many of the captains and subalterns as were senior to the reduced officer placed among them, would sustain no loss by his introduction, while it would fall exclusively on the officers of the regiment his junior. Among, therefore, the regiments into which a reduced officer was introduced, the loss of a regimental step to the officers his juniors would in some cases affect only the ensigns, or a proportion of them; in others, only the lieutenants and ensigns, or a proportion of them; while in others, the captains and subalterns would all be affected by the loss, except in the few instances in which the captains were the seniors of the reduced officers.

43. Supposing the number of regiments to be equal to the number of reduced officers to be provided for, the difficulty would still be great of selecting, without the suspicion of partiality, the particular regiments in which all the officers would suffer the loss of a regimental step, by the introduction of a reduced officer, and those in which they would suffer, and in very different degrees, such a loss; which difficulty would not be diminished, but rather increased, where the number of regiments were in excess of the reduced officers; for in this case there would be a number of regiments, precisely equal to that excess, which would sustain no inconvenience, or only so much inconvenience as was experienced by the other regiments, by the slight retardation in line promotion, occasioned by the absorption of the supernumerary colonel and lieutenant-colonel of the reduced regiment; and where the number of regiments were less than the reduced officers to be provided for, the difficulty and hardship upon the officers would be the greater, because in some and in as many regiments as the reduced officers were in excess of the regiments into which they were to be transferred, there would be regiments in which some of the officers would sustain a loss equal to two regimental steps, and in others only one.

44. The suspicion of partiality in the choice of corps into which to introduce the reduced officers might be avoided if it were to be declared beforehand, in a general order, that the reduced officers should be provided for in the regiments in which vacancies occurred by death in positions corresponding with the regimental position of the officers to be provided for, or superior to it, so as that no officer should stand lower than he did before the occurrence of the casualty, by the introduction of an officer above him. But this expedient, though it would exonerate the Government from the performance of a task of considerable difficulty and invidiousness, if they had had to make the selection, would still leave the regiments as unequally affected by the operation as before, and the officers who were deprived of the benefit of a casualty, by the introduction of a reduced officer, would feel the hardship not to be the less, when they suffered in the precise degree in which the casualty was likely to have benefited them, and that there were regiments in which a casualty, known at head-quarters only a few days later, had benefited the officers of the regiment in which it had occurred, from its having happened or become known after the reduced officers had been provided for.

45. This difficulty, however, might be provided for, if the reduced officers were not to be transferred at all into other regiments for purposes of promotion, but retained in a corps by themselves, and promoted therein regimentally, as if the reduction had not taken effect, until they were severally and successively absorbed by the operation of the line step, when the corps would become extinct, by the promotion of the last officer to a majority, and he would become a supernumerary of his rank until promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. The officers of such corps might be employed either upon the staff or in doing duty with regiments, in lieu of officers so employed, and part of the expense* of retaining such a corps might be met by keeping vacant as many ensigncies during the progress of the reduction as were

---

[*] The expense of a reduced regiment, at the commencement of the plan, would be as follows:

				Per Month.
1 Major	at	780 rupees per month	- - - - - -	780
5 Captains	at	411	—	2,055
8 Lieutenants	at	254	—	2,032
4 Ensigns	at	200	—	800
18 Officers to be reduced, the aggregate of whose allowances amount to				*Rs.* 5,667
Saving, by the non-appointment of as many ensigns as there are reduced officers, during the progress of the reduction, which at the commencement would be 18 ensigns, at 200 rupees per month				3,600
Leaving a net expense, in the first instance, equal to				*Rs.* 2,067

To be gradually reduced as the lieutenancies and captaincies and majority of the reduced corps become extinct.

Appendix (B.)

(23.)—Remarks by Mr. Cabell, 6 August 1832.

were equal to the number of reduced officers unextinguished by the plan. The length of time occupied in the accomplishment of such a reduction, the junior of the reduced officers not attaining to his majority within a period much less than about 25 years, has been thought an objection to its adoption, as well as the mixing of officers together on regimental duty belonging to different regimental classes, and the consequent jealousies that might arise among them from cases of apparent supercession, when a junior officer of one class obtained promotion in his regiment before the senior officer of another class who was serving with him.

46. These difficulties, and a few others in the way of the adoption of this plan, into which it is not necessary for the present purpose to enter, are completely obviated by the plan which has been suggested by Colonel Salmond, of accomplishing a reduction by whole regiments, (which in point of fact has never been attempted since the introduction of regimental promotion in 1796) by offering to as many officers as are equal to the officers to be reduced, and of the corresponding ranks, to purchase their commissions at such a rate as shall be equivalent to their value, and thereby hold out an inducement to as many officers to retire from the service as would provide places for the reduced officers in other regiments, without detriment to the officers among whom their future promotion would proceed, if the reduced officers themselves should not be willing to avail themselves of the terms offered to their acceptance.

47. This plan, if successfully carried into effect, would remove one of the most serious objections which in practice has been experienced from the system of regimental promotion established in 1796. The equivalent to be offered to the officer of a reduced regiment, or of another regiment, willing to exchange with him, should be so fixed as to operate as an inducement to him to come into the arrangement; and if tried in the infantry in the first instance, where there are the largest proportion of officers to whom the option might be given, and in which, from the reduction that has taken place in the strength of corps, there is a favourable opportunity to reduce their numbers without diminishing from the strength of the army, if that should be deemed objectionable, the plan would meet with a chance of success precisely in proportion to the number of officers to whom the option would have to be given, contrasted with those who would be able to avail themselves of it, while the public interests would be proportionably benefited by the saving to be effected by the reduction of as many regiments as could conveniently be spared from the present expensive scale of establishment.

48. Another inconvenience which has resulted from the introduction of regimental promotion into the seniority service of the Company is the unequal operation, upon particular regiments, of the demand of officers for staff employ, and on account of officers absent in Europe on sick leave or furlough, the number of which in different regiments also varies very considerably, some regiments having no officer absent from regimental duty on these accounts, while in others the number withdrawn has been so great as to reduce materially the efficiency of the corps; notwithstanding, if the number of these absentees could have been equalized, there was a sufficiency of officers for regimental duty, had they been properly distributed.

49. To remedy this inconvenience the Court of Directors, in their Orders of the 25th Nov. 1823, prescribed the adoption of a regulation which required that a certain number of officers only should be taken from a regiment for staff employ; and in a subsequent Order, the latitude of selection for these important situations was narrowed still further, by directing, as they did on the 3d December 1828, "that no regiment of cavalry or infantry shall have three officers withdrawn for detached employment until all regiments have two, nor four until all have three."

50. The objection to these restrictions is, that it has interfered in some instances with the selection, by the local Governments, of individuals, well calculated by previous training, for duties on which it might be desirable to employ them; but this might be obviated, and it seems desirable that it should, if no other method be resorted to to obviate the difficulty, by empowering the local Governments to exercise a discretion in the case supposed, so as to retain the particular officer in the situation the public interests required, provided the grounds on which a deviation were made from the rule in each case were to be publicly recorded at the time.

51. It has been suggested that officers for the staff might be obtained without difficulty and detriment to the efficiency of regiments, by the formation of as many skeleton corps (on the principle of an augmentation arrangement) as would produce as many officers, or nearly as many, as were required for staff employ, to be employed either upon the staff, or in supplying the place of officers withdrawn from other regiments for staff employ, the strength of the regiments being reduced in a corresponding proportion, the superfluous officers only, or their equivalent, after such reduction, being thrown into as many skeleton corps as were requisite for the purpose.

52. The objections to this plan, independently of the expense which it would involve, are of a nature similar to those which have been just stated to that of retaining officers of a reduced regiment in a corps for promotion, and employing them upon the staff, or in the place of staff absentees in a regiment; in addition to which it may be observed, that officers of these corps, when employed to do duty with a regiment, would derive no advantage from casualties in the corps in which they served when employed in field operations or at unhealthy stations. These considerations seem to offer serious objection against a plan which appears, in other respects, to adapt itself to the peculiarities of the service, from its interfering in no degree whatever with the established system of a seniority regimental promotion, and to be altogether free from every objection of a serious nature, with the exception of those which have been adverted to. The cases, indeed, of apparent supercession to which reference was

made in connexion with the plan of retaining officers of a reduced regiment in a corps for promotion, might however, in many instances, be provided against, by requiring an officer, on his appointment to the staff, or as the condition of his retaining his appointment, to exchange into a skeleton corps with another officer the same number of removes from promotion as himself.

53. Another remedy which has been suggested for obtaining a more enlarged sphere of selection for staff and other employ is to strike off officers on the staff, or the civil staff only, from the strength of regiments, and to make a promotion in their room.

54. The objection to this plan is, that it interferes with the regularity of promotion, by giving to corps in which there are a large number of staff absentees an undue advantage in their promotion, compared with corps in which the staff absentees are fewer, or in which there are no officers on staff employ.

55. This would be particularly felt on the first introduction of such a plan, when the officers had been withdrawn by the local Government, without contemplating at the time the effect which their being struck off from the strength of their regiments would have upon the officers below them succeeding to their vacancies; but this difficulty might in some degree be obviated, if promotions, on the introduction of such a plan, were to be equalised by a partial transfer of officers from regiments which had no staff absentees, into regiments which, from the number of staff officers upon their strength, would otherwise benefit beyond their fair proportion by the change of system. The local Government also, if such a plan were to be acted upon, would possess the means of preventing cases of very glaring supercession, by the mode in which they exercised their discretion of selection; but to a Company's officer, it is conceived that any arrangement which interfered, or was likely to interfere, seriously with the seniority promotion to which he has been accustomed, would not be acceptable, and the reasons should be weighty to justify or require the adoption of so important a change in so favourite a feature of the Indian system.

56. Upon the whole, then, it would seem that the Regulation at present in force, the tendency of which is to equalise the number of staff absentees from regiments, if modified in some such manner as has been suggested, by leaving it discretional with the local Government to deviate from the rule in special cases, the grounds of which to be recorded at the time, seems to be well worth a further trial; since the other remedies which have been suggested to widen the sphere of selection for staff employ are not altogether free from difficulty, and might be attended with embarrassment.

57. There are two points connected with the seniority promotion of the Company's service which remain to be adverted to.

58. The one has reference to that provision in the articles of war which empowers a court-martial to inflict loss of rank in instances justifying such a mode of punishment, which, however, could not be carried into effect in respect to a major of cavalry or infantry of the Company's service, without injury to the officers below him, whose promotion depends upon the position which the major of their regiment occupies upon the succession list for promotion. Thus, if major (*i*) of regiment (D.) were to be depressed below the seniority represented by major (*m*) of regiment (C.), the captain of regiment (D.), who stood first for promotion, would be superseded by the captains of regiments (B.), (A.) and (C.), who, but for such depression of major (*i*), could not have attained to a majority before him.

See the Scheme before referred to.

59. The case, it is believed, has never yet arisen in the Company's service; but should it ever become necessary to carry such a sentence into effect, the difficulty might perhaps be obviated in some such way as this: by the non-promotion of major (*i*), when his turn for a lieutenant-colonelcy had arrived, keeping him as a supernumerary and unposted major, until entitled to promotion according to the depressed position assigned to him on the succession list, and promoting the captain of regiment (D.) to the majority of the regiment, from the date at which major (*i*.) became a supernumerary major, under the circumstances above adverted to. The lieutenant-colonelcy would, in this case, remain vacant until the major who had been depressed on the succession list became entitled to his promotion.

60. The other point relates to the succession to a regiment and share of off-reckonings in the Company's service. By the Regulations of 1796, the rank of colonel was conferred upon the Company's officers, independently of the operation of His Majesty's brevet. In 1806, however, the rule was altered, and Company's officers succeeding to regiments were merely designated lieutenant-colonels "commandant," unless previously, or until promoted to the rank of colonel by the operation of His Majesty's brevet. The rule was again altered in 1829, and the lieutenant-colonels commandant were made colonels on the 5th June of that year, officers subsequently succeeding to regiments taking rank as colonels from the date at which they succeeded to a regiment.

61. To prevent the King's officers from being superseded by the promotion of the Company's officers, the King's lieutenant-colonels of the same standing in India had conferred upon them the local rank of colonel from the same date; and it was further arranged, that on the promotion of a lieutenant-colonel of the Company's service to a regiment, the King's lieutenant-colonels of the same standing should also obtain the local commission of colonel from the same date, so as that in no case should a King's lieutenant-colonel be superseded by the promotion of a Company's lieutenant-colonel of engineers, artillery, cavalry, or infantry to a colonelcy.

62. Had there been but one line of promotion in the Company's service from the rank of lieutenant-colonel to colonel, no possible inconvenience could have accrued from the practice of granting the local commission of colonel to King's lieutenant-colonels senior to the lieutenant-colonels of the Company's service succeeding to regiments; but as the Company's officers are promoted in four distinct lines of engineers, artillery, cavalry and infantry

at each Presidency, it has happened that the promotion of a junior lieutenant-colonel of one of these lines to the rank of colonel, has occasioned the supercession of lieutenant-colonels of other lines, who are senior to lieutenant-colonels of His Majesty's service, on whom the local rank of colonel has been conferred under the operation of the rule just adverted to.

63. The Company's officers complain of this, and with apparent justice, as a serious hardship inflicted upon them; and it must be admitted that the rule in its present form, unless materially modified, is calculated to inflict in its consequences the same description of injury upon the Company's officers as it was designed to prevent the King's officer in any possible case from sustaining.

64. This subject having been referred home for consideration, and being still undecided, it would perhaps be premature to enter more at length into the question in this place.

65. A question might be raised whether the seniority regimental system of the Company's service be as beneficial to the public interests as a system of promotion, which would leave the Government less fettered in respect to the selection of its officers, and afford facilities to the introduction of officers of talent not past the age of activity into the higher situations of command, which, under the present system, is in a great measure regulated by the rule of seniority, although the commands of divisions of field forces and of stations are in a measure made by selection from among the officers who, by *seniority*, have attained to the rank which qualifies them to hold such appointments.

66. To this it might be answered, that, notwithstanding the apparent force of this objection, the seniority system has worked well; and, generally speaking, there has been no deficiency of able men among the Company's officers for the discharge of these important duties. For the command of a corps also, the Government have practically the means of exercising even a species of selection, from which, by the operation of the seniority regimental system, they seem to be in a great degree precluded, inasmuch as the major of the regiment, if a good officer, could be left in command of his corps, by posting to the regiment a lieutenant-colonel employed upon the staff, and therefore disqualified from taking the command; while the major, if unfit for the exercise of such a command, could be superseded by the act of posting to the regiment a lieutenant-colonel possessing the requisite qualities for such an important station; and even such of the colonels of regiments as are in India would be available for such a purpose, if the Regulation in force, which disqualifies a colonel in receipt of off-reckonings from drawing the command-money of his corps, did not operate to discourage many good officers of that rank from remaining in India, which they probably would do if they could receive command-money and off-reckonings at the same time; and by this means there would be a larger proportion of senior officers of the Company's service present with corps and entitled to exercise the higher commands on field service than there are at present.

67. The facility which is obtained of removing lieutenant-colonels from regiment to regiment, under the present system, which restricts the regimental rise to the rank of major, is considered as an argument against extending the regimental rise to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, as in His Majesty's service, and as was originally proposed for the Company's service in the orders of 8th January 1796.

68. On the other hand, there are those who think that the change would be beneficial, if officers were to rise regimentally to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, by its retaining officers in command of the corps, who from having always served with it are better acquainted with the men; while officers really unfit for the exercise of such an important command as that of a regiment might be provided for by a voluntary or even a compulsory transfer to the invalids, in case of necessity.

69. Another advantage supposed to be derived from making the rise regimental to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, is the facility which it would afford of correcting, in an unobjectionable way, one of the evils of the seniority system, which prevents officers from attaining to the important rank of lieutenant-colonel, except by travelling, as at present, through a long succession list of majors; whereas, if the rise were to be regimental to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, a chance casualty in his regiment in that rank would at once promote the major to the vacant lieutenant-colonelcy; and if the Regulation at present in force, which prevents an officer about to retire from the service from receiving a sum of money from the officers below him, who benefit by, and in consideration of, his retirement, were to be repealed, a great inducement would be held out to the older officers to retire from the service, who from age may be disqualified to exercise the active duties of their profession, and to the younger officers a still stronger inducement to economise their resources, in order to provide the means of a more rapid advancement to the higher ranks, by forming among themselves a regimental fund to buy off the older officers.

70. The great objection in the way of the adoption of this suggestion is, the increase of expense which the additional retirements would occasion, and the difficulty of providing in this country the funds requisite for such payments from the home treasury; which latter impediment might be avoided, if officers so bought off were to receive their retiring pension through the channel of the Indian treasuries instead of the home treasury, and were to make their own remittances to England for this purpose; but such a condition, even if it were to be acceptable to the officers, which is doubtful, would probably weaken, proportionably, the tie by which the Company's officers are, under the existing provisions of the retiring Regulation, connected with this country.

71. It is not at all improbable, if the impediments which discourage Europeans from settling in India were to be removed, and officers were reduced to the necessity of receiving their retiring allowances in India, or suffering the loss they would sustain upon a remittance to England, that many would relinquish the idea of returning at all to their native country, and

Appendix (B)

(23)—Remarks by
Mr. Cabell,
6 August 1832.

and thus weaken in that degree the inducement held out by the retiring Regulation to the Indian officers to look to an eventual return to England as the ultimate and desirable termination of their services. Different opinions may be entertained as to the advantages or disadvantages of such a result; but it hitherto has been held to be a desirable object in the administration of India to strengthen, in every possible way, the ties which connect an Indian officer with his home in this country, and both the furlough and retiring Regulations, in the point of view thus presented, have been considered as particularly advantageous on this account, independently of the individual benefit which they confer upon the officers themselves; and the expenditure which they involve may, in this point of view, be regarded as more than compensated by the home attachments which they keep alive and serve to strengthen.

72. There are a few other deviations from the established seniority system of the service which have been suggested, to which it may be desirable to advert before the remarks in reference to the rank of the Company's officers are closed.

73. One is, that a proportion of the casualties, to the extent of one-sixth, should be at the disposal of the Government, in view to the promotion of deserving officers, and qualifying them for situations which their rank, if promoted according to the ordinary rules of the service, would not entitle them to hold. This would involve a more serious departure from the seniority system of the service than has ever been attempted, and if acted upon, should be so restricted, by requiring the qualifications for which an officer was selected for promotion in preference to his juniors to be stated upon the public records, and to render each appointment so made subject to eventual revision from home, and with any other checks that might appear calculated to secure the attainment of the object, in every instance, for which such a material departure from the established rules of the service was sanctioned.

74. It seems doubtful, however, whether a rule of the description referred to, however guarded it might be against the possibility of abuse, would be acceptable to the service generally; and it is not clear that a case has been made out to justify or require the adoption of so novel an expedient, when the object of securing the advancement of younger men into the higher ranks could be attained, in a less objectionable way, by allowing officers of corps to buy off their seniors, if willing to retire, on the terms tendered to their acceptance.

75. The same remark is not applicable to the suggestion which has been made, that officers of the King's and Company's service might be allowed to exchange their commissions, provided the former had been a sufficient time in India to be safely entrusted with the charge of Native troops, and the officers exchanging were nearly of the same age, so as not to afford ground of complaint to the junior officers, that a younger and better life was substituted for the one on which their promotion depended. In the case of a major, the King's officer transferred into a Company's regiment should be the senior of the officer with whom he exchanged, in order that he might take the place on the succession list vacated by the Company's officer (the King's officer, however, still retaining his superior army rank), so as to prevent the injury which the officers of the regiment would otherwise sustain, if he were, by reason of his inferior rank, to take a lower place on the succession list than that by which their promotion was previously regulated.

76. Another suggestion which has been made is this, that casualties, when a corps is employed upon service should be supplied only by a promotion from among the officers present, or on their way to join. A rule of this description would operate with some severity upon officers on furlough in this country, who left India at a time when the military operations upon which their regiment was employed could not have been foreseen, or who were obliged to come home for health, and they had not the option, like officers upon the staff of India, of taking their chance of promotion in common with the rest, or of relinquishing their staff employment; and if such a rule were to be acted upon, the case of an officer upon furlough should be provided for, at least to the extent of a reservation in favour of such officers, who, on hearing that their regiment was likely to be employed, hastened to rejoin it, if not compelled to remain by sickness.

77. The suggestion itself seems to be deserving of some consideration, as not involving any very material deviation from the established system, and to whatever extent the deviation is carried, the operation of the rule being in favour of a class of officers who, from their exposure to the chances of war, seem to have the preferable claim to whatever benefit it might confer upon them.

78. The only other suggestion to be noticed under this head is, that Native gentlemen should be appointed as officers to corps in common with Europeans.

79. This would not involve any necessary departure from the seniority promotion of the service; but the effect which such a deviation might have upon the minds of the present Native commissioned officers, who are junior to the ensigns, and even the cadets attached to corps, ought not to be overlooked; for it would probably be more galling to their feelings to see a *Native* preferred before them, than that European commissioned officers of the lowest grades should take the precedence of the highest commissioned grade at present conferred upon Native officers, since this has always been the practice of the Company's service.

80. If these remarks be just, it seems to follow that no very essential variation should be made in the existing system, without due consideration and a clear conception of the consequences likely to follow from a change that might appear to be desirable, but upon trial might be found ill-adapted to the peculiarities of the service. In point of fact, it is conceived, whether the local army of India be a King's or Company's army, the European commissioned officers must be appointed in the first instance as cadets, like as they are at

present, and rise, by a regular system of rotation, to the higher ranks. The Company's military, unlike that of the British army, is meant as a provision for the officers in it, independently of their private resources, and to secure besides the means of an eventual comfortable retirement in this country, which, with their retiring pay, should be on a scale sufficiently liberal, so as to adapt itself in some measure to the style of living in which the officers in India, from the scale of their allowances, are generally able to afford. Any Regulation which would deprive an officer of the certainty of rising to the higher, and indeed the highest, ranks to which the Indian officers are eligible, provided their health is spared to them and they conduct themselves well, would be disheartening in the extreme to the officers of a local army, cut off from the society and connexions in England, and be besides prejudicial to the public interests, from depriving the officers of a strong motive to exertion, and which, during the existence of the Company's army, has produced a class of men generally distinguished by their talents and ability, and a few eminent individuals, such as the late Sir Barry Close, Sir Thomas Munro, and Sir D. Ochterlony and others, of whom the country may justly boast.

81. Any other motives beyond the certainty which a Company's officer possesses of rising to distinction may be superadded to this essential stimulus to exertion, in a local army, with great advantage. The concession of the honours of the Bath, and of personal brevets, to the Company's officers, has been productive, it is believed, of the very best effects; and any additional honours conferred upon the service in this way would be decidedly advantageous to the Indian service.

82. The suggestion that has been made, that the commissions of the Company's general officers should not be local, but extend to all parts of the empire, and that the Company's officers should occasionally be appointed to the chief command, seems strongly to recommend itself for adoption on this ground; and indeed, whatever additional honours could with propriety be conceded to the Company's officers (in this way), would, it is conceived, be well bestowed, and the public service be thereby proportionably benefited.

Promotion.

83. Another very important consideration connected with the constitution of the Company's service is, the chances of promotion afforded to the officers by the scale of relative rank, by which the probabilities of a slower or quicker rise to the higher ranks is regulated.

84. When it became my duty, some years since, to investigate this subject, in connexion with some claims of rank arising out of a recent augmentation arrangement, I was much struck by the fact, that the Company's officers had derived very essential advantages in their promotion by the large antecedent augmentations, connected as it was with another, brought into notice about the same time, that complaints were notwithstanding made of the slow progress of promotion; and the fact was so far admitted, that to relieve the subalterns of the service, the brevet rank of captain had been conferred upon all the unpromoted subalterns of 15 years' standing and upwards.

85. It therefore appeared to me to be an object of some importance to ascertain at what rate promotion had travelled when unaided by an augmentation of the army.

86. With this view the commissions of a variety of officers in each rank were compared with those which they respectively held in the next inferior rank, and to avoid any disturbing effect from augmentations, the period selected for the comparison of these commissions was between 1804 and 1814, when no augmentation was made to the army.

87. In those ranks which occupied a longer period than ten years for promotion it was practicable to check the calculation by commissions of Madras officers, in which army there had been no increase between 1804 and 1818, and where this resource failed, other means were adopted of making the nearest approximation to the truth. The details of this calculation are given in a separate paper.

88. By this calculation* it appeared that the average rise from

Ensign to Lieutenant was	6	years.
Ditto to Captain	21	–
Ditto to Major	33	–
Ditto to Lieutenant-colonel	39	–
Ditto to Colonel	52	–

By means of these data, the rate of casualties as they affect the rise of an officer during his progress through the service was found to be as follows. During the rise of an officer to the rank of major, the casualty rate varied four different times, and at equal periods.

89. During the first of these periods the casualties affecting the rise of an officer were at the rate annually of four per cent., or 1-25th; during the second period five per cent.,

---

* Promotion, from a comparison of Commissions:

Ensign to Lieutenant	6	years.
Lieutenant to Captain	15	–
Captain to Major	12	–
Major to Lieut.-colonel	6	–
Lieut.-colonel to Colonel	13	–
	52	

V.
MILITARY.

Appendix (B.)

(23.)—Remarks by Mr. Cabell, 6 August 1832.

cent., or 1-20th; during the third period six per cent., or 1-17th; and during the fourth period seven per cent., or 1-14th. From the rank of major to colonel the casualties were eight per cent., or about 1-13th annually*. A calculation according to these rates differs from the preceding one only one year in the entire period, and may therefore safely be taken as an indication of the rate of casualties among the officers, from death, resignation, dismission or retirement, or any other cause which may have occasioned vacancies in corps during the period from which the comparison of commissions was made.

90. The preceding calculation, however, may be considered as liable to one exception: It indicates no more than the rates at which promotion would proceed after as large augmentations to the army as those which were made between 1796 and 1804, during which interval the infantry of the three Presidencies was nearly doubled. The natural consequence of such a state of circumstances was, that the officers of each rank (during the period which succeeded those augmentations) stood relatively higher in the service, than that to which they would otherwise have attained, and the average of ages in each rank was consequently lower than it should be in a calculation intended to illustrate the progress of promotion when unaffected by augmentations. This consideration suggested the following correction in the calculation. The ensigns were supposed to be affected by casualties annually at the rate of five† per cent., or 1-20th, instead of four per cent.; the lieutenant and captains during one-third of their rise to a majority, by casualties, at the rate of six per cent., or 1-17th; during the second third at seven per cent., or 1-14th; and during the remaining third at seven and a half per cent., or 1-13th; and the field officers at eight per cent., or 1-12th. The result even of this correction exhibited no more than a saving of about three years in the rise of an officer from ensign to lieutenant-colonel and colonel, and of two years in the rise to captain and major‡.

91. The data thus obtained supplied a ready means of ascertaining with tolerable accuracy, if not with absolute certainty, the comparative advantage or disadvantage of any proposed scale of establishment; and a consideration of the slowness of promotion, exhibited by the preceding calculations, had considerable weight in the determination which was adopted in favour of the arrangement directed by the Court's Orders of 25th November 1823.

92. Two modes of accomplishing this relief were suggested. The one on the plan of forming about as many skeleton corps as would have provided for the superfluous officers of regiments, by reducing the number of lieutenants per regiment from 22 to 14, and of ensigns from 10 to 6, or a reduction altogether of 12 officers per regiment§. The officers transferred

---

* Promotion, according to Casualties, at various Rates, from 4 to 8 per Cent.

Ensign to Lieutenant	6 years.
Lieutenant to Captain	15 –
Captain to Major	12 –
Major to Lieut.-colonel	6 –
Lieut.-colonel to Colonel	12 –
	51

Ensign to Captain	21 years.
Ditto to Major	33 –
Ditto to Lieut.-colonel	39 –
Ditto to Colonel	51 –

† It appears that the casualties actually operating upon the service between 1813 and 1830 were, upon an average, at the rate of 5.075 per cent. annually.

‡ Promotion, according to the corrected Rate of Casualties:

Ensign to Lieutenant	5 years.
Lieutenant to Captain	14 –
Captain to Major	12 –
Major to Lieut.-colonel	5 –
Lieut.-colonel to Colonel	12 –
	48

Ensign to Captain	19 years.
Ditto to Major	31 –
Ditto to Lieut.-colonel	36 –
Ditto to Colonel	48 –

European Commissioned Officers to a Regiment of Two Battalions, according to the—

	Arrangement in force,	and As proposed.
Colonel	1	1
Lieutenant-colonels	2	2
Majors	2	2
Captains	8	8
Lieutenants	22	14
Ensigns	10	6
	45	33

Appendix (B.)

(23.)—Remarks by Mr. Cabell, 6 August 1832.

transferred into these skeleton corps were intended to be employed upon the staff, or to supply the places of officers so employed, and thereby to equalize the number of officers available for regimental duty with each corps in the service.

93. The other, which is the plan that was carried into effect by the Court's Orders of 25th November 1823, was to divide the regiments of two battalions each, into regiments of single battalions, giving a colonel to each single battalion regiment, with an additional captain, one lieutenant per regiment being reduced, so as to retain accurately the same number of officers in the rank of captain and subaltern as before*.

94. The manner in which promotion would have been permanently affected, according to the two schemes, was found to be as follows†. The plan of skeletons corps would have had the advantage of a quicker rise by two years to the rank of captain and major. In the rank of lieutenant-colonel the rise would have been the same according to either scheme, but the plan actually adopted gave a quicker rise by four years to the rank of colonel, and, compared with the scheme then in force, the acceleration altogether in the rise to the rank of colonel was six years.

95. From this it will appear that the advantage in respect to promotion was decidedly in favour of the plan adopted, independently of the objections already referred to, which appeared to oppose the adoption of the skeleton arrangement; and the arrangement in the point of view here presented must be considered as of a character most beneficial to the service, and calculated to afford that degree of relief to promotion which could not be anticipated from future augmentations, and to put the service on a very improved footing.

96. Since the Orders of the 25th November 1823, a further improvement has been effected, in the promotion of the service, in regard to future appointments, by a reduction to the extent of two lieutenants and one ensign cornet or second lieutenant per regiment, ordered by the Court on the 3d December 1828. The result, according to the calculation below‡, may

---

* Establishment of Officers for a Regiment of—

	Two Battalions.	One Battalion.
Colonel - - - - - - -	1	1
Lieutenant-colonels - - - -	2	1
Majors - - - - - -	2	1
Captains - - - - - - -	8	5
Lieutenants - - - - -	22	10
Ensigns - - - - - - -	10	5
	45	23

† Promotion, according to the - - -	System in force previously to the Order of 25 Nov. 1823.	By the Court's Orders of 25 Nov. 1823.	By the Plan of Skeleton Corps.
Ensign to Lieutenant - - -	5	5	4
Lieutenant to Captain - - -	14	12	11
Captain to Major - - - -	12	12	12
Major to Lieut.-colonel - - -	5	4	6
Lieut.-colonel to Colonel - -	12	9	13
	48	42	46
Ensign to Captain - - - -	19	17	15
Ditto to Major - - - -	31	29	27
Ditto to Lieut.-colonel - -	36	33	33
Ditto to Colonel - - - -	48	42	46

‡ Promotion, according to the Orders of—

	25 Nov. 1823.	3 Dec. 1828.
Ensign to Lieutenant - - - -	5 years.	4 years.
Lieutenant to Captain - - - -	12 —	11 —
Captain to Major - - - -	12 —	12 —
Major to Lieutenant-colonel - -	4 —	4 —
Lieutenant-colonel to Colonel - -	9 —	9 —
	42	40
Ensign to Captain - - - - -	17 years.	15 years.
Ditto to Major - - - - - -	29 —	27 —
Ditto to Lieutenant-colonel - -	33 —	31 —
Ditto to Colonel - - - - -	42 —	40 —

(23.)—Remarks by Mr. Cabell, 6 August 1832.

may be expected to accomplish an acceleration in the rise to each rank, from that of captain upwards, to the extent of about two years.

97. These calculations appear conclusively to show that the advocates of an increased number of European commissioned officers with Native corps lose sight of the effect which such an increase as has been proposed in the lower ranks would have upon promotion, although the officers now in the service would benefit by the change if the captains and lieutenants were to be increased; but the prospects of those hereafter entering the service would be proportionably deteriorated, if such an increase were to be made to the lower ranks without a corresponding increase in the higher ranks; and as the resources of India are not more than equal, and, indeed, are scarcely equal, to the burthen of the existing establishment, it is clear that any increase to be made to the number of officers of corps could only be made, if made at all, in the most economical form, by an addition to the lower ranks, which, to the extent to which such addition was carried, would deteriorate in a proportionate degree the prospects of those hereafter entering the service.

98. The officers who are, or have been, supernumeraries of their rank by the reductions ordered on the 3d December 1828, will be more than compensated by the loss of allowance which they sustain, from being restricted to the allowances of cadet, while serving as acting ensigns, cornets or second lieutenants, instead of the full allowances of those ranks, by the comparatively quicker rise which intermediately will have taken place, by the reduction in the number of lieutenants, in the manner before adverted to.

99. These remarks have reference to the supposition that an increase of officers with Native corps is required, which is a point by no means established. Considering that, besides the European commissioned officer with each troop or company, there are two Native commissioned officers (a subahdar and jemmadar), the service would appear to be sufficiently well provided for by an establishment to that extent, without any further European agency; and when to this is added the financial considerations which oppose an increase of expense, as well as the eventual effect upon promotion, by an addition to the lower, without an increase to the higher, ranks, it does seem that the existing establishment is sufficiently ample, and that an increase in the number of European officers does not appear to be necessary or desirable. It was the opinion of the late Sir Thomas Munro, that an establishment which would allow of the presence of one European officer with each troop or company is amply sufficient, and the present authorised establishment, if the number of staff absentees from corps be equalized, as will eventually be the case under the operation of the Court's restrictive Regulation, will be more than sufficient to provide for the presence of a proper number of regimental officers for that purpose.

100. Indeed, in reference to the present state of the finances, and the prospective improvement which it would accomplish in respect to the promotion of officers hereafter entering the service, it may be doubted whether the reduction in the rank of subaltern might not be carried still further; but if this be not attempted, a very considerable saving might be effected by a reduction in the number of regiments, on the plan suggested by Colonel Salmond, without any detriment whatever to the eventual promotion of the officers, while the existing numerical amount of sepoys, which it appears does not admit of further reduction, could be provided for by a proportionate addition to the strength of troops or companies in the regiments retained.

Pay and Allowances.

101. Another peculiarity in the Company's service relates to the pay and allowances of the European commissioned officers, a reference to which will serve to illustrate some questions which have an important bearing upon the constitution of the service.

102. They consist altogether of six distinct items. 1st, Pay; 2d, Gratuity; 3d, Tent Allowance; 4th, House Rent; 5th, Horse Allowance; and 6th, Batta. The 1st, 2d, 4th and one half of the 6th of these items may be regarded in the light of what may properly be termed the income of the officer, and the 3d, 5th and the remaining portion of the 6th item, partake rather of the nature of a contract, the officer in receipt of which is to provide himself with the necessary equipments, the expense of which, or when marching or in the field, the allowances last mentioned are intended to meet.

103. Of the former class of allowances, it may be observed, that the pay is according to the rates which were in force in His Majesty's service, when the army arrangement of 1796 was carried into effect, converted into rupees. The allowances specified below * are for a month

---

* Monthly Pay of the undermentioned Officers of	Infantry.	Engineers and Artillery.	Horse Artillery and Cavalry.
	Rupees.	*Rupees.*	*Rupees.*
Colonel	300	300	397 8 –
Lieut.-colonel	240	240	278 4 –
Major	180	180	232 13 4
Captain	120	140	179 6 4
Lieutenant	60	70	109 8 –
Ensign, Cornet or Second Lieutenant	48	60	97 5 4

a month of 30 days, excepting those for a captain and subaltern of engineers and artillery, and those of horse artillery and cavalry, which are the same for any month.

104. "Gratuity" is an allowance peculiar to the rank of captain and subaltern, at the rate of 36 rupees per month to the former, 24 rupees to a lieutenant, and 12 rupees per month to a cornet, ensign or second lieutenant. It was granted by the Court of Directors, and carried into effect by a Minute of Council, dated as far back as the 5th August 1779.

105. "House Rent," according to the rates specified in the Table*, is a new allowance adopted by the Court in the Pay Table which accompanied their Orders of the 8th November 1814, but which Table was not carried into effect until the year 1824. House rent is drawn only by officers when in receipt only of that portion of their batta which is properly considered as belonging to their income, and the condition accordingly specified in the Table to the receipt of this allowance is, that an officer is "only in receipt of half batta and not provided with quarters."

106. The portion of the batta allowance, appropriated to an officer's income, or as it is commonly termed, "half batta †," was an allowance made general throughout the service by the army arrangement of 1796. The Bengal officers had been in receipt of this allowance antecedently to this period at the stations in the Lower Provinces of Bengal, below Allahabad, and at stations, then beyond the frontier, they were on full batta; but the officers of Madras and Bombay previously to 1796 only drew batta when marching or in the field ‡.

107. It follows from this that what may properly be termed the ordinary monthly income of an Indian officer, is as follows:

—	Infantry.	Engineers and Artillery.	Horse Artillery and Cavalry.
	Rupees.	*Rupees.*	*Rupees.*
Colonel - - - - - -	1,050	1,050	1,147 8 –
Lieutenant-colonel - - -	640	640	678 4 –
Major - - - - - -	485	485	537 13 4
Captain - - - - - -	296	316	355 6 4
Lieutenant - - - - -	174	184	223 8 –
Ensign, Cornet or Second Lieutenant	130	142	179 5 4

108. Of

---

* House Rent of a—

Lieutenant-colonel - - - - - -	*Rs.* 100	per month.
Major - - - - - - - - -	80	—
Captain - - - - - - - - -	50	—
Lieutenant - - - - - - -	30	—
Cornet, Ensign or Second Lieutenant - - -	25	—

† Half Batta of a—

Lieutenant-colonel - - - - - -	*Rs.* 300	per month.
Major - - - - - - - - -	225	—
Captain - - - - - - - - -	90	—
Lieutenant - - - - - - -	60	—
Cornet, Ensign or Second Lieutenant - - -	45	—

Officers of the rank of Colonel are in receipt of "full batta," or *Rs.* 750 per month, "at any station."

‡ Income of each Rank, exclusive of Pay.

—	Gratuity.	House Rent.	Half Batta.	TOTAL.
	Rupees.	*Rupees.*	*Rupees.*	*Rupees.*
Colonel - - - - - -	- - -	- - -	750	750
Lieutenant-colonel - - - -	- - -	100	300	400
Major - - - - - -	- - -	80	225	305
Captain - - - - - -	36	50	90	176
Lieutenant - - - - -	24	30	60	114
Cornet, Ensign or Second Lieutenant	12	25	45	82

Ordinary

108. Of the remaining allowances, or those out of which the officer is intended to provide himself with certain articles of equipment, or to defray the extra expenses incident to marching or in the field, it may be observed, in respect to the "tent allowance*," that it is meant to cover the expenses of an officer incident to the provision and carriage of camp equipage. The officers of European corps are, however, only in receipt of half tent allowance, except at remote stations, where they are liable to be called upon suddenly to move, and have therefore to provide themselves with the means of carriage for, as well as with, a tent. Officers of Native corps being always liable to move on a sudden emergency, are or should be constantly provided with a tent and the means of conveyance, and are consequently in the receipt of full tentage or tent allowance.

109. Horse allowance† is an allowance peculiar to officers of mounted corps, and to field-officers of other corps, while in the actual performance of regimental duty. Officers, however,

Ordinary Income (per Month) of an Officer, Pay included.

——	PAY.	Gratuity, House Rent and Half Batta.	TOTAL.
Infantry:	*Rupees.*	*Rupees.*	*Rupees.*
Colonel - - - - - - - - -	300	750	1,050
Lieutenant-colonel - - - - - -	240	406	640
Major - - - - - - - -	180	305	485
Captain - - - - - - - -	120	176	296
Lieutenant - - - - - - - -	60	114	174
Ensign - - - - - - - -	48	82	130
Engineers and Artillery:			
Colonel - - - - - - - - -	300	750	1,050
Lieutenant-colonel - - - - - -	240	400	640
Major - - - - - - - - -	180	305	485
Captain - - - - - - - - -	140	176	316
Lieutenant - - - - - - - -	70	114	184
Second Lieutenant - - - - - -	60	82	142
Horse Artillery and Cavalry:			
Colonel - - - - - - - - -	397 8 –	750	1,147 8 –
Lieutenant-colonel - - - - - -	278 4 –	400	678 4 –
Major - - - - - - - - -	232 13 4	305	537 13 4
Captain - - - - - - - - -	179 6 4	176	355 6 4
Lieutenant - - - - - - - - -	109 8 –	114	223 8 –
Cornet or Second Lieutenant - - -	97 5 4	82	179 5 4

* Tent Allowance (per Month) of Officers of—

——	European Corps.	Native Corps.
	Rupees.	*Rupees.*
Colonel - - - - - - - -	100 – –	200
Lieutenant-colonel - - - - -	75 – –	150
Major - - - - - - - -	60 – –	120
Captain - - - - - - - -	37 8 –	75
Lieutenant - - - - - - - -	25 – –	50
Cornet, Ensign or Second Lieutenant - -	25 – –	50

† Horse Allowance (per Month) to Officers of—

——	Mounted Corps.	Dismounted Corps.
	Rupees.	*Rupees.*
Colonel - - - - - - - - -	120	30
Lieutenant-colonel - - - - - -	120	30
Major - - - - - - - - -	120	30
Captain - - - - - - - - -	90	—
Lieutenant - - - - - - - - -	60	—
Cornet - - - - - - - - -	60	—

V.
MILITARY.

Appendix (B.)

(23.)—Remarks by Mr. Cabell, 6 August 1832.

ever, of inferior rank, when actually in command of corps, and adjutants of corps, are permitted to draw horse allowance, the sum of rupees 30 per month being considered as equivalent to the expense of maintaining one horse; field-officers of mounted corps are in receipt of an allowance equivalent to the maintenance of four horses; captains the equivalent for three; and subalterns for two horses. Field-officers in the performance of regimental duty, and officers of inferior rank in the command of dismounted corps, receive an allowance equivalent to the maintenance of a single horse.

110. That portion of the allowance denominated "batta," which is intended to defray the expenses of officers incident to marching or in the field, is denominated "extra batta*," and is equivalent to half batta, of which officers in garrison or cantonment are in receipt. In the table, therefore, of regimental allowances, the "half" and "extra" batta are drawn under one head, of "full batta."

111. The following, then, are the aggregate monthly regimental allowances† of which the European commissioned officers are in receipt when in garrison or cantonment, or when marching

---

* "Extra" Batta, intended to cover the Expense incurred by Officers when marching or in the Field.

Colonel - - - - - - - -	(a) *Rs.* —	per month.
Lieutenant-colonel - - - - - -	300	—
Major - - - - - - - -	225	—
Captain - - - - - - - - -	90	—
Lieutenant - - - - - - - -	60	—
Cornet, Ensign or Second Lieutenant - -	45	—

(a) Colonels drawing "full batta," at any station, receive no additional allowance under this head when they take the field.

† ANALYSIS of the Garrison or Cantonment Allowances, from the preceding Enumeration.

	Ordinary Income.	Tent Allowance.	Horse Allowance.	TOTAL.
INFANTRY:	*Rupees.*	*Rupees.*	*Rupees.*	*Rupees.*
European:				
Colonel - - - - - -	1,050 – –	100 – –	30 – –	1,180 – –
Lieutenant-colonel - - - -	640 – –	75 – –	30 – –	745 – –
Major - - - - - -	485 – –	60 – –	30 – –	575 – –
Captain - - - - - -	296 – –	37 8 –	- - -	333 8 –
Lieutenant - - - - -	174 – –	25 – –	- - -	199 – –
Ensign - - - - - -	130 – –	25 – –	- - -	155 – –
Native:				
Colonel - - - - - -	1,050 – –	200 – –	30 – –	1,280 – –
Lieutenant-colonel - - - -	640 – –	150 – –	30 – –	820 – –
Major - - - - - -	485 – –	120 – –	30 – –	635 – –
Captain - - - - - -	296 – –	75 – –	- - -	371 – –
Lieutenant - - - - -	174 – –	50 – –	- - -	224 – –
Ensign - - - - - -	130 – –	50 – –	- - -	180 – –
ENGINEERS AND ARTILLERY:				
Colonel - - - - - -	1,050 – –	100 – –	30 – –	1,180 – –
Lieutenant-colonel - - - -	640 – –	75 – –	30 – –	745 – –
Major - - - - - -	485 – –	60 – –	30 – –	575 – –
Captain - - - - - -	316 – –	37 8 –	- - -	353 8 –
Lieutenant - - - - -	184 – –	25 – –	- - -	209 – –
Second Lieutenant - - - -	142 – –	25 – –	- - -	167 – –
HORSE ARTILLERY AND CAVALRY:				
Colonel - - - - - -	1,147 8 –	200 – –	120 – –	1,467 8 –
Lieutenant-colonel - - - -	678 4 –	150 – –	120 – –	948 4 –
Major - - - - - -	537 13 4	120 – –	120 – –	777 13 4
Captain - - - - - -	355 6 4	75 – –	90 – –	520 6 4
Lieutenant - - - - -	223 8 –	50 – –	60 – –	333 8 –
Cornet or Second Lieutenant - -	179 5 4	50 – –	60 – –	289 5 4

Note.—The field allowances being obtained by the addition of extra or "half batta," to the preceding totals, after the deduction of house-rent, which is not drawn with full batta, it seems unnecessary to carry the illustration to any further extent, than to specify the existing differences between garrison and field allowances, which are as follows. This remark, however, applies only to the marching or in the field, obtained from the particulars before enumerated, and which will be found to correspond with the results stated in the pay-table.

In Garrison or Cantonment.

—	INFANTRY.		ENGINEERS and ARTILLERY.	HORSE ARTILLERY and CAVALRY.
	European.	Native.		
	Rupees.	*Rupees.*	*Rupees.*	*Rupees.*
Colonel - - - - -	1,180 – –	1,280	1,180 – –	1,467 8 –
Lieutenant-colonel - -	745 – –	820	745 – –	948 4 –
Major - - - - -	575 – –	635	575 – –	777 13 4
Captain - - - - -	333 8 –	371	353 8 –	520 6 4
Lieutenant - - - - -	199 – –	224	209 – –	333 8 –
Cornet, Ensign or Second Lieutenant - - -	155 – –	180	167 – –	289 5 4

Marching or in the Field.

—	INFANTRY.	ENGINEERS and ARTILLERY.	HORSE ARTILLERY and CAVALRY.
	Rupees.	*Rupees.*	*Rupees.*
Colonel - - - - - -	1,280	1,280	1,467 8 –
Lieutenant-colonel - - - -	1,020	1,020	1,148 4 –
Major - - - - - -	780	780	922 13 4
Captain - - - - - -	411	431	560 6 4
Lieutenant - - - - -	254	264	363 8 –
Cornet, Ensign or Second Lieutenant	200	212	309 5 4

112. The preceding enumeration of particulars, while it illustrates the present complicated nature of the system of Indian Military Finance, would seem to supply a strong argument, if not for concentrating the garrison and field allowances respectively into one sum, (or as the Marquis Cornwallis suggested in 1794, having only two columns of charge, "British pay" and "India pay," the latter being the aggregate of the allowances before enumerated, exclusive of the pay,) at least for discontinuing the enumeration of the six items of which they are composed, in as many separate columns, in the books of Military establishments annually received from India, so as to limit the columns of entry for the regimental allowances of officers employed with their corps to one or two columns, according as it might be determined to enter the allowances in the aggregate, or to distinguish them as British or India pay.

113. Another convenient and less complicated division of the allowances than obtains at present would be to distinguish them, as they have here been analyzed, into those which properly belong to the income of the officer, and those which partake of the nature of a contract, or are intended to cover the extra expenses of the field. On this plan the pay, gratuity,

---

the officers of Native corps on full tentage; with the officers of European corps that difference is increased by the amount of half tentage.

—	Extra Batta.	House Rent.	Difference between Garrison & Field Allowances of Native Corps.	Half Tentage.	Difference between the Garrison & Field Allowances of European Corps.
	Rupees.	*Rupees.*	*Rupees.*	*Rupees.*	*Rupees.*
Colonel - - - -	– –	– –	– – –	100 – –	100 – –
Lieutenant-colonel - -	300	100	200	75 – –	275 – –
Major - - - -	225	80	145	60 – –	205 – –
Captain - - - -	90	50	40	37 8 –	77 8 –
Lieutenant - - - -	60	30	30	25 – –	55 – –
Cornet, Ensign or Second Lieutenant - - -	45	25	20	25 – –	45 – –

gratuity, house-rent, when not in garrison, and half batta, would form the aggregate of one column, and the tent allowance and horse allowance, when in garrison or cantonment, the other column; and if in the field, the second column would consist of the aggregate of the two last-mentioned allowances, with the addition of extra batta.

114. The advantage of this division of allowances appears to be that each column would convey a clearer idea to the mind of the purpose for which each description of allowance is drawn than is apparent from the present mode.

115. The existing system of India Military Finance might, it is conceived, be further simplified if the items of allowance to be entered into these two columns were to be according to a daily instead of a monthly rate, like the pay-tables in use in His Majesty's service, which would greatly facilitate the calculation of allowances for broken periods, by the possession of the initial sum in a whole number. The daily rate might be made to approximate, as nearly as practicable, to the existing standard; the difference in the aggregate being given in favour of the officer when the fraction exceeds the half of a rupee, and when below that value in favour of the public. The tables published by the Madras Government, by which officers draw their allowances, are so framed as to show the sums to be drawn respectively for a month of 28, 29, 30 and 31 days, which would be altogether superseded if the allowances were to be fixed at a daily rate, the sum due for each month being easily ascertained, according to the number of days of which it consists.

116. The preceding remarks have been addressed rather to the theory of the Indian allowances, as deduced from the regimental pay-table of the European commissioned officers, than to the existing usage of the service. In practice an important modification exists at the Bengal Presidency in regard to the allowance of batta, the officers of that Presidency, until lately, being generally in receipt of "full batta," though actually serving with a corps in cantonment; and according to the pay-table, they should draw no higher allowance than half batta, with house-rent. There are also a few of the corps of the Madras and Bombay armies at field stations beyond the frontier, the officers of which are also in receipt of full batta. The proportion of full batta stations, however, is still greatly in favour of Bengal, notwithstanding the order which has lately been carried into effect of reducing certain stations in the Lower Provinces of Bengal from full batta to half batta, with house-rent.

117. It will be seen by this, that, excepting at the stations just adverted to, the officers of Bengal are in receipt of the same allowances in cantonments as when marching or in the field, and consequently, that when employed upon service they are in receipt of no extra allowance to meet the expense incident to field operations. This has generally been considered as a serious defect in the system of the Indian service, but it is believed that in practice it is not attended with all the inconveniences that might at first be supposed to result from it. Officers of Native corps, being constantly liable to move, are generally supposed to be provided with camp equipage and the means of conveying it, and in European corps the additional tentage, when they take the field, comes in aid of the expense incident thereto; but after all these admissions there is still reason to fear that officers, generally in receipt of equal allowances in peace and in war, lay by little or none of the extra allowance received during the former period to meet the expenses to which they will infallibly be exposed when suddenly called upon to engage in military operations.

118. These considerations seem strongly to suggest the propriety and advantage of revising the existing system, in the particular above referred to, provided that the interests of officers at present in service, who would be injuriously affected by the change, could be attended to and properly secured.

119. In favour of an increase to the command allowance of a corps, it may be observed, that the situation is one of great importance to the well-being of the Company's army, and that there is reason to believe the appointment is not so lucrative as it was formerly, when commanding officers were remunerated by indirect sources of emolument, such as short men, or men short of the complement of the authorized establishment, whose allowances were drawn by, and were a source of emolument to, the commanding officer, regimental bazaars and the tent contract, of which they have been deprived. The situation, besides, of a commanding officer is one to which an officer, who conducts himself well and properly discharges the duty of his profession, may with confidence aspire, although he may not possess the influence to procure profitable employment on the staff in the earlier stage of his career. In this point of view it may be regarded as the prize to which a regimental officer may look as the eventual reward of meritorious conduct in the discharge of his professional duties, and in proportion to the value of the appointment will be the stimulus afforded to an officer's exertions to deserve it, if the rules were somewhat more strict than they are at present, to transfer to the invalids, officers no longer able to discharge the active duties of their profession in such an important station with efficiency.

120. Another reason why the command of a corps should be considered as one of the prizes to which a regimental officer should aspire, next to that of the command of a division or station, (which latter appointments however are made more by selection than succession, though seniority has an important influence in favour of a candidate even for these latter appointments) is, that the allowances of the inferior rank are generally upon a scale not more than is equivalent to the support of the style of living in the society in which a regimental officer from his earliest career is expected to mix, and consequently the possession of a good command allowance when he attains to the rank of field officer, would, in addition to the increased consideration which it would confer upon him in the eyes of those who are placed under him, supply him with the means of providing for an eventual comfortable retirement in this country, if that should be his object; or if his health allowed of his aspiring to the further reward of a colonelcy and off-reckonings, and eventual promotion to the rank of general officer, a respectable command allowance would prove an important aid in supplying

him with the means of accumulating a property for his maintenance in a style suited to the possession of such advanced rank and employment.

121. It may further be observed in regard to the allowances of European commissioned officers generally, and the bearing which they have upon this part of the question, that at whatever scale the allowances of a junior officer are fixed, his style of living will be generally in that proportion, and that little is saved by an officer in the earlier part of his career, either towards the expense of a furlough to this country, or to provide for the means of an eventual comfortable retirement. Hence it is found that the Bengal officers, from being generally in receipt of full batta, adopt a style of living to which the officers of the Madras and Bombay establishments do not aspire, and there is reason to believe that the Bengal officers generally, notwithstanding their superior allowances, are more embarrassed in their circumstances than those of the other Presidencies. It has been remarked that the retirements from the Madras army are proportionably larger than those of Bengal, which may perhaps be partly attributed to the superior habits of economy engendered by a comparatively smaller scale of allowance, while the increased allowances to which they eventually succeed, on attaining to the command of a corps, turn to a better account in the way of an eventual provision (though not even then equal to the Bengal allowances), than the superior allowances of the Presidency, from which the retirements are proportionably smaller.

122. On these grounds the true principle which should govern any eventual modification in the allowances of the European commissioned officers, would seem to be, to limit those in the lower grades of the service to a sum which is not more than equal to meet the proper expenses of an officer during his earlier career, and to pay the senior officers liberally, especially those entrusted with the important duties of command, who, by succeeding to the higher emoluments of the service at a time of life when a man begins to look about him, and to feel the importance of a provision for himself and family, would turn the liberality of Government to the best possible account, and, when provided with a competency, would be able to make way in his turn for the rising officers of his regiment, as his predecessors had before made way for him.

123. In this point of view, it is conceived that no better expedient could be devised to encourage the formation of economical habits among the officers than such a one as has been suggested, of allowing the officers of a regiment to buy off such of their seniors as are willing to retire, and upon whom their promotion is made to depend; and the money expended in this way by an officer, when he comes himself to retire, would be more than repaid to him by the superior allowances of which he has antecedently been in receipt.

124. The finances of India not being in a condition to allow of any considerable outlay to effect the desired improvement in the situation of a commanding officer, it remains to be considered in what way the expense of such an alteration could be met. If the reasons which have already been stated why a smaller establishment of European commissioned officers with corps would prove adequate to the duties which devolve upon them, are deemed to be satisfactory, the obvious course for meeting the expense of improving the command allowance of a corps would be to make a proportionate reduction in the establishment to meet that additional expense. If the command allowance of rupees 400 per month were to be increased to 600 rupees, the reduction of the fifth captain would more than cover this increased charge; but as this would materially retard promotion to that important rank, and officers of the rank of captain are much wanted for staff and other employ, it is conceived that the reduction of a lieutenant and cornet, ensign or second lieutenant per regiment, whose allowances are together more than equal to that of captain, would be the preferable course; while the existing cornets, ensigns or second lieutenants might be saved from further retardation in their promotion to the rank of lieutenant, by allowing the promotions to be made according to the present establishment until they shall have become lieutenants. The saving then to meet the additional expense of the new command allowance would be in the non-appointment for a few years of as many cornets, ensigns or second lieutenants as are equal to the annual vacancies, until the supernumeraries have become absorbed into the revised establishment.

125. The suggested division of the regimental allowances into two instead of six distinct classes would be equally applicable to the scheme of the revised as well as the existing allowances.

126. There remain two other peculiarities in the Indian service, which it may be advantageous to notice before the remarks which are to be addressed in reference to the queries contained in the circular are stated.

127. The one relates to the European non-commissioned officers of the Company's service, and the other to the Native commissioned officers.

European Non-commissioned Officers.

128. The European non-commissioned officers and privates employed in the Company's service amounted, in the year 1830, (the latest account) to 11,702. Of these 1,297 were employed as non-commissioned officers with Native corps, or as warrant officers. The manner in which these were employed was as follows:

With regular corps - - - -	390
With irregular corps - - - -	35
With the pioneers - - - -	18
On the general staff - - - -	587
As warrant officers - - -	267
	1,297

Appendix (B.)

(23.)—Remarks by Mr. Cabell, 6 August 1832.

129. It has been urged in favour of maintaining, and indeed increasing, the European infantry in the Company's service, that considerable difficulty would otherwise be experienced in providing suitable individuals for the description of appointments above adverted to; and indeed, considering the narrow field of selection which is afforded from among the very limited number of European soldiers employed in the Company's service, an arrangement which has recently been sanctioned from this country, by which the field of selection has been enlarged, by promoting to such appointments deserving European soldiers, both of His Majesty's and the Company's service, would appear to rest on the strongest considerations of expediency, from its offering a suitable encouragement to the King's soldiers in India, and not withdrawing from the Company's European troops so large a proportion of picked men as heretofore for these appointments.

130. This, however, is not the strongest ground on which the retention, and even the increase, of the European infantry regiments in the Company's service has been recommended. Sir John Malcolm, in his evidence before the honourable House of Commons, on the 7th April 1813, remarked as follows: "I think that the character and feelings of the officers of the Company's army have been injured by a former reduction of the European part of the establishment, and that that injury to their feelings and to their character and respectability would be added to, and indeed completed, by the reduction of the remainder; and that a more serious injury could not be inflicted than one which, added to a distinction which has often produced jealousy, I mean King's and Company's, that of European and Native." Major-general Alexander Kyd stated on the same occasion, (8th April 1813) that "if the regiments of European infantry in the Company's service were to be reduced, and if the Company's infantry were to consist of Natives alone, it would somewhat lower it in the scale of respectability."

131. The following replies of the late Sir Thomas Munro, to questions which were addressed to him on the 12th and 15th April 1813, have also an important bearing on this subject.

> Question.—"If the European regiments were to be reduced, and the infantry of the Company's army were to consist of Natives alone, what would be the effect upon the character and the efficiency of the Company's army in general, and on the European officers of Native corps and sepoys in particular?"

Answer.—"If such a separation were to take place, I am of opinion that it would tend materially to destroy the efficiency of the Company's army. It has been a part of our military policy in India to raise the European character by all possible means, to employ Europeans only in leading the assaults of all places taken by storm, and to employ them in the field in all enterprizes where courage is required; by a separation of the European part of the establishment from the Native, the European part will be exclusively employed in all those services in which military renown or distinction is to be acquired. In the sepoy service the officers cannot be employed, except in all the lower drudgery and fatigue of war; they will in consequence sink in their reputation, and will become in time little better than a kind of country militia; they will become somewhat like what the sepoys of the French government formerly were, who, being separated from the European branch of the service, were commanded by officers of an inferior description; the officers, by being excluded from all great occasions of signalizing themselves, would sink in character, and would be held in no estimation by the officers of the European part of the establishment; the sepoys, whom they commanded, would likewise lose their respectability, and the whole Native branch of the establishment would then become no better than a Native army is when commanded by Europeans under a Native prince; the European officers of the sepoy establishment, excluded from all distinction, both in India and in their own country, would become discontented, and they would most probably in time, sooner or later, by means of a civil war, effect the separation of India from this country."

> Question.—"At present the distinction in the military services in India is between that of King's and Company's; do you think that the separation of the European from the Native branch of the Company's army would increase the distinction and jealousy which have prevailed between the King's and Company's officers, as the distinction would then be between an European and Native establishment, as well as between the Company's and the King's services?"

Answer.—"I am of opinion, that such a separation would greatly tend to increase the jealousies and differences which have sometimes prevailed between the King's and Company's services; the present distinction is only between the King's and the Company's army, the distinction then would be that between an European army and a Native black army. The officers of the Company's service, by being excluded from the command of armies, seem to have been regarded as a kind of Indian Roman-catholics, and subjected to the disqualification without having undergone the ceremony of conversion; this disqualification, by the separation of the Native from the European army, would be unavoidably extended, because, as the officers of the Native army would sink in character, it would be the duty of Government to exclude them, not only from the command of armies, but from the command of divisions and stations, as they could fill them by officers of a higher character from the European branch. The officer of the Indian branch of the service, by exclusion from all those superior commands, from the emoluments of which alone he could have the means of revisiting Europe, would be deprived of all hope of returning to his native country; he would relinquish Europe, and consider India as his home. A Native

army

(23.)—Remarks by Mr. Cabell, 6 August 1832.

army commanded by officers who have no hope of returning to Europe would be a most dangerous instrument for effecting the separation of our Indian possessions from the British empire. I do not speak of a Company's army; I think the case applicable to all armies under similar circumstances, and that had there never existed such a body as the East India Company, had the European and Native armies always belonged to the Crown, yet had the Crown made a complete separation between the Indian and European branch of its army, the consequences would have been the same; that Indian army would have become dangerous to the state.

132. It might be observed, however, that the cavalry in the Company's service has always been in the situation in which the infantry would be if the Company's European regiments were to be disbanded, though the officers and men of the Native cavalry have not failed to distinguish themselves, when occasions offered, equally with the infantry. The reply to this remark seems to be, that the circumstances of the two services are not exactly parallel in regard to the particulars in which the comparison is made. The Native cavalry acting in the field have equal chances with European cavalry of acquiring distinction by valour and enterprise, the circumstances demanding their co-operation seldom admitting of selection or precedence; but it is otherwise in services, such as assaults of fortresses or defence of posts, for which infantry only are adapted, and where great occasions may offer of honourable distinction. There seems, therefore, to be some reason to fear that the tone of elevation, which it is so desirable to cherish in the Company's service, would be depressed or lost, if such occasions were to be withheld from the officers by their ceasing to be connected altogether with European troops, as the infantry officers would be if the European infantry corps in the Company's service were to be disbanded, since in India it is the practice to commit every enterprise of danger to the conduct of Europeans.

Native Commissioned Officers.

133. During the year 1830 the Native commissioned officers amounted to 3,877, and the non-commissioned and privates to 182,527, which gives the proportion of one Native commissioned officer to about 47 sepoys.

134. The Native commissioned officers are promoted from the ranks through the grade of naick or corporal, and havildar or serjeant, to that of jemmadar the lower, and subader the higher, Native commissioned grade. To these the rank of subadar-major has, under an Order issued by the Court on the 8th November 1814, been latterly added.

135. These constitute the main encouragements to the Natives of the country to enter into the Company's service, and compared with the practice of other military services, in regard to enlisted soldiers, the encouragement would appear to be ample. But the case is materially altered, when it is considered that all the superior officers of Native corps are Europeans and foreigners, and that a cadet even takes precedence of the highest Native commissioned rank. It must be evident, that in a service constituted like that of the Company, where the tenure by which we hold the country mainly depends upon the fidelity of the Native army, every encouragement which can be afforded to the Native soldiers, in the shape of promotion or reward, consistently with the preservation of the requisite degree of control over them, it is our interest to bestow.

136. Among the encouragements which have been suggested, the appointment of a Native aide-de-camp to the Commander-in-chief and each general officer, to be selected from among the Native commissioned officers, and to give a promotion to the corps from which the aide-de-camp is taken, seems to be unobjectionable and desirable. It appears that a few Natives, who have been employed in this way in some instances, have rendered very important services.

137. The grant also of medals and other honorary distinctions are rewards which appear to be in much estimation among the Natives, and the expense of them, if they increased, as they probably would, their attachment to the service, and stimulated their exertions, would be more than repaid by the attainment of so important an object.

138. But the effect of these and such like alterations would influence promotion in a very small degree, and if a reduction to any extent should be made by whole regiments in the manner suggested, there would be an entire stagnation to promotion for a considerable period, unless the superfluous Native officers could be induced to retire, or some increase be made in the Native commissioned rank.

139. A partial adoption of the two methods above suggested would probably meet the difficulties of the emergency, in the most satisfactory way, and when these shall have passed over, the Native soldiery would be left in possession of a desired additional stimulus to their exertion.

140. The subadar-major of a regiment is at present numbered with the subadars, who are fixed in the proportion of one subadar to each troop or company. If the present subadar-major were to be made extra to the authorized establishment of subadars, and an additional subadar-major or subadar-captain per regiment were to be allowed, also extra to the authorized establishment, of one subadar per company, it would give an effective increase of two Native commissioned officers to each Native regiment, one promotion per regiment to the rank of subadar-major, three to that of subadar, and as many to that of jemmadar, which would provide for the superfluous officers of a considerable number of reduced regiments, and still leave some promotion as an encouragement to the Native soldiery.

141. If a reduction were to be made to the extent of a lieutenant and an ensign, cornet or second lieutenant per regiment, on the grounds which have been suggested, there might occasionally be one or two troops or companies without an European officer, of which the subadar-

See para. 124 of this Letter.

subadar-majors might be placed in charge, under the direction of a senior European officer who held a vacant troop or company as well as his own; the subadar-major or subadar-captain, while in the discharge of such a duty, drawing a proportion of the command allowance of the company or troop in addition to their other allowances.

142. With a reduced establishment of European commissioned officers, the Regulation at present in force, that no European officer, whether cadet or ensign, should be allowed to take charge of a troop or company until he shall have done regimental duty two years, and also qualified as a linguist, should be strictly enforced, and the inconveniences which have sometimes been experienced from young officers, recently arrived in the country, exercising authority over the Natives, with whose habits and feelings they are not sufficiently acquainted, would thereby be avoided.

143. The change above suggested would be decidedly beneficial, both to the European and Native officers. To the former, in a quicker promotion to the command of the corps, and a higher command allowance; and to the latter, in an additional and no inconsiderable stimulus to promotion, but especially in the distinction conferred upon a Native occasionally to hold charge of a vacant troop or company in the manner which has been suggested.

144. The experiment seems to be worth the trial; it would show to what extent a Native could, with propriety, be trusted with duties of this description. It would involve a less essential departure from the existing system than is involved in the suggestion which has already been adverted to, of conferring commissions upon the sons of Native gentlemen, and it might be the means of attracting even a better description of men to the service, for the sake of eventually succeeding to the distinction attached to such a command.

145. There may be objections to such a scheme, of which I am not aware; but it strikes me as a less objectionable arrangement than the grant of the commissions now held by European officers to any description of Natives who have not passed through the ranks. I feel by no means certain how it would operate in practice, but as far as the appointment of a second subadar-major or subadar-captain, and making them exclusive and not inclusive of the subadars, I can conceive no possible objection to the arrangement; for if carried into effect in connexion with a reduction by whole corps, the arrangement, as a whole, would be economical in its results. It might be left discretional or not with the commanding officer of the regiment to give a troop or company to a subadar-major or subadar-captain, or to withhold it, according to the character of the individual, and his ability to do justice to the command entrusted to him.

146. The above remarks appear to me, as far as I am able to judge, to supply the data requisite to a consideration of the system of the India service, founded on its peculiarities; and they will accordingly be kept in view in the following observations, which are submitted with great deference, in reference to the queries contained in your letter now under reply.

147. The first, second and third questions are either sufficiently illustrated already in the documents which have been laid before the Committee, or involve considerations of a professional character, of which I do not feel qualified to judge.

4th Question.

148. In reference to the fourth question I would observe, that judging from documents which have come under my observation, and from conversation with officers of the Indian service with whom I am personally acquainted, I have taken a very strong impression of the efficiency of the Indian military force.

149. The "spirit and disposition of the officers and men" appears to me, on the whole, to be good; but it is an object evidently of the first importance to increase their attachment to the service, by every suitable encouragement that can be devised. The remark is equally applicable to Europeans and Natives; and the measures which have been suggested in respect to each, in a preceding part of this letter, have been framed with this view, keeping in mind at the same time the necessity of economy, so as to improve the situations of those in the service, or hereafter entering it, in connexion with a reduction of establishment, which would not be detrimental to its efficiency.

150. Under this head, however, it may be as well to remark that the measure which has been suggested, of allowing the pay of the sepoy to increase in proportion to his length of service, even if, to meet this additional expense, future enlistments were to be made at a somewhat lower rate, seems to be deserving of consideration. Such a measure appears to be eminently calculated to attach the Natives to the service, and to check the inclination to desertion by the prospect of increased advantage with continued service. The grant also of an increased allowance or donation to Native troops, when they pass such a frontier as that of the Burmese, and are employed on a service which is peculiarly distasteful to their feelings, is a measure which seems strongly to recommend itself to repetition, in an analogous case, on similar grounds.

151. The employment of military men in civil situations, appears to be decidedly beneficial, from its enlarging the sphere of selection for suitable individuals, particularly on the acquisition of a new territory. In a military point of view the practice may be in some respects detrimental, from its tendency to unsettle the minds of the officers, and to draw them away from their appropriate duties; but the officers have shown themselves to be well qualified for such appointments; and in the instance of the late Sir Thomas Munro, it was not found that his military character had at all suffered from his long employment in a civil capacity. All employments of this description are objects of great importance to a military man; and there are probably many situations in which officers of talent could be employed on comparatively a low salary, which it would not be worth the while of a civilian to accept, if of sufficient standing, and of talents equal to the duty.

152. The pay and allowances of the European commissioned officers have been largely considered in a preceding part of this letter, and also those of the Natives. The rules also relating to promotion and retirement have been adverted to, and do not appear to call for

Appendix (B.)

(23.)—Remarks by Mr. Cabell, 6 August 1832.

any additional remark. Respecting the furlough of European officers, it may be remarked that the measure is a considerate arrangement in respect to the individual, and beneficial to the public interests, from its keeping alive (what may not be inappropriately termed) the European feeling of the officer. The furloughs periodically granted to the Natives is a most beneficial arrangement.

153. In regard to the proportion which European and Native troops should bear to each other, this has varied so considerably at different periods, that nothing can be inferred from the past as to what this proportion ought to be. There are limits, however, beyond which the number of European troops could not, on financial grounds, be conveniently extended; and if these did not exist, it is essential that a very large proportion of the army should be Native for the ordinary duties of the service, which involve exposure to climate, in which duties Europeans cannot be employed.

154. The Regulation by which a certain period of service is required, in the situation of superintending surgeon and member of the Medical Board, to entitle a medical officer to a higher scale of retiring pension, has been objected to as less favourable to the medical than the military officer, who is entitled to the pension of his rank from the date of his promotion. It may also be considered as opposing an additional obstacle in the way of the selection of officers best calculated to fill these important situations, from the serious injury, in respect to retiring pension, which would be inflicted on their seniors, if they were to be passed over.

155. The existing system, in the particular above stated, would appear injuriously to fetter the discretion of the local Government in the selection of medical officers for the higher and more important situations, by securing, as it in a measure does, the practical observance of a seniority promotion, without regard to individual qualification.

156. While speaking of the medical service, it may not be out of place to remark that the appointment of an inspector-general of hospitals of His Majesty's regiments in India, and of a deputy inspector-general at each of the Presidencies of Madras and Bombay, appears to be calculated to improve the character of the medical service of India, by the introduction of individuals into that country who have had experience of the diseases of other climates, and are familiar with the most recent improvements that may have taken place in the science in Europe. It also forms an important link between the presiding medical authorities in this country and in India, which was before wanting.

157. Every measure should, however, be taken to prevent collision between the medical authorities of the two services; and if the inspector-general and his deputies had a seat at the Medical Board of the Presidency to which they are respectively attached, much advantage might accrue to each service, by the opportunity which would thereby be afforded for mutual communication and confidential explanation.

158. A similar remark is applicable to the officers at the head of the departments of adjutant-general and quartermaster-general at the Presidencies at which a Military Board is still in existence.

5th Question.

159. In reference to the 5th Question, it may be observed that the advantages of a transfer of the army to the Crown, except the territory were to be taken at the same time, are not very apparent; the danger being, that if the one were to be separated from the other, the authority of the local Government would be proportionably weakened.

160. There are many and very important considerations connected with a transfer of the army; and if ever it should be determined upon, it is conceived that the details of the transfer could be best arranged in concert with a committee of the most intelligent officers of His Majesty's and the Company's service of each Presidency. It seems clear, however, that, in any case, the army must be a local army, whenever such a transfer may take place, the army of each Presidency being one of its grand divisions, the appointments, to the local force, of cadets and assistant-surgeons being regulated on some such principle as at present, though in different hands.

161. It would be dangerous in the extreme to the interests of India, if what has been termed the patronage of advancement were to be in any other hands than those of the local Government. It would indeed be advantageous to the public interests if even a proportion of the initial appointments of cadets and assistant-surgeons, and also of writers, were to be reserved for the sons of deserving officers of the civil, military, and medical service of India.

162. Should the army continue under the management of the Company, as at present, it may be as well to consider, under this head, whether there are any and what modifications it may be practicable to introduce into the present system, so as to remove, as far as may be practicable, the existing sources of jealousy between the two services.

163. The great grievance of which the Company's officers have to complain is the early attainment of rank by His Majesty's officers, by methods which, in the Company's service, are not allowable. This gives them a preference to appointments to commands, to which the Company's officers might otherwise aspire; but it is, notwithstanding, believed that promotion in the Company's army is generally more rapid than in the King's, and it is besides, certain, which cannot be said of the subalterns, and even of the captains, of the King's service.

164. The real cause of jealousy occasioned by the comparison therefore is, that the average promotion of the Company's service, represented by the general and field officers of that establishment, is brought into immediate and unavoidable comparison with the general and field officers of His Majesty's service, who represent, not the average promotion of that service, but the average of that accelerated promotion in His Majesty's service, which is obtained by purchase or exchange, in consequence of which many of the field officers of the King's army are younger men and of less standing than the captains below them

Appendix (B.)

(23.)—Remarks by Mr. Cabell, 6 August 1832.

165. If promotion had proceeded in the King's army by seniority, as well as in the Company's army, it is not at all improbable that the Company's field officers of the same standing would have had the advantage by the comparison.

166. The two schemes of promotion have their relative advantages and disadvantages. The Company's officers are certain of promotion to the highest ranks, if they remain sufficiently long in the service; and His Majesty's officers, who have influence and money to purchase the superior commissions, rapidly obtain promotion, to the serious detriment of those of longer standing to themselves who are not in possession of the requisite means of advancement; but every officer of the Company's service would deprecate the introduction of such a scheme of advancement into their service, by means of which men of property and influence would rapidly introduce themselves into situations before them, to which, if they wait with patience, they may, under the present system, reasonably hope to aspire.

6th Question. 167. It does not appear to me that any considerable saving could be effected by the transfer of the Company's army to the Crown, which is not equally practicable under the existing system. The separate staff, however, for His Majesty's troops in India might, in the case supposed, be dispensed with.

7th Question. 168. The encouragement of the class of European settlers from which the army could be recruited would fail, I should conceive, of answering its intended purpose, from there being no appropriate employment for European labourers, from which they are necessarily excluded by the nature of the climate, and the comparative cheapness at which natives of the country can be obtained, and at prices on which an European could not subsist.

8th Question. 169. It is not clear that the armies of the three Presidencies could be united with any advantage to the public interests, if by the term "union" it be understood that the corps of one Presidency were to be rendered available for service in another; the attachment of the Natives to their home being found, under the system of separate armies, a serious obstacle to their employment, for any considerable length of time, at stations remote from the districts in which they are usually raised. On the contrary, any arrangement by which the corps of each army could be so distributed as to bring them periodically, and at no very long intervals, in the neighbourhood of the respective families of the soldiers, would, on this account, effect an important improvement in the system of the service, by its tendency to promote the comfort, and increase the attachment of the natives.

170. An assimilation, however, of the system of the three armies, so as to obviate the difficulties in the way of their serving together, on account of the differences, which still obtain, in respect to allowances and advantages, and the systems of supply peculiar to each army, is a measure apparently desirable to be kept continually in view in such alterations as may be made in the system of either army, so as to prevent the possibility of the existing differences being increased by such changes as may hereafter from time to time be made, and to secure the means of nearer approximation on occasion of every revision, general or partial, in the system of either, or of the whole army.

171. The army, however, being placed under one commander-in-chief, instead of three, as at present, would be a measure, in this point of view, well calculated to promote the attainment of this object, and a suggestion which has been made to have the army "placed under one commander-in-chief, he himself having no particular charge, with three divisional commanders under him, two of these being invariably taken from the Company's service," appears to be deserving of attentive consideration, as a proposition calculated to provide for the fair claims of the two services and of each army, while it would obviate the objection, which has elsewhere been stated, to the army being placed under the direction of a single commander-in-chief, on account of the extent of duty which the command of such an army as that of India would otherwise devolve upon the individual entrusted with such an important charge.

172. The staff to assist a commander-in-chief of all India in the discharge of his important functions might be selected from officers of either service or Presidency in a fixed proportion, to be previously settled, and invariably observed; and in such a case, perhaps the separate staff for conducting the discipline of His Majesty's army in India might not be required.

173. Connected also with the subject of the three armies being under the general direcrection of a commander-in-chief, it may further be observed that all future augmentations or reduction of establishment should be made from each army in their relative proportions, which is a measure practicable and comparatively easy of execution, from the facility which is afforded by the approximation of the three armies to each other in Central India, to effect a mutual interchange of stations, so as to proportion the duties of each army, according to their present or prospective amount.

9th Question. 174. There are no very material changes in the "existing system of Government direction and control, in so far as the same may depend on arrangements fixed by Parliamentary enactment," which it occurs to me as necessary to suggest in this place.

175. It might, however, perhaps be desirable that the army estimates connected with the troops of His Majesty on the Indian establishment should be prepared by the Secretary at War, in concert with the President of the India Board; and the latter, or one of the members of the Board, would probably be the more appropriate channel of submitting such estimates annually to Parliament, from their involving a charge only upon the revenues of India, and not upon those of Great Britain.

176. Should it be thought desirable to appropriate a proportion of the appointments of cadets and assistant surgeons, and even of writers, to the sons of the civil, military and medical officers of the Indian establishment, the Court might either have the disposal of those appointments upon individual applications, subject to the approval of the Board, or

the local Government might be allowed to recommend individuals to be appointed, at the discretion of the Court and the Board. The fittest rule in the case supposed would perhaps be for individuals in this country to apply direct to the Court, and those in India to prefer their applications through the channel of the local Government.

177. In conclusion, it may be proper for me to state, to prevent the possibility of misapprehension, that the remarks and suggestions contained in this letter, are the result of a long and anxious consideration of the subject to which it relates, and that they have been made under a full conviction of their importance, but without a previous knowledge how far their insertion is agreeable to, or in coincidence with, the views of those under whom I have the honour and happiness to serve.

178. I understood, Sir, the object of your letter to be to collect the opinions of individuals on the points to which it relates, according to their experience, and the honest and deliberate convictions of their own minds. This I have endeavoured to do to the best of my ability, and with a disposition to avoid anything like an undue bias in favour of either service, or of any particular army. The great interests involved in the consideration of the Indian question, can, I conceive, be best promoted by looking to the military system of India as a whole, avoiding, however, all changes that would be detrimental to individuals, unless their fair claims could be provided for in some other way; and I am sanguine in the expectation that the adoption of some such principles as I have ventured to recommend would be productive of the best effects.

179. The great error in the administration of India, hitherto, appears to me to consist in the employment of a larger European agency than the resources of the country can permanently bear, and the obvious and appropriate remedy seems to consist in extending the use of the comparatively cheaper agency of Natives in every practicable way; and I should conceive that the change could be effected, not only without detriment to either, but with a decided advantage to both.

180. It may also be proper for me to remark, that although many of the opinions stated in this letter are the result of such consideration of the voluminous and important documentary evidence received from India which it has been my duty to examine, they are not derived solely from this source. It has been an advantage to me, in the course of my official career, to come into contact with some intelligent officers of the Indian service, and to discuss with them the views which they themselves entertain, or I may from time to time have formed, on the Indian military system; and though none of the individuals to whom I refer are at all responsible for what I have ventured to suggest, I should perhaps have hesitated to submit what I have written, if I had not been strengthened by finding, if not in every instance a coincidence of views, yet such a concurrence in the general expediency of the measures that appear to me calculated to improve the existing system, as has emboldened me, but with the greatest deference, to submit them to the consideration and decision of my superiors.

I have, &c.

(signed) *William Cabell.*

PROMOTION CALCULATIONS.

Some calculations were made, in the year 1821, to ascertain the progress of promotion in the Company's service, when the rise of the officers had not been accelerated by an augmentation of the army.

These calculations were made by a comparison of the dates of commissions of the officers with those which they had held in the antecedent rank, the difference between the dates being taken as the period of service of the officers in the ranks from which they had been severally promoted, and the average of those differences being assumed as the average rate at which promotion had proceeded during the period embraced in the comparison.

The calculations extended to the cavalry, artillery and engineers, as well as to the infantry, and had reference also to periods in which promotions had been affected by augmentations, as well as to periods in which they had had the least disturbing effect; but it would swell this Paper to an unnecessary length to give the details of all the calculations; the result of the whole being fairly exhibited in the calculation obtained from a comparison of the commissions of the infantry officers during the period in which their promotion had been disturbed in the least degree by augmentations.

In comparing one commission with another, it would have been a tedious and unnecessary operation to bring the fractional parts of the year into comparison; the odd months and days are therefore in every instance omitted, and, it is conceived, without the slightest detriment to the accuracy of the calculation. The probability is, that the difference obtained by a comparison of the full dates of two commissions would be as frequently as much above as below the truth; and consequently by confining the comparison merely to the years in which the officers took rank, without regard to the odd months and days (which would unnecessarily have perplexed the calculation), the average, upon a comparison of the commissions of a variety of officers would be accurate, though the fractional parts of years in the commissions of each officer were disregarded.

(23.)—Remarks by Mr. Cabell, 6 August 1832.

The following are the additions which were made to the infantry between 1796 and the period at which the calculation was made.

—	European Regiments.	Native Regiments.	TOTAL.
BENGAL:			
Establishment, as fixed by the Regulations of 1796	3	12	15
1797, 30th October	- - -	2	18 augmented, 2 reduced, or 16 augmented.
1 European Regiment reduced	1		
1798, 1st November	- - -	3	
1800, 29th May	- - -	2	
1802, 30th September	- - -	1	
1 European Regiment reduced, and a Native Regiment added to the Establishment	1	1	
1803, November	- - -	2	
1804, 21st September	- - -	4	
1814, 16th December	- - -	3	
Deduct 2 European Regiments reduced	2		
Establishment in 1821	1	30	31
MADRAS:			
Establishment, as fixed by the Regulations of 1796	2	10	12
1800, 1st January, 1 European reduced	1		
	1		
— between 1796 and January 1800	- - -	7	15 augmented, 1 reduced, or 14 augmented.
— 17th June	- - -	2	
1804, 21st September	- - -	4	
1818, 1st September	- - -	2	
Establishment in 1821	1	25	26
BOMBAY:			
Establishment, as fixed by the Regulations of 1796	1		5½
Between 1796 and 1800	- - -	4	7½
1803, 18th December	- - -	1	
1817, 1st November	- - -	1½	
1820, 4th May	- - -	1	
Establishment in 1821	1	12	13

From this it will appear that the period in which it will be practicable to ascertain the operation of the system, when undisturbed by augmentations, will be by a comparison of commissions, dated as undermentioned.

Infantry.

BENGAL:	
Between the augmentations of 21st September 1804 and 16th December 1814, or a period of about	10 years.
MADRAS:	
Between the augmentations of 21st September 1804 and 1st September 1818, or a period of about	14
BOMBAY:	
Between the augmentations o' 18th December 1803 and 1st November 1817, or a period of about	14

In some of the ranks this has been found to afford a period of time of sufficient extent to ascertain with precision the operation of the present system, but in others it has been necessary to make allowance for augmentations which have intermediately occurred, and have had the effect of accelerating the promotion of the officer.

The rank in which the greatest difficulty was experienced from this cause, was in that of lieutenant, which requires a longer period than 14 years for promotion to the rank of captain.*

The

Appendix (B.)

(23.)—Remarks by Mr. Cabell, 6 August 1832.

The calculation in this rank was also disturbed from another cause, for which also it was necessary to make allowance. The augmentations in 1803 and 1804 promoted all the ensigns to the rank of lieutenant, and besides left several vacancies in that rank to be filled up by cadets from Europe. Many, therefore, of these officers commenced as 19th, 18th, or 17th lieutenant, instead of 22d lieutenant, and their promotion was proportionably accelerated. The manner in which the calculation was corrected in this rank will be explained in the sequel.

The promotion from 10th ensign to that of lieutenant was scarcely less difficult to ascertain than that of lieutenant to the rank of captain, arising from the incomplete state in which the establishment of ensigns has generally been kept.

The period selected for the calculation at Bengal was from the commissions of ensign, dated in the years 1807, 1808, and 1809; at Madras, from those dated between the years 1807 and 1811; and at Bombay, from those dated between the years 1807 and 1811, when the establishment of ensigns appears to have been more complete than at any former or subsequent periods, and when the calculation would be but slightly disturbed by the antecedent augmentations.

The next rank to be explained is that of promotion from captain to major. This it was found necessary to divide into two calculations, in consequence of the rank of captain-lieutenant, which corresponds with the situation of 8th captain in the then establishment, having existed in the service till the 1st January 1819, when it was abolished under instructions from the Court of Directors, as it had been long before in the King's service, and an additional or 8th captain was substituted for the captain-lieutenant.

To ascertain, therefore, what has been the period occupied in rising from the rank of captain-lieutenant to that of major is the same thing as to ascertain the rise from 8th captain to the same rank of the authorized establishment antecedent to the Courts orders of 25th November 1823.

The method, therefore, pursued in the calculation was, first, to ascertain the rise from captain-lieutenant to captain, and secondly, from 7th captain to major.

The calculation in the rank of major is free from any of the disturbing causes which interfered in the other ranks.

The calculation of promotion from the rank of lieutenant-colonel to that of colonel was disturbed at all the Presidencies by the then recent augmentations for which allowance was made in the manner that will presently be explained.

In all the calculations no notice was taken of the brevet rank of the officer, because it is only his regimental commission which gives him the pay of his rank, and because the object to be ascertained is, what was the effect of the gradations of rank in the Company's service, established by the Regulation of 1796, in accelerating or retarding the promotion of the officers.

The following is the result of the detailed calculations in each rank. The names of the officers whose commissions were compared with the dates of their commissions, and the periods in which they had respectively served, are separately stated at the conclusion of this Paper.

Ensign to Lieutenant.

——	BENGAL.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.	TOTAL and AVERAGE.
Officers who served 3 years respectively in the rank of Ensign - - -	- -	1	- -	1
Ditto - - ditto - - - 4 years	7	12	4	23
Ditto - - ditto - - - 5 –	37	33	16	86
Ditto - - ditto - - - 6 –	42	25	11	78
Ditto - - ditto - - - 7 –	2	10	1	13
Ditto - - ditto - - - 8 –	1	1	1	3
TOTAL - - -	89	82	33	204
	Years.	*Years.*	*Years.*	*Years.*
Average Period of Service, founded on a comparison of Commission - -	5.471	5.414	5.363	5.431
Corrected Average, in reference to the subjoined Remarks - - -	6.565	6.500	6.435	6.517

From the incomplete state in which the establishment of ensigns was kept, though the calculations were made from a period when the number of ensigns appears to have been the largest, it seemed probable that the averages obtained were below the truth.

If it be supposed that the ensigns during this period upon an average gained two steps upon their appointment from a deficiency of ensigns, and were accelerated in consequence in their promotion about one-fifth of the period occupied in rising from 10th ensign, the probable period of promotion from 10th ensign to lieutenant will be ascertained by adding

(23.)—Remarks by Mr. Cabell, 6 August 1832.

a fifth to the average ascertained by the comparison of commissions, and this is the result exhibited in the corrected average above stated.

LIEUTENANT TO CAPTAIN.

——	BENGAL.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.	TOTAL and AVERAGE.
Officers who served 8 years in the rank of Lieutenant - - - -	- -	- -	2	2
Ditto - - - ditto - - 9 years	- -	- -	2	2
Ditto - - - ditto - - 10 -	- -	1	4	5
Ditto - - - ditto - - 11 -	1	1	11	13
Ditto - - - ditto - - 12 -	2	5	11	18
Ditto - - - ditto - - 13 -	10	10	19	39
Ditto - - - ditto - - 14 -	25	32	25	82
Ditto - - - ditto - - 15 -	24	19	13	56
Ditto - - - ditto - - 16 -	4	3	11	18
Ditto - - - ditto - - 17 -	- -	- -	4	4
TOTAL - - -	66	71	102	239
	Years.	*Years.*	*Years.*	*Years.*
Average Promotion, from Commissions compared - - - - - -	14.227	13.971	13.362	—
Corrected Average, founded on the succeeding Remarks - - - -	15.174	14.669	15.270	15.037

The accuracy of this calculation may be affected in several ways:

1st. The promotion of all the lieutenants whose commissions are dated in 1803 and 1804, was accelerated by the augmentation in those years.

2d. The promotion of lieutenants whose commissions are dated in the years 1805 and 1806, was accelerated by the incomplete state of the establishment of lieutenants in those years, in consequence of the augmentations of 1803 and 1804; many officers subsequent to those augmentations having commenced the service as high as 19th, 18th, and even 17th lieutenants.

3d. The rank of captain-lieutenant was abolished on the 1st January 1819, and previous to that year the succession to the rank of captain was to seventh instead of eighth captain; the promotion therefore of captains, whose commissions are dated in 1818, or earlier, was retarded by the intermediate grade of captain-lieutenant. Many of the captains too, whose commissions are dated in 1819, were serving as captain-lieutenants, when by the abolition of that rank they became captains. The consequence is, that the succession to the situation of eighth captain, which it is the object of this calculation to ascertain, was really quicker than is apparent from a comparison of commissions.

4th. On the other hand, the promotion to the rank of captain in the year 1819, was accelerated by the measure adopted by the Bengal Government in that year, of adding a ninth or supernumerary captain, upon the occasion of raising three volunteer battalions for service in Ceylon.

If the first, second and fourth causes of acceleration be considered as counteracted by the cause of retardation explained under the third head, the only further disturbing cause remaining to be considered, in reference to the Bengal army, is the augmentation of three regiments to an establishment of 28 regiments of infantry, which was made at Bengal in December 1814.

The promotion of every officer included in this calculation was accelerated from this cause, because his commission as lieutenant was obtained previous, and that of captain subsequent, to the augmentation.

This augmentation would promote 39 lieutenants out of 616 to the rank of captain, or rather more than one-fifteenth of the whole.

If, therefore, one-fifteenth of the period be added to the average promotion obtained by this calculation, the result will be as follows:

	Years.	Decimals.
Average promotion from lieutenant to captain, ascertained by the preceding calculation - - - - - - - - -	14	227
Add one-fifteenth, in consequence of the augmentation of 16th December 1814 - - - - - - - - -	- -	947
Probable period of promotion when undisturbed by augmentation or other causes - - - - - - - - -	15	174

The

(23.)—Remarks by Mr. Cabell, 6 August 1832.

The promotion at Madras was affected by causes similar to those enumerated under the three first heads at Bengal.

If these also be supposed to neutralize each other, the only other circumstance to be taken into account is an augmentation of two regiments to an establishment of 24 regiments of infantry, which was made to the Madras army on the 1st September 1818, which, with the exceptions of two captains of 1817, and the captains of 1818, whose commissions were dated earlier than September of that year, affected the officers included in the calculation.

An increase of two regiments to an establishment of 24, will promote 26 lieutenants out of 528 to the rank of captain, or about one-twentieth of the whole.

Add one-twentieth therefore to the average period already obtained, and the result for Madras will be

	Years.	Decimals.
Average period from lieutenant to captain obtained by the preceding calculation - - - - - - - - -	13	971
Add one-twentieth, in consequence of the augmentation of 1st September 1818 - - - - - - - - - -	- -	698
Probable period of promotion when undisturbed by augmentation or other causes - - - - - - - - - -	14	669

Similar causes operated at Bombay partly to accelerate and partly to retard promotion, and which, as before, may be supposed to neutralize each other, leaving only the intermediate augmentations of the army to be taken into account of three regiments of cavalry, equal to about 1 ½ regiment of infantry, and 2 ½ regiments of infantry or four regiments to an establishment of 10 ½ regiments.

The reason for including the cavalry in this calculation is, that the officers for the cavalry regiments were supplied from the infantry.

The last of these augmentations, of one regiment of infantry and one regiment of cavalry, equal to about 1 ½ regiments, which was made in May 1820, only affected the commissions dated in that year, which are not sufficiently numerous to be taken into account.

Considering therefore the calculation as affected only by an addition of 2 ½ regiments to an establishment of 10 ½ regiments, there were 32 lieutenants promoted out of an establishment of 231 lieutenants, or about one-seventh.

The corrected calculation therefore will be as follows:

	Years.	Decimals.
Average period of promotion from lieutenant to captain, obtained by the calculation - - - - - - - - -	13	362
Add one-seventh, in consequence of the augmentation - -	1	908
And the probable period of promotion, when undisturbed by augmentations or other causes, will probably be - - - -	15	270

CAPTAIN TO MAJOR.

——	BENGAL.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.	TOTAL.
1. Captain Lieutenant to Captain:				
Officers who served 1 year in the rank of Captain Lieutenant - - -	2	3	5	10
Ditto - - - ditto - - 2 years	9	5	3	17
Ditto - - - ditto - - 3	4	3	4	11
Ditto - - - ditto - - 4	1	2	3	6
TOTAL - - -	16	13	15	44
	Years.	*Years.*	*Years.*	*Years.*
Average Promotion - - -	2.25	2.3	2.333	2.295

——	BENGAL.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.	TOTAL.
2. Captain to Major:				
Officers who served 7 years as Captain	3	- -	- -	3
Ditto - - - 8 - - ditto	1	3	1	5
Ditto - - - 9 - - ditto	2	3	5	10
Ditto - - - 10 - - ditto	3	6	4	13
Ditto - - - 11 - - ditto	- -	1	- -	1
Ditto - - - 12 - - ditto	- -	8	2	10
Ditto - - - 13 - - ditto	- -	2	1	3
TOTAL - - -	9	23	13	45
	Years.	*Years.*	*Years.*	*Years.*
Average Promotion - - -	8.555	10.607	10	9.720
Result:				
Captain Lieutenant to Captain - -	2.25	2.3	2.333	2.295
Captain to Major - - - -	8.555	10.607	10	9.720
Captain Lieutenant to Major - -	10.805	12.907	12.333	12.015

MAJOR TO LIEUTENANT-COLONEL.

——	BENGAL.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.	TOTAL.
Officers who had served 4 years in the rank of Major - - - -	- -	1	2	3
Ditto - - - ditto - - 5 years	3	7	5	15
Ditto - - - ditto - - 6 –	10	11	4	25
Ditto - - - ditto - - 7 –	- -	- -	1	1
TOTAL - - -	13	19	12	44
	Years.	*Years.*	*Years.*	*Years.*
Average Promotion - - -	5.769	5.526	5.333	5.545

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL TO COLONEL.

——	BENGAL.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.	TOTAL.
Officers who served 8 years in the rank of Lieutenant-colonel - - -	- -	- -	1	1
Ditto - - - ditto - - 9 years	- -	1	- -	1
Ditto - - - ditto - - 10 –	- -	- -	1	1
Ditto - - - ditto - - 11 –	- -	3	1	4
Ditto - - - ditto - - 12 –	6	- -	1	7
Ditto - - - ditto - - 13 –	- -	7	- -	7
Ditto - - - ditto - - 14 –	1	1	1	3
TOTAL - - -	7	12	5	24
	Years.	*Years.*	*Years.*	*Years.*
Average Promotion - - -	12.285	12.25	11	—
Corrected Average, in reference to the subjoined Remarks - - - -	12.967	12.76	12.83	12.852

The promotion of the Bengal officers from the rank of lieutenant-colonel to colonel was accelerated by the augmentation, in 1814, of three regiments to an establishment of twenty-eight regiments, which promoted three lieutenant-colonels out of fifty-six, making an acceleration equal to about 1-18th, which, added to the period already obtained, will give the probable promotion from the rank of lieutenant-colonel to colonel at Bengal.

	Years.	Decimals.
Average period of promotion from lieutenant-colonel to colonel -	12	285
Add 1-18th - - - - - - - - - - - - -	- -	682
And the probable promotion at Bengal, from lieutenant-colonel to colonel, will be - - - - - - - - - - -	12	967

The promotion of some of the Madras lieutenant-colonels was accelerated by the augmentation of 1804, and of the remainder by the augmentation of 1818 of two to an establishment of twenty-four regiments, which latter augmentation promoted two out of forty-eight lieutenant-colonels.

For the purpose of simplifying the calculation, let this be taken as the average acceleration of the whole, or about 1-24th, which will give the following result:

	Years.	Decimals.
Average period of promotion, from lieutenant-colonel to colonel -	12	25
Add 1-24th - - - - - - - - - - - -	- -	51
And the probable promotion at Madras will be - - - -	12	76

The promotion of the Bombay lieutenant-colonels, with one exception, was accelerated by the augmentation, in 1817, 1 ½ regiments of infantry, and two regiments of cavalry, equal to one regiment of infantry, making together an augmentation of 2 ½ regiments to an establishment of 10 ½ regiments, and promoting three out of an establishment of twenty lieutenant-colonels. The acceleration must, therefore, be considered as equal to 3/20ths or about 1/6th, which, added to the period of 11 years already obtained, 1.83 will give 12.83, as the probable period of promotion at Bombay from the rank of lieutenant-colonel to that of colonel, and the corrected calculation will consequently stand as stated above.

RESULT.

——	BENGAL.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.	TOTAL and AVERAGE.
Officers whose commissions were compared to ascertain the progress of promotion in the ranks of				
Ensign and Lieutenant - - - -	89	82	33	204
Lieutenant and Captain - -	66	71	102	239
Captain-lieutenant, Captain & Major	25	36	28	89
Major and Lieutenant-colonel -	13	19	12	44
Lieutenant-colonel and Colonel -	7	12	5	24
TOTAL - - - -	200	220	180	600
Average promotion, on a comparison of those Commissions, and with the corrections above mentioned, from the rank of	*Years.*	*Years.*	*Years.*	*Years.*
Ensign to Lieutenant - - -	6.565	6.500	6.435	6.517
Lieutenant to Captain - - -	15.174	14.669	15.270	15.037
Captain to Major - - -	10.805	12.907	12.333	12.015
Major to Lieutenant-colonel - -	5.769	5.526	5.333	5.645
Lieutenant-colonel to Colonel -	12.967	12.760	12.830	12.852
Ensign to Colonel - - -	51.280	52.362	52.201	51.966

The

	BENGAL.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.	TOTAL and AVERAGE.
The same stated in the nearest approximation in whole numbers:				
Ensign to Lieutenant - - -	6	6	7	6
Lieutenant to Captain - - -	15	15	15	15
Captain to Major - - -	11	13	12	12
Major to Lieutenant-colonel - -	6	5	5	6
Lieutenant-colonel to Colonel -	13	13	13	13
Ensign to Colonel - - -	51	52	52	52
Ditto to Lieutenant-colonel -	38	39	39	39
Ditto to Major - - -	32	34	34	33
Ditto to Captain - - -	21	21	22	21

These results having been obtained, the next point to be ascertained was, the rate at which casualties must have affected the different ranks during the period under investigation, according to the scale of establishment then in force.

After several trials (the particulars of which it is not necessary for the purpose of this paper to repeat), it was found that the rates of casualties undermentioned would, according to the then authorized establishment, produce similar results.

To obtain these results, the casualties are supposed to affect an officer during the progress of his promotion to a majority at four different rates, at the completion of one-fourth of his progress each time. During the first of these periods, the casualties are taken at four per cent., or 1-25th annually; during the second period at five per cent., or 1-20th; during the third at six per cent., or 1-17th; and during the fourth at seven per cent., or 1-14th. From the rank of major to that of colonel, the casualties are taken at eight per cent., or about 1-13th annually.

The following calculation is worked out in detail, and will serve as a specimen of the mode in which the other results, stated in the letter to which these calculations are an accompaniment, were obtained. It is immaterial whether the calculation were to be made from the whole infantry of India or from that of any particular Presidency, the relative proportion of officers in each being the same; but as it was tried originally on the Madras infantry, it is transcribed in this place from that calculation. The officers here are supposed to be promoted in the line from the rank of major to that of colonel, and regimentally from ensign to major, according to the system in force; but the result would have been the same if the calculation were made upon the supposition of the regimental as well as the field officers being promoted by seniority in the line. The latter is probably the more accurate method of the two of obtaining a true average, from the smaller comparative value of the fractions rejected, when connected with numbers of a larger quantity, represented by the whole army, rather than the numbers of a particular regiment.

The Madras infantry then consisted of 32 colonels, including six on the senior list, who may have influenced promotion.
52 lieutenant colonels.

or 84 colonels and lieutenant-colonels.
and 52 majors.

or 136 field officers altogether.

The junior major on his promotion would be 136 removes from the top of the list of colonels and 52 removes from a lieutenant-colonelcy. It would therefore be necessary that as many casualties should take place above him as would reduce the number of his seniors to 84, when he would become a lieutenant-colonel. This, by the calculation below *, would occupy a period of about six years, which corresponds with the number ascertained by a comparison of commissions. Fifty-two more casualties must occur before this officer would be in the position to have only 32 officers above him, when he would become a colonel, and, by the calculation, it appears that this operation would occupy a period of about 12 years, which is within one year of the calculation before obtained.

---

* Casualties, at 1-13th annually. } 136. Field Officers.
10. 6

125. 7 1st year as Major.
9. 8

115.12 2d year —
8.11

Carried forward - 107. 1 3d year —

Brought forward - 107. 1 3d year as Major.
8. 3

98.11 4th year —
7. 7

91. 4 5th year —
7.

Majors promoted in six years - - } 84. 4 6th year —

The establishment of regimental officers then consisted of

2 majors
8 captains,
22 lieutenants
10 ensigns

or 42 officers.

The junior ensign would then require 10 casualties above him to make him a lieutenant, 22 more to make him a captain, and eight more to give him his majority; in other words, when the officers above him in the regiment were reduced to 31, he would be a lieutenant; when reduced to nine, he would be a captain; and when reduced to one, he would become a major.

The majors being promoted in six years, and there being two majors per regiment, the line step would visit the regiment once in three years, and consequently, when this occurs, there is an addition equal to one made to the regimental casualties, operating upon the promotion of the officer, supposed to have occurred in that year, which is noted by the line step being marked against those particular years.

By the calculation below*, founded on the preceding data, it will be seen that the ensigns are promoted in 6 years, the lieutenants in 15 years, and the captains in 12 years, which

Brought forward -	84 4	6th year as Major.
	6.6	
	77.11	1st year as Lieut.-colonel.
	5.12	
	71.12	2d year —
	5. 6	
	66. 6	3d year —
	5. 1	
	61. 5	4th year —
	4. 9	
	56. 9	5th year —
	4. 4	
Carried forward -	52. 5	6th year —

Brought forward -	52. 5	6th year as Lieut.-colonel.
	4.	
	48. 5	7th year —
	3. 9	
	44. 9	8th year —
	3. 5	
	41. 4	9th year —
	3. 2	
	38. 2	10th year —
	2.12	
	35. 3	11th year as Lieut.-colonel.
	2. 9	
Lieut.-colonels promoted in 12 years	32. 7	12th year —

Casualties, at 1-25th annually.	42.	Regimental Officers, when the junior Ensign commences service.
	1.17	
	40. 8	1st year as Ensign.
	1.15	
	38.18	2d year —
	2.13	Line step.
	36. 5	3d year —
	1.11	
	34.19	4th year —
	1. 9	
	33.10	5th year —
	2. 8	Line step.
Ensigns promoted in six years - -	31. 2	6th year —
Casualties, at 1-20th annually.	1.11	
	29.11	1st year as Lieut.
	1. 9	
Carried forward -	28. 2	2d year —

Brought forward -	28. 2	2d year as Lieut.
	2. 8	Line step.
	25.14	3d year —
	1. 5	
	24. 9	4th year —
	1. 4	
	23 5	5th year —
	2. 3	Line step.
Casualties, at 1-17th annually.	21. 2	6th year —
	1. 4	
	19.15	7th year —
	1. 2	
	18.13	8th year —
	2. 1	Line step.
	16.12	9th year —
	16	
	15.13	10th year —
	15	
Carried forward	14.15	11th year —

which results agree precisely with the calculation founded on a comparison of commissions, and tend strongly to confirm the supposition, that the assumed rate of casualties by which these results have been obtained are the rates which were operating upon promotion during the periods embraced in the promotion of the officers whose commissions have been compared.

Those rates, however, it will be observed, indicate no more than the rates at which promotion would proceed, after as large an augmentation to the army as that which occurred between 1796 and 1804, during which interval the infantry of the three Presidencies was nearly doubled. The natural consequence of this state of circumstances was, that the officers of each rank stood much higher in the service than they could have attained to but for the antecedent augmentations; and the average of ages in this rank was consequently lower than it should be for a calculation to illustrate the progress of promotion, supposed not to be materially affected by antecedent augmentations.

This consideration suggested the propriety of a calculation being framed according to a higher rate of casualties, by one per cent., than the rates ascertained, by the preceding calculation, to have affected the promotion of the officers between 1804 and 1814.

The result of this calculation, as well as of others which were framed on the same principle, is already stated in the letter to which this paper is an accompaniment. The details, which proceed on precisely the same principle as the preceding, with the exception of the higher rate of casualties, by one per cent., would swell this Paper to an unnecessary length to no useful purpose, and they are accordingly omitted.

It may, however, not be out of place to offer a few remarks in conclusion, in reference to the preceding calculations, as a test by which to judge of the advantage or disadvantage of a particular scale of establishment, and whether the new organization is fairly liable to an objection which has been stated against it, that its tendency has been to discourage retirements from the service more than formerly.

Within certain limits, it is conceived that the calculations may be taken as an accurate test by which to judge of the comparative advantage of any proposed scheme of establishment, because, even if the rates themselves are not precisely those which have affected, or may

Brought forward -	14.15	11th year as Lieut.
	1.14	Line step.
	13. 1	12th year —
	13	
Casualties, at 1-14th annually.	12. 5	13th year —
	12	
	11. 7	14th year —
	1.11	Line step.
Lieutenants promoted in 15 years -	9.10	15th year —
	9	
	8.10	1st year as Captain.
	8	
	8. 2	2d year —
	1. 8	Line step.
	6. 8	3d year —
	6	
Carried forward -	6. 2	4th year —
Brought forward -	6. 2	4th year as Captain.
	6	
	5.10	5th year —
	1. 5	Line step.
	4. 5	6th year —
	4	
	4. 1	7th year —
	4	
	3.11	8th year —
	1. 3	Line step.
	2. 8	9th year —
	2	
	2. 6	10th year —
	2	
	2. 4	11th year —
	1. 2	Line step.
Captains promoted in 12 years -	1. 2	12th year —

RESULT:

Ensign to Lieutenant - - - - - - - -	6 years.
Lieutenant to Captain - - - - - - - -	15 —
Captain to Major - - - - - - - -	12 —
Major to Lieutenant-colonel - - - - - - -	6 —
Lieutenant-colonel to Colonel - - - - - - -	12
	51
Ensign to Captain - - - - - - - -	21 years.
Ditto to Major - - - - - - - -	33 —
Ditto to Lieutenant-colonel - - - - - -	39 —
Ditto to Colonel - - - - - - - -	51 —

may affect promotion, the result exhibited by the difference of the two schemes, to which the same rates of casualties have been applied, must be nearly the same, when the total period of an officer's service, as shown by either scheme, does not differ materially from the entire period of service resulting from the calculation. In the comparison which has been made between the new organization and that which previously obtained, the rates of casualties affecting the promotion of the officers were changed in each scheme at the periods mentioned below:

—	SCHEME OF ESTABLISHMENT	
	Antecedent to the New Organization.	According to the New Organization.
The casualty rates were changed from 1-20th to 1-17th annually, when an officer was supposed to have completed his	5th year of service.	5th year of service.
They were again changed from 1-17th to 1-14th annually, when an officer was supposed to have completed his -	12th ditto -	11th ditto.
Again from 1-14th to 1-13th annually at the officer's - -	18th ditto -	17th ditto.
And from 1-13th to 1-12th annually at the officer's - -	31st ditto -	29th ditto.

The latter is the highest rate of casualties applied to either scheme, and it will be seen, by the comparison, that the average ages of the officers upon whom these several rates were operating could not very materially vary, although, for perfect accuracy, perhaps the casualty rates should only have been changed in the latter scheme at the same entire period of supposed service as in the former. For the first 12 years of the calculation, however, it will be seen that the same rates were operating according to either scheme; after that period they were changed a year earlier in the calculation applied to the new organization, and at the 29th year the last and highest rate was supposed to have commenced two years earlier than in the calculation applied to the antecedent system. The difference, however, is too small to have materially altered the result; but if the test had been applied to schemes of establishment which essentially differed from each other, so as to make the apparent rise to a colonelcy by one scheme extend to a period of about 60 years and by another to about 30 years, a correct result could only be obtained by applying the same rates of casualties to the same entire periods of service, and when the less favourable scheme of promotion exceeded the entire period of service required by the more favourable scheme for a colonelcy, the casualty rates, if a correct result be desired, should be proportionably increased. This consideration seems to show that there are limits beyond which an alteration of establishment, intended to be favourable to the officers, could not be made so as to produce a permanent effect in regard to the acceleration of promotion, at all in proportion to the increased charge that would be involved by an addition to the higher ranks. Officers at present in the service would doubtless derive all the advantages that could result from such a change, but their successors, after the new establishment had been completed, though they would in a degree benefit from the alteration, it would not be at all in proportion to the additional expense which it thereby entailed. It is, however, conceived that the reduction in the rank of subaltern might yet be carried still further than it has, with a decided benefit to officers hereafter entering the service; but it is not essential to the object of this Paper to pursue this part of the inquiry in detail.

It may not, however, be out of place to notice particularly here the different supposed periods of service at which the several casualty rates appear to have affected promotion, during the period embraced in the calculation, founded on a comparison of commissions, as these are not prominently noticed in the detailed calculation which has been given. It appears then by this, that the casualty rates were changed.

From 1-25th to 1-20th annually, at the close of the 6th year of the supposed service of an officer.
From 1-20th to 1-17th - - ditto 12th - - ditto.
From 1-17th to 1-14th - - ditto 19th - - ditto.
From 1-14th to 1-13th - - ditto 33d - - ditto.

The reasons have already been stated why a higher rate of casualties was assumed as a test by which to judge of the probable period of promotion according to the former and present organization of the army, but if the two schemes had been tried according to the rates ascertained, by a comparison of commission, the apparent result would have been more favourable to the present organization than by the calculations by which the two schemes were actually compared.

Appendix (B.)

(23.)—Remarks by Mr. Cabell, 6 August 1832.

The new organization, it has been supposed, would not be so favourable to retirements as formerly, in consequence of the inducement held out by the duplication of colonelcies to officers to remain in the service, in the hope of attaining to a regiment, who, under the former system, would have retired in despair of attaining to a regiment.

This may have been the effect of the change in regard to officers, who, by the alteration, were raised very near to a colonelcy, and were consequently induced to remain in the service, when, but for the new organization, their prospect of a colonelcy would have been too distant to operate upon their hopes; but in regard to officers further removed from a regiment, it may be expected that the effect of the change of system may have been directly the reverse. For instance, to captains who had made up their minds to retire on the pension of major, and majors also on the pension of lieutenant-colonel, and who were only waiting till their promotion to those ranks, to carry their intention into effect, the change in these, and in similar instances, must have been beneficial, as the promotions consequent to the new organization of the army, would have presented an inducement to such officers to retire at an earlier period than they had calculated, and their retirement from the service would have been so much the earlier in consequence.

This conjecture seems to be corroborated by the subjoined Statement from the retirements which have taken place in each army in the years undermentioned:

—	BENGAL.	MADRAS.	BOMBAY.	TOTAL.	—
1813 - -	12	21	19	52	Average number of retirements per annum previously to the new organization, 46.
1814 - -	30	22	8	60	
1815 - -	35	18	4	57	
1816 - -	25	27	10	62	
1817 - -	11	15	7	33	
1818 - -	19	20	3	42	
1819 - -	15	18	8	41	
1820 - -	21	7	5	33	
1821 - -	16	15	5	36	
1822 - -	26	17	9	52	
1823 - -	27	13	3	43	
1824 - -	24	19	5	48	Average number of retirements per annum after the new organization came into operation, 62.
1825 - -	31	22	4	57	
1826 - -	25	23	4	52	
1827 - -	29	31	8	68	
1828 - -	32	15	5	52	
1829 - -	36	28	11	75	
1830 - -	28	52	8	88	

By this it would appear that the average number of retirements has increased in the latter, compared with the former period, by nearly one-third; and from whatever cause this increase in the average number of retirements may have proceeded, the inference seems to be clear, that, upon the whole, the new organization cannot have been unfavourable to retirements, although it may have partially operated to retain a few officers in the service, who, but for the alteration, would have retired as lieutenant-colonels, in despair of the colonelcies which it brought within their reach.

India Board, 6th August 1832. (signed) *William Cabell.*

V.
MILITARY.

Appendix (B.)

(23.)—Remarks by Mr. Cabell, 6 August 1832.

NAMES of OFFICERS whose Commissions were compared; with the Dates of their respective Commissions, and their Periods of Service severally in the Ranks in which their Commissions were compared.

ENSIGN TO LIEUTENANT.

BENGAL:	Ensign of.	Lieut. of	Years of Service.	BENGAL—*continued.*	Ensign of	Lieut. of	Years of Service.
G. Wray	1807	1813	6	C. Hankin	1808	1813	5
T. T. Golding	1808	1814	6	L. Bruce	1808	1814	6
J. Marshall	1808	1814	6	E. Elkin	1809	1814	5
W. Dariser	1809	1814	5	A. Gerard	1808	1814	6
H. F. Caley	1807	1813	6	J. Bateman	1808	1814	6
T. Calley	1808	1814	6	C. T. G. Weston	1807	1813	6
R. Bruce	1808	1814	6	J. T. Lewis	1808	1814	6
J. Harles	1809	1814	5	G. H. Hutchins	1807	1812	5
H. W. Dyson	1810	1814	4	W. H. Winfield	1809	1814	5
J. J. Tillotson	1810	1814	4	W. C. Oriel	1808	1813	5
A. F. P. Macleod	1807	1812	5	F. Hodgson	1807	1812	5
R. Chalmers	1807	1813	6	J. A. Ayton	1807	1813	6
S. Swaine	1808	1814	6	J. B. Smith	1808	1813	5
J. Hogarth	1808	1804	6	S. P. C. Humphreys	1808	1813	5
A. F. Dingwall	1807	1812	5	G. Chapman	1809	1814	5
G. Maver	1810	1814	4	J. J. Casement	1808	1814	6
T. Burkett	1810	1814	4	W. Aldores	1809	1814	5
A. Wright	1806	1811	5	R. Canty	1809	1814	5
S. Moody	1806	1814	8	W. H. Earle	1809	1814	5
R. B. Ferguson	1807	1814	7	W. L. Trueman	1807	1812	5
W. Jover	1807	1814	7	H. Burney	1808	1813	5
J. Dunlop	1808	1814	6	M. A. Bunbury	1808	1814	6
C. Rogers	1807	1813	6	J. O. Clarkson	1807	1811	4
D. Hepburn	1808	1814	6	J. C. Witherspoon	1807	1813	6
H. James	1809	1814	5	G. Gordon	1808	1814	6
G. F. Hoiland	1806	1811	5	J. Agnew	1807	1812	5
E. F. Strettell	1807	1812	5	J. H. Waldron	1807	1812	5
R. Bayldon	1807	1813	6	T. R. Macqueen	1808	1812	4
D. Thomas	1808	1813	5	J. Johnstone	1807	1812	5
A. Davidson	1809	1814	5	T. Bolton	1807	1813	6
H. G. Nash	1809	1814	5	J. Brett	1808	1814	6
J. Robeson	1807	1812	5	J. Parsons	1806	1812	6
H. J. Bland	1807	1812	5	D. Mann	1807	1812	5
J. Manson	1808	1814	6	A. Smith	1807	1813	6
G. Hicks	1808	1813	5	J. N. Wilson	1807	1813	6
W. Simonds	1808	1814	6	R. H. Phillips	1808	1814	6
B. Maltby	1808	1814	6	J. W. Douglas	1808	1814	6
N. Campbell	1810	1814	4	J. Price	1808	1814	6
W. Todd	1807	1812	5	R. S. Phillipps	1808	1814	6
J. A. Currie	1807	1813	6	W. H. Hayes	1806	1811	5
J. Sommerville	1807	1813	6	T. S. Donnelly	1808	1814	6
J. Thompson	1808	1814	6	J. Hoggan	1808	1814	6
J. Wilson	1808	1813	5	W. R. Harding	1808	1814	6
J. M. Sim	1808	1813	5	W. Turner	1808	1814	6
E. Allingham	1809	1814	5				
MADRAS:				MADRAS—*continued.*			
E. J. Ellaway	1809	1814	5	J. G. Mitford	1810	1816	6
H. S. Gale	1810	1814	4	F. Mountford	1809	1814	5
A. P. Russell	1809	1813	4	J. H. Bennett	1807	1812	5
J. B. Mercier	1809	1815	6	A. Hendrice	1807	1812	5
E. Rule	1807	1812	5	J. J. James	1810	1815	5
E. Williams	1809	1812	3	T. Locke	1810	1815	5
H. Wallis	1806	1811	5	W. Low	1809	1813	4
T. Watson	1806	1812	6	R. Sheddon	1810	1814	4
A. Sibbald	1807	1813	6	J. B. Nottidge	1810	1815	5
C. S. J. Grant	1807	1813	6	G. Lee	1810	1816	6
T. Howell	1809	1813	4	R. Dunmore	1810	1817	7
A. Campbell	1809	1814	5	J. Clemens	1809	1814	5

(*continued*)

V.
MILITARY.

Appendix (B.)

(23.)—Remarks by Mr. Cabell, 6 August 1832.

MADRAS—*continued.*	Ensign of	Lieut. of	Years of Service.	MADRAS—*continued.*	Ensign of	Lieut. of	Years of Service.
C. Martin - - -	1810	1815	5	S. O. Smith - -	1808	1813	5
C. M. Robertson - -	1810	1815	5	W. Bourdieu - -	1809	1815	6
J. Laurie - - -	1810	1815	5	R. Gibbins - - -	1809	1816	7
T. R. C. Mantill - -	1809	1813	4	J. Ker - - -	1809	1816	7
M. Lawler - - -	1809	1814	5	W. Macleod - -	1808	1813	5
T. A. Crichten - -	1809	1814	5	H. W. Poole - -	1808	1814	6
H. Strong - - -	1810	1815	5	W. Strahan - -	1808	1814	6
A. Buncett - - -	1810	1816	6	H. R. King - -	1808	1814	6
R. Butler - - -	1807	1812	5	T. J. Master - -	1809	1816	7
J. Peake - - -	1808	1812	4	N. Syme - - -	1809	1816	7
W. Drake - - -	1810	1814	4	J. Allan - - -	1810	1817	7
L. Macdowall - -	1808	1813	5	D. S. Maitland - -	1810	1818	8
D. C. Stewart - -	1809	1813	4	H. Cazalet - - -	1808	1814	6
J. S. Kensey - -	1809	1815	6	J. Ward - - -	1808	1814	6
C. Sinclair - - -	1810	1815	5	J. Wright - - -	1809	1815	6
C. H. Gibb - - -	1810	1816	6	H. F. Bowness - -	1811	1816	5
R. Gordon - - -	1810	1815	5	J. W. Corbould - -	1812	1817	5
A. Gray - - -	1808	1815	7	A. Macdonald - -	1807	1813	6
N. Spence - - -	1809	1815	6	H. A. Thompson - -	1808	1813	5
H. Bevan - - -	1810	1816	6	H. Serjeant - -	1808	1814	6
W. Graham - - -	1810	1817	7	W. H. Baddely - -	1809	1814	5
J. Richard - - -	1811	1815	4	W. Scott - - -	1810	1815	5
C. Daviniene - -	1811	1817	6	T. B. Jones - -	1806	1812	6
J. Forest - - -	1812	1817	5	J. Govuine - - -	1807	1813	6
H. Bolton - - -	1810	1814	4	J. Malter - - -	1807	1813	6
W. Macintosh - -	1810	1815	5	T. C. S. Hyde - -	1807	1814	7
J. F. Palmer - -	1811	1816	5	R. H. Hodge - -	1807	1814	7
C. M. Bird - - -	1812	1816	4	R. Few - - -	1809	1815	6
W. Allan - - -	1807	1812	5	J. Low - - -	1812	1817	5

BOMBAY:				BOMBAY—*continued.*			
W. Henderson - -	1809	1813	4	T. D. Morris - -	1809	1814	5
J. Rowbotham - -	1809	1813	4	J. Mills - - -	1809	1814	5
D. Mitchell - - -	1811	1815	4	T. Leighton - -	1808	1814	6
W. Inglis - - -	1807	1812	5	W. Lean - - -	1811	1817	6
D. Capon - - -	1810	1815	5	W. Clark - - -	1811	1817	6
A. Morse - - -	1811	1816	5	W. F. Dunlop - -	1811	1817	6
A. N. Riddell - -	1811	1817	6	C. Payne - - -	1805	1810	5
T. Gordon - - -	1805	1811	6	G. Roe - - -	1807	1812	5
J. Laurie - - -	1805	1813	8	M. F. Collis - -	1807	1813	6
W. Spratt - - -	1809	1814	5	J. S. Inadell - -	1809	1814	5
J. W. Aitchison - -	1806	1811	5	G. Sanyster - -	1807	1812	5
H. Adams - - -	1807	1812	5	R. Waite - - -	1807	1812	5
A. W. Burn - - -	1805	1812	7	C. Newport - -	1809	1814	5
W. D. Robertson - -	1807	1813	6	J. Simpson - - -	1809	1815	6
T. E. Baynes - -	1808	1814	6	J. Worthy - - -	1810	1815	5
J. B. Seeley - - -	1809	1814	5	J. Addison - - -	1811	1817	6
T. Lay - - -	1811	1815	4				

LIEUTENANT TO CAPTAIN.

BENGAL:	Lieut. of	Capt. of	Years of Service.	BENGAL—*continued.*	Lieut. of	Capt. of	Years of Service.
C. C. Smith - - -	1804	1818	14	W. F. Wilson - -	1804	1819	15
G. Bolton - - -	1804	1819	15	R. Ross - - -	1805	1819	14
J. Patterson - - -	1806	1819	13	T. Maddock - -	1804	1819	15
J. Holbrow - - -	1808	1820	12	H. O'Donnel - -	1805	1820	15
T. W. Broadbent - -	1804	1818	14	C. E. Turner - -	1807	1820	13
P. Jeremie - - -	1804	1818	14	J. Fagan - - -	1807	1820	13
J. Harris - - -	1804	1819	15	T. S. Oliver - -	1804	1818	14
W. Dechizean - -	1804	1818	14	J. Thomas - - -	1804	1819	15
H. Cook - - -	1804	1818	14	A. Dunomure - -	1803	1818	15
J. B. Pratt - - -	1804	1819	15	T. W. Raban - -	1804	1819	15
G. P. Field - - -	1804	1819	15	R. L. Dickson - -	1805	1819	14
E. T. Bradby - -	1805	1819	14	F. Twine - - -	1805	1820	15
T. Arbuthnot - -	1803	1818	15	J. W. Jones - -	1808	1820	12

BENGAL—*continued.*	Lieut. of	Capt. of	Years of Service.	BENGAL—*continued.*	Lieut. of	Capt. of	Years of Service.
P. Tenlon	1806	1819	13	O. Stubbs	1806	1819	13
A. Trotter	1803	1818	15	J. N. Jackson	1805	1818	13
R. Axford	1803	1819	16	J. Johnson	1805	1819	14
R. B. Jenkins	1804	1818	14	H. M. Wheeler	1805	1819	14
S. Swinhoe	1805	1819	14	R. W. Pogson	1805	1819	14
D. Crichton	1805	1818	13	J. C. Parke	1804	1819	15
J. E. Wallis	1806	1819	13	D. Presgrave	1804	1818	14
J. W. Looker	1804	1819	15	W. W. Moore	1808	1819	11
J. de Waal	1804	1820	16	J. Trelaway	1805	1819	14
J. J. Gordon	1804	1818	14	J. Anderson	1804	1818	14
A. Dick	1804	1820	16	T. Young	1804	1818	14
W. A. Yates	1804	1818	14	W. Reding	1805	1820	15
F. Buckley	1804	1819	15	W. S. Webb	1803	1818	15
J. Fleming	1805	1818	13	P. M. Hay	1804	1819	15
F. Grant	1805	1819	14	C. H. Raymond	1804	1819	15
J. Seppings	1804	1818	14	J. Hunter	1803	1818	15
C. Methuen	1805	1819	14	J. Macgregor	1804	1819	15
C. Dobbs	1804	1818	14	H. Morrieson	1804	1819	15
T. Fiddes	1805	1819	14	S. Land	1803	1818	15
J. E. Webster	1805	1818	13	W. Mackie	1803	1819	16
MADRAS:				MADRAS—*continued.*			
J. S. Spankie	1804	1818	14	J. Noble	1809	1820	11
B. Hooper	1805	1818	13	F. Robson	1805	1819	14
H. Kyd	1805	1818	13	H. Holmes	1806	1819	13
C. T. Peile	1801	1817	16	G. Jones	1806	1819	13
J. Moncrieff	1804	1819	15	J. Perry	1807	1820	13
J. Fyfe	1806	1820	14	J. J. O'Donnoghue	1804	1818	14
R. Hunter	1803	1817	14	G. Drew	1804	1818	14
H. Conway	1804	1819	15	J. Hodgson	1805	1819	14
A. Ffrench	1804	1818	14	G. J. Blair	1804	1818	14
C. Herbert	1804	1819	15	F. Norton	1805	1819	14
M. J. Harris	1804	1818	14	J. Mallandain	1805	1819	14
J. Watson	1805	1818	13	T. W. Wigan	1806	1820	14
E. Oldnall	1805	1818	13	A. Cooke	1805	1818	13
T. J. Wilkins	1805	1819	14	H. Wabab	1806	1818	12
W. Hardy	1804	1818	14	J Michael	1807	1819	12
A. Tulloch	1804	1820	16	J. Matthews	1808	1820	12
R. Bowyer	1804	1818	14	J. Hadwen	1804	1818	14
A. Roberts	1804	1818	14	C. O. Fothergill	1804	1818	14
W. Hunter	1804	1819	15	W. T. Sneyd	1804	1819	15
G. H. Isaacke	1805	1819	14	H. Ross	1804	1818	14
J. Boles	1806	1819	13	G. Leggatt	1804	1818	14
J. Rodger	1807	1819	12	C. Waddell	1804	1819	15
G. Norman	1808	1820	12	H. Tocker	1805	1820	15
H. Walker	1804	1819	15	W. Kutzleben	1804	1818	14
J. Bayley	1804	1819	15	E. H. Leith	1804	1818	14
T. G. Newell	1805	1820	15	J. H. Talbot	1804	1819	15
J. Macdonald	1804	1818	14	G. H. Budd	1805	1819	14
J. Kitson	1805	1820	15	C. D. Dunn	1805	1820	15
W. Kelso	1804	1819	15	R. Crew	1804	1818	14
A. Bentley	1804	1819	15	B. Blake	1804	1818	14
N. Alves	1805	1820	15	W. Hende	1805	1819	14
T. Cox	1804	1819	15	C. Newman	1805	1819	14
J. Leighton	1804	1820	16	J. Ewing	1803	1817	14
H. Ceyle	1805	1820	15	G. Ogilvie	1804	1817	13
E. Bond	1808	1818	10	J. Macdonald	1804	1818	14
BOMBAY:				BOMBAY—*continued.*			
J. Brough	1808	1819	11	J. B. Dunsterville	1801	1818	17
C. Parr	1809	1819	10	T. Danbeney	1803	1819	16
J. Shirreff	1809	1820	11	R. Macfarlane	1804	1819	15
G. P. Taylor	1809	1820	11	R. Robertson	1806	1819	13
N. C. Maw	1801	1814	13	J. Grant	1811	1819	8
J J. Puston	1801	1815	14	J. Irving	1800	1811	11
J. Elder	1803	1816	13	G. P. Seward	1802	1816	14
H. Montrem	1801	1817	16	D. H. Bellasis	1802	1817	15
J. Brown	1801	1817	16	C. Gray	1803	1818	15
J. Morin	1801	1817	16	C. B. James	1803	1819	16

(*continued*)

BOMBAY—*continued.*	Lieut. of	Capt. of	Years of Service.
J. Hughes	1805	1820	15
J. Cooke	1807	1820	13
F. Hickes	1807	1820	13
J. Stewart	1799	1812	13
R. A. Bromley	1800	1812	12
T. Pierce	1800	1817	17
P. Fearon	1800	1817	17
J. Gibbon	1802	1817	15
G. Challen	1803	1818	15
J. Cruickshank	1806	1820	14
R. Taylor	1807	1820	13
E. Frederick	1800	1814	14
T. Morgan	1801	1817	16
J. J. Barton	1801	1817	16
G. Tweedy	1802	1818	16
W. Hollis	1805	1819	14
D. Wilson	1805	1820	15
G. Arder	1806	1820	14
J. Keith	1807	1820	13
C. W. Elwood	1800	1812	12
C. Whitehill	1801	1815	14
R. W. Fleming	1807	1818	11
G. A. Rigby	1807	1819	12
S. Long	1809	1819	10
T. Palin	1810	1819	9
H. D. Robertson	1810	1820	10
M. L. Gallwey	1811	1820	9
A. Robertson	1801	1812	11
W. Miall	1802	1816	14
W. Gordon	1803	1816	13
J. W. Graham	1803	1817	14
R. Harrison	1805	1819	14
M. Blackall	1806	1819	13
J. H. Dunsteville	1806	1820	14
A. W. Browne	1807	1820	13
T. G. Stewart	1801	1814	13
R. M. Grindlay	1804	1817	13
J. Morse	1804	1818	14
E. Davies	1805	1818	13
H. A. Hervey	1805	1819	14
J. Inverarity	1806	1820	14
R. Stamper	1806	1820	14
W. H. Stanley	1802	1814	12
A. C. H. Lamy	1803	1814	11
E. Pearson	1804	1815	11
J. Snodgrass	1805	1816	11
B. Ambrose	1805	1818	13
G. Edsall	1806	1818	12
F. Dangerfield	1808	1820	12
C. Davies	1810	1820	10
C. Garraway	1800	1815	15
W. Morrison	1801	1817	16
P. W. Pedler	1803	1817	14
J. Livingston	1803	1819	16
W. H. Sykes	1805	1819	14
M. Soppitt	1805	1819	14
A. B. Campbell	1807	1819	12
R. Heule	1809	1820	11
J. Taylor	1804	1812	8
W. Miles	1800	1815	15
G. Hutchinson	1802	1817	15
W. Perkins	1802	1817	15
A. J. O. Browne	1804	1818	14
J. S. Bamford	1805	1819	14
W. Nash	1805	1819	14
J. Jones	1807	1820	13
G. B. Brooks	1800	1812	12
P. Lodwick	1800	1811	11
J. Smith	1805	1817	12
F. Farquharson	1804	1817	13
G. Noble	1805	1817	12
J. D. Crozier	1803	1819	16
R. Campbell	1805	1820	15
A. Grafton	1806	1822	14
R. H. Deshamp	1800	1817	17
N. Betts	1801	1816	15
D. Barr	1804	1817	13
R. Barewell	1803	1817	14
J. P. Napier	1807	1819	12
M. Bagnold	1805	1819	14
J. Barclay	1806	1820	14
G. J. Wilson	1807	1820	13

CAPTAIN TO MAJOR.

I. Captain-lieutenant to Captain.

BENGAL:	Captain Lieut. of	Captain of	Years of Service.
J. Stuart	1805	1808	3
J. S. Harriott	1805	1807	2
J. Scott	1804	1806	2
W. P. Price	1804	1806	2
G. Herbert	1805	1806	1
J. Owen	1804	1807	3
W. J. Matthews	1805	1806	1
J. Lindsay	1804	1806	2
P. Byers	1805	1807	2
J. Hall	1805	1809	4
C. S. Fagan	1805	1808	3
W. Innis	1804	1806	2
J. Cock	1805	1807	2
F. Edwards	1804	1806	2
J. Wilson	1805	1807	2
M. Keating	1804	1807	3
MADRAS:			
H. P. Pepper	1804	1807	3
J. T. Johnson	1804	1807	3
F. H. Smith	1804	1806	2
W. C. Fraser	1805	1807	2
W. H. Sale	1805	1808	3
E. W. Snow	1805	1806	1
J. W. White	1805	1809	4
T. Wren	1805	1809	4
J. W. Baker	1805	1806	1
W. Preston	1805	1806	1
A. J. Clarin	1805	1807	2
D. Mackay	1805	1807	2
J. Lindsay	1804	1806	2

BOMBAY:	Captain Lieut. of	Captain of	Years of Service.	BOMBAY—*continued.*	Captain Lieut. of	Captain of	Years of Service.
A. Hogg	1805	1809	4	W. Miles	1813	1815	2
W. Turner	1805	1806	1	N. Belts	1813	1816	3
F. D. Ballantine	1810	1812	2	C. Whitehill	1812	1815	3
J. Stewart	1811	1812	1	W. Meall	1813	1816	3
G. B. Boles	1809	1813	4	T. G. Stewart	1813	1814	1
J. F. Salter	1809	1812	3	W. H. Stanley	1813	1814	1
R. A. Willis	1810	1814	4	G. Garraway	1814	1815	1
N. C. Maw	1812	1814	2				

II. Captain to Major.

BENGAL:	Captain of	Major of	Years of Service.	BENGAL—*continued.*	Captain of	Major of	Years of Service.
J. P. Keble	1804	1814	10	J. Sharpe	1805	1814	9
J. Shapland	1804	1811	7	H. Griffiths	1804	1814	10
J. Guiner	1805	1812	7	G. M. Popham	1805	1813	8
C. Baldock	1804	1813	9	J. Nicol	1804	1814	10
C. Fagan	1804	1811	7				
MADRAS:				MADRAS—*continued.*			
P. D. Marett	1805	1817	12	G. L. Lambert	1805	1817	12
A. Minin	1804	1816	12	J. P. Stewart	1806	1818	12
H. H. Pepper	1807	1815	8	T. Wren	1809	1817	8
T. Webster	1805	1817	12	J. H. Baber	1806	1818	12
H. Durand	1804	1817	13	W. Preston	1806	1816	10
J. Moadie	1804	1814	10	S. M'Dowall	1805	1814	9
W. Woodhouse	1804	1814	10	G. Dare	1805	1818	13
T. A. S. Ahmuty	1804	1814	10	R. H. Yates	1807	1815	8
J. C. Stokoe	1804	1814	10	C. M'Leod	1804	1815	11
H. G. A. Taylor	1807	1816	9	J. Dymmock	1804	1816	12
J. D. Woulfe	1805	1817	12	T. Beckett	1807	1817	10
G. Cadell	1808	1817	9				
BOMBAY:				BOMBAY—*continued.*			
W. J. Elridge	1805	1815	10	E. Kenny	1804	1814	10
W. D. Cleiland	1806	1815	9	J. F. Dyson	1805	1815	10
G. Kemp	1805	1813	8	C. F. Edwards	1804	1814	10
W. Gilbert	1805	1817	12	B. W. D. Sealy	1808	1817	9
J. S. Jerdin	1803	1815	12	T. Thatcher	1807	1816	9
J. M'Clintoch	1803	1816	13	J. Lyall	1803	1812	9
J. Cunningham	1805	1814	9				

MAJOR TO LIEUTENANT-COLONEL.

BENGAL:	Major of	Lt.-col. of	Years of Service.	BENGAL—*continued.*	Major of	Lt.-col. of	Years of Service.
J. Vaurenen	1804	1810	6	J. Burnett	1807	1812	5
J. Hodgson	1805	1811	6	J. L. Richardson	1807	1812	5
J. Dewar	1805	1811	6	D. Lyons	1807	1813	6
W. H. Cooper	1805	1811	6	H. Imlack	1807	1813	6
G. Carpenter	1805	1811	6	W. Nichols	1807	1813	6
W. A. Thompson	1806	1811	5	J. N. Smith	1808	1814	6
R. Broughton	1806	1812	6				

(*continued*)

V.
MILITARY.

Appendix (B.)

(23.)—Remarks by Mr. Cabell, 6 August 1832.

MADRAS:	Major of	Lt.-col. of	Years of Service.	MADRAS—*continued.*	Major of	Lt.-col. of	Years of Service.
T. Boles - - -	1804	1809	5	G. A. Muatt - -	1807	1813	6
G. Hamilton - - -	1804	1809	5	J. De Morgan - -	1807	1813	6
H. Fraser - - -	1805	1809	4	T. Steele - - -	1807	1813	6
H. L. Scott - - -	1805	1810	5	W. Lewis - - -	1806	1813	Cavalry
J. Lindsay - - -	1805	1810	5	T. A. Fraser - -	1808	1813	5
R. Scot - - -	1805	1810	5	J. Vernon - - -	1808	1813	5
A. M'Dowall - -	1805	1811	6	B. Dod - - -	1808	1814	6
W. Blackburne - -	1806	1812	6	C. Farran - - -	1808	1814	6
C. Deacon - - -	1807	1813	6	E. Broadman - -	1808	1814	6
J. Welsh - - -	1807	1813	6	A. M'Intosh - -	1808	1814	6
BOMBAY:				BOMBAY—*continued.*			
J. Llewellin - - -	1803	1810	7	J. Smith - - -	1808	1813	5
H. S. Osborne - -	1807	1811	4	T. Corselli - - -	1808	1813	5
W. Boyé - - -	1807	1811	4	J. C. Harris - -	1808	1814	6
W. Roome - - -	1807	1812	5	R. Barclay - -	1809	1814	5
D. Leighton - - -	1807	1813	6	F. W. Giffard - -	1809	1815	6
C. B. Bun - - -	1807	1813	6	J. Lithgow - - -	1810	1815	5

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL TO COLONEL.

BENGAL:	Lt.-col. of	Colonel of	Years of Service.	BENGAL—*continued.*	Lt.-col. of	Colonel of	Years of Service.
J. Arnold - - -	1805	1819	14	G. Dick - - -	1807	1819	12
G. H. Pine - - -	1807	1819	12	J. Cunningham - -	1808	1820	12
J. Tetley - - -	1807	1819	12	T. Shuldham - -	1808	1820	12
L. Burrell - - -	1807	1819	12				
MADRAS:				MADRAS—*continued.*			
C. Macauley - -	1804	1813	9	J. Simms - - -	1804	1817	13
J. Dighton - - -	1804	1815	11	W. Ogg - - -	1805	1818	13
T. Munro - - -	1804	1815	11	J. Malcolm - -	1805	1818	13
W. M'Leod - - -	1804	1815	11	J. G. Symons - -	1804	1818	14
H. Webber - - -	1804	1817	13	N. Forbes - - -	1805	1818	13
G. Bowness - - -	1804	1817	13	J. G. Graham - -	1805	1818	13
BOMBAY:				BOMBAY—*continued.*			
S. Wilson - - -	1805	1817	12	R. Lewis - - -	1811	1819	8
J. W. Morris - -	1806	1817	11	H. P. Lawrence - -	1800	1814	14
J. Skelton - - -	1807	1817	10				

INDEX

TO

V.—*Military.*

N. B.—In the following Index, the *Figures* following the Names refer to the questions in the Evidence; *App. p.* to page of Appendix, and *par.* to paragraphs.

A.

ACCOUNTANT of Military Store Accounts. See *Military Store Accounts.*

Accoutrements. Manner of supplying them, *Pritzler* 1211–1213——Desirable to assimilate the army equipments of the three presidencies, *Scot* 1418–1420, 1454——In what the equipments of the Bombay troops are deficient, *Leighton* 1944–1946——Their equipments sufficient, *Smith* 2324——Inferiority of native cavalry appointments, *Dalbiac* 1999——Grievance from difference of price paid for accoutrements in England and India, *Dalbiac* 2145——Inferiority of articles and accoutrements of troops of India to those regiments in Europe, and how far serviceable, *Paget* 2305–2307.
See also *Arms.*

Addiscombe Seminary. Expense thereof, and number of cadets educated, *Salmond* 640–643——Number on the establishment; ages at which received, and period of remaining, *Houstoun* 1806–1811, 1859——Ages of going to India, *Houstoun* 1812, 1813, 1838, 1839——Recommendation on leaving for particular branches, from merit only, *Houstoun* 1814, 1815——Amount paid by cadets towards the establishment, *Houstoun* 1818——Period of vacations, *Houstoun* 1819, 1820——Principally educated for engineers and artillery service, *Houstoun* 1821——Number of examinations, and method of conducting them, *Houstoun* 1830–1832.

Arrangement as to drafting off for engineers and artillery service, *Houstoun* 1833——Nature of discipline and punishment, *Houstoun* 1834–1836——Number annually sent out, *Houstoun* 1841–1843——How far native languages taught at, *Houstoun* 1848–1854——Pocket-money allowed at Addiscombe, *Houstoun* 1855–1857——Number of corporals, *Houstoun* 1858——Cadets might be made to pay the expenses of the establishment, *Houstoun* 1860, 1861——Comparison of examinations at Addiscombe and Woolwich, *Houstoun* 1862–1864——Expense thereof in 1828, *Melvill* 2138.
See also *Education.*

ADJUTANT GENERAL:
1. *Generally.*
2. *Papers laid before the Committee.*

1. *Generally:*
His duties, *Nicolls* 173–176, *Reynell* 411–413, *Munro* 1073, 1074——Comparison of duties of adjutant-generals department at Bengal and Madras, *Nicolls* 211——Not so necessary for adjutant-general to have previously served in India as for commander-in-chief, *Reynell* 346——Reason of increase in the adjutant-general's department, *Malcolm* 682–684——How far it might be reduced, *Malcolm* 714–716——Advantages of one adjutant-general with deputies at each station, *Pritzler* 1177–1179.

2. *Papers laid before the Committee:*
Adjutant-general and assistant adjutant-general on the staff at Bengal, and deputy adjutant-general at Madras, *App.* p. 234——Number and description of persons composing the staff of the adjutant-general's department at Bengal, *App.* p. 235——At Madras, *App.* p. 236——At Bombay, *App.* p. 237.

Advocate-general. See *Judge Advocate-general.*

Ages. See *Addiscombe Seminary. Cadets. Native Soldiers. Schools.*

Ahmednugger, Collector at. Staff officer on the Bombay establishment employed as collector at Ahmednugger, *App.* p. 237.

Aides-de-Camp. Number of, on the staff, and allowed the commander-in-chief at Bengal, and lieutenants-general commanding the forces at Madras and Bombay as commanders-in-chief of the Company's troops at those presidencies, *App.* p. 234——Services to which aides-de-camp belong, of governor-general, commander-in-chief, and of general officers on staff, *App.* p. 235——Number of staff officers, aides-de-camp to governor, commander-in-chief and general officers on the staff at Madras, *App.* p. 236——At Bombay, *App.* p. 237.

See also *Majors-general. Officers,* Native.

Aitchison, Lieut.-Col. *J. W.* (Analysis of his Evidence).—Situations held by witness in the Bombay presidency, 1686–1693, 1699——Discipline of the native army, 1694——Regulations enforcing attention to religious feelings of the natives, 1695——How far natives attached to their officers, 1696, 1697——Officers generally attached to native regiments on their arrival, 1698——How far health of Europeans improved in the last 20 years, 1700, 1701——Proportion of sick natives and Europeans, 1702–1704——Period when difficulty experienced in recruiting native regiments, 1705——Period of service of native soldiers, 1706——Period of service for pensions, 1707, 1708——Ages of recruits, 1709–1711——Advantages of the establishment of boys, 1712——How far intercourse between native and European officers enjoined by the Regulations, 1713–1715——How far additional advantages should be given native officers, 1716–1720——Difficulty of further reduction, 1722–1727——Comparison of advantages in pay and promotion in different presidencies, 1728–1732——How far one commander-in-chief would be advisable, 1733——How far advantageous to unite the Company's army under the King, 1734——Comparison of distinctions between King's and Company's officers, 1735–1741.

Number of European officers necessary for a native regiment, 1742–1745——Mortality among soldier's children, 1746–1751——Pay of Bombay sepoys, 1752——Number of men allowed to be absent on furlough, 1753, 1754——Principles of schools, and nature of instruction, 1755–1757——Military qualities, and religions of different sepoys, 1758–1760——Benefits of employing native officers in revenue corps and police duties, 1761–1763——European regiment at Bombay; efficiency thereof; but want of officers, 1764–1767——European troops require more officers than native, 1768, 1769——Regulation as to invaliding or pensioning native soldiers, 1770–1772——Injurious effect of amalgamating two European regiments into two wings of one corps, 1773——Differences of regulations as to invaliding and pensions in Bengal and Bombay, 1774–1778——General efficiency and good disposition of native troops, 1779——How far commutation of dram allowance beneficial, 1780–1784——Period of inspection of regiments, 1785——Method of appointing staff non-commissioned officers, 1786, 1787——Decrease of desertion, 1788, 1789——How far commanding officers have sufficient power of appointment of their regimental staff, 1790–1796——Knowledge of native languages indispensable to a staff appointment, 1797, 1798——Further allowance should be given to officers to induce them to remain with their regiments instead of taking staff employment, 1799, 1800.

Allowances. See *Batta. Command Money. Pay and Allowances. Tentage.*

Amboyna. Expense of troops serving therein: 1813, *App.* p. 198, 199——1814, *App.* p. 200, 201——1816, *App.* p. 204, 205.

Arms. Allowance in Bengal for the repair of arms, &c., *Nicolls* 131——Establishment for that purpose at Madras, and the arms in better order, *Nicolls* 131, 132——Regulations as to the repair of arms and accoutrements, *Reynell* 364–366——Method of providing arms and accoutrements, *Leighton* 1947–1949.

Inferiority of arms, accoutrements and clothing of native to King's troops, *Macan* 2152–2156——King's troops take their own arms to India, which are left in store, *Macan* 2157——In what defects in the arms of the Bombay troops consist, *Smith* 2325——Opinion that the Company's arms are better than those in the King's service, and reason therefor, *Forrest* 2353, 2354.

See also *Accoutrements. Ordnance.*

Army Agency. Necessity for an army agency sanctioned by the Company, *Scot* 1454.

ARMY IN INDIA:

I.—*Generally.*
II.—*Expense thereof.*
  1. Generally.
  2. Papers laid before the Committee relative to the Expense thereof.
III.—*Papers laid before the Committee relative to the Army generally.*

I.—*Generally:*

Making the Company's army a royal army would not be advantageous either to the officers or the public, *Nicolls* 67, 68——It will depend upon the future arrangement of the government of India, *Malcolm* 730——Three armies, as at present, is preferable to their

Army in India—continued.

I.—*Generally*—continued.

their being united, *Nicolls* 69——Inconvenience of amalgamating the three armies, *Fielding* 798–800——Advantages of troops meeting on service having all their establishments similar, *Nicolls* 241——Opinion as to uniting the Company's army under the King, *Reynell* 469–472, *Munro* 1096, *Aitchison* 1734, *Leighton* 1951, *Paget* 2297——Benefits of uniting the services, and means of accomplishing it, *Reynell* 308–310, *Watson* 1007–1011——Comparison of advantages of service in India over the Colonies, *Reynell* 350, 351.

Arrangement to be made with regard to colonial branch and staff appointments, in the event of uniting the armies, *Reynell* 482–484——Services of the army in India cannot be rendered more efficacious without increase of expenditure, *Salmond* 544, 545——Discipline of the army is good, *Salmond* 559——Indian armies cannot be assimilated too much, *Pritzler* 1143, 1144——Company's army should be made a royal army, keeping the native regiments distinct, *Pritzler* 1162–1164——Difficulty of assembling troops in large bodies, *Scot* 1436, 1437——Reasons why the Company's army should not be incorporated under the King, *Scot* 1452, *Smith* 2337——Incorporation of the Company's army under the King not applicable to native regiments, *Greenhill* 1567, 1568——Effect of making the Company's army a royal army upon native troops and European officers, *Macan* 2204.

II.—*Expense thereof:*

1. Generally:

Expense of the Indian army, *Melvill* 2043, 2044, 2140, 2141——Cost of the army at Bengal, Madras, Bombay and St. Helena, and strength of the army therein, 1813–1831, *Melvill* 2046–2065——Comparison of expense with income, *Melvill* 2066–2070——Expense of the staff at each of the presidencies, 1814–1829, *Melvill* 2075–2079——Expense of an European regiment of different descriptions of troops, *Melvill* 2083–2089——The like of native regiments, *Melvill* 2090——Expense of the artillery, commissariat, clothing, barracks, &c. from 1814, *Melvill* 2097–2111——Expense of military stores sent out to India in 1828, *Melvill* 2129——Expense of Addiscombe College in 1828, *Melvill* 2138——Expense of the Military Depôt in 1828, *Melvill* 2139——Arrangement between the King's government and the Company as to the expense of troops serving in India, *Melvill* 2140.

2. Papers laid before the Committee:

Return showing the annual expense of the military force at the three presidencies and subordinate settlements, 1813–1830, *App.* p. 196, 197, *Synopsis*, *App.* p. vii.——Return showing the annual charge of the armies of the three presidencies and subordinate settlements (including provincial corps,) as the same stood on 30th April 1813, *App.* p. 198, 199——1814, *App.* p. 200, 201——1815, *App.* p. 202, 203——1816, *App.* p. 204, 205——1817, *App.* p. 206, 207——1818, *App.* p. 208, 209——1819, *App.* p. 210, 211——1820, *App.* p. 212, 213——1821, *App.* p. 214, 215——1822, *App.* p. 216, 217——1823, *App.* p. 218, 219——1824, *App.* p. 220, 221——1825, *App.* p. 222, 223——1826, *App.* p. 224, 225——1827, *App.* p. 226, 227——1828, *App.* p. 228, 229——1829, *App.* p. 230, 231——1830, *App.* p. 232, 233.

Return showing the aggregate expense of the staff and certain military departments, on 30th April 1813, 30th April 1826, and 30th April 1830, *App.* p. 240——Return showing the aggregate expense of military stores sent from England in the years 1813, 1826 and 1830, *App.* p. 241——Calculation of the comparative expense of certain regiments on the Bengal establishment, *App.* p. 242, 243——The like on the Madras establishment, *App.* p. 244, 245——The like on the Bombay establishment, *App.* p. 246, 247.

III.—*Papers laid before the Committee relative to the Army generally:*

Return showing the total number of Europeans and natives employed at each presidency, and in all India, 1793–1830, *App.* p. 195——Return showing the numbers of the military force at the three presidencies and subordinate settlements, 1813–1830, *App.* p. 196, 197, *Synopsis*, *App.* p. vii.——Return showing the numbers of the military force at the three presidencies and subordinate settlements, for the year 1813, *App.* p. 198, 199——For 1814, *App.* p. 200, 201——For 1815, *App.* p. 202, 203——For 1816, *App.* p. 204, 205——For 1817, *App.* p. 206, 207——For 1818, *App.* p. 208, 209——For 1819, *App.* p. 210, 211——For 1820, *App.* p. 212, 213——For 1821, *App.* p. 214, 215——For 1822, *App.* p. 216, 217——For 1823, *App.* p. 218, 219——For 1824, *App.* p. 220, 221——For 1825, *App.* p. 222, 223——For 1826, *App.* p. 224, 225——For 1827, *App.* p. 226, 227——For 1828, *App.* 228, 229——For 1829, *App.* p. 230, 231——For 1830, *App.* p. 232, 233.

Return of the establishment of a regiment of native cavalry and native infantry at Bengal, Madras and Bombay, in the year 1831, with columns showing in what particulars the establishments of regiments at Madras and Bombay respectively differ from those of Bengal, *App.* p. 248——The like of a brigade of horse and battalion of foot artillery, *App.* p. 250——The like of the corps of engineers, battalion of pioneers, and corps of sappers and miners, *App.* p. 255——The like of a regiment of European infantry, *App.* p. 257——Return of the establishment of a regiment of dragoons and of a regiment of

Army in India—continued.

III.—*Papers laid before the Committee, &c.*—continued.

infantry, in the East Indies, in the year 1813 and at the present time, together with the number of corps of each description, and of the troops or companies belonging to each corps, and where alterations of establishment have intermediately taken place, showing the date of the alteration, *App.* p. 261——Return of the distribution of the army in India in the years 1813, 1820 and 1830, *App.* p. 264–281.

Circular letter from T. Hyde Villiers, Esq., dated India Board, 2 February 1832, to officers of the Indian service, requesting information upon subjects connected with the Indian army, *App.* p. 311——Answer thereto from Lieut.-Colonel Salmond, dated 24 February 1832, *App.* p. 312——From Major-General Sir John Malcolm, G. C. B., dated 13 February 1832, *App.* p. 321——From the Honourable Mount Stuart Elphinstone, dated 5 August 1832, *App.* p. 385——From Major-General Sir Thomas Pritzler, K. C. B., dated 17 February 1832, *App.* p. 388——From Lieut.-General Sir W. Keir Grant, K. C. B., dated 27 March 1832, *App.* p. 394——From Lieut.-Colonel De Havilland, dated 7 July 1832, *App.* p. 399——From Major Justinian Nutt, dated 24 August 1832, *App.* p. 405——From Col. Pennington, C. B., dated 7 March 1832, *App.* p. 409——From Col. Sherwood, dated 28 February 1832, *App.* p. 416——From Col. Limond, dated 31 January 1832, *App.* p. 418——From Lieut.-Col. Hopkinson, C. B., dated 15 February 1832, *App.* p. 421——From Capt. Balmain, dated 31 March 1832, *App.* p. 426——From Major-General Sir H. Worsley, K. C. B., dated 30 March 1832, *App.* p. 432——From Lieut.-Col. Baker, dated 29 February 1832, *App.* p. 440——From Col. John Munro, dated 13 March 1832, *App.* p. 453——From Major D. Wilson, dated 29 March 1832, *App.* p. 457——From Col. Stannus, C. B., dated 20 February 1832, *App.* p. 476——From Col. Mayne, C. B., dated 5 March 1832, *App.* p. 478——From Capt. Page, dated 12 March 1832, *App.* p. 479——From Capt. James Grant Duff, dated 25 March 1832, *App.* p. 483——Remarks by Mr. Cabell, dated 6 August 1832, *App.* p. 489.

Considered an object of policy not to intermix the troops of the three presidencies unnecessarily, or for longer periods than the exigencies of the service require, *Salmond, App.* p. 313——Evils of transferring the Company's army to the Crown, and whether a disaffected feeling in the Company's officers would not be raised thereby, *Salmond, App.* p. 318——Savings that might be made in the event of transferring the Company's army to the Crown might be made with equal facility under the present system of government, *Salmond, App.* p. 319——Necessity for primary consideration being given to the army in India, the empire being solely maintained by the sword, *Malcolm, App.* p. 321.

Opinion relative to transferring the Indian army to the Crown, *Malcolm, App.* p. 323——Expediency of uniting the armies of the three presidencies of India into one, *Malcolm, App.* p. 323——Letter from Sir J. Malcolm to Lord W. Bentinck, dated 27th Nov. 1830, upon the pay, composition and distribution of the army in India, *Malcolm, App.* 339——Extract from minute by Lord W. Bentinck, while Governor of Madras, upon the security of the possession of the empire depending on military power, and consequent necessity for improving the military system, *Malcolm, App.* p. 357——Extract letter from Sir Thomas Munro upon the formation of the Indian army, *Malcolm, App.* p. 363——Observations upon the general state of the Indian army, *Malcolm, App.* p. 384.

Disadvantages of uniting the Company's army under the King, *Elphinstone, App.* p. 386, *De Havilland, App.* p. 403, *Pennington, App.* p. 414, *Sherwood, App.* p. 417, *Limond, App.* p. 420, *Hopkinson, App.* p. 424, *Worsley, App.* p. 435, *Baker, App.* p. 446, *Munro, App.* p. 455, *Stannus, App.* p. 477, *Mayne, App.* p. 478, *Page, App.* p. 480, *Duff, App.* p. 487, *Cabell, App.* p. 511——Advantages of uniting the Company's army under the King, *Pritzler, App.* p. 392, *Grant, App.* p. 394, *Balmain, App.* p. 430, *Wilson, App.* p. 473——Whether any saving of expense would take place in consequence, *Pritzler, App.* p. 393, *Grant, App.* p. 394, *Pennington, App.* p. 415, *Sherwood, App.* p. 417, *Limond, App.* p. 420, *Hopkinson, App.* p. 424, *Balmain, App.* p. 430, *Worsley, App.* p. 435, *Baker, App.* p. 446, *Munro, App.* p. 457, *Wilson, App.* p. 474, *Stannus, App.* p. 477, *Mayne, App.* p. 478, *Page. App.* p. 480, *Duff, App.* p. 487, *Cabell, App* p. 511.

Synopsis of the evidence relative to the spirit, discipline and efficiency of the Indian army, *App.* p. v——Relative to the adequacy or inadequacy of the army, *App.* p. viii——Relative to the union of the three armies, *App.* p. xx——Relative to the Company's army, *App.* p. xxxiv——Relative to the transfer of the Company's army to the Crown, *App.* p. xxxv.

See also Bengal Army. Bombay Army. Company's Service. European Soldiers. Madras Army. Native Army. Native Regiments. Native Soldiers.

Arrival in India. See *European Regiments.*

ARTILLERY:

I.—*Generally.*

II.—*European.*

1. Generally.
2. Papers laid before the Committee.

III.—*Native.*

1. Generally.
2. Papers laid before the Committee.

IV.—*Foot.*

1. Generally.
2. Papers laid before the Committee.

V.—*Horse.*

1. Generally.
2. Papers laid before the Committee.

I.—*Generally:*

Arrangement of the field establishment of artillery at Bengal upon a good footing, *Pennington* 821——Ages of men on joining the artillery, *Limond* 1290, 1291——Weight of guns and number of horses, *Hopkinson* 1337–1341——Description of guns, *Hopkinson* 1349——Establishment of artillery regiment of officers, men and cattle, *Hopkinson* 1342–1345, 1348——Rate of march of artillery per day, *Hopkinson* 1346, 1347——No King's artillery in India, *Scot* 1435——Artillery service at Bombay efficient, *Leighton* 1993, 1994.

II.—*European:*

1. Generally:

Number thereof at the three presidencies, *Salmond* 603——Efficiency of European artillery and engineer department, *Malcolm* 673, 674——Disadvantages of employing European instead of Native artillery, *Malcolm* 690——Comparative amount of European with Native artillery, *Limond* 1267——European artillery superior to Native, *Limond* 1273——Comparison of European and Native artillerymen, *Limond* 1281–1284, 1301–1304, *Hopkinson* 1313–1316.

2. Papers laid before the Committee:

Return showing the numbers of Europeon horse and foot artillery at the three presidencies and subordinate settlements, also the number of corps, and expense thereof, 1813—1830, *App.* p. 196, *Synopsis*, *App.* p. lxvi.——For the year 1813, *App.* p. 198, 199——For 1814, *App.* p. 200, 201——For 1815, *App.* p. 202, 203——For 1816, *App.* p. 204, 205——For 1817, *App.* p. 206, 207——For 1818, *App.* p. 208, 209——For 1819, *App.* p. 210, 211——For 1820, *App.* p. 212, 213——For 1821, *App.* p. 214, 215——For 1822, *App.* p. 216, 217——For 1823, *App.* p. 218, 219——For 1824, *App.* p. 220, 221——For 1825, *App.* p. 222, 223——For 1826, *App.* p. 224, 225——For 1827, *App.* p. 226, 227——For 1828, *App.* p. 228, 229——For 1829, *App.* p. 230, 231——For 1830, *App.* p. 232, 233——Synopsis of the evidence relative to the European artillery, *App.*, p. lxvi.

III.—*Native:*

1. Generally:

Efficiency thereof, and advantages arising from their formation, *Malcolm* 668, *Watson* 928–930, *Limond* 1273–1278——Doubts as to rendering artillery at Madras efficient; as to the policy of so doing, *Pritzler* 1126——Reasons why native artillery should be discontinued, *Pritzler* 1207–1209——Reason of unfitness of natives for artillery service, *Hopkinson* 1313–1316——Advantages of the Bengal men over the Madras for the artillery service, *Hopkinson* 1318, 1319——Disadvantages of putting the Indian artillery into the King's service instead of the Company's, *Hopkinson* 1354–1356——Spirit and discipline of the native artillery, *Scot* 1388–1390——How far strength of native artillerymen sufficient, *Scot* 1417.

2. Papers laid before the Committee:

Return showing the numbers of the native horse and foot artillery at the three presidencies and subordinate settlements, number of troops, and expense thereof, 1813—1830, *App.* p. 196, *Synopsis*, *App.* p. lxvi.——For the year 1813, *App.* p. 198, 199——For 1814, *App.* p. 200, 201——For 1815, *App.* p. 202, 203——For 1816, *App.* p. 204, 205——For 1817, *App.* p. 206, 207——For 1818, *App.* p. 208, 209——For 1819, *App.* p. 210, 211——For 1820, *App.* p. 212, 213——For 1821, *App.* p. 214, 215——For 1822, *App.* p. 216, 217——For 1823, *App.* p. 218, 219——For 1824, *App.* p. 220, 221——For 1825, *App.* p. 222, 223——For 1826, *App.* p. 224, 225——For 1827, *App.* p. 226, 227——For 1828, *App.* p. 228, 229——For 1829, *App.* p. 230, 231——For 1830, *App.* p. 232, 233——Synopsis of the evidence relative to the native artillery, *App.* p. lxvi.——Necessity for reducing the native artillery, both horse and foot, *Salmond*, *App.* p. 314.

See also *Officers*. *Reduction of Regiments*.

Artillery—continued.

IV.—*Foot:*

1. Generally:

Comparison of efficiency of the foot artillery, *Pennington* 819, 820.

2. Papers laid before the Committee:

Return showing the number of European and native foot artillery at the three presidencies and subordinate settlements, number of troops, and expense thereof, 1813—1830, *App.* p. 196——Return for each respective year, 1813—1830, *App.* p. 198–233——Calculation of the comparative expense of a battalion of Company's foot artillery, consisting of four companies, number of officers and men 570, at Bengal, *App.* p. 243——Calculation of the comparative expense of a battalion of Company's European foot artillery, consisting of four companies, number of officers and men 456, with four companies of gun lascars, number of officers and men, at Madras, *App.* p. 245——At Bombay, four companies, number of officers and men 434, with a battalion of lascars attached; four companies, number of officers and men 272, *App.* p. 247.

Return of the establishment of a battalion of foot artillery at Bengal, Madras and Bombay in the year 1831, with columns showing in what particulars the establishments at Madras and Bombay respectively differ from those of Bengal, *App.* p. 250——Form of indent or table of weight of baggage, and description of carriage allowed one company of European foot artillery, and one company of native foot artillery, on a march, *App.* p. 302——Rates of monthly off-reckonings fixed for the European foot artillery and artillery invalids, 1813 and 1831, increase or decrease, and date of general order or Court's letter prescribing or sanctioning any alteration, *App.* p. 304.

V.—*Horse:*

1. Generally:

Amount of horse artillery in Bengal, *Pennington* 810——Efficiency thereof, *Pennington* 811, 812——How far natives in the horse artillery act as gunners, *Pennington* 813——Disadvantage of bullocks for the artillery instead of horses, *Pennington* 822–824, 829, *Watson* 930——Reduction in the horse artillery at Madras, *Munro* 1076–1078——Advantage of bullocks for the artillery, *Hopkinson* 1353——Alteration that might be made in the Madras horse artillery, *Dickson* 1624–1626.

2. Papers laid before the Committee:

Return showing the numbers of European and native horse artillery at the three presidencies and subordinate settlements, number of troops, and expense thereof, 1813—1830, *App.* p. 196——For each respective year 1813—1830, *App.* p. 198–233——Calculation of the comparative expense of a brigade of Company's horse artillery, consisting of three European and one native troop, number of officers and men 510, at Bengal, *App.* p. 242——At Madras, consisting of four troops, number of officers and men 655, *App.* p. 245——At Bombay, a troop of Company's European horse artillery, number of officers and men 148, *App.* p. 247——Return of the establishment of a brigade of horse artillery at Bengal, Madras and Bombay, in the year 1831, with columns showing in what particulars the establishments at Madras and Bombay respectively differ from those of Bengal, *App.* p. 250.

Form of indent or table of weight of baggage, and description of carriage, allowed for one troop of European horse artillery, and one troop of native horse artillery, on a march, *App.* p. 301——Rates of monthly off-reckonings fixed for European horse artillery, 1813 and 1831, showing increase and decrease, and date of the general order and Court's letter prescribing or sanctioning any alteration, *App.* p. 304——Reduction in the troop of horse artillery from six guns to four, *Malcolm*, *App.* p. 382.

See also *Addiscombe Seminary.* *Commandant of Artillery.* *Pay and Allowances.* *Recruiting.*

Assay Master. Cause of the appointment of military officers to this situation, *Salmond*, *App.* p. 318.

Assistant Surgeons. See *Surgeons.*

Association of Officers. See *Officers*, Native.

Audit Department. Necessity for military men being employed therein, particularly in regard to the office of auditor-general, *Salmond*, *App.* p. 316.

Auditor-General. Number and description of persons on the staff in the auditor-general's department at Bengal, *App.* p. 235——At Madras, *App.* p. 236——At Bombay, *App.* p. 237.

See also *Audit Department.* *Pay and Allowances.*

Auditor of Military Store Accounts. See *Military Store Accounts.*

B.

Baggage. Extract from Bengal general orders of 2d December 1824, relative to the means of carriage of baggage, or other accommodation supplied to the soldiers at each presidency, *App.* p. 298——Table showing the weight of baggage allowed to be carried by the troops on a march, and the cattle or other carriage necessary for its conveyance, exclusive of camp equipage, *App.* p. 299.

Form of indent or table of weight of baggage, and description of carriage, allowed troops on a march, viz. Indent for one regiment of dragoons, one regiment of light cavalry, *App.* p. 300——Indent for one troop of European horse artillery, one troop of native horse artillery, *App.* p. 301——Indent for one company of European foot artillery, one company of native foot artillery, *App.* p. 302——Indent for one regiment of European infantry, one regiment of native infantry, *App.* p. 303.

Baggage Animals. Number of baggage animals employed upon a march, *Fielding* 869–871.

Baker, Lieutenant-colonel. Reply of Lieutenant-colonel Baker, dated 29th February 1832, to circular of the Board of Control, requesting information relative to the army in India, *App.* p. 440.

Balmain, Captain. Reply of Captain Balmain, dated 31st March 1832, to circular of the Board of Control, requesting information relative to the army in India, *App.* p. 426.

Barrack Department. Number of officers withdrawn from the army for the service of the barrack department at the three presidencies, *Salmond, App.* p. 317.
See also *Army in India. Engineers.*

Barrack Establishments. Number of barrack establishments, *Salmond* 1924–1926——Annual expense for works and repairs thereof, *Salmond* 1927——Under what direction, *Salmond* 1929.

Barrack Master. Staff officer employed as barrack-master at Fort St. George, *App.* p. 236——At Bombay, *App.* p. 237.

Barrackpoor. See *Mutiny.*

BATTA:

1. *Generally.*
2. *Papers laid before the Committee.*

1. *Generally:*

Distinction as to batta in different parts of Bengal, *Nicolls* 47–50——Comparison of the efficiency of officers upon full and half batta when ordered to march, *Nicolls* 72–75——Proportion of corps at Bengal on full and half batta, *Nicolls* 89, *Reynell* 321——Amount of batta reduced in 1828 in Bengal, *Nicolls* 236, *Malcolm* 662, 663——Regulation as to batta, *Reynell* 289–291, *Salmond* 519–525, *Malcolm* 702, 703——Comparison as to equality of batta allowance of King's and Company's European officers, *Malcolm* 704–707.

Comparison of the amount of full batta with half batta and house rent, *Fielding* 771——Date of Regulation thereupon, assimilating Bengal with Madras and Bombay, *Fielding* 772–775——Advantages retained by the cavalry regiments over the infantry and artillery under the batta regulations, *Fielding* 776–780——Amount of saving to Government by the batta regulations, *Fielding* 781——No pecuniary compensation to the army for loss by reduction to half batta, *Fielding* 782——Instances in which the Indian Government had declined to carry the batta regulations into effect, *Fielding* 783.

2. *Papers laid before the Committee:*

Observations relative to batta allowances, *Malcolm, App.* p. 360——Full batta and other field allowances to troops stationed at Deesa and Bhooj was abolished, but in conformity with the usage in Bengal, the European officers were exempted from the operation of the reduction in consideration of the greater expense of the European articles of consumption, with which it was necessary they should supply themselves, *Malcolm, App.* p. 384.

Battalion Officers. See *Officers.*

Bazaar Allowance. See *Pay and Allowances.*

Bencoolen. Number of corps, and expense thereof, at Bencoolen, 1814, *App.* p. 200, 201——1815, *App.* p. 202, 203——1816, *App.* p. 204, 205——1817, *App.* p. 206, 207——1818, *App.* p. 208, 209——Bencoolen and Singapore, 1821, *App.* p. 214, 215——1822, *App.* p. 216, 217——1823, *App.* p. 218, 219——1824, *App.* p. 220, 221——1825, *App.* p. 222, 223.
See also *Prince of Wales Island.*

Bengal. Cheapness of living at, *Nicolls* 33——Officers are not expensive in their habits at Bengal, they live in greater comfort than at Madras, *Nicolls* 52——Expenses of officers at Bengal greater than at Madras and Bombay, *Nicolls* 91, 92.

Lower provinces of Bengal more expensive than the upper, *Nicolls* 90——Health of troops does not suffer from the lower provinces of Bengal, *Fielding* 792——Not inconvenient to garrison the lower provinces of Bengal with Madras troops, *Fielding* 793.

See also *Arms. Batta. Officers. Tents.*

BENGAL ARMY:

1. *Generally.*
2. *Papers laid before the Committee.*

1. *Generally:*

Its discipline carried as high as circumstances will permit; it cannot be brought to the perfection of that of Europe, *Nicolls* 4——General efficiency thereof, *Reynell* 264, 265——Expense thereof, *Salmond* 567-573, 621——How far the Bengal army sufficient for the purposes of defence and war, and impossibility of any reduction, *Macan* 2151.

2. *Papers laid before the Committee:*

Return showing the total number of Europeans and natives employed at the Bengal presidency, including Prince of Wales Island, 1793—1830, *App.* p. 195——Return showing the numbers of the military force at the three presidencies and subordinate settlements, number of corps, and expense thereof, 1813—1830, *App.* p. 196, 197——For the year 1813, *App.* p. 198, 199——For 1814, *App.* p. 200, 201——For 1815, *App.* p. 202, 203——For 1816, *App.* p. 204, 205——For 1817, *App.* p. 206, 207——For 1818, *App.* p. 208, 209——For 1819, *App.* p. 210, 211——For 1820, *App.* p. 212, 213——For 1821, *App.* p. 214, 215——For 1822, *App.* p. 216, 217——For 1823, *App.* p. 218, 219——For 1824, *App.* p. 220, 221——For 1825, *App.* p. 222, 223——For 1826, *App.* p. 224, 225——For 1827, *App.* p. 226, 227——For 1828, *App.* p. 228, 229——For 1829, *App.* p. 230, 231——For 1830, *App.* p. 232, 233.

Return of the number of officers in command of divisions of the army, subsidiary or field forces, and of brigades or stations, at Bengal, *App.* p. 238——Comparative expense of certain regiments on the Bengal establishment, *App.* p. 242, 243——Return of the establishment of a regiment of native cavalry and native infantry at Bengal, Madras and Bombay, in the year 1831, with columns showing in what particulars the establishments of regiments at Madras and Bombay respectively differ from those of Bengal, *App.* p. 248——The like of a brigade of horse and battalion of foot artillery, *App.* p. 250——The like of a corps of engineers, battalion of pioneers, and corps of sappers and miners, *App.* p. 255——The like of a regiment of European infantry, *App.* p. 257——Return of the distribution of the Bengal army in the years 1813, 1820 and 1830, *App.* p. 264——Abstract thereof, *App.* p. 279.

See also *Army in India. Reduction of Regiments.*

Bengal Military Board. See *Military Boards.*

Bentinck, Lord *W.* Extract from minute by, while Governor of Madras, upon the possession of the country depending on military power, and upon the improvement thereof, being the first and most important care, *Malcolm, App.* p. 357.

Bhooj. See *Batta.*

BOMBAY ARMY:

1. *Generally.*
2. *Papers laid before the Committee.*

1. *Generally:*

Discipline thereof, *Aitchison* 1694, 1779, *Leighton* 1943——Efficiency thereof, *Smith* 2323——Want of officers in the European regiment, *Aitchison* 1764-1767, *Leighton* 1945——Injurious effect of amalgamating two European regiments into two wings of one corps, *Aitchison* 1773——Dissentions among European officers therefrom, *Leighton* 1987, 1988——Necessity for their being two regiments instead of as at present, *Leighton* 2142——How far reduction might be made therein, *Salmond* 1908-1913, 1917, 1918, *Macan* 2207.

Number of troops at Bombay, *Salmond* 1914-1916——Bombay army could be easily augmented, *Leighton* 1966——Regulations against recruiting the Bombay troops from the Bengal territories, *Leighton* 1966, 1967——Bombay troops best adapted for infantry, *Leighton* 1968——How far Bombay army healthy, *Leighton* 1981, 1982——Artillery and cavalry services at Bombay efficient, *Leighton* 1993, 1994.

2. *Papers laid before the Committee:*

Return showing the total number of Europeans and natives employed at the presidency, 1793—1830, *App.* p. 195——Return showing the numbers of the military force at the three presidencies and subordinate settlements, also the number of corps, and annual expense thereof, 1813—1830, *App.* p. 196, 197——For the year 1813, *App.* p. 198, 199——For 1814, *App.* p. 200, 201——For 1815, *App.* p. 202, 203——For 1816, *App.* p. 204, 205——For 1817, *App.* p. 206, 207——For 1818, *App.* p. 208, 209——For 1819, *App.* p. 210, *Bombay Army*—continued.

2. *Papers laid before the Committee*—continued.

p. 210, 211——For 1820, *App.* p. 212, 213——For 1821, *App.* p. 214, 215——For 1822, *App.* p. 216, 217——For 1823, *App.* p. 218, 219——For 1824, *App.* p. 220, 221——For 1825, *App.* p. 222, 223——For 1826, *App.* p. 224, 225——For 1827, *App.* p. 226, 227——For 1828, *App.* p. 228, 229——For 1829, *App.* p. 230, 231——For 1830, *App.* p. 232, 233.

Number of officers in command of divisions of the army, subsidiary or field forces, and of brigades or stations, at Bombay, *App.* p. 238——Calculation of the comparative expense of certain regiments on the Bombay establishment, *App.* p. 246, 247——Return of the establishment of a regiment of native cavalry and native infantry at Bengal, Madras and Bombay, in the year 1831, with columns showing in what particulars the establishments of regiments at Madras and Bombay respectively differ from those of Bengal, *App.* p. 248——The like of a brigade of horse and battalion of foot artillery, *App.* p. 250——The like of the corps of engineers, battalion of pioneers, and corps of sappers and miners, *App.* p. 255——The like of a regiment of European infantry, *App.* p. 257——Return of the distribution of the Bombay troops, 1813, 1820 and 1830, *App.* p. 276–279——Abstract thereof, *App.* p. 280.

Letter from Sir J. Malcolm to Lord W. Bentinck, dated 27th November 1830, relative to the pay, composition and distribution of the Bombay army, *Malcolm, App.* p. 339——Minute on the state of the Bombay army, dated 25 March 1828, by Major-general Sir John Malcolm, G. C. B. and K. L. S., *Malcolm, App.* p. 349——Return of officers belonging to the three regiments of light cavalry, and two European and twenty-six native infantry, on the Bombay establishment, *Malcolm, App.* p. 356——Names and rank of senior officers of His Majesty's and the Honourable Company's service present on the Bombay establishment, *Malcolm, App.* p. 358——Return of the number of officers belonging to each regiment of light cavalry, European and native infantry, on the Bombay establishment, effective, with regiments, 1825—1827, *App.* p. 362——Excellent spirit and disposition of the Bombay army, *Elphinstone, App.* p. 385.

See also *Army in India. European Regiments. Native Army.*

Bombay Military Board. See *Military Boards.*

Bounty. See *Native Soldiers. Recruiting.*

BOYS:

1. *Generally.*
2. *Papers laid before the Committee.*

1. *Generally:*

Value of sepoy boys to the different corps, *Pritzler* 1263——Number of sepoy boys have not been increased, *Smith* 2344.

2. *Papers laid before the Committee:*

Extract from Sir John Malcolm's minute, dated 4 September 1829, relative to increasing the number of boys in native regiments, and inducing native officers to bring up their sons to the army, *Malcolm, App.* p. 365——Another minute, dated 14 September 1829, on the same subject, and upon the necessity of exempting them from corporal punishment, *Malcolm, App.* p. 366.

Brahmins. See *Native Soldiers.*

Brevet Rank. Effect thereof; unpopularity of it in the Company's service, *Nicolls* 105–110——Effect of granting it, *Reynell* 338–342——Brevet rank more favourable to Company's than King's officers, *Pritzler* 1174, 1175.

Brigade-Majors. Brigade-majors of His Majesty's forces at Bengal, Madras and Bombay, *App.* p. 234.

BRIGADIERS:

1. *Generally.*
2. *Papers laid before the Committee.*

1. *Generally:*

Additions to the rank of brigadier, *Watson* 901——Reason why number of brigadiers should not be reduced, *Watson* 976, 977——Necessity of brigadiers staff, *Watson* 978–980——Difference in the number of brigadiers at Madras and Bengal, and between King's and Company's, *Prizler* 1249–1253.

2. *Papers laid before the Committee:*

Number of officers of the second class of brigadiers in command of brigades or stations at each presidency, *App.* p. 238——Return of the allowances drawn by the officers in command of brigades or stations at each presidency, on 30 April 1831, *App.* p. 293.

See also *Commanders of Districts.*

Buckinghamshire, Lord. See *Native Army.*

Buildings. See *Works,* Public.

BULLOCKS:

1. *Generally.*
2. *Papers laid before the Committee.*

1. *Generally:*

Disadvantage of bullocks for the artillery instead of horses, *Pennington* 822–824, 829, *Watson* 930——Advantage of bullocks for the artillery, *Hopkinson* 1353.

2. *Papers laid before the Committee:*

Experience has proved that bullocks are equal to the service, and not so expensive as horses, or so difficult to be procured as mules, *Malcolm, App.* p. 382.
See also *Artillery,* 5.

Burmese War. Regiments sent over on account of the Burmese war might be withdrawn, *Malcolm* 677, 678——European regiments might be reduced to the number serving in India antecedently to the Burmese war, *Salmond, App.* p. 315.
See also *Casualties. Reduction of Regiments.*

C.

Cabell, Mr. Remarks by Mr. Cabell, dated 6 August 1832, in answer to circular of the Board of Control requesting information relative to the army in India, *App.* p. 489.

CADETS:

1. *Generally.*
2. *Papers laid before the Committee.*

1. *Generally:*

How cadets disposed of previous to joining their regiments, *Scot* 1407, *Houstoun* 1847——Selection of cadets depends upon their interest, *Dickson* 1606——Number of cadets annually sent out, *Houstoun* 1841–1843——Proportion sent out who have not been educated at Addiscombe, *Houstoun* 1844–1846——Disadvantages of there being more cadets sent out than there are vacancies for, *Leighton* 2142——Ages at which they should go out, *Leighton* 2142.

2. *Papers laid before the Committee:*

Return showing the number of cadets appointed in each year, 1796–1832, distinguishing presidencies and branches of service, *App.* p. 284——Synopsis of the evidence relative to the appointment of cadets, *App.* p. xi.——Relative to their preparatory education in England and India to qualify them as officers for competent discharge of their duties, *App.* p. xxxvi.
See also *Addiscombe. Officers.*

Camps. See *Tents.*

Canals. See *Works,* Public.

Canteens. See *Drunkenness.*

Cantonment. See *Expenses. Garrisons.*

Captains. Number of captains in three regiments of cavalry, two of European infantry, and 26 of native infantry, at Bombay, and manner in which they are disposed of, *Malcolm, App.* p. 363.

Captain-general. See *Governor-general.*

Carriage Equipage. Is not kept up by King's and Company's European officers, *Nicoll* 76–80.
See also *Baggage.*

CASUALTIES:

1. *Generally.*
2. *Papers laid before the Committee.*

1. *Generally:*

Are not greater in the Company's service than the King's, *Fielding* 795——Their amount, *Fielding* 796——They are numerous, *Limond* 1292, 1293——Casualties among Europeans greater during the Burmese war than among natives, *Hopkinson* 1317——Comparison of casualties in European and native regiments, *Leighton* 1983, 1984, *Dalbiac* 2016, 2017.

2. *Papers laid before the Committee:*

Return of the number of casualties amongst the European officers of the Company's army which have occurred in each year, 1813–1830, distinguishing presidencies and branches of service; whether such casualties have occurred by death, resignation, retirement

Casualties—continued.

2. *Papers laid before the Committee*—continued.

ment or dismission; distinguishing also each description of casualty, and stating the proportion per hundred of the casualties to the authorized establishment of officers; with a note of the average of each description of casualty, *App.* p. 282——Synopsis of the evidence relative to casualties and appointments, *App.* p. x.

See also *Mortality.*

CAVALRY:

I.—*European*:
1. Generally.
2. Papers laid before the Committee.

II.—*Native.*
1. Generally.
2. Papers laid before the Committee.

I.—*European*:

1. Generally:

Expense of a King's regiment of, *Salmond* 592, 593——Comparison of King's and Company's European cavalry with native cavalry in the three presidencies, *Malcolm* 666, 667——Disadvantages of employing European instead of native cavalry, *Malcolm* 690, *Fielding* 872–874, *Pritzler* 1261——Mode of equipment of cavalry in King's and Company's service as nearly assimilated as possible, *Fielding* 737——Proportion European cavalry should bear to native, *Pritzler* 1258–1260——European cavalry not so well mounted as the native, from their being heavier men, *Smith* 2327, 2328.

2. Papers laid before the Committee:

Return showing the number of European cavalry (King's) at the three presidencies and subordinate settlements, also number of corps, and expense thereof, 1813—1830, *App.* p. 196, 197——For 1813, *App.* p. 198, 199——For 1814, *App.* p. 200, 201——For 1815, *App.* p. 202, 203——For 1816, *App.* p. 204, 205——For 1817, *App.* p. 206, 207——For 1818, *App.* p. 208, 209——For 1819, *App.* p. 210, 211——For 1820, *App.* p. 212, 213——For 1821, *App.* p. 214, 215——For 1822, *App.* p. 216, 217——For 1823, *App.* p. 218, 219——For 1824, *App.* p. 220, 221——For 1825, *App.* p. 222, 223——For 1826, *App.* p. 224, 225——For 1827, *App.* p. 226, 227——For 1828, *App.* p. 228, 229——For 1829, *App.* p. 230, 231——For 1830, *App.* p. 232, 233——Form of indent or table of weight of baggage, and description of carriage, allowed a regiment of light cavalry on a march, *App.* p. 800——Policy of increasing the number of European cavalry regiments in India, and reducing an equal number of European infantry and native cavalry, *Salmond, App.* p. 314.

II.—*Native.*

1. Generally:

Expense of regiment of, *Salmond* 594–599——Difficulty of substituting Native for European cavalry, *Fielding* 875, 876——Cavalry at Madras may be improved, *Pritzler* 1126——Natives might be made better horsemen, *Pritzler* 1152——They are good horsemen, but not so expert as British cavalry, *Dalbiac* 2005——They might take better care of their horses, *Pritzler* 1153——Manner in which the Madras cavalry have suffered loss as to their horses, *Pritzler* 1154——How native cavalry might be improved, *Scot* 1438——How far substitution might be made for the native cavalry, *Scot* 1439–1441.

Expense of a cavalry native soldier and horse, *Dickson* 1603——Not possible to substitute any other cavalry for the native, *Dickson* 1622, 1623——How cavalry armed, *Dickson* 1629, 1630——Cavalry service at Bombay efficient, *Leighton* 1993, 1994——Native cavalry inferior to the King's, *Dalbiac* 1998——Inferiority of appointments, *Dalbiac* 1999.

2. Papers laid before the Committee:

Return showing the number of Company's native regular and irregular cavalry at the three presidencies and subordinate settlements, also number of corps, and expense thereof, 1813—1830, *App.* p. 196, 197——For 1813, *App.* p. 198, 199——For 1814, *App.* p. 200, 201——For 1815, *App.* p. 202, 203——For 1816, *App.* p. 204, 205——For 1817, *App.* p. 206, 207——For 1818, *App.* p. 208, 209——For 1819, *App.* p. 210, 211——For 1820, *App.* p. 212, 213——For 1821, *App.* p. 214, 215——For 1822, *App.* p. 216, 217——For 1823, *App.* p. 218, 219——For 1824, *App.* p. 220, 221——For 1825, *App.* p. 222, 223——For 1826, *App.* p. 224, 225——For 1827, *App.* p. 226, 227——For 1828, *App.* p. 228, 229——For 1829, *App.* p. 230, 231——For 1830, *App.* p. 232, 233.

Calculation of the comparative expense of a regiment of Company's native cavalry consisting of six troops, number of officers and men 554, at Bengal, *App.* p. 242——At Madras, number of officers and men 542, *App.* p. 244——At Bombay, number of officers and men 532, *App.* p. 246——Return of the establishment of a regiment of native cavalry at Bengal, Madras and Bombay, in the year 1831, with columns showing

Cavalry—continued.

II.—*Native*—continued.

2. Papers laid before the Committe—*continued.*

in what particulars the establishments of regiments at Madras and Bombay differ from those of Bengal, *App.* p. 248——Manner in which a large proportion of native cavalry might be reduced with safety and advantage, *Salmond, App.* p. 314.

See also *Grass-cutters. Irregular Troops. Mysore Silledar Horse. Reduction of Regiments. Weight.*

Chatham. Nature of instruction at Chatham, *Houstoun* 1837.

See also *Depot.*

Children of Soldiers. Sons of soldiers by European women are enlisted into both services, *Nicolls* 157——Mortality among children by European parents, *Hopkinson* 1327–1329, *Aitchison* 1746–1751, *Salmond, App.* p. 319.

See also *Half-Castes. Schools.*

Civil Situations. Number of staff officers employed in civil situations at Bengal, *App.* p. 235——At Madras, *App.* p. 236——At Bombay, *App.* p. 237——Classification of the employment of military men in civil situations, *Salmond, App.* p. 315——Return of officers in civil employment; number of officers per regiment or battalion withdrawn from military duty by holding civil, political or miscellaneous offices, *Salmond, App.* p. 317——Military men when employed in civil situations have rendered the greatest service to their country, *Malcolm, App.* p. 323.

See also *Military Men.*

Clergymen. See *Schools.*

Clive, Lord. Nature of Lord Clive's fund, and charges upon it, *Melvill* 2112–2115, 2117——Statement of the rates of pensions payable to European officers and soldiers and their widows from Lord Clive's fund, *App.* p. 309——Scale of pensions for non-commissioned officers and private soldiers, established by the Court's Resolution of 14th April 1819, communicated to the government of Bengal in the Court's despach, dated 21st July 1819, and published in general orders, dated 5th February 1830, *App.* p. 309——Number of officers and soldiers and their widows in receipt of pensions from Lord Clive's fund, with also the aggregate amount of charge in each year, from 1813 to the present time, *App.* p. 310.

CLOTHING:

1. *Generally.*
2. *Papers laid before the Committee.*

1. *Generally:*

Method of managing the clothing of the Company's troops in India, *Salmond* 616–619——Clothing of sepoys, *Salmond* 620——Method of clothing regiments, *Watson* 1013, *Munro* 1076–1078, *Pritzler* 1210——Comparison between the three presidencies, *Watson* 1014–1017——Clothing and appointments in the three presidencies should be similar, *Scot* 1454——Method to be adopted as to clothing, *Salmond* 1872–1874——Cost thereof, *Salmond* 1876, 1877——Inspection thereof, *Salmond* 1878, 1879——Method adopted as to making up clothing, *Salmond* 1880–1883——Inferiority of clothing of Native to King's troops, *Macan* 2152–2156.

2. *Papers laid before the Committee:*

Staff officers employed as secretary to the clothing board, and agents for army clothing at Bengal, *App.* p. 235——Secretary to clothing board at Madras, *App.* p. 236——Calculation of the comparative expense of clothing certain regiments at Bengal, *App.* p. 242, 243——At Madras, *App.* p. 244, 245——At Bombay, *App.* p. 246, 247——List of articles of clothing or equipment, and also of the means of carriage, or other accommodation supplied to the soldiers, at each presidency and in each branch of service, in the year 1813 and at present, whether at the public expense or at the charge of the off-reckoning fund, or provided for the soldier at his own cost, if not provided for himself agreeably to the regulation; stating the probable annual cost of each article; and where alterations have intermediately occurred, the expense or decrease of charge in each instance, and the date of the general order and of the Court's letter prescribing or sanctioning the alteration, *App.* p. 295——Method of supplying the clothing for the army at the three presidencies, *Salmond, App.* p. 317——Synopsis of the evidence relative to clothing and equipments, *App.* p. x.

See also *Army in India,* II. 2. *Off-reckonings.*

Clothing Boards. Composition of the clothing boards at the three presidencies, *Salmond, App.* p. 317.

Colebrooke, Lieut.-Col. Reply of Lieut.-Col. Colebrooke, received 14 May 1832, to the circular of the Board of Control, requesting information relative to the army in India, *App.* p. 397.

Collector. See *Ahmednugger.*

Colleges. Cause of the appointment of military men to the offices of secretary and examiners in colleges, *Salmond, App.* p. 318.

Colonel's Pay. Calculation of comparative expense of colonel's pay of certain regiments at Bengal, *App.* p. 242, 243——At Madras, *App.* p. 244, 245——At Bombay, *App.* p. 246, 247.

Colonies. See *Army in India. Staff.*

Commandant of Artillery. Staff-officer employed as Ordnance assistant to commandant of artillery at Bombay, *App.* p. 237.

COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF:

1. *Generally.*
2. *Papers laid before the Committee.*

1. *Generally:*

One commander-in-chief could not manage the administration of justice of the three armies, *Nicolls* 111——Company's officers have been in the temporary, but not permanent, command of the army in India for the last 50 years, *Nicolls* 114——How far Company's officers have commanded the army in India, *Reynell* 347, *Pritzler* 1182——Disadvantages of having only one commander-in-chief, *Reynell* 343, *Salmond* 1919–1921, *Smith* 2356——Commander-in-chief should previously have served in India, *Reynell* 344, 345, *Pritzler* 1180, 1181——How far advisable that commanders-in-chief should previously have served in India, *Macan* 2226——Necessity for three commanders-in-chief, with controlling power in one, *Watson* 1010, 1012.

Advantageous to have only one commander-in-chief, *Pritzler* 1165——Advantages of one commander-in-chief, with a commander of the forces for the details of each presidency, *Pritzler* 1176——Should be but one commander-in-chief, with certain officers high in command under him, *Paget* 2296——Commanders-in-chief should visit their armies more frequently, *Pritzler* 1222-1224——How far one commander-in-chief would be expedient, *Scot* 1453, *Dickson* 1607, *Aitchison* 1733, *Leighton* 1952, *Macan* 2203——Manner in which selections should be made for commanders-in-chief, *Scot* 1455-1459——Company's officers should be appointed as commanders-in-chief, *Leighton* 2142.

2. *Papers laid before the Committee:*

Constitution of his staff at the three presidencies, *App.* p. 234——Commander-in-chief in Bengal is usually commander-in-chief of all His Majesty's forces serving in India; command of the Company's troops at the three presidencies is vested in separate commanders-in-chief, who are also members of council; not advantageous to merge their military patronage and command in that of the Bengal commander-in-chief, and reasons for the opinion; superintendence of the armies at each presidency should be in an officer of rank, who, if not called commander-in-chief, should be commander of the forces; not expedient to change the title or extent of his authority, *Salmond, App.* p. 320——Synopsis of the evidence upon the question as to one or more commanders-in-chief, *App.* p. xxi.

See also *Governor-general.*

Commanders of Districts. Commanders of districts or divisions should previously serve as brigadiers, *Nicolls* 157.

Commander of the Forces. See *Commander-in-Chief.*

COMMANDING OFFICERS:

1. *Generally.*
2. *Papers laid before the Committee.*

1. *Generally:*

Advantage of the powers formerly vested in them, *Greenhill* 1570——Powers that should be given to them, *Greenhill* 1578, 1579——How far commanding officers have sufficient power of appointment of their regimental staff, *Aitchison* 1790-1796——Necessity for encouraging commanding officers to remain with their regiments, *Smith* 2331-2333.

2. *Papers laid before the Committee:*

Return of the number of officers in command of divisions of the army, subsidiary or field forces, and of brigades or stations, at each presidency, *App.* p. 238——Return of the allowances drawn by officers in command of divisions of the army, subsidiary or field forces, brigades and stations, and also of corps, at each presidency, on 30 April 1831, *App.* p. 293——List of seven commands authorized for Bombay, *Malcolm, App.* p. 359.——Synopsis of the evidence relative to commanding officers of divisions or stations, *App.* p. xxii.

See also *Courts Martial. Staff.*

COMMAND MONEY:

1. *Generally.*
2. *Papers laid before the Committee.*

1. *Generally:*

Command money to officers in command of a regiment, and sufficiency of it, *Nicolls* 70, 71——Disadvantages that would result from allowing command money to be drawn

Command Money—continued.

1. *Generally*—continued.

with off-reckonings, *Nicolls* 128-130——Effect of the command-money arrangement, *Reynell* 362, 363——Whether command money to officers in commutation or addition to former allowances, *Fielding* 768, 769.

2. *Papers laid before the Committee:*

Amount of allowance for commanding at Bombay and Bengal, *Malcolm, App.* p. 359——Extract from Mr. Elphinstone's minute of 2 March 1825, relative to increased allowances, *Malcolm, App.* p. 360——Differences between government commands and commands of regiments, *Malcolm, App.* p. 360——Synopsis of the evidence relative thereto, *App.* p. xli.

See also *Pay and Allowances.*

COMMISSARIAT:

1. *Generally.*
2. *Papers laid before the Committee.*

1. *Generally:*

Beneficial effects of European soldiers being victualled by the commissariat, *Nicolls* 133, 134——Rules as to victualling European regiments, *Reynell* 367, 368——Commissariat under the control of the governor, *Pritzler* 1216, 1217——Method of supplying provisions, *Macan* 2158-2160.

2. *Papers laid before the Committee:*

Return showing the annual expense thereof at the three presidencies and subordinate settlements, 1813—1830, *App.* p. 197——For 1813, *App.* p. 199——For 1814, *App.* p. 201——For 1815, *App.* p. 203——For 1816, *App.* p. 205——For 1817, *App.* p. 207——For 1818, *App.* p. 209——For 1819, *App.* p. 211——For 1820, *App.* p. 213——For 1821, *App.* p. 215——For 1822, *App.* p. 217——For 1823, *App.* p. 219——For 1824, *App.* p. 221——For 1825, *App.* p. 223——For 1826, *App.* p. 225——For 1827, *App.* p. 227——For 1828, *App.* p. 229——For 1829, *App.* p. 231——For 1830, *App.* p. 233——Return showing the aggregate expense of the commissariat at the three presidencies on the 30 April 1813, 30 April 1826, and 30 April 1830, *App.* p. 240——Number of military officers employed therein at the three presidencies; how far the department efficient; and whether advantageous to employ military men therein, *Salmond, App.* p. 317.

See also *Army in India*, II. 2.

Commissariat Staff. Return showing the number of European officers on the commissariat staff at the three presidencies and subordinate settlements, 1813—1830, *App.* p. 197——For 1813, *App.* p. 199——For 1814, *App.* p. 201——For 1815, *App.* p. 203——For 1816, *App.* p. 205——For 1817, *App.* p. 207——For 1818, *App.* p. 209——For 1819, *App.* p. 211——For 1820, *App.* p. 213——For 1821, *App.* p. 215——For 1822, *App.* p. 217——For 1823, *App.* p. 219——For 1824, *App.* p. 221——For 1825, *App.* p. 223——For 1826, *App.* p. 225——For 1827, *App.* p. 227——For 1828, *App.* p. 229——For 1829, *App.* p. 231——For 1830, *App.* p. 233.

Commissary-General. Number and description of persons composing the staff of the commissary-general's department at Bengal, *App.* p. 235——At Madras, *App.* p. 236——At Bombay, *App.* p. 237.

Commissary of Ordnance. Officers on the staff of the commissary of Ordnance at Bengal, *App.* p. 235——At Madras, *App.* p. 236——At Bombay, *App.* p. 237.

Commissions. Advantages that would be derived from allowing the sale of commissions, and exchanges, under certain regulations, *Malcolm, App.* p. 324.

Company's Service. Advantages and disadvantages of the Company's service, *Reynell* 301, 302——Relative condition of the two services with regard to promotions and appointments, *Reynell* 303-307, *Salmond* 539-541——Benefits of uniting the services, and means of accomplishing it, *Reynell* 308-310——Comparison of situations between King's and Company's European corps, *Malcolm* 652-654——Company's troops as efficient as the King's, *Fielding* 796——Company's regiments not relieved by entire regiments, *Scot* 1434.

See also *Natives. Officers*, ix.

Concan. See *Surveyor in the Concan.*

CONTROL, Board of. Circular letter from T. Hyde Villiers, esq. dated India Board, 2 February 1832, to officers of the Indian service, *App.* p. 311——Answers thereto; from Lieut.-Col. Salmond, dated 24 February 1832, *App.* p. 312——From Major-General Sir John Malcolm, G. C. B., dated 13 February 1832, *App.* p. 321——From the Honourable Mount Stuart Elphinstone, dated 5 August 1832, *App.* p. 385——From Major-General Sir Thomas Pritzler, K. C. B., dated 17 February 1832, *App.* p. 388——From Lieut.-General Sir W. Keir Grant, K. C. B., dated 27 March 1832, *App.* p. 394——From Lieut.-Col. Colebrooke, received 4 May 1832, *App.* p. 397——From Lieut.-Col. De Havilland, dated 7 July 1832, *App.* p. 399——From Major Justinian Nutt, dated 24 August 1832, *App.* p. 405——

Control, Board of—*continued*.

p. 405——From Colonel Pennington, C. B., dated 7 March 1832, *App.* p. 409——From Colonel Sherwood, dated 28 February 1832, *App.* p. 416——From Colonel Limond, dated 31 January 1832, *App.* p. 418——From Lieut.-Col. Hopkinson, C. B., dated 15 February 1832, *App.* p. 421——From Captain Balmain, dated 31 March 1832, *App.* p. 426——From Major-General Sir H. Worsley, K. C. B., dated 30 March 1832, *App.* p. 432——From Lieut.-Col. Baker, dated 29 February 1832, *App.* p. 440——From Colonel John Munro, dated 13 March 1832, *App.* p. 453——From Major D. Wilson, dated 29 March 1832, *App.* p. 457——From Colonel Stannus, C. B., dated 20 February 1832, *App.* p. 476——From Colonel Mayne, C. B., dated 5 March 1832, *App.* p. 478——From Captain Page, dated 12 March 1832, *App.* p. 479——From Captain James Grant Duff, dated 25 March 1832, *App.* p. 483——Remarks by Mr. Cabell, dated 6 August 1832, *App.* p. 489.

Corporals. See *Addiscombe.*

Corporal Punishment. Crimes for which flogging at present used, and by what authority, *Nicolls* 249–251.

Courts Martial. Method of conducting courts martial in India, *Pritzler* 1236——Powers of punishment that should be given to commanding officers without courts martial, *Greenhill* 1532–1539——Synopsis of evidence relative to, *App.* p. xiv.

Currency. An uniform currency would facilitate keeping the accounts, *Melvill* 2130, 2131. *See* also *Rupees.*

D.

Dalbiac, Major-general Sir *Charles*. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Services in India, 1996, 1997——Native cavalry inferior to King's, 1998——Inferiority of appointments, 1999——Lighter weight of native than European cavalry, 2000–2004——Natives good horsemen, but not so expert as British cavalry, 2005——Horses being under cover is more necessary for men than horses, 2006, 2007——Description of horses at Bombay, and method of selecting them, 2009, 2010——Their cost, 2011——Period of service of horses, and on what it depends, 2012.

Opinion as to the best mode of procuring horses in India, 2013–2015——Comparison of casualties between king's and native regiments, 2016, 2017——Drunkenness increasing among natives, 2018–2021——Medical establishments well conducted; necessity for properly remunerating medical officers, 2023——Military service popular with the natives, 2024, 2025——How far pay and allowances of Company's officers sufficient, 2026——Method of conducting the shoeing and farriery, 2027–2031——Different system as to the care of horses in Bengal and Bombay, 2032, 2033——Examination upon the size, breed and diseases of horses in India, 2034–2041.

[Second Examination.]—Grievances to officers and soldiers, with regard to their pay, from different rates of exchange; also in cases of soldiers dying in India, from the charges by the registrar; also from difference in price paid for accoutrements in England and India, 2145.

Deaths. See *Casualties. Mortality.*

De Havilland. See *Havilland*, Lieut-Colonel.

Debt. See *Subaltern Officers.*

Depot. Duties of the commandant of the Company's depot in Europe, and stations thereof, *Hay* 1638–1642, 1664——How often reinforcements sent out to India, and number sent out annually, *Hay* 1643, 1644——Expense of the depot at Chatham, *Hay* 1659, 1660——At other depots, *Hay* 1667, 1668——Expense of the military depot in 1828, *Melvill* 2139.
See also *Recruiting.*

Depot of Instruction, Bombay. Staff officer employed as director of the depot of instruction at Bombay, *App.* p. 237.

Desertion. When desertion usually takes place, *Reynell* 434——Whether desertion occasioned in the lower provinces of Bengal from furloughs not being frequent or long enough, *Fielding* 788–791——Desertion among sepoys less frequent than formerly, *Munro* 1032–1068, *Greenhill* 1565, 1566, *Dickson* 1675, *Aitchison* 1788, 1789.

Detached Employment. See *Staff.*

Dickson, Colonel *William*. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—In the cavalry service at Madras, 1580–1583——Number of officers necessary to be present with a regiment of cavalry, 1584, 1585——Duties of native officers, 1586——Payment of troops by European officers, assisted by natives, 1587——Association of European and native officers, 1588–1590——How far native languages acquired by European officers, 1591——Higher rank that should be given native officers, 1592–1595——Cavalry service preferred by Mussulmen, 1596——How far rate of pay sufficient, 1597——No difficulty in completing

Dickson, Colonel *William*. (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued.*
regiments, 1598–1600——Description of horses fully equal to the native service, 1601, 1602——Expense of a cavalry native soldier, and horse, 1603——Good understanding between European and native regiments, 1604——In what branch officers have the greatest advantage in promotion, 1605——Selection of cadets depends upon their interest, 1606——How far one commander-in-chief adviseable, 1607——Discipline, character and advantages of native soldiers, 1608–1617——Company's European regiments at Madras, and how recruited, 1618–1621——Not possible to substitute any other cavalry for the native, 1622, 1623——Alteration that might be made in the Madras horse artillery, 1624–1626——How inconveniences from staff-duty to be remedied, 1627, 1628——How cavalry armed, 1629, 1630——Proportion of Europeans to natives in cavalry and infantry, 1631–1634.

[Second Examination.]—Weight of native and European soldiers, with their accoutrements, and how far horses sufficient, 1670–1674——Few desertions, 1675——Advantages of the establishment for recruit boys, 1676–1679——Usefulness of the institution of schools, 1680, 1681——No stud establishment at Madras, 1682——Distance of forced marches, and how far horses equal to them, 1683–1685.

Directors, Court of. Disadvantage of the Court of Directors directing details upon practical subjects, without the possibility of their having knowledge of their effect in India, *Scot* 1454.

Discharge. Amount at which discharge allowed to be purchased, *Hay* 1663——Arrangement as to discharges, *Salmond* 1897–1900.

Discharged Soldiers. They would turn out badly, *Pritzler* 1220——How they might be profitably employed, *Pritzler* 1221——Return showing the total number of men discharged from the Company's service during the last six years; their average length of service, and their age at the period of enlistment, *App*. p. 285——Return showing the average length of service in the Company's army of men transferred from His Majesty's service, who have arrived in this country as discharged soldiers since the year 1825, *App*. p. 285.

Discipline. See *Bengal Army*. *Native Soldiers*.

Distribution of the Army. Return of the distribution of the army in India in the years 1813, 1820 and 1830, *App*. p. 264——Abstract thereof, *App*. p. 279, 280——Observations upon the disposition of the army in India, and purposes for which employed, *App*. p. 313.

Divisions of the Army. Number of officers in command of divisions of the army at each presidency, *App*. p. 238——Return of the allowances drawn by the officers in command of divisions of the army on 30 April 1831, *App*. p. 293.
See also *Pay and Allowances*.

Doctors. See *Native Doctors*.

Dragoons. Calculation of the comparative expense of a regiment of His Majesty's light dragoons, consisting of eight troops, number of officers and men 736, at Bengal, *App*. p. 242——At Madras, *App*. p. 244——At Bombay, *App*. p. 246——Return of the establishment of a regiment of dragoons in the East Indies in the year 1813 and at the present time, together with the number of corps of each description, and of the troops or companies belonging to each corps, and where alterations of establishment have intermediately taken place, showing the date of the alteration, *App*. p. 261——Form of indent or table of weight of baggage, and description of carriage, allowed a regiment of dragoons on a march, *App*. p. 300.

Dram Allowance. See *Pay and Allowances*.

Drunkenness. Increase of inebriety among the soldiers, reasons for it, and methods used for its prevention, *Nicolls* 135–140——Effect of the canteens, *Nicolls* 141–145——Few instances of drunkenness in the native army at Bengal, *Nicolls* 252——Whether inebriety more or less frequent among European soldiers than formerly, *Reynell* 369——Native troops convicted of drunkenness invariably discharged, *Watson* 889——Natives less addicted to intoxication than Europeans, *Greenhill* 1487——Drunkenness increasing among natives, *Dalbiac* 2018–2021.

Duff, Captain *James Grant*. Reply of Captain James Grant Duff, dated 25 March 1832, to circular of the Board of Control, requesting information relative to the army in India, *App*. p. 483.

E.

East India Company. Arrangement between the King's Government and the Company as to the expense of troops serving in India, *Melvill* 2140——Report by Messrs. Hill and Melvill on that subject, p. 177——Correspondence on the same subject, p. 189.

Education. Competency of the education of young men at Addiscombe and in England generally for military duties, *Malcolm* 695, 696——Education of officers of the line fits them for duties of native regiments, *Malcolm* 697–700.

Efficiency. See *Bengal Army. Officers.*

Elphinstone, Mr. Extract from Mr. Elphinstone's minute in reply to Sir Charles Colville's letter relative to distinctions between officers in the King's and Company's service, *Malcolm, App.* p. 357——Minutes by, relative to the number of officers for regimental and staff employ, *Malcolm, App.* p. 359.

Elphinstone, The Hon. *Mount Stuart.* Reply of the Hon. Mount Stuart Elphinstone, dated 5 August 1832, to circular of the Board of Control, requesting information relative to the army in India, *App.* p. 385.

ENGINEERS:

I.—*Generally.*
II.—*Papers laid before the Committee.*
1. Generally.
2. Bombay.

I.—*Generally:*

Establishment of engineers in the three presidencies, *Salmond* 1922——How far in charge of the barrack department, *Salmond* 1923.

II.—*Papers laid before the Committee:*

1. Generally:

Return showing the numbers of, at the three presidencies and subordinate settlements, also the number of corps, and annual expense thereof, 1813—1830, *App.* p. 196——For the year 1813, *App.* p. 198, 199——For 1814, *App.* p. 200, 201——For 1815, *App.* p. 202, 203——For 1816, *App.* p. 204, 205——For 1817, *App.* p. 206, 207——For 1818, *App.* p. 208, 209——For 1819, *App.* p. 210, 211——For 1820, *App.* p. 212, 213——For 1821, *App.* p. 214, 215——For 1822, *App.* p. 216, 217——For 1823, *App.* p. 218, 219——For 1824, *App.* p. 220, 221——For 1825, *App.* p. 222, 223——For 1826, *App.* p. 224, 225——For 1827, *App.* p. 226, 227——For 1828, *App.* 228, 229——For 1829, *App.* p. 230, 231——For 1830, *App.* p. 232, 233——Return of the establishment of the corps of engineers at Bengal, Madras and Bombay, in the year 1831, with columns showing in what particulars the establishments at Madras and Bombay respectively differ from those of Bengal, *App.* p. 255——Synopsis of evidence relative to the corps of Engineers at the three Presidencies, p. lxv.

2. Bombay:

Calculation of the comparative expense of engineer corps, late corps of sappers and miners, consisting of two companies, number of officers and men 164, at Bombay, *App.* p. 246——Advantage of engineers being only employed on works of scientific knowledge; common repairs and erection of ordinary buildings being made over to heads of departments; measures adopted for revision of the engineer department; advantage to the service and saving of expense by uniting the pioneers with the sappers and miners, *Malcolm, App.* p. 382——Observations upon the manner in which the engineer corps has been neglected, and manner in which it might be made more useful, *Havilland, App.* p. 399.

See also *Addiscombe. Artillery. Works,* Public.

Enlisting. See *Native Soldiers.*

Equipments. See *Accoutrements. Clothing.*

Europeans. Those with capital only should be allowed to settle in India, *Pritzler* 1218, 1219——Promoting the settlement of Europeans in India would not be advantageous to the army, *Salmond, App.* p. 319, *Malcolm, App.* p. 323, *Pritzler, App.* p. 393, *Pennington, App.* p. 415, *Limond, App.* p. 421, *Hopkinson, App.* p. 425, *Worsley, App.* p. 437——Those who make fortunes in India return home; no obstruction to men of capital settling in India; the country is only suited for adventurers, and is now overstocked with them, *Salmond, App.* p. 320——Effect the settlement of Europeans in India would have on the army; it might afford employment to European soldiers worn out in the service, and offer attractions to men previous to discharge, *Elphinstone, App.* p. 387.

Settlement of Europeans in India would not be of much service to discharged European soldiers; desirable to establish European pensioners on the hills; Europeans of capital might settle in India to advantage; manner in which they would improve and increase the productions of the country, *Pritzler, App.* p. 393——Disadvantage to the army in India from the settlement of Europeans, *Havilland, App.* p. 403, *Pennington, App.* p. 415, *Limond, App.* p. 421, *Stannus, App.* p. 477, *Mayne, App.* p. 479, *Duff, App.* p. 487, *Cabell, App.* p. 512——Necessity for the permanent residence of British subjects in India to be discouraged rather than promoted; necessity for natives being gradually introduced into the administration of affairs, which cannot be effected if Europeans allowed to settle, *Nutt, App.* p. 408——Advantages that would be derived from the settlement of Europeans in India, *Balmain, App.* p. 430, *Munro, App.* p. 457, *Wilson, App.* p. 475, *Page, App.* p. 480.

See also *Marriages.*

European Regiments. Extra expense of European over Native regiments, *Malcolm* 708, *Watson* 890–894——More advantageous that they should arrive in India in the cool season, *Malcolm* 727——Number of Company's European regiments, *Fielding* 794——

European Regiments—continued.

Necessity of keeping up a better balance between European and Native troops, *Watson* 925–927——Superiority of European over Native troops, *Munro* 1110——How Company's European regiments kept complete, *Pritzler* 1230, 1231, *Scot* 1431, *Dickson* 1598–1600——Proportion of European to Native force that should be maintained, *Scot* 1445, 1446——Good understanding between European and Native regiments, *Dickson* 1604.

Company's European regiments at Madras, and how recruited, *Dickson* 1618–1621——European regiment at Bombay; efficiency thereof, but want of officers, *Aitchison* 1764–1767——European troops require more officers than native, *Aitchison* 1768, 1769——Injurious effect of amalgamating two European regiments into two wings of one corps, *Aitchison* 1773——Dissentions among European officers therefrom, *Leighton* 1987, 1988——Necessity for keeping up European regiments, and necessity for there being two regiments instead of as at present, *Leighton* 2142.

See also *European Soldiers.*

EUROPEAN SOLDIERS:
1. *Generally.*
2. *Papers laid before the Committee.*

1. *Generally:*

Methods resorted to of diverting the minds of soldiers when not upon duty, *Nicolls* 148——They should not be permitted to remain after a certain age in India, *Nicolls* 158–160, *Watson* 994–996, *Scot* 1427, 1428, *Paget* 2318——Expense saved by their remaining in India, *Nicolls* 161——Comparison of advantages of the European over the Native soldier, *Reynell* 279——They generally volunteer to remain in India upon their regiments coming to England, *Reynell* 383–385——Ages to which European soldiers should be allowed to remain in India, *Watson* 994–996——Advantage of soldiers remaining in India, *Munro* 1079–1084, *Pritzler* 1227–1229.

Comparison of efficiency of European and Native troops on actual service, *Scot* 1415, 1416——Health of European troops generally more affected than native, *Scot* 1421——Number of years Europeans and Natives remain fit for service, *Scot* 1422, 1423——What situations in India most healthy for Europeans, *Scot* 1429, 1430——Difference in the nature of the employment between European and Native soldiers, *Greenhill* 1486——Difference in the periods of service between them, *Greenhill* 1488——Proportion of Europeans to Natives in cavalry and infantry, *Dickson* 1631–1634——How far advantageous for men to remain in India, *Hay* 1651–1653——Average length of service to remain efficient, *Hay* 1654–1658, *Salmond* 1904–1907——Arrangement as to allowing men to remain in India, and at what ages, *Salmond* 1884–1886——Necessity of King's troops in all the Presidencies, but disadvantages from their expense, and not being employed in same duties as the sepoys, *Paget* 2315.

2. *Papers laid before the Committee;*

Return showing the total number of Europeans and Natives employed at each presidency and in all India, 1793–1830, *App.* p. 195——Return showing the number of rank and file in the engineers, artillery, cavalry, infantry, pioneers and staff, at the three Presidencies and subordinate settlements, 1813–1830, *App.* p. 196, 197——For 1813, *App.* p. 198, 199——For 1814, *App.* p. 200, 201——For 1815, *App.* p. 202, 203——For 1816, *App.* p. 204, 205——For 1817, *App.* p. 206, 207——For 1818, *App.* p. 208, 209——For 1819, *App.* p. 210, 211——For 1820, *App.* p. 212, 213——For 1821, *App.* p. 214, 215——For 1822, *App.* p. 216, 217——For 1823, *App.* p. 218, 219——For 1824, *App.* p. 220, 221——For 1825, *App.* p. 222, 223——For 1826, *App.* p. 224, 225——For 1827, *App.* p. 226, 227——For 1828, *App.* p. 228, 229——For 1829, *App.* p. 230, 231——For 1830, *App.* p. 232, 233.

Return showing the total number of men discharged from the Company's service during the last six years, their average length of service, and their age at the period of enlistment, *App.* p. 285——Return showing the average length of service in the Company's army of men transferred from His Majesty's service who have arrived in this country as discharged soldiers since the year 1825, *App.* p. 285.

See also *Pay and Allowances.*

Examiners. See *Colleges.*

Exchanges. Suggestions as to the privilege of exchanges, *Scot* 1454——Arrangements for allowing exchanges, *Salmond* 1869–1871.

Exchange, Rates of. Injustice to different troops from different rates of exchange of coins in which they are paid, *Scot* 1454, *Dalbiac* 2145——Rates of exchange at which officers and soldiers are paid and intestate's effects remitted, *Melvill* 2092–2096——Advantageous rates of exchange on remittances, *Melvill* 2117——Discontent and dissatisfaction from the rate of exchange at which the rupee is paid to the soldier, *Paget* 2299–2301——Advantages that would be lost by the rate of exchange being made up to the sepoy, *Smith* 2329.

See also *Rupees.*

Expenses. Officers are not expensive in their habits at Bengal; they live in greater comfort than at Madras, *Nicolls* 52——Expenses are more heavy in the field than in cantonments,

Nicolls

Expenses—continued.

Nicolls 53, *Reynell* 296–299——Lower provinces of Bengal more expensive than the upper, *Nicolls* 99——Rate of expenses of subalterns in the field and in quarters, *Nicolls* 93–96——Officers' habits more expensive than formerly, *Reynell* 293–295——Comparison of expense to officers in the three Presidencies, *Nicolls* 91, 92, *Reynell* 322–324, *Salmond* 527, *Watson* 947, *Pritzler* 1148, 1149.

F.

Families. Portion of pay allowed to be assigned by sepoys for their families when on distant service, *Greenhill* 1561, 1562.

Farriery. Method of conducting shoeing and farriery, *Dalbiac* 2027–2031.

Fielding, Lieut.-Col. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Situations held by witness in India, 731–734——Mode of equipment of cavalry in the King's and Company's service as nearly assimilated as possible, 737——Horses supplied from the stud are the best, 740——Number of European officers that should be present with each regiment of cavalry, 741——Regulations that should be attended to for that purpose, 742——Number of European and native officers with each regiment of cavalry, 743, 744——Method for supplying deficiency from staff appointments, 745–747——How far promotion in the Company's service regimentally or by seniority, 748——No difference in the discipline of sepoys from different districts, 749——Preference among the Mahomedans for cavalry service, 750——Careful of their horses, 751——Military service popular among the natives, 752——Sepoys cavalry pay superior to the agricultural wages, 753——How far pay and allowances of Company's officers sufficient, 754, 755——Political situations served by witness, 757——Service at Bhurtpore, 758, 759.

Beneficial effects of new regulations as to allowances, 761–767——Whether command-money to officers in commutation or addition to former allowances, 768, 769——How far half-pay of Company's officers equalized with King's officers, 770——Comparison of the amount of full batta with half batta and house-rent, 771——Date of Regulation thereupon, assimilating Bengal with Madras and Bombay, 772–775——Advantages retained by the cavalry regiments over the infantry and artillery under the batta regulations, 776–780——Amount of saving to the Government by the batta regulations, 781——No pecuniary compensation to the army for loss by reduction to half batta, 782——Instances in which the Indian government had declined to carry the batta regulations into effect, 783——Amount of pay of different officers, 784–787——Whether desertion occasioned in the lower provinces of Bengal from furloughs not being frequent or long enough, 788–791.

Health of the troops does not suffer from the lower provinces of Bengal, 792——Not convenient to garrison the lower provinces of Bengal with Madras troops, 793——Number of Company's European regiments, 794——Casualties in the Company's service not greater than the King's, 795——Their amount, 796——Company's troops as efficient as the King's, 796——Inconvenience of amalgamating the three armies, 798–800——Madras men of a different caste from those recruited at Bengal, 801——Many Bengal men in the Bombay army, 802—— Efficiency of irregular horse, 803.

[Second Examination.]—Means of supplying the staff without impairing the efficiency of regiments, 836–838——How far rewards to native officers beneficial, 839–841——Number of troops of which King's regiments should consist, 842–850——Native regiment would bring more efficient men into the field than European regiment, 851——Inconvenience from sore backs of horses from badness of saddlery, 853, 854——Number of grass-cutters and grooms to a cavalry regiment, and necessity for them, 855–857——Number of horses allowed different ranks of officers, 858, 859——Method of supplying horses to cavalry regiments, 860—— Establishment of studs, and divisions of them, 861–863——Cost to Government of horses, 864, 865——Expense of maintaining horses per month, 866–868——Number of baggage animals employed upon a march, 869–871——Difficulties of substituting European for Native cavalry, 872-874——And Native for European, 875, 876——Method of invaliding officers, 877, 878——Number of general officers of cavalry, 879, 880.

Field. See *Expenses.*

Field Forces. See *Pay and Allowances. Subsidiary Field Forces.*

Field Officers. See *Officers,* 1. *Promotion.*

Financial Department. See *Pay and Allowances.*

Fives Court. Fives Courts established at each station for recreation of the soldiers when not on duty, or shut up in barracks, *Reynell* 374.

Flogging. See *Corporal Punishment.*

Forage. Saving to Government by a reduction of grain to the horses, and of dragoons, cavalry and artillery horses at Bombay, which would have been carried into effect before but for erroneous representations that the forage of this presidency was inferior to the others, *Malcolm, App.* p. 384.

Forced Marches. Distance of forced marches, and how far horses equal to them, *Dickson* 1683–1685.

FOREIGN INVASION:

1. *Generally.*
2. *Papers laid before the Committee.*

1. *Generally:*

Danger to Madras from invasion by a foreign enemy, such as France, *Munro* 1103 ——How far danger to be apprehended, *Munro* 1104——Parts of India most likely to be attacked in case of foreign invasion, *Munro* 1106.——Frontiers of India, and enemies to be dreaded thereon, *Macan* 2205, 2206

2. *Papers laid before the Committee:*

No foreign enemy at present contemplated, but the exemption therefrom will depend upon the means possessed of repelling it, *Malcolm, App.* p. 323.

Forrest, Colonel. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Situations held by witness formerly in India, 2346——Manner of supplying the demand for stores from India, and responsibility of the inspector of stores, 2347, 2348——Manner in which contracts are made for the supply, and examination as to their fulfilment, 2349–2351——Efficiency of the stores upon their arrival in India, 2352——Opinion that the Company's arms are better than those in the King's service, and reason therefor, 2353, 2354——Satisfactory to have an inspection by a committee of King's and Company's officers, 2355.

Foundry, Fort William. Office of superintendent of foundry at Fort William held by an engineer officer, *App.* p. 235.

France. See *Foreign Invasion.*

Frederick, Lieutenant-Colonel *Edward.* Extracts from different letters and documents signed by him relative to the army in India, *App.* p. 357.

Full Pay. See *Pay and Allowances.*

FURLOUGH:

1. *Generally.*
2. *Papers laid before the Committee.*

1. *Generally:*

Reasons why subaltern officers seldom avail themselves of the three years furlough, *Nicolls* 122–124——Officers on furlough to Europe generally glad to return to their corps, except in cases of ill-health, *Nicolls* 125——Proportion of officers availing themselves thereof, *Reynell* 355–361——Furloughs are not frequent or long enough, *Fielding* 788–791——No inconvenience in increasing the number of furloughs, *Munro* 1069, 1070 ——Number of men allowed to be absent on furlough, *Aitchison* 1753, 1754.

2. *Papers laid before the Committee:*

Importance of furlough to native soldiers, and manner in which it is facilitated by the method of recruiting, and disposition of the army, *Salmond, App.* p. 313——Furlough regulations are fair, but means should be taken to prevent officers taking furlough too often; unfairness caused to officers serving with their regiments thereby, *Balmain, App.* p. 428——Regulations proposed to be adopted with regard to furlough of officers and men, *Worsley, App.* p. 439——Synopsis of evidence relative to furlough regulations, p. xlix.

Furlough Pay. Statement of the rates of furlough pay as they existed in 1813, and at present, noticing in separate columns the increase or decrease in each rank by any alteration that intermediately may have taken place; with the date of the Court's letter or general order prescribing or sanctioning the alteration, *App.* p. 306——Return of the number of officers in receipt of pay on furlough in this country, with the amount of charges in each year since the furlough regulation in 1796 to the present time, *App.* p. 307.

G.

Gardiner, T. G. Letter from, as secretary to the government at Bombay, to the adjutant-general of the army, upon the appointment of subardars to the command of sebundies, *Malcolm, App.* p. 370.

Garrisons and Cantonments. Return showing the aggregate expense thereof at the presidencies of Bengal and Madras, on 30th April 1813, 30th April 1826, and 30th April 1830, *App.* p. 240.

Golundauze. Return showing the number of, in the European foot artillery, at the three presidencies and subordinate settlements, 1813–1830, *App.* p. 196, 197——For 1813, *App.* p. 198, 199——For 1814, *App.* p. 200, 201——For 1815, *App.* p. 202, 203——For 1816, *App.* p. 204, 205——For 1817, *App.* p. 206, 207——For 1818, *App.* p. 208, 209

——For

Golundauze—continued.

——For 1819, *App.* p. 210, 211——For 1820, *App.* p. 212, 213——For 1821, *App.* p. 214, 215——For 1822, *App.* p. 216, 217——For 1823, *App.* p. 218, 219——For 1824, *App.* p. 220, 221——For 1825, *App.* p. 222, 223——For 1826, *App.* p. 224, 225——For 1827, *App.* p. 226, 227——For 1828, *App.* p. 228, 229——For 1829, *App.* p. 230, 231——For 1830, *App.* p. 232, 233.

Calculation of the comparative expense of a battalion of Company's golundauze, consisting of eight companies; number of officers and men 1090, at Bengal, *App.* p. 243——Calculation of the comparative expense of a battalion of Company's golundauze, consisting of four companies, number of officers and men 909; with 10 companies of gun lascars, number 504, at Madras, *App.* p. 245——The like at Bombay, consisting of eight companies, number of officers and men 728; with eight companies of lascars attached, number 400, *App.* p. 247.

Goorkhas. Possibility of enlisting a greater number of Goorkhas, and in what countries they might be employed, *Mackenzie* 2267–2271——How far employment of the Goorka force cheaper than the sepoys, *Mackenzie* 2281–2284.

Government, His Majesty's. Arrangement between the King's Government and the Company as to the expense of troops serving in India, *Melvill* 2140——Report of Messrs. Hill and Melvill upon the claims of the Public in respect of the King's troops employed in India, *Melvill* p. 177——Correspondence between the Treasury and the East India Company thereupon, *Melvill* p. 189.

See also *King's Service.*

Government of India. Division of authority between the Court of Directors and the Board of Control establishes a mutual and salutary check on both; additional effect might be given to orders from home when promulgated to the army in India, if they bore the countersignature of the minister for the affairs of India, *Salmond*, *App.* p. 320——Manner in which the officers and men of the great body of troops have done their duty is a proof that their constitution should not be rashly changed or injudiciously altered, *Malcolm*, *App.* p. 323——Synopsis of the evidence relative to the home government as connected with the Indian army, p. xiv.

Governor-general. The whole Indian army substantially is under the Governor-general of India, and he has in late despatches been specially exhorted to exercise the control with which he is legally vested, habitually and vigorously; necessity for his being also appointed captain-general, *Salmond*, *App.* p. 320——The greatest possible advantage would accrue to the army by having the whole of it under one governor and one commander-in-chief. Number of different general orders that are issued, and disadvantages thereof, *Pritzler*, *App.* p. 393——Advantage of the army being under one commander-in-chief, being a member or the head of the Supreme Government; necessity for such head being vested with the controlling power, and being free from details, *Havilland*, *App.* p. 404——Objections to the Indian army being under one governor and one commander-in-chief, from the country being too extensive for one person to be able to exercise a sufficient control, and from a system of favouritism taking place with regard to patronage, *Nutt*, *App.* p. 409, *Limond*, *App.* p. 421.

Disadvantages of the army being under one governor and one commander-in-chief, *Pennington*, *App.* p. 415, *Limond*, *App.* p. 421, *Hopkinson*, *App.* p. 425, *Baker*, *App.* p. 447, *Wilson*, *App.* p. 470, *Stannus*, *App.* p. 477, *Mayne*, *App.* p. 479, *Duff*, *App.* p. 488, *Cabell*, *App.* p. 512——Nothing but good to be expected from having the whole army under one governor and one commander-in-chief; efficiency and economy would be a certain result, *Balmain*, *App.* p. 431——Necessity for one commander-in-chief, and regulations that should be adopted on such an event taking place, *Worsley*, *App.* 435——Empire in India should be considered as a whole; essential to unity of purpose and action that the whole army should be placed under one governor and commander-in-chief, *Munro*, *App.* p. 457——Synopsis of evidence relative to placing the army under one governor and one commander-in-chief, p. xxi.

Grant, Lieutenant-general Sir *W. Keir.* Reply of Lieut.-general Sir W. Keir Grant, dated 27 March 1832, to circular of the Board of Control, requesting information relative to the army in India, *App.* p. 394.

Grants of Land. See *Native Soldiers.*

Grass-cutters. Number of grass-cutters and grooms to a cavalry regiment, and necessity for them, *Fielding* 855–857.

Greenhill, Colonel *James David.* (Analysis of his Evidence).—Period of witness's service in the infantry at Madras, 1460–1466——Spirit, discipline and efficiency of native troops, 1467, 1468——Manner in which the discipline of native troops is injuriously affected by their being allowed to make complaints to the commanding-officer when inspecting, 1469–1482——European officers not likely to encroach on the customs or religious feelings of the natives, 1483——Native troops paid by European officers, 1484——Difference in the nature of employment between European and Native soldiers, 1486——Natives less addicted to intoxication than Europeans, 1487——Difference in the period of service between Natives and Europeans, 1488——Native officers are sufficiently encouraged, 1490——They might be promoted out of their regiments, but should not

Greenhill, Colonel *James David*. (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued.*
not have influence or power therein, 1491, 1492 ——How often native officers are removed from one regiment to another, 1493.
How far European and Native officers associate together, 1494, 1495——Disadvantages of appointing native officers to personal staff duties, 1496——Examination of officers in native languages, and frequency of their appointment as interpreters without understanding the language, 1497–1515——Different rates of pay in different presidencies, and reasons of it, 1516–1519——Services the sepoys usually prefer, 1520——Reason why as good recruits are not obtained now as formerly, 1521–1524——Rewards to native officers should only be bestowed through commanding officers of the corps, 1525–1531——Powers of punishment that should be given to commanding officers without courts martial, 1532–1539——Utility of the establishment for sepoy recruits, 1540——Encouragement that should be given to native officers to induce their sons to enlist, 1541——Usual period of pensioning and invaliding native officers, 1542–1547.
Rates of pay of non-commissioned native officers, and how far sufficient, 1548, 1549——Disadvantages of holding out situations in the Revenue and Police to native non-commissioned officers on retirement, 1550–1554——Memory of former mutinies effaced from the minds of native corps, 1556——Not sufficient European officers with native regiments, 1558——Staff-officers should only be appointed on recommendation of commanding-officer, 1559——European regimental officers not exchanged from one regiment or battalion to another, 1560——Portion of pay allowed to be assigned by sepoys for their families when on distant service, 1561, 1562——Certain number of letters allowed postage-free from each regiment, 1563——Part of Madras territories from which best recruits obtained, 1564——Desertions at present very rare, 1565, 1566——Incorporation of the Company's army under the King, not applicable to native regiments, 1567, 1568——Not possible to effect retrenchment in the Madras service, 1569——Advantage of the powers formerly vested in commanding-officers, 1570——Method of appointment of non-missioned officers and naigs, 1571–1576——Powers that should be given to commanding-officers, 1578, 1579.

Grooms. See *Grass-cutters.*

Guard. See *Infantry*, Native.

Guicowar's Contingent. Staff officer on the Bombay establishment employed as Guicowar's contingent, *App.* p. 237.

Guns. See *Artillery.*

GUN-CARRIAGES:
1. *Generally.*
2. *Papers laid before the Committee.*

1. *Generally:*
Opinion as to the gun-carriage department at Madras, *Hopkinson* 1330——Description of wood of which gun-carriages manufactured, *Hopkinson* 1334–1336——Reason for altering the gun-carriage establishment, *Hopkinson* 1357, 1358.

2. *Papers laid before the Committee:*
Staff officers employed as agents for gun-carriages at Bengal, *App.* p. 235——At Bombay, *App.* p. 237——Deputy superintendent of gun-carriages at Madras, *App.* p. 236——Great reductions of expenditure have been carried into effect at Bombay in this department; establishment quite equal to the present demand of supply, and can be promptly increased on emergency, *Malcolm*, *App.* p. 383.
See also *Ordnance Department.*

Gun Lascars. Return showing the number of gun lascars in the European and Native horse and foot artillery; in the native (Company's) regular and irregular cavalry; in the native (Company's) regular and irregular infantry, and in the pioneers, at the three presidencies and subordinate settlements, 1813–1830, *App.* p. 196, 197——For 1813, *App.* p. 198, 199——For 1814, *App.* p. 200, 201——For 1815, *App.* p. 202, 203——For 1816, *App.* p. 204, 205——For 1817, *App.* p. 206, 207——For 1818, *App.* p. 208, 209——For 1819, *App.* p. 210, 211——For 1820, *App.* p. 212, 213——For 1821, *App.* p. 214, 215——For 1822, *App.* p. 216, 217——For 1823, *App.* p. 218, 219——For 1824, *App.* p. 220, 221——For 1825, *App.* p. 222, 223——For 1826, *App.* p. 224, 225——For 1827, *App.* p. 226, 227——For 1828, *App.* p. 228, 229——For 1829, *App.* p. 230, 231——For 1830, *App.* p. 232, 233.
Calculation of comparative expense of four companies of gun lascars, number of officers and men 301, attached to a battalion of Company's European foot artillery, at Madras, *App.* p. 245——The like at Bombay, of a battalion of lascars, number of officers and men 272, *App.* p. 247——Calculation of comparative expense of ten companies of gun lascars, number of officers and men 504, attached to a battalion of golundauze, at Madras, *App.* p. 245——The like at Bombay, of eight companies of lascars attached, number of officers and men 400, *App.* p. 247.

Gunpowder. Staff officer employed at Bombay as agent for gunpowder, *App.* p. 237.

Gunpowder Manufactory. Staff officer employed as superintendent of, at Madras, *App.* p. 236.

H.

Half-Castes. Half-caste children, as well as those by European women, educated in the same school, *Nicolls* 150, *Reynell* 375——Half-castes never enlisted into an European regiment, except as drummers or fifers, *Nicolls* 154, *Reynell* 379–382——Increase of half-caste population, *Nicolls* 155, 156, *Reynell* 379–382——Prejudice of the natives against half-castes, *Nicolls* 247, 248.
See also *Schools.*

Half-Pay. Amount of Indian half-pay and pensions, and how often taken advantage of, *Salmond* 606–615——No officers on half-pay from reduction of regiments, *Salmond* 622——How far half-pay of Company's officers equalized with King's officers, *Fielding* 770.
See also *Pay and Allowances.*

Harrison, G. Esq. Letter from, to the chairman and deputy-chairman of the East India Company, dated 29th March 1825, upon the subject of settling the claims of the Public in respect to King's troops employed in India, *Melvill,* p. 191.

Havilland, Lieutenant-Colonel *De.* Reply of Lieutenant-colonel De Havilland, dated 7th July 1832, to circular of the Board of Control, requesting information relative to the army in India, *App.* p. 399.

Hay, Colonel *Edward.* (Analysis of his Evidence.)—In the Madras infantry service, 1635–1637——Duties of commandant of the Company's depôt in Europe, and stations, 1638–1642, 1664——How often reinforcements sent out to India, and number sent out annually, 1643, 1644——Bounty for recruits, 1646, 1647——Period recruits kept at the depôt, and ages at which sent out, 1648, 1649——How far advantageous for men to remain in India, 1651–1653——Average length of service to remain efficient, 1654–1658——Expense of depôt at Chatham, 1659, 1660——At other depôts, 1667, 1668——Recruiting diminished last year, 1660——Company's recruits equal to His Majesty's, 1662——Amount at which discharge allowed to be purchased, 1663——Number of officers at recruiting establishments, 1665——Greater number might have been recruited than has ever been required, 1666——Opinion as to ages of recruits, 1669.

Health. How far health of Europeans improved in the last 20 years, *Aitchison* 1700, 1701——Proportion of sick, Natives and Europeans, *Aitchison* 1702–1704.
See also *Bengal.*

Helena, St. Return showing the number of the military force at the settlement of St. Helena, also the number of corps, and expense thereof, 1813—1830, *App.* p. 196, 197——For the year 1813, *App.* p. 198, 199——For 1814, *App.* p. 200, 201——For 1815, *App.* p. 202, 203——For 1816, *App.* p. 204, 205——For 1817, *App.* p. 206, 207——For 1818, *App.* p. 208, 209——For 1819, *App.* p. 210, 211——For 1820, *App.* p. 212, 213——For 1821, *App.* p. 214, 215——For 1822, *App.* p. 216, 217——For 1823, *App.* p. 218, 219——For 1824, *App.* p. 220, 221——For 1825, *App.* p. 222, 223——For 1826, *App.* p. 224, 225——For 1827, *App.* p. 226, 227——For 1828, *App.* p. 228, 229——For 1829, *App.* p. 230, 231——For 1830, *App.* p. 232, 233.
See also *Army in India,* II. 2.

Herries, J. C., Esq. Letter from, to the chairman and deputy-chairman of the East India Company, dated 7 August 1824, relating to settling the claims of the Public in respect to King's troops serving in India, *Melvill,* p. 189.

Hill Forts. Extract minute by Sir John Malcolm, dated 2 November 1828, relative to the employing native officers in the charge of hill forts, *Malcolm, App.* p. 367——Extract from another minute, dated 3 January 1829, upon the same subject, *Malcolm, App.* p. 368——Extract from another minute, dated 3 October 1829, containing particulars of the appointment of certain officers to the command of hill forts, *Malcolm, App.* p. 369, 381.

Hill & Melville, Messrs. Report from, dated 18th June 1824, upon the account of the claims of the public upon the East India Company in respect of forces in India, *Melvill* p. 177——Extract from another report, dated 11th April 1825, *Melvill* p. 192.

Hindoos. See *Native Soldiers.*

Hindostanee Language. Extent to which the Hindostanee language is made the medium of communication between European officers and troops throughout India, *Fielding* 801.

Hopkinson, Colonel *Charles.* (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Appointments of witness in the artillery, and period of service in India, 1308–1312——Comparison of European and Native artillery, and reason of unfitness of natives for artillery service, 1313–1316——Casualties among Europeans greater during the Burmese war than among natives, 1317——Advantages of the Bengal men over the Madras for the artillery service, 1318, 1319——Ages of European artillery officers, and method of selecting them, 1320–1323——Evil effects of the order for daily pay of men, 1324–1326——Mortality among children

Hopkinson, Colonel *Charles*. (Analysis of his Evidence)—continued.
by European parents, 1327–1329——Opinion as to the gun-carriage department at Madras, 1330——Excellent description of horses for the artillery service, 1331–1333——Description of wood of which gun-carriages are manufactured, 1334–1336——Weight of guns and number of horses, 1337–1341.

Establishment of artillery regiment of officers, men and cattle, 1342–1345, 1348——Rate of march of artillery per day, 1346, 1347——Description of guns, 1349——No local corps under the Madras establishment, 1350–1352——Advantage of bullocks for the artillery, 1353——Disadvantages of putting the Indian artillery into the King's service instead of the Company's, 1354–1356——Reason for altering the gun-carriage establishment, 1357, 1358——After what period men get unfit for service, and are pensioned, 1360, 1361——From whence artillery stores supplied, 1362, 1363——Not a disadvantage that stores from different presidencies are dissimilar, 1364, 1365——Method of supplying stores when troops from different presidencies act together, 1366–1374——Efficiency of the powder manufactory at Madras, 1375–1377——Amount of annual consumption during peace can be obtained, 1378.

Hopkinson, Lieut.-Colonel. Reply of Lieut.-Colonel Hopkinson, C. B., dated 15 February 1832, to circular of the Board of Control, requesting information relative to the army in India, *App.* p. 421.

HORSES:

I.—*Generally.*
II.—*Stud.*
III.—*Cost of them, and of their keep.*
1. Generally.
2. Papers laid before the Committee.

I.—*Generally:*

Method of providing and stabling horses, *Nicolls* 205–208, *Reynell* 440–445, *Fielding* 860, *Pritzler* 1155——Number of horses allowed to different ranks of officers, *Fielding* 858, 859——Method of supplying horses to cavalry regiments, *Fielding* 860——Healthiness of Madras horses from their not being under cover, *Pritzler* 1157——Quality of horses in India for military purposes, *Pritzler* 124——Supply of horses for the artillery; their qualities and price, *Limond* 1294–1297——Excellent description of horses for the artillery service, *Hopkinson* 1331–1333——Description of horses fully equal to the native service, *Dickson* 1061, 1602——How far horses sufficient to sustain the weight of European and native soldiers, with their accoutrements, *Dickson* 1670–1674.

How far horses equal to forced marches, *Dickson* 1683–1685——How far Bombay horses of inferior description at present, *Leighton* 1974——Supply of horses, their cost, and period of service, *Leighton* 1975–1979, *Dalbiac* 2011–2015——Condition of horses not better from being under cover, but their being so is essential to the health of the men during their stable duties, *Dalbiac* 2006, 2007——Description of horses at Bombay, and method of selecting them, *Dalbiac* 2009, 2010——Different system as to the care of horses in Bengal and Bombay, *Dalbiac* 2032, 2033——Examination upon the size, breed and diseases of horses in India, *Dalbiac* 2034–2041——Fitness of the horses of the cavalry and artillery for their duties, *Paget* 2302–2304——Good quality of horses for the artillery, *Smith* 2326——European cavalry not so well mounted as the native, from their being heavier men, *Smith* 2327, 2328.

II.—*Stud:*

Whether stud-horses bred in sufficient numbers for the supply of troops, *Reynell* 446, 447——Efficiency of the stud department at Bombay, *Malcolm* 685——Horses supplied from the stud are the best, *Fielding* 740, *Pennington* 817, 818——Establishment of studs, and divisions of them, *Fielding* 861–863——Comparison between stud and native horses, *Watson* 961–969——No stud establishment at Madras, *Dickson* 1682.

III.—*Cost of them, and of their keep:*

1. Generally:

Cost to government of horses, *Fielding* 864, 865, *Watson* 960, *Limond* 1294–1297, *Leighton* 1975–1979, *Dalbiac* 2011——Expense of maintaining horses per month, *Fielding* 866–868——Cost price of cavalry horses, *Watson* 960——Average price of a troop-horse, *Pritzler* 1156——Annual per-centage of expenditure for horses in all the services, *Pritzler* 1158——Price of artillery horses, *Limond* 1294–1297——Purchase of horses, *Leighton* 2142.

2. Papers laid before the Committee:

Calculation of comparative expense of feeding horses of certain regiments at Bengal, *App.* p. 242, 243——At Madras, *App.* p. 244, 245——The Bombay accounts include the expense of feeding horses as a regimental charge, *App.* p. 246, 247, *note*.
See also Stud Department.

Horse Appointments. See *Saddlery.*

HOSPITALS:

1. *Generally.*
2. *Papers laid before the Committee.*

1. *Generally:*

Method of conducting the hospital establishments, and supply of medicines thereto, *Pritzler* 1191–1196.

2. *Papers laid before the Committee:*

Return showing the number on the hospital establishments at the three Presidencies and subordinate settlements, 1813—1830, *App.* p. 197——For 1813, *App.* p. 199——For 1814, *App.* p. 201——For 1815, *App.* p. 203——For 1816, *App.* p. 205——For 1817, *App.* p. 207——For 1818, *App.* p. 209——For 1819, *App.* 211——For 1820, *App.* 213——For 1821, *App.* p. 215——For 1822, *App.* p. 217——For 1823, *App.* p. 219——For 1824, *App.* p. 221——For 1825, *App.* p. 223——For 1826, *App.* p. 225——For 1827, *App.* p. 227——For 1828, *App.* p. 229——For 1829, *App.* p. 231——For 1830, *App.* p. 233.
See also *Inspectors of Hospitals. Medical Department.*

Houstoun, Colonel. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Lieut.-governor of Addiscombe seminary, 1802——Cavalry situations held by witness in India, 1804, 1805——Number on establishment, ages at which received, and period of remaining, 1806–1811, 1859——Ages of going to India, 1812, 1813, 1838, 1839——Recommended on leaving for particular branches from merit only, 1814, 1815——Amount paid by cadets towards the establishment, 1816——Number of officers in the establishment, 1818——Period of vacations, 1819, 1820——Principally educated for engineers and artillery service, 1821——Comparison of weight between European and Native cavalry soldiers, 1826–1829——Number of examinations at Addiscombe, and method of conducting them, 1830–1832.

Arrangement as to drafting off for engineers and artillery service, 1833——Nature of discipline and punishment, 1834–1836——Nature of instruction at Chatham, 1837——Number annually sent out, 1841–1843——Proportion of cadets sent out who have not been educated at Addiscombe, 1844–1846——Disposal of cadets on their arrival in India, 1847——Necessity of acquiring native languages, and how far taught at Addiscombe, 1848–1854——Pocket-money allowed at Addiscombe, 1855–1857——Number of corporals, 1858——Cadets might be made to pay the expenses of the establishment, 1860, 1861——Comparison of examinations at Addiscombe and Woolwich, 1862–1864.

I.

Indents. See *Baggage.*

Inebriety. See *Drunkenness.*

INFANTRY:

I.—*European:*
  1. Generally.
  2. Papers laid before the Committee.

II.—*Native:*
  1. Generally.
  2. Papers laid before the Committee.

I.—*European:*

1. Generally:

Expense of a King's regiment of European infantry, *Salmond* 587, 588——Number of European regiments of infantry at each presidency, and their expense, *Salmond* 600–602——Comparison of expense between a King's regiment of infantry and Company's European or native corps, *Malcolm* 650, 651——Comparison of King's and Company's infantry with native infantry, *Malcolm* 666, 667——Relative proportions of European and native infantry, *Munro* 1110——European infantry should be increased instead of reduced, *Scot* 1454.

2. Papers laid before the Committee:

Return showing the number of European infantry (King's and Company's) at the three Presidencies and subordinate settlements, also number of corps, and expense thereof, 1813—1830, *App.* p. 196, 197——For 1813, *App.* p. 198, 199——For 1814, *App.* p. 200, 201——For 1815, *App.* p. 202, 203——For 1816, *App.* p. 204, 205——For 1817, *App.* p. 206, 207——For 1818, *App.* p. 208, 209——For 1819, *App.* p. 210, 211——For 1820, *App.* p. 212, 213——For 1821, *App.* p. 214, 215——For 1822, *App.* p. 216, 217——For 1823, *App.* p. 218, 219——For 1824, *App.* p. 220, 221——For 1825, *App.* p. 222, 223——For 1826, *App.* p. 224, 225——For 1827, *App.* p. 226, 227——For 1828, *App.* p. 228, 229——For 1829, *App.* p. 230, 231——For 1830, *App.* p. 232, 233——Calculation of the comparative expense of a regiment of His Majesty's infantry, consisting of ten companies, number of officers and men 844, at Bengal, *App.* p. 243——At Madras *App.* p. 245——At Bombay, *App.* p. 247.

Infantry—continued.

I.—*European*—continued.

2. Papers laid before the Committee—*continued.*

Calculation of the comparative expense of a regiment of Company's European infantry, consisting of eight companies, number of officers and men 783, at Bengal, *App.* p. 243 ——At Madras, number of officers and men 782, *App.* p. 245——At Bombay, number of officers and men 781, *App.* p. 247——Return of the establishment of a regiment of European infantry, at Bengal, Madras and Bombay, in the year 1831, with columns showing in what particulars the establishments at Madras and Bombay respectively differ from that at Bengal, *App.* p. 257——Return of the establishment of a regiment of infantry in the East Indies, in 1813 and at the present time, together with the number of corps of each description, and of the troops or companies belonging to each corps, and where alterations of establishment have intermediately taken place, showing the date of the alteration, *App.* p. 262.

Form of indent, or table of weight of baggage, and description of carriage, allowed for one regiment of European infantry on a march, *App.* p. 303——Rates of monthly off-reckonings fixed for European infantry and European infantry invalids, 1813 and 1831, with increase or decrease, and date of the general order or Court's letter prescribing or sanctioning any alteration, *App.* p. 304——Advantage of reducing European infantry, and increasing European cavalry, *Salmond, App.* p. 314——Observations upon the organization of the European infantry, *Wilson, App.* p. 465——Synopsis of the Evidence relative to the Company's European infantry, p. lvi.——Relative to the number and expense of infantry maintained at the three Presidencies, p. lxxv.

See also *Reduction of Regiments.*

II.—*Natives:*

1. Generally:

Expense of a regiment of, *Salmond* 594-599——In what way the native infantry have been employed in services not military, *Malcolm* 691, 692——Employment of native infantry on guard over European, and how far harrassing to natives, *Watson* 902-905 ——Good state of infantry at Madras, *Pritzler* 1126——Spirit of the infantry better than that of the cavalry, *Scot* 1388——Disadvantage of doing away with Company's infantry, *Leighton* 2144.

2. Papers laid before the Committee:

Return showing the number of Company's regular and irregular infantry, at the three Presidencies and subordinate settlements, also number of corps, and expense thereof, 1813—1830, *App.* p. 196, 197——For 1813, *App.* p. 198, 199——For 1814, *App.* p. 200, 201——For 1815, *App.* p. 202, 203——For 1816, *App.* 204, 205——For 1817, *App.* p. 206, 207——For 1818, *App.* p. 208, 209——For 1819, *App.* p. 210, 211——For 1820, *App.* p. 212, 213——For 1821, *App.* p. 214, 215——For 1822, *App.* p. 216, 217—— For 1823, *App.* p. 218, 219——For 1824, *App.* p. 220, 221——For 1825, *App.* p. 222, 223——For 1826, *App.* p. 224, 225——For 1827, *App.* p. 226, 227——For 1828, *App.* p. 228, 229——For 1829, *App.* p. 230, 231——For 1830, *App.* p. 232, 233——Calculation of the comparative expense of a regiment of Company's native infantry, consisting of eight company's, number of officers and men 792, at Bengal, *App.* p. 243——At Madras, consisting of four companies, number of officers and men 776, *App.* p. 245—— The like at Bombay, *App.* p. 247.

Return of the establishment of a regiment of native infantry at Bengal, Madras and Bombay, in the year 1831; with columns showing in what particulars the establishments of regiments at Madras and Bombay respectively differ from those of Bengal, *App.* p. 248——Form of indent, or table of weight of baggage, and description of carriage, allowed for one regiment of native infantry on a march, *App.* p. 303——They may be considered the standing force of the country; purposes for which they may be employed; their expense paid by native princes, when employed for their protection, *Salmond, App.* p. 312——The native infantry are good troops; within the last 30 years they have been much improved in dress and equipment, as also in drill and discipline; many of the Madras corps are quite equal in these respects to those of any army, *Balmain, App.* p. 427——Observations upon the organization of the native infantry, *Wilson, App.* p. 465.

See also *Pay and Allowances. Recruits.*

Inspection. Period of inspection of regiments, *Aitchison* 1785.

INSPECTORS OF HOSPITALS:

1. *Generally.*
2. *Papers laid before the Committee.*

1. *Generally:*

Benefits from the introduction of inspectors of hospitals, *Nicolls* 233-235——Their duties and qualifications, *Reynell* 463-468.

2. *Papers laid before the Committee:*

Inspector-general of His Majesty's hospitals at Bengal, with an assistant, and deputy inspectors-general at Madras and Bombay, on the staff of those Presidencies, *App.* p. 234.

Inspector

Inspector of Stores. See *Stores.*

Insurrection. Manner in which insurrection may be expected in some part of our Indian dominions, and troops that will be of most use in repelling such, *Malcolm, App.* p. 323.

Interpreter. His duties, *Nicolls* 176, *Reynell* 411-413——Staff-officer employed as interpreter to commander-in-chief at Bombay, *App.* p. 237.

Intestates. See *Registrar.*

INVALIDS:

1. *Generally.*
2. *Papers laid before the Committee:*

1. *Generally:*

Invalid battalions of sepoys at Bengal and Madras, *Watson* 1005——Observations upon the practice of paying men sent home from regiments on foreign service invalided, *Melvill,* p. 180.

2. *Papers laid before the Committee:*

Return showing the number of invalids, European and Native, at the three Presidencies and subordinate settlements, 1813—1830, *App.* p. 196, 197——For 1813, *App.* p. 198, 199——For 1814, *App.* p. 200, 201——For 1815, *App.* p. 202, 203——For 1816, *App.* p. 204, 205——For 1817, *App.* p. 206, 207——For 1818, *App.* p. 208, 209——For 1819, *App.* p. 210, 211——For 1820, *App.* p. 212, 213——For 1821, *App.* p. 214, 215——For 1822, *App.* p. 216, 217——For 1823, *App.* p. 218, 219——For 1824, *App.* p. 220, 221——For 1825, *App.* p. 222, 223——For 1826, *App.* p. 224, 225——For 1827, *App.* p. 226, 227——For 1828, *App.* p. 228, 229——For 1829, *App.* 230, 231——For 1830, *App.* p. 232, 233——Rates of monthly off-reckonings fixed for foot artillery invalids and European infantry invalids, 1813 and 1831, with increase or decrease, and date of the general order and Court's letter prescribing or sanctioning any alteration, *App.* p. 304.

Abolition of the office of superintendent of invalids, and the allowance for office establishment drawn by the adjutant; inefficient men of the invalid corps transferred to the Pension Establishment, holding out inducement to them to settle in their native districts, and engage in agriculture; those still fit for ordinary duty being placed in a veteran battalion, *Malcolm, App.* p. 383——Invalid establishments for both Europeans and Natives are well arranged, *Balmain, App.* p. 427——Synopsis of the evidence relative to invalids, p. lxxvii.

See also *Irregular Troops. Native Soldiers.*

IRREGULAR TROOPS:

1. *Generally.*
2. *Papers laid before the Committee.*

1. *Generally:*

Efficiency of the irregular horse, *Fielding* 803——Irregular corps reduced, *Pritzler* 1237——How far irregular cavalry commanded by European officers, *Scot* 1442——Efficiency of the irregular troops, and opinion as to their being kept up at the expense of the regular cavalry, *Macan* 2208-2218.

2. *Papers laid before the Committee:*

Returns showing the number of irregulars and invalids, European and Native, at the three Presidencies and subordinate settlements, 1813—1830, *App.* p. 197——For 1813, *App.* p. 199——For 1814, *App.* p. 201——For 1815, *App.* p. 203——For 1816, *App.* p. 205——For 1817, *App.* p. 207——For 1818, *App.* p. 209——For 1819, *App.* p. 211——For 1820, *App.* p. 213——For 1821, *App.* p. 215——For 1822, *App.* p. 217——For 1823, *App.* p. 219——For 1824, *App.* p. 221——For 1825, *App.* p. 223——For 1826, *App.* p. 225——For 1827, *App.* p. 227——For 1828, *App.* p. 229——For 1829, *App.* p. 231——For 1830, *App.* p. 233——Necessity for reducing the irregular cavalry; annual saving of expense thereby, *Salmond,* p. 314.

Necessity for maintaining a body of irregular horse, *Malcolm, App.* p. 322——Utility of irregular force in saving regular cavalry from harrassing duties, which destroy their efficiency before they are brought into contact with the enemy; they afford employment to natives of higher rank that those who enter on regular service, *Malcolm, App.* p. 382——Disadvantage of recent orders for discharging the auxiliary horse; their usefulness in relieving the regular troops from detached duties, which hurts their discipline, *Nutt, App.* p. 405——Synopsis of evidence relative to the irregular corps, p. lxxv.

See also *Mysore Silledar Horse.*

J.

Java. Expense of troops serving therein, 1813, *App.* p. 198, 199——1814, *App.* p. 200, 201——1815, *App.* p. 202, 203——1816, *App.* p. 204, 205.

Judge Advocate General. Number in this department on the staff at Bengal, *App.* p. 235——At Madras, *App.* p. 236——At Bombay, *App.* p. 237——The Judge Advocate General might with propriety be a barrister, but the deputy judge-advocates can be more cheaply and easily furnished from the army, *Salmond, App.* p. 316.

K.

Kaira, in Ghuzerat. Unhealthiness of the climate, and great extent of mortality of King's troops there, *Dalbiac* 2016.

Killahdars. See *Hill Forts.*

King's Regiments. Number of troops of which the King's regiments should consist, *Fielding* 842–850.

King's Service. Whether the King's forces in India exceed the amount agreed upon between the Government and Company, *Malcolm* 718——Report by Messrs. Hill and Melvill upon the claims of the Public upon the East India Company in respect of forces employed in India, *Melvill*, p. 177——Correspondence relating thereto, *Melvill*, p. 189.
See also *Company's Service. Government.*

L.

Land. See *Native Soldiers.*

Languages. See *Native Languages.*

Lascars. See *Gun Lascars.*

Leighton, Brigadier-general *David*, C. B. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Infantry service at Bombay, 1937–1942——Efficiency of the Bombay troops, 1943——In what the equipments are deficient, 1944–1946——Necessity for a greater number of officers, 1945——Their pay insufficient, 1945——Method of providing arms and accoutrements, 1947–1949——Military stores are assimilated as near as possible, 1950——Opinion as to forming the Company's army into a Royal army, 1951——How far advisable to have one commander-in-chief, 1952——Reduction cannot be made in staff-officers, 1953——Arrangements necessary for securing the fidelity and attachment of the natives, 1954–1958——Higher rank than their present should not be given to native officers, 1959——Encouragement and rewards that should be given them, 1960——Bad effect of regulation as to education of sepoys upon enlistment, 1960, 1961——Enlistment of the sons of native officers, 1962–1964——European officers of Native corps are always prepared with camp equipage, 1965——Bombay army could be easily augmented, 1966.
Regulations against recruiting the Bombay troops from the Bengal territories, 1966, 1967——Bombay troops best adapted for infantry, 1968——Description of the cavalry recruits, 1969——They have sufficient strength and stamina for artillerymen, 1970, 1971——Advisable to increase pay of native troops, but not with less pay on enlistment, 1972, 1973——How far Bombay horses of inferior description at present, 1974——Supply of horses, their cost, and period of service, 1975–1979——Average service of a native soldier, 1980——How far the Bombay army healthy, 1981, 1982——Comparison of casualties in European and Native regiments, 1983, 1984——Benefit of the establishment for recruit boys, 1985, 1986——Dissentions among European officers from forming the two European regiments into two wings of one corps, 1987, 1988——Alterations necessary with regard to promotion, 1989–1992——Artillery and cavalry services at Bombay efficient, 1993, 1994.
[Second Examination.]—Disadvantages from more cadets being sent out than there are vacancies for; ages at which they should go out; purchase of horses; necessity for keeping up the European regiments, and necessity for there being two regiments instead of as at present; alterations that should be made with regard to rank and commissions of officers; Company's officers should be appointed as commanders-in-chief, 2142——Regulations as to off-reckonings, 2143——Disadvantages of doing away with the Company's infantry; inconvenience of general officers being speedily relieved after getting acquainted with the nature of the Indian army, 2144.

Letters. See *Postage.*

Length of Service. See *Discharged Soldiers. Native Soldiers.*

Libraries. Effect of soldiers' libraries sent out by the Company, *Nicolls* 146, 147, *Reynell* 370, 371.

Lieutenant-Colonels. Number of lieutenant-colonels of His Majesty's and the Honorable Company's service at present on the Bombay establishment, *Malcolm, App.* p. 358——Amount of pay and allowances at Bombay and Bengal, *Malcolm, App.* p. 359.
See also *Officers*, European.

Lieutenant-Generals. Commanding the forces at Madras and Bombay; constitution of their staff, and extra officers allowed them in their joint capacities of commanders-in-chief of the Company's troops at those Presidencies, *App.* p. 234.

Light Dragoons. See *Dragoons.*

Limond, Colonel. Reply of Colonel Limond, dated 31 January 1832, to circular of the Board of Control, requesting information relative to the army in India, *App.* p. 418.

Limond, Colonel *James.* (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Appointments, 1264–1266, 1298, 1299——Amount of European and Native artillery, 1267——Artillery officers educated at home, 1268——Attached to European battalions upon their arrival, 1269——Regulations as to promotion, 1270–1272——Efficiency of native artillery, 1273–1278——Supply of artillery stores, 1279, 1280——Comparison of European and Native artillerymen, 1281–1284, 1301–1304——Manner of selecting officers for the native artillery corps, 1285, 1286——Instruction of officers in native languages, 1287, 1288, 1289——Ages of officers and men on joining artillery, 1290, 1291——Casualties, 1292, 1293——Supply of horses, and price, 1294–1297——Daily pay of soldiers, 1300——Artillery service preferred by Mussulmans, 1305——Selection of recruits by the artillery, 1306, 1307.

Local Corps. Manner in which the place of local corps may be supplied, *Pritzler* 1255–1257——No local corps under the Madras establishment, *Hopkinson* 1350–1352.

M.

Macan, Capt. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Situations and periods of service, 2146–2150——How far the Bengal army sufficient for the purposes of defence and war, and impossibility of any reduction, 2151——Discipline of native troops, and how far deteriorated, 2151, 2152——Inferiority of arms, accoutrements and clothing of Native to King's troops, 2152–2156——King's troops take their own arms to India, 2157——Method of supplying provisions and stores, 2158–2160——Reductions in stations in the Bengal Presidency, 2161, 2163–2167——Reductions that may be made in the staff, 2162, 2168–2173——Reduction of allowances to European officers prevents their ingratiating themselves with the natives, 2174, 2175–2182——Reasons why as good class of natives are not enlisted now as were formerly, 2176–2181——Necessity for officers having a knowledge of native languages, 2182, 2183——Interest principally attaches native soldiers to the English Government, 2184——Native army superior to that of any other that ever existed in India, 2185——How far natives have conformed to European system of discipline, 2186–2188——Comparative situation of European officers and that of civilians, 2189——Dependence of European government upon native troops, 2190–2193——Danger from the native army might occur from trifling causes, 2194–2196——Brahmins work upon trifling causes to prejudice natives; they should not have been enlisted, 2196, 2197.

Attention to native habits, customs and feelings, and judicious distribution of rewards, may secure their fidelity and attachment, 2198——Number of officers that should be present with their regiments, 2199–2202——How staff officers to be supplied, 2201, 2202——How far one commander-in-chief advantageous, 2203——Necessity for improving the situation of battalion officers, 2203——Effect of making the Company's army a royal army, 2204——Frontiers of India, and enemies to be dreaded thereon, 2205, 2206——How far armies of Madras and Bombay may be farther reduced, 2207——Efficiency of irregular troops, and opinion as to their being kept up at the expense of the regular cavalry, 2208–2218——Cause of the mutiny at Barrackpoor, 2219——Appointments and promotions of native non-commissioned officers, 2220——Good effect of increasing sepoys pay in proportion to their length of service, 2221——Not sufficient encouragement to native officers to retire after length of service, 2222–2224——How far higher ranks and rewards should be given to native officers, 2225——How far advisable that commanders-in-chief should previously have served in India, 2226.

Mackenzie, Holt. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Situations held by witness in India, 2254–2257——Opinion as to efficiency of the native army, 2258–2261——Attachment of native sepoys to the service consists in the regularity of their pay, 2262–2264——Superiority of our native army over that of native princes, 2265——Part of the Bengal Presidency from which the best sepoys are drawn, 2266——Possibility of enlisting a greater number of Goorkhas, 2267–2271——How far strictness of military discipline suitable to sepoys, 2272——Causes of the diminution of attachment between sepoys and European officers, 2273, 2274——Officers not so well acquainted with native languages as necessary, 2275–2277——How far danger to be apprehended from the native army, 2278–2280——How far the employment of the Goorkha force cheaper than sepoys, 2281, 2284——Grants of land to retired sepoys advisable, 2285–2294.

Madras. Nature of the country of Madras, *Munro* 1097——Danger to Madras from the invasion of a foreign enemy, such as France, *Munro* 1103——How far danger to be apprehended, *Munro* 1104.——*See* also *Arms. Officers,* Native.

MADRAS ARMY:

1. *Generally.*
2. *Papers laid before the Committee.*

1. *Generally:*

Higher in point of discipline, but inferior in efficiency, to that of Bengal, *Nicolls* 5——Proportions of infantry and cavalry attached thereto, *Munro* 1098——How far Madras army

Madras Army—continued.

army a reserve to the armies of the other Presidencies, *Munro* 1105——Little reduction could be made in the Madras army, *Munro* 1107——From what part reduction could be made if required, *Munro* 1108——Divisions of the Madras army, *Munro* 1111——Number of general officers and brigadiers commands, *Munro* 1112.

Allowances to the Madras army, *Munro* 1114——Its spirit and discipline, *Pritzler* 1124——How far reduction might be made in it, *Pritzler* 1185–1187, *Salmond* 1908–1913, 1917, 1918, *Macan* 2207——Reduction cannot be made in the staff; of what it consists, *Pritzler* 1186——Not possible to effect retrenchment in the Madras service, *Greenhill* 1569——Number of troops at Madras, *Salmond* 1914–1916.

2. *Papers laid before the Committee:*

Return showing the total number of Europeans and Natives at the Presidency, 1793—1830, *App.* p. 195——Return showing the numbers of the military force at the three Presidencies and subordinate settlements, also the number of corps, and annual expense thereof, 1813—1830, *App.* p. 196, 197——For the year 1813, *App.* p. 198, 199——For 1814, *App.* p. 200, 201——For 1815, *App.* p. 202, 203——For 1816, *App.* p. 204, 205——For 1817, *App.* p. 206, 207——For 1818, *App.* p. 208, 209——For 1819, *App.* p. 210, 211——For 1820, *App.* p. 212, 213——For 1821, *App.* p. 214, 215——For 1822, *App.* p. 216, 217——For 1823, *App.* p. 218, 219——For 1824, *App.* p. 220, 221——For 1825, *App.* p. 222, 223——For 1826, *App.* p. 224, 225——For 1827, *App.* p. 226, 227——For 1828, *App.* p. 228, 229——For 1829, *App.* p. 230, 231——For 1830, *App.* p. 232, 233——Return of the number of officers in command of divisions of the army, subsidiary or field forces, and of brigades or stations, at Madras, *App.* p. 238.

Comparative expense of certain regiments on the Madras establishment, *App.* p. 244, 245——Establishment of a regiment of native cavalry, and native infantry, at Bengal, Madras and Bombay, in the year 1831, with columns showing in what particulars the establishments of regiments at Madras and Bombay differ from those of Bengal, *App.* p. 248——The like of a brigade of horse and battalion of foot artillery, *App.* p. 250——The like of the corps of engineers, battalion of pioneers and corps of sappers and miners, *App.* p. 255——The like of a regiment of European infantry, *App.* p. 257——Distribution of the Madras troops in the years 1813, 1820 and 1830, *App.* p. 271——Abstract thereof, *App.* p. 280——Observations upon the past and present strength, distribution and organization of the Madras army, *Pritzler, App.* p. 388.

See also *Army in India,* II. 2.

Madras Military Board. See *Military Boards.*

Major-Generals. Company's major-generals should be eligible to the staff of either Presidency, *Munro* 1090——Number of major-generals on the staff of each Presidency in command of divisions of the army, and number of their aid-de-camps, *App.* p. 234.

See also *Staff.*

Mahomedans. See *Native Soldiers.*

Malacca. See *Prince of Wales Island.*

Malcolm, Major-Gen. Sir *John.* (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Situations held by witness in India, 646–648——Expense of a King's regiment of infantry and Company's European or Native corps, 650, 651——Comparison of situations between King's and Company's European corps, 652–654——Scale of pay and allowances to officers, 655–658——Necessity for their being assimilated in all the Presidencies, 659, 660——Principle upon which allowances regulated, 661——Difference in batta allowance in 1828, 662, 663——Revision of the store department at Bombay, 664, 665——Comparison of King's and Company's European cavalry and infantry, with Native cavalry and infantry, 666, 667——Efficiency of native artillery, and advantages arising from their formation, 668——Discipline and character of native troops, 669–672——Efficiency of the European artillery and engineer department, 673, 674——Further reduction would impair the efficiency of the army in India, 675, 676——Regiments sent over on account of the Burmese war might be withdrawn, 677, 678——Increase of the staff since 1813, and whether it could be further reduced, 679–681——Reasons of increase in the adjutant-general's department, 682–684——Efficiency of the stud department at Bombay, 685.

Plan for the formation of a skeleton corps to supply deficiency of officers, 686——Disadvantages of recent orders, limiting number of officers on staff duty, 686——Difficulty of reducing the Company's troops by regiments, 687——Method of reducing the Indian army, and distress occasioned thereby, 688——Necessity for keeping up the compliment of officers upon the reduction of troops, 689——Disadvantages of employing European instead of Native cavalry and artillery, 690——Employment of Native infantry in services not military, 691, 692——Political and civil stations in which military men have been and should be employed, 693, 694——Competency of the education of young men at Addiscombe and in England generally for military duties, 695, 696.

Education

Malcolm, Major-Gen. Sir *John*. (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued.*

Education of officers of the line fits them for duties of native regiments, 697–700——Means taken for obliging officers to study the native languages, 701——Regulations as to full and half batta, 702, 703——Comparison as to equality of batta and tentage allowances of King's and Company's European officers, 704–707——Plan that should be adopted with regard to tentage allowance, 707, 708.

[Second Examination.]—Extra cost of European over Native regiments, 708——Further reduction would impair the efficiency of the army, 709–711——Reasons why reducing the present staff would impair efficiency, 712, 713——How far adjutant-generals might be reduced, 714–716——Disadvantages of further reducing native regiments, 717——Whether the King's forces in India exceed the amount agreed upon between Government and the Company, 718——Reductions within the last two years, 719——Necessity for two lieut.-colonels of a regiment, 720, 721——Beneficial effects of native aid-de-camps, 722, 723——Rewards to native officers as encouragement for good conduct, 724——Offices in the magistracy and police to which they might be promoted, 725, 726——More advantageous that troops from England should arrive in the cool season, 727——Necessity for making the command of a regiment more advantageous than the command of a station, 728, 729——Making the army in India a royal army will depend upon the future arrangement of the government of India, 730.

Malcolm, Major-General Sir *John*. Reply of Major-General Sir John Malcolm, G. C. B., dated 13 February 1832, to circular of the Board of Control, requesting information relative to the army in India, *App.* p. 321——Letter from Sir John Malcolm to Lord W. Bentinck, dated 27 November 1830, relative to the pay, composition and distribution of the army in India, *Malcolm, App.* p. 339——Minute of the state of the Bombay army, dated 25 March 1828, by Major-General Sir John Malcolm, *App.* p. 349——Another minute by, dated 4 September 1829, relative to increasing the number of boys belonging to native regiments, *App.* p. 365.

Another minute by, dated 14 September 1829, relative to introduction into the ranks of the sons of native officers, and as to privileges that should be granted them, *App.* p. 366——Another minute, dated 2 November 1828, relative to rewards to be granted to native officers, and particularly as to giving them the charge of hill forts, *App.* p. 367——Another minute, dated 3 January 1829, upon the same subject, and particularly as to length of service of native officers to entitle them to the distinction, *App.* p. 368——Another minute, dated 3 October 1829, containing particulars of the appointment of certain officers to the command of hill forts, *App.* p. 369——Another minute upon the inexpediency of employing Europeans, and upon the necessity of employing native officers in the command of sebundies, *App.* p. 370——Another minute, dated 27 January 1830, upon the necessity of forming a pension or military fund for the widows of native officers, *App.* p. 371.

Another minute, dated 28 October 1828, relative to the European and Native army, and upon the raising the troop of Mysore Silladar horse, *App.* p. 375——Another minute, dated 1 December 1829, upon the constitution of the military board at Bombay, and upon the advantages of individual agency over a Board, *App.* p. 376——Another minute, dated 30 November 1830, upon the changes proposed and carried into effect by Sir John Malcolm in the Bombay army, *App.* p. 380.

March. See *Officers.*

Marriages. Settlement of Europeans in India would not lead to more marriages among those who remained with their regiments; it would lead to many marriages among the officers, which, with the introduction of the sons of settlers into the army, would weaken the tie between it and this country, *Elphinstone, App.* p. 387.

Mayne, Colonel. Reply of Colonel Mayne, C. B., dated 5 March 1832, to circular of the Board of Control, requesting information relative to the army in India, *App.* p. 478.

Medical Department. Return showing the annual expense thereof at the three Presidencies and subordinate settlements, 1813—1830, *App.* p. 197——For 1813, *App.* p. 199——For 1814, *App.* p. 201——For 1815, *App.* p. 203——For 1816, *App.* p. 205——For 1817, *App.* p. 207——For 1818, *App.* p. 209——For 1819, *App.* p. 211——For 1820, *App.* p. 213——For 1821, *App.* p. 215——For 1822, *App.* p. 217——For 1823, *App.* p. 219——For 1824, *App.* p. 221——For 1825, *App.* p. 223——For 1826, *App.* p. 225——For 1827, *App.* p. 227——For 1828, *App.* p. 229——For 1829, *App.* p. 231——For 1830, *App.* p. 233——Return showing the aggregate expense of the medical department at the three presidencies, on the 30 April 1813, 30 April 1826, and 30 April 1830, *App.* p. 240.
See also *Hospitals.*

Medical Officers. Comparison of the duties of medical officers in European and Native regiments, *Nicolls* 221–223, *Reynell* 457, 458——Benefits of substituting specific allowances to medical officers instead of medical contracts, *Nicolls* 224–226——How far putting Company's medical officers on the same footing as the King's service, as to retiring pension, would be beneficial, *Nicolls* 227–232, *Reynell* 462——Nature of medical contracts, *Reynell* 460——Revisions of medical establishments lately, *Salmond* 564——Company's medical officers should be examined in a similar manner to the King's, *Medical Officers*—continued.

Pritzler 1202——Medical establishments well conducted; necesity for properly remunerating medical officers, *Dalbiac* 2023——Synopsis of the evidence relative to the medical department, p. lxxxii.

Medical Staff. Return of the medical staff of His Majesty's forces on the Indian establishment, *App.* p. 234——Return of the medical staff appointments of the three presidencies, *App.* p. 238——Return of the allowances drawn by medical officers holding certain staff appointments, *App.* p. 293.
See also *Pay and Allowances.*

Medicines. See *Hospitals.*

Melvill, James Cosmo. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Expense of the Indian army, 2043, 2044——Cost of the army at Bengal, Madras, Bombay and St. Helena, and strength of the army therein, from 1813—1831, 2046–2065——Comparison of expense with income, 2066–2070——Expense of the staff, 1814—1829, at each of the three Presidencies, 2075–2079——Expense of an European regiment of different description of troops, 2083–2089——The like of native regiments, 2090——Comparative statement of pay of Company's native troops at the three Presidencies, 2091——Rates of exchange at which officers and soldiers are paid, and intestates effects remitted, 2092–2096——Expense of artillery, commissariat, clothing, barracks, &c. from 1814, 2097–2111——Nature of Lord Clive's fund, and charges upon it, 2112–2115, 2117——Funds from which officer's widows and children are provided for, 2116——Assistance of the Company thereto, and advantages from high interest on balances and advantageous rates of exchange on remittances, 2117.

Number of officers receiving retired allowances, and increase therein, 2118–2120——Charge for pensions to European non-commissioned officers and men, and number receiving them, 1814, 1822 and 1828; the like to native officers and men, 2126, 2127——Additional allowances granted by the Company in cases of distress, 2128——Expense of military stores sent out to India in 1828, 2129——An uniform currency would facilitate keeping the accounts, 2130, 2131——Expense of equalizing the pay at the different Presidencies would be considerable, 2132–2134——Military boards correspond with the local governments, and those with the Court of Directors, 2135——Accounts of the different military boards are sent direct home, 2136——Amount of damages to military stores since 1814, 2137——Expense of Addiscombe College in 1828, 2138——Expense of the military depôt in 1828, 2139——Arrangement between the King's Government and the Company as to the expense of troops serving in India, 2140——Annual expense thereof, 2140, 2141.

Melvill, J. C. Esq. Report from Messrs. Hill and Melvill on the claims of the Public upon the East India Company in respect of forces serving in India, p. 177——Extract from the Report of Messrs. Hill and Melvill upon the claims of the paymaster-general for 1822, dated 11th April 1825, p. 192.

MILITARY BOARDS:

1. *Generally.*
2. *Papers laid before the Committee.*

1. *Generally:*

Constitution of the Bengal military board, and its duties, *Watson* 1019, 1020——How far business thereof efficiently conducted, *Watson* 1021–1026——Constitution of the Madras military board, *Munro* 1116——Necessity for its being re-constructed, *Munro* 1117, 1118——It might be done away with, *Pritzler* 1254——Military board abolished at Bombay, *Salmond* 1930——Modifications in the military board at Bengal, and how far beneficial, *Salmond* 1931–1936——Military boards correspond with the local governments, and those with the Court of Directors, *Melvill* 2135——Accounts of the different military boards are sent direct home, *Melvill* 2136.

2. *Papers laid before the Committee:*

Number and description of staff officers of the military board at Bengal, *App.* p. 235——At Madras, *App.* p. 236——Constitution of the military boards at the three Presidencies, *Salmond*, *App.* p. 316——Observations upon suspending the powers of the military board at Bombay, *Malcolm*, *App.* p. 322——Minute by Sir John Malcolm, dated 1st December 1829, upon the constitution of the military board at Bombay, and upon the advantages of individual agency over a board, *Malcolm*, *App.* p. 376——Reasons for suspending the military board at Bombay, and transferring the duties to the heads of departments, causing them to correspond with Government or the commander-in-chief; improvement in the system in consequence, *Malcolm*, *App.* p. 384——Proposition for establishing a military board in England; how it should be composed; its duties; how to be remunerated, *Nutt*, *App.* p. 408.

Military Charges. Return showing the annual expense of military charges, not included under particular heads, at the three Presidencies and subordinate settlements, 1813—1830, *App.* p. 197——For 1813, *App.* p. 199——For 1814, *App.* p. 201——For 1815, *App.* p. 203——For 1816, *App.* p. 205——For 1817, *App.* p. 207——For 1818, *App.* p. 209——

Military Charges—continued.

App. p. 209——For 1819, *App.* p. 211——For 1820, *App.* p. 213——For 1821, *App.* p. 215——For 1822, *App.* p. 217——For 1823, *App.* p. 219——For 1824, *App.* p. 221——For 1825, *App.* p. 223——For 1826, *App.* p. 225——For 1827, *App.* p. 227——For 1828, *App.* p. 229——For 1829, *App.* p. 231——For 1830, *App.* p. 233.

Military Fund. Minute by Sir John Malcolm, dated 27th January 1830, upon the expediency of forming a pension or military fund for the widows and families of native officers, and containing plan for the formation of such a fund, *Malcolm, App.* p. 372——Prospective estimate of the receipts and expenditure of a native military fund, constituted on the principles laid down in the above minute, *Malcolm, App.* p. 375——Extract from minute by Sir John Malcolm, dated 30th November 1830, upon the advantages to be derived from the establishment of a military fund, *Malcolm, App.* p. 381.

Military Offices. Return showing the aggregate expense of military offices at the three Presidencies, on 30th April 1813, 30th April 1826, and 30th April 1830, *App.* p. 240.

Military Secretary. Allowance of a military secretary on the staff of the commander-in-chief, in his joint capacity as commander-in-chief of the Company's army; also to the lieutenant-generals commanding the forces at Madras and Bombay, in their joint capacities of commanders-in-chief of the Company's troops at those Presidencies, *App.* p. 234——Number of officers on the staff in the department of the military secretary at Bengal, *App.* p. 235——Military secretary to the governor and commander-in-chief at Madras, *App.* p. 236——At Bombay, *App.* p. 237——Service to which military secretary to commander-in-chief belongs, *App.* p. 235——Advantage of the military secretaries being selected from the army, *Salmond, App.* p. 316.

Military Store Accounts. Staff officer employed as auditor and accountant of military store accounts, and returns, at Bombay, *App.* p. 237.
See also *Stores.*

Miners. See *Sappers and Miners.*

Miscellaneous Situations. Number of staff officers employed in miscellaneous situations at Bengal, *App.* p. 235——At Madras, *App.* p. 236——At Bombay, *App.* p. 237.

Mortality. Proportion of deaths in native regiments per annum, *Pritzler* 1197, 1198——Also of officers in King's regiments, *Pritzler* 1199.
See also *Casualties. Children.*

Munro, Colonel *John.* (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Appointments held by witness in the Madras presidency, 1027–1030——Variation at different periods in the spirit, discipline and efficiency of the native army, 1031——Desertions among sepoys less frequent than formerly, 1032——Native soldiers in a better condition than the same description of persons out of service, 1033——No difficulty in recruiting and completing establishments at present, 1034——Foundation of the difference in pay between Madras and Bombay sepoys, 1034, 1035——How far matter of complaint, 1042, 1043——Why Madras sepoys better calculated for service than Bengal, 1036, 1037——Cavalry service preferred by sepoys, 1038——Less efficient as artillerymen than its other branches, 1039——Comparison of pay of sepoys with price of labour, 1040——Extent of difference of allowance between King's and Company's officers, 1041——Connection of European officers of native regiments with their men, 1044——Minute superintendence left to native officers, 1045——Additional encouragement that should be given to native officers, 1046–1048.

Pay and allowances to Company's European officers of lower ranks sufficient; those of higher ranks should be increased, 1049——Necessity for different rates of allowance in the field and in cantonment, 1050——Why the native regiments will bring more effectives into the field than European, 1052——Officers necessary to be present with native regiments, 1053——Inconvenience to regimental service from officers absent on staff duty, 1054——Impracticability of a skeleton corps to supply deficiency, 1055——Inconvenience of limiting the number of officers to be absent on staff duty, 1056——Method to be adopted of filling up vacancies, 1056, 1057——Assistants in the quarter-master-general's department, 1058——Necessity for officers doing regimental duty previous to staff employment, 1059, 1060——Extent to which officers of regiments should be increased, 1061, 1062——Superior commands given to King's officers; staff appointments to Company's, 1063——Advantage of occasionally employing a native officer on the staff of a general officer, 1064——Also in the adjutant and quartermaster general's departments, 1065——Difficulties of association at table between European and Native officers, 1066.

Staff pay and allowances the same to King's as Company's officers, 1067——Desertion not now frequent among Madras sepoys, 1068——No inconvenience in increasing the number of furloughs, 1069, 1070——Difficulty in reducing the amount of pay upon enlistment to make additions for length of service, 1071, 1072——Duties of adjutant and quartermaster general at Madras, and how far satisfactory, 1073, 1074——Reductions in the horse artillery at Madras, 1075——Method of clothing the army at Madras, 1076–1078——Advantages of soldiers remaining in India, 1079–1084——Instances of dissatisfaction in the native army, 1085, 1086——More attached to the service at present, 1087——

Munro, Colonel *John*. (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued*.
1087——Alterations that should be made with regard to rank between King's and Company's officers, 1088, 1089——Advantageous if Company's major-generals were eligible to the staff of either Presidency, 1090——How far necessary to equalize allowances at the three Presidencies, 1091–1095——How far making the Company's army a King's army would be advantageous, 1096——Nature of the country of Madras, 1097——Proportions of infantry and cavalry attached to the Madras army, 1098——How far native powers in possession of the Company, 1099, 1100——How far danger to be apprehend from them, 1101.

Danger to Madras from invasion by a foreign enemy, such as France, 1103——How far other danger to be apprehended, 1104——How far the Madras army a reserve to the armies of the other Presidencies, 1105——Parts of India most likely to be attacked in case of foreign invasion, 1106——Little reduction could be made in the Madras army, 1107—From what part reduction would be made if required, 1108——Excellent state of discipline of native troops, but superiority of European, 1109——Relative proportions of European and Native infantry, 1110——Divisions of the Madras army, 1111——Number of general officers and brigadiers commands, 1112——Allowances to the Madras army, 1114——Constitution of the military board, 1116——Necessity for its being reconstructed, 1117, 1118.

Munro, Col. *John*. Reply of Colonel John Munro, dated 13 March 1832, to circular of the Board of Control, requesting information relative to the army in India, *App.* p. 453.

Munro, Sir *Thomas*. Extract from letters from Sir Thomas Munro on the state of the Madras army, to the late President of the Board of Control, upon the necessity of mingling the two services, by permitting exchanges under certain limitations, by making colonels or majors eligible to employment in all parts of the world, and that honorary marks of distinctions, and the office of commander-in-chief, are not reserved for one service, *Malcolm*, *App.* p. 357, 358——Extract from letter from Sir Thomas Munro upon the formation of the Indian army, and upon securing to native officers a participation in honours and advantages of military command, *Malcolm*, *App.* p. 363——Extract from another letter relative to advancing the rank of certain staff officers, and allowing sale of commissions after a certain period of service, *Malcolm*, *App.* p. 365.

Mutiny. Memory of former mutinies effaced from the minds of native corps, *Greenhill* 1556——Instances of mutiny of native troops, *Macan* 2151, 2152——Cause of the mutiny at Barrackpoor, *Macan* 2219——Insubordination in the army, *Paget* 2297, 2298.

Mysore Silledar Horse. Efficiency thereof, and description of their officers, *Scot* 1443, 1444——Minute by Sir John Malcolm upon the raising these troops, upon their efficiency, and distinguished services during the Mahratta war, and other particulars respecting them, *Malcolm*, *App.* p. 375.

N.

Naigs. See *Officers*, VII.

Natives. Military service popular with them, *Reynell* 268, 269, *Fielding* 752, *Pritzler* 1128, *Dalbiac* 2024, 2025——Reasons why the Company's service not so popular with the natives as it was, *Scot* 1391–1393——Company's regulations sufficiently explicit to make young officers respect the feelings of the natives, *Scot* 1412, 1413——European officers not likely to encroach on the customs or religious feelings of the natives, *Greenhill* 1483——Regulations enforcing attention to religious feelings of the natives, *Aitchison* 1695.

NATIVE ARMY:

1. *Generally*.
2. *Papers laid before the Committee*.

1. *Generally:*

Efficiency, spirit and discipline of the native army, *Salmond* 493, 494, *Malcolm* 669–672, *Scot* 1385, 1386, *Greenhill* 1467, 1468, *Aitchison* 1694, *Mackenzie* 2258–2261, *Smith* 2323——Variation at different periods in the spirit, discipline and efficiency of the native army, *Munro* 1031——Native army superior to that of any other that ever existed in India, *Macan* 2185, *Mackenzie* 2265——Native army should be let alone, *Smith* 2345.

2. *Papers laid before the Committee:*

Necessity for keeping up the character of the native army, and of not confiding too exclusively in European troops, *Malcolm*, *App.* p. 320, 321——Short account of the rise, progress and character of the native army in India, written in 1816, at the desire of the late Lord Buckinghamshire, *Malcolm*, *App.* p. 324——Synopsis of the evidence relative to the native army, p. lviii.

See also *Army in India*. *Native Regiments*. *Native Soldiers*.

Native Artillery. See *Artillery*, III. *Pay and Allowances*. *Reduction of Regiments*.

Native

Native Cavalry. See *Cavalry*, II. *Reduction of Regiments.*

Native Doctors. Return showing the number of, in the hospital department, in the three Presidencies and subordinate Settlements, 1813–1830, *App.* p. 197——For 1813, *App.* p. 199——For 1814, *App.* p. 201——For 1815, *App.* p. 203——For 1816, *App.* p. 205——For 1817, *App.* p. 207——For 1818, *App.* p. 209——For 1819, *App.* p. 211——For 1820 *App.* p. 213——For 1821, *App.* p. 215——For 1822, *App.* p. 217——For 1823, *App.* p. 219——For 1824, *App.* p. 221——For 1825, *App.* p. 223——For 1826, *App.* p. 225——For 1827, *App.* p. 227——For 1828, *App.* p. 229——For 1829, *App.* p. 231——For 1830, *App.* p. 233.
See also *Surgeons.*

Native Languages. Staff employment an inducement to officers to study native languages, *Nicolls* 177, 178, *Reynell* 417, 418——Means taken for obliging officers to study the native languages, *Malcolm* 701, *Limond* 1287——Regulations for the instruction of artillery officers, *Limond* 1288, 1289——Not sufficient encouragement to officers to study the native languages, *Scot* 1408–1411——Native language indispensable to a staff appointment, *Scot* 1414, *Aitchison* 1797, 1798.

Examination of officers in native languages, and frequency of their appointment as interpreters without understanding the language, *Greenhill* 1497–1515——How far native languages acquired by European officers, *Dickson* 1591——Necessity of acquiring native languages, and how far taught at Addiscombe, *Houstoun* 1848–1854——Necessity for officers having a knowledge of native languages, *Macan* 2182, 2183——Officers not so well acquainted with native languages as necessary, *Mackenzie* 2275, 2277——Study of native languages is sufficiently encouraged, *Smith* 2338.

Native Powers. How far native powers in possession of the Company, *Munro* 1099, 1100——How far danger to be apprehended from them, *Munro* 1101.

Native Princes. They pay the expense of native infantry when employed for their protection. They are bound to render aid according to their respective means, and several of them are engaged by treaty to supply specified contingents of horse and foot; extent of such supply; policy of discountenancing rather than encouraging the retention of armies by native princes, *Salmond, App.* p. 312.

Native Regiments. General strength thereof, *Reynell* 476–478——Native regiments at Madras and Bombay are more expensive than at Bengal, *Salmond* 645——Native regiment would bring more efficient men into the field than European regiment, *Fielding* 851——Reason therefor, *Watson* 981, *Munro* 1052——Good understanding between European and Native regiments, *Dickson* 1604——Synopsis of the evidence relative to the native corps, p. lviii.
See also *Officers. Removal.*

NATIVE SOLDIERS:

1. *Generally.*
2. *Papers laid before the Committee.*

1. *Generally:*

From what part the sepoys are drawn, *Nicolls* 6, 7, 242–244——Degree of popularity of the native service, *Nicolls* 8–11——Native soldiers more easily managed than the European, *Nicolls* 12, 13——Feeling of native soldiers towards their officers, *Nicolls* 14, 15, *Reynell* 272, 273, *Salmond* 499, 500, *Pritzler* 1130, *Aitchison* 1696, 1697——Pay and allowances of sepoys in Bengal, *Nicolls* 16–19——European soldier and sepoy treated much the same; sepoys treatment superior to that of soldiers in any other part of the world, *Nicolls* 22——Officers have been deprived of their commissions for breach of orders in not treating natives with kindness and attention to their prejudices, *Nicolls* 104.

Objections by the Bengal sepoys to serve at a distance from their homes, *Nicolls* 253, 254——Difference between Bengal and Madras sepoys as to their families accompanying them, *Nicolls* 258, 259——Difference in work between sepoys from different districts, *Reynell* 268, 269——Habits of the native soldier as compared with the European, *Reynell* 270, 271——On what impression of the necessity of respecting prejudices of the native soldiers depends, *Reynell* 337——Usual system to mix Mahomedans and Hindoos in the same regiments, *Reynell* 480, 481——They are well affected to the service, *Salmond* 495–497——They are orderly and easily managed, *Salmond* 498.

No difference in the discipline of sepoys from different districts, *Fielding* 749——Preference among the Mahomedans for cavalry service, *Fielding* 750——Careful of their horses, *Fielding* 751——Madras men of a different caste from those recruited at Bengal, *Fielding* 801——Many Bengal men in the Bombay army, *Fielding* 802——No danger in instructing natives to be artillery men, *Pennington* 814——Training and discipline of native troops, *Pennington* 815, 816, *Watson* 885–887——Necessity of increasing native troops, and keeping up a better balance between European and Native troops, *Watson* 925–927——Natives well adapted for cavalry service, *Watson* 938–941.

No bounty paid to sepoys on enlisting, *Watson* 959——Native soldiers in a better condition than the same description of persons out of service, *Munro* 1033——Why Madras sepoys better calculated for service than Bengal, *Munro* 1036, 1037——Cavalry service

Native Soldiers—continued.

1. *Generally*—continued.

preferred by sepoys, *Munro* 1038——Less efficient as artillerymen than other branches, *Munro* 1039——Instances of dissatisfaction in the native army, *Munro* 1085, 1086——More attached to the service at present, *Munro* 1087——Excellent state of discipline of native troops, *Munro* 1110——Difference between sepoys from different districts, *Pritzler* 1125——Sepoys generally well satisfied with their condition, *Pritzler* 1127——They are temperate in their habits and easy of management, *Pritzler* 1129.

Artillery service preferred by Mussulmans, *Limond* 1305——Reason of unfitness of natives for artillery service, *Hopkinson* 1313-1316——Advantages of the Bengal men over the Madras for the artillery service, *Hopkinson* 1318, 1319——Encouragement that should be given to native sepoys and officers, *Scot* 1394, 1395——Sons of native officers do not so frequently enlist as privates now as formerly, *Scot* 1396——Manner in which discipline of native troops is injuriously affected by their being allowed to make complaints to the commanding officer when inspecting, *Greenhill* 1469-1482——Native troops paid by European officers, *Greenhill* 1484——Difference in the nature of the employment between European and Native soldiers, *Greenhill* 1486——Difference in the periods of service between them, *Greenhill* 1488——Services the sepoys usually prefer, *Greenhill* 1520.

Inducements that should be given to native officers to induce their sons to enlist, *Greenhill* 1541——Discipline, character and advantages of native soldiers, *Dickson* 1608-1617——Proportion of Europeans to Natives in cavalry and infantry, *Dickson* 1631-1634——Period of service of native soldiers, *Aitchison* 1706, *Salmond* 1904-1907, *Leighton* 1980——Period of service for pensions, *Aitchison* 1707, 1708——Military qualities and religions of different sepoys, *Aitchison* 1758-1760——Regulation as to invaliding or pensioning native soldiers, *Aitchison* 1770-1772——Difference of regulations as to invaliding and pensions in Bengal and Bombay, *Aitchison* 1774-1778——General efficiency and good disposition of native troops, *Aitchison* 1779——Arrangements necessary for securing the fidelity and attachment of the natives, *Leighton* 1954-1958.

Bad effect of regulation as to education of sepoys upon enlistment, *Leighton* 1960, 1961——Enlistment of the sons of native officers, *Leighton* 1962-1964——Bombay troops best adapted for infantry, *Leighton* 1968——They have sufficient strength and stamina for artillerymen, *Leighton* 1970, 1971——Discipline of the native troops, and how far deteriorated; instances of mutiny, and causes of deterioration in native troops, *Macan* 2151, 2152——Reasons why as good class of natives are not enlisted now as were formerly, *Macan* 2176-2181——Disadvantages of changing certain arrangements of the sepoys, *Russell* 2232——Interest principally attaches native soldiers to the English Government, *Macan* 2184——How far natives have conformed to European system of discipline, *Macan* 2186-2188, *Mackenzie* 2272——Dependence of European Government upon native troops, and how far dependence securely placed, *Macan* 2190-2193——Danger from native troops might occur from trifling causes, *Macan* 2194-2196, *Russell* 2231, 2232.

Brahmins work upon trifling causes to prejudice the natives; they should not have been enlisted, and are being got rid of, *Macan* 2196, 2197——Attention to native habits, customs and feelings, and judicious distribution of rewards, may secure their fidelity and attachment, *Macan* 2198——Whether danger greater or less now than at former periods, *Russell* 2233——How far danger arises from feelings peculiar to the natives, and what description of natives, *Russell* 2234——No peculiar indication of danger at present, *Russell* 2235——How far danger to be apprehended, *Mackenzie* 2278-2280——Method of avoiding the danger, *Russell* 2236.

Advantages of grants of land to native soldiers instead of retiring pensions, *Russell* 2249-2253, *Mackenzie* 2285-2294——Attachment of native sepoys to the service consists in the regularity of their pay, *Mackenzie* 2262-2264——Part of the Bengal presidency from which the best sepoys are drawn, *Mackenzie* 2266——Causes of diminution of attachment between sepoys and European officers, *Mackenzie* 2273, 2274——Efficiency of the sepoys for artillery service, *Paget* 2310——Efficiency of native troops for any native enemy they may have to contend with, *Paget* 2316——With attention to their wants, natives are faithful, and when well managed have never been beaten, *Smith* 2343.

2. *Papers laid before the Committee:*

Return showing the total number of natives employed at each Presidency, and in all India, 1793—1830, *App.* p. 195——Return showing the total number of rank and file in the engineers, artillery, cavalry, infantry, pioneers and staff at the three Presidencies and subordinate Settlements, 1813—1830; also showing the number of natives attached to the European horse artillery and the European cavalry, at the three Presidencies and subordinate Settlements, 1813—1830, *App.* p. 196, 197——For 1813, *App.* p. 198, 199——For 1814, *App.* p. 200, 201——For 1815, *App.* p. 202, 203——For 1816, *App.* p. 204, 205——For 1817, *App.* p. 206, 207——For 1818, *App.* p. 208, 209——For 1819, *App.* p. 210, 211——For 1820, *App.* p. 212, 213——For 1821, *App.* p. 214, 215——For 1822, *App.* p. 216, 217——For 1823, *App.* p. 218, 219——For 1824, *App.* p. 220, 221——For 1825, *App.* p. 222, *Native Soldiers*—continued.

App. p. 222, 223——For 1826, *App.* p. 224, 225——For 1827, *App.* p. 226, 227——For 1828, *App.* p. 228, 229——For 1829, *App.* p. 230, 231——For 1830, *App.* p. 232 233——General observations relative to the native soldiers, *Balmain, App.* p. 429, *Duff, App.* p. 485——Appendixes attached to Captain Balmain's letter upon the same subject, *Balmain, App.* p. 431.

See also *Clothing. Goorkhas. Mutiny. Pay and Allowances.*

Nicolls, Major-general Sir *Jasper.* (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Discipline of the Bengal army carried as high as circumstances will permit; it cannot be brought to the perfection of that in Europe, 4——Discipline of the Madras army higher than that of Bengal: in efficiency it is inferior to Bengal, 5——From what part the sepoy soldiers are drawn, 6, 7——Degree of popularity of the native service, 8–11——Native soldiers more easily managed than European, 12, 13——Feeling of the native soldiers towards their officers, 14, 15——Pay and allowances of sepoys in Bengal, 16–19——No difference between the different provinces in Bengal except as to currency, 20, 21——European soldier and sepoy treated much the same in India; sepoy's treatment superior to that of soldiers in any other part of the world, 22——No difference in pay between the different Presidencies; many different allowances, 23——Allowances in the field are the same in all the Presidencies, 24——No open complaint as to allowances, 25——Differences of advantages and allowances particularized in the three Presidencies, 26–28——No difference in allowances between the King's and European troops in the three Presidencies, 30——Difficulty of equalizing the advantages, 31, 32——Cheapness of living at Bengal, 33.

Connection of European and Native officers with their men, 34–37——Condition and rank of native officers, 38–40——Comparison of the names of the different ranks of officers between the European and Native regiments, 41–46——Distinction as to batta in different parts of Bengal, 47–50——Pay and allowances of Company's European officers sufficient, 51——Officers are not expensive at Bengal; they live in greater comfort than at Madras, 52——Expenses are more heavy in the field than in cantonments, 53——Time the equal allowances in peace and war have prevailed in Bengal, 54——For what reason granted, 55——Effect of order of 1828 upon the feeling of European officers in the Company's service, 57, 58——Company's officers possess all the advantages of His Majesty's service, and some superadded, 59.

Advantages latterly granted, 60——Method of promotion, and different periods and ranks, 61–63——Proportion of divisional or stational commands of field officers and staff appointments according to relative numbers on the establishment to which they belong, 64–66——Making the Company's army a royal army would not be advantageous either to the officers or the public, 67, 68——Three armies, as at present, is preferable to their being united, 69——Command-money to officers in command of a regiment, and sufficiency of it, 70, 71——Comparison of the efficiency of officers upon full and half batta when ordered to march, 72–75——Native officers keep up their full tent equipage; the King's and Company's European officers do not keep up their carriage equipage, 76–80.

[Second Examination.]—Order of the Court limiting the number of officers to be absent on staff employ not complied with, 81–83——Opinion as to plan for filling up the vacancies occasioned by staff employment, 84–86——Difference in the number of officers serving in a King's regiment in India and in the Colonies, from the difference in the voyage from India, 87, 88——Proportion of corps at Bengal on full and half batta and full and half tentage, 89——Lower provinces of Bengal more expensive than the upper, 90——Expenses of officers at Bengal greater than at Madras and Bombay, 91, 92——Rate of expenses of subalterns in the field and in quarters, 93–96——Subalterns generally in debt, 97.

Advantages or otherwise of commuting allowances, 98, 99——Camp equipage of European officers is never mustered, 100——Reason for native officers keeping up their camp equipage, 101——Preference of Company's officers for native corps, and method of appointment, 102, 103——Officers have been deprived of their commissions for breaches of orders for not treating the natives with kindness and attention to their prejudices, 104——Effect of brevet rank; unpopularity of it in the Company's service, 105–110——One commander-in-chief could not manage the administration of justice of the three armies, 111——Staff-officers in each Presidency are selected from the Company's service in the same Presidency, 112——Officers should have served in India before they are appointed to the staff in the Indian army, 113——Company's officers have been in the temporary but not permanent command of the army in India for the last 50 years, 114——Difficulties in reducing a whole regiment of cavalry or infantry in the Company's service, 115–117——Removal of regiments from one Presidency to another, 118–120.

Pay and allowances of King's officers in command of stations of superior army but inferior regimental rank to Company's officers, 121——Reasons why subaltern officers seldom avail themselves of the three years' furlough, 122–124——Officers on furlough to Europe generally glad to return to their corps, except in cases of ill health, 125——Inducements

Nicolls, Major-General Sir *Jasper*. (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued.*
ducements which generally influence officers to avail themselves of the retiring regulations after 16 or 18 years' service, 126, 127——Disadvantages that would result from allowing command money to be drawn with off-reckonings, 128–130——Allowance in Bengal for the repair of arms, &c., 131——Establishment for that purpose at Madras, and the arms in better order, 131, 132——Beneficial effects of European soldiers being victualled by the commissariat, 133, 134——Increase of inebriety among the soldiers, reasons of it, and methods used for its prevention, 135–140——Effect of the canteens, 141–145——Good effect of soldiers' libraries sent out by the Company, 146, 147——Methods resorted to for diverting the minds of the soldiers when not upon duty, 148——Efficient state of the regimental schools, 149——Clergyman of the station visits and superintends the schools, 151.

Half-caste children as well as those by European women educated in the same school, 150——Age that boys belonging to the Company's regiments are removed to the orphan school of the Presidency; those of the King's regiments complete their education at the regimental school, 152——After leaving school boys get employment; girls marry early, 153——Half-castes never enlisted into an European regiment except as drummers or fifers, 154——Increase of half-caste population, 155, 156——Sons of soldiers by European women are enlisted in both services, 157.

[Third Examination.]—Commanders of districts or divisions should previously serve as brigadiers, 157——Soldiers not permitted to remain after a certain age in India, 158–160——Expense saved by soldiers remaining in India, 161——Number of European officers necessary to be effective with certain native regiments, 162–165——Duties discharged by European and Native officers, 166, 168, 170——Communication between European officers and their troops, 167——With native officers, 169——European officers submit complaints to commanding officer, 171, 172——Duties of adjutant, quartermaster and interpreter, 173–176——Staff employment an inducement to European officers to study native languages, 177, 178——Number of effective officers ordinarily present with regiments, 179.

Regulations as to promotions in native regiments, 180–186——Opinion as to further promotions as encouragement to native officers, 187–194——Distinctions conferred at Madras should be extended to Bengal, 195——Advantage of increasing pay for length of service, 196–198——Officers whose allowances should be increased, 199——Method of supplying saddlery and horse appointments in the Presidency of Bengal, 200–204——Method of providing and stabling horses, 205–208——Comparison of the duties of general's staff at Bengal and other parts of the world, 209——At Bengal, Madras and Bombay, 210——Of the adjutant and quartermaster-general's department at Bengal and Madras, 211——Rule of promotion in the staff at Bengal, 212, 213——Method of supplying military stores to India, 214, 215——Tents in the three Presidencies not of one pattern, 216–219——Articles in the Ordnance department should be of the same description in each Presidency, 220——Comparison of the duties of medical officers in European and Native regiments, 221–223.

Benefits of substituting specific allowances to medical officers instead of medical contracts, 224–226——How far putting Company's medical officers on the same footing as the King's service as to retiring pension would be beneficial, 227–232——Benefits from the introduction of inspectors of hospitals, 233–235——Amount of batta reduced in 1828 in Bengal, 236——Pay of a subadah sufficient for support of his family, 237——Inducements that should be given to native commissioned officers to place their sons in the ranks, 238, 239——Difficulty of establishing a fund for support of families of native officers, 240——Advantage of troops meeting on service having all their establishments similar, 241——Provinces from which sepoys are taken, 242–244——Method of recruiting in Bengal, 245, 246——Prejudice of natives against half-castes, 247, 248——Crimes for which flogging at present used, and by what authority, 249–251——Few instances of drunkenness in the native army at Bengal, 252——Objections by the Bengal sepoys to serve at a distance from their homes, 253, 254——Native officers like to command native regiments if on service, 255——Character of native officers does not weigh so much with the men as income, 256——Benefit of rewarding good conduct in native officers by civil appointments, 257——Difference between Bengal and Madras sepoys as to their families accompanying them, 258, 259——Bengal officers mostly selected from their merit and qualities, 260, 261.

Nizams. Number of staff officers employed as nizams, and such service in Bengal, *App.* p. 235——In Madras, *App.* p. 236——In Bombay, *App.* p. 237.

Non-Commissioned Officers. See *Officers*, VII.

Nutt, Major *Justinian*. Reply of Major Justinian Nutt, dated 24 August 1832, to circular of the Board of Control, requesting information relative to the army in India, *App.* p. 405.

O

OFFICERS:

- I.—*Generally.*
- II.—*Papers laid before the Committee.*
- III.—*European.*
    - 1. Generally.
    - 2. Papers laid before the Committee.
- IV.—*Native.*
    - 1. Generally.
    - 2. Papers laid before the Committee.
- V.—*General Officers.*
    - 1. Generally.
    - 2. Papers laid before the Committee.
- VI.—*Subaltern Officers.*
    - 1. Generally.
    - 2. Papers laid before the Committee.
- VII.—*Non-commissioned Officers.*
    - 1. Generally.
    - 2. Papers laid before the Committee.
- VIII.—*Warrant Officers.*
    - Papers laid before the Committee.
- IX.—*Comparison between King's and Company's Officers.*
    - 1. Generally.
    - 2. Papers laid before the Committee.
- X.—*Invalids.*
- XI.—*Artillery.*
    - 1. Generally.
    - 2. Papers laid before the Committee.

I.—*Generally:*

Comparison of the efficiency of officers upon full and half batta when ordered to march, *Nicolls* 72-75——Number of effective officers ordinarily present with their regiments, *Nicolls* 179, *Reynell* 419, *Fielding* 743, 744——Number of officers necessary to be present with regiments of cavalry, infantry and horse artillery, *Nicolls* 162-165, *Reynell* 394-402, 473-475, 477-479, *Fielding* 741, 742, *Watson* 906-915, *Munro* 1053, *Pritzler* 1166, 1167, *Dickson* 1584, 1585, *Aitchison* 1742-1745, *Macan* 2199-2202——How far field and other officers generally efficient for their duties, *Reynell* 486, 487——Political and civil stations in which military men have been and should be employed, *Malcolm* 693, 694——Increase of officers that should be made, *Pennington* 830, 831, *Munro* 1061, 1062, *Leighton* 1945.

II.—*Papers laid before the Committee:*

Return showing the number of officers in the engineers; in the artillery, European and Native, horse and foot; in the cavalry, European (King's), Native (Company's), regular and irregular; in the infantry, European (King's and Company's), Native (Company's), regular and irregular; pioneers and staff, at the three Presidencies and subordinate Settlements, 1813—1830, *App.* p. 196, 197——For 1813, *App.* p. 198, 199——For 1814, *App.* p. 200, 201——For 1815, *App.* p. 202, 203——For 1816, *App.* p. 204, 205——For 1817, *App.* p. 206, 207——For 1818, *App.* p. 208, 209——For 1819, *App.* p. 210, 211——For 1820, *App.* p. 212, 213——For 1821, *App.* p. 214, 215——For 1822, *App.* p. 216, 217——For 1823, *App.* p. 218, 219——For 1824, *App.* p. 220, 221——For 1825, *App.* p. 222, 223——For 1826, *App.* p. 224, 225——For 1827, *App.* p. 226, 227——For 1828, *App.* p. 228, 229——For 1829, *App.* p. 230, 231——For 1830, *App.* p. 232, 233——Return of the number of officers in command of divisions of the army, subsidiary or field forces, and of brigades or stations, at each Presidency, *App.* p. 238.

Extract from the commander-in-chief's letter of 12 December 1826, and Mr. Elphinstone's minutes of 15 December, relative to officers on staff and regimental duty, *Malcolm, App.* p. 358, 359, 363——Officers Bengal army to each battalion or regiment, and totals of each arm, *Baker, App.* p. 449——Unfavourable effect, from employment of military men in civil situations, in taking officers from regimental duty, and throwing more duty on those remaining, *Elphinstone, App.* p. 385, *Pritzler, App.* p. 391, *Baker, App.* p. 443——Interest of Government would be best consulted by appointing to residencies and political agencies those best qualified for the duties, without reference to which branch of service they might belong, *Nutt, App.* p. 409——How far employment of military men in civil situations advisable, *Limond, App.* p. 419, *Wilson, App.* p. 462, *Duff, App.* p. 486——Employment of military men in civil situations has been of benefit to the country, from their having a more extended knowledge of the country, and its manners and customs, *Balmain, App.* p. 428.

Officers—continued.

III.—*European:*

1. Generally:

Connection of European officers with their men, *Nicolls* 34–37, 167, *Salmond* 510–512——With native officers, *Nicolls* 169, *Reynell* 403–406, *Salmond* 510–512, *Munro* 1044——Pay and allowances of Company's European officers sufficient, *Nicolls* 51——Effect of the order of 1828 upon the feeling of European officers in the Company's service, *Nicolls* 57, 58——Company's officers possess all the advantages of His Majesty's service, and some superadded, *Nicolls* 59——Advantages lately granted, *Nicolls* 60——Do not keep up their carriage equipage, *Nicolls* 76–80——Difference in the number of officers serving in a King's regiment in India and in the Colonies, from the difference in the voyage from India, *Nicolls* 87, 88——Preference of Company's officers for native corps, and method of appointment, *Nicolls* 102, 103.

Number of European officers necessary to be effective with certain native regiments, *Nicolls* 162–165——Duties discharged by them, *Nicolls* 166, 168, 170, *Reynell* 403–406——They submit complaints to commanding officer, *Nicolls* 171, 172——European officers of Indian corps should be trained up with them, *Reynell* 282——Recent orders have rendered the Company's officers dissatisfied, *Reynell* 300——Preference of officers to European regiments, *Reynell* 334——Desirable they should first serve with European regiments, *Reynell* 335, 336——Regiments paid through European officer, *Reynell* 407, 408——Investigation of complaints by commanding officers, *Reynell* 409, 410——Advantages possessed by European officers, and how far satisfied with their condition, *Salmond* 534–538——Statement of the relative difference of commands held by King's and Company's officers, *Salmond* 542.

Necessity for two lieutenant-colonels to a regiment, *Malcolm* 720, 721——Necessity for making the command of a regiment more advantageous than the command of a station, *Malcolm* 728, 729——How far cadets on arrival in India have to do duty with native regiments, *Watson* 999–1001——Advisable that cadets should first serve with European regiments, *Watson* 1004——European officers of native regiments should be trained up with them, and not put into European regiments, *Pritzler* 1134–1136——Preference of Company's officers for native corps, *Pritzler* 1172——Officers remain in the regiment to which first appointed till they attain a certain rank, *Pritzler* 1173——Rank at which Company's officers should be eligible for service at either of the Presidencies, *Pritzler* 1183——India not preferable to the Colonies for a King's officer unless of very high rank, *Pritzler* 1188——Manner in which officers in the European foot artillery should be increased, *Pritzler* 1203–1206.

Not sufficient European officers with native regiments, *Greenhill* 1558——European regimental officers not exchanged from one regiment or battalion to another, *Greenhill* 1560——Native troops paid by European officer, *Greenhill* 1484——Payment of troops by European officers assisted by natives, *Dickson* 1587——Officers generally attached to native regiments on their arrival, *Aitchison* 1698——Dissention among European officers from forming two European regiments into two wings of one corps, *Leighton* 1987, 1988——Comparative situation of European officers infinitely inferior to that of civilians, *Macan* 2189——Necessity for improving the situation of battalion officers, *Macan* 2203——Period since which the command of a native corps has ceased to be an object of ambition with European officers, and reasons for it, *Russell* 2245, 2246——Inconsistent spirit of independence among the Company's officers, *Paget* 2297, 2298——Alterations that should be made to enable officers' situations to be better with their regiments than on staff or other duty, *Paget* 2312——No necessity for increasing officers in native regiments, *Smith* 2330, 2331.

2. Papers laid before the Committee:

Return showing the number of, in the horse and foot artillery, in the King's cavalry and in the King's and Company's infantry, at the three Presidencies and subordinate Settlements, 1813–1830, *App.* p. 196, 197——For 1813, *App.* p. 198, 199——For 1814, *App.* p. 200, 201——For 1815, *App.* p. 202, 203——For 1816, *App.* p. 204, 205——For 1817, *App.* p. 206, 207——For 1818, *App.* p. 208, 209——For 1819, *App.* p. 210, 211——For 1820, *App.* p. 212, 213——For 1821, *App.* p. 214, 215——For 1822, *App.* p. 216, 217——For 1823, *App.* p. 218, 219——For 1824, *App.* p. 220, 221——For 1825, *App.* p. 222, 223——For 1826, *App.* p. 224, 225——For 1827, *App.* p. 226, 227——For 1828, *App.* p. 228, 229——For 1829, *App.* p. 230, 231——For 1830, *App.* p. 232, 233——Return of the number of casualties amongst the European officers of the Company's army which have occurred in each year, 1813—1830, distinguishing Presidencies and branches of service; whether such casualties have occurred by death, resignation, retirement or dismissal; distinguishing also each description of casualty, and stating the proportion per hundred of the casualties to the authorized establishment of officers; with a note of the average of each description of casualty, *App.* p. 282.

Table of the pay and allowances of European commissioned officers, in Sonaut, Madras, or Bombay rupees, per month of 30 days, *App.* p. 286——Names and rank of His Majesty's and the Honourable Company's officers present on the Bombay establishment, *Malcolm*, *App.* p. 358——Return of the number of officers belonging to each regiment of light cavalry, European and Native infantry, on the Bombay establishment, effective with the regiments, 1825—1827, *App.* p. 362——They are but moderately provided for in regard to promotion, pay

Officers—continued.

III.—*European*—continued.

2. Papers laid before the Committee—*continued.*

pay and pension; number not sufficient for duty when those on staff and furlough withdrawn; general remarks relative to officers, *Balmain, App.* p. 427——Observations on the number of European officers, and upon supply of vacancies, *Duff, App.* p. 485.
See also *infra*, IV. *Pay and Allowances.*

IV.—*Native:*

1. Generally:

Connection of native officers with their men, *Nicolls* 34–37——Condition and rank of native officers, *Nicolls* 38–40——Comparison of the names of the different ranks of officers between European and Native regiments, *Nicolls* 41–46——Keep up their full tent equipage, *Nicolls* 76–80——Duties discharged by them, *Nicolls* 166, 168, 170——Opinion as to further promotion as encouragement to native officers, *Nicolls* 187–194——No advantage in admitting native officers to a higher rank than subadar-major, *Reynell* 287, 288——Distinctions conferred at Madras should be extended to Bengal, *Nicolls* 195——Inducements that should be given to native commissioned officers to place their sons in the ranks, *Nicolls* 238, 239——Difficulty of establishing a fund for support of families of native officers, *Nicolls* 240——Native officers like to command native regiments if on service, *Nicolls* 255.

Character of native officers does not weigh so much with men as income, *Nicolls* 256——Benefit of rewarding good conduct in native officers by civil appointments, *Nicolls* 257——Bengal officers most selected from their merit and qualities, *Nicolls* 260, 261——Encouragement that should be given to native officers, *Reynell* 283–286, *Malcolm* 724——Their duties, *Reynell* 403–406——Customary rewards of distinguished native officers, *Reynell* 428–430——Rank to which native officers can be raised, *Salmond* 513–518——Beneficial effect of native aid-de-camps, *Malcolm* 722, 723——Offices in the magistracy and police to which they might be promoted, *Malcolm* 725, 726.

Necessity for further rewards as encouragement to native officers, *Pennington* 832–835——How far rewards to native officers beneficial, *Fielding* 839–841——No advantage in employing native officers on staff duties, *Watson* 919–923——No advantage in giving them higher rank than they now obtain, *Watson* 924——Minute superintendence left to native officers, *Munro* 1045——Additional encouragement that should be given to native officers, *Munro* 1046–1048——Advantage of occasionally employing a native officer on the staff of a general officer, *Munro* 1064, *Smith* 2341, 2342——Also in adjutant and quartermaster-generals departments, *Munro* 1065.

Difficulties of association at table between European and Native officers, *Munro* 1066——Present native officers have risen from non-commissioned officers, and are sufficiently rewarded by their commissions, *Pritzler* 1137, 1138——Advantage of appointing native aid-de-camps as a reward to native officers, *Pritzler* 1243, 1244——Essential to give marks of distinction to native officers, *Pritzler* 1262——Higher ranks and advantages that might be given as encouragement to native officers, *Scot* 1397–1400——Native officers are sufficiently encouraged, *Greenhill* 1490——They might be promoted out of their regiments, but should not have influence or power therein, *Greenhill* 1491, 1492——How often native officers are removed from one regiment to another, *Greenhill* 1493.

How far European and Native officers associate together, *Greenhill* 1494, 1495——Disadvantages of appointing native officers to personal staff duties, *Greenhill* 1496——Rewards to native officers should only be bestowed through commanding officers of the corps, *Greenhill* 1525–1531——Duties of native officers, *Dickson* 1586——Association of European and Native officers, *Dickson* 1588–1590——Higher rank that should be given to native officers, *Dickson* 1592–1595——How far intercourse between Native and European officers enjoined by the regulations, *Aitchison* 1713–1715——How far additional advantages should be given to native officers, *Aitchison* 1716–1720.

Benefits of employing native officers in revenue corps and police duties, *Aitchison* 1761–1763——Higher rank than their present should not be given to native officers, *Leighton* 1959——Encouragement and rewards that should be given them, *Leighton* 1960——Not sufficient encouragement to native officers to retire after length of service, *Macan* 2222–2224——How far higher ranks and rewards should be given to native officers, *Macan* 2225——Further advantages that should be held out to native officers to prevent their dissatisfaction, *Russell* 2237——Difficulty of giving native officers higher rank, but their retiring pensions should be increased, *Smith* 2339, 2340——Arrangements that have been made for improving the condition of retired native officers, *Smith* 2344.

2. Papers laid before the Committee:

Return showing the number of, in the artillery, cavalry and infantry, at the three Presidencies and subordinate settlements, 1813—1830, *App.* p. 196, 197——For each respective year 1813—1830, *App.* p. 198–233.

Officers—continued.

IV.—*Native*—continued.

2. Papers laid before the Committee—*continued.*

Extracts of minutes by Sir John Malcolm upon the introduction of the sons of native officers into the ranks; the privileges they should be entitled to; the advantage of giving encouragement to native officers by rewards, and particularly as to the command of hill forts; length of service to entitle officers to that distinction; appointment of certain officers to the command of hill forts, *Malcolm, App.* p. 365–370——Native officers should be taken from the ranks, and long service should be the chief consideration in promoting them; degrees of promotion, and description of rewards that should be granted to them, *Elphinstone, App.* p. 385.

See also *supra,* III. *infra,* VII. *Military Fund. Native Soldiers.*

V.—*General Officers:*

1. Generally:

Limit of general officers in India, *Salmond* 605——Number of general officers of cavalry, *Fielding* 879, 880——Number of general officers, *Watson* 900——General officers should have previously served in India, *Pritzler* 1180, 1181——Inconvenience of general officers being speedily relieved after getting acquainted with the nature of the Indian army, *Leighton* 2144——Advantage from the Company's general officers being allowed to serve in any of the Presidencies, *Paget* 2317.

2. Papers laid before the Committee:

Advantage of an arrangement being carried into effect for the Company's officer, after attaining the rank of general officer, being eligible to serve His Majesty in any part of the world, *Salmond, App.* p. 320.

VI.—*Subaltern Officers:*

1. Generally:

Their rate of expenses in the field and in quarters, *Nicolls* 93–96——They are generally in debt, *Nicolls* 97——Reasons why they seldom avail themselves of three years furlough, *Nicolls* 122–124——They generally live up to their income, *Reynell* 325–329.

2. Papers laid before the Committee:

Establishment of subaltern officers fixed for the actual number of corps in May 1824, and reduced establishment in May 1829, *Baker, App.* p. 449.

VII.—*Non-commissioned Officers:*

1. Generally:

Duties of serjeants-major and quartermaster-serjeants of native regiments, *Reynell* 386–388——Relative situations of non-commissioned officers in European and Native regiments, *Reynell* 389–393——Method of obtaining staff serjeants, and why inefficient, *Pritzler* 1233, 1234——Non-commissioned European officers to a native regiment, *Prizler* 1235——Disadvantages of holding out situations in the revenue and police to native non-commissioned officers on retirement, *Greenhill* 1550–1554——Method of appointment of non-commissioned officers and naigs, *Greenhill* 1571–1576——Method of appointing staff non-commissioned officers, *Aitchison* 1786, 1787——Appointments and promotions of native non-commissioned officers, *Macan* 2220.

2. Papers laid before the Committee:

Return showing the number of non-commissioned officers and rank and file in the European and Native horse and foot artillery; in the cavalry, European (King's) and Native (Company's) regular and irregular; in the infantry, European (King's and Company's) and Native (Company's) regular and irregular; in the pioneers and on the staff; at the three Presidencies and subordinate Settlements, 1813—1830, *App.* p. 196, 197——For each respective year 1813—1830, *App.* p. 198–233——Table of the pay of the non-commissioned officers and privates of the European artillery and infantry, and the non-commissioned staff attached to native troops, at each Presidency, as at present authorized, *App.* p. 287——Observations as to numbers, and generally respecting European and Native non-commissioned officers, *Cabell, App.* p. 507–509.

See also *infra,* VIII. *Pay and Allowances.*

VIII.—*Warrant Officers:*

Papers laid before the Committee:

Return showing the number of European warrant-officers in the Native foot artillery, at the three Presidencies and subordinate Settlements, 1813—1830, *App.* p. 196, 197——For 1813, *App.* p. 198, 199——For 1814, *App.* p. 200, 201——For 1815, *App.* p. 202, 203——For 1816, *App.* p. 204, 205——For 1817, *App.* p. 206, 207——For 1818, *App.* p. 208

Officers—continued.

VIII.—*Warrant Officers:*

Papers laid before the Committee:

p. 208, 209——For 1819, *App.* p. 210, 211——For 1820, *App.* p. 212, 213——For 1821, *App.* p. 214, 215——For 1822, *App.* p. 216, 217——For 1823, *App.* p. 218, 219——For 1824, *App.* p. 220, 221——For 1825, *App.* p. 222, 223——For 1826, *App.* p. 224, 225——For 1827, *App.* p. 226, 227——For 1828, *App.* p. 228, 229——For 1829, *App.* p. 230, 231——For 1830, *App.* p. 232, 233.

IX.—*Comparison between King's and Company's Officers:*

1. Generally:

Manner in which officers in the Company's artillery should be placed on a level with those in the King's service, *Pennington* 831——Superior commands given to King's officers, staff appointments to Company's, *Munro* 1063——Alterations that should be made with regard to rank between King's and Company's officers, *Munro* 1088, 1089——Comparison of advantages with respect to promotion in the King's and Company's services, *Pritzler* 1159, 1160——Comparison of divisional and stational commands in the two services, *Pritzler* 1161——How far jealousies arise between King's and Company's officers, *Pritzler* 1225——Company's officers have a fair share of high commands, *Pritzler* 1226——Comparison of distinctions between King's and Company's officers, *Aitchison* 1735–1741.

2. Papers laid before the Committee:

Extracts from letters from Sir Thomas Munro relative to mingling the two services, *Malcolm, App.* p. 357, 358——Extract from Mr. Elphinstone's minute in reply to Sir Charles Colville's letter on the same subject, *Malcolm, App.* p. 357.

X.—*Invalids:*

Method of invaliding officers, *Fielding* 877, 878——Usual period of invaliding native officers, *Greenhill* 1542–1547.

XI.—*Artillery:*

1. Generally:

Artillery officers educated at home, *Limond* 1268——Attached to European battalions upon their arrival, *Limond* 1269——Regulations as to promotion, *Limond* 1270–1272——Manner of selecting officers for the native artillery corps, *Limond* 1285, 1286, *Hopkinson* 1320–1323——Regulations as to instruction of artillery officers in native languages, *Limond* 1288, 1289——Ages of officers on joining the artillery, *Limond* 1290, 1291, *Hopkinson* 1320–1323.

2. Papers laid before the Committee:

Number of officers in the European and Native horse and foot artillery, at the three Presidencies and sudorbinate Settlements, 1813—1830, *App.* p. 196, 197——For each respective year 1813—1830, *App.* p. 198–233——Artillery officers on the staff in the department of the commissary of Ordnance at Bengal, *App.* p. 235——At Madras, *App.* p. 236——At Bombay, *App.* p. 237——Number of battalions of artillery at Bengal, and number of officers to each battalion or regiment, and totals to each arm, *Baker, App.* p. 449.

See also *Education. Expenses. European Regiments. Furlough. Native Languages. Pay and Allowances. Promotion. Rank. Recruiting. Reduction of Regiments. Retiring Regulations. Skeleton Corps. Staff. Tents.*

Off-Reckonings. Comparison of off-reckonings in the three Presidencies, *Watson* 1017, 1018——Regulations as to off-reckonings, *Leighton* 2142.

Statement of the rates of off-reckonings at each Presidency, and of each rank, as they existed in 1815 and at the present time, and where alterations have intermediately occurred, showing, in separate columns, the increase and decrease occasioned by each alteration, and the date of the general order and of the Court's letter prescribing or sanctioning it, *App.* p. 304——Statement of the value of an off-reckoning share and half share in each year, 1814—1827; with a statement of the number of colonels at present in receipt of a full or half share of off-reckonings, and of those who have not yet come into the receipt of a half share, under the operation of the Court's order of 25 November 1823, with the sum paid as compensation to officers who succeeded to off-reckoning half shares between 1824 and 1826, and in each year from that period to 1831, *App.* p. 305——Distribution of the off-reckoning fund at the three Presidencies, *Salmond, App.* p. 317.

See also *Clothing. Command Money.*

Opium. Only three cases of drunkenness among 28,000 men in the native army at Bengal, and two of those from the immoderate use of opium, *Nicolls* 252.

Ordnance Assistant. See *Commandant of Artillery.*

Ordnance. Articles in the Ordnance department should be of the same description in each Presidency, *Nicolls* 220——Method of managing the Ordnance establishment in India, *Salmond* 628–630——Quantity of powder usually in store, *Salmond* 631–634——Small arms

arms and shot are supplied from India, *Salmond* 635, 636——Agency for the manufacture of gun-carriages, *Salmond* 637–639.

Ordnance Department. Return showing the aggregate expense of the Ordnance department at the three Presidencies, on 30 April 1813, 30 April 1826, and 30 April 1830, *App.* p. 240——Modifications that have taken place in the Ordnance department at Bombay; re-organization of that and the Store departments, including distribution of arsenals and depôt, and of the different establishments connected therewith, *Malcolm*, *App.* p. 383. See also *Commissary of Ordnances.*

Ordnance Drivers. Return showing the number of, in the native foot artillery and native regular cavalry at the three Presidencies and subordinate Settlements, 1813—1830, *App.* p. 196, 197——For 1813, *App.* p. 198, 199——For 1814, *App.* p. 200, 201——For 1815, *App.* p. 202, 203——For 1816, *App.* p. 204, 205——For 1817, *App.* p. 206, 207——For 1818, *App.* p. 208, 209——For 1819, *App.* p. 210, 211——For 1820, *App.* p. 212, 213——For 1821, *App.* p. 214, 215——For 1822, *App.* p. 216, 217——For 1823, *App.* p. 218, 219——For 1824, *App.* p. 220, 221——For 1825, *App.* p. 222, 223——For 1826, *App.* p. 224, 225——For 1827, *App.* p. 226, 227——For 1828, *App.* p. 228, 229——For 1829, *App.* p. 230, 231——For 1830, *App.* p. 232, 233.

Organization of the Army in India, *App.* p. 248.

Orphan Schools. See *Schools.*

P.

Page, Captain. Reply of Captain Page, dated 12 March 1832, to circular of the Board of Control, requesting information relative to the army in India, *App.* p. 479.

Paget, General the Honourable Sir *Edward.* (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Should be but one commander-in-chief, with certain officers high in command under him, 2296——How far advantageous to unite the Indian army as a royal army, 2297——Insubordination in the army, and inconsistent spirit of independence among the Company's officers, 2297, 2298——Discontent and dissatisfaction from the rate of exchange at which the rupee is paid to the soldier, 2299–2301——Fitness of the horses of the cavalry and artillery for their duties, 2302–2304——Inferiority of articles and accoutrements of troops in India to those of regiments in Europe, and how far serviceable, 2305–2307——Stores sent out are good, but climate makes them deteriorate, 2308–2309——Efficiency of the sepoys for artillery service, 2310——Reductions that might be made in stations and staff appointments, 2311.

Alterations that should be made to enable officers' situations to be better with their regiments than on staff or other duty, 2312——Bad effect of reduction of Company's officers from regiments upon staff employment when there are too few in the first instance, 2313, 2314——Necessity of King's troops in all the Presidencies, but disadvantages from their expense, and not being employed in same duties as the sepoys, 2315——Efficiency of native troops for any native enemy they may have to contend with, 2316——Advantage from Company's general officers being allowed to serve in any of the Presidencies, 2317——Disadvantage of allowing soldiers to volunteer to remain in India after a certain period, 2318.

Passage to and from India. Extract from Report of Messrs. Hill and Melvill, relative to advance of pay to regiments on their return from India; on the pay and passage of officers and men belonging to regiments in India proceeding to India, *viâ* New South Wales, in charge of convicts; passage-money to officers, *Melvill*, p. 179–181——Calculation of the comparative expense of passage to India, whole regiments and recruits; also reliefs and return of invalids (as respects European troops) for regiments at Bengal, *App.* p. 242, 243——At Madras, *App.* p. 244, 245——At Bombay, *App.* p. 246, 247.

Patronage. Proposed distribution of patronage in the event of the army in India being placed under one commander-in-chief, *Worsley*, *App.* p. 436.

PAY AND ALLOWANCES:

1. *Generally.*
2. *Papers laid before the Committee.*

1. *Generally:*

Pay and allowances of sepoys, *Nicolls* 16–19, *Watson* 985, 986——No difference between the different provinces in Bengal except as to the currency, *Nicolls* 20, 21——No difference in pay between the different Presidencies, but many different allowances, *Nicolls* 23——Allowances in the field the same in all the Presidencies, *Nicolls* 24——No open complaint as to allowances, *Nicolls* 25——Differences of allowances and advantages particularized in the three Presidencies, *Nicolls* 26–28——No difference in allowances

Pay and Allowances—continued.

1. *Generally*—continued.

ances between the King's and European troops in the three Presidencies, *Nicolls* 30——Difficulty of equalizing the advantages, *Nicolls* 31, 32——Time equal allowances in peace and war have prevailed in Bengal, *Nicolls* 54——For what reason granted, *Nicolls* 55——Advantages or otherwise of commuting allowances, *Nicolls* 98, 99——Pay and allowances of King's officers in command of stations of superior army but inferior regimental rank to Company's officers, *Nicolls* 121.

Advantages of increasing pay for length of service, *Nicolls* 196–198——Officers whose allowances should be increased, *Nicolls* 199——Pay of a subadah sufficient for support of his family, *Nicolls* 237——Pay of sepoys as compared with the price of labour, *Reynell* 274–278, 431–433, *Salmond* 501–508, *Fielding* 753, *Munro* 1040, *Pritzler* 1131, 1132——Allowances in the three Presidencies should be equalized, *Reynell* 280, 281, 352–354, *Malcolm* 659, 660——Pay of Company's European officers not more than sufficient, *Reynell* 292——Necessity for different rates of allowance in peace and war, and in the field and in cantonments, *Reynell* 296–299, *Salmond* 528–533, *Munro* 1050, *Pritzler* 1150——Suggestions for the improvement of the pay of native officers, *Reynell* 435——How far pay and allowances in the three Presidencies have been equalized, *Salmond* 509——Sufficiency of pay of Company's European officers, *Salmond* 526——Process of the pay departments of regiments in India, *Salmond* 623–626.

Financial part of the army is under the auditor-general, *Salmond* 627——Scale of pay and allowances to officers, *Malcolm* 655–658——Principle upon which allowances regulated, *Malcolm* 661——How far pay and allowances of Company's officers sufficient, *Fielding* 754, 755——Beneficial effects of new regulations as to allowances, *Fielding* 761–767——Amount of pay of different officers, *Fielding* 784–787——Pay and allowances of staff officers, *Watson* 942–946——Pay and allowances of regimental officers the same in all the Presidencies, *Watson* 948——Pay and allowances of Madras and Bombay sepoys more than the Bengal, *Watson* 949–951——Assimilation while acting together, *Watson* 951, 952——Difficulty of assimilating the three Presidencies with regard to pay and allowances, *Watson* 953–958——Arrangements therefor, *Watson* 997, 998——How far equalization thereof necessary, *Munro* 1091–1095——Deductions from pay of sepoys for clothes and accoutrements, *Watson* 987–990.

Sepoy should not be enlisted at a lower rate than his present pay, *Watson* 993——Foundation of the difference in pay between Madras and Bombay sepoys, *Munro* 1034, 1035——How far matter of complaint, *Munro* 1042, 1043——Extent of difference in allowance between King's and Company's officers, *Munro* 1041——Pay and allowances of Company's European officers of lower ranks sufficient, those of higher ranks should be increased, *Munro* 1049——Staff pay and allowances the same to King's as Company's officers, *Munro* 1067——Difficulty in reducing the amount of pay upon enlistment to make addition for length of service, *Munro* 1071, 1072——Pay of officers is just sufficient for their expenses, *Pritzler* 1139–1142——Allowances at the three Presidencies should be equalized, *Pritzler* 1146, 1147.

Rule as to daily pay of soldiers, *Limond* 1300——Evil effects of the order for the daily pay of the men, *Hopkinson* 1324–1326——Desirable to assimilate the pay in the three Presidencies, and difficulty of accomplishing it, *Scot* 1401–1403——Advisable to increase pay after a certain period of service, *Scot* 1404, 1405——How far pay proportionate to expense in the three Presidencies, *Scot* 1406——Different rates of pay in different Presidencies, and reasons for it, *Greenhill* 1516–1519——Rates of pay of non-commissioned native officers, and how far sufficient, *Greenhill* 1548, 1549——How far rate of pay sufficient, *Dickson* 1597——Comparison of advantages of pay in different Presidencies, *Aitchison* 1728–1732——Pay of Bombay sepoys, *Aitchison* 1752.

How far commutation of dram allowance beneficial, *Aitchison* 1780–1784——Further allowance should be given to officers to induce them to remain with their regiments, instead of taking staff employment, *Aitchison* 1799, 1800——Beneficial to increase sepoys' pay after a certain period of service, *Salmond* 1888–1891——Pay of officers insufficient, *Leighton* 1945——Advisable to increase pay of native troops, but not with less pay on enlistment, *Leighton* 1972, 1973——How far pay and allowances of Company's officers sufficient, *Dalbiac* 2026——Comparative statement of pay of Company's native troops at the three Presidencies, *Melvill* 2091——Expense of equalizing the pay at the different Presidencies would be considerable, *Melvill* 2132–2134.

Reduction of allowances to European officers prevents their ingratiating themselves as much with the natives as they formerly did, *Macan* 2174, 2175, 2182——Disadvantage from reduction of emoluments of European officers, *Russell* 2232——Good effect of increasing sepoys' pay in proportion to their length of service, *Macan* 2221——Advantage of bazar allowance being continued to officers in command, *Russell* 2238–2244——Subalterns are worse off than in other parts of the world as to pay, *Smith* 2334.

Report of Messrs. Hill and Melvill upon the account of claims of the Public upon the East India Company, in respect of His Majesty's forces serving in India, as regards the pay of officers, colonels, brevet officers, officers belonging to regiments upon the East India establishment, and serving in staff situations elsewhere; advance of pay to regiments on their return from India; pay and passage of officers and men belonging to

Pay and Allowances—continued.

1. *Generally*—continued.

regiments in India, who proceed to India, *viâ* New South Wales, in charge of convicts; pay of invalids; and other payments relative to forces serving in India, *Melvill*, p. 177–188.

2. *Papers laid before the Committee:*

Pay of Madras European troops considerably higher than those in Bengal, *App.* p. 244, 245, *note*——The like at Bombay, *App.* p. 246, 247, *note*——Table of the pay and allowances of European commissioned officers, in Sonaut, Madras or Bombay rupees, per month of 30 days, *App.* p. 286——Table of the pay of the non-commissioned officers and privates of the European artillery and infantry, and the non-commissioned staff attached to native troops at each Presidency, as at present authorized, *App.* p. 287——Table of the pay and allowances of the native troops of each Presidency, as at present authorized, *App.* p. 289——Return of the allowances drawn by the officers holding certain staff appointments on the 30th April 1831, *App.* p. 291.

Return of the allowances drawn by the officers in command of divisions of the army, subsidiary or field forces, brigades and stations, and also of corps, at each Presidency, on the 30th April 1831, *App.* p. 293——Return of the allowances drawn by medical officers holding certain staff appointments, *App.* p. 293——Return of the allowances drawn by the officers of King's troops holding certain staff appointments, on 30th April 1831, *App.* p. 294——Statement of the rates of furlough pay, as they existed in 1813 and at present, noticing in separate columns the increase or decrease in each rank by any alteration that intermediately may have taken place, with the date of the Court's letter or the general order prescribing or sanctioning the alteration, *App.* p. 306——Return of the number of officers in receipt of pay on furlough in this country, with the amount of charges in each year since the furlough regulation in 1796 to the present time, *App.* p. 307——Statement exhibiting the rates of retiring allowances to European commissioned officers of the Company's service on full and half pay, in 1813 and 1832; showing the increase which has taken place, and the date of the general order and of the Court's letter prescribing or sanctioning it, *App.* p. 307.

Return of the number of European commissioned officers in receipt of the full and half pay, with the amount of charge in each year from the commencement of the retiring regulation in 1796 to the present time, specifying the proportion per hundred of retired officers in a separate column to the authorized establishment, *App.* p. 308——Allowance to young officers should be sufficient to maintain them in comfort, without their being involved in debt; allowances to higher ranks should be as liberal as circumstances permit, both in justice to them, and to hold out something for juniors to look to, *Elphinstone*, *App.* p. 385——The regimental pay and allowances, of all ranks, are as low as they can possibly be made, *Balmain*, *App.* p. 427, 428——Necessity for the pay and allowances of all the Presidencies being equalized, *Balmain*, *App.* p. 428——Observations upon pay and allowances, and suggestions for improvement therein, *Cabell*, p. 501——Synopsis of the evidence taken by the Committee relative to pay and allowances of European officers, p. xiv.——Relative to allowances of European troops, and equalization of allowances to native troops, p. xxvi.

See also Arms. Batta. Colonels Pay. Command Money. Families. Furlough Pay. Officers, IV, 1. *Staff.*

Pay Department. Appointment of military men to offices in the pay department is sanctioned by the practice in His Majesty's service; cause of the transfer of paymasterships from civil servants to military, *Salmond*, *App.* p. 316——The heads of departments are moderately paid, but considerable savings might be made in these establishments, *Balmain*, *App.* p. 427.

Paymaster-General. Report of Messrs. Hill and Melvill upon claims of the paymaster-general upon the East India Company in respect of forces serving in India, *Melvill*, p. 177–188——Correspondence between the Treasury and East India Company thereupon, *Melvill*, p. 189——Extract from another report, *Melvill*, p. 192——Number and description of officers composing the staff in the paymaster-general's department at Bengal, *App.* p. 235——At Madras, *App.* p. 236——At Bombay, *App.* p. 237.

Pennington, Colonel. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Period of service in India, 804–807——In the Bengal artillery, 808, 809——Amount of horse artillery in Bengal, 810——Efficiency thereof, 811, 812——How far natives in the horse artillery act as gunners, 813——No danger in instructing natives to be artillerymen, 814——Training and discipline of native troops, 815, 816——Superiority of stud horses over field horses, 817, 818——Comparison of efficiency of the foot artillery, 819, 820——Arrangement of the field establishment of artillery at Bengal upon a good footing, 821——Disadvantage of bullocks for the artillery instead of horses, 822–824, 829——Necessity for the store departments in all the Presidencies being assimilated, 825——Disadvantages from their being different, 826–828——Increase of officers that should be made, 830, 831——Manner in which officers in Company's artillery should be placed on a level with those in the King's service, 831——Necessity for further rewards as encouragement to native officers, 832–835.

Pennington,

Pennington, Colonel. Reply of Col. Pennington, C. B., dated 7 March 1832, to circular of the Board of Control, requesting information relative to the army in India, *App.* p. 409.

PENSIONS:

1. *Generally.*
2. *Papers laid before the Committee.*

1. *Generally:*

Invalid pension to sepoy after a certain period of service, *Watson* 991, 992——After what period men get unfit for service and are pensioned, *Hopkinson* 1360, 1361——Difficulty of making alterations in the pension establishment, *Scot* 1447–1449——Method to be adopted to prevent inducements being privately held out to officers to retire on the pension of their rank, *Scot* 1454——Usual period of pensioning native officers, *Greenhill* 1542–1547.

Increase of pensions to native troops, and causes, *Salmond* 1892–1896——Pensions paid according to ranks, *Salmond* 1902, 1903——Charge for pensions to European non-commissioned officers and men, and number receiving them 1814, 1822 and 1828; the like to native officers and men, *Melvill* 2126, 2127——Additional allowances granted by the Company in cases of distress, *Melvill* 2128.

2. *Papers laid before the Committee:*

Calculation of comparative expense of proportion of pensions, &c. of certain regiments at Bengal, *App.* p. 242, 243——At Madras, *App.* p. 244, 245——At Bombay, *App.* p. 246, 247.

See also *Clive*, Lord. *Half-Pay. Invalids. Military Fund. Native Soldiers.*

PENSIONERS:

1. *European.*
2. *Native.*

1. *European:*

European pensioners are badly provided for, and something ought to be done for them; orders issued for sending them to England was a cruel infliction on them, few reached home, and those who did were miserable, *Balmain*, *App.* p. 427.

2. *Native:*

Pension establishment a great hold on the affections of the native army; improvement in having a graduated scale of pension; inducement necessary to keep men in the service when entitled to retire, which might be done by increasing pension according to service, *Balmain*, *App.* p. 427.

Persia. Number of staff officers on the Madras establishment employed in Persia, *App.* p. 236.

Persian Interpreter. Allowed on the staff of the commander-in-chief, and lieutenants-general commanding the forces at Madras and Bombay, *App.* p. 234, 235.

Pioneers. Return showing the number of, at the three Presidencies and subordinate settlements, also number of corps, and expense thereof, 1813—1830, *App.* p. 197——For 1813, *App.* p. 199——For 1814, *App.* p. 201——For 1815, *App.* p. 203——For 1816, *App.* p. 205——For 1817, *App.* p. 207——For 1818, *App.* p. 209——For 1819, *App.* p. 211——For 1820, *App.* p. 213——For 1821, *App.* p. 215——For 1822, *App.* p. 217——For 1823, *App.* p. 219——For 1824, *App.* p. 221——For 1825, *App.* p. 223——For 1826, *App.* p. 225——For 1827, *App.* p. 227——For 1828, *App.* p. 229——For 1829, *App.* p. 231——For 1830, *App.* p. 233——Return of the establishment of a battalion of pioneers at Bengal, Madras and Bombay, in the year 1831, with columns showing in what particulars the establishments at Madras and Bombay respectively differ from those of Bengal, *App.* p. 255——Necessity for attaching artificers to native regiments, and plan for the organization of a corps combining the duties of pioneers and artificers; advantage thereof in improving the efficiency of the army, and making an opening for the employment of descendants of Europeans and Natives, *Wilson*, *App.* p. 468.

Synopsis of the evidence relative to the corps of pioneers of the three Presidencies, p. lxv.

See also *Engineers*, II. 2.

Pocket Money. See Addiscombe.

POLITICAL SITUATIONS:

1. *Generally.*
2. *Papers laid before the Committee.*

1. *Generally:*

Disadvantages from the circumstance of any young man of ability ranking as captain being placed in a political situation and rising therein, afterwards having to be remanded to his corps as captain from his superior officer being placed on the staff, *Fielding* 837——Military men have shown themselves more competent for situations in the Political department, from political and military situations being more analogous to each other as far as relates to Asiatic courts and Eastern diplomacy, *Watson* 972.

Political Situations—continued.

2. *Papers laid before the Committee:*

Number of staff officers employed in political situations at Bengal, *App.* p. 235—At Madras, *App.* p. 236——At Bombay, *App.* p. 237——Necessity for the employment of military men in political situations, *Salmond, App.* p. 315.

See also *Civil Situations. Officers,* 1.

Poona Auxiliary Horse. Reduction of this troop; regret thereat; utility of this corps, being fitted for all the duties of irregular troops, as well as for acting under the civil authority as police corps, *Malcolm, App.* p. 382——Abolition of light infantry battalion at Poona, necessity of such a corps not warranting the expense, *Malcolm, App.* p. 382.

Postage. Certain number of letters allowed postage-free from each regiment, *Greenhill* 1563.

Powder. Efficiency of the powder manufactury at Madras, *Hopkinson* 1375–1377——Amount of annual consumption during peace can be ascertained, *Hopkinson* 1378.

See also *Ordnance.*

Prince of Wales Island. Return showing the numbers of the military force at the settlements of Prince of Wales Island; also the number of corps, and expense thereof, 1813—1830, *App.* p. 196, 197——For 1813, *App.* p. 198, 199——For 1814, *App.* p. 200, 201——For 1815, *App.* p. 202, 203——For 1816, *App.* p. 204, 205——For 1817, *App.* p. 206, 207——For 1818, *App.* p. 208, 209——For 1821, *App.* p. 214, 215——For 1822, *App.* p. 216, 217——For 1823, *App.* p. 218, 219——For 1824, *App.* p. 220, 221——For 1825, *App.* p. 222, 223——At Prince of Wales Island and Bencoolen: for 1813, *App.* p. 198, 199——For 1819, *App.* p. 210, 211——For 1820, *App.* p. 212, 213——At Prince of Wales Island, including Singapore: for 1826, *App.* p. 224, 225——For 1827, *App.* p. 226, 227——At Prince of Wales Island, Singapore and Malacca: for 1828, *App.* p. 228, 229——For 1829, *App.* p. 230, 231——For 1830, *App.* p. 232, 233.

See also *Bengal.*

Pritzler, Sir *Theophilus.* (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Appointments held by witness in the Madras Presidency, 1119–1123——Spirit, discipline and efficiency of the Madras army, 1124——Difference between sepoys from different districts, 1125——Infantry good; cavalry may be improved; doubt as to rendering artillery efficient, and as to the policy of so doing, 1126——Sepoys generally well satisfied with their condition, 1127——Military service popular with natives, 1128——Temperate in habits, and easy of management, 1129——Their feelings towards European officers, 1130——Pay of sepoy as compared with the price of labour, 1131, 1132——European officers of native regiments should be trained up with them, and not put into European regiments, 1134–1136——Present native officers have risen from non-commissioned officers, and are sufficiently rewarded by their commissions, 1137, 1138——Pay of officers is just sufficient for their expenses, 1139–1142——Indian armies cannot be assimilated too much, 1143, 1144——Difficulty of removing native corps away from home, 1144, 1145——Allowances at the three Presidencies should be equalized, 1146, 1147——Comparison of expense at the three Presidencies, 1148, 1149.

Necessity for higher allowance in the field than in cantonment, 1150——Natives might be made better horsemen, 1152——And might take better care of their horses, 1153——Manner in which the Madras cavalry have suffered loss as to their horses, 1154——Manner in which horses are provided in Madras, 1155——Average price of a troop horse, 1156——Healthiness of Madras horses from their not being under cover, 1157——Annual per-centage of expenditure for horses in all the services, 1158——Comparison of advantages with respect to promotion in the King's and Company's services, 1159, 1160——Comparison of divisional and stational commands in the two services, 1161——Company's army should be made a royal army, keeping the native regiments distinct, 1162–1164——Advantageous to have only one commander-in-chief, 1165——Number of officers necessary to be present with native regiments, 1166, 1167——Inconvenience to regiments from number of officers on staff duty, 1168——How far remedied by late regulations, 1168–1170——Reasons for native officers being in receipt of full tent allowance, 1171——Preference by Company's officers for native corps, 1172.

Officers remain in the regiment to which first appointed till they attain a certain rank, 1173——Brevet rank more favourable to Company's than King's officers, 1174, 1175——Advantages of one commander-in-chief, with a commander of the forces for the details of each Presidency, 1176——Also one adjutant and quartermaster general, with deputies at each station, 1177–1179——Necessity for commanders-in-chief and general officers to have previously served in India, 1180, 1181——Instances in which Company's officers have been in the chief command in India, 1182——Rank at which Company's officers should be eligible for service at either of the Presidencies, 1183——How far reductions might be made in the Madras army, 1185–1187——Reduction cannot be made in the staff; of what it consists, 1186——India not preferable to the Colonies for a King's officer, unless of very high rank, 1188——No difficulty in removing King's regiments from one Presidency to another, 1189, 1190——Method of conducting the hospital establishments, and supply of medicines thereto, 1191–1196.

Pritzler, Sir *Theophilus*. (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued.*

Proportion of deaths in native regiments per annum, 1197, 1198——Also of officers in a King's regiment, 1199——Suggestions for the improvement of the quartermaster-general's department, 1200, 1201——Company's medical officers should be examined in a similar manner to the King's, 1202——Manner in which officers in the European foot artillery should be increased, 1203–1206——Reasons why native artillery should be discontinued, 1207–1209——Manner of clothing the army, 1210——Manner of supplying accoutrements, 1211–1213——Manner of supplying saddlery, 1214, 1215——Commissariat under the control of the Governor, 1216, 1217——Europeans with capital only should be allowed to settle in India, 1218, 1219——Discharged soldiers would turn out badly, 1220——How they might be profitably employed, 1221——Commanders-in-chief should visit their armies more frequently, 1222–1224——How far jealousies arise between King's and Company's officers, 1225——Company's officers have a fair share of high commands, 1226——How far advantageous for soldiers to remain in India upon regiments coming home, 1227–1229.

How Company's European regiments kept complete, 1230, 1231——Bad effects of the artillery having choice of recruits from England before the infantry, 1232——Method of obtaining staff serjeants, and why inefficient, 1233, 1234——Non-commissioned European officers to a native regiment, 1235——Method of conducting courts-martial in India, 1236——Irregular corps reduced, 1237——Commanding officers should have more influence in the appointment of the regimental staff, 1238–1242——Advantage of appointing native aid-de-camps as a reward to native officers, 1243, 1244——Quality of horses in India for military purposes, 1245, 1246——Reasons for difference in the number of staff officers at Madras and Bengal, 1247, 1248—— Difference in the number of brigadiers at those Presidencies, and between King's and Company's, 1249–1253——Military board might be done away with, 1254——Manner in which the place of local corps may be supplied, 1255–1257——Proportion European cavalry should bear to Native, 1258–1260——Not desirable to substitute Native for European cavalry, 1261——Essential to give marks of distinction to native officers, 1262——Value of sepoy boys to the different corps, 1263.

Pritzler, Major-General Sir *Thomas*. Reply of Major-General Sir Thomas Pritzler, K.C.B., dated 17 February 1832, to circular of the Board of Control, requesting information relative to the army in India, *App.* p. 388.

PROMOTION:
1. *Generally.*
2. *Papers laid before the Committee.*

1. *Generally:*

Method of promotion, and different periods and ranks, *Nicolls* 61–63——Proportion of divisional or stational commands of field-officers and staff appointments according to relative numbers on the establishment to which they belong, *Nicolls* 64–66——Regulations as to promotion in native regiments, *Nicolls* 180–186, *Reynell* 420–427——How far promotion in the Company's service regimentally or by seniority, *Fielding* 748——Arrangements as to promotion in the event of uniting the Company's army under the King, *Watson* 1008, 1009.

Regulations as to promotion, *Limond* 1270–1272——Alterations that should be made in the present rules of promotion, *Scot* 1454, *Leighton* 1989–1992, 2142——In what branch officers have the greatest advantage in promotion, *Dickson* 1605——Comparison of advantages in promotion in different Presidencies, *Aitchison* 1728–1732.

2. *Papers laid before the Committee:*

Observations upon the promotion of officers in the native army, *Malcolm, App.* p. 324, 363; *Cabell*, p. 498——Calculations upon promotion made in the year 1821, and statements showing the rise of different ranks of officers according to their standing in the army, *Cabell*, p. 513–524——Statement of the names of officers whose commissions were compared, with the dates of their respective commissions and their periods of service severally in the ranks in which their commissions were compared, *Cabell, App.* p. 525——Synopsis of the evidence taken before the Committee relative to promotion, p. xxxix.
See also *Officers*, IV. 1. *Skeleton Corps.*

Provisional Battalion. Observations contained in the report of Messrs. Hill and Melvill upon the claims of the Public upon the East India Company for forces serving in India, relative to the provisional battalion formed in 1821, *Melvill*, p. 185.

Punishment. See *Courts Martial.*

Q.

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL:

1. *Generally.*
2. *Papers laid before the Committee.*

1. *Generally:*

His duties, *Nicolls* 173–176, *Reynell* 411–413, *Munro* 1073, 1074——Comparison of duties of quartermaster-general's department at Bengal and Madras, *Nicolls* 211——Not so necessary for quartermaster-general to have served in India as commander-in-chief, *Reynell* 346——Assistants in the quartermaster-general's department, *Munro* 1058——Advantages of one quartermaster-general, with deputies at each station, *Pritzler* 1177–1179——Suggestions for the improvement of the quartermaster-general's department, *Pritzler* 1200, 1201.

2. *Papers laid before the Committee:*

Quartermaster-general on the staff at Bengal and deputy quartermaster-general at Madras, *App.* p. 234——Number and description of persons composing the staff of the quartermaster-general's department at Bengal, *App.* p. 235——At Madras, *App.* p. 236——At Bombay, *App.* p. 237.

Quartermaster-Serjeant. See, *Officers*, VII. 1.

R.

Rank. Regimental rank of officers holding staff appointments, *Watson* 895–899——Disadvantages of the Company's officers not being admitted on an equal footing with regard to rank with those in the King's service, *Worsley, App.* p. 438——Synopsis of the evidence taken before the Committee, relative to rank and promotion, p. xxxix., xlviii.
See also *Brigadiers. Officers*, IV. 1.

Rations. A calculation of the comparative expense of rations for certain regiments in Bengal, *App.* p. 242, 243——Soldiers at Madras provide themselves with rations in garrison and at half-batta stations, *App.* p. 244, 245, *note*——The like at Bombay, *App.* p. 246, 247, *note.*
See also *Victualling.*

RECRUITING:

1. *Generally.*
2. *Papers laid before the Committee.*

1. *Generally:*

Method of recruiting in Bengal, *Nicolls* 245, 246——In Madras, *Dickson* 1618–1621——No difficulty in recruiting and completing establishments at present, *Munro* 1034, *Scot* 1433——Bad effects of the artillery having choice of recruits from England before the infantry, *Pritzler* 1232——Preference of selection of recruits by the artillery, *Limond* 1306, 1307, *Scot* 1432——Periods during which there has been a difficulty in recruiting, *Scot* 1450, 1451, *Aitchison* 1705——Reason as good recruits are not obtained now as formerly, *Greenhill* 1521–1524——Utility of the establishment for sepoy recruits, *Pritzler* 1263, *Greenhill* 1540, *Dickson* 1676–1679; *Aitchison* 1712, *Leighton* 1985, 1986——Part of Madras territories from which the best recruits are obtained; *Greenhill* 1564.

Bounty for recruits, *Hay* 1646, 1647——Period recruits kept at the depot, and ages at which sent out, *Hay* 1648, 1649——Recruiting diminished last year, *Hay* 1660——Company's recruits equal to His Majesty's, *Hay* 1662——Number of officers at recruiting establishments, *Hay* 1665——Greater number might have been recruited than has ever been required, *Hay* 1666——Opinion as to ages of recruits, *Hay* 1669, *Aitchison* 1709–1711——Regulations against recruiting Bombay troops from Bengal territories, *Leighton* 1966–1967——Description of cavalry recruits, *Leighton* 1969——Observations contained in the report of Messrs. Hill and Melvill upon the claims of the Public on the East India Company for forces serving in India, relative to the charge for recruiting, *Melvill*, p. 181–183.

2. *Papers laid before the Committee:*

Calculation of the comparative expense of recruiting of certain regiments at Bengal, *App.* p. 242, 243——At Madras, *App.* p. 244, 245——At Bombay, *App.* p. 246, 247——The troops of which the different armies are composed are, with the exception of Europeans, recruited each in their own districts; advantages of such a plan, *Salmond, App.* p. 313.

Reduction of Regiments. Difficulties in reducing a whole regiment of cavalry or infantry in the Company's service, *Nicolls* 115–117——Method adopted in reducing Company's regiments of cavalry and infantry, *Reynell* 348, 349——Savings that might be effected by the reduction of troops, *Salmond* 546——Adviseable to reduce the native artillery, and reasons for it, *Salmond* 547–550, 604——Rate of reduction necessary in native cavalry in the three Presidencies, *Salmond* 551–557, 644——Reductions that might be effected

Reduction of Regiments—continued.
in the European infantry, *Salmond* 558, 589–591——Reductions should be equal in King's and Company's regiments, *Salmond* 563——Method of acting with officers in the event of reduction, *Salmond* 566.

Reductions that have been made in the Bengal Army, *Salmond* 574–583——Reductions cannot be carried further in point of numbers, *Salmond* 584——Officers of reduced regiments kept as supernumeraries, *Salmond* 586——Further reduction would impair the efficiency of the army in India, *Malcolm* 675, 676, 709–711, 717——Regiments sent over on account of the Burmese war might be withdrawn, *Malcolm* 677, 678——In what the difficulty consists of reducing Company's troops by regiments, *Malcolm* 687——Method of reducing the Indian army, and distress to officers thereby, *Malcolm* 688——Necessity for keeping up the compliment of officers after reduction of troops, *Malcolm* 689.

Reductions within the last two years, *Malcolm* 719——Difficulty of further reduction, *Aitchison* 1722–1727——Arrangement for reducing native regiments, *Salmond* 1866–1868——How far reduction might be made in the Bombay and Madras armies, *Salmond* 1908–1913, 1917, 1918——Impossibility of any reduction in the Bengal army, *Macan* 2151——Reductions that might be made in stations in the Bengal Presidency, *Macan* 2161, 2163–2167——How far armies of Madras and Bombay may be further reduced, *Macan* 2207——Reductions that might be made in stations and staff appointments, *Paget* 2311——Manner in which reductions might be made in the Indian army, *Salmond*, *App.* p. 314——Synopsis of the evidence taken before the Committee, relative to the augmentation and reduction of the army by whole regiments, and alteration of establishments affecting rank, p. xlviii.
See also Madras Army.

Registrar. Grievances, in cases of soldiers dying in India, from the charges of the registrar, *Dalbiac* 2145.

Reinforcements. See *Depôt.*

Reliefs. Observations contained in the report of Messrs. Hill and Melvill on the claims of the Public on the East India Company for forces serving in India, relative to the charge of Reliefs, *Melvill*, p. 181.

Remounts. Considerable saving that has been made in this branch of the army; th changes recently made in the remount being in successful operation at Bombay, *Malcolm*, *App.* p. 384.

Removal of Regiments. From one Presidency to another, *Nicolls* 118–120——No difficulty in the removal of native regiments from the feelings of the sepoys, *Reynell* 485——Difficulty of removing native corps away from home, *Pritzler* 1144, 1145——No difficulty in removing King's regiments from one Presidency to another, *Pritzler* 1189, 1190——Expense attending the removal of an European regiment in India is sufficient reason for keeping troops stationary, *Scot* 1430.

Residents. Number of staff officers employed as residents at Bengal, *App.* p. 235——At Madras, *App.* p. 236——At Bombay, *App.* p. 237——Advantage of the employment of military men as residents in Asiatic courts, *Salmond*, *App.* p. 315——Situation of residents at foreign courts is also an object both of honorary and pecuniary ambition, and the prospect of attaining it has the best effect in stimulating military men to employ their leisure hours in qualifying themselves for it, *Salmond*, *App.* p. 316.

Retiring Allowances. Number of officers receiving them, and increase therein, *Melvill* 2118–2120——Statement exhibiting the rates of retiring allowances to European commissioned officers of the Company's service on full and half pay in 1813 and 1832, showing the increase which has taken place, and the date of the general order and of the Court's letter prescribing or sanctioning it, *App.* p. 307——Return of the number of European commissioned officers in receipt of the full and half pay, with the amount of charge in each year from the commencement of the retiring regulation in 1796 to the present time, specifying the proportion per hundred of retired officers in a separate column to the authorized establishment, *App.* p. 308——Scale of retiring allowances that should be offered to officers in the event of reducing regiments, *Salmond*, *App.* p. 314——Unfairness of retiring allowances, and necessity for their being better regulated, *Balmain*, *App.* p. 428——Slow promotion and few opportunities of saving cause the retiring allowances to be an inadequate reward for the best of life spent in India; manner in which a retiring fund might be formed, *Duff*, *App.* p. 487.
See also Native Soldiers.

Retiring Regulations. Inducements which generally influence officers to avail themselves of the retiring regulations after 16 or 18 years' service, *Nicolls* 126, 127——Proportion of officers availing themselves of, *Reynell* 355–361——Synopsis of the evidence taken before the Committee relative to retiring regulations, p. l.

Retrenchment. See *Madras Army.*

Return from India. See *Passage to and from India.*

Reynell, Major-general Sir *Thomas*. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Rank in the army, and situations held by witness in India, 263——General efficiency of the Bengal army, 264, 265——Difference in work between sepoys from different districts, 266, 267——Military service popular with the natives, 268, 269——Habits of the native soldier, and as compared with the European, 270, 271——Their feelings towards European officers, 272, 273——Pay of the sepoys, and as compared with the price of labour, 274–278——Comparison of advantages of the European over the Native soldier, 279——Allowances in the three Presidencies should be equalized, 280, 281——European officers of Indian corps should be trained up with them, 282——Encouragement that should be given to native officers, 283–286——No advantage from admitting native officers to a higher rank than subadar-major, 287, 288——Regulations as to batta, 289–291——Pay of the Company's European officers not more than sufficient, 292——Officers' habits more expensive than formerly, 293–295——Necessity for different rates of allowance in the field and in cantonment, 296–299——Recent orders have rendered Company's officers dissatisfied, 300——Advantages and disadvantages of the Company's service, 301, 302.

Relative condition of the two services with regard to promotions and appointments, 303–307——Benefits of uniting the services, and means of accomplishing it, 308–310——Means of supplying deficiency of officers absent on staff employment, 311–315——How promotion would be affected by the formation of a skeleton corps, 316–318——Qualifications that should be requisite for staff employment, 319, 320——Proportion of the corps on full and half batta and tentage in Bengal, 321——Comparison of expense to officers in the different provinces, 322–324——Subalterns generally live up to their income, 325–329——Desirable to equalize rates of batta, 330——How far officers are always provided with the requisite camp equipage, 331–333——Preference by officers to European regiments, 334——Desirable they should first serve with European regiments, 335, 336——On what the impression of necessity of respecting the prejudices of the native soldier depends, 337——Effect of granting brevet rank, 338–342——Disadvantages if only one commander-in-chief, 343——Commander-in-chief should previously have served in India, 344, 345——Not so necessary that adjutant and quartermaster-general should have so served, 346——How far Company's officers have commanded the army in India, 347——Method adopted in reducing Company's regiments of cavalry and infantry, 348, 349——Comparison of advantages of service in India over the Colonies, 350, 351.

The three armies should be put on a similar footing as to allowances, 352–354——Proportion of officers who avail themselves of the furlough and retirement regulations, 355–361——Effect of the command-money arrangement, 362, 363——Regulations as to repairs of arms and accoutrements, 364–366——Rules as to victualling European regiments, 367, 368——Whether inebriety more or less frequent among European soldiers than formerly, 369——Effect of soldiers' libraries, 370, 371——Regimental schools well attended, 372, 373——Fives-courts established at each station, 374——Half-castes taught in the same school as children of European women, 375——Superintendence of clergyman over the schools, 376——Employment of children after removal from orphan school, 377, 378——Increase of half-caste population, and whether enlisted into European regiments, 379–382——Upon regiments coming to England most soldiers volunteer to remain in India, 383–385——Duties of serjeants-major and quartermaster-serjeants of native regiments, 386–388——Relative situations of non-commissioned officers in European and Native regiments, 389–393——Number of officers necessary to be present with regiments of cavalry, infantry and horse artillery, 394–402——Duties of European and Native officers, and their communications with each other, 403–406——Regiments paid through the European officer, 407, 408——Investigation of complaints by commanding officers, 409, 410.

[Second Examination.]—Duties of adjutants of native corps, 411–413——Duties of quartermaster and interpreter, 414, 415——Staff employment an inducement to officers to study the native languages, 417, 418——Number of effective officers usually present with native regiments, 419——Regulations for the promotion of native officers, and suggestions for amending it, 420–427——Customary rewards of distinguished native officers, 428–430——Pay of sepoys, and proportion to the wages of labour in India, 431–433——When desertions usually take place, 434——Suggestions for improvement in the pay of native officers, 435——Regulations for the supply and repair of saddlery in Bengal, 436–439——Arrangements for providing horses, 440–442——Usual method of stabling horses, 443–445——Whether stud horses bred in sufficient numbers for the supply of troops, 446, 447——Comparison of staff appointments in India and the Colonies as to duty and emoluments, 448–450.

How far arrangement of certain staff appointments might be altered, 451–453——What military stores can be best supplied from England, 454, 455——Necessity for uniformity in the patterns of tents in the three Presidencies, 455, 456——Duties of European and Native surgeons, 457, 458——Nature of medical contracts, 460——Majors-general should be eligible to serve on the staff of any of the Presidencies, 461——Arrangement as to retiring pension of medical officers, 462——Duties and qualifications of inspectors of hospitals, 463–468——Opinion as to uniting the Company's army under the King, 469–472——Proportion of effective officers necessary for a regiment, 473–475, 477–479——General strength of native regiments, 476–478——Usual system to mix Mahomedans and Hindoos in the same regiment, 480, 481——Arrangements to be made

Reynell, Major-General Sir *Thomas*. (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued*.
made with regard to colonial branch and staff appointments in the event of uniting the armies, 482–484——No difficulty on the removal of native regiments from the feelings of the sepoys, 485——How far field and other officers generally efficient for their duties, 486, 487.

Roads. See *Works*, Public.

Rupees. Different rates of value of rupees, and injustice done to the army thereby when troops from different Presidencies employed on the same duty, *Scot* 1454——Necessity for an uniform standard of coins and currency, and disadvantages from the difference in the nominal value of rupees, *Worsley*, *App.* p. 437.

Russell, *Henry*. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Situations held by witness in India, 2227–2230——Danger to be feared from the native army, 2231, 2232——Disadvantages from reduction of emoluments of European officers, and from changing certain arrangements of the sepoys, 2232——Whether danger greater or less now than at former periods, 2233——How far danger arises from feelings peculiar to the natives, and what description of natives, 2234.
No peculiar indication of danger at present, 2235——Method of avoiding the danger, 2236——Further advantages that should be held out to native officers to prevent their dissatisfaction, 2237——Advantages of the bazar allowance being continued to officers in command, 2238–2244——Period since which the command of a native corps has ceased to be an object of ambition with European officers, and reasons for it, 2245–2246——Staff situations not so valuable as commands of corps were formerly, 2247, 2248——Advantages of grants of land to native soldiers instead of retiring pensions, 2249–2253.

S.

Saddlery. Method of supplying saddlery and horse appointments, *Nicolls* 200–204, *Reynell* 436–439, *Pritzler* 1214, 1215——Inconvenience of sore backs of horses from badness of saddlery, *Fielding* 853, 854——Instances of sore backs of horses not numerous, *Watson* 982–984.

Salaries. Reduction of 15 per cent. effected on the salaries of clerks in military and other offices and establishments at Bombay, *Malcolm*, *App.* p. 383.

Salmond, Colonel. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Offices held by witness in India, 488–492——Efficiency, spirit and discipline of the native army, 493, 494——Native soldiers well affected to the service, 495–497——Are orderly and easily managed, 498——Their attachment to their European officers, 499, 500——Examination as to the pay and advantages of sepoys, and comparison with the wages of labour, 501–508——How far pay and allowances in the three Presidencies have been equalized, 509——Intercourse of European officers with Native officers and men, 510–512——Rank to which native officers can be raised, 513–518——Regulations as to batta allowance, 519–525——Sufficiency of pay of the Company's European officers, 526——Expenses greater at Bengal than the other Presidencies, 527——Necessity of different allowances during peace and war, in field and cantonment, 528–533——Advantages possessed by European officers, and how far satisfied with their condition, 534–538——Relative condition of the two services as to promotion, 539–541.
[Second Examination.]—Statement of the relative difference of commands held by King's and Company's officers, 542——Services of the army in India cannot be rendered more efficacious without increase of expenditure, 544, 545——Savings that might be effected by the reduction of troops, 546——Advisable to reduce the native artillery, and reasons for it, 547–550——Rate of reduction necessary in native cavalry in the three Presidencies, 551–557, 644——Reductions that might be effected in the European infantry, 558, 589–591——Discipline of the army is good, 559——Reductions should be equal in King's and Company's regiments, 563——Revision of the medical establishment lately, 564——Method of acting with officers in the event of reduction, 566——Expense of the Bengal army, 567–573, 621——Reductions that have been made in the Bengal army, 574–583——Reductions cannot be carried further in point of numbers, 584——Officers of reduced regiments kept as supernumeraries, 586——Expense of a King's regiment of European infantry, 587, 588——Expense of a King's regiment of cavalry, 592, 593——Expense of a regiment of native cavalry and infantry, 594–599.
Number of European regiments of infantry at each Presidency, and their expense, 600–602——Number of European artillery at the three Presidencies, 603——Reduction of native artillery should be from motives of policy, 604——Limit of general officers in India, 605——Amount of India half pay and pensions, and how often taken advantage of, 606–615——Method of managing the clothing of the Company's troops in India, 616–619——Clothing of the sepoys, 620——No officers on half pay from reduction of regiments, 622——Process of the pay departments of regiments in India, 623–626——Financial part of the army in India is under the auditor-general, 627——Method of managing the Ordnance establishment in India, 628–630——Quantity of powder usually in store, 631–634——Small arms and shot are supplied from India, 635, 636——Agency for the manufacture of gun-carriages, 637–639——Expense of Addiscombe seminary, and

Salmond, Colonel. (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued.* number of cadets educated there, 640–643——Native regiments at Madras and Bombay are more expensive than at Bengal, 645.

[Third Examination.]—Arrangement for reducing native regiments, 1866–1868——Arrangement for allowing exchanges, 1869–1871——Method to be adopted as to clothing, 1872–1874——Cost thereof, 1876, 1877——Inspection thereof, 1878, 1879——Method adopted as to making up clothing, 1880–1883——Arrangement as to allowing men to remain in India, and at what ages, 1884–1886——Beneficial to increase sepoys' pay after a certain period of service, 1888–1891——Increase of pensions to native troops, and causes, 1892–1896——Arrangement as to discharges, 1897–1900——Pensions paid according to ranks, 1902, 1903——Average service of Europeans and Natives, 1904–1907——How far reduction might be made in the Bombay and Madras armies, 1908–1913, 1917, 1918——Number of troops at Madras and Bombay, 1914–1916——How far one commander-in-chief inexpedient, 1919–1921——Establishment of engineers in the three Presidencies, 1922——How far in charge of the barrack department, 1923——Number of barrack establishments, 1924–1926——Annual expense for works and repairs thereof, 1927——Under what direction, 1929——Military board abolished at Bombay, 1930——Modifications in the military board at Bengal, and how far beneficial, 1931–1936.

Salmond, Lieutenant-Colonel. Letter from, dated 24 February 1832, in answer to circular from the Board of Control, relative to the army in India, *App.* p. 312.

Sappers and Miners. Calculation of the comparative expense of a battalion of sappers and miners, consisting of six companies; number of officers and men 835, at Bengal, *App.* p. 243——There is not any corps of sappers and miners at Madras, *App.* p. 244, 245, *note*——Return of the establishment of a corps of sappers and miners at Bengal, Madras and Bombay, in the year 1831, with columns showing in what particulars the establishments at Madras and Bombay respectively differ from those of Bengal, *App.* p. 255.
See also Engineers.

Saving. See *Clothing. Reduction of Regiments.*

Schools. Efficient state of regimental schools, *Nicolls* 149——Clergyman of the station visits and superintends them, *Nicolls* 151, *Reynell* 376——Half-caste children as well as those by European women educated in the same school, *Nicolls* 150——Age that boys belonging to the Company's regiments are removed to the orphan school of the Presidency; those of the King's regiments complete their education at the regimental school, *Nicolls* 152——After leaving school, boys get employment; girls marry early, *Nicolls* 153——Regimental schools well attended, *Reynell* 372, 373——Employment of children after leaving the orphan school, *Reynell* 377, 378——Usefulness from the institution of schools, *Dickson* 1680, 1681——Principles of schools, and nature of instruction, *Aitchison* 1755–1757.

Scot, Major-General Sir *Robert.* (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Situations held by witness in the Madras establishment, 1379–1384——Spirit, discipline and efficiency of the native army, 1385, 1386——Discipline of the infantry beter than that of the cavalry, 1388——Spirit and discipline of the native artillery, 1388–1390——Reasons why the Company's service not so popular with the natives as it was, 1391–1393——Encouragement that should be given to native sepoys and officers, 1394, 1395——Sons of native officers do not so frequently enlist as privates now as formerly, 1396——Higher ranks and advantages that might be given as encouragement to native officers, 1397–1400——Desirable to assimilate the pay in the three Presidencies, and difficulty of accomplishing it, 1401–1403——Advisable to increase pay after a certain period of service, 1404, 1405——How far pay proportionate to expense in the three Presidencies, 1406——How cadets disposed of previous to joining their regiments, 1407——Not sufficient encouragement to officers to study the native languages, 1408–1411.

Company's regulations sufficiently explicit to make young officers respect the feelings of the natives, 1412, 1413——Native language indispensable to a staff appointment, 1414——Comparison of efficiency of European and Native troops on actual service, 1415, 1416——How far strength of native artillerymen sufficient, 1417——Desirable to assimilate the army equipments of the three Presidencies, 1418–1420——Health of European troops generally more affected than native, 1421——Number of years Europeans and Natives remain fit for service, 1422, 1423——Ages after which Europeans should not be allowed to remain in India, 1427, 1428——What situations in India most healthy for Europeans, 1429, 1430——Method of completing Company's European regiments, 1431——Artillery have the first choice of recruits, 1432——Recruits to be had at present without difficulty, 1433——Company's regiments not relieved by entire regiments, 1434——No King's artillery in India, 1435——Difficulties of assembling troops in large bodies, 1436, 1437——How the native cavalry might be improved, 1438——How far a substitution might be made for the native cavalry, 1439–1441——How far irregular cavalry commanded by European officers, 1442.

Efficiency of the Mysore Silledar Horse, and description of their officers, 1443, 1444——Proportion of European to Native force that should be maintained, 1445, 1446——Difficulty of making alterations in the pension establishment, 1447–1449——Periods during which there has been a difficulty in recruiting, 1450, 1451——Reasons why the Company's army should not be incorporated under the King, 1452——How far one com-
mander-

Scot, Major-General Sir *Robert*. (Analysis of his Evidence)—*continued*.
mander-in-chief would be expedient, 1453——Alterations that should be made in the present rules of promotion; suggestions as to the privilege of exchanges; European infantry should be increased instead of reduced; methods to be taken for increasing officers for filling up vacancies occasioned by staff and other duties; injustice to different troops from different rates of exchange of coins in which they are paid; clothing and appointments in the three Presidencies should be similar; disadvantage of the Court of Directors directing details upon practical subjects without the possibility of their having knowledge of their effects in India; necessity for an army agency sanctioned by the Company; method to be adopted to prevent inducements being privately held out to officers to retire on the pension of their rank, 1454——Manner in which selections should be made for commanders-in-chief, 1455–1459.

Sebundies. Minute by Sir John Malcolm, subscribed by Mr. Warden and Mr. Goodwin, upon the inexpediency of employing European officers in command of sebundies, and upon the necessity of employing native officers therein, *Malcolm, App.* p. 370——Letter from the secretary to government at Bombay to the adjutant-general of the army, stating that the Governor in Council had resolved to appoint subadars to be selected from the army to the command of sebundies, *Malcolm, App.* p. 370.
See also Irregular Troops.

Secretaries. See *Colleges.*

Sepoys. See *Native Soldiers.*

Serjeants. See *Officers*, VII. 1.

Service. *See Discharged Soldiers.*

Sherwood, Colonel. Reply of Colonel Sherwood, dated 28 February 1832, to circular of the Board of Control, requesting information relative to the army in India, *App.* p. 416.

Shot. See *Ordnance.*

Singapore. See *Prince of Wales Island.*

Skeleton Corps. How promotion would be affected by formation of, *Reynell* 316–318——Advantages of the formation of a skeleton corps for the supply of vacancies from staff and civil appointments, *Fielding* 838, *Scot* 1454——Impracticability of a skeleton corps to supply deficiencies of officers on staff appointments, *Munro* 1055——Formation of a staff corps, requisite for accelerating promotion in the local army, *Malcolm, App.* p. 363.
See also Staff.

Small Arms. See *Ordnance.*

Smith, Major-General Sir *Lionel*. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Situations held by witness in India on the Bombay establishment, 2319–2322——Efficiency of the Bombay army, 2323——Their equipments sufficient, 2324——In what defects in their arms consist, 2325——Good quality of horses for the artillery, 2326——European cavalry not so well mounted as the Native, from their being heavier men, 2327, 2328——Advantages that would be lost by the rate of exchange being made up to the sepoy, 2329——No necessity for increasing officers in native regiments, 2330, 2331——Necessity of encouraging commanding officers to remain with their regiments, 2331–2333——Subalterns are worse off than in other parts of the world as to pay, 2334——Stores in the three Presidencies should be assimilated, 2335——Disadvantage of having only one commander-in-chief, 2336.
Disadvantage of making the Company's army a royal army, 2337——Study of the native languages is sufficiently encouraged, 2338——Difficulty of giving native officers higher rank, but their retiring pensions should be increased, 2339, 2340——Benefits of attaching a native officer to the staff of each general officer, 2341, 2342——With attention to their wants natives are faithful, and when well managed have never been beaten, 2343——Arrangements that have been made for improving the condition of retired native officers; number of sepoy boys have not been increased, 2344——Native army should be let alone, 2345.

Soldiers. See *European Soldiers*, *Native Soldiers.*

STAFF:

I.—*Generally.*
II.—*Papers laid before the Committee.*
1. Generally.
2. Relating to Bengal.
3. Relating to Madras.
4. Relating to Bombay.

I.—*Generally:*

Order of the Court, limiting the number of officers to be absent on staff employ, not complied with, *Nicolls* 81–83——Opinion as to plan for filling up the vacancies occasioned by staff employment, *Nicolls* 84–86, *Reynell* 311–315——Staff officers in each

Staff—continued.

I.—*Generally*—continued.

Presidency are selected from the Company's service in the same Presidency, *Nicolls* 112——Officers should have served in India before they are appointed to the staff in the Indian army, *Nicolls* 113——Comparison of the duties of general's staff at Bengal and other parts of the world, *Nicolls* 209——At Bengal, Madras and Bombay, *Nicolls* 210——Rule of promotion in the staff at Bengal, *Nicolls* 212, 213——Qualifications that should be requisite for staff employment, *Reynell* 319, 320——Comparison of staff appointments in India and the Colonies as to duty and emoluments, *Reynell* 448–450——How far arrangement of certain staff appointments might be altered, *Reynell* 451–453——Major-generals should be eligible to serve on the staff of any of the Presidencies, *Reynell* 461.

Increase of the staff since 1813, and whether it could be further reduced, *Malcolm* 679–681, 712, 713——Plan for the formation of a skeleton corps to supply deficiency of officers on staff employment, *Malcolm* 686——Disadvantage of recent orders limiting the number of officers to be employed on staff duty, *Malcolm* 686——Method of supplying deficiency from staff appointments, *Fielding* 745–747——Means for supplying the staff without impairing the efficiency of regiments, *Fielding* 836–838——No fixed rule of selection for staff employment, *Watson* 916–918——Reason of increase in the staff since 1813, *Watson* 974, 975——Arrangement to be made as to staff officers in the event of reducing European infantry in Bengal, *Watson* 1002, 1003——Difficulties of officers being eligible for staff duty at either Presidency, *Watson* 1006——Advantageous if Company's major-generals were eligible to the staff of either Presidency, *Munro* 1090——Inconvenience to regimental service from officers absent on staff duty, *Watson* 970–973, *Munro* 1054, *Pritzler* 1168, *Paget* 2313, 2314——Impracticability of a skeleton corps to supply the deficiency, *Munro* 1055——Inconvenience of limiting the number of officers to be absent on staff duty, *Munro* 1056——Method to be adopted to fill up vacancies, *Munro* 1056–1057——Necessity for officers doing regimental duty previous to staff appointment, *Munro* 1059, 1060.

How far regimental inconveniencies from staff duty remedied by the late regulations, *Pritzler* 1168–1170——Commanding officers should have more influence in the appointment of the regimental staff, *Pritzler* 1238–1242——Reasons for difference in the number of staff officers at Madras and Bengal, *Pritzler* 1247, 1248——Methods to be taken for increasing officers for filling up vacancies occasioned by staff and other duties, *Scot* 1454——Staff officers should only be appointed on recommendation of commanding officer, *Greenhill* 1559——How inconveniences from staff duty to be remedied, *Dickson* 1627, 1628——How far commanding officers have sufficient power of appointment of their regimental staff, *Aitchison* 1790–1796——Reduction cannot be made in staff officers, *Leighton* 1953——Reductions that may be made in the staff, and method of effecting them, *Macan* 2162, 2168–2173——How staff officers to be supplied, *Macan* 2201, 2202——Staff situations not so valuable as commands of corps were formerly, *Russell* 2247, 2248.

II.—*Papers laid before the Committee:*

1. Generally:

Proposition for filling up vacancies occasioned by staff appointments and absentee field officers, *Malcolm, App.* p. 363, 364, *Balmain, App.* p. 427——Necessity for the rule being strictly observed, that no officer should hold a staff appointment until he has been five years with his regiment, *Elphinstone, App.* p. 385——Proposition for filling up staff appointments in the event of there being one commander-in-chief, *Worsley, App.* p. 436——Limitations as to the number of officers allowed to be drawn from regiments for staff appointments, *Baker, App.* p. 441——Observations upon the organization of the staff at the several Presidencies, *Munro* 454, *Cabell, App.* p. 494.

Return showing the number on the staff at the three Presidencies and subordinate Settlements, also expense thereof, 1813—1830, *App.* p. 197——For 1813, *App.* p. 199——For 1814, *App.* p. 201——For 1815, *App.* p. 203——For 1816, *App.* p. 205——For 1817, *App.* p. 207——For 1818, *App.* p. 209——For 1819, *App.* p. 211——For 1820, *App.* p. 213——For 1821, *App.* p. 215——For 1822, *App.* p. 217——For 1823, *App.* p. 219——For 1824, *App.* p. 221——For 1825, *App.* p. 223——For 1826, *App.* p. 225——For 1827, *App.* p. 227——For 1828, *App.* p. 229——For 1829, *App.* p. 231——For 1830, *App.* p. 233——Return of the general and medical staff of His Majesty's forces on the Indian establishments, *App.* p. 234——Return showing the aggregate expense of the staff, and certain military departments, at each of the three Presidencies, as the same stood on the 30th April 1813, 30th April 1826, and 30th April 1830, *App.* p. 240.

Statement showing the number of officers withdrawn from each regular regiment of cavalry and infantry for staff or detached employment, in each year 1813—1831, *App.* p. 258–260——Table of the pay of non-commissioned staff attached to native troops at each Presidency, as at present authorized, *App.* p. 287——Return of the allowances drawn by the officers holding certain staff appointments, on 30th April 1831, *App.* p. 291——Return of the allowances drawn by the officers of King's troops holding certain staff appointments, on 30th April 1831, *App.* p. 294——Abstract return of the several staff and

Staff—continued.

II.—*Papers laid before the Committee*—continued.

1. Generally—*continued.*

and subsidiary departments at the three Presidencies, 1813—1829, *Salmond, App.* p. 312 ——Statement of the general and miscellaneous staff at Bengal, *Baker, App.* p. 450—— Synopsis of the evidence upon the general staff, p. lxxviii.

2. Relating to Bengal:

Constitution thereof, *App.* p. 234, 235——Aggregate expense of the general staff; staff attached to army stations; and staff of His Majesty's forces, on 30th April 1813, 30th April 1826, and 30th April 1830, *App.* p. 240——Statement of the number of officers withdrawn from each regular regiment of cavalry and infantry at Bengal, for staff and detached employment, 1813—1831, *App.* p. 258.

3. Relating to Madras:

Constitution thereof, *App.* p. 234, 236, *Pritzler, App.* p. 389——Return of the aggregate expense of the general staff, staff attached to army stations, and staff of His Majesty's troops at Madras, on 30th April 1813, 30th April 1826, and 30th April 1830, *App.* p. 240——Statement showing the number of officers withdrawn from each regular regiment of cavalry and infantry at Madras, for staff and detached employment, 1813—1831, *App.* p. 259.

4. Relating to Bombay:

Constitution thereof, *App.* p. 234, 237——Observations upon the organization of the staff at the Bombay Presidency, *Stannus, App.* p. 476——Return showing the aggregate expense of the general staff, divisional, district and brigade staff, garrison staff, and staff of His Majesty's troops, at Bombay, on 30th April 1813, 30th April 1826, and 30th April 1830, *App* p. 240——Statement showing the number of officers withdrawn from each regular regiment of cavalry and infantry, at Bombay, for staff and detached employment, 1813—1831, *App.* p. 260——Return of the number of staff and other appointments, not regimental, held by officers of cavalry, European and Native infantry, in the Honourable Company's army, on the Bombay establishment, 1825—1827, *App.* p. 361.

See also *Army in India. Commissariat Staff. Medical Staff. Native Languages. Officers. Pay and Allowances. Promotion. Rank.*

Staff Corps. See *Skeleton Corps.*

Staff Serjeants. See *Officers,* VII. 1.

Stannus, Colonel. Reply of Colonel Stannus, C. B., dated 20 March 1832, to circular of the Board of Control, requesting information relative to the army in India, *App.* p. 476.

Stations. See *Brigadiers. Pay and Allowances.*

STORES:

1. *Generally.*
2. *Artillery.*
3. *Papers laid before the Committee.*

1. *Generally:*

Method of supplying military stores to India, *Nicolls* 214, 215, *Macan* 2158-2160 ——What military stores can be best supplied from England, *Reynell* 454, 455—— Revision of the store department at Bombay, *Malcolm* 664, 665——Necessity for the store departments in all the Presidencies being assimilated, *Pennington* 825-828, *Smith* 2335——Not a disadvantage that stores from different Presidencies are dissimilar, *Hopkinson* 1364, 1365——Method of supplying stores when troops from different Presidencies act together, *Hopkinson* 1366-1374——Military stores are assimilated as near as possible, *Leighton* 1950.

Amount of damages to military stores since 1814, *Melvill* 2137——Stores sent out are good, but deteriorated by the climate, *Paget* 2308, 2309——Manner of supplying the demand for stores from India, and responsibility of inspector of stores, *Forrest* 2347, 2348——Manner in which contracts are made for the supply, and examination as to their fulfilment, *Forrest* 2349-2351——Efficiency of stores upon their arrival in India, *Forrest* 2352——Satisfactory to have an inspection by a committee of King's and Company's officers, *Forrest* 2355.

2. *Artillery:*

From whence artillery stores supplied, *Watson* 931-933, *Hopkinson* 1362, 1363—— Necessity for assimilating artillery stores in the three Presidencies, *Watson* 934-937—— Supply of artillery stores, and quantity kept in store, *Limond* 1279, 1280.

Stores—continued.

3. *Papers laid before the Committee:*

Return of the aggregate expense of military stores sent from England, 1813, 1826 and 1830, *App.* p. 241——General revision of the establishments of stores and camp equipage; saving of expenditure thereby; changes therein rendered more necessary by the abolition of the military board, *Malcolm, App.* p. 383——Memorandum of the invoice amount of the military stores dispatched to Bengal, and received there during the years 1825–26—1828–29, *Baker, App.* p. 451——General excellence of the Bombay accoutrements and arms, *Duff, App.* p. 487——Synopsis of the evidence relative to the assimilation in respect to stores and supplies, p. xxix.

See also *Army in India,* II. 2. *Military Store Accounts. Saddlery.*

Stud Department. Number of staff officers employed in this department at Bengal, *App.* p. 235——Staff officer employed as superintendent of the stud at Bombay, *App.* p. 237——Intention of abolishing this department except as a branch of the commissariat; number of military officers at present employed therein, *Salmond, App.* p. 317——Manner in which the stud is looked forward to as the means of supplying the army with a superior breed of horses at a lower rate of expense, besides the advantage of being independent of a foreign market; cost of the stud department partly defrayed by the sale of colts and fillies when a year old, *Malcolm, App.* p. 384.

See also *Horses.*

Subadars. See *Pay and Allowances. Sebundies.*

Subaltern Officers. See *Officers,* VI.

Subsidiary or Field Forces. Number of officers in command of subsidiary or field forces at the three Presidencies, *App.* p. 238——Return of allowances drawn by officers in command of subsidiary or field forces on 30 April 1831, *App.* p. 293.

See also *Pay and Allowances.*

Superintendent of Police. Cause of the appointment of military officers to this situation, *Salmond, App.* p. 318.

Surgeons and Assistant Surgeons. Return showing the number of, in the hospital department, at the three Presidencies and subordinate Settlements, for each year 1813—1830, *App.* p. 199–233——Surgeon allowed the commander-in-chief at Bengal in his joint capacity of commander-in-chief of the Company's army, *App.* p. 234——Return showing the number of assistant surgeons appointed in each year, 1796—1832, *App.* p. 284.

See also *Medical Officers.*

Survey Department. Number of staff officers, and of what services, engaged in this department at Bengal, *App.* p. 235.

Surveyor in the Concan. Staff officer of Bombay establishment employed as assistant to surveyor in the Concan, *App.* p. 237.

Surveyor-General. Staff officers employed as deputy surveyor-general and assistants surveyors-general at Madras, *App.* p. 236——At Bombay, *App.* p. 237.

T.

Tents. Kept up by Native, but not by European officers, *Nicolls* 76–80——Proportion of corps at Bengal on full and half tentage, *Nicolls* 89, *Reynell* 321——Camp equipage of European officers never mustered, *Nicolls* 100——Reason for European officers keeping up their camp equipage, *Nicolls* 101——Tents in the three Presidencies not of one pattern, *Nicolls* 216–219——How far officers always provided with the requisite camp equipage, *Reynell* 331–333——Necessity for uniformity in the patterns of tents in the three Presidencies, *Reynell* 455, 456.

Comparison as to tentage allowances of King's and Company's European officers, *Malcolm* 704–707——Plan that should be adopted with regard to tentage allowance, *Malcolm* 707, 708——Reasons for native officers being in receipt of full tent allowance, *Pritzler* 1171——European officers of native corps are always prepared with camp equipage, *Leighton* 1965.

V.

Vacancies. See *Skeleton Corps. Staff.*

Victualling. Calculation of comparative expense of victualling European troops in the field beyond the stoppage for that purpose at Madras, *App.* p. 244, 245——In the field, and at full batta stations at Madras, an additional charge is incurred for victualling Europeans beyond the stoppage for that purpose, *App.* p. 244, 245, *note*——The like at Bombay, *App.* p. 246, 247, *note.*
See also *Commissariat. Rations.*

Villiers, T. Hyde, Esq. Letter from T. Hyde Villiers, Secretary to the India Board, dated 2 February 1832, to officers in the India service, requesting information on subjects connected with the Indian army, *App.* p. 311——Answers thereto, *App.* p. 312, 321, 385, 388, 394, 397, 399, 405, 409, 416, 418, 421, 426, 432, 440, 453, 457, 476, 478, 479, 483, 489.

W.

Warden, Mr. See *Sebundies.*

Warrant Officers. See *Officers,* VIII.

Watson, Lieutenant-colonel. (Analysis of his Evidence.)—Situations held by witness in the Bengal Presidency, 881–884——Efficiency and discipline of native troops, 885–888——Those convicted of drunkenness invariably discharged, 889——Expense of European over Native regiments, 890–894——Regimental rank of officers holding staff appointments, 895–899——Number of general officers, 900——Additions to the rank of brigadier, 901——Employment of Native infantry on guard over European, and how far harrassing to Natives, 902–905——Officers necessary to be present with regiments of cavalry, infantry and artillery, 906–915——No fixed rule of selection for staff employment, 916–918——No advantage in employing native officers on staff duties, 919–923——No advantage of giving them higher rank than they can now obtain, 924——Necessity of increasing native troops, and keeping up a better balance between European and Native troops, 925–927——Efficiency of the artillery, 928–930——Horses should be substituted for bullocks for drawing artillery, 930——From whence artillery stores supplied, 931–933——Necessity for assimilating artillery stores in the three Presidencies, 934–937.

Natives well adapted for cavalry service, 938–941——Pay and allowances of staff officers, 942–946——Comparison of expense of officers in the three Presidencies, 947——Pay and allowances of regimental officers the same in all the Presidencies, 948——Pay and allowances of Madras and Bombay sepoys more than the Bengal, 949–951——Assimilated while acting together, 951, 952——Difficulty of assimilating the three Presidencies with regard to pay and allowances, 953–958——No bounty paid to sepoys on enlisting, 959——Cost price of cavalry horses, 960——Comparison between stud and native horses, 961–969——Manner in which staff employment injurious to the efficiency of regiments, 970–973——Reason of increase in the staff since 1813, 974, 975——Reasons why number of brigadiers should not be reduced, 976, 977——Necessity of brigadiers' staff, 978–980——Reasons why native regiments can turn out a greater number of efficient men than European regiments, 981.

[Second Examination.]—Instances of sore backs of horses not numerous, 982–984——Rate of pay of sepoys, 985, 986——Deductions therefrom for clothes and accoutrements, 987–990——Invalid pension to sepoy after a certain period of service, 991, 992——Sepoy should not be enlisted at a lower rate than his present pay, 993——Ages to which European soldiers should be allowed to remain in India, 994–996——Arrangements for assimilating pay in the three Presidencies, 997, 998——How far cadets upon arrival in India have to do duty with native regiments, 999–1001——Arrangement to be made as to staff officers in the event of reducing European infantry in Bengal, 1002, 1003.

Advisable that cadets should first serve with European regiments, 1004——Invalid battalions of sepoys at Bengal and Madras, 1005——Difficulties of officers being eligible for staff duty at either Presidency, 1006——Advisable that the Company's army should be made a King's army, 1007–1011——Arrangements as to promotion in that case, 1008, 1009——Necessity for three commanders-in-chief, with controlling power to one, 1010–1012——Method of clothing regiments, 1013——Comparison between the three Presidencies, 1014–1017——Comparison of off-reckonings in the three Presidencies, 1017, 1018——Constitution of the Bengal military board and its duties, 1019, 1020——How far business thereof efficiently conducted, 1021–1026.

Weight. Weight of Native and European soldiers with their accoutrements, and how far horses sufficient, *Dickson* 1670–1674——Comparison of weight between European and Native cavalry soldiers, *Houstoun* 1826–1829, *Dalbiac* 2000–2004.

Wellington, Duke of. His talents, which first became known by his services in India, would have been useless, with reference to the safety of England and the general liberties of Europe, had he been a Company's instead of a King's officer, *Salmond*, *App.* p. 321.

Widows. Funds from which officers' widows and children are provided for, *Melvill* 2116 ——Assistance of the Company thereto, and advantages from high interest on balances and advantageous rates of exchange on remittances, *Melvill* 2117.
See also *Military Fund.*

Wilson, Major *D.* Reply of Major D. Wilson, dated 29 March 1832, to circular of the Board of Control, requesting information relative to the army in India, *App.* p. 457.

Woolwich. See *Addiscombe.*

Works, Public. Number of staff officers, and in what services, employed in public works at Bengal, *App.* p. 235——At Madras, *App.* p. 236——At Bombay, *App.* p. 237——Most buildings, canals and roads are, and all are ordered to be, executed by officers of engineers, *Salmond*, *App.* p. 317.

Worsley, Major-General Sir *H.* Reply of Major-General Sir H. Worsley, K.C.B., dated 30 March 1832, to circular of the Board of Control, requesting information relative to the army in India, *App.* p. 432.